

# DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

12045

R.8.

52.0



# DICTIONARY OF <sup>R.D.</sup> AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

UNDER THE AUSPICES OF THE  
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

EDITED BY  
DUMAS MALONE



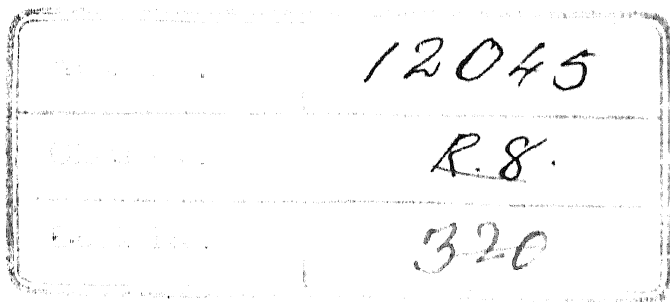
Platt—Roberdeau

VOLUME XV

LONDON  
HUMPHREY MILFORD • OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
NEW YORK • CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

Prompted solely by a desire for public service the New York Times Company and its President, Mr. Adolph S. Ochs, have made possible the preparation of the manuscript of the Dictionary of American Biography through a subvention of more than \$500,000 and with the understanding that the entire responsibility for the contents of the volumes rests with the American Council of Learned Societies.

COPYRIGHT, 1935, BY  
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES  
IN THE UNITED STATES, GREAT BRITAIN AND CANADA  
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
AT THE SCRIBNER PRESS, NEW YORK



The Dictionary of American Biography is published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies and under the direction of a Committee of Management which consists of J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*, JOHN H. PINLEY, DUMAS MALONE, FREDERIC L. PAXSON, IPIHIGENE OCHS SULZBERGER, CARL VAN DOREN, CHARLES WARREN.

The editorial staff consists of DUMAS MALONE, *Editor*; HARRIS E. STARR, *Associate Editor*; GEORGE H. GENZMER, ELEANOR R. DOBSON, MILDRED B. PALMER, KATHARINE ELIZABETH CRANE, *Assistant Editors*.

The American Council of Learned Societies consists of the following societies:

American Philosophical Society	American Economic Association
American Academy of Arts and Sciences	American Philosophical Association
American Antiquarian Society	American Anthropological Association
American Oriental Society	American Political Science Association
American Philological Association	Bibliographical Society of America
Archaeological Institute of America	American Sociological Society
Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis	History of Science Society
Modern Language Association of America	Linguistic Society of America
American Historical Association	Mediaeval Academy of America

# CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME XV

CHARLES DAVID ABBOTT . . . . .	C. D. A.	L. PARMLY BROWN . . . . .	L. P. B.
THOMAS P. ABERNETHY . . . . .	T. P. A.	MARGARET LOUISE BROWN . . . . .	M. L. B.
SAM H. ACHESON . . . . .	S. H. A.	SAMUEL HORTON BROWN . . . . .	S. H. B.
ADELINE ADAMS . . . . .	A—e. A.	SOLON J. BUCK . . . . .	S. J. B.
ARTHUR ADAMS . . . . .	A—r. A.	F. LAURISTON BULLARD . . . . .	F. L. B.
JAMES TRUSLOW ADAMS . . . . .	J. T. A.	WALTER LINCOLN BURRAGE . . . . .	W. L. B—e.
RANDOLPH G. ADAMS . . . . .	R. G. A—s.	WILLIAM MILL BUTLER . . . . .	W. M. B.
RAYMOND WILLIAM ADAMS . . . . .	R. W. A.	HUNTINGTON CAIRNS . . . . .	H. Ca—s.
NELSON F. ADKINS . . . . .	N. F. A.	ROBERT G. CALDWELL . . . . .	R. G. C.
ROBERT GREENHALGH ALBION . . . . .	R. G. A—n.	ROBERT C. CANBY . . . . .	R. C. C—y.
EDMUND KIMBALL ALDEN . . . . .	E. K. A.	J. ERNEST CARMAN . . . . .	J. E. C.
GARDNER W. ALLEN . . . . .	G. W. A.	FREDERIC IVES CARPENTER . . . . .	F. I. C.
HERVEY ALLEN . . . . .	H. A.	WILLIAM W. CARSON . . . . .	W. W. C.
WILLIAM H. ALLISON . . . . .	W. H. A.	J. VIRGIL CHAPMAN . . . . .	J. V. C.
DICE R. ANDERSON . . . . .	D. R. A.	ARNEY R. CHILDS . . . . .	A. R. C.
GERTRUDE L. ANNAN . . . . .	G. L. A.	CHARLES E. CLARK . . . . .	C. E. C.
PERCY M. ASHBURN . . . . .	P. M. A.	HUBERT LYMAN CLARK . . . . .	H. L. C.
HELEN W. ATWATER . . . . .	H. W. A.	HARRY CLEMONS . . . . .	H. Cl—s.
KATHARINE L. ATWATER . . . . .	K. L. A.	HUGH MCD. CLOKIE . . . . .	H. M. C.
JOSEPH CULLEN AYER . . . . .	J. C. A.	ORAL SUMNER COAD . . . . .	O. S. C.
JOHN BAKELESS . . . . .	J. B.	VIRGIL COBLENTZ . . . . .	V. C.
CHARLES S. BALDWIN . . . . .	C. S. B.	FREDERICK W. COBURN . . . . .	F. W. C.
THOMAS S. BARCLAY . . . . .	T. S. B.	JAMES FAIRBANKS COLBY . . . . .	J. F. C.
CLARIBEL R. BARNETT . . . . .	C. R. B.	CHARLES WILLIAM COLE . . . . .	C. W. C.
CLARENCE BARTLETT . . . . .	C. B.	FANNIE L. GWINNER COLE . . . . .	F. L. G. C.
ERNEST SUTHERLAND BATES . . . . .	E. S. B.	NORMAN F. COLEMAN . . . . .	N. F. C.
WILLIAM L. BAUR . . . . .	W. L. B—r.	ROBERT SPENCER COTTERILL . . . . .	R. S. C.
GREGORY P. BAXTER . . . . .	G. P. B.	GEORGE S. COTTMAN . . . . .	G. S. C.
MARCUS BENJAMIN . . . . .	M. B.	ROBERT C. COTTON . . . . .	R. C. C—n.
ADOLPH B. BENSON . . . . .	A. B. B.	E. MERTON COULTER . . . . .	E. M. C.
C. C. BENSON . . . . .	C. C. B.	JESSE H. COURSAULT . . . . .	J. H. C.
ELBERT J. BENTON . . . . .	E. J. B.	A. L. CRABB . . . . .	A. L. C.
PERCY W. BIDWELL . . . . .	P. W. B.	KATHARINE ELIZABETH CRANE . . . . .	K. E. C.
WILLIAM C. BINKLEY . . . . .	W. C. B.	VERNER W. CRANE . . . . .	V. W. C.
J. WILLIAM BLACK . . . . .	J. W. B.	FREDERIC R. CROWNFIELD . . . . .	F. R. C.
ALAN ROGERS BLACKMER . . . . .	A. R. B.	MERLE E. CURTI . . . . .	M. E. C.
EDITH R. BLANCHARD . . . . .	E. R. B.	EDWARD E. CURTIS . . . . .	E. E. C.
THEODORE C. BLEGEN . . . . .	T. C. B.	STUART DAGGETT . . . . .	S. D.
WILLARD GROSVENOR BLEYER . . . . .	W. G. B.	EDWARD E. DALE . . . . .	E. E. D.
G. ALDER BLUMER . . . . .	G. A. B.	WINTHROP M. DANIELS . . . . .	W. M. D.
HELEN C. BOATFIELD . . . . .	H. C. B.	ELMER DAVIS . . . . .	E. D—s.
ERNEST LUDLOW BOGART . . . . .	E. L. B.	RICHARD E. DAY . . . . .	R. E. D.
LOUIS H. BOLANDER . . . . .	L. H. B.	WILLIAM H. S. DEMAREST . . . . .	W. H. S. D.
CHARLES K. BOLTON . . . . .	C. K. B.	EDWARD H. DEWEY . . . . .	E. H. D.
ROBERT W. BOLWELL . . . . .	R. W. B.	FRANK HAIGH DIXON . . . . .	F. H. D.
BEVERLEY W. BOND, JR. . . . .	B. W. B., Jr.	ROLAND B. DIXON . . . . .	R. B. D.
HENRY E. BOURNE . . . . .	H. E. B.	ELEANOR ROBINETTE DOBSON . . . . .	E. R. D.
SARAH G. BOWERMAN . . . . .	S. G. B.	ELIZABETH DONNAN . . . . .	E. D—n.
E. FRANCIS BROWN . . . . .	E. F. B.	WILLIAM HOWE DOWNES . . . . .	W. H. D.

# Contributors to Volume XV

STELLA M. DRUMM . . . . .	S. M. D.	FRED E. HAYNES . . . . .	F. E. H.
EDWARD A. DUDDY . . . . .	E. A. D.	HENRY HAZLITT . . . . .	H. H.
RAYMOND S. DUGAN . . . . .	R. S. D.	EARL L. W. HECK . . . . .	E. L. W. H.
ANDREW G. DU MEZ . . . . .	A. G. D-M.	SAMUEL J. HEIDNER . . . . .	S. J. H.
J. HAROLD EASTERBY . . . . .	J. H. E.	FRANK WILSON CHENEY HERSEY . . . . .	F. W. C. H.
EDWARD DWIGHT EATON . . . . .	E. D. E.	JOHN DONALD HICKS . . . . .	J. D. H.
WALTER PRICHARD EATON . . . . .	W. P. E.	ROGER WOLCOTT HIGGINS . . . . .	R. W. H.
EDWIN FRANCIS EDGETT . . . . .	E. F. E.	JOHN HAYNES HOLMES . . . . .	J. H. H.
HOWARD A. EDSON . . . . .	H. A. E.	OLIVER W. HOLMES . . . . .	O. W. H.
EVERETT E. EDWARDS . . . . .	E. E. E.	HARLAN H. HORNER . . . . .	H. H. H.
FREDERICK C. EISELEN . . . . .	F. C. E.	WALTER HOUGH . . . . .	W. H. h.
EDWARD C. ELLIOTT . . . . .	E. C. E.	ALBERT V. HOUSE, JR. . . . .	A. V. H., Jr.
ELIZABETH BRECKENRIDGE ELLIS . . . . .	E. B. E.	LELAND OSSIAN HOWARD . . . . .	L. O. H.
BARNETT A. ELZAS . . . . .	B. A. E.	M. A. DeWOLFE HOWE . . . . .	M. A. DeW. H.
WILLIAM M. EMERY . . . . .	W. M. E.	WALTER HOWE . . . . .	W. H. e.
DANIEL EVANS . . . . .	D. E.	WILL D. HOWE . . . . .	W. D. H.
PAUL D. EVANS . . . . .	P. D. E.	WILLIAM JACKSON HUMPHREYS . . . . .	W. J. H.
JOHN O. EVJEN . . . . .	J. O. E.	ASHER ISAACS . . . . .	A. I.
HENRY PRATT FAIRCHILD . . . . .	H. P. F.	JAMES ALTON JAMES . . . . .	J. A. J.
CHARLES FAIRMAN . . . . .	C. F.	EDWARD ALDEN JEWELL . . . . .	E. A. J.
HAROLD U. FAULKNER . . . . .	H. U. F.	HOPE FRANCES KANE . . . . .	H. F. K.
ALBERT B. FAUST . . . . .	A. B. F.	PAUL KAUFMAN . . . . .	P. K.
CHARLES J. FINGER . . . . .	C. J. F.	ROBERT PORTER KEEP . . . . .	R. P. K.
JOHN E. FLITCROFT . . . . .	J. E. F.	KATHARINE AMEND KELLOCK . . . . .	K. A. K.
KING LOGAN FORSYTH . . . . .	K. L. F.	LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG . . . . .	L. P. K.
WILBUR G. FOYE . . . . .	W. G. F.	ROBERT W. KENNY . . . . .	R. W. K.
JOHN H. FREDERICK . . . . .	J. H. F.	GRAYSON L. KIRK . . . . .	G. L. K.
JOHN C. FRENCH . . . . .	J. C. F.	GRANT C. KNIGHT . . . . .	G. C. K.
HARRY FRIEDENWALD . . . . .	H. F—d.	ERNST C. KROHN . . . . .	E. C. K.
HERBERT FRIEDMANN . . . . .	H. F—n.	JOHN A. KROUT . . . . .	J. A. K.
JOSEPH V. FULLER . . . . .	J. V. F.	ERNEST A. KUBLER . . . . .	E. A. K.
JOHN F. FULTON . . . . .	J. F. F.	BEVERLY WAUGH KUNKEL . . . . .	B. W. K.
EILENE MARIE GALLOWAY . . . . .	E. M. G.	RALPH S. KUYKENDALL . . . . .	R. S. K.
WINFRED ERNEST GARRISON . . . . .	W. E. G.	LEONARD W. LABAREE . . . . .	L. W. L.
GEORGE HARVEY GENZMER . . . . .	G. H. G.	WILLIAM G. LAND . . . . .	W. G. L.
W. J. GHENT . . . . .	W. J. G.	FRED LANDON . . . . .	F. L.
ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL GORDON, JR. . . . .	A. C. G., Jr.	FRED V. LARKIN . . . . .	F. V. L.
KENNETH M. GOULD . . . . .	K. M. G.	KENNETH S. LATOURETTE . . . . .	K. S. L.
DOROTHY GRAFLY . . . . .	D. G.	GEORGE LAWTON . . . . .	G. L.
ALICE ARCHER GRAHAM . . . . .	A. A. G.	IDA REID LEONARD . . . . .	I. R. L.
FRANK GRAHAM . . . . .	F. G.	CHARLES LEE LEWIS . . . . .	C. L. L.
STEPHEN V. GRANC SAY . . . . .	S. V. G.	GEORGE M. LEWIS . . . . .	G. M. L.
CHARLES GRAVES . . . . .	C. G.	HARLOW LINDLEY . . . . .	H. L.
VIRGINIA GRAY . . . . .	V. G.	ANNA LANE LINGELBACH . . . . .	A. L. L.
EDWIN L. GREEN . . . . .	E. L. G.	WALTER LEE LINGLE . . . . .	W. L. L.
FLETCHER M. GREEN . . . . .	F. M. G.	CHARLES SUMNER LOBINGIER . . . . .	C. S. L.
ANNE KING GREGORIE . . . . .	A. K. G.	ELLA LONN . . . . .	E. L.
IVOR GRIFFITH . . . . .	I. G.	HARRY MILLER LYDENBERG . . . . .	H. M. L.
GURNEY C. GUE . . . . .	G. C. G.	THOMAS OLLIVE MABBOTT . . . . .	T. O. M.
SIDNEY GUNN . . . . .	S. G.	EUGENE I. McCORMAC . . . . .	E. I. McC.
PERCIVAL HALL . . . . .	P. H.	HENRY NOBLE MACCRACKEN . . . . .	H. N. M.
MARGUERITE BARTLETT HAMER . . . . .	M. B. H.	ROGER P. MCCUTCHEON . . . . .	R. P. M.
PHILIP M. HAMER . . . . .	P. M. H.	PHILIP B. McDONALD . . . . .	P. B. M.
J. G. deR. HAMILTON . . . . .	J. G. deR. H.	W. J. MCGLOTHLIN . . . . .	W. J. M.
TALBOT FAULKNER HAMLIN . . . . .	T. F. H.	WARREN B. MACK . . . . .	W. B. M.
ELIZABETH DEERING HANSCOM . . . . .	E. D. H.	SETH SHEPARD MCKAY . . . . .	S. S. M.
ALVIN F. HARLOW . . . . .	A. F. H.	DONALD L. McMURRY . . . . .	D. L. M.
		T. F. McNEILL . . . . .	T. F. M.

## Contributors to Volume XV

DUMAS MALONE . . . . .	D. M.	JULIUS W. PRATT . . . . .	J. W. P.
HELEN TAFT MANNING . . . . .	H. T. M.	HERBERT I. PRIESTLEY . . . . .	H. I. P.
FREDERICK H. MARTENS . . . . .	F. H. M.	RICHARD J. PURCELL . . . . .	R. J. P.
RUDOLPH MATAS . . . . .	R. M.	JAMES GARFIELD RANDALL . . . . .	J. G. R.
ALBERT P. MATHEWS . . . . .	A. P. M.	ALBERT G. RAU . . . . .	A. G. R.
WILLIAM R. MAXON . . . . .	W. R. M.	P. O. RAY . . . . .	P. O. R.
ROBERT DOUTHAT MEADE . . . . .	R. D. M.	HERBERT S. REICHLE . . . . .	H. S. R.
LEILA MECHLIN . . . . .	L. M.	IRVING B. RICHMAN . . . . .	I. B. R.
FRANKLIN J. MEINE . . . . .	F. J. M—e.	J. FRED RIPPY . . . . .	J. F. R.
A. HOWARD MENEELY . . . . .	A. H. M.	BURR ARTHUR ROBINSON . . . . .	B. A. R.
ROBERT L. MERIWETHER . . . . .	R. L. M.	WILLIAM A. ROBINSON . . . . .	W. A. R.
GEORGE P. MERRILL . . . . .	G. P. M.	WILLIAM M. ROBINSON, JR. . . . .	W. M. R., Jr.
ROGER B. MERRIMAN . . . . .	R. B. M—n.	WILLIAM WALKER ROCKWELL . . . . .	W. W. R.
FRANK J. METCALF . . . . .	F. J. M—f.	CARL B. RODEN . . . . .	C. B. R.
LEO J. MEYER . . . . .	L. J. M.	A. S. W. ROSENBAACH . . . . .	A. S. W. R.
BROADUS MITCHELL . . . . .	B. M.	VICTOR ROSEWATER . . . . .	V. R.
SAMUEL CHILES MITCHELL . . . . .	S. C. M.	W. CARL RUFUS . . . . .	W. C. R.
CARL W. MITMAN . . . . .	C. W. M.	WILLIAM SENER RUSK . . . . .	W. S. R.
FRANK MONAGHAN . . . . .	F. M.	GEORGE H. RYDEN . . . . .	G. H. R.
ROBERT E. MOODY . . . . .	R. E. M.	JOSEPH SCHAFER . . . . .	J. S—r.
AUSTIN L. MOORE . . . . .	A. L. M.	H. A. SCHUETTE . . . . .	H. A. S.
CHARLES MOORE . . . . .	C. M.	ROBERT FRANCIS SEYBOLT . . . . .	R. F. S.
JOHN HILL MORGAN . . . . .	J. H. M.	WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW . . . . .	W. B. S.
SAMUEL ELIOT MORISON . . . . .	S. E. M.	WILLIAM R. SHEPHERD . . . . .	W. R. S—d.
RICHARD B. MORRIS . . . . .	R. B. M—s.	GUY EMERY SHIPLER . . . . .	G. E. S.
GEORGE FULMER MULL . . . . .	G. F. M.	CLIFFORD K. SHIPTON . . . . .	C. K. S.
H. EDWARD NETTLES . . . . .	H. E. N.	FRANCIS BUTLER SIMKINS . . . . .	F. B. S.
ALLAN NEVINS . . . . .	A. N.	FRED M. SMITH . . . . .	F. M. S.
LYMAN C. NEWELL . . . . .	L. C. N.	MARION PARRIS SMITH . . . . .	M. P. S.
A. R. NEWSOME . . . . .	A. R. N.	WILLIAM E. SMITH . . . . .	W. E. S.
JEANNETTE P. NICHOLS . . . . .	J. P. N.	WILLIAM ROY SMITH . . . . .	W. R. S—h.
ROBERT HASTINGS NICHOLS . . . . .	R. H. N.	HERBERT WEIR SMYTH . . . . .	H. W. S.
ROY F. NICHOLS . . . . .	R. F. N.	JAMES P. C. SOUTHALL . . . . .	J. P. C. S.
HERMAN C. NIXON . . . . .	H. C. N.	E. WILDER SPAULDING . . . . .	E. W. S.
W. A. NOYES . . . . .	W. A. N.	OLIVER L. SPAULDING, JR. . . . .	O. L. S., Jr.
GRACE LEE NUTE . . . . .	G. L. N.	THOMAS M. SPAULDING . . . . .	T. M. S.
FRANCIS R. PACKARD . . . . .	F. R. P.	HARRIS ELWOOD STARR . . . . .	H. E. S.
MILDRED B. PALMER . . . . .	M. B. P.	WENDELL H. STEPHENSON . . . . .	W. H. S.
VICTOR H. PALTSITS . . . . .	V. H. P.	WITMER STONE . . . . .	W. S.
JOHN I. PARCEL . . . . .	J. I. P.	R. H. SUDDS . . . . .	R. H. S.
STANLEY M. PARGELLIS . . . . .	S. M. P.	JAMES SULLIVAN . . . . .	J. S—n.
JULIAN PARK . . . . .	J. P.	WILLIAM W. SWEET . . . . .	W. W. S.
CHARLES W. PARKER . . . . .	C. W. P.	WILLIAM VIRGIL SWEETLAND . . . . .	W. V. S.
JULIUS H. PARMELEE . . . . .	J. H. P—e.	CHARLES S. SYDNOR . . . . .	C. S. S.
JOHN JAY PARRY . . . . .	J. J. P.	MARION TALBOT . . . . .	M. T.
FRED LEWIS PATTEE . . . . .	F. L. P.	THOMAS E. TALLMADGE . . . . .	T. E. T.
CHARLES O. PAULIN . . . . .	C. O. P.	WILLIAM S. TAYLOR . . . . .	W. S. T.
C. C. PEARSON . . . . .	C. C. P.	DAVID Y. THOMAS . . . . .	D. Y. T.
THEODORE C. PEASE . . . . .	T. C. P.	ERNEST TRICE THOMPSON . . . . .	E. T. T.
JAMES H. PEELING . . . . .	J. H. P—g.	EDWARD LAROCQUE TINKER . . . . .	E. L. T.
CHARLES E. PERSONS . . . . .	C. E. P.	FRANCIS A. TONDORF . . . . .	F. A. T.
FREDERICK T. PERSONS . . . . .	F. T. P.	HARRISON A. TREXLER . . . . .	H. A. T.
JAMES M. PHALEN . . . . .	J. M. P.	ALONZO H. TUTTLE . . . . .	A. H. T.
FRANCIS S. PHILBRICK . . . . .	F. S. P.	HENRY H. TWEEDY . . . . .	H. H. T.
PAUL CHRISLER PHILLIPS . . . . .	P. C. P.	GEORGE B. UTLEY . . . . .	G. B. U.
CHARLES S. PLUMB . . . . .	C. S. P.	CARL VAN DOREN . . . . .	C. V—D.
JAMES K. POLLOCK . . . . .	J. K. P.	HENRY R. VIETS . . . . .	H. R. V.
DAVID deSOLA POOL . . . . .	D. deS. P.	HAROLD G. VILLARD . . . . .	H. G. V.

## Contributors to Volume XV

OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD . . .	O. G. V.	FRANCIS CARTER WOOD . . . . .	F. C. W.
ALBERT T. VOLWILER . . . . .	A. T. V.	GEORGE EDWARD WOODBINE . . .	G. E. W.
JAMES ELLIOTT WALMSLEY . . .	J. E. W.	HELEN SUMNER WOODBURY . . .	H. S. W.
JAMES J. WALSH . . . . .	J. J. W.	MAUDE H. WOODFIN . . . . .	M. H. W.
PAUL ALFRED FRANCIS WALTER . .	P. A. F. W.	CARL R. WOODWARD . . . . .	C. R. W.
HARRY F. WARD . . . . .	H. F. W.	THOMAS WOODY . . . . .	T. W.
ROBERT A. WARNER . . . . .	R. A. W.	HARRY A. WRIGHT . . . . .	H. A. W.
THEODORE H. WEISENBURG . . .	T. H. W.	HELEN WRIGHT . . . . .	H. W.
FRANCIS P. WEISENBURGER . . .	F. P. W.	WALTER L. WRIGHT, JR. . . .	W. L. W., Jr.
F. ESTELLE WELLS . . . . .	F. E. W.	JAMES INGERSOLL WYER . . . .	J. I. W.
THOMAS JEFFERSON WERTEN-		AVRAHM YARMOLINSKY . . . . .	A. Y.
BAKER . . . . .	T. J. W.	DONOVAN YEUELL . . . . .	D. Y.
ALLAN WESTCOTT . . . . .	A. W.	KIMBALL YOUNG . . . . .	K. Y.
LAURA A. WHITE . . . . .	L. A. W.	MAHONRI M. YOUNG . . . . .	M. M. Y.
MELVIN J. WHITE . . . . .	M. J. W.	EVERETT I. YOWELL . . . . .	E. I. Y.
NATHAN WINSLOW . . . . .	N. W.	HAROLD ZINK . . . . .	H. Z.
ROBERT W. WINSTON . . . . .	R. W. W.	ADOLF EDWARD ZUCKER . . . .	A. E. Z.
CARL WITKE . . . . .	C. W.		

# DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

---

## Platt—Roberdeau

**PLATT, CHARLES ADAMS** (Oct. 16, 1861–Sept. 12, 1933), architect, landscape architect, painter, etcher, was the son of John H. Platt, a prosperous New York lawyer, a man of wit, charm, and cultivation, and of Mary Elizabeth (Cheney), of the family of silk manufacturers of South Manchester, Conn. The Platt and Cheney children grew up together, and among them Charles's wit and ingenuity made him a leader. When about fifteen years old he became absorbed in painting landscapes in Connecticut and about the Platt summer home at Rhinebeck, N. Y. His art training began at the National Academy of Design and the Art Students' League, New York. Stephen Parrish encouraged him to take up etching. In 1882 he was in Julian's atelier in Paris, studying under Boulanger and Lefebvre. He exhibited in the Salon of 1885. In 1887, having married (Apr. 10, 1886) Anne C. Hoe, daughter of Richard March Hoe [*q.v.*], he returned to America. After the death of his wife in 1888 he joined his friend H. O. Walker at Cornish, N. H., where Saint-Gaudens had established his summer home and workshop, and whither Kenyon Cox, T. W. Dewing, George de Forest Brush, Herbert Adams, Maxfield Parrish, and Norman Hapgood also repaired. Into this group of friends he brought Eleanor, daughter of Alpheus Hardy, Boston merchant and philanthropist, sister of Arthur Sherburne Hardy [*q.v.*] and widow of Dennis Bunker, painter. They were married July 18, 1893. Adeline Adams has commemorated the death of their first child in *Sylvia*, poems privately printed in 1912. Of their four sons, two carry on their father's work. He received medals for both painting and etching at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, in 1893, and in 1894 the Webb prize for

landscape from the Society of American Artists.

With his younger brother, William Barnes Platt, Charles went to Italy in 1892 to study Renaissance gardens. Shortly after their return William died. Charles published the results of their careful studies and measurements, first in *Harper's Magazine* (July–August 1893) and afterwards in his book, *Italian Gardens* (1894). From the Renaissance builders he had learned the lesson that "villa" connotes a house and gardens, devised as a unity for the enjoyment and comfort of the owner. At Cornish he built for himself a "villa" so simple and charming in its architecture and so satisfying in its gardens and landscape setting that friends there and elsewhere besought him to build also for them. Thus he glided into the vocation of architecture, while still finding an avocation in painting and etching.

In association with Charles L. Freer [*q.v.*] he designed the Freer Gallery in Washington, built after a fashion reminiscent of Florence. As a member of the national Commission of Fine Arts (1916–21) he had large part in shaping the details of Meridian Hill Park, an American approximation of an Italian hillside garden with elaborate water effects. He also prepared plans for a National Gallery of Art, to be built at some future date. A town house on Crescent Place with a broad terrace overlooking the city, the Parmalee suburban estate, the architectural setting for Herbert Adams' McMillan Fountain, and a carefully planned addition to the Corcoran Art Gallery complete the list of his Washington works. Between 1922 and 1930 he made the general plan and designed nine buildings for the University of Illinois; and in 1930 he planned the Deerfield, Mass., Academy. Dartmouth, Johns Hopkins, and the University of Rochester



## Platt

called him into consultation over their plans; the seminary at Northfield, Mass., and the college for women and the Lyman Allyn Museum at New London, Conn., have buildings he designed. The Leader-News building, Cleveland, is his most significant commercial structure.

His most characteristic work, combining architecture and landscaping, was the rebuilding of Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass. With Guy Lowell [q.v.], he made a comprehensive plan in 1923, and two years later designed George Washington Hall. After Lowell's death in 1927, Platt became the supervising architect of the school buildings. Unhampered as to expense, he remodeled, moved, or removed old buildings, and built halls, commons, library, art gallery (selecting the paintings), and chapel as one organized composition, all in Colonial Georgian style. These buildings he centered on a broad carpet of grass reaching to the edge of the Academy grounds where they dip into a valley which the eye spans, to be arrested by the New Hampshire hills twenty miles away. For the American World War cemetery at Suresnes, he built a chapel architecturally as much at home in France as it would be in America. By nature and training a traditionalist, Platt transcended tradition by his individuality and charm.

He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters, a fellow of the American Institute of Architects, a member of the Society of American Etchers and of the British Society of Etchers. In 1928 he succeeded Elihu Root as president of the Century Association and W. R. Mead as president of the American Academy in Rome.

[*Monograph of the Work of Charles A. Platt* (1913), with a biographical and critical introduction by Royal Cortissoz; article by Cortissoz in *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Apr. 15, 1933; editorial and obituary, *Ibid.*, Sept. 13, 14, 1933; *On Andover Hill* (1933), describing and picturing Platt's work at Phillips Academy; R. A. Rice, *A Descriptive Catalogue of the Etched Work of Charles A. Platt* (1889); *The Reminiscences of Augustus Saint-Gaudens* (2 vols., 1913), ed. by Homer Saint-Gaudens; *American Gardens* (1902), ed. by Guy Lowell; G. L. Platt, *The Platt Lineage* (1891); C. H. Pope, *The Cheney General* (1897); list of Platt's later works and letters of Mrs. H. B. Learned regarding his youth in MSS. Div., Lib. of Cong.]

C. M.

**PLATT, ORVILLE HITCHCOCK** (July 19, 1827–Apr. 21, 1905), senator from Connecticut, was born in Washington, Conn., the son of Daniel Gould and Almyra (Hitchcock) Platt. The first of his line in America was Richard Platt, an Englishman who settled in New Haven in 1638. Through both parents he was descended from New England farmers, many of whom had impressed themselves upon the communities in which they lived. His parents embraced the anti-

## Platt

slavery cause at a time when such an espousal invited ridicule and social ostracism in conservative northwestern Connecticut. After attending the common school, young Platt, at the age of thirteen, came under the influence of Frederick W. Gunn [q.v.], an ardent abolitionist and, later, the founder of "The Gunnery" academy. The friendship that developed between teacher and pupil lasted a lifetime and was a significant influence in moulding the character of Platt. In 1847, after one year of teaching at New Preston, Conn., he followed Gunn to Towanda, Pa., as his assistant. The next year he returned to Litchfield where he took up the study of law under Gideon H. Hollister [q.v.]. In 1850, after admission to the bar, he returned to Towanda to marry, on May 15, Annie Bull and begin the practice of law. A few months later saw him back in Connecticut setting up an office in Meriden. Here for twenty-eight years he specialized in patent, real estate, and corporation law.

He served as chairman of the American and Republican state committees, as clerk of the state Senate in 1855 and 1856, and as secretary of state for Connecticut in 1857. In 1864 he was a member, and in 1869 he was speaker, of the state House of Representatives. While serving as state's attorney for New Haven County in 1879, as a "dark horse" he won the nomination to the United States Senate after the Republican caucus had been deadlocked for thirty-six ballots by the struggle between the supporters of Gen. Joseph R. Hawley and Marshall Jewell [qq.v.]. Elected by the legislature, he served in the Senate from Mar. 4, 1879, until his death. He was not long in impressing his colleagues with his untrifling industry, honesty, and sound judgment. While not an orator, he had the gift of direct, pungent, and virile speech that made him a forceful debater. In 1881 he became chairman of the patents committee, a position that he held intermittently for ten years. His name became associated with practically every patent law passed during his long career. One of his speeches, in which he unsuccessfully advocated the separation of the Patent Office from the Interior Department, has been called "the most comprehensive and authoritative public utterance" on the development of the American patent system (Coolidge, *post*, p. 75). Platt also took up the cudgels for liberal copyright relations with Europe. As a result of his efforts an international copyright bill putting an end to literary piracy finally became law on Mar. 3, 1891 (26 U. S. Statutes at Large, 1106–10). For this particular service he was offered the French Legion of Honor, a decoration he

## Platt

was obliged to decline because of his position. From 1887 to 1893 he served as chairman of the committee on territories, and as such his name was linked with the admission of six Far-Western states. It was in fiscal and tariff legislation, however, that he found his main interest. Generally speaking, he can be classed as a "sound-money" man. He believed in silver as a medium of exchange but opposed free coinage at sixteen to one except under international agreement. It was his influence with the West that finally led that section to accept the compromise Silver Purchase Act of 1890. On the tariff question Platt was the typical Connecticut senator, working zealously in behalf of industry with scant sympathy for theories of tariff reform, and glorying in the term "protectionist." As a member of the finance committee, he played a leading rôle in the framing of the Dingley tariff.

In international relations Platt consistently stood with the administration in office. Even Cleveland, whom he suspected and disliked, received his whole-hearted support in the Venezuela dispute with Great Britain. Later, in the troubles with Spain over Cuba, Platt became one of the props of the McKinley administration. Like the President, he feared the growth of the war spirit and labored unceasingly for a peaceful solution. During the crisis following the sinking of the *Maine*, he, more than any one else except possibly "Mark" Hanna, was the administration's spokesman in the Senate and to the press. When war became inevitable he set himself against the enthusiasts who would recognize Cuban independence and thereby hamper the President's program. The close of the war brought new problems to the United States. Upon Platt, now recognized as an elder statesman and the sage among the four—Nelson W. Aldrich, William B. Allison, John C. Spooner [*qq.v.*], and Platt—who ruled the Senate (Stephenson, *post*, p. 134) fell much of the burden of solving them. Almost overnight he became an ardent expansionist. He voted for the annexation of Hawaii and, particularly attracted by the possibilities of the Philippines as a field for the spread of American civilization, strongly urged their retention. That his advice was influential in helping McKinley make up his mind can hardly be doubted in view of the close relations between the two men. When the decision to keep the islands was finally made, it fell upon Platt to voice the opinion of the administration against the able anti-imperialist attacks of Senators George G. Vest, George F. Hoar [*qq.v.*], and others. As chairman of the committee on Cuban relations, Platt, on Feb. 25, 1901, intro-

## Platt

duced the famous amendment to the army appropriation bill which bears his name (31 *U. S. Statutes at Large*, 897-98). This provided for American intervention in Cuba in certain contingencies and forbade Cuba's entering into any treaty with a foreign power that would infringe upon her independence or her territory. These provisions were also written into the Cuban constitution and incorporated in a special treaty with the new republic. In some sense, the amendment became the foundation of American policy in the Caribbean. The authorship of the articles has usually been ascribed to Secretary of War Elihu Root, whose letter of instructions, containing the main ideas of the amendment, was sent to General Leonard Wood on Feb. 9, 1901 (*Annual Report of the Secretary of War . . . 1901*, pp. 43-47). Regarding this, Platt wrote privately in January 1904: "The letter of instructions to General Wood was written by Secretary Root after the Platt amendment had been much considered by the Republican members of the Cuban Committee. The original draft was my own, . . . It was changed from time to time, somewhat in language but not in spirit, in consultations both with the Republicans of the Committee, President McKinley and Secretary Root. A final consultation between myself and Senator Spooner put the document in its complete form" (Coolidge, p. 351). With the withdrawal of American troops from Cuba in 1902, Platt threw himself into the struggle for a reciprocity treaty which had been promised as a reward for the acceptance of the amendment. His support of the administration on this issue was a decisive factor in eventually securing ratification. In July 1901 he published an article, "Our Relation to the People of Cuba and Porto Rico" (*Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, July 1901, pp. 145-59), and in the following year another, "Cuba's claim upon the United States" (*North American Review*, Aug. 1902, pp. 145-51).

Following the death of McKinley, Platt, always regular, became a staunch defender of his successor. Unlike most other conservatives, he considered Roosevelt perfectly safe and not the enemy of "big business" that he was pictured. Roosevelt in turn learned to lean heavily on Platt for support, and before long there developed a mutual affection between the old statesman and the impetuous young President that was not without historic significance. After Platt's death, Roosevelt referred to him as "the grandest and noblest man" he ever knew (Coolidge, p. 512). Platt's last chairmanship was that of the judiciary committee, a distinction he enjoyed but a brief

## Platt

time. The many burdens that he had assumed without protest had sapped his strength and, in the midst of his labors, he was stricken with pneumonia and after a short illness died on Apr. 21, 1905, at Meriden, Conn. His son and his second wife, Jeannie P. (Smith) Hoyt Platt, to whom he had been married on Apr. 29, 1897, survived him.

Nature had endowed Platt with a splendid physique which enabled him in his youth to excel in athletics. Throughout life he was attracted by outdoor activity and nothing pleased him more than to retire to his quiet shack in the Adirondacks after a strenuous session. His interest in New England customs and history is indicated by a list of articles written by him (Coolidge, p. 593). "If I had leisure and means," he wrote, "I should have been thoroughly taken up with archaeological investigations" (*Ibid.*). Although the son of radical abolitionists, Platt was a conservative of the "stand-pat" variety. He had never been able to accumulate riches himself, yet he defended wealth vigorously against attack. His exaggerated fears regarding the radical movements of his day led him to liken J. P. Altgeld, Benjamin R. Tillman, and William Jennings Bryan [*qq.v.*] to Robespierre, Danton, and Marat, and to oppose stubbornly all legislation that threatened to hamper business in any way. Because of his character and unselfish service he was generally viewed as the first citizen of his state. But for geographical considerations he might have received the highest national honors. He was several times mentioned for the vice-presidential nomination, but his own political ambitions never went beyond the senatorship from Connecticut.

[Platt MSS., State Library, Hartford, Conn.; L. A. Coolidge, *An Old Fashioned Senator, Orville H. Platt* (1910); "The Origin and Purpose of the Platt Amendment," editorial comment in *Am. Jour. of International Law*, July 1914, pp. 585-91; E. R. de Leuchsenring, "La Enmienda Platt," *Cuba Contemporánea*, July, Aug. 1922; L. J. Meyer, "The Relations between the U. S. and Cuba 1895-1917," doctoral dissertation, Clark Univ., 1928; A. L. P. Dennis, *Adventures in American Diplomacy* (1928); N. W. Stephenson, *Nelson W. Aldrich* (1930); *Orville Hitchcock Platt Memorial Addresses*, Sen. Doc. 534, 59 Cong., 1 sess.; obituary in *Hartford Times*, Apr. 22, 1905.]

L. J. M.

**PLATT, THOMAS COLLIER** (July 15, 1833-Mar. 6, 1910), politician, was born in Owego, N. Y., his father being William Platt, a lawyer, and his mother Lesbia Hinchman, of a Long Island family represented in the colonial and Revolutionary wars. He himself stated (*Autobiography*, p. 1) that he was descended from Richard Platt, an English emigrant of 1638, but his connection with the latter's Connecticut descendants cannot be traced. An an-

## Platt

cestor of his, Benoin Platt, was living in Westchester County, N. Y., in 1730 (G. L. Platt, *The Platt Lineage*, 1891). Reared in a Presbyterian atmosphere and designed by his father for the ministry, he attended Owego Academy and Yale College, leaving the latter because of bad health before his class (1853) was graduated. Entering business in Owego as a druggist, he shortly bought a store and on Dec. 12, 1852, married Ellen Lucy Barstow, who bore him three sons and was an efficient helpmeet and custodian of his political secrets till her death in 1901. In 1859 he was elected county clerk on the Republican ticket, but soon returned to business as president of the Tioga County National Bank and speculator in Michigan timber lands, as well as druggist. Specimens of humorous writings of this period, chiefly advertisements, of which he was still proud when in old age he prepared his autobiography, are appalling in their crudity and lack of taste.

During the sixties he served as chairman of the Tioga County committee and attended Republican state conventions, but his political career really began when in 1870 he became the close friend and lieutenant of Roscoe Conkling [*q.v.*]. He helped organize the "southern tier" counties for Conkling against Horace Greeley and Senator Reuben E. Fenton [*qq.v.*], and in the convention of 1871 aided in the dramatic overthrow of the Fenton faction. Thereafter he was consulted by Conkling "on practically every phase" of New York politics (*Autobiography*, p. 60). When in 1873 President Grant offered Conkling the chief justiceship, the latter promised Platt the leadership of the state machine if he accepted. In 1874 Platt was elected to the federal House of Representatives for the first of two consecutive terms. He made little impression there. But in state politics he became an indispensable behind-the-scenes worker for the "Stalwart" or administration organization, displaying tact, quickness of decision, a business-like instinct for detail, and complete fidelity to his own group, combined with entire lack of principle in fighting others (Alexander, *Political History of the State of New York*, 111, 363, 364). He was seldom in the public view, but in 1877 emerged in the state convention as chairman and as a vitriolic assailant of Hayes, Evarts, George W. Curtis, and "Half-Breed" reformers generally. Meanwhile he remained in business; in 1879 he became secretary and a director of the United States Express Company, and in 1880 was made president, then removing to New York City.

In 1880, Platt was one of the 306 delegates

## Contributors to Volume XV

DUMAS MALONE . . . . .	D. M.	JULIUS W. PRATT . . . . .	J. W. P.
HELEN TAFT MANNING . . . . .	H. T. M.	HERBERT I. PRIESTLEY . . . . .	H. I. P.
FREDERICK H. MARTENS . . . . .	F. H. M.	RICHARD J. PURCELL . . . . .	R. J. P.
RUDOLPH MATAS . . . . .	R. M.	JAMES GARFIELD RANDALL . . . . .	J. G. R.
ALBERT P. MATHEWS . . . . .	A. P. M.	ALBERT G. RAU . . . . .	A. G. R.
WILLIAM R. MAXON . . . . .	W. R. M.	P. O. RAY . . . . .	P. O. R.
ROBERT DOUTHAT MEADE . . . . .	R. D. M.	HERBERT S. REICHLE . . . . .	H. S. R.
LEILA MECHLIN . . . . .	L. M.	IRVING B. RICHMAN . . . . .	I. B. R.
FRANKLIN J. MEINE . . . . .	F. J. M—e.	J. FRED RIPPY . . . . .	J. F. R.
A. HOWARD MENEELY . . . . .	A. H. M.	BURR ARTHUR ROBINSON . . . . .	B. A. R.
ROBERT L. MERIWETHER . . . . .	R. L. M.	WILLIAM A. ROBINSON . . . . .	W. A. R.
GEORGE P. MERRILL . . . . .	G. P. M.	WILLIAM M. ROBINSON, JR. . . . .	W. M. R., Jr.
ROGER B. MERRIMAN . . . . .	R. B. M—n.	WILLIAM WALKER ROCKWELL . . . . .	W. W. R.
FRANK J. METCALF . . . . .	F. J. M—f.	CARL B. RODEN . . . . .	C. B. R.
LEO J. MEYER . . . . .	L. J. M.	A. S. W. ROSENBAACH . . . . .	A. S. W. R.
BROADUS MITCHELL . . . . .	B. M.	VICTOR ROSEWATER . . . . .	V. R.
SAMUEL CHILES MITCHELL . . . . .	S. C. M.	W. CARL RUFUS . . . . .	W. C. R.
CARL W. MITMAN . . . . .	C. W. M.	WILLIAM SENER RUSK . . . . .	W. S. R.
FRANK MONAGHAN . . . . .	F. M.	GEORGE H. RYDEN . . . . .	G. H. R.
ROBERT E. MOODY . . . . .	R. E. M.	JOSEPH SCHAFER . . . . .	J. S—r.
AUSTIN L. MOORE . . . . .	A. L. M.	H. A. SCHUETTE . . . . .	H. A. S.
CHARLES MOORE . . . . .	C. M.	ROBERT FRANCIS SEYBOLT . . . . .	R. F. S.
JOHN HILL MORGAN . . . . .	J. H. M.	WILLIAM BRISTOL SHAW . . . . .	W. B. S.
SAMUEL ELIOT MORISON . . . . .	S. E. M.	WILLIAM R. SHEPHERD . . . . .	W. R. S—d.
RICHARD B. MORRIS . . . . .	R. B. M—s.	GUY EMERY SHIPLER . . . . .	G. E. S.
GEORGE FULMER MULL . . . . .	G. F. M.	CLIFFORD K. SHIPTON . . . . .	C. K. S.
H. EDWARD NETTLES . . . . .	H. E. N.	FRANCIS BUTLER SIMKINS . . . . .	F. B. S.
ALLAN NEVINS . . . . .	A. N.	FRED M. SMITH . . . . .	F. M. S.
LYMAN C. NEWELL . . . . .	L. C. N.	MARION PARRIS SMITH . . . . .	M. P. S.
A. R. NEWSOME . . . . .	A. R. N.	WILLIAM E. SMITH . . . . .	W. E. S.
JEANNETTE P. NICHOLS . . . . .	J. P. N.	WILLIAM ROY SMITH . . . . .	W. R. S—h.
ROBERT HASTINGS NICHOLS . . . . .	R. H. N.	HERBERT WEIR SMYTH . . . . .	H. W. S.
ROY F. NICHOLS . . . . .	R. F. N.	JAMES P. C. SOUTHALL . . . . .	J. P. C. S.
HERMAN C. NIXON . . . . .	H. C. N.	E. WILDER SPAULDING . . . . .	E. W. S.
W. A. NOYES . . . . .	W. A. N.	OLIVER L. SPAULDING, JR. . . . .	O. L. S., Jr.
GRACE LEE NUTE . . . . .	G. L. N.	THOMAS M. SPAULDING . . . . .	T. M. S.
FRANCIS R. PACKARD . . . . .	F. R. P.	HARRIS ELWOOD STARR . . . . .	H. E. S.
MILDRED B. PALMER . . . . .	M. B. P.	WENDELL H. STEPHENSON . . . . .	W. H. S.
VICTOR H. PALTSITS . . . . .	V. H. P.	WITMER STONE . . . . .	W. S.
JOHN I. PARCEL . . . . .	J. I. P.	R. H. SUDDS . . . . .	R. H. S.
STANLEY M. PARGELLIS . . . . .	S. M. P.	JAMES SULLIVAN . . . . .	J. S—n.
JULIAN PARK . . . . .	J. P.	WILLIAM W. SWEET . . . . .	W. W. S.
CHARLES W. PARKER . . . . .	C. W. P.	WILLIAM VIRGIL SWEETLAND . . . . .	W. V. S.
JULIUS H. PARMELEE . . . . .	J. H. P—e.	CHARLES S. SYDNOR . . . . .	C. S. S.
JOHN JAY PARRY . . . . .	J. J. P.	MARION TALBOT . . . . .	M. T.
FRED LEWIS PATTEE . . . . .	F. L. P.	THOMAS E. TALLMADGE . . . . .	T. E. T.
CHARLES O. PAULIN . . . . .	C. O. P.	WILLIAM S. TAYLOR . . . . .	W. S. T.
C. C. PEARSON . . . . .	C. C. P.	DAVID Y. THOMAS . . . . .	D. Y. T.
THEODORE C. PEASE . . . . .	T. C. P.	ERNEST TRICE THOMPSON . . . . .	E. T. T.
JAMES H. PEELING . . . . .	J. H. P—g.	EDWARD LAROCQUE TINKER . . . . .	E. L. T.
CHARLES E. PERSONS . . . . .	C. E. P.	FRANCIS A. TONDORF . . . . .	F. A. T.
FREDERICK T. PERSONS . . . . .	F. T. P.	HARRISON A. TREXLER . . . . .	H. A. T.
JAMES M. PHALEN . . . . .	J. M. P.	ALONZO H. TUTTLE . . . . .	A. H. T.
FRANCIS S. PHILBRICK . . . . .	F. S. P.	HENRY H. TWEEDY . . . . .	H. H. T.
PAUL CHRISLER PHILLIPS . . . . .	P. C. P.	GEORGE B. UTLEY . . . . .	G. B. U.
CHARLES S. PLUMB . . . . .	C. S. P.	CARL VAN DOREN . . . . .	C. V—D.
JAMES K. POLLOCK . . . . .	J. K. P.	HENRY R. VIETS . . . . .	H. R. V.
DAVID deSOLA POOL . . . . .	D. deS. P.	HAROLD G. VILLARD . . . . .	H. G. V.

## Platt

legislature, Platt could only protest feebly against "Populistic" notions. By 1900 Platt was determined to shelve Roosevelt by nominating him for vice-president. He returned to New York from the Republican National Convention jubilant, and he was pleased when his lieutenant Odell was elected governor. Actually two heavy blows had been struck his control. Roosevelt was soon president, while Governor Odell showed such courage and progressiveness that a widening gulf opened between him and Platt. Within two years power rested rather with Odell than with the aging Senator, and when the state convention of 1902 rejected Platt's candidate for lieutenant-governor and took Odell's, Platt passed into the political background.

Thereafter he counted for little in New York or Washington. Though reelected to the Senate in 1904, his power was so slight that he called a conference to determine whether he possessed any; the result being that "Odell got the goods and Platt the title" (Alexander, *Four Famous New Yorkers*, p. 418). Physically ailing, he shortly disclaimed all voice in state affairs. In the Senate he had almost never spoken, never offered an important bill, never voted except with the party regulars, and never expressed an opinion on national issues which carried any weight. Till his death he remained president of his express company, but gave it slight attention. A second marriage, to Mrs. Lillian Thompson Jancway, on Oct. 11, 1903, had proved unhappy and resulted in a separation in 1906. The failure of his faculties is evident in the autobiography which he partly prepared in his last months, and which is a curious farrago of fact, fiction, naïveté, and denunciation. His death evoked from the press a nation-wide denunciation of the machine politics which he had long personified.

Platt was tall, thin, and cadaverous-looking. His principal traits, industry, tenacity, and patience, were all expended upon politics, which were his passion. His career may be summed up in Roosevelt's statement that he "had the same inborn capacity for the kind of politics which he liked that many big Wall Street men have shown for not wholly dissimilar types of finance" (Roosevelt, *Autobiography*, p. 301). He was kindly and tactful; he was above the grosser forms of corruption, though he saw to it that immediate members of his family profited from politics; but his personal morals were reputed bad.

[*The Autobiography of Thomas Collier Platt* (1910), compiled and ed. by L. J. Lang; H. F. Gosnell, *Boss Platt and His New York Machine* (1924); D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, III (1909); D. S. Alexander, *Four Famous New Yorkers* (1923);

## Pleasants

A. R. Conkling, *The Life and Letters of Roscoe Conkling* (1889); M. P. Breen, *Thirty Years of New York Politics* (1899), pp. 656 ff.; E. U. Wheeler, *Sixty Years of American Life* (1917); *Theodore Roosevelt, An Autobiography* (1915); Henry Pringle, *Theodore Roosevelt* (1931).]

A. N.

**PLEASANTS, JAMES** (Oct. 24, 1769–Nov. 9, 1836), governor of Virginia, was born in Goochland County, the son of James and Anne (Randolph) Pleasants. His grandfather, John Pleasants, was a Quaker who had emigrated to Virginia from Norwich, England, in 1665; his mother, who had been married twice before she married his father, was an aunt of Thomas Jefferson. The family was one of substance and the youth was sent to the College of William and Mary. After graduating there, he read law under Judge William Fleming of the court of appeals, and in 1791 commenced practice in Amelia County.

In 1796 he began his political career when elected to the House of Delegates from Goochland. In this body he supported the views of his famous cousin and voted for the resolutions of 1798. In 1803 he was made clerk of the House of Delegates, which office he held until 1811, when he was elected to the federal House of Representatives. Here he supported Madison's policy and the War of 1812. Continuing in the House until 1819, he was elected to the United States Senate in that year, and in 1822 resigned from this body to become governor of Virginia. He held the governorship for three annual terms and then retired to private life, emerging only to sit in the constitutional convention which assembled in Virginia in 1829. A career of such uninterrupted progress during the stormy period that stretched from the rise of Jeffersonian Republicanism to the advent of Jacksonian Democracy is not a little remarkable.

As governor, Pleasants showed great interest in the leading reform movements of his day, the education of the children of the poor and the improvement of the penitentiary system. He objected strenuously to the use of the whipping post in the punishment of free whites and desired fair treatment for free blacks. He was an enthusiastic advocate of the construction of internal improvements by the state, but as a strict-constructionist he opposed improvements by the federal government, and objected to a tariff for protection as adverse to the interests of the South. (Governor's messages, *Journal of the House of Delegates*, 1823, pp. 6–10, 1824, pp. 6–8, 1825, pp. 6–9.) He found himself unable to support Andrew Jackson when that personage became the leader of the forces of the new Democracy. Though his messages to the Assembly avoided

the subject, he doubtless favored Crawford for the Presidency in 1824. In the campaign of 1828 he supported Adams against Jackson, and his son, John Hampden Pleasants [*q.v.*], became the editor of the *Richmond Whig*, the principal organ of the anti-Jackson party in the state (H. H. Simms, *The Rise of the Whigs in Virginia*, 1929, p. 22; C. H. Ambler, *Thomas Ritchie*, 1913, p. 116).

He was tall and slightly corpulent, with red hair. His features were rugged, and his manners distinguished by pleasantness rather than formality. John Randolph of Roanoke said that he never made an enemy nor lost a friend. He was, in other words, a true gentleman of the Virginian democracy of his day. He married Susanna Lawson Rose, who became the mother of eight children, and lived all his life in Goochland County, dying there in his sixty-eighth year (*Richmond Whig*, Nov. 18, 1836). It is said of him that he never solicited an office except the first which he held, and relished no public position except the clerkship of the House of Delegates.

[The best available sketch of Pleasants is in A. C. Gordon, *William Fitzhugh Gordon* (1909), p. 120; see also L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.*, vol. II (1915); M. V. Smith, *Va. . . . A Hist. of the Executives* (1893); R. A. Brock, *Va. and Virginians* (1888), vol. I; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).] T. P. A.

**PLEASANTS, JOHN HAMPDEN** (Jan. 4, 1797–Feb. 27, 1846), journalist and politician, was the son of James [*q.v.*] and Susanna (Rose) Pleasants. He was born at his father's homestead "Contention" in Goochland County, Va., and was educated at the College of William and Mary, where he was graduated in 1817. After completing his study of law, he entered the practice of the profession at Lynchburg, but soon abandoned it to become a journalist. In 1823 he was acting as editor of the *Lynchburg Virginian* (C. H. Ambler, *Thomas Ritchie*, 1913, p. 90). The following year he removed to Richmond and on Jan. 27, 1824, appeared the first number of the *Richmond Whig*, founded by Pleasants and edited by him for more than twenty years. Under his management it became the leading exponent of Whig doctrines in Virginia and the able antagonist of the Democratic *Enquirer*, edited by Thomas Ritchie [*q.v.*]. In 1824 and 1828 the *Whig* supported John Quincy Adams for the presidency, and in 1832 it was enlisted under the banner of Henry Clay (H. H. Simms, *The Rise of the Whigs in Virginia*, 1929, pp. 16, 58). Up to this time National Republicanism and the "American System" constituted its creed. When the furor over nullification arose in the land, the *Whig* condemned the doctrines of South

Carolina, but also denounced the presidential proclamation. State-rights principles now became its shibboleth as Ritchie and the *Enquirer* swung to the Nationalist side (L. G. Tyler, *The Letters and Times of the Tylers*, 1884, I, 451–52, 525–26, 536–37). In 1836 Hugh Lawson White [*q.v.*] was the ideal candidate for Southern state-rights Whigs, and the *Whig* supported him as a matter of course. Thereafter it became increasingly hard for leaders like Pleasants to maintain their particular point of view within the Whig fold, and he, in fact, drifted with his Southern partisans in the direction of Nationalism. Thus he completed the circle of political belief and returned to the point whence he had started (A. C. Cole, *The Whig Party in the South*, 1913, pp. 21, 87–88). In this he merely followed the dictates of partisan warfare.

In 1841 Pleasants collaborated with Edward W. Johnston and John Woodson in the establishment of the *Washington Independent*, but, with some interruptions, he continued his editorial activities in connection with the *Whig*, which on July 19, 1841, was transformed into a daily paper. During 1846, while the *Enquirer* was under the management of Thomas Ritchie's sons, an article appeared in that journal accusing Pleasants of abolitionist leanings. This was a serious matter, especially in view of the fact that a duel had only recently been averted between the *Whig* editor and one of the Ritchie brothers. Pleasants now sent word to Thomas Ritchie, Jr., that he would meet him at a designated time and place, equipped with side arms only. It appears that the challenger disapproved of dueling, but had decided that the issue could no longer be averted with honor. Appearing at the appointed place but lightly armed, he advanced to within striking distance of his antagonist, apparently making only a perfunctory attempt to defend himself. He fell with several wounds, but lived for two days. The power of the *Whig* departed with him. He had been twice married: first, to Ann Irving; and second, to Mary Massie. His only son, James, became a prominent lawyer of Richmond, and his only daughter, Ann Eliza, married Douglas H. Gordon.

Unlike so many leaders of his day, Pleasants stuck to his occupation with single-minded devotion. While he was active in matters of civic interest, and took a vigorous part in the attempt to develop internal improvements within his state, the allurements of public office never attracted him. As an editor, he was not only master of the vigorous and vitriolic style of his day, but was an effective political strategist, versed in the art of sowing discord among the enemy

while keeping his own forces intact (C. H. Ambler, *op. cit.*, pp. 95-97, 103-04, 192-93, 216-17). Except for Thomas Ritchie, ante-bellum Virginia produced no other newspaper editor of his caliber.

[The only good account of Pleasants' life is in R. W. Hughes, *Editors of the Past* (1897), pp. 14-17; the facts concerning his death are contained in *A Full Report . . . in the Case of the Commonwealth vs. Thomas Ritchie, Jr.* (1846); see also R. A. Brock, *Va. and Virginians* (1888), vol. I; W. A. Christian, *Richmond, Her Past and Present* (1912); J. A. Parker, *What Led to the War . . . With an Appendix Containing Sketches* (1886); *Daily Richmond Enquirer*, Mar. 2, 1846.]

T. P. A.

**PLEASANTON, ALFRED** (June 7, 1824-Feb. 17, 1897), soldier, son of Stephen and Mary (Hopkins) Pleasanton, was born in Washington, D. C. He was educated in the Washington schools until he entered the United States Military Academy in 1840. He graduated in 1844, seventh in a class of twenty-five; was commissioned second lieutenant, 2nd Dragoons, Nov. 3, 1845. He served throughout the Mexican War and for gallant and meritorious conduct at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma was brevetted first lieutenant, May 9, 1846. Following the Mexican War, he did frontier duty and was promoted first lieutenant, Sept. 30, 1849. He was Gen. W. S. Harney's acting assistant adjutant-general during the Sioux expedition, receiving his captaincy Mar. 3, 1855. From 1856 to 1860 he served as Harney's adjutant-general in Florida against the Seminoles and in campaigns in Kansas, Oregon, and Washington Territory. He commanded the 2nd Cavalry on its march, September to October 1861, from Utah to Washington, D. C., where he was assigned to the defenses of the capital.

He was commissioned major, 2nd Cavalry, Feb. 15, 1862, served brilliantly throughout the Peninsular campaign, and was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, July 16, 1862. In the Army of the Potomac, he commanded the cavalry division that pursued Lee's invading army into Maryland, Sept. 8-Nov. 18, 1862. He fought at South Mountain, Antietam, and Fredericksburg, being brevetted lieutenant-colonel Sept. 17, 1862. He was engaged in the Rappahannock campaign from December 1862 to June 1863. At Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863, he helped to check the decisive advance of "Stonewall" Jackson's corps against Hooker's right flank. Pleasanton ordered the 8th Pennsylvania Cavalry to charge and thus checked Jackson long enough for all available Union artillery to get into position. Loading the guns with grape and canister, he depressed their muzzles so that the shot would strike midway between the guns and the woods

and, when the Confederates emerged from the woods, poured death into their ranks. His prompt and energetic action saved the Federals from complete disaster. Later he wrote "The Successes and Failures of Chancellorsville," published in the third volume of *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (1888). Pleasanton was promoted major-general of volunteers, June 22, 1863, and participated in all the operations leading up to Gettysburg, where he was in command of all Union cavalry and won the brevet of colonel. He was engaged in battles at Culpeper Courthouse and Brandy Station, Va., and was then transferred to Missouri, Mar. 23, 1864. Campaigning against Gen. Sterling Price, he defended Jefferson City, Oct. 8, 1864, and later routed Price near Marais des Cygnes River, Kan., Oct. 25, 1864. For his services against Price he was brevetted brigadier-general, Mar. 13, 1865, and on the same date brevetted major-general for meritorious services in the field during the war.

Upon the reorganization of the army, Pleasanton was required to serve under officers he had commanded in battle. Embittered, he resigned his commission, Jan. 1, 1868. His petition for a pension was refused, and from April 1869 to March 1870 he served as collector of internal revenue for the fourth district, New York, and from March to December 1870 of the thirty-second district. On Dec. 16, 1870, his appointment as commissioner of internal revenue was confirmed. A conflict over authority arose between Pleasanton and Secretary of the Treasury Boutwell, which resulted in the former's being asked to resign. He declined and was suspended (Rogers, *post*). From 1872 to 1874 he was president of the Cincinnati & Terre Haute Railway. Congress tardily recognized Pleasanton's splendid war service by commissioning him major on the retired list, Oct. 19, 1888. This commission he reluctantly accepted. During the last twenty years of his life he lived in the Greason House, Washington, D. C., where he slept by day and at night, with his old comrades, fought again the battles of the past. He was a most agreeable gentleman and, when not hindered by a chronic throat disorder, a brilliant and entertaining conversationalist. Afflicted with a painful fistula for eight years, he isolated himself in his hotel, never leaving his room and seldom his bed. In accordance with his wish, he was buried without military ceremony, in the Congressional Cemetery, Washington, D. C. He lived and died a bachelor, the last of a family of several children.

[*Twenty-Eighth Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Military Acad.* (1897); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and*

## Plowman

*Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; G. W. Cullum, *Bioq. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Military Acad.* (1891), vol. II; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vols. II-IV (1887-88); "Report of the Secretary of War," *Sen. Ex. Doc. 2*, 36 Cong., 1 Sess.; A. C. Rogers, *Sketches of Representative Men, North and South* (1871); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Evening Star* (Washington), Feb. 17, 1897.] C. C. B.

**PLOWMAN, GEORGE TAYLOR** (Oct. 19, 1869-Mar. 26, 1932), etcher, was born in Le Sueur, Minn., the son of George and Seline (Taylor) Plowman. He graduated from the University of Minnesota with the class of 1892, being one of the first students to pursue the newly established course in architecture, and soon began work under Daniel H. Burnham [*q.v.*], chief of construction for the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago, 1893. In that year he went to Paris to continue his architectural studies, and later made a sketching tour through France, England, and Italy. Returning to Paris, he had charge of an exhibit at the international exposition of 1900. After his return to the United States, he became a draftsman in the office of Cass Gilbert in New York. He was connected with the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis in 1904, and for five years was superintendent for J. G. Howard, supervising architect for the University of California at Berkeley. In this capacity he supervised the erection of the mining building given to the University by Mrs. Phoebe A. Hearst in memory of her husband, Senator George Hearst. Later he opened an office for himself at Berkeley.

He did not take up etching until he was forty-two years old, but then became so thoroughly interested that he abandoned his architectural work and from 1911 to 1913 studied in the Royal College of Art, London, under Sir Frank Short. After that time he devoted himself almost exclusively to drawing and etching, for which his architectural training had been an excellent preparation. For a period he was a pupil of Douglas Volk and of the Art Institute of Chicago. His etchings were shown in the Paris Salon, the Royal Academy, London, and in many exhibitions in the United States and England. He was a draftsman of high order, and whatever his theme—old houses, cathedrals, towers, streets, or covered bridges—all were seen as by "an architect, painter and poet." He made many picturesque etchings of old covered bridges, in two that are especially interesting—one at Windsor, Vt., and one at Hanover, N. H.,—using both drypoint and etching with most artistic effect. A charming print of the cathedral of Chartres shows the great cathedral beyond a group of old houses and a bridge. In his etching

## Plumb

of Mount Hood, Oregon, a mass of pine trees in the foreground are soft and beautiful, while the mountain stands cold and white beyond. Many of his prints are published in sets; there are collections of French, London, Italian, and German views, besides etchings of scenes in Boston, New York, and Princeton. He was the author of two illustrated books, *Etching and Other Graphic Arts* (1914) and *Manual of Etching* (1924), both of which are valuable reference works giving practical and helpful directions for making prints.

Plowman is represented in the Library of Congress, the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, the New York Public Library, the British Museum, the Luxembourg, and elsewhere. He received the bronze medal at the Panama Pacific International Exposition in San Francisco, 1915. He was a member of the leading art associations, the Boston and London authors' clubs, the Brooklyn Society of Etchers, and a fellow of the Royal Society of Arts in London. During the World War he served in 1918 as divisional secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association in France and the next year he organized and directed its art department at the University of Coblentz. On Dec. 25, 1895, he married Maude Houston Bell, who with three sons survived him. He died at his home in Cambridge, Mass.

*Am. Art Annual*, 1931 (1932); *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; W. H. Downes, "George T. Plowman's Etchings," *Print Connoisseur*, Sept. 1921; Maude Bell Plowman, "Covered Bridges—A Pictorial Record," *Am. Mag. of Art*, June 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 27, 1932.] H. W.

**PLUMB, GLENN EDWARD** (Sept. 30, 1866-Aug. 1, 1922), railroad lawyer, was born in Clay, Washington County, Iowa, the son of Edward B. and Isabel (Mills) Plumb. He lived most of his early life in Streator, Ill., where he graduated from high school in 1885. His summers were spent at work in a glass factory or as a farm hand, and during at least one winter he taught a district school before entering Oberlin College, from which he received the degree of Ph.B. in 1891. In college he established a record as a runner and gymnast, and he spent part of one winter at Beloit as director of athletics. He studied at the Harvard Law School in 1891 and 1892, but in September of the latter year moved to Chicago, and received the degree of LL.B. at Northwestern University in 1893. During this period he entered the law office of Miller & Starr, and continued with that firm and its successor, Peck, Miller & Starr, until July 1897, spending a large part of his time on railroad cases. He left this office to become attorney for the Chicago General Railway Com-



## Plumb

pany. In 1900, this company went into the hands of a receiver, whom Plumb represented; in 1903 he took charge as general manager for the reorganizing bondholders. In 1900 he organized and promoted the Illinois & Rock River Railway Company; he was later vice-president of the Chicago Midland Transit Company and president of the Calumet & South Chicago Railroad, a street railway in the southern part of the city, until its absorption by the Chicago City Railway Company. As a result of these activities he became known as a specialist in railroad law.

In 1905 Edward F. Dunne, who had just been elected mayor, engaged him as special attorney and counsel for the city in an effort to "straighten out the traction tangle" of Chicago. In cooperation with Clarence Darrow and Edgar B. Toltman, corporation counsel, Plumb represented the city before the United States Supreme Court in the case of *Blair vs. City of Chicago* (201 U. S., 400), known as the "ninety-nine year case." He was also special counsel for the state's attorney of Cook County and the corporation counsel of the city in negotiations concerning the elevated railways and other public utilities.

During most of this time he was fighting the traction interests, and accordingly the street railway employees turned to him to represent them in the settlement of their strike of 1916. The following year he was retained by the four big railway brotherhoods to represent them in proceedings before the Interstate Commerce Commission under the railroad valuation act. After the World War, when the question arose as to the terms upon which the railroads, which since January 1918 had been operated by the government, should be restored to their former owners, Plumb devised the so-called Plumb plan for government ownership. In accordance with this plan the roads would be operated under the supervision of a board of directors consisting of five representatives of the government, five representatives of the operating officials, and five representatives of the employees. Half the profits would go to the government and the other half be divided between officials and employees. This proposal was indorsed by the organized railroad employees' associations, and was approved in principle by the American Federation of Labor and by radical groups like the National Nonpartisan League. It was fiercely debated for a couple of years, both in Congress and out, but never came to a vote. The plan was described by Plumb in an article in the *Nation* (Aug. 16, 1919), in *Labor's Plan for Government Ownership and Democracy in the Opera-*

## Plumb

*tion of the Railroads* (1919), and in "An Industrial Program" (MS.) in New York Public Library. A posthumous volume, *Industrial Democracy: a Plan for its Achievement* (1923), which he wrote in conjunction with W. G. Roylance, developed the original Plumb plan into a scheme for the reorganization not only of the railroads but of all industry along the lines of a modified guild socialism.

Plumb began his career as a Republican, but later became a Democrat. He married on Jan. 1, 1895, Grace Edith Clarke of Chicago, who died Feb. 8, 1899, leaving two children; and on June 27, 1907, he married Marie Coyle of Chicago, who survived him. He died in Washington, after an illness of several months.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *The Book of Chicagoans* (1905; 1917); *Literary Digest*, Aug. 23, 1910; *Locomotive Engineers Jour.*, Mar. 1920; *Railway Clerk*, Jan. 1922; *Machinists' Monthly Jour.*, Sept. 1922; *Current Opinion*, Mar. 1924, pp. 338-39; *Washington Post*, Aug. 2, 1922.] E. L. B.

**PLUMB, PRESTON B.** (Oct. 12, 1837-Dec. 20, 1891), journalist, soldier, United States senator, was born at Berkshire, Delaware County, Ohio, the eldest child of David and Hannah Maria (Bierce) Plumb. Named simply Preston Plumb, he adopted the middle initial to improve the appearance of his signature. An ancestor, John Plume, settled at Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635, and another, Ichabod Plumb, grandfather of Preston, migrated to Ohio in 1804. Preston attended a preparatory school for three years, learned the printer's trade, acquired experience on the *Marysville Tribune*, and in 1854, with a partner, established the *Xenia News*.

In the summer of 1856 he visited Kansas and the following autumn he formed a company and escorted arms and ammunition into the Territory. He soon disposed of his interest in the *Xenia News* and found employment on the *Lawrence Herald of Freedom*. In June 1857 he established the *Kansas News* at Emporia. Although he was only twenty, his paper immediately became a vigorous advocate of the Free-State cause, and residents of Emporia constantly looked to him for leadership. He attended numerous Free-State meetings and served in the Leavenworth constitutional convention. During the winter of 1858 he acquired his first military experience in southern Kansas as aide-de-camp to Gen. James H. Lane. Near the close of the territorial period he studied law at Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1861 was admitted to the bar. He was the first reporter of the Kansas supreme court, and in 1862 served in the lower house of the second state legislature.

On Sept. 25, 1862, Plumb was mustered into

## Plumb

the Federal service as major of the 11th Kansas Cavalry which operated as part of the Army of the Frontier in northwestern Arkansas. He was appointed chief-of-staff and provost marshal by Gen. Thomas Ewing in 1863, and partially cleared the District of the Border of guerrillas, although he failed to capture Quantrill after the Lawrence massacre. Plumb was promoted lieutenant-colonel, May 17, 1864, and early in 1865 his regiment was assigned the duty of guarding three hundred miles of the Oregon Trail.

He returned to Kansas in September 1865, resumed the practice of law, established the Emporia National Bank, and invested in Texas cattle and Colorado mines. On Mar. 8, 1867, he married Caroline A. Southwick of Ashtabula, Ohio, and to them six children were born. Plumb served in the state House of Representatives in 1867-68, the first year as speaker. Always independent in politics, he supported Greeley for the presidency in 1872. In spite of this defection from the regular Republican party he was elected to the United States Senate in 1877, and re-elected in 1883 and 1889, the third time unanimously. In 1880 and again in 1884 he headed the Kansas delegation to the Republican National Convention. In the latter year he placed John A. Logan in nomination for vice-president.

In the Senate, Plumb was assigned to the committee on public lands and became its chairman in 1881. Perhaps his greatest contribution was the land law of 1891 which repealed the timber-culture and preëemption acts and inaugurated reclamation and conservation projects. He favored free coinage of silver, advocated a moderate tariff, and opposed the McKinley bill. In the civil service he preferred rotation to permanency; in foreign affairs he wished to emphasize the consular rather than the diplomatic service. He was a useful member of the Senate and performed more than his share of the routine business. His whole career was marked by strenuous effort, untiring industry, and wholesome enthusiasm. He was so typically western that William H. Crane selected him as a model for make-up and manner in the drama, *The Senator*. He died in Washington during his third senatorial term.

[W. E. Connelley, *The Life of Preston B. Plumb* (1913), is neither critical nor well-organized. For Plumb's military career see *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser. XXII, XXXIV, XLI, XLVIII; for his senatorial career, *Cong. Record*, 1877-91. A broken file of the *Kansas News* is available in the Kan. State Hist. Lib. See also: D. W. Wilder, *The Annals of Kan.* (1886); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Preston B. Plumb* (1892); H. B. Plumb, *The Plumbs 1635-1800* (1893); *Evening Standard* (Leavenworth, Kan.), Dec. 21, 1891.] W.H.S.

## Plumbe

**PLUMBE, JOHN** (July 1809-July 1857), railroadman, publicist, photographer, was born in Wales and came to the United States with his family in 1821. In 1831-32 he was an assistant under Moncure Robinson, of Richmond, Va., in surveying and locating a railway route across the Alleghenies in Huntingdon County, Pa. In 1832, on Robinson's recommendation, he was made superintendent, at its southern terminus of the railway extending from Richmond to the Roanoke River in North Carolina. He migrated in 1836 to Dubuque, Iowa, which was nominally his home until his death. His brother Richard settled in Dubuque County, and he probably had other relatives in the vicinity.

Though he has been so completely forgotten that even Prof. L. H. Haney fails to mention him in his *Congressional History of Railway* (1908), Plumbe appears to have been the first responsible and effective advocate of a railway to the Pacific. Late in 1836 he was talking of the subject in private conversations, and within the next few months the project had become the ambition of his life. He called meetings at various towns in Iowa, Illinois, and Wisconsin, delivered lectures, and drafted resolutions; he filled the mails with letters to Eastern newspapers; he memorialized Congress, and through his Representative, George Wallace Jones [*q.v.*], he secured in 1838 a \$2,000 appropriation for the survey of a route from Milwaukee to Sinspee, Wis., on the Mississippi above Dubuque. He himself worked on the survey and contributed to its expenses. The next year he published the first part of *Sketches of Iowa and Wisconsin, Taken During a Residence of Three Years in Those Territories* (St. Louis 1839), of which the second part never appeared. It is an enthusiastic description of the country, with much detailed information, and is now a rare book. In 1840 Plumbe went East to work for his railroad scheme in Washington but he suffered the usual penalty for being in advance of his time. In 1849 he made the trip to California by South Pass and convinced himself that the railroad was feasible. As surveyor and register of the Squatter Association, he published *A Faithful Translation of The Papers Respecting the Grant Made by Governor Alvarado to Mr. J. A. Sutter* (Sacramento City, 1850) in which the "remarks of the committee" are from his pen. This was the first pamphlet printed and published in Sacramento County; or one copy is known. He also published an article on the Pacific railroad and on land titles in the *Placer Times* (San Francisco), for Jan. 26, Feb. 2, 16, 23, Mar. 9, 1850. He returned East the

## Plumer

summer. In 1851 he published a *Memorial against Mr. Asa Whitney's Railroad Scheme* (Washington, 1851), which scheme he exposed as a land-grab.

His work as a photographer seems to have begun in Philadelphia in 1840, and by 1845, according to advertisements in the *Scientific American*, he had a main office in New York and branches in Boston, Saratoga Springs, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, Alexandria, D. C., Petersburg, Va., Harrodsburgh Springs, Ky., Louisville, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Dubuque, and Newport, R. I. He also dealt in German-made cameras and photographic goods, and was evidently one of the prominent photographers of the time. His special claim to distinction was the Plumbeotype, which he advertised as "a reproduction on paper of a Daguerreotype." He did not patent the process and its nature can only be surmised. To circulate his Plumbeotypes he started the *Popular Magazine*, issued weekly Oct. 31–Nov. 28, 1846, with Augustine J. H. Duganne [*q.v.*] as editor. In December 1846 it became a monthly, *The Plumbe Popular Magazine*, but it probably suspended within a few months. Stray copies of it are preserved in the Library of Congress and in the libraries of Brown University and the American Antiquarian Society. The final course of Plumbe's fortunes is unknown. He committed suicide at Dubuque about the beginning of July 1857.

[John King, "John Plumbe, Originator of the Pacific Railroad," *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1904, with portrait, the fullest and most authoritative account; obituary notice, copied from the *West Urbana Press*, in the *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1857, which establishes the connection between Plumbe the railroadman and Plumbe the photographer; L. H. Langworthy, *Dubuque . . . in Two Lectures* (Dubuque, 1855), pp. 54–57; H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of the Pacific States*, vol. XIX (1890); H. R. Wagner, *Cal. Imprints August 1846–June 1851* (1922), nos. 60 and 96; N. Y. and Phila. city directories; Plumbe's advertisements in *Scientific American*, vol. I, *passim* (1846); notes on Plumbe's magazines by C. S. Brigham; reprint of *Sketches of Iowa and Wis.* in *Annals of Iowa*, Jan., Apr., 1925.]

G. H. G.

**PLUMER, WILLIAM** (June 25, 1759–Dec. 22, 1850), senator from New Hampshire, was born at Newburyport, Mass., the eldest of the six children of Samuel and Mary (Dole) Plumer and the descendant of Francis Plumer who emigrated from England and settled at Newbury in 1634. His father removed in 1768 to a farm in Epping, N. H., where William's childhood was spent and where he obtained a scanty schooling. When about twenty years old he passed through a period of religious fervor, became a Baptist exhorter, and conducted revival services in the outlying settlements. His own account of his emotional experience, the struggle between faith

## Plumer

and skepticism, is an interesting psychological document that helps to explain in some degree his rejection of Calvinism, his subsequent support of religious freedom, his desertion of Federalism, and his lifelong interest in humanitarian projects (Plumer, *post*, pp. 26–31).

His political career began with his election as selectman in 1783. A year later he began the study of law under Joshua Atherton [*q.v.*], but he soon returned to the farm and, owing to various interruptions, was not admitted to the bar until November 1787. He began practice in Epping and became engaged to Sally Fowler of New Market, to whom he was married on Feb. 12, 1788. They had six children. He took part in the suppression of the insurrectionary disturbances of this troubled era and supported the adoption of the federal Constitution, although defeated for membership in the ratifying convention. He served in the legislature, 1783–86, 1788, 1790, 1791, and from 1797–1800. He was speaker of the House in 1791 and 1797 and was regarded in the state as one of the ablest members of the Federalist party, being largely responsible for its efficient organization and campaign methods. He also was a member of the constitutional convention of 1791–92. He served in the United States Senate from June 17, 1802, to Mar. 3, 1807, and declined to be a candidate for reelection. His career in the Senate was not conspicuous, and he seldom spoke. He followed the orthodox Federalist course in politics, and his letters show that he had most of the prejudices but not the social intolerance of his party. For Jefferson he appears to have had a certain partiality, which later developed into friendship and admiration. "I wish his French politics were as good as his French wines; but to me, at least, they have by no means so exquisite a flavor," he wrote in 1802 (*Ibid.*, p. 246). During his tenure he kept a diary of the Senate proceedings, which is an important but seldom used historical source (*Wm. Plumer's Memorandum of Proceedings of the United States Senate, 1803–1807*, ed. by E. S. Brown, 1923). He had at this time serious doubts as to the permanence of the Union, and in 1828 he corroborated John Quincy Adams' charge that in 1804 leading Federalists were discussing the possible withdrawal of the northern states. He acknowledged frankly that his own temporary sympathy for the movement was "the most erroneous [opinion] that I ever formed upon political subjects" (*Ibid.*, 292). The foreign difficulties of Jefferson's second administration had changed his attitude, and his statement in 1806 that he was no longer a fervent party man was followed by his repudiation of

Federalism and his support of Madison in 1808.

He was soon active in the Republican party, served as president of the state Senate in 1810 and 1811, and in 1812 was elected governor in a close and acrimonious campaign, when the popular vote was so close that final choice was made by the legislature. As governor he made stirring pleas for support of the Madison administration and the preservation of the Union. His loyal compliance with the president's requisitions for troops was in striking contrast to the opposition of several other New England governors. A candidate for the same office in the three succeeding years, he was defeated by narrow majorities in campaigns of extraordinary bitterness. His voice and pen were used in vigorous support of the federal government and denunciation of the course of the Federalist party. With the restoration of peace he was elected and served as governor from 1816 to 1819. He was instrumental in obtaining several legal and administrative reforms, and his messages to the legislature show his humanitarian interests and his realization of impending economic changes. Of most importance, however, was his recommendation for alterations in the charter of Dartmouth College, which he declared "contained . . . principles congenial to monarchy" (Lord, *post*, p. 85) and prevented its rendering a proper measure of service to the state. His views, which incidentally received Jefferson's cordial indorsement, were followed by appropriate legislative action, and the memorable controversy that followed, contemporaneously, with a protracted struggle over the judicial reorganization of the state, made his administration a stormy one and affected state politics for many years thereafter. He performed his last official service in 1820, when as presidential elector he cast the only vote against the choice of James Monroe.

He wrote for the press for many years following his retirement and began a history of the United States, a project he had discussed with Jefferson while in the Senate (part of manuscript in Library of Congress). His labors were finally concentrated on sketches of American biography, and he wrote more than nineteen hundred articles. The few that have been published show considerable literary and historical ability. The entire collection is in possession of the New Hampshire Historical Society (indexed in *Proceedings*, I, 1874). He retained his faculties to an advanced age, his physical and mental strength declining gradually until his death at his old home in Epping. The constitutional convention then in session at Concord in fitting resolutions noted the fact that his long life had

spanned the entire history of New Hampshire as a state and that he was the last of the men who had taken a prominent part in the laying of the foundations of the commonwealth.

[Plumer Collection in Lib. of Cong. and in Lib. of N. H. Hist. Soc.; material in archives of Dartmouth College; Wm. Plumer, Jr., *Life of Wm. Plumer* (1857); A. H. Hoyt, *Memoir of Wm. Plumer* (1871) reprinted from *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Register*, Jan. 1871; biog. and other material in "Early State Papers of N. H.," ed. by A. S. Batchellor, *N. H. State Papers*, vols. XXI, XXII (1892-93); A. S. Wait, "The Life, Character, and Public Services of Gov. Wm. Plumer," *Proc. N. H. Hist. Soc.*, vol. III (1902); S. C. Bartlett, "Dr. John Wheelock," *Ibid.*, vol. II (1895); J. K. Lord, *A Hist. of Dartmouth College* (1913).]

W. A. R.

**PLUMER, WILLIAM SWAN** (July 26, 1802-Oct. 22, 1880), Presbyterian clergyman, was born at Griersburg (now Darlington), Beaver County, Pa. His father, William Plumer, was a native of Maryland and a direct descendant of Francis Plumer, who emigrated from England, was made a freeman in Ipswich, Mass., May 14, 1634, and in the fall of that year settled at Newbury. His mother, Catherine (McAllister) Plumer, was a native of Pennsylvania, the daughter of John McAllister, who was of Scotch descent. While William was still an infant his parents migrated to Kentucky, then to Ohio. His father had a floating store, which he moved from place to place on the Ohio River. At the age of seventeen young Plumer was teaching school at Malden, in what is now West Virginia. When he was about nineteen he walked across the mountains to Lewisburg and entered the Academy, conducted by Dr. McElhenney, to prepare for college. He graduated from Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va., in 1824, and from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1826. On June 14, 1826, he was licensed to preach by the New Brunswick Presbytery, New Jersey, and on May 19, 1827, he was ordained by the Orange Presbytery, North Carolina. For several years he did evangelistic work in North Carolina and in Virginia, founding several well-known churches. In 1829 he was married to a widow, Mrs. Eliza (Garden) Hasell, a native of Charleston, S. C., who was of French Huguenot descent, and about fourteen years his senior.

Plumer was pastor successively of Tabb Street Presbyterian Church, Petersburg, Va. (1831-34); the First Presbyterian Church, Richmond, Va. (1834-47); and the Franklin Street Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, Md. (1847-54). From 1854 to 1862 he was professor of didactic and pastoral theology in the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pa., and at the same time served as pastor of the Central Presbyterian

## Plumer

Church of that city. He was recalled to the Central Church when he was seventy-six years of age, but declined. He supplied Arch Street Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia (1862-65), and was pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Pottsville, Pa. (1865-66). From 1867 to 1880 he was a professor in Columbia Theological Seminary, Columbia, S. C. Moses D. Hoge [q.v.], who, as a young man, was Plumer's assistant in Richmond, describes him in his latter years as follows: "His majestic stature, his slow measured step, his easy and graceful carriage, his dark eyes and heavy eyebrows of still darker shade, contrasting with his white hair falling back in heavy masses from his forehead, his snowy beard waving on his breast like a flowing vestment, reminded the beholder of some majestic patriarch or ancient prophet, a living sculpture of heroic mold." The Rev. W. H. Ruffner, who knew Plumer intimately, wrote regarding him (*post*, p. 28): "When he was pastor in Richmond, no one could, I think, have hesitated to place him at the head of the Virginia pulpit, and at the head of popular orators. His power of terse, pithy statement was unequalled." In the Old School and New School controversy, which divided the American Presbyterian Church into two nearly equal parts in 1837, he was the outstanding leader and debater on the Old School side. The Old School General Assembly elected him moderator in 1838, when he was only thirty-six years of age. In 1871 he was elected Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, thus having the distinction of being the only man in that Church who was ever elected twice to the moderatorship.

Plumer was the author of twenty-five or thirty books and of more than a hundred printed pamphlets. Some of these have been translated into French, German, Greek, and Chinese. As a rule, his writings were of a devotional nature. His *Studies of the Book of Psalms, Being a Critical and Expository Commentary* (1866) is a volume of more than 1200 pages. He also wrote commentaries on Romans and Hebrews, *The Law of God, as Contained in the Ten Commandments* (1864), *Vital Godliness* (1864), *Hints and Helps in Pastoral Theology* (1874), and published many books of sermons. While pastor in Richmond he founded *The Watchman of the South*, a religious paper, and was its sole editor for eight years. This paper still lives in *The Presbyterian of the South*. During the course of his life he was a contributor to numerous papers. In 1846 he delivered a learned legal address before a committee of the Virginia legislature against a proposed law to incorporate churches, and won

## Plumley

his case against the ablest lawyer in Virginia.

He retained his vigor even in old age. In 1877 he attended the Pan Presbyterian Alliance in Edinburgh, and made a profound impression upon that distinguished body. During the summer prior to his death, at the age of seventy-eight, he was in demand as a preacher in the largest churches in Baltimore and other surrounding cities. He died in Baltimore, survived by two daughters, and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond.

[Unpublished letters and manuscripts in the Presbyterian Lib., Phila.; scrap book of newspaper clippings kept by Plumer's daughter, Mrs. Kate Plumer Bryan, from 1848 to 1888; an account of Plumer's last days (no title page, apparently printed about 1880) by F. D. Bryan and K. P. Bryan, *Moses D. Hoge, Semi-Centennial of Columbia Theological Seminary* (1884); memorial in Minutes of the Synod of Va., 1880; W. H. Ruffner, in *Washington and Lee Univ. Hist. Papers*, no. 5 (1884); S. Treanus Plumer, in *N. Y. Observer*, Jan. 13, 1881; Sidney Perles, *The Plumer Geneal.* (1917); H. A. White, *Southern Presbyterian Leaders* (1911); *Sun* (Baltimore), Oct. 22, *Daily Dispatch* (Richmond), Oct. 23, 26, 1880; many of his published volumes and several short biographical sketches by contemporaries in the Hist. Foundation of the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches, at Montreal, N. C.; information as to certain facts, including day of birth, from his grandson, S. S. Bryan, Titusville, Pa.]

W. I. L.

**PLUMLEY, FRANK** (Dec. 17, 1844-Apr. 30, 1924), Vermont jurist and congressman, was the son of William Plumley, a prosperous Vermont farmer, and Eliza (Little) Plumley. On his father's side, his first American ancestor was Alexander Plumley, who settled in Boston in 1639. Born at Eden, Vt., and educated in the common schools and in the People's Academy at Morrisville, Frank read law at Morrisville before attending the University of Michigan for work in law and literature. At the age of twenty-four he was admitted to the bar in Lamoille County in his native state and commenced his distinguished legal career at Northfield, which became his home. His marriage to Lavinia L. S. Fletcher of Eden, by whom he had four children, took place Aug. 9, 1871.

A partnership with Heman Carpenter was followed in 1876 by four years as state's attorney of Washington County. After a term in the Vermont legislature (1882), and perhaps because of his consistent Republicanism, his gift of oratory, and his earlier connections with Michigan, he was drafted in 1884 to stump that state for Blaine. He performed a similar service to his party in a number of subsequent presidential years. In 1886 he was chairman of the Republican State Convention and two years later attended the Republican National Convention, where as a member of the platform committee he drafted a

## Plumley

temperance plank which was adopted by the Convention. President Harrison appointed him United States district attorney (1889-94), in which office he secured a number of important convictions. He served a two-year term in the Vermont Senate in 1894-96.

One of Plumley's principal public services occurred in connection with the British, Dutch, and French claims against Venezuela. The British-Venezuelan Mixed Claims Commission, established under the Protocol of Feb. 13, 1903, was to consist of one British and one Venezuelan appointee. An umpire, nominated by President Roosevelt, was to make the decisions when the commissioners failed to agree. A similar Mixed Claims Commission for the Netherlands and Venezuela was established under the Protocol of Feb. 28, 1903. Plumley, who had been appointed in 1902 a member of the Vermont court of claims and was later (1904-08) to serve as its chief justice, was named umpire for both commissions by President Roosevelt and sat with the commissions at Caracas for about six months in 1903 (*Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States . . . 1904*, p. 865). The refusal of the Spanish Ambassador to France to serve as umpire for the Franco-Venezuelan Mixed Claims Commission led to the selection of Plumley for that work. The sessions of this Commission were continued in 1905 in Northfield, Vt.

Unsuccessful in his first attempt to secure a nomination for Congress (1900), Plumley was elected to the Sixty-first, Sixty-second, and Sixty-third congresses (1909-15). He was one of the four delegates from the United States Congress to the Interparliamentary Union, which met at Geneva in 1912. In 1914 he refused a renomination to Congress in order to devote himself to his law practice. Plumley was of impressive build and substantial character. He was an active member of the Methodist Church, served on the Northfield board of education for twenty years, and was an ardent temperance advocate, attending the anti-saloon conference in New York City in 1888. He was lecturer on constitutional law at Norwich University, Northfield, from 1887 to 1902, and became a trustee of the University in 1888. He died at Northfield.

[J. M. Comstock, *A List of the Principal Civil Officers of Vt.* (1918); J. H. Ralston, *Venezuelan Arbitrations of 1903* (1904) and *Report of French-Venezuelan Mixed Claims Commission of 1902* (1906); Hiram Carleton, *Gen. and Family Hist. of . . . Vt.* (1903); W. R. Cutter, *New England Families*, vol. IV (1914); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Burlington Free Press*, May 2, 1924; information as to certain facts from a son, President C. A. Plumley of Norwich Univ.] E. W. S.

## Plummer

**PLUMMER, HENRY** (d. Jan. 10, 1864), bandit, began his public career at Nevada City, Cal., in 1852. Of his early life and antecedents nothing was known, and the etiquette of the time and place, apart from other considerations, forbade inquiry. He was then, probably, about twenty-five years old and was joint proprietor of a bakery. He was above medium height, slender, with mild blue eyes, regular features, and chestnut-brown hair. He was neat, even fastidious, in his dress and person, and his carefully modulated voice, correct English, good manners, and general suggestion of poise and power seemed to indicate a man of breeding. He was elected town marshal in 1856 and in the following year, but was an unsuccessful candidate for state assemblyman on the Democratic ticket. While he was still marshal of Nevada City he murdered a man named Vedder, with whose wife he was carrying on an intrigue. After two trials he was sent to the Yuba County, Cal., penitentiary to serve a ten-year sentence, but Gov. John P. Weller pardoned him on the assumption that he was dying of tuberculosis. In the course of the next year or two Plummer established a reputation for seduction, brawling, murder, banditry, and jail-breaking but managed to escape punishment. In the spring of 1861 he left hurriedly for Washington Territory, stayed long enough in Walla Walla to send back to California newspapers a plausible account of his being lynched, and then proceeded, accompanied by the wife of a citizen of Walla Walla, to Lewiston, Idaho. In Lewiston he posed as a gambler but devoted his main energies to organizing a gang of bandits who, in 1862, commanded the routes from Lewiston to Orofino and other mining camps, and murdered and robbed with impunity.

In the fall of that year he crossed the Continental Divide into what is now Montana; tarried two months at Sun River, where he was the guest of J. A. Vail, superintendent of a government school for Blackfoot Indians; and became engaged to Vail's sister-in-law, Electa Bryan, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Shortly before Christmas he arrived at Bannack. On Jan. 14, 1863, he killed his former confederate, Jack Cleveland, the one man in Bannack who knew his history and could have betrayed him. Plummer was tried and acquitted. He then hounded the sheriff, Henry Crawford, into leaving the Territory and on May 24 was elected to the vacant office. On June 20, at Sun River, he married Electa Bryan, who on Sept. 2 quietly departed for the East. Meanwhile Plummer had become the directing genius of a company of desperadoes who soon had all of southern Montana at their mercy. In

organizing the gang and maintaining his ascendancy over it undisputed he displayed ability of a high order. In the course of a few months 102 men were robbed or murdered, and the decent element of the population was compelled to take drastic measures for its own preservation. A committee of Vigilantes was formed at Bannack and at Virginia City, with Wilbur Rusk Sanders [*q.v.*], John S. Lott, John X. Biedler, and Capt. James Williams among its leaders, and the work of exterminating the outlaws was pushed vigorously. A complete list of Plummer's gang was obtained, and no halt was called until twenty-four were hanged and eight banished. The discovery of Plummer's leadership was a complete surprise to all but a few of the Vigilantes: almost to the last he had played his double rôle successfully. He was apprehended at Bannack Jan. 10, 1864, and hanged on a gallows that he had erected in his capacity as sheriff.

[T. J. Dimsdale, *The Vigilantes of Mont.* (first pub. in *Mont. Post*, Virginia City, Aug. 26, 1865–Mar. 14, 1866; 3rd ed., with Al Noyes, *Hist. of Southern Mont.*, appended, 1915); N. P. Langford, *Vigilante Days and Ways* (2 vols., 1890); W. J. McConnell, *Early Hist. of Idaho* (1913); H. H. Bancroft, *Popular Tribunals* (1887), I, 675–83, and *Hist. of Wash., Idaho, and Mont.*, 1845–89 (1890), with numerous references to contemporary newspapers; Hoffman Birney, *Vigilantes* (1929).]

G. H. G.

**PLUMMER, JONATHAN** (July 13, 1761–Sept. 13, 1819), peddler, ballad-monger, poet laureate to "Lord" Timothy Dexter [*q.v.*], was a native of Newbury, Mass., the eldest of eight children born to Jonathan and Abigail (Greenleaf) Plummer. His father, a well-to-do cordwainer, was a descendant of Francis Plumer who emigrated to Boston in 1634 and was one of the founders of Newbury. Early given to understand that he was "peculiar," Plummer was permitted but a meager share of school education, and was set to peddling halibut from a wheelbarrow. To a contemporary he appeared as a strange and wayward boy, who had a great fondness for reading, and possessed a remarkable memory. His face was long, with a prominent nose, wide mouth, and thick lips. His voice was deep-toned and solemn (Knapp, *post*, pp. 87, 97).

Unhappy at home, he became a traveling trader, then, successively, country-school teacher, militiaman, and scullion in a tavern. Everywhere he sought the friendship of owners of books, in this way securing opportunity to read Shakespeare, Montaigne, Ovid, Dryden, Swift, Sterne, and Cervantes. But "Allan Ramsay's tuneful works," he says, "ravished my soul with such transporting joys that I soon attempted to write in poetry myself." A brief career as itin-

erant preacher ended in discouragement. Success attended him as a trader, however, and he soon began to print and peddle his sermons. At the age of twenty-six he decided to marry for money. Decisive rejections by nine "vigorous and antiquated virgins" in two months left him vowing celibacy. A Plummer broadside issued in 1795 bore this colophon: "The author still continues to carry on his various branches of trifling business" and enumerates, among other enterprises, the filling of underbeds with straw, pawn-brokerage, the buying of bottles, the treatment of secret diseases, and the writing of love letters in prose or verse. A fellow citizen's sudden rise from poverty to wealth gave Plummer the material for a broadside called *The Author's Congratulatory Address to Citizen Timothy Dexter on His Attaining an Independent Fortune* (1793). Dexter, craving notoriety, exploited Plummer's peculiar genius. Styling himself "Lord," he employed the ballad monger as poet laureate, and decked him out in a long black frock coat garnished with silver stars and fringes, an imposing cocked hat, large-buckled shoes, and a goldheaded cane. After Dexter's death (1806), Plummer, reduced again to peddling, at times became objectionably personal in his printed sermons. Characteristic is one entitled *Parson Pidgin, or Holy Kissing . . . Occasioned by a Report that Parson Pidgin Had Kissed a Young Woman* (1807).

There are more than thirty Plummer broadsides and several pamphlets extant (mainly in Salem and Boston libraries), while Newburyport newspapers contain a number of his "odes" and other compositions. The broadsides commonly consist of a brief "ode" and a semi-journalistic prose exposition, invariably didactic in tone and often with autobiographical citations, and woodcuts to point the moral. Subjects include "vastly remarkable conversions," "small-pox by inoculation," elegies, private scandals, suicides, executions and dying confessions, Indian massacres, epidemics, shipwrecks and similar "acts of God." He also wrote *Sketch of the History of the Life of Jonathan Plummer*, which was issued (c. 1797) in pamphlet form in three parts. For many years Plummer appeared daily in Market Square with his basket of notions and verses. He died in Newburyport, supposedly of self-starvation. In his will he directed that the greater part of his estate, appraised at over fifteen hundred dollars, be used to defray the cost of printing several hundred copies of his memoirs for public distribution. The will was disallowed.

[Part I of Plummer's autobiographical *Sketch* is extant in the collection of R. W. Lull of Newburyport; Parts II and III, in the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

## Plummer

See also Sidney Perley, *The Plumer Geneal.* (1917); Alvin Plummer, *The Plummer System of Geneal. Enumeration* (1904); *Vital Records of Newburyport, Mass.* (1911), vol. II; J. J. Currier, *Hist. of Newburyport, Mass.* (1909), vol. II; W. C. Ford, *Broadsides, Ballads, Etc., Printed in Mass., 1639-1800* (1922); S. L. Knapp, *Life of Lord Timothy Dexter* (1848); J. P. Marquand, *Lord Timothy Dexter of Newburyport* (1925).]

R. W. H.

**PLUMMER, MARY WRIGHT** (Mar. 8, 1856–Sept. 21, 1916), librarian, teacher, poet, was a native of Richmond, Ind., the daughter of Jonathan Wright and Hannah (Ballard) Plummer, and a descendant of Thomas Plummer born in Prince Georges County, Md., in 1723. The characteristics of a long line of Quaker and pioneer ancestors were reflected in her personality; she displayed poise, reserve, high ideals, independence, and fearlessness. She received her education in local, private and public schools, and in her early days was described as a "book hungry" girl. After special study at Wellesley in 1881–82, she spent the following four years with her family in Chicago, reading widely, and teaching. On Jan. 5, 1887, she entered the recently opened library school at Columbia College. Her impressions of that first year are set forth in a paper she read at the meeting of the American Library Association, Sept. 1, 1887, "The Columbia College School of Library Economy from a Student's Standpoint" (*Library Journal*, September–October, 1887). In the following October she entered as student in the senior course and as a teacher for the incoming junior class. The next two years she served as cataloguer in the St. Louis Public Library under Frederick M. Crunden [q.v.].

Resigning in 1890, she spent the summer in Europe, and in the autumn went to the library of Pratt Institute established in Brooklyn in 1887. In 1894 she was made librarian and put in charge of the library school, being given a year's leave of absence, which she spent in Europe. In September 1895 she returned to finish the planning of the new library building, which was opened in 1896. This was the first building with a children's room included in the original plan, also the first with an art-reference collection for general use, both of which innovations must be credited to her. In 1900 she served as one of the United States delegates to the International Congress of Libraries in Paris. In 1904 she resigned as librarian of the Institute to give her whole time to the school. She left Pratt Institute in 1911 and became head of the new library school opened in connection with the dedication of the central building of The New York Public Library, and there she spent the rest of her life. She was elected president of various local and

## Plunkett

state library organizations from time to time, and in June 1915 was chosen president of the American Library Association. Her fatal illness prevented her presiding at the next meeting in 1916, but her presidential address on "The Public Library and the Pursuit of Truth" was read in her absence (printed in *Papers and Proceedings of the Thirty-eighth Annual Meeting of the American Library Association*, 1916; *Library Journal*, August 1916; *Public Libraries*, October 1916). She died at the home of her brother in Dixon, Ill.

Private study, reading, and travel gave her command of French, Italian, and Spanish. A happy facility for expression in verse showed itself early, and her occasional contributions to magazines were collected in a volume entitled *Verses*, privately printed in 1896 and reprinted with additions in 1916 by a sister. Other writings of hers were: *Hints to Small Libraries* (1894; 4th edition, 1911), the third edition of which was translated into Russian by S. Povarnin (St. Petersburg, 1905); *Contemporary Spain as Shown by Her Novelists* (1899); *The Pros and Cons of Training for Librarianship* (1903); *Roy and Ray in Mexico* (1907); *Roy and Ray in Canada* (1908); *Stories from the Chronicle of the Cid* (1910); "Training for Librarianship," issued as chapter xiii of the *Manual of Library Economy*, published by the American Library Association. At the meeting of the New York Library Association at Lake George in 1909 she read a paper on "The Seven Joys of Reading," which was first printed in the *Sewanee Review* of October 1910 and later (1915) appeared as a separate publication, passing through two subsequent editions.

[A biog. by A. C. Moore is in preparation for publication in the series of American Library Pioneers, published by the Am. Lib. Asso.; for published sources see: A. W. Young, *Hist. of Wayne County, Ind.* (1872); *Am. Ancestry*, vol. XII (1899); *Lib. Jour.*, Dec. 1916; *Public Libraries*, Oct. 1916; *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 22, 1916.]

H. M. L.

**PLUNKETT, CHARLES PESHALL** (Feb. 15, 1864–Mar. 24, 1931), naval officer, was born in Washington, D. C., son of William H. Plunkett, who came to the United States from England and was a commissioned officer in the Union forces in the Civil War, and of Letitia (Peshall), daughter of Sir Charles Peshall of the British army. Charles entered the Naval Academy at sixteen and graduated in 1884. Made junior lieutenant in 1895, he was in the gunboat *Petrel* at Manila Bay in the War with Spain, receiving advancement to lieutenant in November 1898, on his return home. During the next decade he had



## Plummer

See also Sidney Perley, *The Plumer Geneal.* (1917); Alvin Plummer, *The Plummer System of Geneal. Enumeration* (1904); *Vital Records of Newburyport, Mass.* (1911), vol. II; J. J. Currier, *Hist. of Newburyport, Mass.* (1909), vol. II; W. C. Ford, *Broadsides, Ballads, Etc., Printed in Mass., 1639-1800* (1922); S. L. Knapp, *Life of Lord Timothy Dexter* (1848); J. P. Marquand, *Lord Timothy Dexter of Newburyport* (1925).]

R. W. H.

**PLUMMER, MARY WRIGHT** (Mar. 8, 1856-Sept. 21, 1916), librarian, teacher, poet, was a native of Richmond, Ind., the daughter of Jonathan Wright and Hannah (Ballard) Plummer, and a descendant of Thomas Plummer born in Prince Georges County, Md., in 1723. The characteristics of a long line of Quaker and pioneer ancestors were reflected in her personality; she displayed poise, reserve, high ideals, independence, and fearlessness. She received her education in local, private and public schools, and in her early days was described as a "book hungry" girl. After special study at Wellesley in 1881-82, she spent the following four years with her family in Chicago, reading widely, and teaching. On Jan. 5, 1887, she entered the recently opened library school at Columbia College. Her impressions of that first year are set forth in a paper she read at the meeting of the American Library Association, Sept. 1, 1887, "The Columbia College School of Library Economy from a Student's Standpoint" (*Library Journal*, September-October, 1887). In the following October she entered as student in the senior course and as a teacher for the incoming junior class. The next two years she served as cataloguer in the St. Louis Public Library under Frederick M. Crunden [q.v.].

Resigning in 1890, she spent the summer in Europe, and in the autumn went to the library of Pratt Institute established in Brooklyn in 1887. In 1894 she was made librarian and put in charge of the library school, being given a year's leave of absence, which she spent in Europe. In September 1895 she returned to finish the planning of the new library building, which was opened in 1896. This was the first building with a children's room included in the original plan, also the first with an art-reference collection for general use, both of which innovations must be credited to her. In 1900 she served as one of the United States delegates to the International Congress of Libraries in Paris. In 1904 she resigned as librarian of the Institute to give her whole time to the school. She left Pratt Institute in 1911 and became head of the new library school opened in connection with the dedication of the central building of The New York Public Library, and there she spent the rest of her life. She was elected president of various local and

## Plunkett

state library organizations from time to time, and in June 1915 was chosen president of the American Library Association. Her fatal illness prevented her presiding at the next meeting in 1916, but her presidential address on "The Public Library and the Pursuit of Truth" was read in her absence (printed in *Papers and Proceedings of the Thirty-eighth Annual Meeting of the American Library Association*, 1916; *Library Journal*, August 1916; *Public Libraries*, October 1916). She died at the home of her brother in Dixon, Ill.

Private study, reading, and travel gave her command of French, Italian, and Spanish. A happy facility for expression in verse showed itself early, and her occasional contributions to magazines were collected in a volume entitled *Verses*, privately printed in 1896 and reprinted with additions in 1916 by a sister. Other writings of hers were: *Hints to Small Libraries* (1894; 4th edition, 1911), the third edition of which was translated into Russian by S. Povarnin (St. Petersburg, 1905); *Contemporary Spain as Shown by Her Novels* (1899); *The Pros and Cons of Training for Librarianship* (1903); *Roy and Ray in Mexico* (1907); *Roy and Ray in Canada* (1908); *Stories from the Chronicle of the Cid* (1910); "Training for Librarianship," issued as chapter xiii of the *Manual of Library Economy*, published by the American Library Association. At the meeting of the New York Library Association at Lake George in 1909 she read a paper on "The Seven Joys of Reading," which was first printed in the *Scavence Review* of October 1910 and later (1915) appeared as a separate publication, passing through two subsequent editions.

[A biog. by A. C. Moore is in preparation for publication in the series of American Library Pioneers, published by the Am. Lib. Ass.; for published sources see: A. W. Young, *Hist. of Wayne County, Ind.* (1872); *Am. Ancestry*, vol. XII (1899); *Lib. Jour.*, Dec. 1916; *Public Libraries*, Oct. 1916; *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 22, 1916.]

H. M. L.

**PLUNKETT, CHARLES PESHALL** (Feb. 15, 1864-Mar. 24, 1931), naval officer, was born in Washington, D. C., son of William H. Plunkett, who came to the United States from England and was a commissioned officer in the Union forces in the Civil War, and of Letitia (Peshall), daughter of Sir Charles Peshall of the British army. Charles entered the Naval Academy at sixteen and graduated in 1884. Made junior lieutenant in 1895, he was in the gunboat *Petrel* at Manila Bay in the War with Spain, receiving advancement to lieutenant in November 1898, on his return home. During the next decade he had

## Plunkett

the responsible post of executive, or second in command, on four ships—the *Topeka*, *Texas*, *Georgia*, and *North Dakota*, with intervening shore duty in the Office of Naval Intelligence (1904-05) and as inspector with the Fore River Shipbuilding Company, Quincy, Mass. (1908-10). He then commanded successively the *Missouri*, *Culgoa*, *Wabash*, *South Dakota* and *North Dakota*, the last named of which went to Vera Cruz in April 1914 and remained there five months during trouble with Mexico.

In September 1915 he was made director of target practice and engineering competitions, and continued in this duty during the preparation and first year's participation by the United States in the World War. His position and special knowledge of ordnance led to his selection for command of the five batteries of 14-inch naval guns on railway mounts sent abroad in June 1918. It was only by his drive and indomitable energy in overcoming practical difficulties and official delays that this powerful artillery reached the front for employment in the Layon-Longuyon sector from Sept. 6 till the armistice, where it did excellent work in destroying enemy communications, dumps, and bases. His temporary promotion to rear admiral, July 1, 1918, was made permanent in 1919, and he received the distinguished service medal from both army and navy, and the rank of commander in the French Legion of Honor. In command of destroyer forces, United States Fleet, January-July 1919, he had full charge of the transatlantic flight of NC planes in May and June, during which destroyers were stationed at fifty-mile intervals from New Foundland to the Azores. Thereafter, until December 1920, he commanded the destroyer squadrons of the Atlantic Fleet. After duty as chief of staff at the Naval War College, 1920-21, he was president of the board of inspection and survey, and from December 1922 until his retirement Feb. 15, 1928, in command of the Third Naval District and Brooklyn Navy Yard.

During this period he was frequently in the public eye, first in 1923-24 by his vigorous campaign to drive bootleggers and drug peddlers from the neighborhood of the Brooklyn Yard; in 1924 by his protest at the profanity attributed to officers in uniform in the play "What Price Glory"; and in 1927 by his conflict with the Red Cross over solicitations in the yard. His frankness and force made him a popular public speaker, and he took every opportunity to urge a strong navy and merchant marine. Protests were aroused by his declaration before the National Republican Club, Jan. 21, 1928, that "you are

## Pocahontas

going to have war . . . if you contest the control of the sea with your goods, not with your guns." His home after retirement was in Washington, where he died of heart trouble. He was survived by his wife Nellie, formerly Mrs. Richard Lee Leary of Washington, whom he married in 1919. By earlier marriages to Ruth, daughter of Judge Tuck of Maryland, and after her death to her sister Julia, he had three children.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 25, 26 (editorial), 27, 1931; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Mar. 28, 1931; Commander J. W. Hankley, "The Wozzlefinch: The Navy 14-Inch Railway Guns," *U. S. Naval Inst. Proc.*, May 1931; information from family.] A. W.

**POCAHONTAS** (c. 1595-March 1617), Indian "princess," whose personal name was Matoaka, was the daughter of Powhatan [q.v.], head of the Powhatan confederacy, in Virginia. The word *pocahontas* means "playful one," and apparently was applied to several of Powhatan's daughters. This fact may account for William Strachey's statement (*post*, p. 54) that a "Pocahuntas . . . rightly called Animate . . . married a private captaine called Kocoum."

John Smith's *True Relation* speaks of Pocahontas as being "a child of tenne years old" in 1607, when the English first landed in Virginia, "which in feature, countenance, and proportion much exceedeth any of the rest of [her] people" (Arber and Bradley, *post*, I, 38). Strachey (p. 111) describes her (or perhaps another daughter of Powhatan) as "resorting to our fort, of the age then of eleven or twelve years," where she would get the boys "forth with her into the market place," and there vie with them in turning handspings. In 1608 Capt. John Smith [q.v.] was captured by Powhatan, and, according to his statement in the *Generall Historie*, printed in 1624, would have been killed had it not been for Pocahontas. "Two great stones were brought before *Powhatan*," he says, "then as many as could layd hands on him, dragged him to them, and thereon laid his head, and being ready with their clubs, to beate out his braines, *Pocahontas* the King's dearest daughter, when no intreaty could prevaile, got his head in her armes, and laid her owne upon his to saue him from death" (Arber and Bradley, II, 400). The story of this rescue has caused a protracted dispute among Virginia historians. Charles Deane, Edward D. Neill, and others early doubted the truth of Smith's account, pointing out that he made no mention of the incident in his early *Relation*, and spoke of it only after Pocahontas had aroused widespread interest by her marriage and her visit to England. On the other hand William Wirt Henry, in an address (*post*) delivered be-

fore the Virginia Historical Society in 1882, defended Smith's veracity. Henry argued that a part of Smith's original account had been suppressed, and that in the so-called "Oxford Tract" (*The Proceedings of the English Colony in Virginia*) printed in 1612, he had spoken of Pocahontas' affection for him (Arber and Bradley, I, 169). Later historians have also taken sides for or against the story.

In the spring of 1613, Pocahontas fell into the hands of the English. The maid, then about eighteen years of age, was visiting the chief of the Potomacs, when Capt. Samuel Argall [*q.v.*], in the *Treasure*, came into the Rappahannock River. When Argall heard of her presence in this region he determined to take her as security for the English prisoners and for some stolen arms and tools held by her father. Bringing his vessel around into the Potomac, by alternate threats and persuasions he induced the chief to surrender her. The youthful prisoner was brought to Jamestown, where she was treated with every courtesy. The acting governor, Sir Thomas Dale, was touched by her gentleness and intelligence. "Powhatans daughter I caused to be carefully instructed in Christian Religion," he stated, "who, after shee had made some good progresse therein, renounced publickly her countrey Idolatry, . . . and was . . . baptised" (Hamor, *post*, p. 55). She took the Christian name of Rebecca.

While Pocahontas was at Jamestown, John Rolfe, an English gentleman, fell in love with her. After struggling long against a passion so unusual, he wrote to Governor Dale, asking permission to marry her. He was not ignorant, he said, of the inconveniences which might arise from such a marriage, and he recognized the strangeness of being "in love with one whose education hath bin rude, her manners barbarous, her generation accursed, and so discrepant in all nurtriture from myself" (Hamor, p. 64). Nevertheless, he continued, with Pocahontas "my hartie and best thoughts are, and have a long time bin so intangled, and intrahled in so intricate a laborinth, that I was even aweared to unwind myselfe thereout" (Hamor, p. 63). Dale assented readily to Rolfe's desire, for he saw in this marriage a means of securing the friendship of the Indians. Powhatan, too, expressed his approval, and sent Opachisco, an uncle of the bride, and two of her brothers to represent him at the wedding, which took place in the church at Jamestown in April 1614, with the Rev. Richard Buck officiating. Both English and Indians regarded this union as a bond of friendship between the two races, and it brought a peace which lasted eight years and greatly aided in establish-

ing the colony on a firm footing. "The great blessings of God have followed this peace . . . and it hath bredd our plentie," wrote Rolfe himself (*Southern Literary Messenger*, June 1839).

In 1616 Pocahontas, accompanied by her husband, her brother-in-law Tomocomo, and several Indian maids, sailed for England. She was received with the consideration due a princess, was entertained by the Bishop of London "with festivall, state and pompe," attended a masque, and was presented to the King and Queen by Lady De La Warr. Everywhere she "did not only accustome her selfe to civillitie, but still carried her selfe as the Daughter of a King" (Purchas, *post*, p. 118). Early in 1617 she prepared to return to Virginia with her husband in the *George*, but at Gravesend she became ill and died. "She made not more sorrow for her Vnexpected death, than ioy to the beholders to heare and see her make so religious and godly an end" (Smith, *Generall Historic*, Arber and Bradley, II, 535). She was buried in the chancel of the Gravesend church. Her one son, Thomas Rolfe, who was left at Plymouth in the care of Sir Lewis Stukely, later came to Virginia, where many of his descendants now reside.

[*Travels and Works of Capt. John Smith* (2 vols., 1910), ed. by Edward Arber and A. G. Bradley; Ralph Hamor, *A True Discourse of the Present Estate of Virginia* (1615; facsimile reprint, 1860); W. W. Henry, in *Proc. Va. Hist. Soc.*, 1882; Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1890); Wm. Strachey, *The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia* (Hakluyt Society, 1849); Samuel Purchas, *Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas His Pilgrimes*, vol. XIX (Glasgow, 1906).] T. J. W.

**POE, EDGAR ALLAN** (Jan. 19, 1809–Oct. 7, 1849), poet, critic, and writer of short stories, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of David and Elizabeth (Arnold) Poe. On his father's side his ancestors were of Scotch-Irish descent, having emigrated out of Ireland to Lancaster County, Pa., about 1748. David Poe, the grandfather of the poet, married Elizabeth Cairnes (also spelled Carnes), likewise of an Irish family settled in Pennsylvania, and shortly before the outbreak of the Revolution he moved to Baltimore, Md., where he set up as a furniture maker and also took an active and patriotic part in driving out the British authorities. He was appointed quartermaster at Baltimore, Nov. 19, 1777 (F. B. Heitman, *Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army*, 1914, p. 444), and during Lafayette's Virginia campaign is said to have rendered important aid to the American arms. He was afterward referred to as "General" Poe. Lafayette visited his grave in 1824 and the widow of the "General" was long

in receipt of a pension. David and Elizabeth (Cairnes) Poe had seven children of whom David Poe was the eldest son. Maria Poe their daughter (afterwards Mrs. William Clemm), the poet's aunt, became his mother-in-law.

Elizabeth Arnold Poe [*q.v.*], the poet's mother, born in London, was the daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Smith) Arnold, an actor and actress. After the death of Henry Arnold his widow brought Elizabeth to America early in 1796. They landed in Boston. Shortly before this or soon afterward, Mrs. Arnold married a fellow actor, Charles Tubbs, and in company with him she appeared in various cities, along with her daughter, who filled juvenile rôles. In the theatre set up by Tubbs at Portland, Me., Elizabeth Arnold played Biddy Bellair in *Miss in Her Teens*, Nov. 21, 1796. Left an orphan, apparently about 1798, she continued her career as an actress, and in 1802 married C. D. Hopkins, an actor in her company. He died Oct. 26, 1805. There were no children from this union. David Poe, the poet's father, was born July 18, 1784 (Killis Campbell, *Poems of Edgar Allan Poe*, p. xi). He was brought up in Baltimore and put to reading law. Becoming stagestruck from acting in amateur theatricals, he went to Augusta, Ga., and later to Charleston, S. C., where he went on the professional stage. Later, coming north, he found himself in the same company with Elizabeth Arnold Hopkins, whom he soon married. While in Boston, Mrs. Poe gave birth to two sons, William Henry Leonard early in 1807, who was left with his grandparents in Baltimore, and Edgar. The parents were very poor and had only their stage earnings, which were trivial. Mrs. Poe was good looking, with the high forehead and great eyes that characterized Edgar, was popular in a minor way, and possessed of considerable histrionic powers. Her husband's abilities were meager, and he seems to have been a weak character. The date of his death is uncertain; perhaps he died in October 1810; and previously he may have deserted her. Mrs. Poe continued her labors to support herself, taking Edgar with her from place to place. In December 1810, at Norfolk, Va., she gave birth to a daughter, Rosalie. She went to Charleston, S. C., soon afterward. In the summer of 1811 she returned to Richmond where she succumbed, probably to an attack of pneumonia, under circumstances of dire poverty in the house of a Richmond milliner on Dec. 8, 1811. She was buried in St. John's churchyard, Richmond, where a monument was unveiled Apr. 10, 1928. Of the three children who survived, William Henry Leonard remained with his grandparents

in Baltimore, Rosalie was taken home by Mrs. William Mackenzie of Richmond, and Edgar was fostered by Mrs. John Allan.

John Allan (1780-1834), in whose household Poe was brought up as a foster son (never legally adopted), was a Scotch merchant in moderate circumstances, the junior partner in the firm of Ellis & Allan, in Richmond, Va. His wife, Frances Keeling Valentine (1784-1829), was childless, and it was largely due to her influence that the child Edgar, despite some attempt on the part of his relations in Baltimore to obtain the care of him, became a fixture in the Allan household. According to trustworthy legend the boy was early put to a dame school kept by an old Scotch woman, and at the age of five or six he attended the school of a Master William Ewing for a short time. Early accounts agree that the young Poe was carefully nurtured, somewhat "spoiled" by his foster mother and her sister Anne Moore Valentine, and rather sternly but none the less carefully corrected by his foster father, who for long took a great pride in Edgar's precocious and pretty ways.

In 1815 John Allan and his family, including Edgar Poe and Miss Valentine, sailed for Great Britain in order to establish an English office of his firm. The boy was sent to Irvine, Scotland, where he was at school a short time. He then went to the boarding school of the Misses Dubourg in Chelsea, remaining until the spring of 1817. In the fall of that year he was entered at the Manor House School of the Rev. Mr. Bransby at Stoke Newington. Here he continued until, Allan's business in London proving unsuccessful, he left England with his foster parents in June 1820, reaching Richmond in August. For a short time they occupied the house of the senior partner, Charles Ellis, at the corner of Franklin and Second streets. Although Poe was young, this trip abroad left a profound impression upon him. In later years he frequently referred to it in his prose and even his verse, and in "William Wilson" he has left a vivid impression of his English school days.

In the fall of 1820 Poe was sent to school in Richmond to an Irishman, Master Joseph H. Clarke of Trinity College, Dublin, in company with the sons of many of the best families of the place. Poe now began to write verses, "a volume" of which was shown about 1824 to Master William Burke, Clarke's successor at the academy, by Allan (Woodberry, *post*, p. 24; Allen, *Israfel*, p. 101). Several childish but characteristic verses of about this time still exist (*Israfel*, pp. 93, 124). They are in a tragic or satirical vein. Allan had in the meanwhile involved him-

self in great financial difficulties. It was while at Burke's academy that Poe was taken home by a younger schoolmate, Rob Stanard, the son of Judge Robert Stanard, and introduced to the boy's mother. Jane Stith Stanard was a beautiful and sympathetic woman who aroused in the young Poe a youthful and romantic worship. In April 1824 the lady died in circumstances of great tragedy and there is a tradition that Poe visited her grave at night. At any rate in "To Helen" his most famous lines are addressed to her: "Helen, thy beauty is to me" (S. H. Whitman, *Edgar Poe and His Critics*, 1860, p. 50).

In 1824 Lafayette visited Richmond, and upon this occasion Poe as the lieutenant of a cadet organization helped to receive him. The boy now first seems to have been really "about town" and to have come across evidences of his foster father's domestic infidelity. From this time on, evidence of great stress in the Allan household is not lacking. In November 1824 John Allan wrote a letter to Poe's elder brother in Baltimore in which, by hinting at possible indiscretions of Mrs. Poe and the illegitimacy of Rosalie, the poet's sister, the older man attempted to seal the mouth of his ward as to his own marital indiscretions. The letter is a decidedly "pious" and cold-blooded affair in which Poe is pictured as ungrateful, with bitter complaints. In 1825 John Allan inherited a fine fortune from his uncle, William Galt (Galt's will, in *Israfel*, II, 859-64), which made him one of the richest men in Virginia. The family soon moved into a "mansion" long known as the "Allan House" at the corner of Main and Fifth Streets, Richmond, where they lived in considerable style and with lavish hospitality. In this turn for the better young Poe fully participated and he also confidently counted on a future participation as the long-cherished foster child of the house. For some time he had been known as "Edgar Allan," but by 1824 he was signing himself "Edgar A. Poe," thus preserving at least in part the use of his foster father's name. He had done well at school, was rather brilliant at languages, and a remarkably able swimmer. A swim of six miles under a hot sun in the James was long remembered in Richmond. This was accomplished when he was only about fifteen. He seems even then to have had Lord Byron in mind. In the loft of his father's firm, which imported books, music, and periodicals, Poe had early become familiar with much of the current of literary tendencies and criticism. His literary horizon was for a young man in a provincial capital surprising. He had also followed his heart as well as his head and had been paying court to a neighbor's daughter,

Sarah Elmira Royster, to whom he was secretly engaged when his foster father, after a brief period of tutoring, sent him to the University of Virginia early in 1826. The relations between Allan and his "son" it is safe to say were already somewhat strained. Poe had considered his foster mother ill-used and had taken her part in domestic strife.

Poe matriculated on Feb. 14, 1826, in the schools of ancient and modern languages but remained at the University only for one term. He left the following Christmas under a distinct cloud. The causes of this were somewhat complicated. Owing to the apparently calculated stinginess of his foster father (Poe to Allan, Jan. 3, 1831, Stanard, *post*, pp. 253-58), Poe found himself in debt to the institution upon the date of his arrival and with no spending money whatever. He was known to be the "son" of a rich man, the University was new, its students mostly the gay sons of easy-going planters, and the discipline was at that time very lax. Poe attempted to provide himself with funds at cards, lost, plunged heavily, exploited his credit with local merchants in order to pay, and ended about \$2,500 in debt. Tales of his heavy drinking as a student can be dismissed as fond recollections of classmates in a moral old age. Poe drank enough, however, to prove that a very little was extraordinarily disastrous to him. "Less than a little was with him too much." Correspondence with his sweetheart Miss Royster had been intercepted by her parents, and Poe had no word from her. Despite these worries, he distinguished himself in both Latin and French and was in excellent standing with the authorities. Bills for his debts being rendered to Allan, however, that gentleman withdrew his "son" from the University in great indignation. Poe wished to return, but his foster father refused to pay his losses at cards. Without that, return was impossible. Allan now wished to have Poe take up the reading of law; Poe on his part was bent on a literary career. With this ambition Allan had no patience. A violent quarrel between the two occurred, Mar. 18, 1827, and the next day Poe left his foster father's house to seek his fortune under an assumed name.

He took ship either from Richmond or Norfolk, Va., and went to Boston where he arrived some time in April 1827 (Stanard, *post*, pp. 51-53). He did not, as some biographers assert, at this time go to England. Arrived in Boston, Poe now entered into an arrangement with an obscure young printer, Calvin F. S. Thomas, to print his first volume, *Tamerlane and Other Poems* (1827), a small pamphlet bound in tea-

colored wrappers. The author, who was probably still under an alias, Henri Le Rennét, was content to let his poems appear as "By a Bostonian." The edition must have been small; only a few copies were sent out for review or exposed for sale. What became of the rest is not known. The verse in this volume gives only a hint of the poet's more mature powers but it is not without a peculiar distinction and great promise. The influence of Byron is evident, but the usual note of "blasted hope" is lifted out of the commonplace by lines of genuine emotion rooted in experience, and a delicate mystical touch is achieved here and there. The strange beauty of Poe is already adumbrated. The young poet, probably because of the cost of printing his poems, and his inability to find employment, now found himself in desperate circumstances. On May 26, 1827, he enlisted in the United States Army under the assumed name of Edgar A. Perry, giving his age as twenty-two although he was only eighteen. He is described in army records as having gray eyes, brown hair, a fair complexion, and as being five feet eight inches in height. The new recruit was assigned to Battery H of the 1st United States Artillery at Fort Independence, Boston harbor.

Poe's regiment was ordered south at the end of October. From November 1827 to December 1828 he performed garrison duty at Fort Moultrie, Sullivan's Island, S. C., near Charleston. Here much of the material for his story, "The Gold Bug," written years later, was gathered. He attracted the favorable attention of his officers, was given clerical employment, appointed artificer and finally sergeant, and upon the removal of his unit to Fortress Monroe was made regimental sergeant-major Jan. 1, 1829. In the meantime he had entered into correspondence with John Allan, desiring to be released from the army. Allan was obdurate, but upon Poe's proposal that he should be sent to West Point, backed by the hearty recommendations of his officers, Allan consented to interest himself. The foster father's decision was also brought about by the death of his wife on Feb. 28, 1829 (*Richmond Enquirer*, Mar. 3, 1829). She on her deathbed pleaded for her foster son, and upon the arrival of Poe "the night after the burial" (Poe to Allan, Jan. 3, 1831, Stanard, pp. 253-58), a reconciliation, formal rather than real, took place between him and John Allan. Poe was honorably discharged from the army Apr. 15, 1829, and hastened to Richmond. Here he received letters of warm recommendation from friends and a cold one from his guardian, and set out for Washington where he presented them to the secretary

of war, requesting an appointment to West Point. For this he had long to wait.

He proceeded, in May 1829, to Baltimore, where he lived on a pittance sent him by John Allan. He now first saw his relatives, his grandmother Mrs. David Poe, Mrs. Maria Clemm his aunt, and her daughter Virginia, his future wife, and others. For some time he lived with Mrs. Clemm and his elder brother, William Henry Leonard Poe. On May 11 he called on William Wirt to obtain help in publishing another volume of poems and the next day went to Philadelphia to try to get Carey, Lea & Carey to publish them. Allan refused indignantly to guarantee a small amount and on July 28 Poe withdrew his manuscript. He now secured Hatch & Dunning of Baltimore as his publishers, and, heralded by notices by John Neal [*q.v.*] in the *Yankee*; and *Boston Literary Gazette* for September and December 1829, his second volume appeared in December as *Al Aaraaf, Tamerlane, and Minor Poems*. Its contents showed a great gain in poetical form over the preceding book. Of the two longer poems, "Al Aaraaf" contained some beautiful passages but was deficient in "architecture." "Tamerlane" was greatly revised and seems to echo Poe's love affair with Miss Royster, now married to A. Barrett Shelton of Richmond at the behest of her parents. In January 1830 Poe returned to Richmond, where he had further quarrels with his foster father. He received his appointment to West Point, passed his examinations, and entered the Military Academy on July 1, 1830.

His presence there was entirely due to his desire to get an education, to escape from the lower ranks of the army, and to reinstate himself in the good graces of John Allan, which he could do only in this way. Allan married a second time in October 1830 and it was soon amply apparent that Poe now had little to expect from him or his family. A letter of Poe's containing an unfortunate remark about Allan now fell into the latter's hands and he wrote forthwith disowning Poe, who now determined to leave the army entirely. He deliberately neglected his roll calls and academic duties and was dismissed for "gross neglect of duty" and "disobedience of orders" on Mar. 6, 1831. Released a few days earlier, he arrived in New York Feb. 20, 1831, sick and penniless. At West Point he had arranged for the publication of a volume of poetry, subscribed to by the cadets, to whom it was dedicated. This appeared, probably in April 1831, as *Poems by Edgar A. Poe* (2nd ed., New York, published by Elam Bliss, 1831); the titlepage contained a line from La Chaussée attributed to Rochefoucault.

his book, Poe's third, contained thirteen poems, notably "To Helen," "Israfel," and "The Doomed Ty," all later much revised, and "Letter to B" a preface, in which Poe first developed some of his favorite critical theses, certain of which were taken almost verbatim from Coleridge. The book attracted little attention. From New York Poe went to Baltimore, where he arrived about the end of March 1831 and took up residence with Mrs. Clemm and her daughter Virginia. He continued in Baltimore until the summer of 1835. His early years there are obscure, but there is no genuine evidence of his having gone on foreign voyages as some of his biographers suggest. Letters to John Allan in Richmond show that he still hoped to mollify his guardian's opinion. He now became quite intimate with many of his cousins, paid attention to a neighbor's daughter with evident serious intent, and, it seems all but certain, narrowly escaped going to jail for a debt of his brother W. H. L. Poe, who died Aug. 1, 1831. On this occasion John Allan aided Poe for the last time. Poe now first began to write prose extensively. On Jan. 14, 1832, he published his story, "Metzengerstein" in the *Saturday Courier* of Philadelphia, having entered it for a prize which went to Delia Bacon. He was now experiencing desperate poverty, which spurred him on. In June 1832 he paid a visit to Richmond in order to see his foster father, who was in precarious health. He had an unfortunate encounter with the second Mrs. Allan and was ordered from the house with furious indignation by John Allan, whom he never saw again. All hopes of a legacy were now at an end. Allan died Mar. 27, 1834 (*Richmond Enquirer*, Apr. 1, 1834). He provided for his legitimate and several natural children in his will but did not mention Poe. The latter half of the year 1832 appears to have been spent in Baltimore, but there exists a letter from Dumas the elder which tells of his meeting Poe in Paris "in the summer of 1832."

In October 1833 Poe first attracted considerable notice. He had already published five stories in Philadelphia in 1832 with little or no effect, but in the month mentioned he won a prize of \$50 for the best short story submitted to the *Baltimore Saturday Visitor*. This was "A MS. Found in a Bottle," which appeared in the issue of the paper for Oct. 19, 1833. The story had been submitted with several others as one of "The Tales of the Folio Club." The judges would also have awarded the poetry prize to Poe for "The Coliseum" but, not desiring to give two prizes to one person, awarded that for poetry to "Henry Wilton" (J. H. Hewitt) for "Song of

the Winds." The publicity connected with the prize gave Poe something of a reputation. A more important outcome, however, was that it gained for the young writer the friendship of an influential and kindly disposed Baltimorean, John P. Kennedy [q.v.]. Kennedy now became Poe's patron, aided him substantially, and in the spring of 1835 introduced him to T. W. White, the editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger* in Richmond, Va. Poe now began to contribute to the *Messenger*, and in June 1835 it was suggested to him that he come to Richmond on the staff of the paper (Woodberry, I, 110 ff.). An attack of illness, which from now on became frequent with Poe, and the death of his grandmother Mrs. David Poe delayed his acceptance of White's offer. It was midsummer when he finally went to Richmond, leaving Mrs. Clemm and his cousin Virginia in Baltimore.

Poe rapidly proved himself an "inspired" editor, and the light of his literary, critical, and poetical genius began to glow brightly in the pages of the *Southern Literary Messenger*. Subscribers increased rapidly. Despite this, White was forced to part with Poe who was now drinking in order to ward off melancholia (Poe to Kennedy, Sept. 11, 1835; Woodberry, I, 138-39). The results were disastrous and Poe returned to Baltimore. On Sept. 22, 1835, he took out a license in that city to be married to his cousin Virginia Clemm. Authorities disagree as to whether or not a secret marriage took place at this time. Virginia was only a child of thirteen while Poe was twenty-six. Upon a promise to abstain from drink, Poe was now reinstated on the *Messenger* staff by White, and he returned to Richmond where he was joined a few weeks later by Virginia and Mrs. Clemm at a boarding-house on Capitol Square. Poe's activities were now threefold: editing the *Messenger*, trying to borrow money from relatives and funds to set up Mrs. Clemm as a boarding-house keeper, and endeavoring to get some of his stories published in book form. Only in the first was he entirely successful. By the end of December 1836 he had published eighty-three reviews, six poems, four essays, and three stories in the *Messenger*. His criticism was trenchant and attracted material notice to his magazine; both favorable comment and indignant replies were forthcoming. During his incumbency as assistant editor the subscription list leaped from 500 to 3,500 and over (Woodberry, I, 184). He was now receiving about \$1,000 a year salary. Negotiations for publishing his stories in volume form proved abortive, but "Arthur Gordon Pym," two installments of which were first published as a serial



in the *Messenger* (Jan., Feb. 1837), was finally accepted by Harper & Brothers. Poe had soon become discontented with the limited scope of his audience, and, having already formed convictions as to the kind of magazine he desired to edit, he now broke off his connection with the *Southern Literary Messenger* to go to New York. The parting with White was friendly, but there are indications that by the end of 1836 Poe had again been drinking. In Richmond a public marriage had been celebrated with Virginia; this was performed by the Rev. Amasa Converse in May 1836. Taking Mrs. Clemm and his child-wife with him, Poe left for New York in January 1837.

Here they took up residence with William Gowans, a bookseller, and other boarders, at 113½ Carmine St. Poe was soon disappointed in his hopes of obtaining literary work and found himself poverty stricken during a time of financial panic. In June 1837 he published "Von Jung, The Mystific," in the *American Monthly Magazine*, and "Siope—A Fable," somewhat later in the *Baltimore Book* (1838). A review of John Lloyd Stephens' *Incidents of Travel in Egypt, Arabia Petraea, and the Holy Land* (1837) followed in the *New-York Review* for October 1837. In July 1838 was published Poe's fourth book, *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*. This is a highly imaginative tale of shipwreck and gloomy horrors in the South Seas and antarctic regions, in the genre of Nordhoff and Hall's *Mutiny on the Bounty*, combined with Jules Verne-like adventure and Coleridgian landscape. The narrative purported to be by Pym himself. In this book Poe's interest in cryptograms was first evidenced.

Unable to make a living in New York, Poe moved to Philadelphia in the summer of 1838, where he resided successively in a boarding house on 12th Street near Arch, at 127 Arch St., and at the corner of 16th and Locust streets. Shortly after his arrival, he was engaged by a Prof. Thomas Wyatt to edit for the latter *The Conchologist's First Book: or, A System of Testaceous Malacology, Arranged Expressly for the Use of Schools* (1839). This was a "pirated" textbook typical of the loose publishing of the time. The preface was by Poe, the text by Thomas Brown from whose book the engravings also were copied, the descriptions were translated from Cuvier, and the glossary and index were by Wyatt. To this, Poe, for a small consideration, lent his name, and it is hence reckoned as his fifth published volume. He was later attacked for plagiarism for this book and got into ill odor with Harper & Brothers about it.

Poe now for some time engaged in free-lance publishing. In May 1839 he was offered regular employment by an Englishman, William E. Burton [q.v.], and in July became co-editor of *Burton's Gentleman's Magazine*, continuing in this capacity until June 1840. To this sheet Poe contributed many famous stories, notably "The Fall of the House of Usher," "William Wilson," and "Morella" in the fall of 1839, besides book reviews and poems. He now also entered into correspondence with Washington Irving, soliciting criticism for his own (Poe's) work. Another contribution to *Burton's*, in installments, was "The Journal of Julius Rodman" (beginning in Jan. 1840), for some time overlooked as part of Poe's work but undoubtedly his. About the beginning of 1840 he moved to a house on Coates Street. The end of the year 1839 was marked by the publication of his sixth bound work: *Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque* (copyright 1839, title page date 1840). The two volumes contained some of the most famous of the author's tales. The sale was nil (Lea & Blanchard to Poe, Aug. 16, 1841, Woodberry, I, 295-96).

Poe quarreled with Burton; became reconciled, and quarreled again. He now set about the establishment of a magazine of his own, and before January 1841 sent out a *Prospectus of The Penn Magazine* in which his theory of magazine publishing, a sound one for the times, was well set forth. "The Penn" was about to become a fact when the plans for it were dropped by its proposed editor to accept a position with George Rex Graham [q.v.], a Philadelphia purchaser and editor who had purchased the *Casket* and later *Burton's Gentleman's Magazine*, and now established his own, *Graham's Lady's and Gentleman's Magazine*, on a rather lavish scale. Poe continued as literary editor of *Graham's* from January 1841 until May 1842 (*Poe Census*, II, 33). During that time the magazine increased from 8,000 to 40,000 subscribers and became the most popular in the United States. It was the first magazine in America or Europe on a "huge" modern scale. Graham was kind to Poe but gave him only \$800 a year, and a small page rate. As literary editor of *Graham's* he vastly increased his influence and fame, while he entered into correspondence with most of the famous American authors of his time. He had already become a force in American letters. In the spring of 1842, because of precarious health, irregularities owing to lapses into drink, and the revival of his ambition to publish his own magazine, Poe parted from *Graham's*. After a long spree and a visit to an old Baltimore flame, he was found in desti-



tute circumstances and brought back to Philadelphia by Mrs. Clemm.

The remainder of Poe's sojourn in Philadelphia was a period of great poverty, visionary schemes to publish his magazine, now called "The Stylus," which never appeared, and attempts to obtain government employ which were also abortive. Dissipation played its part. His wife was now advanced in tuberculosis, and an incurable poverty kept him wretched. Occasional contributions to *Graham's* and other publications scarcely served to keep the wolf from the door. The benign and provident Mrs. Clemm alone kept the family alive at times. Poe now began to perfect the mystery story, of which "The Murders in the Rue Morgue," "The Mystery of Marie Rogêt," and "The Gold Bug" were outstanding examples. It is debatable whether he was the first to write such stories but it is true that he now conferred upon them a perfection of method and form which has ever since caused them to be recognized as a distinct type of short prose fiction.

In March 1842 Poe had an interview with Charles Dickens at the United States Hotel in Philadelphia at which the state of international copyright law was discussed and Dickens' aid was asked for obtaining Poe's English publication (Woodberry, I, 327). Poe's review of *Barnaby Rudge* had attracted Dickens' attention, and from the story came Poe's idea of the croaking raven in his poem of that name. In Philadelphia, Poe was intimate with various members of the literary and artistic groups. From Washington, F. W. Thomas wrote and came to visit Poe; he once secured him a lecture at the Capital City where Poe went in March 1843, lapsed into drink, and embarrassed his friends greatly. There is also some record of a visit to Saratoga Springs for recovering from illness, and news of the first drafts of "The Raven." Hopes of bringing out "The Stylus" were for a time abandoned. Poe won a \$100 cash prize with his story, "The Gold Bug," published in the *Dollar Newspaper*, June 21, 28, 1843. This proved to be one of his most popular efforts. A recorded attempt to sell an early version of "The Raven" to *Graham's* failed, but a collection was taken up for its unfortunate author. Some time during 1843 Poe attempted to publish his prose romances in "a uniform serial edition" of pamphlets at twelve and a half cents each. One octavo pamphlet, containing "The Murders in The Rue Morgue," and "The Man That Was Used Up," is known. Another, containing only the first story, was almost certainly a salesman's dummy. He had now exhausted or

lost his opportunities in Philadelphia, and on Apr. 6, 1844, he took Virginia with him, left Mrs. Clemm to close the house at 234 (now 530) North 7th St., where he had been living for almost two years—and with \$4.50 in pocket arrived in New York.

In New York, Poe for a time engaged again in free-lance publishing; the *New York Sun* for Apr. 13, 1844, carried his "Balloon Hoax." In the summer of 1844 he and his family boarded at a farmhouse near 84th Street and Broadway. Here "The Raven" was written into final form. "The Raven" was first published anonymously in a newspaper, the *New York Evening Mirror*, on Jan. 29, 1845, in advance of the *American Review* (Feb. 1845). On Feb. 8 it was published in the weekly *New-York Mirror*, and signed by Poe. The success of this poem was enormous and may be said to have first really rendered him famous. Its author had been retained by N. P. Willis [q.v.] for editorial work on the *New-York Mirror*, where Poe now began to attack Longfellow in a series of articles. With replies, signed "Outis," these developed into what has been called "The Little Longfellow War." Much of Poe's criticism of Longfellow was well taken, but his cries of plagiarism, favorite ones with him, were based on specious resemblances and without foundation. An article on Poe by J. R. Lowell which appeared in *Graham's Magazine* for February 1845 also served to concentrate attention upon him. It was accompanied by a ludicrously bad "portrait."

In 1845 Poe found himself editor of the *Broadway Journal* with Charles F. Briggs, who withdrew in June, leaving its conduct entirely to Poe. On Oct. 25, 1845, Poe, who borrowed the money, was announced as proprietor. In this sheet he published and republished a mass of his material and contributed a constant stream of critical, newsy, dramatic, literary, and personal matter, much of it ephemeral, but much of trenchant interest. He was now much about town, famous, and received by the *literati* of the day in various self-important "salons." In June 1845 the eighth of his bound works, *Tales*, was published. Late in that year appeared *The Raven and Other Poems*. The first book was a collection of the more popular of Poe's tales made by a well-known editor, Evert A. Duyckinck [q.v.], twelve in all. The second contained all of the best of the author's poems to date, and may be said to have been the finest contribution to poetry that had so far been made by an American. A combination of debt, bad health, poverty, his wife's decline, and his own dissipation forced

Poe to relinquish the *Broadway Journal*, the last number appearing on Jan. 3, 1846.

In the spring of 1846 Poe moved his family to "Turtle Bay" on the East River, and in May to a little cottage at Fordham (now in Poe Park at that place) where the poet's life entered upon its all but final tragic phase. In *Godey's Lady's Book* from May to October 1846 inclusive he published a series of articles known as "The Literati of New York City," in which he discussed with a freedom that sometimes gave offense both the personalities and the work of various literary lights, men and women, then present in and about Manhattan. A considerable dash of genuine literary criticism is to be found in them, but they are too often referred to as if they constituted the main body of his criticism, whereas they were conceived in a popular, journalistic, and ephemeral manner which their subjects for the most part warranted. Out of these papers arose a quarrel with Thomas Dunn English [*q.v.*], who charged Poe with forgery. Poe sued the *New-York Mirror*, which published the charges, for libel, and won the suit on Feb. 17, 1847 (*New York Tribune*, Feb. 18, 1847). English did not appear to defend himself. Poe was now in constant bad health, his wife was dying, and at Fordham he sounded the depths of poverty. He was for almost six months unable to write anything and lived withdrawn from the world (Poe to Chivers, July 22, 1846; Allen, *Israfel*, II, 710). In the winter of 1847 the whole family nearly died of cold and starvation. To all of these miseries and her dread disease, the poet's wife Virginia finally succumbed Jan. 30, 1847 (*New York Tribune*, Feb. 1, 1847). Her remains were buried at Fordham but were later removed to Baltimore beside those of her husband. Mrs. Clemm now remained the sole refuge of the soul-stricken poet who would certainly have long since perished without her.

Poe now sought female sympathy ardently. Apparently, the comfort and devotion of some woman, rather than gratification of passion, was the main desire. Some biographers have supposed him, with considerable show of reason, to have been impotent (Krutch, *post*). Certain proof cannot be deduced, but there can be no doubt whatever that by 1848 Poe was in a depressed, erratic, and thoroughly abnormal condition of body and mind. He attempted to find a "refuge" in Mrs. Mary Louise Shew, a nurse of much experience and the wife of a physician; realizing his condition, she did all she could to alleviate it. The first draft of "The Bells" was composed at her house under peculiar circumstances in the spring of 1848 (Ingram, *post*, who

gives a portion of Mrs. Shew's diary). It first appeared in *Sartain's Magazine* a month after its author's death. Poe's demands upon Mrs. Shew became embarrassing, and she was forced to withdraw to avoid gossip. Poe now turned to a widow, Mrs. Sarah Helen Whitman, a minor poet of occasional felicity of Providence, R. I. Correspondence was begun on the basis of admiration for her verses in which Poe claimed to recognize an affinity, and a rather hectic courtship began soon afterwards. In the meantime Poe published *Eureka: A Prose Poem*. An edition with the date 1848 is known. The book, which is marked by a certain grandeur of imagination due partly to Poe's now "exalted" state of ego, contains an ingenious theory of cosmogony and not a few misapplications of contemporary science. Very few people were interested. In July 1848 Poe lectured on the "Poetic Principle" at Lowell, Mass., where he first met a Mrs. Annie Richmond and visited her house, described in part in his "Landor's Cottage." He now "fell in love" with her. He then went to Richmond in hopes of getting subscribers for his darling magazine scheme, "The Stylus," but lapsed again into drink, was rescued by friends, and attempted to fight a duel with John M. Daniel [*q.v.*], editor of the *Richmond Examiner*, over some fancied wrong. The matter was passed off as a joke. After remaining among old friends in Richmond until September he returned north and went to Providence, R. I., where on the first visit he proposed marriage to Mrs. Whitman. She delayed; a romantic correspondence couched in "burning terms" followed. In the meantime Poe was distracted between Mrs. Whitman and Mrs. Richmond. Mrs. Whitman's relatives objected, as property was involved and Poe was known not to be dependable. Poe again visited Mrs. Richmond. Torn between his affection for her and Mrs. Whitman's indecision and attraction, he went to Providence to secure an interview with the latter, but in despair took the train to Boston and attempted to commit suicide by drinking laudanum. An overdose of the drug proved an emetic, and he again went to Providence and secured Mrs. Whitman's promise to marry him on condition that he would never take liquor again. All was arranged for the marriage, when Poe again lapsed and Mrs. Whitman dismissed him finally. He returned alone to Mrs. Clemm at Fordham.

Occasional flashes of intense poetical genius continued to illumine his gloomy existence. "For Annie," addressed to Mrs. Richmond, "Ula-lume," "Annabel Lee," and the beautiful "El

Dorado" belong to these latter years. "The Bells" has already been noted. Poe now entered into a correspondence with E. H. N. Patterson of Oquawka, Ill., relative to the publishing of "The Stylus." Money was advanced and on June 29, 1849, the poet took leave of Mrs. Clemm and a befriending poetess, Mrs. S. A. Lewis, and left for Richmond, Va. On the way he stopped off in Philadelphia where he took to drink, had an attack of *mania-a-potu* (Poe to Mrs. Clemm, July 19, 1849, Woodberry, II, 315), wandered the streets in delirium, was arrested, and only finally rescued and sent on to his destination by the kindness of friends.

Arrived in Richmond almost dead, he now attempted to gain control of himself and joined a lodge of tectotalers. For a brief time he succeeded, and during the summer of 1849 was received by his old friends gladly. He renewed many old associations, and lectured with applause. Poe was already famous enough to attract attention on the street when he passed. He began to pay attention to his old flame, Sarah Elmira Royster, now a prosperous widow, Mrs. A. Barrett Shelton, of a rather conventional, pious, and trusting turn of mind. The day of marriage was set and Poe left Richmond Sept. 27, 1849, to go north in order to bring back Mrs. Clemm to his marriage. He proceeded to Baltimore by steamer, where he arrived five days before the election of Oct. 3, 1849. During those five days Poe disappeared. The town was the scene of great political corruption and it is possible that Poe fell into the hands of one of the gangs of "repeaters" and was held while in a drugged or drunken condition, or both, in one of their "notorious coops." On election day he was rescued by Dr. James E. Snodgrass, an old friend, in a semi-conscious and shocking condition at Cooth & Sergeant's tavern. The doctor removed him in a carriage, and in company with Mr. Herring, the poet's cousin, placed him in the care of Dr. J. J. Moran at the Washington Hospital. Poe survived for four days, much of the time in delirium, with few fully conscious intervals. There can be no doubt that his condition was immediately due to alcohol, although there seem to have been other serious complications. Romantic statements as to the edifying nature of the poet's departure made years later by the attendant physician during his subsequent lecture tours cannot be credited. Poe died in great mental agony on the morning of Sunday, Oct. 7, 1849. He was buried two days later in the churchyard of the Westminster Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, where he now rests with Virginia and Mrs. Clemm beside him. Mrs. Clemm

after Poe's death lived a hand-to-mouth existence for some years, staying at times with various of his female devotees, and exploiting the growing reputation of her son-in-law in various ways to alleviate her dire poverty. She finally died, Feb. 16, 1871, an inmate of the Church Home and Infirmary in Baltimore. The poet's sister Rosalie lost her home with the Mackenzies in Richmond because of the devastations of the Civil War and also, in July 1874, died in a charitable institution. Poe had no progeny.

A persistent controversy, biographical and literary, has raged about Poe since his death. In this cross fire of attacks and defense the truth has frequently been distorted or overlooked. (The most available account of this controversy is to be found in Ingram, *post*, vol. II.) A treacherous attack by Rufus W. Griswold [*q.v.*], long appended to the only available collected edition of Poe's works, served effectively to malign him for years despite numerous "defenses" published in more ephemeral form. All of this, and there was a vast deal of it, served to build up a legend about Poe's name which will take some determination on the part of any student to penetrate. Only by considerable patience, judgment, and labor can a true estimate of Poe be arrived at even yet. Distorted ones are legion, and the man himself and his work constitute the happy hunting ground for the literary tyro, the "psychologizing" exploiter of pet theories by special pleading, and the maker of snap judgments.

In the practical affairs of everyday life, in many of the common amenities, in the domestic circle, and in the general give and take of earthly existence, Poe was greatly lacking and frequently a complete failure. He could not and did not in any sense of the words "get along" with his fellow men. His relations with women, at least during the latter part of his life, were fantastic and nothing more. He certainly at various times resorted to opiates and he was the victim of alcohol. Combined with all this was an undoubted charm and fascination, a magnetism and a reverse power of antagonism which caused him to be greatly loved by a few, hated by many, and memorable to everybody. He was subjected to devastating influences in youth, practised literature in a time and place when what he had to say and his way of saying it were little appreciated, was constantly ground down by poverty and disappointments and the victim of a succession of tragedies which cannot all be attributed to his own failings. All of this can be summed up by saying that as a man Poe was abnormal, and as a genius unique.

His vogue in the United States from 1845 on,

contrary to the belief of foreign critics, has always been immense. At his death he was already in his native country a famous man. Owing to the fact that his genius was so peculiar and his legend so dark, his effect upon American literature has been less than that of many other writers who bid fair to be forgotten sooner. In England critics such as Saintsbury and Andrew Lang have ranked him among the great minor poets; by too many other critics there, Poe, it is safe to say, has constantly been ignored or belittled. In France, owing largely to the early and brilliant translations of Baudelaire, Poe has exerted in recent years an influence greater than that of any other person writing in English (see chiefly Cambiaire, *post*).

Poe's fame rests on a small bulk of exquisite lyrical poetry, on a few of his stories, and on his contribution to the methods of writing certain types of short prose fiction. His style in prose is essentially a product of his own peculiar genius, unusually effective when used by him, but not to be imitated. His characters are either grotesques or the inhabitants of another world than this. As a critic there is much to be learned from him, but his dicta should be carefully compared with the sources from which he took them, principally Coleridge. Poe's much-quoted pronouncement against long poems is a case in point. Most of his estimates of his contemporaries have been confirmed by time. Owing to the publishing conditions of his day, he was forced frequently into journalistic and fragmentary publication. A much more consistent philosophy, esthetic, critical, and social, emerges from his collected works than might at first blush appear. Much of this must be retrieved from comments upon long-forgotten contemporaries. J. R. Lowell said of Poe in 1845: "As it is, he has squared out blocks enough to build an enduring pyramid, but has left them lying carelessly and unclaimed in many different quarries" (*Graham's Magazine*, Feb. 1845, p. 50). The task of reclaiming them has been a slow one, but as Edgar Allan Poe has one of the most generally admitted claims to the title of "America's Most Famous Man of Letters," it is still going on.

[The *Cambridge Hist. of Am. Literature*, vol. II (1918), contains the best bibliography to the time of its publication. The original sources for the story of Poe's youth are to be found very largely in the Ellis and Allan Papers at the Lib. of Cong., and in *Edgar Allan Poe Letters Till Now Unpublished In The Valentine Museum Richmond, Va.* (1925), ed. by M. N. Stanard. See also Killis Campbell, "Some Unpublished Documents Relating to Poe's Early Years," in *Sewanee Review*, Apr. 1912. For textual references, Killis Campbell, "The Poe Canon," in *The Mind of Poe and Other Studies* (1933), *The Poems of Edgar Allan Poe* (1917), and *Poe's Short Stories* (1927), are to be relied upon. Prof. Campbell has made valuable sugges-

tions in connection with this article. A variorum edition of Poe's complete works is in process of completion by T. O. Mabbott. *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe* (10 vols., 1891-93), ed. by E. C. Steelman and G. E. Woodberry, is generally reliable, but should be checked by Campbell, "The Poe Canon," *ante*. C. F. Heatman and Kenneth Rede, *A Census of First Editions and Source Materials by Edgar Allan Poe in American Collections* (1932), called the *Poe Census*, is extremely useful in running down Poe items. *The Works of the Late Edgar Allan Poe*, with notices by N. P. Willis, J. R. Lowell, and R. W. Griswold (3 vols., 1850; vol. IV, 1856), is now out of date both as to selection and editing. J. H. Ingram, *Edgar Allan Poe, His Life, Letters and Opinions* (2 vols., 1880), contains valuable source material but is frequently mistaken as to facts. J. A. Harrison, *The Life and Letters of Edgar Allan Poe* (2 vols., 1903), and *The Complete Works of Edgar Allan Poe* (17 vols., 1902), though a veritable mine of material, are not to be depended upon for accuracy. G. E. Woodberry, *The Life of Edgar Allan Poe* (revised ed., 2 vols., 1909), is scholarly and accurate but in some places now out of date. M. E. Phillips, *Edgar Allan Poe, The Man* (2 vols., 1926), is valuable for its lavish illustration and its bibliography. Hervey Allen, *Israfel, The Life and Times of Edgar Allan Poe* (2 vols., 1926), embodies the latest discoveries in sources to the date of publication. See also Hervey Allen and T. O. Mabbott, *Poe's Brother* (1926), for the poetry and life of William Henry Leonard Poe. C. P. Cambiaire, *The Influence of Edgar Allan Poe in France* (1927), is exhaustive. See also Arvede Barine (Cécile Vincens), *Poètes et Névroses* (1898); Charles Baudelaire, *Histoires Littéraires* (1856); and Stéphane Mallarmé, *Poèmes d'Edgar Poe* (1888). Among books on Poe in which the various theories of the authors are ingeniously set forth see J. W. Krutch, *Edgar Allan Poe, A Study in Genius* (1926); J. W. Robertson, *Edgar A. Poe, A Psychopathic Study* (1922); R. W. Griswold's famous obituary appeared in *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 9, 1849.] H. A.

**POE, ORLANDO METCALFE** (Mar. 7, 1832-Oct. 2, 1895), soldier and engineer, was born at Navarre, Stark County, Ohio, the son of Charles and Susanna (Warner) Poe and fifth in descent from George Jacob Poe, who came from Germany before 1742 and settled in western Maryland. One of the sons of the latter, Adam Poe, great-grandfather of Orlando, followed the frontier to Ohio. Orlando entered the United States Military Academy in 1852, was graduated sixth in his class in 1856, and was appointed brevet second lieutenant of Topographical Engineers. He served as assistant topographical engineer on the survey of the northern lakes from 1856 to 1861, attaining the grade of first lieutenant in July 1860. He was married at Detroit, Mich., June 17, 1861, to Eleanor Carroll Brent, daughter of Capt. Thomas Lee Brent, United States Army; she, with one of their four children, survived him.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Poe assisted in organizing Ohio volunteers. Later he served as topographical engineer in the operations in West Virginia and, as a member of McClellan's staff, assisted in organizing the defenses of Washington. Appointed colonel of the 2nd Michigan Volunteers, Sept. 16, 1861, he

commanded that regiment during the Peninsular campaign. At the battles of Williamsburg and Fair Oaks, he was conspicuous for skilful leadership and personal gallantry. He commanded a brigade at Manassas and during the Maryland campaign was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers, Nov. 29, 1862, and commanded a brigade of the IX Army Corps during the Fredericksburg campaign, and a division of that corps during its subsequent movement to Ohio. His volunteer commission expired Mar. 4, 1863; the senate failed to confirm his reappointment, and he reverted to his regular army rank of captain of engineers. He served as chief engineer of the XXIII Army Corps in the march on Knoxville and after the occupation of that place became chief engineer of the Army of the Ohio. In this capacity he planned and constructed the fortifications of Knoxville, and directed with skill the defensive organization during the siege by Longstreet's army, some months later (July 6, 1864) receiving for his gallant services the brevet rank of major. Years after the war he read before the Michigan Commandery of the Loyal Legion a paper on "Personal Recollections of the Occupation of East Tennessee and the Defenses of Knoxville" which was published in part in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (vol. III, 1889). In December 1863 he was assigned to duty as assistant engineer of the Military Division of the Mississippi. His zeal and versatility soon won the favor of General Sherman who, in April 1864, selected him as his chief engineer. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel and colonel for gallant services in the capture of Atlanta and Savannah, respectively, and brigadier-general, United States Army, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign terminating with the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

Brilliant as was his career as a soldier, it was overshadowed by his accomplishments as an engineer. After the war, Poe served as engineer secretary of the Lighthouse Board, 1865-70, being commissioned major, Corps of Engineers, in 1867. In 1870 he became engineer of the Upper Lakes Lighthouse District and superintendent of river and harbor work in the lake region. During this service he built the Spectacle Reef Light, Lake Huron. On Jan. 1, 1873, he was appointed colonel and aide-de-camp to General Sherman, which status he retained until Sherman's retirement in 1884. His duties during this period were concerned with the work of the army in protecting the transcontinental railways under construction at that time, and with varied engineering problems connected with the improvement of communication between the West

and the East. He published in 1884, *Ordinance Notes—No. 345 . . . Report on Transcontinental Railways*, 1883. Poe was promoted lieutenant-colonel, Corps of Engineers, in 1882, and colonel in 1888. Becoming, in 1883, superintending engineer of improvement of rivers and harbors on Lakes Superior and Huron and of St. Mary's Falls Canal, he had charge of the improvement of the St. Mary's and Detroit rivers; the ship channel between Chicago, Duluth, and Buffalo; the construction of the dry dock, St. Mary's Falls Canal; and the design and construction of the locks—one of which bears his name—at Sault Sainte Marie. He died in Detroit, of erysipelas contracted as the result of an injury received while inspecting his work at Sault Sainte Marie, and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

[Records of the War Dept., 1856-95; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; G. O. Seilhamer, in *Kittichinny Mag.*, Apr. 1905; *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S., Commandery of the State of Mich., Circular No. 14, Ser. of 1895* (1895); *Twenty-seventh Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1896); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vols. III, IV (1888); *War of the Rebellion, Official Records (Army)*; *Detroit Free Press*, Oct. 3, 1895.]

T. F. M.

**POINDEXTER, GEORGE** (1779-Sept. 5, 1853), delegate, representative, senator from Mississippi, was born in Louisa County, Va., the seventh child of Thomas and Lucy (Jones) Poindexter. His own restless nature and the thinness of the family pocket book made his schooling sporadic, and he read law in several offices before he was admitted to the practice of law, which he began at Milton, Va. In 1802 he removed to Natchez, Miss., taking little with him beyond his own great ability and deep loyalty to Jeffersonian Democracy. Shortly after he reached his destination, W. C. C. Claiborne, the newly chosen governor of the Mississippi Territory, appointed him attorney-general, and, in this capacity, he took part in the efforts to bring Aaron Burr to trial. In 1805 he became a member of the territorial Assembly, which soon sent him as a delegate to Congress. Possibly the most important event of his three terms, from Mar. 4, 1807, to Mar. 3, 1813, was his spirited opposition to the celebrated disunion speech of Josiah Quincy of Massachusetts (*Annals of Congress*, 11 Cong., 3 Sess., col. 525). In 1813 he became a district judge for the territory and though he was bitterly assailed by Andrew Marschalk, an able newspaper editor of the territory, the bar considered him an able and upright judge (Claiborne, *post*, pp. 376-79). In 1815 he published *To the Public*, a pamphlet designed to meet the charges against him. He was a very influential member of the convention that framed the first

## Poindexter

constitution of Mississippi in 1817, and he founded this document on the philosophy of the Virginia school of democracy. Reëntering Congress as the first representative of the state of Mississippi he served from Dec. 10, 1817, to Mar. 3, 1819. He defended Andrew Jackson's conduct of the Seminole campaign (*Annals of Congress*, 15 Cong., 2 Sess., cols. 936-85), "and the national verdict then was that his arguments were unanswerable" (Claiborne, *post*, p. 391). He was governor of Mississippi from 1820 to 1821. At the request of the legislature while he was governor, he codified the laws of the state and in 1822 was able to present to the legislature his work, the consideration of which was the principal object of the session of 1822. This *Revised Code of the Laws of Mississippi* (1824) was the first real code in Mississippi, and it met with instant and sustained approval. He was defeated for Congress in 1822.

This and other troubles sent him into gloomy retirement. His health was poor, and at times he was unable to walk. The enemies he had made were bitter and unrelenting in exposing the seamy side of his life, particularly by accusing him of unfairness in a duel in which he had killed Abijah Hunt. His family life was also embittered, for with public charges he had divorced Lydia (Carter) Poindexter, his first wife, and disinherited their son; and his second wife, Agatha (Chinn) Poindexter, and their only son died. Though one of the ablest men in Mississippi in his day, he was constantly involved in personal quarrels and newspaper altercations, for he was moody and variable in temper. Because of poor health he refused the commission of chancellor tendered him by Governor Brandon in 1828, and this was also the probable cause of his defeat for the Senate the following year.

His condition improving, he was appointed to the Senate to fill the unexpired term of Robert H. Adams, and later he was elected with negligible opposition to this office. He served from Oct. 15, 1830, to Mar. 3, 1835. In the Senate, he underwent a change that was important in his own career and in national affairs. Beginning with a dispute over the distribution of the patronage in Mississippi he became an unrelenting enemy of Andrew Jackson. The Democratic party in Mississippi detested his course, and hints were dropped that financial transactions with the Bank of the United States explained the change. Yet it seems to be true that he sensed the essential difference between Jacksonian and Jeffersonian Democracy, and he believed his course was more consistent than that of the Democratic party. This party nominated Robert

## Poinsett

J. Walker to succeed him; thereupon he campaigned on the Whig ticket in 1835 but was defeated. He did not again serve his state in public office. Broken in body by dissipation and by a severe fall, he removed to Lexington, Ky., but later returned to Jackson, Miss., where he practised law until his death.

[J. F. H. Claiborne, *Mississippi* (1880), able but prejudiced; *Biographical Sketch of the Honorable George Poindexter* (1835), a campaign biography; H. S. Foote, *Casket of Reminiscences* (1874); J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Mississippi* (1881); Woodrille (Miss.) *Republican*, Mar. 11, 1837; *Letters from Jesse Hoyt, Late Collector, to the Sec. of the Treas.* (1842?); W. H. Sparks, *The Memories of Fifty Years* (1870), pp. 335-42; Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. II; M. D. Ackerly and L. E. J. Parker, "Our Kin" (1930); *Va. Map. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr., Oct. 1912; *Mississippi State Gazette* (Jackson), Sept. 9, 1853; Mack Swearingen, *The Early Life of George Poindexter* (1934).]

C. S. S.

**POINSETT, JOEL ROBERTS** (Mar. 2, 1779-Dec. 12, 1851), diplomat, statesman, was born in Charlestown (Charleston), S. C., the son of Dr. Elisha Poinsett, a prominent physician, and Ann (Roberts) Poinsett, an English lady and a relative both of the principal of St. Paul's School (London) and of John Dollond, inventor of the achromatic telescope. On the paternal side he was descended from Peter Poinsett, a Huguenot, who emigrated from Soulbise, France, near La Rochelle, to Charlestown about 1700. He received his earliest education at the side of his father and under the tuition of the Rev. J. H. Thompson. In 1794 he was sent to the academy of Timothy Dwight [q.v.], later president of Yale, which was located at Greenfield Hill, Conn. In 1796 he began his studies abroad, at St. Paul's School, at the medical school in Edinburgh, and under a former teacher in a military academy at Woolwich. His interests centered mainly in the languages, several of which he learned to read and speak fluently, and in natural and military science. Natural inclination led him to prefer the life of a soldier, but his father objected and called him home (1800) to study law under H. W. De Saussure [q.v.], who subsequently became chancellor of South Carolina. Law was not suited to his taste. The sojourn in England and a winter spent in Portugal had developed a desire for travel, and late in 1801, after having secured his father's consent, he set out on a long tour of Europe and western Asia. On this he spent the next seven years, with the exception of the brief period (1804-06) required to return to the United States and bury his father and sister, who were the last members of his immediate family. While abroad he met and conversed with many distinguished men, including Necker, Prince de

Ligne, Napoleon, Metternich, and Alexander I.

When war between Great Britain and the United States appeared to be approaching in 1808, he hastened to his native land in the hope of securing a high military appointment. Failing in this, he accepted in 1810 the post of special agent in Rio de la Plata and Chile. Setting sail late in 1810, he proceeded by way of Rio de Janeiro, and early in 1811 reached the mouth of the Plate, in the guise of an Englishman (Rippy, *post*, p. 9). In Buenos Aires he soon began to encourage a movement for independence from Spain. He also negotiated a commercial agreement with the authorities of Rio de la Plata before setting out for Chile, where he was officially received by the provisional government on Feb. 24, 1812. He remained in Chile until April 1814, although he doubtless would have preferred to be employed in the army of his native land, which was at that time engaged in a war with Great Britain. While in Chile, Poinsett became the ardent friend of the Carrera brothers and other patriots who were directing the movement for independence from Spain, following their armies, reconciling their personal differences, and giving them political and military advice. The overthrow of the Carreras, the precarious state of the Chilean insurgents, and the hostile influence of the British, made it necessary for him to leave the country.

He returned to Buenos Aires, where he remained until the middle of September 1814; he then set out for the United States, making his way home via the Madeira Islands. In May 1815, he finally reached Charleston. He did not forget his Chilean friends, however, for during most of the following year he was in correspondence with José Miguel Carrera, who had come to the United States in search of aid for the revolutionary movement. Moreover, in the spring of 1817 President Monroe tendered him an appointment as a special commissioner to southern South America. This appointment Poinsett considered it best to decline.

Poinsett had now become interested in South Carolina politics. Late in 1816 he had been elected as a member of the legislature and in 1818 he was reelected. His services to his native state during this period were related mainly to the movement for internal improvements—the dredging of rivers and the construction of roads. For two years, 1818–20, he was chairman of the Board of Public Works, under the supervision of which parts of several rivers were improved for navigation and the Saluda Mountain road and the road from Charleston to Columbia were constructed. Moreover, at his own private ex-

pense he developed Poinsett Springs, in the heart of the Saluda Mountain. In 1821 he succeeded Charles Pinckney in the federal House of Representatives, taking his seat on Dec. 3, 1821, and continuing his services until Mar. 7, 1825. As a member of Congress Poinsett was not conspicuous. He made only four speeches of any length: in favor of the recognition of the Spanish-American republics; in behalf of a more efficient military organization; in opposition to the recognition of the independence of Greece, not because of lack of sympathy with the Greeks but because he thought the United States might be involved "in a war foreign to its interests" (*Annals of Congress*, 18 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 1105); and in opposition to a protective tariff. The election of 1824 was decided by the House of Representatives, and Poinsett cast his vote for Andrew Jackson.

His career in Congress was interrupted for a brief period, August 1822–January 1823, by a special mission to Mexico. He passed by Cuba on his return and reported to President Monroe on the conditions in that island as well as in Mexico. In 1824 he published *Notes on Mexico*. Probably because he was so well acquainted with Spanish-American affairs, he was appointed (March 1825) as the first American minister to Mexico, although not until this post had been offered to others who possessed greater political influence. His diplomatic services in Mexico extended over a period of nearly four years, which were not altogether happy. Suspected as an intriguer and expansionist, opposed by the British *chargé d'affaires*, allowing himself—unavoidably perhaps—to become involved in the turbulent politics of the young republic, he accomplished little or nothing, became known as a sort of scourge, and finally left Mexico City (January 1830) at the reiterated demand of the Mexican government and the hesitating request of his own.

Returning to Washington, he found his friend President Jackson considerably worried over the threats of South Carolinians to nullify the tariff act of 1828. A few months later he proceeded to Charleston and soon became the leader of the Unionist party of South Carolina. For the next three years he was in the midst of a bitter struggle which required on his part consummate courage and organizing ability of the highest type. He was largely responsible for the organization of militia to defend the Unionist cause, arms and munitions being placed at his disposal by Jackson, though he sought a peaceful settlement (Stillé, *post*, pp. 279–97). After the contest had ended, he married (Oct. 24, 1833)



## Poinsett

Mrs. Mary (Izard) Pringle, the widow of his deceased friend John Julius Pringle, and retired to a plantation near Georgetown, where he enjoyed the cultivation of his fields, and the reading of his books.

In 1837 President Van Buren called him from his happy retirement to become secretary of war, and he served as such during the whole of this administration. Of the distinguished ante-bellum war secretaries, it may be doubted whether any surpassed Poinsett in training, industry, or originality. Long a student of military affairs and wholeheartedly devoted to the subject, he took up his duties with energy and fervor. The organization, maintenance, and equipment of the army constituted only a portion of the tasks which devolved upon the secretary of war. They also involved the supervision of internal improvements, the equipment and direction of exploring expeditions, the administration of the mineral lands of the United States, and, indirectly, responsibility for Indian affairs, pensions, and the bounty land offices. During the four years in which he was in charge of the War Department, he improved the status of the regular army, proposed a plan for universal military training and frontier defense, organized a general staff and improved the artillery, added to the equipment and broadened the course of study at the West Point Military Academy, removed more than forty thousand Indians to territory west of the Mississippi River, directed the war against the Seminoles in Florida, and made a sincere, although largely futile, effort to improve the schools devoted to the education of the natives.

In 1841 he again retired to his South Carolina plantation. Although he took no further part in politics, he opposed the Mexican War and the secession movement of 1847-52, refusing to go as a delegate to the Nashville Convention of 1850. He died near Statesburg, Sumter County, S. C., and his remains lie buried in the Cemetery of the Church of the Holy Cross in that village. His devotion to learning was scarcely excelled by his readiness to serve his country. His interest in the Wilkes exploring expedition, the contribution which he made to the founding (1840) of the National Institute for the Promotion of Science and the Useful Arts (whose museum and library were turned over to the Smithsonian Institution in 1862), his gifts of manuscripts and other treasures to the American Philosophical Society and the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the beautiful Poinsettia which he developed from a Mexican flower, all bear testimony to this phase of his interests.

## Polak

[No adequate biography of Poinsett has been published. The correspondence and Miscellaneous MSS. of Joel R. Poinsett (23 vols.) are in Pa. Hist. Soc., Philadelphia. The chief printed sources are: C. J. Stillé, "The Life and Services of Joel R. Poinsett," in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biography*, July, Oct. 1888; (G. E. Manigault) "A Brief Sketch of the Hon. Joel R. Poinsett, of S. C.," in *Charleston Year Book* (1887); "Joel R. Poinsett," in *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Review*, Feb., Mar. 1848; W. R. Manning, *Early Diplomatic Relations between the U. S. and Mexico* (1916); W. R. Manning, ed., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the U. S. Concerning the Independence of the Latin American Nations* (3 vols., 1925); J. F. Rippy, *Rivalry of the U. S. and Great Britain over Latin America* (1929); W. M. Collier and G. F. Cruz, *La Primera Misión de los Estados Unidos de América en Chile* (1926); C. S. Boucher, *The Nullification Controversy in S. C.* (1916); P. M. Hamer, *The Secession Movement in S. C., 1847-52* (1918); obituary in *Charleston Courier*, Dec. 16, 1851.] J. F. R.

**POLAK, JOHN OSBORN** (Mar. 12, 1870-June 29, 1931), obstetrician and gynecologist, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y. His father, Karl Theodore Polak, a native of Aix La Chapelle, came to the United States in 1850 and in 1868 married Mary Elizabeth Osborn, whose father and maternal grandfather had emigrated from England. John, not very strong in his youth, attended Rutgers Grammar School and was graduated from Rutgers College in 1889. He studied medicine at the Long Island College Hospital and the University of Vermont, receiving the degree of M.D. from both places in 1891. His first appointment was as interne at the Long Island College Hospital, to which he devoted many years of his life. From 1911 to 1931 he was chief obstetrician and gynecologist there and from 1924 to 1929 he was director of the department of obstetrics and gynecology at the Israel-Zion Hospital. As attending or consulting obstetrician or gynecologist, he was connected with a large number of hospitals. His capacity for work seemed unlimited. His teaching positions were numerous, including appointments at the New York Post-Graduate Medical School, the Long Island College Hospital, and Dartmouth Medical School. On Mar. 26, 1931, he was made president of the board of regents of the Long Island College Hospital.

Polak had no hobbies, but devoted his time exclusively to his profession. Seemingly never tired, never diverting his attention from the problem at hand, he directed to each detail an abundance of energy and force that was his most striking characteristic. His tact and diplomacy made him a valuable member of numerous committees on which he served. He was a shrewd business man and organizer; a hard driver but an inspiring teacher, winning the respect and affection of his students. As one of the foremost American obstetricians of the early twentieth



## Poland

century, he was a skilled operator; as one of the best gynecologists, an expert diagnostician. His financial contributions made him a conspicuous benefactor to the medical profession of Brooklyn in general and the Long Island College Hospital in particular. He was president of the American Association of Obstetricians, Gynecologists and Abdominal Surgeons in 1927; of the New York Obstetrical Society in 1916; of the Medical Society of the County of Kings in 1915; regent of the American College of Surgeons, 1927-30; vice-president of the New York Academy of Medicine, 1931, and of the American Gynecological Society, 1924; and member of a number of other societies. His writings include: *Manual of Obstetrics* (1913); *Students' Manual of Gynecology* (1915); *Pelvic Inflammation in Women* (1921); which have all gone through several editions. He served as advisory and contributing editor to the *American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology*, *American Journal of Surgery*, and *Medical Times and Long Island Medical Journal*. In 1895 he married Bertha Louise Pitkin, to whom he always showed the deepest devotion. One daughter survived him. He died very suddenly of coronary thrombosis—a kind ending of a vigorous, forceful life.

[*Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics*, Aug. 1931; *Bull. Medic. Soc. of the County of Kings*, July 1931; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, July 11, 1931; *Jour. of Obstetrics and Gynecology of the British Empire*, Autumn 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; information from colleagues and daughter.]

G. L. A.

**POLAND, LUKE POTTER** (Nov. 1, 1815-July 2, 1887), jurist, senator, representative, was born in Westford, northwestern Vermont, the eldest son of Luther and Nancy (Potter) Poland. His parents were of good Puritan stock from Massachusetts and he began life with the advantages of a strong body, unusual intellectual power, and inborn qualities of industry, honesty, and faithfulness. These gifts were more than an offset to the handicap of irregular attendance at the public schools. He was obliged by frontier conditions and the straitened circumstances of his family to give a large part of his time in boyhood to labor on the farm and in his father's sawmill, and his formal education ended when he was seventeen with a five months' course at Jericho Academy. After teaching a village school for a brief period he began the study of law and was admitted to the Vermont bar at the age of twenty-one. Beginning his practice at Morrisville, he rose so rapidly in his profession that in 1848 he was elected by a Whig legislature to the supreme court, an unusual tribute to his strong character and professional standing in view of the fact that he was at the time the Free-Soil

## Poland

candidate for the lieutenant-governorship. Removing his residence to St. Johnsbury in 1850, he served continuously for fifteen years as a member of the highest court of the state, the last five years being its chief justice. In 1865, although apparently assured a life tenure in his high office, he resigned to accept appointment and subsequent election as United States senator to fill the unexpired term caused by the death of Jacob Collamer.

Entering the Senate as a Republican at the beginning of the era of Reconstruction, he served in that body from November 1865 to March 1867. At once assigned to the committee on judiciary, he quickly won respect by his able arguments on constitutional questions, his resistance to extreme partisan demands, and his proposals for constructive legislation—especially for a new bankruptcy law and the compilation and revision of all the statute laws of the United States. Succeeded in the Senate after a term of only sixteen months by Justin S. Morrill [*q.v.*], author of the famous tariff of 1861, Poland was elected to succeed Morrill in the House, an exchange of position which he humorously explained by saying that the Vermont farmers seemed to think that the Senate needed more wool and the House more brains.

He entered the House in March 1867 and served continuously in that body till March 1875. Assigned in the Fortieth Congress to the committee on elections, he was also made chairman of the committee on revision of the laws. The confidence of the House in his judicial-mindedness, independence, and courage led to his being made chairman in succession of three of its select committees whose reports made memorable contributions to Reconstruction history. The first of these committees was that appointed in 1871 to investigate the outrages of the Ku Klux Klan in the South, and its voluminous report greatly influenced Congressional legislation (*House Report No. 22*, 42 Cong., 2 Sess.). The second, appointed in 1872 to investigate the scandalous activities of the Crédit Mobilier Company, submitted a unanimous report which resulted in relegating several high officials to private life and smirched the reputation of others (*House Report No. 77*, 42 Cong., 3 Sess.). The third was appointed in 1874 to investigate affairs in Arkansas and to inquire whether federal interference was advisable in the existing contest in that state between a corrupt and defeated Carpet-bag government and the native white government which had supplanted it. The report of this committee (*House Report No. 127*, 43 Cong., 2 Sess.), declaring against any interference by any

## Poland

department of the federal government with the existing government of Arkansas and maintaining that such interference would be unconstitutional, was adopted by the House, 150-81, on Mar. 2, 1875, despite the strenuous opposition of President Grant and his radical followers. The closing speech in the debate by the venerable chairman of the committee was a brief statement of the facts in the case and a strong argument based upon the Constitution and numerous precedents which denied the right of the Executive to interfere in any state government established in an orderly manner, generally supported by its people, and republican in form, as was that of Arkansas. The vote, taken amid great excitement, not only showed the confidence of the House in his wise judgments, but also disclosed the fact that "the tragic era of reconstruction," foisted upon the country mainly by one native of Vermont, Thaddeus Stevens, was soon to end through this patriotic action of another native of that state. Poland's independent course, however, which thwarted the policy of the Administration, cost him what, in his weariness of political strife, had become the goal of his ambition, a federal judgeship.

His most constructive work as a legislator was done as chairman of the House committee on revision of the laws, which position he held from December 1867 to March 1875. The purpose of this committee—which he himself had proposed when in the Senate—was to revise the whole of the statute law of the United States, which already filled seventeen large octavo volumes, and, omitting all obsolete matter, to arrange and consolidate for reenactment by Congress all the statute law which was general and permanent in its nature. The accomplishment of this difficult undertaking within eight years and under extraordinary conditions in both houses in the closing hours of the first session of the Forty-third Congress was universally recognized to be more largely due to Poland than to any of his able colleagues and assistants (*Report . . . of the American Bar Association*, 1887, p. 433). Comprised now in a single volume, *The Revised Statutes of the United States . . . in Force . . . December 1, 1873*, appeared in 1875.

After 1875 Poland resumed the practice of the law in the higher courts except while serving in the Forty-eighth Congress and later for two terms as representative of his fellow townsmen in the Vermont legislature (for St. Johnsbury, 1878; for Waterville, 1886). The interruptions in his political career were due to his conservative character, aristocratic bearing, unwillingness to sacrifice his self-respect in order to win

## Polk

popularity and, more than all, to his complete lack of the small arts of the politician. He married Martha Smith Page of Waterville, Vt., Jan. 12, 1838. She died in 1853, leaving a son and two daughters, and the following year he married her sister, Adelia H. Page. He died of apoplexy at his home in Waterville in his seventy-second year.

[Jonathan Ross, "A Memorial Sketch of Luke Potter Poland," *Proc. Vt. Bar Assoc.*, 1886 (1887); *Report . . . of the Am. Bar Assoc.*, 1887; W. H. Crockett, *Vermont*, vol. V (1923); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); C. E. Potter, *Generals of the Potter Families and Their Descendants* (1888), pt. 18; L. F. Rhodes, *Hist. of the U. S.*, vols. VI-VII (1900); *Burlington Daily Free Press*, July 4, 1887; personal acquaintance.]

J. F. C.

**POLK, JAMES KNOX** (Nov. 2, 1795–June 15, 1849), eleventh president of the United States, was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., the eldest of the ten children of Samuel and Jane (Knox) Polk. His ancestry has been traced back to an early time in Scotland. A branch of the family removed to Ireland where their name, Pollok, was contracted into Polk. Late in the seventeenth century Robert Bruce Polk emigrated from Ireland to Maryland, whence his grandson, William Polk, removed to North Carolina. William's son, Ezekiel, colonel in the Revolution, married Mary Wilson, and their fourth child was Samuel Polk, father of the future president. Jane Knox was the daughter of James Knox, of Iredell County, N. C., a captain in the Revolution. She was a rigid Presbyterian, and a woman of intellect and high character. From her James inherited or acquired many of his personal characteristics. Among these were a keen interest in politics and firm religious convictions. Throughout his life James was a strict sabbatarian. His wife was an ardent Presbyterian and he accompanied her regularly to the church of her choice. But his "opinions and predilections" were in favor of the Methodists, with whom he united just before his death. In 1806 Samuel Polk and his family settled in the valley of Duck River, Tenn., where he became a prosperous farmer. Unfitted for manual labor because of his frail body, James was enabled to satisfy his desire for an education. After preparatory studies in academies in Tennessee, he entered the sophomore class at the University of North Carolina in 1815. Then, as in later years, he took life seriously; it is said that he "never missed a recitation nor omitted the punctilious performance of any duty" (*United States Magazine and Democratic Review*, May 1838, p. 200). At his graduation, in 1818, he was awarded first honors in mathematics and the classics, subjects of which

he was very fond, as each appealed to his taste for industry and precision.

After his graduation, Polk returned to Tennessee and began the study of law in the office of Felix Grundy [q.v.]. Unremitting industry led to quick results, and in 1820 he was admitted to the bar. He began immediately the practice of law at Columbia, in his home county of Maury, where "his thorough academical preparation, his accurate knowledge of the law, his readiness and resources in debate, his unswerving application to business, secured him, at once, full employment, and in less than a year he was already a leading practitioner" (*Ibid.*, p. 201). After three years devoted exclusively to law practice he served two years in the state legislature. Here he quickly established a reputation for business capacity and for superiority in debate. He enjoyed the friendship of Andrew Jackson who had already become an outstanding figure in American politics. On Jan. 1, 1824, Polk married Sarah Childress, whose father was a prosperous farmer near Murfreesboro (Nelson, *post*, page 17). A lady of ability and culture, during the course of her husband's career she was admired by many who despised him, and was one of the most popular mistresses of the White House.

Polk entered Congress in 1825, and among his first messmates were Hugh L. White and John C. Calhoun, both of whom later became his bitter political enemies. His political principles were opposed to the policies advocated by President John Quincy Adams, and loyalty to Jackson also influenced him to aid in putting down the man who was alleged to have cheated the "Old Hero" out of the presidency by a "corrupt bargain" with Henry Clay. He took a leading part in defending Jackson when the latter's execution of the six militiamen was under investigation in Congress. When Jackson became president, Polk was a recognized leader of the administration forces in the House of Representatives. In his first annual message, Jackson displayed hostility to the Bank of the United States; but committees which included several of his friends reported in favor of the institution. Nicholas Biddle, by asking for a new charter, made the bank question the dominant issue in the presidential campaign of 1832. Triumphant reelected, Jackson resolved to exterminate the "monster," but he was embarrassed by the fact that many of his supporters had been ardent advocates of the institution. The assault could not be intrusted to the recently converted, but must be conducted by those whose record was unassailable. Polk's orthodoxy could not be questioned, and to him Jackson turned.

When Congress convened in the winter of

1832, Polk was made a member of the committee of ways and means, where he could more effectively train his batteries on the bank. In a confidential letter (Dec. 16, 1832) Jackson furnished him with information to show that "the hydra of corruption is only *scotched*, not *dead*," and issued a peremptory order, "Attend to this" (Bassett, *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson*, IV, 501). Polk introduced a bill to sell the bank stock owned by the government and adduced arguments to show that the bank was an unsafe custodian of government money. When, after investigation, the committee of ways and means decided in favor of the bank, Polk submitted a very able minority report in which he said: "Whether the existing facts are sufficient to justify the Executive in taking any steps against the bank . . . is a matter for the decision of the proper officers, acting upon their own views and responsibility" (*House Report No. 121*, 22 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 42). This remark seems to portend the removal of the deposits by which Jackson dealt the bank its mortal blow; in September 1833, the President was ready to take the "executive action" at which Polk had already hinted. In the following December, Polk was made chairman of the committee of ways and means, and he succeeded in having all questions relating to the bank referred to his committee. He was the chief defender of the President, and his speech covered the ground so thoroughly that, although the debate lasted nearly two months longer, there was little for any other administration member to add. Even his most bitter opponent, George McDuffie, gave him credit for debating "with a tact and skill and zeal worthy of a better cause" (*Congressional Globe*, 23 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 286).

During the Jackson administration there arose a controversy involving other Tennesseans which affected Polk's political future. Jackson had decided to make Van Buren his successor, but Judge Hugh L. White caused dissension in the Democratic ranks by accepting a nomination from the Tennessee legislature. In 1834 Polk and John Bell were rival candidates for the office of speaker of the House. Bell won by soliciting anti-administration votes, and he was also alleged to have instigated White's nomination. White and Bell were added by Jackson to his list of enemies to be denounced, and they soon joined other anti-Jackson elements in forming the new Whig party. Polk was regarded as a martyr who had suffered for his loyalty to the President. He defeated Bell at the next session of Congress, and was later rewarded by being selected by Jackson as the candidate for the presidency. As speaker he was the object of more heckling and

abuse than any of his predecessors. On his own account, he had to endure the vituperation of his personal enemies, Bell, Peyton, and Crockett. In addition, enemies of the administration, whether Nullifiers or Whigs, vented their spleen on the Speaker, whom they charged with being the abject slave of the President. Wise and Peyton tried to goad him into fighting a duel, but he suffered their taunts with composure and dignity and set an example of treating such conduct with contempt. His policy was commended by the veteran duelist, General Jackson. As speaker, he was master of the situation. Hard study enabled him to anticipate difficulties before they arose, and he was never caught unprepared. He did not exaggerate when he said in his farewell address: "It has been made my duty to decide more questions of parliamentary law and order, many of them of a complex and difficult character . . . than had been decided . . . by all my predecessors, from the formation of this Government" (*Congressional Globe*, 25 Cong., 3 Sess., p. 252).

Although he would have preferred to remain in Congress, Polk was drafted by his party to be the candidate for governor as the only person who could "redeem" Tennessee from Whig control. Levi Woodbury voiced the party sentiment when he wrote: "I have seldom known the result of any election to be more triumphant & gratifying over the whole Union than that of yours" (Oct. 20, 1839, McCormac, *post*, p. 156). Clay, on the other hand, regarded the outcome as "disastrous" (letter of Oct. 12, 1839, Abernethy, *post*, p. 303 note). The administration of Polk as governor (1839-41) was satisfactory but not eventful. Both he and the legislature were absorbed primarily in national politics. In his campaign for reelection in 1841, and again in 1843, he was defeated by James C. Jones [*q.v.*], who relied more on buffoonery than on a discussion of political issues.

The Whigs gained control of the federal government in 1840; and, much chagrined, the Democrats began early to lay plans for "redeeming" the country in 1844. Clay would surely be the Whig candidate; and Van Buren's nomination by the Democrats was thought to be inevitable. The main question seemed to be, whether Polk or Richard M. Johnson should be given the nomination for vice-president. Polk had coveted this honor, but not until Van Buren wrote the fatal anti-Texas letter was Polk's name associated with the presidency. By his Texas treaty, Tyler had made annexation the dominant political issue, and candidates for both the presidency and the vice-presidency were sounded as

to their views on the subject. Clay and Van Buren responded in opposition to annexation, but Polk answered: "Let Texas be reannexed, and the authority and laws of the United States be established and maintained within her limits, as also in the Oregon Territory, and let the fixed policy of our government be, not to permit Great Britain or any other foreign power to plant a colony or hold dominion over any portion of the people or territory of either" (Washington, *Daily Globe*, May 6, 1844).

When the news of Van Buren's anti-Texas letter reached Tennessee, Jackson took prompt action. Polk and others were summoned to meet at "The Hermitage" to discuss the situation. The General declared that Van Buren had committed political suicide and could not be elected. The party must have a candidate from the Southwest who stood for annexation, and he pointed to Polk as the logical nominee (McCormac, pp. 231-40). Several of those present were delegates to the national convention and went to Baltimore fully cognizant of Jackson's desires. Van Buren's nomination was prevented by adherence to the two-thirds rule, and Polk was brought forward as a "dark horse." He was nominated on the ninth ballot and thus reaped the reward of his loyalty to the party and its indomitable leader. Although the Whigs asked derisively, "Who is James K. Polk?" he was far from being unknown in the field of politics. Jackson aptly summarized Polk's fitness for the office when he wrote that "his capacity for business [is] great—and to extraordinary powers of labor, both mental and physical, he unites that tact and judgment which are requisite to the successful direction of such an office as that of Chief Magistrate of a free people" (*Nashville Union*, Aug. 13, 1844). He defeated Clay in the election.

As a soldier in the ranks Polk had accepted party commands without a murmur, but he felt that his new position entitled him to dictate the party policies for the next four years. In a letter written to Cave Johnson on Dec. 21, 1844, he said that he desired party harmony, but "in any event I intend to be *myself* President of the U. S." ("Polk-Johnson Letters," *post*, p. 254). In selecting his cabinet and shaping his policies he sought and accepted advice, but in the end he made his own decisions. He was independent enough to reject even the advice of "Old Hickory" on several occasions; he dismissed from office the General's bosom friend, William B. Lewis, and he declined to have Blair's *Globe* as the organ of his administration. When constructing his cabinet, Polk prepared a form letter (Moore, *Works of James Buchanan*, VI, 110-

11), which was to serve as an invitation to those whom he desired to fill the various positions. In it he stated that the "principles and policy" of his administration were to be found in the Democratic platform and his inaugural address. Each member of the cabinet would be expected to devote his time and energy to the Polk administration and not be a candidate "to succeed me in the presidential office." When any member could no longer adhere to these limitations, he was expected to resign. The most important of his heads of departments were: James Buchanan, secretary of state; Robert J. Walker, secretary of the treasury; William L. Marcy, secretary of war; and George Bancroft, secretary of the navy [qq.v.].

Not yet fifty years old when inaugurated on Mar. 4, 1845, Polk had reached the highest executive office at an earlier age than any of his predecessors. Few presidents have entered upon their duties with a more definite program, and none has been more successful in carrying his program into execution. His inaugural address exalted the Union, frowned upon sectional discord, opposed tariff "for protection merely," and asserted the American title to Oregon to be "clear and unquestionable." Still more clearly were his plans disclosed in a conversation held with George Bancroft, a few days after his inauguration. "There are," he said, "four great measures which are to be the measures of my administration: one, a reduction of the tariff; another, the independent treasury; a third, the settlement of the Oregon boundary question; and lastly, the acquisition of California" (James Schouler, *History of the United States*, IV, 1889, p. 498). These constituted an ambitious program; but, as Schouler has well remarked, what Polk "went for he fetched" (*Ibid.*, p. 496). Before he left the White House in 1849 each measure had been carried successfully into effect.

The Walker tariff law of 1846 placed import duties substantially on a revenue basis and substituted *ad valorem* for specific duties. Although Webster and others predicted that manufactures would be ruined and the treasury crippled, manufactures continued to flourish and the revenues of the government increased. The independent treasury bill of 1846 reestablished a financial system which continued, with slight modifications, until supplemented by the Federal Reserve system.

The Oregon question involved a long-standing dispute with Great Britain over the ownership of the region between California and Alaska. In 1827 the two nations had agreed upon what was called "joint occupation"; but Polk was elected

on a platform which laid claim to the whole territory, and the Democratic battle cry was "54° 40' or fight." In his inaugural address, Polk asserted bluntly that "our title to the country of the Oregon is 'clear and unquestionable'"; but in the following July he instructed Buchanan to propose a division of the territory by extending to the Pacific coast the boundary of the forty-ninth parallel. Buchanan made the offer to Pakenham, the British minister, and explained that the President felt committed to this compromise by the acts of his predecessors. Without consulting his government, Pakenham rejected the offer (*Works of Buchanan*, VI, 194 ff.), and Polk now reasserted claim to the entire region and refused to make another proposal. Fearing war, Buchanan desired to say that the President would consider an offer if made by Great Britain, but Polk answered, "Let our proposition be absolutely withdrawn & then let the British Minister take his own course" (Polk, *Diary*, I, 3). To a timid member of Congress he remarked that "the only way to treat John Bull was to look him straight in the eye"; and that he "considered a bold & firm course on our part the pacific one" (*Ibid.*, I, 155). His judgment proved to be sound. Pakenham's conduct was not approved by his government, and he was instructed to propose the same boundary line that he had rejected, except that all of Vancouver Island was to remain in possession of the British. Polk submitted the new offer to the Senate and stated that it would be rejected unless a "constitutional majority" should advise him to accept it. The Senate advised acceptance, and the treaty was signed on June 15, 1846. It was a fair adjustment, for neither nation had a valid claim to the entire territory.

When he asserted that the acquisition of California would be one of the measures of his administration, Polk evidently had in mind the purchase of the territory rather than conquest. Mexico had long owed the United States money for damage claims. Polk resolved to collect this debt, and, since Mexico could not pay in cash, he was ready to force her to cede territory. He was willing to pay fifteen or twenty million dollars in money and assume the claims if she would cede both New Mexico and California (*Diary*, I, 33-35). John Slidell was sent to Mexico to make the offer, but he was not received. By May 9, 1846, the President had decided to ask Congress to declare war on account of the unpaid claims (*Ibid.*, pp. 382-85); but on the same evening news arrived that American troops had been killed by the Mexican army. On May 11, Polk notified Congress that "Mexico has passed the

boundary of the United States, has invaded our territory, and shed American blood on American soil" (Richardson, *post*, IV, 442). By the treaty which closed the war (1848) the United States acquired both New Mexico and California, and, in turn, paid Mexico fifteen million dollars and assumed the damage claims. Opposing politicians asserted that the President had wantonly forced war upon Mexico in order to extend the institution of slavery, but students of this period have shown these charges to have been unfounded.

When formulating his plans to buy Mexican territory, however, Polk unwittingly precipitated a sectional controversy which later resulted in civil war. Believing that no Mexican government would dare to sell territory unless it should receive, before the publication of the treaty, a sum sufficient to pay the army, Polk asked Congress to appropriate \$2,000,000 for diplomatic purposes. To the appropriation bill David Wilmot [*q.v.*] attached his famous proviso that slavery should be excluded from all land to be acquired by the use of this money. Polk regarded this as "a mischievous & foolish amendment," intended to embarrass him in his negotiations, and was prepared to veto it (*Diary*, II, 75-78; IV, 342-45, 364-69). The "Wilmot Proviso" did not pass, but it opened the "irrepressible conflict" which was ended only at Appomattox.

Polk was the first successor of Monroe to change the fundamental character of the original Monroe Doctrine. Monroe opposed forcible interference in American affairs; Polk took a firm stand against interference of any kind, even the acceptance of sovereignty over Yucatan, by Spain or Great Britain, when voluntarily offered by the people of that province (McCormac, ch. xxiv). An inveterate foe to "pork-barrel" legislation, Polk not only applied his veto to specific measures, but felt it to be his patriotic duty to incorporate in his last annual message an indictment of Clay's "American System" which would convince the public of its iniquity (*Diary*, IV, 144, 157-58, 167-68; Richardson, IV, 654-62). It is one of his ablest state papers. Although a consistent party man, he had a supreme contempt for the spoils system. The unscrupulous methods employed by members of Congress to procure offices for their clients led him to "distrust the disinterestedness and honesty of all mankind" (*Diary*, II, 278). Convinced that the greed for spoils would crush any president who desired to do his duty, he resolved: "If God grants me length of days and health, I will, after the expiration of my term, give a history of the selfish and corrupt considerations which influence the course of public men, as a legacy to posterity. I

shall never be profited by it, but those who come after me may be" (*Ibid.*, II, 329-30).

Seldom in American history has such an ambitious and so varied a program as that of Polk been consummated in the brief period of four years. It was a program conceived, mainly, by the President himself, and his dogged persistence procured the legislation necessary to put it in operation. At his request wholesome financial and tariff laws were passed. His expansion policy added over 5000 square miles of territory and gave the United States free access to the Pacific, and his "Polk Doctrine" shielded the American continents from European aggression. In normal times the chief executive would have received due credit for such notable achievements, but Polk has usually been either ignored or condemned. He possessed little personal magnetism and he had few intimate friends to sound his praises. His life was serious and laborious. He regarded time as wasted when spent in mere pleasure. Naturally secretive, he often gave offense by his enigmatical silence. But the main reason why his public services were not appreciated was his uncompromising independence in the controversy which resulted from the Wilmot Proviso. He favored the middle course of extending to the Pacific the Missouri Compromise line (Richardson, IV, 641). He opposed extremists on both sides, for he believed that their agitation would destroy the Union. He was called a tool of the slave power, but he resolutely refused to cooperate with its leaders, and he considered Calhoun to be the "most mischievous man in the Senate" (*Diary*, II, 371). Siding with neither faction, he was disliked by both, and he was charged, alternately, with autocracy and weakness. Total exclusion of slavery from the territories was demanded on one side, non-intervention on the other. The people focused their attention on this subject, sought leaders who urged drastic measures, and overlooked the achievements of the retiring President. Nevertheless, he was a sound statesman, an unusually capable executive, and an unwavering patriot. Extremely conscientious, he felt that duty required him to "supervise the whole operations of the Government" (*Diary*, IV, 261). He undermined his health by arduous labor, and lived but a few months after his retirement, dying on June 15, 1849, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He was buried in the garden of his Nashville residence, "Polk Place," but in 1893 his remains, with those of his wife, were removed to the grounds of the state capitol.

[Polk Papers in Lib. of Cong., and papers of other statesmen, chiefly there; "Polk-Johnson Letters, 1833-

## Polk

1861, was commissioned, and from then until his death he did not exercise his episcopal authority. Entrusted with the important task of defending the Mississippi River, he set to work to fortify it. On Sept. 4, 1861, his troops occupied the strategic post of Columbus, Ky., thus causing the Confederates to be the first to violate the neutrality of that state. Polk defended his action on the ground of military necessity and of partiality shown by Kentucky to the North. His action, however, harmed the Confederate cause in the state. On Sept. 15 he was succeeded in command by Albert Sidney Johnston, his West Point roommate and intimate friend, whose appointment he had previously urged upon Davis. Johnston assigned Polk the defense of the Mississippi River. In the following campaigns, whoever commanded, "it was upon Polk and Hardee," corps commanders, "that the weight of organization and discipline rested" (Johnston, *post*, p. 325). On Nov. 7, with a superior force, Polk defeated Grant in a small engagement at Belmont, Mo. At Shiloh, he commanded the Confederate right and kept a position near the front, four times personally leading charges. Though he won the admiration of his men, he risked his life unnecessarily. During the invasion of Kentucky, in September 1862, Bragg left Polk in command of his army while he himself inaugurated the Confederate governor. He ordered Polk to move northward and attack Buell in the flank, but Polk, knowing Buell's force to be largely superior, refused and retired toward the southeast. At Perryville, Oct. 8, he was second in command to Bragg, who highly praised him in his official report. On Oct. 10 he was appointed lieutenant-general. At Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, Polk, in command of the center, fought gallantly, but made the mistake of assaulting with only a part of his available force. Two months later, as a result of Bragg's fault-finding and incompetence as a field general, Polk wrote to Jefferson Davis recommending Bragg's transfer and replacement by Joseph E. Johnston, another of his West Point associates. At Chickamauga on Sept. 20, 1863, Polk did not attack at daybreak as ordered by Bragg, but the fault lay partly elsewhere. Although Bragg ordered Polk to be court-martialed and he was removed from command, Davis declared the procedure unjustifiable and soon reinstated him. He was killed at Pine Mountain, near Marietta, Ga., in June 1864.

Polk had had only a limited military training, and his appointment as a Confederate general was made partly for its moral and psychological effect. In view of his lack of military experi-

## Polk

ence, he made a much better corps commander than might have been expected. He was well liked by his men and exerted a good influence over them. His lasting work, however, was the upbuilding of the Episcopal Church in the Southwest, and, especially, the founding of the University of the South. He is described as being of good stature and erect military carriage. "The first glance revealed him as a man to be obeyed"; a closer scrutiny showed him to be "a man whom noble men might love and meaner men might fear" (W. S. Perry, *History of the American Episcopal Church*, 1885, II, 563). He was evangelical in his beliefs, a rather dry preacher, but a good executive and an interesting conversationalist. William M. Polk [*q.v.*] was his son.

[The only biography, *Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General* (2 vols., 1893, rev. ed., 1915), by Polk's son, W. M. Polk, is full and authoritative, though with a natural bias in favor of Polk; see also W. P. Johnston, *The Life of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston* (1880); W. S. Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (1893); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (Army), C. A. Evans, *Confederate Military Hist.* (1899), vol. I; J. B. Cheshire, *The Church in the Confederate States* (1913); G. R. Fairbanks, *Hist. of the Univ. of the South* (1905); *Funeral Services at the Burial of the Rt. Rev. Leonidas Polk* (1864); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912).]

R. D. M.

**POLK, LEONIDAS LAFAYETTE** (Apr. 24, 1837–June 11, 1892), farmer, editor, president of the National Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union, was born in Anson County, N. C., the son of Andrew Polk by his second wife, Serena Antry. He was a descendant of Robert Bruce Polk who settled in Maryland some time before 1687. Left an orphan when only fourteen years of age, Leonidas followed his father's example and became a farmer. In 1857 he was married to Sarah P. Gaddy, also of Anson County. They became the parents of seven children, a son who died in infancy, and six daughters. During the Civil War and Reconstruction period Polk attained some prominence. In 1860 and again in 1864–65 he was a member of the state legislature; he saw military service with two North Carolina regiments; and sat in the first state constitutional convention held in North Carolina after the war was over. He was always a farmer, however, and it was as such that he began to advocate in 1870 the establishment of a state department of agriculture. When in 1877 his efforts in this direction were successful, he was chosen the first commissioner, an office which he held until 1880. He became editor of the *Raleigh News* in 1880, which in September of that year was consolidated with the *Observer*, under the name *News and Observer*; this position he relinquished in 1881.

Genuinely desirous of improving agricultural



1848," and "Polk-Donelson Letters," in *Tenn. Hist. Mag.*, Sept. 1915, Mar. 1917; M. M. Quaife, ed., *The Diary of James K. Polk* (4 vols., 1910); abridgment by Allan Nevins, *Polk: The Diary of a President* (1929); material on life as planter in J. S. Bassett, *The Southern Plantation Overseer as Revealed in His Letters* (1925); "Letters of Gideon J. Pillow to James K. Polk, 1844," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, July 1906, pp. 832-43; "James K. Polk and His Constituents," *Ibid.*, Oct. 1922, pp. 68-77; E. I. McCormac, *James K. Polk, A Political Biography* (1922); sketch of early career in *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Rev.*, May 1838, pp. 197-208; A. V. Goodpasture, "The Boyhood of President Polk," *Tenn. Hist. Mag.*, Apr. 1921; H. B. Learned, "The Sequence of Appointments to Polk's Original Cabinet," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1924; Anson and Fanny Nelson, *Memorials of Sarah Childress Polk* (1892); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912); M. W. Garrett, "Pedigree of the Pollok or Polk Family," *Am. Hist. Mag.* (Nashville), Apr. 1896-Apr. 1898; J. D. Richardson, *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897*, vol. IV (1897); J. S. Bassett, *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson* (6 vols., 1926-33); J. B. Moore, ed., *The Works of James Buchanan* (12 vols., 1908-11); C. F. Adams, ed., *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams* (2 vols., 1874-77); N. M. Scott, *A Memoir of Hugh Lawson White* (1856); T. P. Abernethy, *From Frontier to Plantation in Tenn.* (1932), for local political background; J. H. Smith, *The War with Mexico* (2 vols., 1919), excellent account of war period.]

E. I. McC.

**POLK, LEONIDAS** (Apr. 10, 1806-June 14, 1864), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church and lieutenant-general in the Confederate army, was a kinsman of James K. Polk [*q.v.*] and, therefore, of the same sturdy Scotch-Irish stock. He inherited an interest in military affairs and in education from his father, Col. William Polk [*q.v.*] of North Carolina—son of Thomas [*q.v.*]—who served gallantly in the Revolutionary War and was a founder of the University of North Carolina. William Polk was married twice, the second time to Sarah Hawkins of Raleigh, daughter of Col. Philemon Hawkins and sister of the North Carolina governor, William Hawkins. Leonidas, the second of their twelve children, was born in Raleigh and received his early education there. In 1821 he entered the University of North Carolina, but left in 1823 to go to West Point. Here he received good marks and during the first three years, according to a fellow cadet, was "full of life" and "ready for anything" (W. M. Polk, *post*, I, 74). In his last year, however, the entire course of his life was changed by the appearance at the Military Academy of a new chaplain, Dr. Charles P. McIlvaine [*q.v.*]. This eloquent divine, afterwards bishop of Ohio, quickly made his influence felt among the unholy cadets. "At length the whole corps was aroused as by a thunderbolt at the announcement that Leonidas Polk and others had been 'converted' and that Polk was to lead a 'praying squad'" (*Ibid.*, I, 89). Influenced by Dr. McIlvaine, Polk resigned his army commission six months after his graduation in June

1827 and entered the Virginia Theological Seminary. On Apr. 9, 1830, he was ordained deacon and the following month he married Frances Devereux of Raleigh, a childhood playmate. In May 1831 he was advanced to the priesthood. For a time he was assistant rector of Monumental Church, Richmond, but, his health failing, he resigned and traveled in Europe.

In 1838, he was appointed missionary bishop of the Southwest—a vast thinly settled region including Louisiana, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, and part of Indian Territory. Making his first tour of his diocese, he crossed pathless forests, prairies, swamps, and swollen streams; he journeyed for six months, "travelled 5,000 miles, preached 44 sermons, baptized 14, confirmed 41, consecrated one church and laid the cornerstone of another" (*Ibid.*, I, 159). In 1841 he was made bishop of Louisiana. Polk felt that he would exert the best influence in the state by becoming a planter. His wife having inherited a large number of negroes, he bought a sugar plantation and settled on it with four hundred slaves. These negroes Polk tended as became the most enlightened master; among his innovations was a colored Sunday-school. This plantation enterprise proved a financial failure, however; the duties of sugar planter and bishop were conflicting, and Polk would not sacrifice those of the latter. For many years, he had been contemplating the establishment of a great Episcopal university in the South. Bishop Otey of Tennessee had also suggested such a plan, but it was Polk who enlarged upon it and brought it to fruition. Polk felt that emancipation of the negroes could only be accomplished gradually, and that a Church university would train the Southern aristocracy for its responsibilities as the masters of a subject race; it would also teach them to maintain a salutary conservatism in the America then being changed by industrialism and immigration. In 1856, therefore, he began to enlist aid in obtaining a great "university domain" fit "for a home of all the arts and sciences and of literary culture in the southern States." Assistance was obtained from the Southern Churchmen, especially the scholarly Bishop Stephen Elliott; more than 9,500 acres of land at Sewanee, Tenn., were contributed as a site; and over \$500,000 raised. On Oct. 9, 1860, Bishop Polk laid the cornerstone of the University of the South.

When the Civil War broke out the next year, Polk felt that the South was fighting for a sacred cause. Jefferson Davis, his fellow cadet at West Point, offered him a position as major-general in the Confederate army. Urged by numerous persons to accept, he hesitated, but on June 25,



## Polk

conditions in his state, Polk began in 1886 the publication of a journal known as the *Progressive Farmer*. The paper sought to teach the Southern farmers better agricultural methods, but it soon came to take an interest in politics as well. Through its columns Polk urged the formation of "farmers' clubs," by means of which, he believed, the legislature could be forced to concede whatever the farmers wanted. Many such clubs were organized and with their support, he succeeded in securing the establishment of a state college of agriculture, to which, instead of to the state university, the landscript fund obtained under the terms of the Morrill Act should go. His attempt to unite the farmers of the state politically had barely begun when organizers of the "Southern" Alliance, an expanding Texas farm order, entered North Carolina. Polk allied himself with the new movements and turned his paper into an official Alliance publication. In 1887 he became national vice-president of the Alliance, and, two years later, its president. By this time the organization numbered millions of members, and since its constitution centered great authority in the president, Polk became at once a powerful figure in national politics. He sought at first to work towards the adoption of Alliance reforms through the older parties; but this method was attended with such slight success that at length he turned reluctantly, for he was a Southern Democrat, to the new People's party, which promised the Alliance all it asked. In February 1892 he presided at St. Louis over the great Industrial Conference of twenty-two reform organizations, which met in order to agree upon joint political demands. He planned also to attend the Omaha nominating convention in July 1892, and his friends confidently predicted that he would there be given either first or second place on the Populist ticket; but death suddenly terminated his career less than a month before the convention met. In appearance Polk was the typical, heavily whiskered Populist. He excelled in the type of oratory that appealed to farmer audiences, and he presided with dignity over turbulent conventions that would have put a less resourceful chairman to rout. His death was a serious blow to the third party movement, particularly in the South.

[W. S. Morgan, *Hist. of the Wheel and Alliance and the Impending Revolution* (1921); Jerome Dowd, *Sketches of Prominent Living North Carolinians* (1888); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912); K. P. Battle, *Hist. of the Univ. of N. C.*, vol. II (1912); J. D. Hicks, "The Farmer's Alliance in N. C.," in *N. C. Hist. Rev.*, Apr. 1925; files of the *Progressive Farmer* (Raleigh); files of the *National Economist* (Washington), especially June 18, 1892; *News and Observer* (Raleigh), June 12, 1892; information as to

## Polk

certain facts (including name of mother) from a grandson, L. P. Denmark of Raleigh, N. C.] J. D. H.

**POLK, LUCIUS EUGENE** (July 10, 1833-Dec. 1, 1892), Confederate soldier, was a grandson of Col. William Polk [q.v.] of the Revolutionary army and a nephew of Leonidas Polk [q.v.]. He was born in Salisbury, N. C., the fourth son of Dr. William Julius Polk and Mary Rebecca Long, the grand-daughter of Allen Jones [q.v.] of Halifax, N. C., and daughter of Lunsford Long. Two years after Lucius' birth, Dr. Polk moved to Columbia, Tenn., and became a large planter. After attending the University of Virginia (1850-51), young Polk settled in Phillips County, Ark., near Helena, and engaged in planting.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a private in the "Yell Rifles," raised by Capt. "Pat" Cleburne [q.v.], "the Stonewall Jackson of the West," under whom Polk served throughout almost the entire war. Shortly after his enlistment he was promoted third lieutenant. At Shiloh he commanded the company and was in the thick of the fight, receiving a wound in the face. Several of the higher officers of the regiment having been killed or wounded, he was unanimously elected colonel a few days later. Polk's regiment covered the retreat from Corinth, Miss. Cleburne's brigade, to which it belonged, was already becoming known as one of the bravest in the Confederate western army. During Bragg's invasion of Kentucky, Polk was wounded at Richmond, Aug. 30, 1862, and again at Perryville, Oct. 8. On Dec. 13, 1862, Cleburne was promoted major-general and Polk was made brigadier-general, succeeding to the command of Cleburne's brigade. He was in heavy fighting at Murfreesboro and during the subsequent retreat to Chattanooga and North Georgia. In his official report of Chickamauga, General Cleburne wrote that to the "intrepidity and stern determination" of Polk and his men he was "principally indebted" for the successful charge which won the victory (*Official Records*, 1 ser., vol. XXX, pt. II, p. 156). Though Polk's brigade did not become engaged at New Hope Church, Ga., Cleburne reported that the fact that he commanded the weakest part of the line gave confidence to the entire division. At Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., in late June 1864, he received his fourth wound, from which he never fully recovered, and he was forced to retire from the army.

After the war, Polk returned on crutches to his home near Columbia, Tenn. There he lived quietly until his death about twenty-five years later. Once he defied some Ku Klux Klansmen

when they tried to whip, unjustly, one of his negro hands. He was a delegate to the Democratic Convention at Chicago in 1884, and in 1887 was elected to the Tennessee Senate. He was a distinguished looking man, brave but extremely modest. He married, Aug. 19, 1863, his cousin, Sallie Moore Polk, and they had five children. Two of their sons served in the Spanish-American War, and one of these, Rufus, was also a member of Congress from Pennsylvania.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; C. A. Evans, *Confed. Military Hist.* (1899), esp. X, 410-11; M. P. Branch, *Memoirs of a Southern Woman "Within the Lines" and a Geneal. Record* (copr. 1912); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912); I. A. Buck, *Cleburne and His Command* (1908); *Daily American* (Nashville), Dec. 2, 1892.]

R. D. M.

**POLK, THOMAS** (c. 1732-Jan. 26, 1794), Revolutionary soldier, great-grandson of the Scotch-Irish immigrant Robert Bruce Polk (or Pollok) who settled in Maryland sometime before 1687, and the son of William and Margaret (Taylor) Polk, was born about 1732 in Cumberland County, Pa., whither his father had moved from Maryland. With two brothers, he migrated southward in 1753 to the frontier piedmont county of Anson, N. C., where two years later he married Susan Spratt and quickly achieved leadership by virtue of his personal qualities and comparatively superior education. In the 1760's, he led the land-hungry settlers in a violent, lawless movement, known locally as the war of Sugar Creek, against Henry Eustace McCulloh, land agent of George Selwyn. He promoted the establishment in 1762 of Mecklenburg County, of which he became a justice of the peace, and in 1768 of the town of Charlotte, of which he was commissioner and first treasurer. He represented Mecklenburg County in the House of Commons in 1766-71 and in 1773-74. As captain of militia, he aided Governor Tryon in his conflict with the Regulators, 1768-71; in 1772 he was employed as a surveyor in running the North Carolina-South Carolina boundary line.

In the conflict with Great Britain, Polk was a zealous patriot—a local leader in firing the public mind, in intimidating Loyalists, and in the drafting and adoption by the Mecklenburg committee of the resolves of May 31, 1775, which declared null and void all commissions granted by the Crown and provided for the reorganization of the county government. In the third Provincial Congress (August-September 1775) he was a member of the committee which formulated a temporary state government. Late in the year, as colonel of militia, he participated in the "Snow Campaign" against the Loyalists in upper

South Carolina. In the spring of 1776 he was commissioned colonel of the 4th North Carolina Continental Regiment, which joined General Moore on the lower Cape Fear and marched Northward in the spring of 1777 to reinforce Washington. He was in the battle of Brandywine and at Valley Forge. He went back to North Carolina in February 1778 for supplies and recruits, but disappointed and irritated over not being promoted to succeed Brigadier-General Francis Nash, deceased, and by the loss of his command through consolidation of the North Carolina regiments, he resigned his commission to Washington on June 26 and returned to civil life.

In the critical summer of 1780 Polk accepted two difficult appointments—commissary general of provisions for North Carolina and commissary of purchases for the Continental troops from General Gates, and superintendent commissary for Salisbury district from the provincial board of war. During the invasions of Cornwallis, he was active and alert in resistance and made liberal use of his own credit in purchasing supplies; but responsibility to two masters, and dependence upon county commissioners over whom he had no control, and general confusion, impaired his usefulness and brought an expression of lack of confidence from Gates. Polk offered his resignation, though he continued to serve until after General Greene replaced Gates. Greene, who regarded Polk highly, appointed him brigadier-general of the militia of Salisbury district in the spring of 1781; but the Assembly sent him instead a commission as "colonel commandant," which he returned, though he continued his duties until relieved in May.

In 1783 and 1784 the General Assembly elected Polk counselor of state, and in 1786, delegate to the Continental Congress, but no record of his attendance can be found. He was a promoter and trustee of Queen's College at Charlotte (1771) and of Liberty (1777) and Salisbury (1784) academies. In 1790, he owned forty-seven slaves and much land. He was the host of President Washington at Charlotte in 1791, and died at his home in that town. He had nine children. William [q.v.] was his son; Leonidas [q.v.], his grandson; and Lucius E. and William M. [qq.v.], his great-grandsons. James K. Polk [q.v.] was a grandnephew.

[W. L. Saunders, *The Colonial Records of N. C.*, vols. VI-X (1888-90); Walter Clark, *The State Records of N. C.*, vols. XI-XXVI (1895-1905); Gates Papers in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.; Letter Book, 1774-81, Gov. Burke, in N. C. Hist. Commission; *The N. C. Jour.*, Feb. 19, 1794; *Jours. of the Am. Cong. from 1774 to 1788* (4 vols., 1823); *Jours. of the Continental Cong., 1774-1789*, vol. IV (1906); G. W. Greene, *The*

## Polk

*Life of Nathanael Greene* (3 vols., 1867-71); Wm. M. Polk, *Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General* (rev. ed., 1915), vol. I; S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. V (1906); W. H. Hoyt, *The Papers of Archibald D. Murphey* (2 vols., 1914); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912); Greene's Letterbooks in the Lib. of Cong. and Greene's Papers in the William L. Clements Lib., Ann Arbor, Mich.] A. R. N.

**POLK, TRUSTEN** (May 29, 1811-Apr. 16, 1876), senator, was born on a farm in Sussex County, Del. His mother was Lavenia (Causey) Polk, a sister of Peter Causey who was governor of Delaware from 1855 to 1859, and his father was William Nutter Polk, descended from Robert Bruce Polk (or Pollok), who had settled in Maryland by 1687. Trusten Polk attended a grammar school in Delaware, and an academy at Cambridge, Md., before he entered Yale College, where he graduated with honors in 1831. He wished to enter the ministry, but his father persuaded him to study law, and after about a year in the office of James Rogers, attorney-general of Delaware, he took a two-year law course at Yale. Perceiving that legal practice in Delaware "was monopolized by a few old lawyers" he moved in 1835 to St. Louis, Mo., where he soon rose to a position of recognized leadership at the bar.

Polk was appointed city counselor of St. Louis in 1843, but soon afterwards his health failed, and he traveled (1844-45) through the South, Cuba, and Canada in a successful effort to restore it. While on this tour he made a careful study of the public school systems of several states. During his absence he was elected (1845) one of the two St. Louis delegates to the convention to revise the state constitution. In this body he served as chairman of the committee on education, and, keenly aware that the census of 1840 placed Missouri almost at the "tail end of the Union" in education, devoted himself to the double aim of devising a better state educational system and a scheme of taxation which would render that system practicable. He was largely successful in the realization of both objects. He also took an active part in the framing of a constitutional provision prohibiting the future creation of state banks empowered to issue paper money.

In 1856 he was elected governor on the anti-Benton Democratic ticket, but a few weeks later was elected United States senator, and on Feb. 27, 1857, resigned the governorship. In the Senate he was counted a worthy colleague of the pro-Southern senior senator from Missouri, James S. Green [q.v.]. Although his convictions were Southern, he was not a fire-eater. Among the half dozen really able speeches defending the Southern cause in 1860 and 1861, those of Trus-

## Polk

ten Polk must be accorded a place. In two powerful addresses (Jan. 14 and July 10-11, 1861) he marshaled the arguments for the South in a masterly analysis of the national crisis. Conscientious convictions forced him to absent himself from the Senate in the session beginning Dec. 2, 1861, and upon the basis of a resolution introduced by Charles Sumner Dec. 18, and formally voted upon Jan. 10, 1862, he was expelled from that body. Late in 1861 he went to New Madrid, Mo., and enlisted as a colonel in the Confederate military service. He held, until he was taken prisoner in 1864, the position of presiding military judge of the Department of the Mississippi. At the close of the war he returned to St. Louis, where he continued the practice of law until his death. On Dec. 26, 1837, he married Elizabeth Skinner of St. Louis, who with four daughters survived him, a son having died in infancy. Polk was a man of the purest private character, and a prominent and faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

[*The Messages and Proclamations of the Govs. . . of Mo.*, vol. III (1922); W. B. Stevens, *Mo. the Center State* (1915), vol. II; *The Commonwealth of Mo.* (1877), ed. by C. R. Barns; W. B. Davis and D. S. Durrie, *An Illus. Hist. of Mo.* (1876); Richard Edwards and M. Hopewell, *Edwards's Great West* (1860); H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of Mo.* (1901), vol. V; W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912), pp. 691, 694; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.*, 1876; contemporary newspapers, especially *Jefferson City Tribune*, Apr. 18, 1876, and *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Apr. 17, 1876.] H. E. N.

**POLK, WILLIAM** (July 9, 1758-Jan. 14, 1834), Revolutionary soldier, was born near Charlotte, N. C., the son of Thomas Polk [q.v.] and Susan (Spratt), the former a great-uncle of James K. Polk [q.v.]. In April 1775, while still a student at Queen's College, Charlotte, William was appointed second lieutenant in a South Carolina regiment composed of troops from both of the Carolinas, and saw service against the Loyalists in South Carolina, attracting notice as a daring and resourceful young officer. He was desperately wounded at the battle of Reedy River and confined to bed for nine months. Thereafter it was his proud boast that his was the first American blood spilt south of Lexington.

On Nov. 27, 1776, the provincial congress elected him major of the 9th Regiment of the North Carolina Line, which he commanded when it went to Charleston and when it joined Washington's army in New Jersey in March 1777. He participated in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and was severely wounded in the latter. He spent the winter at Valley Forge and when the nine North Carolina regiments were consolidated into four, the officers fell out by

## Polk

lot and he was retired. He returned to North Carolina on recruiting service and presently joined General Caswell's staff and was with him at Camden. He then joined the staff of General Davidson, with whom he served until Davidson was killed at Cowan's Ford. He was a volunteer officer at Guilford Court House, after which he served with General Pickens for a short time until Governor Rutledge commissioned him lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 4th South Carolina Cavalry. Transferred later to the command of the 3rd Regiment, he fought with it in the engagements at Friday's Ferry, Orangeburg, Fort Motte, Eutaw Springs, Watboo Creek, and Quinby.

In 1783 he was appointed a surveyor general of the state land office with headquarters in what is now Davidson County, Tenn., which he represented in the North Carolina House of Commons in 1785 and 1786. The following year he returned to Mecklenburg, which he represented in the House in 1787 and again in 1790. In 1791 he became supervisor of internal revenue for North Carolina, serving until 1808. In 1799 he moved to Raleigh, where he was increasingly prominent in political, business, and social affairs. He was president of the state bank from 1811 to 1819, president of the Neuse River Navigation Company, an active and devoted trustee of the University of North Carolina from 1790 to 1834 and president of the board from 1802 to 1805, and grand master of Masons for North Carolina and Tennessee from 1799 to 1802. He was several times a candidate for governor before the General Assembly, but, a Federalist, he had no chance of election. Opposed to the War of 1812, he refused to consider the command of a regiment, and when President Madison appointed him a brigadier-general, he declined in spite of much embarrassment. Later, he refused to consider an informal tender of a major-general's commission. In 1824 and 1828 he was an enthusiastic supporter of Jackson, his close friend, and managed his campaign in North Carolina.

Polk was widely popular; a county and three towns in North Carolina and a county and town in Tennessee are named for him. In the latter state he owned more than one hundred thousand acres of land. He was twice married: on Oct. 15, 1789, to Grizelda, daughter of Judge Thomas and Martha (Jones) Gilchrist of Suffolk, Va., who died in 1799; on Jan. 1, 1801, to Sarah, daughter of Philemon Hawkins, Jr. By his first marriage he had two children, one of whom, William J., was the father of Lucius Eugene Polk [q.v.]; by the second he had twelve chil-

## Polk

dren, one of whom was Leonidas [q.v.]. William Polk died in Raleigh.

[William Polk Papers in Lib. of Cong.; transcripts in N. C. Hist. Commission; W. H. Hoyt, *The Papers of Archibald D. Murphy* (2 vols., 1924), which contains reprint of an autograph in the William Polk Papers; Walter Clark, *The State Records of N. C.*, vols. XI (1895), XVI-XXII (1899-1907); H. M. Wagstaff, ed., *The Papers of John Steele* (2 vols., 1922); J. G. deR. Hamilton, ed., *The Papers of Thomas Rufin* (3 vols., 1918-1920); *Raleigh Rec.*, May 19, 1826, Jan. 21, 1834; S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. II (1905), pp. 361-68; W. M. Polk, *Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General* (2 vols., 1893, rev. ed., 1915); K. P. Battle, *Hist. of the Univ. of N. C.*, vol. I (1907); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912).]

J. G. deR. H.

**POLK, WILLIAM MECKLENBURG** (Aug. 15, 1844-June 23, 1918), physician, was born in Ashwood, Maury County, Tenn. His father, Leonidas Polk [q.v.], bishop of Louisiana and later lieutenant general in the Confederate army, was killed at Pine Mountain; his mother was Frances (Devereux) Polk. William started his schooling in Marion, Ala., attended the grammar school of the College of St. James, Washington County, Md. (1858-59), and then entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. Here he was under the personal supervision of "Stonewall" Jackson. Intending to enter West Point, he studied mathematics and the sciences. At the outbreak of the Civil War, though but seventeen years old, he was appointed drill master under Jackson and later transferred to the staff of General Zollicoffer. In April 1861 he entered active field service. It is said that no soldier in the Civil War took part in more battles and skirmishes. At its close he was a captain on the staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

After the surrender of Johnston, Polk became superintendent of the Brierfield (Alabama) Iron Works. Here he met Dr. E. W. Bailey, who aroused his interest in medicine. He began his medical education at the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University) and in 1868 went to New York City, where he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1869. An internship of eighteen months was spent in Bellevue Hospital, where he worked under Austin Flint [q.v.] and other medical celebrities of the day. He progressed rapidly from curator of the pathological department of Bellevue Hospital Medical College and assistant demonstrator of anatomy to the professorship of materia medica. In 1879 he accepted the position of professor of obstetrics and gynecology at the University of the City of New York. Besides these teaching duties, he acted as visiting physician to Bellevue Hospital, where he helped to create a

## Polk

gynecological service. In 1878 he accepted the position of visiting physician to St. Luke's.

Polk's most important activity followed his appointment in 1898 to the office of dean of the new Cornell University Medical School and head of its gynecological department. Here he had the opportunity to express in a new organization the modern ideals of medical education. To the development of a higher standard of teaching in American medical schools he devoted most of his interest from then on. He wrote a biography of his father, *Leonidas Polk, Bishop and General* (2 vols., 1893; revised edition, 1915), and published many medical articles in the *American Journal of Obstetrics*. These contain only observations of momentary interest and have had no influence upon the fundamental trends of medical thought. His value to American medicine lies rather in the organization of departments of gynecological service in New York City, a work for which he was fitted because of his excellent training and also apparently because of his pleasing personality. It is said that "his understanding of womankind and his diplomatic management of their ailments was almost miraculous" (*Transactions of the Southern Surgical Association*, vol. XXXI, 1919, 376). He was married, Nov. 14, 1866, to Ida Ashe Lyon of Alabama, and after this union was broken by death, to Maria H. Dehon of New York City, May 12, 1914. There were five children by the first wife; three died in infancy, one son died after graduation from medical school, and one son survived the father. Polk died in Atlantic City.

[*Am. Jour. of Obstetrics*, Oct. 1918; "Sketches of Eminent Living Gynecologists and Obstetricians of America—William Mecklenburg Polk," *N. Y. Jour. of Gynecology and Obstetrics*, Nov. 1892; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Trans. Am. Gynecological Soc.*, vol. XLIV (1919); W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Cornell Alumni News*, July 1918; death notice and obituary in *N. Y. Times*, June 25, 1918.]

H. S. R.

**POLK, WILLIS JEFFERSON** (Oct. 3, 1867-Sept. 10, 1924), architect, was born on a plantation near Frankfort, Ky., the eldest of five children of Willis W. Polk and his second wife, Endemial Josephine (Drane) Burch. He was a descendant of Robert Bruce Polk who received a grant of land in Maryland in 1687. When Willis was about six years old the family moved to St. Louis, where the mother managed a boarding-house and the father practised as an architect, served as president of the Mechanics' Exchange, and in 1882 ran unsuccessfully for Congress. The boy was tutored at home and in his fourteenth year became an apprentice to J. B. Legge,

## Polk

a local architect. He is said to have won, at the age of sixteen, a competition for a six-room school-house at Hope, near Hot Springs, Ark., to which place his family had moved. Lured by the desire to see the world, before he was twenty-one he went to San Francisco, where some two years later his father opened an architectural office. The younger Polk still felt the lack of preparation for his profession, and obtained employment in various architectural offices in the East, at one time assisting Stanford White [*q.v.*] in New York City.

On Apr. 24, 1900, in San Francisco, he married Christine (Barreda) Moore, a widow, of Spanish descent, and with her visited Europe. Upon his return he entered the Chicago office of Daniel H. Burnham [*q.v.*], where he designed the First National Bank Building, Chicago, the Merchants Exchange, San Francisco, and the Indianapolis Terminal Building. When Burnham's firm undertook, in 1903, a plan for the adornment of San Francisco, Polk designed the bungalow on a spur of Twin Peaks whence Burnham could see the entire city spread out beneath him. He assisted in the preparation of the San Francisco Plan and for the rest of his life was an untiring enthusiast for the civic development thus initiated. Later, he visited St. Louis with Burnham to urge the value of a city plan. After 1904 Polk practised independently in San Francisco. He was chairman of the architectural commission of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition (1915) during the planning of that successful fair. In a preliminary article in *Sunset* (April 1912), he compared the site selected for the exposition to the orchestra of a Greek theatre, with the blue harbor forming the stage and the Marin hills the background. The "palaces" of the exposition were designed to serve as the "costumed chorus," observing the drama furnished by the ships of the world maneuvering on the surface of the water. By a system of inner courts and by uniform roofs and façades, a colorful individuality was permitted, and yet a general unity was obtained.

Polk's buildings in the new San Francisco, erected after the earthquake and fire of 1906, were mainly of a monumental, conservative style. He himself thought his Water Temple, Sunol, was his masterpiece—a restrained Doric peristyle. Many of his later buildings were marked by freshness of handling as he studied the possibilities of new materials and the requirements of new functions. His Hallidie Building with its glass front and metal trims illustrates the use of new materials; the Central Pumping Station of the Spring Valley Water Company and Sta-

tion "D" of the Gas and Electric Company, with their adaptations of Spanish motives, the meeting of new requirements. His careful restoration of the Mission Dolores is an example of his erudition. Other notable buildings in San Francisco include the First National Bank Building, the Pacific Union Club, the Mills Building, the Cuyler Lee Building, the Chronicle Building, the Hobart Building, St. Mary's Hospital, the Western Pacific Station, and the Ferry Building, in which he collaborated with C. P. Brown. The Mills Building in Sacramento and many of the finest residences in San Francisco and throughout the peninsula were also of his designing. He is considered one of the creators of the "California style" of domestic architecture. A fine draftsman, a skilful designer in the manner of Bramante or Peruzzi, he infused his compositions with a flavor of individuality, subtle and beautiful. After his death the Willis Polk Company continued, in the McDuffie House, Claremont, and the Metcalf House, Piedmont, the "poetic interpretations of classical architecture" shown in Polk's own designs, but later, modern trends began to be blended with the office traditions.

As a personality, Polk was always vivid. According to some, he was lovable, witty, and sarcastic, an indomitable champion of the beautiful as preferable to the utilitarian; according to others, he was egotistical, combative, a tactless self-advertiser. He was a man of magnetic presence and aristocratic appearance, generous, extravagant, a born "romancer" when autobiographical. He died at his country home, San Mateo, his wife and a stepson surviving him, leaving his plans for the Opera House in the Civic Center, on which he had worked for many years, still unrealized.

[Information from T. E. Tallmadge and W. B. Fawcett, former colleagues; Pauline Jacobsen, "The Whip of Discontent," *Sunset*, Apr. 1922, an unreliable account of Polk's early days; W. H. Polk, *Polk Family and Kinsmen* (1912); Charles Moore, *Daniel H. Burnham* (2 vols., 1921); *Architectural Record*, Jan., Aug. 1912, Dec. 1913, Feb., Oct. 1918, Mar. 1919, Nov. 1920; *Architect and Engineer*, Sept. 1924; *Pacific Coast Architect*, Oct. 1924; *Western Architect*, Jan. 1919, Dec. 1921, Nov. 1923; *Am. Architect*, Nov. 5, 1924; *San Francisco Chronicle*, *San Francisco Examiner*, Sept. 12, 1924; obituary of Willis Polk, Sr., in *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Dec. 1, 1906; St. Louis and San Francisco directories; letter from R. B. Maybeck; memorandum from Mrs. Willis Polk.]

W. S. R.

**POLLAK, GUSTAV** (May 4, 1849–Nov. 1, 1919), editor and critic, was born in Vienna, of Austrian Jewish parents, Lazar Pollak, a doctor, and Magdalena (Klein). Gustav was the second of their four children. He was educated in the public schools of Vienna, and emigrated to America at the age of seventeen. Since it had

been the belief of Vienna physicians that he was threatened with consumption and that a warmer climate would be better for him, he went almost immediately to the South. The years he spent there were the chaotic years of the Carpet-bagger era, of which he retained vivid memories. During most of the period he was at Tuscaloosa, Ala., working in stores as a clerk and tutoring at the same time. He had gained a sound knowledge of English through study before he came to America; but he was always delicately scrupulous in his use of words and, not content with mere correctness, he aimed at a precise and completely idiomatic style. For years he made it a point to look up in the dictionary every English word concerning which he had any doubt. The result was that in an amazingly short time he was writing English with the same ease as German. Shortly after his arrival in America he established a friendship with Michael Heilprin [q.v.], who exercised a profound intellectual influence upon him, and whom he almost idolized. His health having been fully restored, he returned for a year or two to Vienna, and appears for a time to have contemplated remaining there permanently, but in 1874 he was back in America and on May 23, 1875, he married Heilprin's daughter, Celia. She was a woman of extraordinarily fine character, and the marriage, until her death in 1911, appears to have been one of ideal felicity.

Pollak began to contribute to the *New York Nation* in 1874, and joined the *New York Evening Post* as cashier in 1881 when the latter journal acquired the *Nation*. It was not long before the editorial staff of the *Evening Post* recognized his remarkable knowledge of European affairs, and he soon became a regular contributor to the paper, first on foreign politics and later on literary subjects. He remained cashier of the *Evening Post* Publishing Company until 1893, and continued his literary connections with the *Nation* and the *Evening Post* thereafter. From 1884 to 1909 he edited the magazine *Babyhood* with Dr. L. M. Yale. He contributed an article on Vienna to Appletons' *American Cyclopædia* (vol. XVI, 1876), and was connected with the editorial revision of *The Century Cyclopædia of Names* in 1895, *The New International Encyclopædia* from 1902 to 1904, and *Nelson's Encyclopædia* from 1906 to 1907. He lectured on the Austrian dramatists at Johns Hopkins in 1905. From 1884 to 1901 he resided at Summit, N. J., and took an active part in Democratic politics. He was an ardent admirer of Cleveland. He was one of the founders of the German-American Reform Union during the presidential campaign of

## Pollard

1892, and a candidate of the Gold Democrats for state senator from Union County, N. J., in 1896. He was also interested in local political activities in Summit, and served on the board of health and on the board of education of the town for a number of years.

Pollak was the author of *The Century Book for Mothers* (1901), with Dr. L. M. Yale; *Franz Grillparzer and the Austrian Drama* (1907); *The Hygiene of the Soul* (1910), a memoir of an Austrian physician; *Michael Heilprin and His Sons* (1912); *International Perspective in Criticism* (1914); *Fifty Years of American Idealism: The New York Nation, 1865-1915* (1915); and *The House of Hohenzollern and the Hapsburg Monarchy* (1917). His book on the Austrian dramatist and critic, Grillparzer, is still the standard work in English on the subject. His *International Perspective in Criticism* is an admirable example of his merits as a critic. The three main figures treated in it are Grillparzer, Goethe, and Sainte-Beuve. These essays are gracefully written, balanced, scholarly, and distinguished, and deserve to be better known than they are. The viewpoint throughout is that of a cosmopolitan critic who deplores provincial standards of literary judgment wherever they exist.

Pollak's equal mastery of English and German is an index of his powers as a linguist. He also read French and Italian, and in his later years a great deal of Latin and some Greek. His conversation enjoyed a rather remarkable reputation for its high spirits, its geniality, and its spontaneous wit; he was, in short, an authentic example of the traditional Viennese. He wrote occasional verse, and at the age of fifty began to paint as a diversion. His sympathies in the World War were with America, and during a few months at the end of 1917 and the beginning of 1918 he worked with the "Enquiry" headed by Colonel House at Washington. He was disgusted with the terms of the peace treaty, however, and depressed particularly by the break-up of Austria-Hungary. He died of heart disease at Cambridge, Mass., survived by a daughter and a son. The eldest of his three children, Francis D. Pollak, a New York lawyer, predeceased him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; (inaccurate in one or two dates); *Nation*, Nov. 8, 1919; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Nov. 3, 1919; information from friends and surviving members of the family.]

H. H.

**POLLARD, EDWARD ALFRED** (Feb. 27, 1831-Dec. 16, 1872), journalist, author, was born at "Alta Vista," Albemarle County, Va., the seventh of nine children of Richard and Paulina Cabell (Rives) Pollard. His name appears in

## Pollard

some accounts as Edward Albert; he generally signed it Edward A., but in the preface to *The Lost Cause* (1867) he wrote it Edward Alfred, as it is given in most sources. His father was *chargé d'affaires* in Chile, 1834-41; his mother was the daughter of Robert and Margaret Jordan (Cabell) Rives (Childs, *post*, pp. 593-94; Brown, *post*, pp. 433-34, 438). He was a student at Hampden-Sidney College about 1846, and then entered the University of Virginia, where he remained from 1847 to 1849. He is recorded as having entered the College of William and Mary as a law student, Oct. 14, 1850, at the age of eighteen, but the latter statement is in disagreement with other references to the date of his birth (Wilson, *post*). On Nov. 19, he was "given leave to withdraw," and later, by unanimous vote of the faculty, denied readmission. He then studied law in Baltimore, and afterward spent some years in California. According to his own story he traveled in Mexico, Nicaragua, China, Japan, Siam, and in Europe as a journalist, but it is difficult to reconcile his account with the time then necessary for such an extended journey. During the Buchanan administration he was for a time clerk of the judiciary committee of the House of Representatives.

About this time he married but the name of his wife, who died very soon, is unknown. Under the influence of Bishop Meade he began studying for the Episcopal ministry, but his journalistic bent was too strong; in 1861 he became editor of the *Daily Richmond Examiner*, and held that post until 1867. In 1864 he was captured while running the blockade in the steamer *Grayhound*, with the intention of going to England to promote the sale of his books, and was carried to Fortress Monroe. After an unsuccessful attempt to induce Lord Lyons, the British minister, to demand his release, he was carried to New York and later to Boston, where he was first paroled and then confined in Fort Warren until Aug. 2. Later he was again paroled, sent to Brooklyn and then south, where Grant, under Stanton's orders, placed him in solitary confinement at Fortress Monroe until he was exchanged, Jan. 12, 1865; he then returned to Richmond. At the close of the war he was given a pass to leave the country and went to Europe, but soon returned, and in 1867 established *Southern Opinion*, a weekly newspaper, which ran until 1869. In 1868 he founded *The Political Pamphlet*, which also died early. He spent the last few years of his life in New York, continuing to write for the press and publishing books until the end. He died in Lynchburg, Va., of albuminaria. After the war he married Marie Antoinette Nathalie



Granier, who had separated from her first husband, James R. Dowell, during the war because of political differences (*Library of Southern Literature*, XV, n.d., p. 349). She survived Pollard and later acquired some note as a writer and public speaker.

For some years prior to the war, Pollard had been an advocate of secession, and he was a fiery and devoted partisan of the Confederacy. But he quickly became convinced that President Davis was unfit for his office, and the *Examiner* was therefore a merciless and caustic critic and a bitter enemy of him. To the end Pollard insisted that Davis was the prime cause of the South's defeat, and, denying any prejudice towards him, asserted that he attacked him only "through supreme devotion to a great cause." Pollard was the ablest and most prolific Southern writer of his day, though his literary output, on account of constant repetition and republication under different titles, looms larger than its deserts. His chief published works were: *The Southern Spy, or Curiosities of Negro Slavery in the South* (1859), reprinted the same year as *Black Diamonds Gathered in the Darkey Homes of the South*; *Black Aaron: A Christmas Story* (1859); *Letters of the Southern Spy, in Washington and Elsewhere* (1861), which was reprinted that year, and in 1862, under a slightly different title, and which took the form of letters to Lincoln accusing him of forcing the war; *The Second Battle of Manassas* (1862); *The First Year of the War* (1862); *The Second Year of the War* (1863, 1864); *The Rival Administrations: Richmond and Washington in December 1863* (1864); *The Two Nations: A Key to the History of the American War* (1864); *The War in America, 1863-64* (1865); *The Third Year of the War* (1865); *A Letter on the State of the War* (1865); *Observations in the North: Eight Months in Prison and on Parole* (1865); *The Last Year of the War* (1866); *Southern History of the War* (2 vols., 1866); *The Lost Cause: A New Southern History of the War of the Confederates* (1866); *Lee and His Lieutenants* (1867), reprinted later under a somewhat different title; *The Lost Cause Regained* (1868); *Life of Jefferson Davis; With a Secret History of the Southern Confederacy* (1869); *Memoir of the Assassination of Henry Rives Pollard* (1869); *The Virginia Tourist* (1870); *A Southern Historian's Appeal for Horace Greeley* (1872); *The Political Literature of America* (n.d.); and *The Key to the Ku Klux* (n.d.), a furious attack on Davis and a denunciation of the Klan.

Pollard's works are journalistic, unscientific,

bitterly prejudiced, and often unjust, yet possessed of a certain power and, at times, keen judgment. His literary style is good. Gen. D. H. Hill, criticizing certain of Pollard's books, quoted with approval a characterization of him as "partial, prejudiced, dogmatic, determined" (*The Land We Love*, Feb. 1868, p. 272) and, after Pollard had attacked the review, charged him with falsehood and with "the most stupendous, wholesale plagiarism, ever perpetrated in the literary annals of the world," an estimate with which, Hill said, the Cincinnati *Enquirer* and the Louisville *Courier* substantially agreed (*Ibid.*, July 1868, p. 283). While extreme, this estimate is not without a certain justification.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Am. Ann. Cyc.*, 1872, p. 676; J. S. Wilson, "Edward Alfred Pollard," in *Lib. of Sou. Literature*, IX (1909), 4147-50; Alexander Brown, *The Cobbleys and Their Kin* (1895); J. R. Childs, *Reliques of the River* (1929); obituaries in *Richmond Enquirer* and *Richmond Dispatch*, Dec. 18, 1872.]  
J. G. deR. H.

**POLLARD, JOSEPH PERCIVAL** (Jan. 29, 1860-Dec. 17, 1911), literary and dramatic critic, author, better known as Percival Pollard, was born at Griefswald, Pomerania, of English-German parentage, the son of Joseph and Marie Pollard. He was educated at Eastbourne College, Sussex, England. He never lost his early interest in German civilization and later became one of the foremost interpreters of German literature in the United States. Coming to New York in 1885, he entered the field of journalism on the *St. Joseph News*, St. Joseph, Mo., in 1891. From 1897 until his death in 1911 he was literary reviewer for *Toten Topics*, a position from which he was able to exert a not inconsiderable influence upon contemporary criticism. At the turn of the century, he collaborated with Vance Thompson, Walter Blackburn Harte, Bliss Carman, and others in founding the *Criterion*, a radical and militant literary journal filled with personalities and prejudices, which, after about a year, gradually "succumbed to the increasing cowardice of its business managers" (Pollard, *Their Day in Court*, p. 309). The *Criterion Independent Theatre* was a brave effort on the part of this same group to emancipate drama from the tyranny of the box-office, but it was equally short-lived.

Between 1892 and 1911 Pollard published ten volumes of fiction and criticism and translated a book on Oscar Wilde from the German. During a year of his career he had worked as a "rewrite man" for the celebrated actor, Richard Mansfield [q.v.], whom he satirized as Arthur Wantage in his novel, *The Imitator* (1901). The year 1906 saw the production of *Nocturno*, writ-



## Pollard

ten with Leo Ditrichstein. It was not successful. A like fate attended the production of his *The Ambitious Mrs. Alcott*, at the Astor Theatre, New York, the following year. At the same time from his prolific pen there poured forth a stream of reviews and articles, published under a variety of pseudonyms: as many as six appeared the same month, and often several in the same periodical. As a novelist Pollard was not successful and as a dramatist he was frankly a failure, but although his reputation has greatly diminished since his death, his reviews entitle him to an honorable position in the field of American literary criticism. He was one of the pioneers of realistic criticism in the United States and he ranks only below James Gibbons Huncker [*q.v.*] as one of the best interpreters of European literature to the American public in the early years of the twentieth century. He fought, as Huncker did not, to raise the level of American letters; he sought, by his withering criticism, to purge them of all that was false and cheap. His pen was brutal and audacious and his attacks against individuals were frequent, since, as he explained, "denouncing a crime against literature has never seemed to me so efficacious, or so dishonest, as denouncing the criminal" (Pollard, *op. cit.*, p. 13). He was independent and honest in his judgments, but his friendly enthusiasm sometimes led him astray, as in his extravagant eulogies of Ambrose Bierce. His most substantial volume of criticism, *Their Day in Court* (1909), contains many autobiographical passages and reveals the wide variety of his talent, his enthusiasms, and his prejudices.

To his few friends it seemed that Pollard, like Pooh-Bah, must have been born sneering. For every friend he made a score of enemies, and he possessed an extraordinary facility for alienating his friends. His publisher, Walter Neale, described him as: "Taciturn, rather morose, suspicious of his associates; inordinately stingy; apparently without the slightest affection for any human being" (Neale, *post*, p. 251). He was twice married; his second wife, Charlotte T. Rénea, whom he married Jan. 22, 1899, and a child of his first marriage survived him (*Sun*, Baltimore, Dec. 18, 1911). He died in a Baltimore hospital and his body was cremated. His funeral was attended by four friends: H. L. Mencken, Walter Meade, Ambrose Bierce, and his second wife, who shortly afterward remarried.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Dec. 18, 1911; *Los Angeles Sunday Times*, Dec. 31, 1911; *Current Literature*, Mar. 1912; Walter Neale, *Life of Ambrose Bierce* (1929); private information from H. L. Mencken and Walter Neale.] F.M.

## Pollock

**POLLOCK, JAMES** (Sept. 11, 1810-Apr. 19, 1890), governor of Pennsylvania, congressman, was born at Milton, Northumberland County, Pa., the son of William and Sarah (Wilson) Pollock, and a grandson of Samuel Pollock who came to America about 1732. William Pollock was a farmer and merchant. James received his early education at Milton Classical Academy, and graduated with honors from the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, in 1831. He then studied law in the office of Samuel Hepburn at Milton, Pa., in November 1833 was admitted to the county bar, and subsequently to that of the supreme court of Pennsylvania. In 1834 he opened a law office in Milton and in 1835 was appointed deputy attorney-general for Northumberland County, serving for three years. In 1844 he was elected as a Whig representative to the Twenty-eighth Congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Henry Frick. He was twice reelected, serving in all from Apr. 5, 1844, to Mar. 4, 1849, and retiring of his own accord. While in the House he served as chairman of a special committee appointed to consider the desirability of building a railroad to the Pacific Coast, and on June 23, 1848, presented its report, which constituted the first official recommendation of this project ("Railroad to Oregon," *House Report No. 733*, 30 Cong., 1 Sess.). He was also one of the men who gave encouragement to Samuel F. B. Morse [*q.v.*], inventor of the telegraph, when he went to Washington to secure assistance from the government. While in Congress, Pollock was a friend of both Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas.

Pollock was appointed president judge of the eighth judicial district in Pennsylvania, Jan. 15, 1850, and served until the adoption of the amendment to the state constitution making such offices elective. Declining nomination for the office, he returned to the practice of law, but the same year was nominated for the governorship of Pennsylvania by the Whig and Native American ("Know-Nothing") parties, and was elected by a majority of 37,007 over his Democratic opponent, William Bigler, for the term extending from Jan. 16, 1855, to Jan. 19, 1858. Among the important accomplishments of his administration was the sale of the state-owned canals and railroads between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh to the Pennsylvania Railroad and other railroad companies. By this and other means he considerably reduced the state debt and thus reduced state taxes. He also obtained the passage of a series of acts laying the foundation for the public school system of the state. On the outbreak of the financial crisis of 1857 he aided in

restoring public confidence by calling an extra session of the legislature, which passed a bill permitting the state banks to suspend specie payments.

At the expiration of his term as governor he refused to become a candidate for reelection and returned to the practice of law. He represented Pennsylvania at the Peace Conference which met in Washington during the winter of 1860-61 to devise a means of averting the impending war. In May 1861 he was appointed director of the United States Mint in Philadelphia, which office he held until his resignation, Oct. 1, 1866. It was during this time that he suggested the placing of the motto "In God We Trust" on all United States gold and silver coins large enough to contain it, which practice continues today (*Annual Report of the Director of the Mint*, 1862, p. 7; 1863, p. 10; 1865, p. 14; 1866, p. 9). In 1869 he was again appointed director of the Mint and retained the position until 1873, when a reorganization took place under the Coinage Act of that year and he was made superintendent under R. H. Linderman [*q.v.*], director of the Bureau of the Mint. He served as naval officer of customs at Philadelphia, 1879-83, and in 1886 was federal chief supervisor of elections. This was his last public office. He was a member of the board of trustees of Lafayette College (1855-76) and one of the founders and president of the board of trustees of the Pennsylvania Military College at Chester (1862-90). He was also a member of various charitable boards and organizations in Philadelphia. He married Sarah Ann Hepburn, Dec. 19, 1837. He died at the home of a son-in-law, in Lock Haven, Pa. Pollock is said to have been extremely Puritanical in his attitude toward cards and liquor. He was a firm believer in the ancient code of "an eye for an eye," and for this reason did not mind signing a death warrant. As a lawyer, he "was not up to date" (McClure, *post*) and enjoyed only moderate success.

[*James Pollock, Gov. of Pa., 1854-57* (n.d.); H. E. Hayden, *Pollock General: A Biog. Sketch of Oliver Pollock, Esq.* (1883); G. G. Evans, *Hist. of the U. S. Mint at Phila.* (1885); H. M. Jenkins, *Pennsylvania—Colonial and Federal* (1903), II, 348-53; A. K. McClure, *Old Time Notes of Pa.* (1905), I, 212-33; W. C. Armor, *Lives of the Governors of Pa.* (1872); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Princetonian*, May 7, 1890; *Times* (Phila.), Apr. 20, 1890; *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 21, 1890.]

J. H. F.

**POLLOCK, OLIVER** (c. 1737-Dec. 17, 1823), trader, planter, financier, was born near Coleraine in northern Ireland, the second son of Jaret Pollock. When twenty-three years of age, he emigrated with his father and older brother to Carlisle, Pa. Returning to Philadelphia with-

in two years and securing a vessel and crew, he was entrusted by a group of merchants with a cargo of flour and other merchandise which he sold in the West Indies. As trader and merchant he became connected with an "eminent house" in Havana.

During this period of five years, he acquired the use of Spanish. Through his friend, Father Butler, president of the Jesuit College, he was brought into intimate relations with Don Alexander O'Reilly [*q.v.*], second in command of the Spanish army in Cuba. In 1768, Pollock removed to New Orleans. From this center he extended his trading ventures, speculated in lands, and also became a planter. The following year, Count O'Reilly, commanding a force of 2,600 men, appeared before New Orleans and demanded the cession of Louisiana in conformity with the treaty of 1762. The task of feeding his army proved more difficult than the capture of a town of three thousand inhabitants. Pollock, who had recently come from Baltimore with a boat loaded with flour, proffered it to the General on his own terms. For this generosity Pollock was granted freedom of trade in Louisiana, and a period of marked expansion in his commercial career followed. As he wrote: "For twelve years before the Revolution, I was supply'd with dry-goods from London, negroes from Africa and flour from Philad'a to the River Mississippi (for all which I had no bills protested); and by the correspondence I had with the principal Commercial Houses in Philad'a I became known to the United States" (*Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, vol. V, 1885, p. 251).

At the opening of the Revolution, ammunition was greatly needed by the American army, especially for frontier protection and for winning the friendship of the Indians. In early August 1776, Capt. George Gibson of the Virginia Line, aided by Pollock, procured from Governor Unzaga, O'Reilly's successor, 10,000 pounds of powder. The greater portion was taken to Fort Pitt and the remainder to Philadelphia. In a letter addressed to the Virginia Council of Safety and in another to the Continental Congress, Pollock furnished information regarding the situation at New Orleans, and tendered his "hearty Services."

Upon the arrival of Don Bernardo de Galvez [*q.v.*], governor of Louisiana, Pollock was presented to him by Unzaga as a "faithful and zealous American in whom he might repose implicit confidence." A demand by British officers that he be surrendered was refused. Following his advice, Galvez, by the close of the year 1777, had aided the Americans by sending to the upper

## Pollock

Mississippi posts and to the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia arms, ammunition, and provisions amounting to \$70,000. For this sum, Pollock became personally responsible. Early in 1778, he received appointment as commercial agent for the United States. The following year, he accompanied Galvez on an expedition in which Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez were captured by the Spaniards.

After the capture of Kaskaskia in 1778, George Rogers Clark [*q.v.*], following the order of Gov. Patrick Henry, turned to Pollock for assistance. With the aid of American friends in New Orleans and funds obtained by contracting for the use of his slaves on the public works, the latter was enabled to meet Clark's appeals for powder, cannon, and other supplies. Bills of credit on Virginia, drawn by Clark, were accepted by the merchants and traders of the Illinois country in payment for their goods as long as they were received and paid at face value in silver by Pollock. "The invoice Mr. Pollock rendered upon all occasions in paying those bills," Clark wrote in 1785, "I considered at the time and now to be one of the happy circumstances that enabled me to keep possession of that country" (Clark MSS., Virginia State Archives).

By July 1779, Pollock's advances had so far exhausted his credit that to meet an order from Governor Henry for \$10,000 worth of goods he was compelled to mortgage some of his lands. The promised supplies of flour and meal had not been forwarded to him. During the war, as agent for the United States and, by implication, of Virginia—although that state protested later that his formal appointment had never been confirmed—he made advances of some \$300,000. His claim against Virginia, by January 1782, was \$139,739, and for some months he vainly prayed the Assembly for relief. The following year he accepted the office of commercial agent for the United States at Havana, with the hope of discharging his debts. Unable to satisfy the claims of former creditors, he was arrested and held in custody eighteen months. Through the influence of Governor Galvez, he returned to Philadelphia, and renewed his petitions to Congress and the Virginia Assembly for relief. From time to time he received small sums, and he was awarded the sum of \$90,000 by Congress (December 1785), but this obligation was not finally met for a number of years.

With funds secured on his credit, he fitted out a vessel, loaded it with flour, and returned to the West Indies and New Orleans as a trader. So successful was he, that by 1790 he was able to meet all of his financial obligations in New Or-

## Polock

leans. His claim against Virginia, to the amount of \$108,609, was paid by the federal government, and his other accounts against Virginia were eventually paid by that state. He returned to Cumberland County, Pa., where he purchased an estate. During 1804 he became a candidate for a seat in Congress but was defeated. He took up his residence in Philadelphia for a short time and then in Baltimore. Some years later he went to live with a married daughter at Pinckneyville, Miss., where he died in 1823.

About 1770, he was married to Margaret O'Brien, who died Jan. 10, 1799. Their family consisted of five sons and three daughters. On Nov. 2, 1805, he married Mrs. Winifred Deady of Baltimore, who died in 1814.

[The best brief account of Pollock is found in H. E. Hayden, *Pollock Geneal.: A Biog. Sketch of Oliver Pollock, Esq.* . . . (1883). See also J. A. James, "Oliver Pollock, Financier of the Revolution in the West," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June 1929, and *The Life of George Rogers Clark* (1928), pp. 93, 124-26, 292-97; a biography of Pollock is in preparation and a volume of his letters is being edited by the same writer.]

J. A. J.

**POLOCK, MOSES** (May 14, 1817-Aug. 16, 1903), publisher, rare-book dealer, bibliophile, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Hyman Pollock, of Amsterdam, who with his wife, Rebecca (Barnett), emigrated to America in 1811 immediately after their marriage in London and, settling in Philadelphia, became one of the most prominent and active members of the Jewish community in that city. Moses early showed a remarkable interest in books, and his inclinations were encouraged by his father, who determined to allow him to follow his hobby as a career. The leading firm of booksellers and publishers in Philadelphia at that time was McCarty & Davis, successors to Johnson & Warner, whose firm had been established by Jacob Johnson about 1780. On the retirement of William McCarty from the business in 1831, Moses Pollock, then fourteen years of age, obtained a clerkship in the store. He made the best use of the opportunities offered by such a position, and also made many notable friends, since the store was at various times a rendezvous for Edgar Allan Poe, James Fenimore Cooper, Noah Webster, Charles Godfrey Leland, Herman Melville, and other men of letters.

On the death of Thomas Davis in 1851, Moses Pollock acquired the business, with money bequeathed to him by his former employer for that purpose. From 1853 he carried on the business in his own name. As a publisher he was extremely successful and issued a large number of books including fiction, drama, school books, and general literature. One of his best-known achieve-

## Polock

ments in this connection was the publication in 1857 of the first collected edition of the works of Charles Brockden Brown [q.v.], America's first novelist. As soon as he had made a sufficient fortune by publishing modern books, Polock retired from that business and established himself as a rare-book dealer, being the first bookseller in the United States to deal exclusively in Americana. At this time many famous American collections were being formed, and among the habitués at Pollock's store were such collectors as James Lenox, Samuel L. M. Barlow, Samuel W. Pennypacker, Henry C. Murphy, and Clarence S. Bement [q.v.], George Brinley, and J. C. Brevoort, whose libraries, together with those of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, the John Carter Brown Library in Providence, and other notable institutions, owe much to the knowledge and acumen of the Philadelphia bibliophile and dealer. In the course of time Moses Polock's passion for his book treasures grew to such an extent that money would not buy them from him. On the rare occasions when he could be persuaded very reluctantly to part with one for a price, he invariably made an exact copy in pen and ink. A number of these beautiful and laboriously made copies are still in existence—remarkable specimens of calligraphy.

As a collector, Polock specialized in Franklinitiana, Washingtoniana, and in American children's books, becoming one of the leading authorities on these subjects and on Americana in general. His knowledge of the early history of Pennsylvania and particularly of Philadelphia was profound, and both historians and bibliographers have frequently acknowledged their indebtedness to him. His collection of children's books, the first of its kind in the United States, he bequeathed to his nephew and successor in the business, Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach.

In 1895, having spent sixty-five years in the book trade, he made a *quasi* retirement, and a large portion of his remarkable stock of Americana, including the Franklin imprints and books from the library of George Washington, were sold at public auction by Stan V. Henkels of Philadelphia. He died, unmarried, eight years later, and the remainder of his vast stock, advertised as "the estate of the oldest bookseller in the United States," was sold on Mar. 9 and 10, 1904, by the same firm of Philadelphia auctioneers.

[William Brotherhead, *Forty Years among the Old Booksellers of Phila.* (1891); A. S. W. Rosenbach, *Books and Bidders* (1927), with two portraits of Moses Polock; H. S. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Aug. 17, 1903; personal recollections.]

A. S. W. R.

## Pomeroy

POMEROY, JOHN NORTON (Apr. 12, 1828–Feb. 15, 1885), legal author and educator, was born in Rochester, N. Y., the son of Enos Pomeroy and Sarah Strong Norton and a descendant of the seventh generation from Eltweed Pomeroy who left England and helped to found Dorchester, Mass., in 1630. Enos Pomeroy, born at Buckland, Mass., in 1701, studied law at Ithaca, N. Y., married in 1816 and the same year settled in the then small village of Rochester where he practised for the remainder of his active life. His son John received the usual preparation in the public schools of his native town and in 1843 entered Hamilton College at Clinton, N. Y. After graduating in 1847 he taught school first in Rochester and later near Cincinnati, where he enrolled as a law student under Senator Thomas Corwin [q.v.]. Upon his return to Rochester, he studied further with Judge Henry R. Selden and in 1851 was admitted to the bar and began practice in his native town. It does not appear that much resulted directly from this venture, for one of his eulogists describes him at thirty-five as "a lawyer . . . without practice." It was not until nearly the close of his career, when he appeared in the celebrated *Debris* case (*Woodruff vs. North Bloomfield Gravel Mining Company*, 9 *Sawyer*, 441) and the railroad tax case (*San Mateo County vs. Southern Pacific Railroad Company*, 8 *Sawyer*, 238) before the United States circuit court for California, that he had an opportunity to display his real forensic ability. Judge Dundy described his argument in the former as "a masterly and exhaustive presentation of the case," and that in the latter Judge Sawyer characterized as "lucid, exhaustive and eminently instructive."

After nine years at Rochester Pomeroy moved to New York City and in the spring of 1861 became the head of an academy at Kingston, N. Y. In 1864 he published his first book, *An Introduction to Municipal Law* (2nd ed., 1883, reprint, 1886). In the same year he received a call to the law faculty of the University of the City of New York (later New York University). The book, which purported to be an elementary text for law students, really marked a departure from the conventional treatises based upon Blackstone. It disclosed Pomeroy's acquaintance with Roman and other legal systems, as well as with the ideas which Bentham and Austin were then spreading in England. In 1868 he published *An Introduction to the Constitutional Law of the United States* in which he displayed the same scholarly and scientific method. After about six years of teaching in the New York institution he returned to Rochester and devoted himself to

## Pomeroy

writing. In 1874 he published a new edition, with ample notes, of Theodore Sedgwick's treatise on statutory and constitutional law, followed two years later by his own work: *Remedies and Remedial Rights . . . According to the Reformed American Procedure* (2nd ed., 1883). This was an outgrowth of the codification movement initiated in New York under David Dudley Field [q.v.] and spreading over about two-thirds of the states. It met the need for a text which would interpret the spirit of the new system and was by far the most philosophical treatise of its time on that theme. Republished later under the title of *Code Remedies* (4th ed., 1904), it is still much used in code states. In 1877 he published a pamphlet entitled *The Code of Remedial Justice Reviewed and Criticised*, containing his protest against changes in the Field Code of Practice, and *A Complete Practical Treatise on Criminal Procedure, Pleading and Evidence*, an edition of the work of J. F. Archbold.

Pomeroy's greatest opportunity came after he had passed fifty. On Mar. 26, 1878, the California legislature established the Hastings College of Law as a department of the state university and Pomeroy was called to its faculty. He delivered the inaugural address, on Aug. 9, 1878, and for the first two years he was the principal instructor. As others joined the faculty he found more leisure for his favorite pursuit—writing. His *Treatise on the Specific Performance of Contracts* appeared in 1879 (2nd ed., 1897) and his *Treatise on Equity Jurisprudence*, pronounced by Justice Field his "greatest work," in 1881-83 (3 vols.). He delivered a course of lectures at the college on "International Law in Time of Peace" which were edited and published posthumously in 1886 by Theodore S. Woolsey of Yale. In 1884 he published *A Treatise on the Law of Riparian Rights* (enlarged ed., 1890) and in 1885 he embodied in a pamphlet of sixty-nine pages his objections to the Civil Code in California. Meanwhile he found time to establish and, with his son Carter, to edit, the *West Coast Reporter* in which he published (Nov. 13-Dec. 4, 1884) what appears to have been the first article in English on the "community property" system which he had found in California. Just when he seemed to have reached the zenith of his fame and productivity, he was stricken with pneumonia and after only a week's illness he passed away. While perhaps not entitled to rank as a world jurist, Pomeroy, in his eight major treatises and numerous articles, has exercised a very considerable influence upon the bench and bar of America and the consequent development of its law. He was married on Nov. 21, 1855, to

## Pomeroy

Anne Rebecca Carter at Savannah, Ga. They had three sons and one daughter.

[Sources include: J. N. Pomeroy, Jr., "John Norton Pomeroy," in W. D. Lewis, *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. VIII (1909); Chauncey B. Ripley, *Address on the Presentation of the Memorial Portrait of John Norton Pomeroy to . . . the Univ. of N. Y.* (1888), to which is appended a biographical sketch by Carter Pomeroy; A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Gen. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); C. W. Slack, "Hastings Coll. of the Law," *Green Bag*, Dec. 1889; *Daily Examiner* (San Francisco), Feb. 16, 1885.]

C. S. L.

**POMEROY, MARCUS MILLS** (Dec. 25, 1833-May 30, 1896), popularly known as "Brick" Pomeroy, was a journeyman printer, newspaper editor and publisher, propagandist, politician, and at times, humorist. It was during his youthful editorship of the *Horicon* (Wisconsin) *Argus* in 1857 that a playful skit on the neighboring town of Beaver Dam won for him from George D. Prentice, then editor of the *Louisville Daily Journal*, the sobriquet of perfect "Brick." He was born in Elmira, N. Y., the son of Hunt Pomeroy, a practical watchmaker, and a descendant of Eltwed Pomeroy who settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630. His mother, Orlina Rebecca White, daughter of Dr. Amos Gates White of Orange County, a prominent descendant of Revolutionary stock, died when he was but two, and at her request the child was brought up in her brother's family. There in a log cabin, on a small farm, heavily mortgaged, Mark was reared to hard labor and adversity, and was taught rigid economy from the first. In his youth he helped his uncle in the village smithy, did the usual chores about the farm, and lived the pioneer farm life of that day.

In April 1850 he set out from home, and in true journeyman-printer fashion, tramped to Corning, N. Y., where he began his apprenticeship on the *Corning Journal*. After some years of traveling from one printing office to another, he returned to Corning, established his first paper, the *Sun*, and on Jan. 26, 1854, was married to Anna Amelia Wheeler of that city. Soon afterward he moved to Athens, Pa., and in March 1857, with a total cash capital of \$20.29, moved family and baggage to Wisconsin, where he started the *Horicon Argus*. After some journeyman's work in Milwaukee, and Washington, D. C. (including some early political experience), he returned to Wisconsin and in 1860 established the paper that was later to make him nationally famous, the *La Crosse Democrat*. From 1860 to 1866 he engineered the *Democrat* through poverty, prejudice, and political bitterness; his closest friend was the sheriff. The circulation of the paper grew from twenty-seven copies in 1866 to 100,000 in 1868. In New York

## Pomeroy

that year for the political convention, with Tweed's encouragement, Pomeroy published the *New-York Democrat*, and later a weekly called *Pomeroy's Democrat*, but the daily languished after Seymour's defeat, and Pomeroy sold it to Tweed (1870), although he continued the adverse struggle with the weekly. Shortly thereafter he was divorced by his first wife and married Mrs. Louise M. Thomas of Cleveland. In 1873 he moved to Chicago, continuing the *Democrat* there; and from 1876 to 1880 he was actively engaged in organization work for the Greenback cause, organizing some four thousand clubs. Later he again returned to La Crosse to meet reverses in his paper there. He then went to Colorado, where he regained even a greater fortune that he had lost through his New York journalistic ventures by organizing and promoting the Atlantic-Pacific Railway Tunnel, of which he became president, with offices in New York, in 1890. Here, too, he published a general news monthly called *Advance Thought*, and from the offices of the Advance Thought Publishing Company issued many pamphlets and books. He died in Brooklyn, May 30, 1896, survived by his third wife, Emma Stimson, whom he had married on Sept. 2, 1876.

Pomeroy's journalism was sensational, intensely personal, and independent. By its vividness, its personal combativeness, and political partisanship, it gained national notoriety. He was essentially a Jeffersonian Democrat at heart, and was ever a belligerent champion for the people, particularly the "under-dog." In his books he collected both the humorous sketches from his various papers and the sentiment and fireside musings, strongly tinged with moral preachments so characteristic of his day. His six most popular books were: *Sense* (1868); *Nonsense* (1868); *Gold-Dust* (1871); *Brick-Dust* (1871); *Our Saturday Nights* (1870); *Home Harmonies* (1876).

[See: *Journey of Life: Reminiscences and Recollections of "Brick" Pomeroy* (1890), written by himself; M. E. Tucker, *Life of Mark M. Pomeroy* (1868); A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, May 30, 1896.]

F. J. M.—e.

**POMEROY, SAMUEL CLARKE** (Jan. 3, 1816–Aug. 27, 1891), Kansas Free-State advocate and United States senator, was born at Southampton, Mass., the son of Samuel and Dorcas (Burt) Pomeroy, and a descendant of Eltweed Pomeroy who emigrated from England to Dorchester, Mass., in 1630. Samuel entered Amherst College in 1836 but withdrew shortly afterward. Later he spent four years in Onondaga County, New York, where he taught school and

## Pomeroy

engaged in business. Returning to Southampton in 1842, he joined the Liberty party, filled several local offices, and served in the General Court in 1852. Appointed financial agent of the New England Emigrant Aid Company in 1854, he accompanied the second party of settlers to Kansas Territory in the fall of that year. During the Wakarusa War of November–December 1855 he started for Boston to secure aid, but was captured and detained until the crisis was over. When Sheriff Jones assembled "border ruffians" before Lawrence in May 1856, Pomeroy was chosen chairman of a committee of public safety, but he failed to prevent the destruction of the town. He was a delegate to the first Republican National Convention and received eight votes for vice-president. In a sensational speech he declared that freedom for Kansas must be accompanied by reparation and atonement by the South for depredations committed and lives destroyed. The following year he settled at Atchison, where he served as mayor, 1858–59. During the drought and famine in Kansas, 1860–61, he headed a relief committee which distributed eight million pounds of provisions and seeds, besides clothing and medicine.

When Kansas was admitted into the Union, Pomeroy was elected to the United States Senate. He joined the radicals in opposition to Lincoln's administration, and in 1864 became chairman of a committee to promote the candidacy of Salmon P. Chase [*q.v.*] for president. The "Pomeroy Circular," a campaign document widely distributed, asserted that the reelection of Lincoln was neither possible nor desirable, and that Chase was an able administrator who possessed just those qualifications which would be needed by a president during the next four years. In a speech before the Senate he declared that old political alignments were dead and recommended the creation of a new party with a vigorous program (*Congressional Globe*, 38 Cong., 1 Sess., pt. 2, pp. 1025–27). The movement, however, met with little popular response. Pomeroy's unexpected election to the Senate in 1861 was not free from charges of bargain; his reelection in 1867 was investigated by a committee of the legislature which reported unanimously that he had bribed members of the General Assembly. He was slated for a third term in 1873, but when the legislature convened in joint session Senator A. M. York announced dramatically that Pomeroy had bargained for his vote for \$8,000. The belief in Kansas was almost unanimous that he was guilty, and both houses demanded his resignation. Pomeroy asserted before a select committee of the United States Senate that the

## Pomeroy

money was intended to assist in establishing a bank, and the committee concluded after hearing voluminous testimony that the affair was a plot to defeat him for reelection. Nevertheless, the incident ended his political career, although he was nominated for president in 1884 by the American Prohibition National Convention. After his failure to secure reelection in 1873, he continued to live in Washington for several years, but eventually returned to Massachusetts, making his home at Whitinsville, where he died. He was married three times. His first wife was Annie Pomeroy, who died in 1843. On Apr. 23, 1846, he married Lucy Ann Gaylord, who died July 30, 1863. His third wife was Mrs. Martha Whitin of Whitinsville.

[Pamphlets relating to Pomeroy in the Kan. State Hist. Lib., Topeka, include *Political Affairs in Kan., a Review of the Official Acts of Our Delegates in Cong.* (1870); E. H. Grant, *Twelve Years in the U. S. Senate: A Brief Sketch of the Senatorial Record of Hon. S. C. Pomeroy of Kan.* . . . from *Official Records* (1872); S. C. Knight, *The Truth at Last: or What I Know About Pomeroy . . . Thrilling Disclosures Concerning A. H. Horton and S. C. Pomeroy* (1874); several letters of Pomeroy are preserved by the Mass. Hist. Soc.; for bribery testimony see *Sen. Report, No. 523, 42 Cong., 3 Sess.*; consult also D. W. Wilder, *The Annals of Kan.* (1886); *Trans. Kan. State Hist. Soc.*, esp. vols. IV (1890), VIII (1904), IX (1906); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); *Springfield Daily Republican*, Aug. 28, 1891.]

W. H. S.

**POMEROY, SETH** (May 20, 1706–Feb. 19, 1777), gunsmith, soldier, was born in Northampton, Mass., the son of Ebenezer Pomeroy and his second wife, Sarah King. He was the great-grandson of Eltweed Pomeroy who came to America in 1630. As blacksmiths and gunsmiths the Pomeroy family achieved considerable prosperity and long played a prominent part in Northampton affairs. Seth Pomeroy's boyhood and youth were spent in his native town where he joined the local military force, and where, on Dec. 14, 1732, he married Mary Hunt. Nine children were born to them, eight of whom lived to maturity. His name first appears on the military rolls in 1743 as an ensign of the local militia. A year later he received a commission as captain, and in 1745 was a major in the 4th Massachusetts Regiment in the expedition against the French fortress of Louisbourg. His principal service at Louisbourg seems to have been the repairing of captured French cannon which could be used to bombard the town. After his return from Cape Breton Island, he spent three years as the major of troops scattered along the Massachusetts frontier where he directed scouting parties and superintended the construction of military roads through the wilderness.

When Sir William Johnson led an army

## Pomeroy

against Crown Point in 1755, Seth Pomeroy was lieutenant-colonel of the troops raised in western Massachusetts. This regiment bore the brunt of the fighting with the French and Indians in the battle of Lake George on Sept. 8, 1755, and the French commander, Baron Jean Hermant de Dieskau, fell into Pomeroy's hands. As Ephraim Williams, the colonel of the Massachusetts regiment, was killed in the opening skirmish, Pomeroy, after some delay, was given the command. Soon afterward he returned home on sick leave, but he continued as the head of the militia of his district and was in command of the forts along the frontier of his province. Apparently politics held little interest for him since he played only a minor rôle in the affairs of Northampton, being more of a supporter than a member of the political machine directed by Major Joseph Hawley [*q.v.*]. During the quarrel which led to the dismissal of Jonathan Edwards from the pastorate of the Northampton Church in 1750, Pomeroy was instrumental in organizing the opposition to the pastor.

With the approach of the Revolution in 1774, Pomeroy was listed among those "very high in Liberty." He sat on the Northampton Committee of Safety and was one of the town's representatives at the First and Second Provincial Congress. With Artemas Ward [*q.v.*], and Jediah Preble, he was appointed to the military command of the province (*Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts*, p. 35). His greatest contribution to the American cause was the raising and drilling of troops in western Massachusetts in 1775 and 1776. On June 22, 1775, he was appointed the first brigadier-general in the Continental Army, but he never acted under the commission (*Journals of the Continental Congress*, II, 103). Five days earlier he had fought as a volunteer in the ranks at the Battle of Bunker Hill. On Feb. 19, 1777, while on his way to join the American forces in New Jersey, he died of pleurisy at Peekskill, N. Y.

Though apocryphal accounts describe him as a man of great strength and agility, tall, spare and erect, a "hardy intrepid adventurous soldier, a keen and celebrated hunter, an honest, open hearted man" (Swett, *post*, p. 8), he remains a shadowy figure whose qualities can be little more than surmised. He insured immortality for himself by keeping careful journals which have promoted a fuller understanding of portions of eighteenth-century American life.

[Judd MSS. in Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass.; Pomeroy Papers (Forbes Library), published in *The Journals and Papers of Seth Pomeroy*, ed. by L. E. de Forest (1926); *Jour. Cont. Cong.*, vol. II (1905); *Jour. of Each Provincial Cong. of Mass.* in 1774 and 1775



## Ponce de León

(1838); *Am. Rev.*, May 1848; S. E. Dwight, *The Life of President Edwards* (1830); A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); Samuel Swett, *Hist. of Bunker Hill Battle* (2nd ed., 1826); J. R. Trumbull, *Hist. of Northampton*, vol. II (1902).]

E. F. B.

**PONCE DE LEÓN, JUAN** (c. 1460–1521), Spanish explorer, discoverer of Florida, came of an ancient though somewhat decadent noble family of Aragon. He was born at San Servos in the province of Campos, Spain; as a lad, was page to Don Pedro Nuñez de Guzman; and as a youth, fought against the Moors of Granada. He is thought to have shipped with Columbus in 1493 on his second voyage to Hispaniola, where in 1502–04 he served with great credit in the conquest of Higüey under Nicolas de Ovando, who appointed him governor of that province. About the year 1508 an Indian of Boriquen (Puerto Rico), which as yet the Spaniards had not explored, crossing to Hispaniola in a canoe, brought Juan Ponce some grains and a nugget of gold, with the report that in San Juan de Puerto Rico the sands were full of gold. Ponce fitted out a caravel and, guided by the Indian, crossed to Puerto Rico, where he found gold in considerable quantities. He returned at once to Hispaniola and was empowered by Ovando to enlist soldiers for the subjugation of the former isle. The conquest was effected, and Ponce was appointed governor in 1509. Diego Columbus, son of the Discoverer, claiming a right to the post, contested the appointment and in 1512 secured it for himself. Meanwhile, however, from the fruit of the island in gold, lands, and slaves, Ponce had derived a fortune.

His success in Puerto Rico caused him to listen eagerly to the tales told by Indians of the Lesser Antilles—Caribs accustomed to long voyages—of an island called Bimini, where there abounded all that man could desire, gold and delicious fruits, and a spring the waters of which had the power of making the aged young again. It became his ambition to find Bimini, and on Feb. 23, 1512, he was commissioned by King Ferdinand of Spain to discover, possess, and colonize this wonderful island; and at the same time he was given the title of *adelantado*, or governor, for life. On Mar. 3, 1513, he set out with three vessels from Puerto Rico. He cast anchor at the island known today as Grand Turk, and from there sailed on to Guanahani, the San Salvador of Columbus. Continuing to Little Bahama Bank, he proceeded westward, and on Apr. 2 struck the coast of Florida, in true latitude 27° 30', a little north of Rio de Canoas (Indian River Inlet) and about 175 miles south of the site of St. Augustine (Scisco, "The Track of Ponce de

## Ponce de León

León," *post*, p. 725). The Spaniards named the new land La Florida either because of the beauty of its vegetation or because they discovered it at the time of the Easter feast (Pascua Florida).

Turning southward on Apr. 8, Juan Ponce on Apr. 20 discovered some Indian huts on the shore, and cast anchor opposite them. The Indians signaled to the crew to land, and when they did so, tried to take possession of their boat and arms. A fight ensued, during which two Spaniards were wounded but the Indians suffered little. Hereabouts (Jupiter Inlet), Ponce took water and firewood and seized one Indian for a pilot, from whom he also expected to learn the language. Continuing southward along the Florida coast, he stopped at Lakeworth Inlet, and passed the bay at the modern Miami. His course was next along the Florida Keys to Key West, thence to the Tortugas group, and thence northeast to some islands off the west Florida mainland between Cape Romano and Charlotte Harbor.

From Cape Romano, on June 14 he began to retrace his route (by way of Cuba) to the vicinity of the modern Miami, whence he crossed the Bahama Channel, still in search of Bimini, supposed to lie somewhere in the western part of the Bahama Archipelago, the sole official object of his voyage. His course took him to the island of Eleuthera northwestward of San Salvador. Here he detailed one of his smaller vessels under Juan Pérez de Ortubía, with Anton de Alaminos, who had been at one time with Columbus, as pilot, to continue the search for Bimini while he himself sailed homeward. He went reluctantly, for he had been eager to find the island himself, especially because of "that particular spring, as the Indians said, that restores men from old ones to youths" (Herrera, quoted by Scisco, *op. cit.*, p. 733). Alaminos, working westward, found Habacon, the modern Andros Island, which from its water places and woodlands he identified with Bimini, but which disappointingly offered no fountain of youth.

Having regained Puerto Rico, Juan Ponce found it necessary to pacify the island, a task which he valiantly undertook but accomplished only in part. Thereupon he proceeded to Spain to make known to King Ferdinand conditions in the island and to relate his adventures. The King listened graciously and in September 1514 commissioned Ponce to settle "the isle of Bimini and the isle of Florida which he had discovered under the royal orders." Before settling the new islands, however, he was to lead an expedition against the Caribs of the islands south of Boriquen (Puerto Rico). This expedition, in 1515,



## Pond

met with fierce resistance, and Ponce returned to Puerto Rico, where for five years he remained in a state of "growling repose." Then on a day in 1521 he fitted out two ships with 200 men, fifty horses, and other domestic animals and farm implements, and sailed for Florida. "Among my services," he had written to King Charles I of Spain (Emperor Charles V) from Puerto Rico on Feb. 10, 1521, "I discovered at my own cost and charge the Island Florida and others in its district . . . and now I return to that island, if it please God's will, to settle it . . . and I also intend to explore the coast of said island further, and see whether it is an island . . ." (translated in Winsor, *post*, II, 234-35). On this second expedition to Florida, Ponce made land on the west coast, probably in the neighborhood of Charlotte Harbor, or possibly of Tampa Bay. Whatever the point, he and his landing party were met by the Indians in fierce array. Ponce himself was smitten by an arrow in the body and so severely hurt that as soon as he had been carried aboard his flagship it set sail for Cuba. Here, within a few days, he died. He had married in Hispaniola and was survived by a son and a daughter. The son was granted his father's title and rights in Florida but of his fate nothing further is known. Ponce was given sepulture in Puerto Rico, beneath the high altar of the Dominican Church of San Juan. The Latin epitaph inscribed above his grave, translated (Bourne, p. 136), reads: "Beneath this stone repose the bones of the valiant Lion whose deeds surpassed the greatness of his name."

[F. A. Ober, *Juan Ponce de León* (1908), a popular treatment; Justin Winsor, *Narrative and Critical Hist. of America*, vol. II (1886); Woodbury Lowery, *The Spanish Settlements within the Present Limits of the U. S., 1513-1561* (1901); L. D. Scisco, "The Track of Ponce de León in 1513," *Bull. Am. Geog. Soc.*, Oct. 1913, and "Ponce de León's Patents for Colonization," *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, Dec. 1912; *Boletín Histórico de Puerto Rico*, May-June, July-Aug. 1914; E. G. Bourne, *Spain in America* (1904); *Colección dos Documentos Inéditos Relativos al Descubrimiento . . . de América y Oceanía*, I (1864), 260-61, XI (1869), 283-84, 293-98, XXII (1874), 26-32, XXXIV (1880), 336-516; Antonio Herrera y Tordesillas, *Historia General de los Hechos de los Castellanos en las Islas* (8 vols., 1726-27); Andrés Gonzalez de Barcia Carballido y Zúñiga, *Ensayo Cronológico, para la Historia General de la Florida* (1723); Gonzalo Fernandez de Oviedo y Valde, *Historia General y Natural de las Indias*, vols. I (1851), III (1853).]

I. B. R.

**POND, ALLEN BARTLIT** (Nov. 21, 1858-Mar. 17, 1929), architect, humanitarian, was born in Ann Arbor, Mich., and died in Chicago. He never married. His parents, Elihu Bartlit and Mary Barlow (Allen) Pond were both born in New York State of New England stock, the father being descended from Samuel Pond who was in Windsor, Conn., as early as 1642. They

## Pond

were intellectuals imbued with a strong sense of an individual responsibility in social and civic relationships. Elihu B. Pond for many years edited and published a newspaper in Ann Arbor. Allen was brought up in an atmosphere of high thinking and straight living. He attended the University of Michigan where he majored in civics and received his degree of A.B. in 1880. After teaching Latin in the Ann Arbor high school for three years he became assistant to his father, who had been made warden of the state prison at Jackson, and helped him reorganize its methods of administration and of book-keeping. He then studied contract- and real-estate law at the University, and in 1886 moved to Chicago where, after a year in the architectural office of Solon S. Beman, he joined his brother, Irving K. Pond, in the practice of architecture under the firm name of Pond & Pond. He shared the credit and responsibility of erecting a great many buildings of all kinds, including Hull House, a group of structures (1895-1915); Chicago Commons (1899-1901); the City Club (1910-12); the Hotel Whitcomb (1927), at St. Joseph, Mich.; the Michigan Union (1916-21) and the Michigan League (1928-30) at Ann Arbor; and the Memorial Union at Purdue University (1923-25 and 1929). He was a Fellow of the American Institute of Architects.

At least half of his time and energies, however, were deliberately dedicated to social and civic work. He was a close associate of Jane Addams in Hull House, and from 1895 to the time of his death was a trustee and secretary of Hull House Association. He was president and trustee of Gads Hill Center from 1914, associate superintendent of Armour Mission, and a leader in many other social and civic organizations. During the World War he served on the board of the Fuel Administration, as special distribution agent of the United States on public information, and as secretary of the war committee of the Union League Club.

He made several trips to Europe, on each taking time to study city planning and zoning as practised in England and on the Continent. He loved the landscape of the Tyrol, and the art and mellowing architecture of the Continent; and returned to Chicago only because he was impelled by a sense of duty, which could not be gainsaid. Perhaps his finest work was done as chairman of the board of appeals under the zoning law of the city of Chicago, 1923-27. In this capacity, he exercised keen analytical insight, absolute fairness, and a predominating share of human kindness. His great value as the champion of right versus corruption, when the issue

arose, lay in his fearlessness. Though not robust in health and slender in physique, he loved a fight. It almost seemed at times as if he sought out the battle, and perhaps for this reason defeat to him never meant discouragement. His work for civic betterment in Chicago bore fruit in legislative acts relating to architecture, city planning, playgrounds, and parks. He was a thorough student of international relations and a director in the English Speaking Union. Notwithstanding his wide activities, which he pursued with conscientious zeal, he still found time for study and kept alive his interests in scholarship and art.

[D. S. Pond, *A General Record of Samuel Pond and His Descendants* (1875); *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Am. Architect*, Feb. 1, 1922, Apr. 20, 1929; *Brickbuilder*, July, Aug., Sept. 1902, Oct. 1915; *Octagon*, May 1929; *Western Architect*, Nov. 1918, Mar. 1923, Apr. 1929; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Mar. 18, 1929; Jane Addams, *Twenty Years at Hull House* (1910); information from brother, Irving K. Pond; personal recollections.]

T. E. T.

**POND, ENOCH** (July 29, 1791-Jan. 21, 1882), Congregationalist clergyman, professor in Bangor Theological Seminary, author, was born in Wrentham, Mass., the eldest son of Elijah and Mary (Smith) Pond. The first American ancestor of the family was Daniel Pond who settled in Dedham, Mass., about 1652. Enoch's was the usual New England boyhood of the period, spent in a plain home, the district school, and in outdoor work on a farm. He began teaching at sixteen, and after a preparation partly self-acquired and partly at Day's Academy at Wrentham, he entered Brown University as a sophomore. Though he taught for eight weeks each winter, he graduated in 1813 with the valedictory. He then studied theology for a year with Dr. Nathaniel Emmons [*q.v.*] of Franklin, during which time he mastered the latter's "system" and taught a school for ten weeks. In 1814 he was called to a country church at Ward (now Auburn), Mass., where he was ordained on Mar. 1, 1815. He carried on arduous and successful ministerial labors, began writing tracts and articles for the religious press, and conducted a private school in his parsonage. His success as a writer was so marked that he was invited in 1828 to assume the editorship of the *Spirit of the Pilgrims*, a periodical recently founded in Boston for the purpose of controverting Unitarianism. After editing five volumes of this paper, about half of the articles being from his own pen, he received a call to Bangor Theological Seminary and began there in 1832 a service which ended only with his death fifty years later.

When he went to Bangor, the Seminary had one building and seven students. He shared the

teaching and administration with one other professor, he himself occupying the chairs of church history and systematic theology and giving instruction also in homiletics and pastoral theology. So successful was his leadership that he has been called the "Second Founder" of the institution. Under him the faculty and student body were augmented, three commodious buildings were erected, and substantial endowment was secured. During his term of service, over 700 students were instructed by him. He resigned the chair of theology in 1856 but continued to teach church history till 1870. In 1856 he was made president of the faculty, which office he held for the remainder of his life.

Pond's literary activities began with his tract, *Divinity of Christ* (1815), and ended with *Conversations on the Bible* (1881), a book of 630 pages. A list of his writings includes some fifty-eight separate publications on biographical, historical, and religious subjects, about forty of which are books. Among his more important volumes are *The Young Pastor's Guide* (1844), *Lectures on Pastoral Theology* (1866), *Lectures on Christian Theology* (1868), *A History of God's Church* (1870), *The Seals Opened* (1871). He also wrote about two hundred articles for various religious and theological reviews, and his contributions to religious weeklies and the secular press are innumerable. He remained an exponent of the New England Theology, which he had learned from Dr. Emmons. He was strongly opposed to German Biblical scholarship and had no part in the rising tide of modernism of his day; but his spirit was always sweet and tolerant and there was nothing of the militant Fundamentalist in him. He was untiring in promoting the cause of the churches of Maine and was an ardent supporter of evangelistic, missionary, and temperance movements. His nature was social, he was charitable in his judgments, and he combined gentleness with tact and dignity. He was married three times: first, Aug. 28, 1814, to Wealthy Ann Hawes of Wrentham, Mass., who died in September 1824; second, May 17, 1825, to Julia Ann Maltby of Northford, Conn., who died Sept. 9, 1838; and third, July 9, 1839, to Mrs. Anne Pearson of Bangor, widow of John S. Pearson, and daughter of Thaddeus Mason. There were seven children by the first marriage and seven by the second.

[*The Autobiography of Enoch Pond* (1883); E. D. Harris, *A General Record of Daniel Pond and His Descendants* (1873); C. M. Clark, *Hist. of Bangor Theolog. Sem.* (1916); *The Congreg. Year-Book*, 1883; *Congregationalist*, Jan. 25, 1882.]

F. T. P.

**POND, FREDERICK EUGENE** (Apr. 8, 1856-Nov. 1, 1925), writer on field sports, better

## Pond

known by his pen name of "Will Wildwood," was born at Packwaukee, Marquette County, Wis., the eldest of the four children of Simeon and Flora (Hotchkiss) Pond. His father, descended from Samuel Pond who was living at Windsor, Conn., in 1642, had gone to Wisconsin from Addison, Steuben County, N. Y. He was a lumber merchant and during the Civil War a soldier in the 1st Wisconsin Heavy Artillery. Growing up amid the forests and lakes of his native county, Pond became an enthusiastic hunter and fisherman. He attended school at Montello, sent news items to various sporting papers, and, though only eighteen years old, took a leading part in the organization at Portage in 1874 of the Wisconsin State Sportsmen's Association. For the rest of his life he was a journalist. He was in New York as field editor of *Turf, Field, and Farm*, 1881-86, and then returned to Westfield, Wis., where he started his own periodical, *Wildwood's Magazine*. About a year later he sold it to his former associates in New York and joined their staff again as a corresponding editor. On June 22, 1892, he married Frances Harriet Fox, a grand-daughter of Solomon Laurent Juneau [q.v.], who survived him. He was secretary of the National Game, Bird, and Fish Protective Association, 1893-95; editor of the *Sportsmen's Review* in Cincinnati, 1897-1917; editor of the *American Angler* in New York, 1917-18; and editor of the rod and gun column of the *New York Herald* and *Herald Tribune* from 1923 until his death. He was a close student of the literature of sport and was interested especially in the work of "Frank Forester" [Henry William Herbert, q.v.], whose *Fugitive Sporting Sketches* (Westfield, Wis., 1879) and *Sporting Scenes and Characters* (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1881) he edited. He also edited Isaac McLellan's *Poems of the Rod and Gun* (1886) and Charles Hallock's *An Angler's Reminiscences* (1913). He was the author of a *Handbook for Young Sportsmen* (1876), *Memoirs of Eminent Sportsmen* (1878), *Life and Adventures of Ned Buntline* (1888; 1919), and several other books. His fresh, informal, good-natured style won him friends, but his practice of listening with flattering attention to the interminable reminiscences of his companions won him even more. Among anglers and hunters with strong autobiographical propensities he was prized as a perfect auditor. For years he suffered from stomach trouble without knowing, or without revealing, the fatal character of his malady. The end came quickly. While packing his books preparatory to moving from Brooklyn to a Long Island suburb, he collapsed and died a few days later. He was

## Pond

buried at Warwick, Orange County, N. Y., near the memorial erected to his favorite writer.

[D. S. Pond, *A Geneal. Record of Samuel Pond* (1875); *Portr. and Biog. Album of Green Lake, Marquette and Waushara Counties, Wis.* (1890), pp. 590-91; *Bibliog. of Wis. Authors* (1893); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Nov. 2, 3, 6, 1925; *Sportsmen's Rev. and Am. Field*, Nov. 14, 1925.]  
G. H. G.

**POND, GEORGE EDWARD** (Mar. 11, 1837-Sept. 22, 1899), editor and journalist, was the son of Moses and Nancy (Adams) Pond, and a descendant of Daniel Pond who settled in Dedham, Mass., about 1652. Born in Boston, where his father was well established in business, George later attended the high school and the Latin School of Boston. In 1858 he graduated from Harvard, and two years afterward received the degree of bachelor of laws. While at Harvard, he had the privilege of attending one of the first classes conducted by James Russell Lowell in the study of Dante—an experience which Pond was later to record in "Lowell at Harvard," a paper published in *The First Book of the Authors Club; Liber Scriptorum* (1893). A further reminder of Pond's college days is his sketch of his classmate, Henry Lyman Patten, contributed to *Harvard Memorial Biographies* (1866), edited by Thomas W. Higginson.

Pond was entering upon the practice of law when the Civil War broke out. Giving up his chosen profession, to which he never returned, he served from 1862 to 1864 as first lieutenant of the 45th Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. His resignation from the army in 1864 and his acceptance of the associate editorship of the *Army and Navy Journal* marked a turning point in his career, for it was now that his literary and journalistic abilities began rapidly to mature. Of his contributions to the *Journal*, especially noteworthy were the accounts of General Sherman's movements while lost in Georgia during his famous march to the sea. These accounts, ingeniously pieced together from scraps of information received from within the Confederate lines, are said, because of their accuracy, to have amazed General Sherman and his associates when they reached Savannah.

Leaving the *Army and Navy Journal* in 1868, he served for the next two years on the editorial staff of the *New York Times*. In 1870 he removed to Philadelphia, where he became editor-in-chief of the *Record*, a daily newspaper. When in 1877 the *Record* changed proprietors, Pond resumed an editorial connection with the *Army and Navy Journal* which lasted for probably two years. About 1880 he became an editorial writer on the *New York Sun*, and retained this position

## Pond

until his death. In the midst of these journalistic duties he found time to write for the *Galaxy* (May 1868–Jan. 1878) a series of light essays on topics of current interest, which appeared each month under the title "Drift-Wood," and were signed "Philip Quilibet." He wrote for *Appletons' Annual Cyclopædia* for 1883 the article on Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, and published *The Shenandoah Valley in 1864* (1883), the eleventh volume of Scribner's series, Campaigns of the Civil War. Regarding this last-named book, critics have differed in opinion. Although considered by some a most authoritative treatment of the subject, the book at the time it appeared was criticized both by a Southern and by a Northern reviewer as giving but an inadequate idea of the Confederate side of the campaign. In 1866 Pond married Emilie Guerber, who died in 1880. He was for some years prior to his death a member of the Authors Club, and seems to have been much beloved by his associates. "Modest to an extreme that permitted the full revelation of his ability only to those who knew him intimately, conscientious, of the most sensitive honor, faithful to every duty, . . . George Pond [was] one of the best types of an American gentleman" (*The Sun*, New York, Sept. 23, 1899, p. 6). His sudden death at his summer home at Como, N. J., was due to heart disease.

[E. D. Harris, *A Gen. Record of Daniel Pond and His Descendants* (1873); *Who's Who in America*, 1899; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.* . . . 1899 (1900); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 30, 1899; *N. Y. Times, Evening Post*, and *Sun*, Sept. 23, 1899; reviews of *The Shenandoah Valley* in *The Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, June 1883, and in the *Nation* (N. Y.), Mar. 8, 1883.]

N.F.A.

**POND, JAMES BURTON** (June 11, 1838–June 21, 1903), lecture manager, was born at Cuba, Allegany County, N. Y. Descended from Phineas Pond, who was living in Branford, Conn., in 1735, he was the eldest son of Willard Elmer and Clarissa (Woodford) Pond. His father, a blacksmith and farmer, left New York state in 1844, taking his wife and five children on a journey by the Erie Canal and the Great Lakes to Kenosha (then Southport), Wis., and thence by wagon to Lake County, Ill., where he worked land "on shares" for three unfruitful years. The family then emigrated northward to Alto, Fond du Lac County, Wis., where they preempted a quarter-section of government land. Still, however, the father seemed unable to succeed at farming, and eventually he reverted to his trade. When James was fifteen, after a few terms in the country schools of the vicinity, he struck out for himself and became a printer's apprentice at Fond du Lac. In a short time he "learned the case,"

## Pond

after the fashion of those days, and acquired enough skill to run a local newspaper. He worked at the printer's trade in several Wisconsin towns and for a time in 1856 was employed on the *Herald of Freedom*, at Lawrence, Kan. Although in later life he spoke of carrying a Sharps rifle under the leadership of John Brown during this period, there is no reason to believe that his activity with Brown was more than casual; it was certainly brief. In 1859 he visited Pike's Peak. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was owner and manager of a paper at Markesan, Wis. He abandoned that venture to join the 3rd Wisconsin Cavalry. During most of the Civil War he was engaged in service against guerrilla bands in Kansas and Missouri. In 1863, as lieutenant in command of a small force at Baxter Springs, he repelled an attack of the guerrilla leader William C. Quantrill with a band of desperadoes wearing the Federal uniform and carrying the Union flag. He was commended by his superior officers for gallantry on that occasion. After the close of the war he was commissioned major.

He returned to Wisconsin but, not finding a newspaper opening to his liking, soon left for the West, where he was a rolling stone for several years. Finally bringing up at Salt Lake City, he worked on the *Tribune* and for a time owned a furniture business. He made the acquaintance of Ann Eliza, the nineteenth wife of Brigham Young [q.v.], and when she left Young's household and renounced the practices of Mormonism, Pond managed her first lecture tour. Such was his introduction to the calling that he followed for the last thirty years of his life. He went to Boston and joined the staff of the lyceum bureau then directed by James Redpath [q.v.], whom he had known in Kansas. In 1875, Pond and George H. Hathaway bought Redpath's interest in the business, which they jointly operated until 1879, when Pond removed to New York City and opened an office of his own.

His work at Boston had been largely the promotion of foreign authors and orators on the American lecture platform, and this he continued in New York, but he also became identified in a remarkable way with the lecture experiences of Henry Ward Beecher [q.v.], with whom in twelve years (1875–87) he traveled 300,000 miles. During that period, under Pond's management, Beecher lectured 1,261 times. There had been little in Pond's earlier experience to indicate his success in meeting the delicate requirements of a career in the lyceum field, but within a few years he scored a rather imposing list of achievements for that time. His judgment in the selection of celebrities to present to the

## Pond

American public rarely failed. Henry M. Stanley, Conan Doyle, Bill Nye, and Mark Twain were among his "stars." It was in Pond's time that the most famous lecturers first received thousand-dollar fees. Several of these men made substantial fortunes under his management. He published accounts of his experiences in *A Summer in England with Henry Ward Beecher* (1887), and *Eccentricities of Genius* (1900), a series of impressions of platform personalities. He also wrote the story of his early life in "A Pioneer Boyhood," contributed to the *Century Magazine* (October 1899). He was married in January 1859 to Ann Frances Lynch, who died in 1871; and on Mar. 10, 1888, to Martha Glass. A daughter was born to the first marriage and a son to the second.

[Pond's publications mentioned above; *N. Y. Tribune*, June 22, 1903; *Ibid.*, June 28, 1903; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vol. XXII, pt. 1, pp. 688-700; W. E. Connelley, *Quantrill and the Border Wars* (1910); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; D. S. Pond, *A General Record of Samuel Pond and His Descendants* (1875).] W. B. S.

**POND, PETER** (Jan. 18, 1740-1807), soldier, fur-trader, and explorer, was a Connecticut Yankee, born at Milford, eldest son of Peter and Mary (Hubbard) Pond, and a descendant of Samuel Pond who settled in Windsor, Conn., not later than 1642. As a soldier he served in the French and Indian War; in 1756 under Capt. David Baldwin of the 7th Connecticut Regiment; two years later with General Abercromby at Ticonderoga; in 1759 as sergeant in the New York regiment from Suffolk County; and, as a commissioned officer (1760) under General Amherst at Montreal. Of his services at Lake George and Niagara he gives a circumstantial account in his journal, which has a crude power and is the evident report of an eye witness. While in Milford, sometime between 1761 and 1765, he married Susanna Newell by whom he had at least two children.

After the close of the war he undertook a trading voyage to the West Indies, but in 1765 entered the western fur trade, which occupied him for the most part for over twenty years. His first venture was at Detroit, whence he traded for five years and bought property at Grosse Point. In 1770 he transferred his headquarters to Mackinac but returned to Milford in 1771 and made another trip to the West Indies the following year. In 1773-74 he made two journeys from Mackinac to the upper Mississippi, trading particularly among the Sioux on St. Peter's, now the Minnesota, River. His journal of his experiences in Wisconsin, ending in 1775, while illiterate and uncouth in form, is vivid and pic-

## Pond

turesque in description. In 1775 he determined to try his fortune in the Far West and went via Grand Portage on Lake Superior to winter in the interior, overtaking Alexander Henry on the way and accompanying him. After two years on the Saskatchewan River, Pond pooled interest with the Frobishers and Alexander Henry for a push into the farther north. He was one of the first traders to explore the Athabaska and there opened a rich fur-region. In a quarrel at his post in 1782 a rival trader, Jean Étienne Waden, was slain, and in 1784 Pond was summoned to Montreal for trial, where he was acquitted. In the winter of 1783-84 the North West Company was organized, in which Pond had one of the sixteen shares.

Before returning to the Northwest he visited his home and presented to Congress a map of his voyages, which was copied for the archives of Great Britain and of France. Going back to the Athabaska in 1785, he prepared another map for the Empress of Russia. In 1788 he withdrew from the fur-trade company, selling his share for eight hundred pounds, and by 1790 was again at Milford. He visited President Stiles of Yale College, who made a copy of his revised map of the West. Little is known of his last years; he is said to have died in poverty at Boston. Pond had the virtues and defects of his calling. He was bold, enterprising, courageous, and persevering, but ruthless in competition, sacrificing all for success.

[Pond's diary is printed in *Wis. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XVIII (1908); one copy of his map is in *Report on Canadian Archives, 1890* (1891); see also G. C. Davidson, *The North West Company* (Berkeley, Cal., 1918); H. A. Innis, "Peter Pond," in *Trans. Royal Soc. of Canada*, 3 ser. XXII, Sec. 2 (1928), and *Peter Pond: Fur Trader and Adventurer* (1930); C. M. Gates, *Five Fur Traders of the Northwest* (1933); N. G. Pond, "The Ponds of Conn.," in *Conn. Mag.*, Jan., Feb., Mar. 1906.] L. P. K.

**POND, SAMUEL WILLIAM** (Apr. 10, 1808-Dec. 12, 1891), Congregational missionary to the Indians, was born in New Preston, Conn., fifth child of Elnathan J. and Sarah (Hollister) Pond, and a descendant of Samuel Pond who came to Windsor, Conn., not later than 1642. After a brief elementary education he was apprenticed to a clothier, and later taught a local school. As a result of a revival he and his brother, Gideon Hollister (June 30, 1810-Jan. 20, 1878), wholly inexperienced and without help from any mission board or church, entered the hitherto untouched mission field of the Dakota, or Sioux, Indians in May 1834, by way of Fort Snelling. They received assistance from the commandant and from the Indian agent, were assigned to an Indian settlement at Lake Calhoun,

## Pond

and in 1835 helped to establish a mission at Lake Harriet. Over six feet in height, strong, and genial, "they seemed the children of a king." Even before reaching Fort Snelling they had begun the study of the Dakota language, for which there was neither grammar nor dictionary. Throughout much of the remainder of their lives the study of this difficult tongue was a major concern with them. Before the end of the first year they had evolved an alphabet, begun work on a grammar, and collected many words. As other missionaries came during the next few years, the alphabet was generally adopted and the grammar and dictionary accepted and improved. Samuel accompanied the Indians on long hunts, plowed for them, and associated with them on intimate terms in order to gain mastery of the language. In 1836 he published a spelling book. This was the first work ever printed in the Dakota language.

Returning to Connecticut, he studied privately and on Mar. 4, 1837, was ordained missionary to the Sioux Indians by the Litchfield South Association of Congregational Ministers, Connecticut. The following October he received an appointment from the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He was married in 1838 to Cordelia Eggleston of the Lake Harriet mission, and in 1839 took charge of that station. The same year he published, with his brother's revision, *The History of Joseph, in the Language of the Dakota or Sioux Indians*, a translation of the story in Genesis. Soon afterwards hostilities reopened between the Sioux and the Chippewa, and the Indians to whom Pond ministered left their home and settled eventually at Oak Grove on the lower Minnesota River. After a brief residence near Fort Snelling, therefore, the brothers joined the Indians at Oak Grove in 1843. Meantime Samuel had published *Wowapi inonpa . . . The Second Dakota Reading Book* (1842), *The Dakota First Reading Book* having been published by his brother and Stephen Return Riggs [q.v.] in 1839. In 1844 appeared Samuel's *Dakota Wiywangapi Wowapi: Catechism in the Dakotah or Sioux Language*. In 1847 he established a mission at Shakopee, which place he called Prairieville. This remained his station till the Sioux, having sold their lands in 1851, removed in 1853, and it was his residence from that time until his death. His first wife died in February 1852, and that same year he married a former schoolmate, Rebecca Smith. Meantime, the American Board had published *Dakota Dowanpi Kin: Hymns in the Dakota or Sioux Language* (1842), largely his work, though his name does not appear on the title

## Pontiac

page. In 1852 "Grammar and Dictionary of the Dakota Language," edited by S. R. Riggs, was issued (*Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. IV, 1852). Though this publication does not bear Pond's name, its inception and much of its copiousness and accuracy were due to him.

After the Indians left Prairieville, Pond remained as pastor to the incoming white settlers. In 1866 he also relinquished this charge. The remainder of his life was devoted largely to his studies. He wrote "The Dakotas or Sioux in Minnesota as They Were in 1834," published many years after his death in *Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society* (vol. XII, 1908). He was also the author of "Indian Warfare in Minnesota" (*Ibid.*, vol. III, 1880); *Winnona's Rock* (n.d.), a poem published in pamphlet form; and other verse collected in *Legends of the Dakotas and Other Selections from the Poetical Works of Rev. Samuel Pond* (1911). He made contributions to *The Dakota Friend*, and a study of the Septuagint by him appeared in the *Herald and Presbyterian* (Cincinnati) during the week that he died. His death occurred at Shakopee, Minn. By his first wife he had four children.

[Pond family papers, Minn. Hist. Soc.; letters from the brothers to the Am. Board, and its replies, in the Board's archives in Boston; D. S. Pond, *A General Record of Samuel Pond* (1875); W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.*, vol. I (1921); S. W. Pond, Jr., *Two Volunteer Missionaries among the Dakotas or The Story of the Labors of Samuel W. and Jackson H. Pond* (1893); E. D. Neill, "A Memorial of the Brothers Pond, The First Resident Missionaries among the Dakotas," in *Macalester College Contributions*, 2 ser., no. 8 (St. Paul, 1892).]

G. L. N.

**PONTIAC** (d. 1769), Ottawa chief, is permanently identified through Francis Parkman's classic account, *The History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac* (1851), with the French and Indian War in the old Northwest. His name has been spelled Ponteach, and always appears as Pondiac in contemporary documents. Accounts of his early life are largely legendary. Parkman had probably only a traditional source for establishing his birth in the year 1720 and on the Maumee River. He claimed that Pontiac's maternal Chippewa blood gave him influence over this tribe as well as his own tribe, the Ottawa, but during the siege of Detroit the chief had great difficulty in retaining the allegiance of the Chippewa. The "Sachem of the Outawawas" encountered by Major Robert Rogers [q.v.] on his way to Detroit in 1760 to take over the fort surrendered by the French may have been Pontiac, as asserted in Rogers' *Concise Account of North America* (1765), although Rogers' "Journal" of that year (Paltsits, *post*, pp. 6-9) and George Croghan's

## Pontiac

journals do not mention him by name. He may have been among those present at the conference between the Detroit Indians and Sir William Johnson [q.v.] on Sept. 3, 1761.

His claim to fame, however, lies in his activities during the siege of Detroit in 1763-64, although his importance at this time was probably much less than Parkman thought. He it was who attempted to surprise by treachery the garrison at Detroit commanded by Maj. Henry Gladwin [q.v.], and during the long siege which followed, he was the greatest local menace. He was chief of the Ottawa, the strongest band besieging the fort; yet the other local Indians retained their own chiefs and were free to make separate peace negotiations. Pontiac is mentioned in contemporary documents as commanding the houses and supplies of the French *habitants* and he is said to have issued bills of credit bearing the other mark in return for these favors (Rogers, *Concise Account*, p. 244). By July 2, 1763, Amherst had ordered him killed if found in arms against the English. The following autumn some bands made offers of peace; at this time it was rumored within the fort that the Ottawa were angry at Pontiac for proposing to go off, and they chose one Manitoo for their chief in his place. This suggests that Pontiac's power was not as great as Parkman believed. When on Oct. 17 a group of Indians sued for peace, Manitoo was mentioned as being an Ottawa chief present, while Pontiac was not named. Pontiac's group seemed bent on breaking the truce made by the other Indians. Yet there are in the Gage and also in the Bouquet Papers copies of a letter dated Oct. 30, 1763, from Pontiac to Gladwin, suing for peace (*Report on Canadian Archives . . . in 1889, 1890, Bouquet Collection*, pp. 242-43; *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society Collections*, vol. XXVII, 1897, p. 675). Apparently he and his band retired to their winter camp on the Maumee River shortly thereafter.

In the fall of 1764, when Col. John Bradstreet [q.v.] proceeded westward with an army, Pontiac was to have met him at Sandusky to treat for peace, but he did not put in an appearance. It was now that he proved very annoying to the English. Probably he did not start the uprising to which Parkman gave the name of Pontiac's conspiracy; this very likely was begun by belts sent by the Shawnee, Delaware, and Seneca nations, while Pontiac merely took up the opposition at Detroit. Most of the nations, however, came to terms with Col. Henry Bouquet [q.v.], Col. John Bradstreet, or Sir William Johnson, while Pontiac and his followers, supposedly encouraged by the French, refused to leave their

## Pontiac

quarters on the Maumee. Capt. John Montresor records in his journal, under date of Sept. 6: "Arrived this evening . . . Pondiac's own Band of Ottawas . . ." (*Collections of the New York Historical Society, Publication Fund Series*, vol. XIV, 1882, p. 289); but Pontiac himself sent a belt and speech which so displeased those present that they hacked the belt to pieces. He declined to appear until his pardon should be granted. During the summer of 1765, however, he accepted belts of peace carried by Lieut. Alexander Fraser. George Croghan, Johnson's deputy, succeeded in settling matters so that, despite rumored French efforts to withdraw his allegiance, Pontiac attended a conference at Fort Ontario in July 1766. Once he had made peace with the English, he abode by it. The circumstances of his death, which occurred in 1769, remain obscure. The account given in Parkman's *Conspiracy* has been shown to be based on a legend which is contradictory in itself and which comes from an unreliable source. A letter from Gage to Johnson cites a rumor attributing his death to a Peorie of the Illinois, excited by the English. Various colonial newspapers for 1769 print letters reporting his death; the earliest is dated Fort Chartres, May 15. These papers say he was killed at the Illinois by Indians of that country; one says this was during a drunken frolic; another says the murderers were two Kaskaskias.

Instead of being a great organizer, Pontiac was more likely only a local villain; at least two people who were in Detroit during the siege call him a noted coward. The reports of his resistance appealed to the popular imagination, however, so that he gained, even during his own lifetime, a reputation more romantic than he deserved. In 1766 Rogers published a tragedy, *Ponteach: or the Savages of America* (reprinted, 1914, with introduction and biographical account by Allan Nevins), which probably did much to foster the legend. Jonathan Carver's *Travels through the Interior Parts of North America*, published in 1778, continued the tradition. These accounts, together with the recollections of old frontier residents casting a rosy glow over past events, form the basis of the dramatic picture Parkman draws of his hero.

[Francis Parkman, *The Hist. of the Conspiracy of Pontiac* (1851) gathers most of the then known sources on Pontiac, but must be read with caution; E. S. Ellis, *Life of Pontiac* (1861) is an uncritical abstract from Parkman; F. W. Hodge, in *Handbook of Am. Indians North of Mexico* (1912), gives some traditional material. Manuscript sources include Thomas Gage MSS. in the possession of William L. Clements and James Sterling Letter Book in the William L. Clements Library; Jeffery Lord Amherst Papers, now W. O. 34 in Pub. Record Office, London; Parkman Transcripts, Mass. Hist. Soc.; papers of John Porteous and other



MSS. in Burton Hist. Coll., Detroit, whose publications should be consulted. Printed sources include: *Journals of Maj. Robert Rogers* (London, 1765) and "Journal of Robert Rogers the Ranger," ed. by V. H. Paltsits from the MS., in *Bull. N. Y. Pub. Lib.*, Apr. 1933; Croghan's letters and journals in R. G. Thwaites, *Early Western Travels*, vol. I (1904); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. VII-X (1855-58); C. E. Carter, *The Corr. of Gen. Thos. Gage*, vols. I, II (1931-33); *The Papers of Sir Wm. Johnson*, vols. I-VIII (1921-33); *Diary of the Siege of Detroit* (1860), ed. by F. B. Hough; *Jour. of Pontiac's Conspiracy*, 1763 (1912), attributed to Robert Navarre. See also E. O. Randall, "Pontiac's Conspiracy," *Ohio Archael. and Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1903; O. W. Collet, "Notes on Parkman," *U. S. Cath. Hist. Mag.*, Jan. 1888; and bibliography appended to sketch of Henry Gladwin.] R. G. A.—s.

**POOL, JOHN** (June 16, 1826-Aug. 16, 1884), senator, was born in Pasquotank County, N. C., the son of Solomon and Martha (Gaskins) Pool. He was prepared for college at home and was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1847. He was admitted to the bar in the same year, and while he soon became successful, he never liked his profession. In 1856 and again in 1858 he was a member of the state Senate and made such a reputation for ability that in 1860 he was nominated by the Whigs for governor. He made a brilliant campaign and, in spite of the influence which the national crisis exerted in behalf of the Democratic party, was defeated by only six thousand majority. A strong Union man, he took no part in the secession movement. In 1861 the Confederate commissioner of loans sought his assistance in the work of his office and Pool made public the terms of the loan, but evaded taking subscriptions and sought to discourage them. By this time he had made up his mind not to participate in any way in the war, but in 1864, having moved to Bertie County, he became a peace candidate for the state Senate, stating afterward in justification that he did so only to work for peace and to embarrass the Confederate government. In the legislature he introduced peace resolutions which provided for the appointment of peace commissioners by the state, and which were, of course, defeated.

Pool was a member of the constitutional convention of 1865-66 but took no prominent part in its work. He was also a member of the state Senate in 1865. He supported William W. Holden for governor but he was a close friend of Jonathan Worth who was elected, and, both political groups in the state claiming him as a member, he was elected to the United States Senate. While attempting without success to secure his seat, he made public his reason for his legislative service in 1864 and the next legislature did not reelect him. He then definitely identified himself with the Radicals but was never so partisan

and proscriptive as most of his associates. He urged Governor Worth to accept the demands of Congress while they were relatively moderate and in December 1866 went to Washington and seeking out Thaddeus Stevens, whom he had never met, urged him to exempt North Carolina from the general plan of reconstruction. In the state Republican convention of 1867 he introduced resolutions demanding universal suffrage, restriction of the taxing power of the legislature in order to avoid the quasi-confiscation which he feared would come, and the immediate removal of all disabilities. These were voted down and he withdrew from the convention. He was strongly opposed to the reckless railroad legislation of the convention of 1868 and went to Raleigh and held a meeting of Republican leaders in the hope of checking it. He could do nothing but continued in the party, and in 1868 was elected to the United States Senate and admitted.

In the Senate, while partisan, he still favored removal of disabilities and introduced bills relieving many persons. He was bitterly aroused by the Ku Klux movement and in Washington furnished newspaper men with cleverly and carefully manufactured accounts of outrages, chiefly mythical, and told them when they should be released. The evidence is very strong, in spite of his vehement denials, that he suggested to Governor Holden the use of an illegal armed force to carry the state election of 1870 and to punish the leaders of the opposition party. Through him some of the leading features of the North Carolina anti-Ku Klux laws were incorporated into the national Ku Klux act. He declined an appointment in January 1871 as one of the committee to investigate disorders in the South, but he spoke constantly on the subject in the Senate and urged strong measures (*Congressional Globe*, 42 Cong., 1 Sess.). He failed of reelection in 1873 but remained in Washington practising law until 1876 when he went to North Carolina to accept an appointment as superintendent of public instruction to fill a brief vacancy. He then returned to Washington where he spent the rest of his life. He was quite successful, but increasingly he lost interest in his profession and gave more time to the organization of peace propaganda. He joined a labor organization in 1876 and left the Republican party and in 1880 he became a Democrat. He died in his sleep from heart disease. A man of unusual ability, he was at his best in debate, where he was easy and effective. He was handsome with a graceful and suave manner which softened many political asperities. He was twice married: first to Narcissa D. Sawyer of Elizabeth



## Pool

City, and upon her death to Mollie Mebane of Bertie County.

[Sources include: *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. G. deR. Hamilton, *Reconstruction in N. C.* (1914); W. K. Boyd, ed., *Memoirs of W. W. Holden* (1911); *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), and *Washington Post*, Aug. 18, 1884; information from members of the Pool family.] J. G. deR. H.

**POOL, MARIA LOUISE** (Aug. 20, 1841–May 19, 1898), writer, was born in Rockland, Mass., the daughter of Elias and Lydia (Lane) Pool, and a descendant of Edward Poole who emigrated to Weymouth, Mass., in 1635. She was educated in the public schools of her native town. Reared in the plain and simple home typical of New England villages, she seems to have had no experiences to distinguish her childhood from that of countless others. Her love of books and writing was fostered by her father, and her school "compositions" won sufficient praise to stimulate ambition. Making at first the almost inevitable choice of teaching, she soon abandoned that profession, partly on account of her health, and devoted herself to fiction.

With the exception of the years 1870–77, spent in Brooklyn, she lived always in Massachusetts, for fifteen years on a farm in Wrentham and the remainder of the time in Rockland, where she died. Beginning when the vogue of short stories of local color was somewhat new, she contributed to Boston and New York papers sketches of New England life, later revised and published in book form. She made good use of her limited travels. Two trips to Florida furnished the background of several tales; for example, *A Golden Sorrow* (1898); but the strongest influence was that of a single trip to the North Carolina mountains, which so impressed her that she returned repeatedly to their scenery and people for material, notably in *Dally* (1891), *Against Human Nature* (1895), and *In Buncombe County* (1896). Written by an outsider, these tales are noticeable for their sharpness and vividness, and they played a part in arousing Northern interest in Southern mountain conditions.

Her chief and best work, however, dealt with her native state: *Roweny in Boston* (1892); *In a Dike Shanty* (1896); *Boss and Other Dogs* (1896). Within a limited field she worked well and successfully. From her own door she painted the prospect. The procession of the seasons, the stretches of country, the busy routine of village life, the amusing contrasts of town and country ways, horses, dogs, but above all "folks," interested her. The austerity of New England did not deaden her; the sadness of life did not embitter her; she neither sentimentalized

## Poole

nor philosophized; people were what they were and she liked them. Consequently, her writing had ease and pleasantness, although it lacked the ultimate grace of style. In plotting she was less successful than in sketching situations. Her chief merit lay in suggesting personality, and she had real ability in the use of homely speech made vibrant by humor. Friendly to many reforms, she seems to have participated actively in none. Death came quickly from pneumonia while she was still writing, and *A Widower & Some Spinsters* (1899) and *The Meloon Farm* (1900) were published posthumously.

[A brief sketch of her life and work by Dr. A. M. Hale forms the introduction to *A Widower and Some Spinsters*; see also, M. E. Poole, *The Hist. of Edward Poole of Weymouth, Mass. and His Descendants* (1893); *N. Y. Tribune*, and *Boston Transcript*, May 20, 1898.] E. D. H.

**POOLE, FITCH** (June 13, 1803–Aug. 19, 1873), journalist, humorist, librarian, was born in South Danvers (now Peabody), Mass., the son of Fitch and Elizabeth (Cutler) Poole, and a descendant of John Poole who was an early resident of Cambridge, Lynn, and Reading, Mass. Manasseh Cutler [q.v.] was the younger Fitch's grandfather. After a common-school education and six months at Bradford Academy under Benjamin Greenleaf [q.v.], he carried on his father's business, that of dressing sheepskins. Following the depression of 1852, he withdrew from business activities. His first poems were addressed to Mary Ann, daughter of Enoch Poor, and he married her July 8, 1824; they had nine children, two of whom died in infancy. For diversion he modeled heads in plaster and commemorative medals. He also devised ingenious games for children. As a member of a committee of the Essex Agricultural Society, his amusing reports in 1844 and 1849 on swine were widely quoted.

As early as 1836 he wrote for the *Salem Register* his "Lament of the Bats Inhabiting the Old South Church in Danvers," and the same year published in the *Salem Observer* a letter alleged to have been written by Lawrence Conant in 1713, describing an ordination in Salem. This fiction deceived historical students, though Poole quickly confessed himself the author. In 1846 he became one of the editors of the *Danvers Courier*. Thirteen years later he began work on the *Wizard* (South Danvers), known after Poole ceased to be connected with it in 1869 as the *Peabody Press*. This paper he made famous by his witty articles and poems on politics, people, and local affairs. His poem, "Giles Corey & Goodwyfe Corey" (1850), in the *Salem Observer*, was followed by "Giles Corey's Dream"

(1852), and by a second "Dream" (1858). He wrote addresses for the carriers of newspapers, anniversary hymns, reminiscences of passing statesmen, and articles in defense of Whig policies. The Mexican War being unpopular with the Whigs, Poole satirized it in "The House that Zack Built"; "Mr. Polk's Bridge of Sighs"; "An Epigram"; and "Trial for Murder: The People vs. James K. Polk." The last work appeared as a pamphlet (Boston, 1847). His articles and poems ridiculing the coalition forces that elected Boutwell governor of Massachusetts in 1852 were reprinted in part in Boston newspapers and were referred to as those of "a writer of rare wit and powers of satire." For the Carrier's Address of the *Salem Register*, 1852, he wrote "The Political John Gilpins" in sixty-six stanzas. Two other Gilpin ballads appeared in the *Wizard*. Indeed, his writings arranged chronologically would be a commentary on his times, ranging from town trifles to national affairs. His "Lines to a Mouse in the Peabody Institute," and "The Librarian's Epitaph," both printed in the *Wizard*, are of special merit.

He was officially connected with the Mechanics Institute Library, founded in 1841, and in 1856 he became librarian of the Peabody Institute established in South Danvers by George Peabody in 1852. Here his knowledge of books, his love of order, and his unfailing industry enabled him to render service of value for the remainder of his life. In February 1872 his eldest surviving son, Francis, died and the shock weakened Poole's health, his own death occurring a year and a half later. He was tall and thin, slightly bent, with massive head, smooth-shaven face, clean-cut features, heavy brows, and deep-set eyes. His delicate sense of humor, his scholarly tastes, his knowledge of politics, history, and literature made his writings effective. Had they been issued in book form, his reputation would have been more secure.

[M. E. Poole, "Fitch Poole," in *The Hist. Colls. of the Danvers Hist. Soc.*, vol. XIV (1926), containing extracts from Poole's diary; D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of Essex County, Mass.* (1888), vol. II; *Peabody Press*, Aug. 20, 1873; *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1874, which contains titles of poems and articles.]

C. K. B.

**POOLE, WILLIAM FREDERICK** (Dec. 24, 1821–Mar. 1, 1894), librarian, historian, was born in that part of old Salem, Mass., which is now the town of Peabody. He was the second son of Ward and Eliza (Wilder) Poole and eighth in direct descent from John Poole, one of the founders of Newtowne (Cambridge), Mass. When he was between ten and eleven years old, his school days were interrupted by

family reverses, but after seven years in various occupations, he was enabled, chiefly through his mother's efforts, to resume his education at Leicester Academy, supplementing his resource by intermittent teaching in the district schools. He entered Yale in 1842, but his progress was again delayed by financial straits, which necessitated three years of teaching and postponed his graduation until 1849.

In his junior year he became assistant to John Edmonds [*q.v.*], student-librarian of the Brothers in Unity, one of Yale's famous literary societies, whom he soon succeeded as librarian. In this capacity he continued the practice, begun by Edmonds, of maintaining an index on slips of paper to material in books and magazines useful for current student exercises and debates and, perceiving the value of a more comprehensive index, expanded the project to cover the entire contents of the periodical collection in the Brothers' library. In 1848, *An Alphabetical Index to Subjects Treated in the Reviews and Other Periodicals, to which No Indexes Have Been Published* was issued by G. P. Putnam—the forerunner of the well-known *Poole's Index to Periodical Literature*. It was promptly recognized as a valuable library aid and brought the name of its compiler to the attention of the literary world on both sides of the Atlantic. The first edition was quickly taken up and Poole went to Boston, after his graduation, to prepare a second and enlarged edition, which was published by C. W. Norton in 1853.

In 1851 Poole became an assistant in the library of the Boston Athenæum, and, eleven months later, librarian of the Boston Mercantile Library Association, where his four years' administration was marked by the introduction of new methods that were widely copied. On Nov. 22, 1854, he was married to Fanny M. Gleason, daughter of Dr. Ezra Gleason of Boston. When Charles Folsom [*q.v.*], librarian of the Boston Athenæum, retired in 1856, Poole was appointed to succeed him, and for the next thirteen years devoted his extensive bibliographical knowledge to the service of that scholarly institution. His sudden resignation, in 1869, from this apparently congenial post mystified his friends and closed his Boston career. For two years he served as a library expert in the organization of new libraries, including that of the United States Naval Academy and, finally, the public library of Cincinnati, where he became librarian, serving from 1871 to 1873. On Jan. 1, 1874, he accepted a call to Chicago as the first librarian of the new public library, which under his progressive management soon took rank as the

largest circulating library in the country. In 1887 he was invited to organize a new reference library in Chicago upon a munificent endowment created under the will of Walter Loomis Newberry [*q.v.*]. The Newberry Library, with which he remained connected until his death, bears ample testimony to his sound and spacious scholarship and his preëminent skill as a bibliographer and book buyer.

Poole's pioneer contributions to the theory and principles of library administration still form an important part of the body of doctrine upon which modern librarianship is based, and contributed measurably to the recognition of that calling as one of professional rank. An undisputed leader among his contemporaries, he was also a wise and patient counselor to his younger colleagues. His career exactly coincides with the rise of the American public library, and his advice was frequently sought by communities and officials concerned with the organization of such institutions. The centennial publication of the United States Bureau of Education, entitled, *Public Libraries in the United States, Their History, Condition and Management* (1876), contains several of his papers, which were rightly accepted in their day as those of a high and competent authority. He was one of the promoters of the first conference of American librarians, in New York in 1853, and one of the organizers of the American Library Association in 1876 and its president from 1885 to 1887. He was vice-president of the International Conference of Librarians held in London in 1877. A member of Phi Beta Kappa, he delivered an address before the chapter at Northwestern University in 1893, published under the title, *The University Library and the University Curriculum* (1894).

There is some basis for the surmise that Poole's earliest ambitions lay in the direction of historical writing and, perhaps, teaching, and that his first connection with library work was formed rather from necessity than from choice. Studies and researches in the by-paths of American history, especially of the Colonial period and of the early West, continued as his chief avocation. He was a speaker and writer of high ability and commanded a fluent and pungent style well adapted to the uses of controversy, in which he was frequently engaged and from which he usually emerged as the victor. At Lowell's invitation he wrote for the *North American Review* (April 1869) a notable article, in which he defended Cotton Mather and the contemporary New England clergy from the common assumption of their complicity in the witchcraft persecutions. This was subsequently reprinted under

the title, *Cotton Mather and Salem Witchcraft* (1869). He contributed the chapter on "The West, From the Treaty of Peace with France, 1763, to the Treaty of Peace with England, 1783" to Justin's Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America* (vol. VI, 1888), and one on "Witchcraft in Boston" to Winsor's *Memorial History of Boston* (vol. II, 1881). Other historical writings, mostly monographs and magazine articles, include *The Ordinance of 1787 and Dr. Manasseh Cutler as an Agent of Its Formation* (1876), reprinted from the *North American Review* of April 1876, discussions of episodes in early colonial history, and numerous critical reviews of historical publications. In 1888 he was elected president of the American Historical Association. He was a man of impressive appearance, tall and vigorous, with a genial personality, though on occasion stern and unbending, and impatient with triflers. He was fond of society and in the cultivated circles of the cities in which he lived he was a popular and welcome figure. He died in Evanston, Ill., survived by his wife and four of their seven children.

[*Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1894; *Memorial Sketch of Dr. Wm. F. Poole* (Newberry Lib., Chicago, 1895), including bibliog. of Poole's writings; *In Memoriam Wm. F. Poole* (Chicago Lit. Club, 1894); *Dial* (Chicago), Mar. 16, 1894; *Bull. of Bibliog.*, Apr. 1914; *Papers and Proc.*, . . . *Am. Lib. Assn.*, 1891; *Ibid.*, 1894; *Lib. Jour.*, Mar., Dec. 1894; *Z. S. Holbrook*, "Wm. F. Poole and the New England Clergy," *Bibliotheca Sacra*, Apr. 1900; *W. E. Foster*, "Five Men of '76," *Bull. Am. Lib. Assn.*, Oct. 1926; *Nation* (N. Y.), July 7, 28, 1898; *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 2, 1894.]

C. B. R.

**POOR, CHARLES HENRY** (June 9, 1808–Nov. 5, 1882), naval officer, was born at Cambridge, Mass., the son of Moses and Charlotte (White) Poor, and a descendant in the sixth generation of John Poore. He was appointed midshipman on Mar. 1, 1825, made his first cruise in the *John Adams*, and was later in the *Java* in the Mediterranean. After four more years at sea in the *Delaware* of the Mediterranean Squadron and in the *Lexington* and the *Boxer* of the Brazil Squadron, he was made lieutenant on Dec. 31, 1835. Up to the time of his promotion to the rank of commander on Sept. 14, 1855, he was chiefly on shore duty or on leave, making only two long cruises, in the *Independence*, Brazil Squadron, 1840–43, and in the *St. Lawrence*, Pacific Squadron, 1852–55. He was at the Norfolk navy yard, 1856–58, and in 1860–61 commanded the *St. Louis* of the Home Squadron, which, from February 1861 until after the opening of the Civil War, was among the ships stationed off Pensacola for the support of Fort Pickens. He commanded the landing party of soldiers, marines, and sailors sent ashore on Apr. 12 to

## Poor

reinforce the garrison. Shifted on Apr. 18 to command the steam-sloop *Brooklyn*, he was from May 26 through June on blockade duty at the mouth of the Mississippi, where he incurred departmental disfavor by allowing the Confederate cruiser *Sumter* to escape, June 30, after a chase of three and a half hours. He was tried by court martial the following November and exonerated. Subsequently he was assigned to special ordnance work, in which duty he was at Hampton Roads during the *Monitor-Merrimac* action on Mar. 8 and 9, 1862, and in the *Roanoke* when she passed under the fire of the batteries at Sewall's Point to assist the *Congress* and *Cumberland*. In the same month he had command of the *Illinois*, a chartered steamer intended for ramming the *Merrimac*, but had no opportunity to test her powers. Through the summer of 1862 he was stationed at Fort Monroe as ordnance officer for the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

He was promoted to the rank of captain on July 16, 1862, and to commodore the following January. This latter advancement, however, was not altogether to Secretary Welles's liking, for he remarked upon it as "the most objectionable" of the promotions made at that time (*Diary of Gideon Welles*, 1911, vol. I, 77). The following summer he was given the not especially desirable command of the *Saranac*, Pacific Squadron, where he remained till the end of the war. His main activities here were to protect commerce. In one instance, he brought pressure to bear on the authorities at Aspinwall to release a mail steamer, and at another time forced a salute to the American flag because of an offense committed by Colombian officials at Rio de la Hache. After the war he commanded the naval station at Mound City, Ill., for two years, was made rear admiral on Sept. 20, 1868, was head of the Washington navy yard, from January to August 1869, and then commanded the North Atlantic Squadron until his retirement in the summer of 1870. Of his character his contemporaries speak in warm terms. Though he was a strict disciplinarian, his even temper and unfailing courtesy won the devotion of his subordinates. After his retirement he made his home in Washington. He was married at Norfolk, Va., on May 13, 1835, to Mattie Lindsay Starke, daughter of Dr. Robert Boling Starke, a former naval surgeon. There were eight children born to them, two sons and six daughters. Poor died in Washington after an illness of seven months, and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery.

[Alfred Poore, *A Memoir and Geneal. of John Poore* (1881); *The Poor-Poore Family Gathering at Peabody, Mass.* (1893); L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living*

## Poor

*Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (1878); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (Navy), 1 ser., vols. I-VI; *Defense of Lieut. Commander C. H. Poor before the General Court Martial assembled at Washington*, Nov. 18, 1861 (1861); *Washington Post*, Nov. 6, 1882; two of Poor's letter-books, 1869-70, are preserved in the Henry C. Huntington Library, San Gabriel, Cal.]

A. W.

**POOR, DANIEL** (June 27, 1789-Feb. 3, 1855), Congregational missionary, was the youngest of the twelve children of Joseph and Mary (Abbott) Poor of Danvers, Mass. His early years were passed in the common school and in labor in his father's tannery. Being of a thoughtful turn of mind and fond of reading, he was sent at the age of seventeen to Phillips Academy at Andover from which he entered the sophomore class at Dartmouth College where he was graduated with high honors in 1811. After a period of theological study with the Rev. Asa Burton [*q.v.*] of Thetford, Vt., he entered Andover Seminary where he graduated in 1814. It was while there that he dedicated himself to foreign missions—a cause in which he had felt an interest from early boyhood. On June 21, 1815, he was ordained with five other candidates in the Presbyterian church at Newburyport, Mass., and on Oct. 23, all but one of the group sailed from that town as the second missionary band of the American Board. They arrived at Colombo, Ceylon, on Mar. 22, 1816, and began work in the northern province of Jaffna. Poor, whose first station was at Tillipally, began to preach at once through an interpreter, but his progress in Tamil was so rapid that he spoke the language freely in less than a year. In 1823 he removed to Batticotta where he founded a boarding school for boys. In 1835 he was transferred to Madura, India, where he remained until 1841 when he returned to his original station at Tillipally. In 1848 he visited the United States where he created a profound impression by his able and eloquent advocacy of the cause of missions. He returned to Ceylon in two years and carried on his labors at Mampy till he fell a victim to the cholera.

In his mission work he combined the educational with the evangelistic method. Boarding schools were established at all the stations and there were numerous day schools. The Missionary Scientific Seminary founded by Poor at Batticotta in 1826 became an important educational center for the entire region, and succeeded in sending out well-trained teachers and preachers to schools and churches. In Madura he followed the same method and by 1840 there were 3316 pupils in schools which he had founded at that place. He attracted the attention and won the respect of the educated classes and was more ex-

pert than other missionaries in the use of the native language. He preached constantly and gave daily religious instruction in the schools and to groups of adults and children in their homes. Poor's chief literary work and an important source for his biography, is his journal, generous extracts from which were published in the *Panoplist* and in its successor, the *Missionary Herald*, from 1817 to the time of his death. It is an unusually informing missionary document enlivened by vivid pictures of the manners, customs, and beliefs of the people among whom he labored. In addition to this his published works consist of tracts and letters in English and Tamil. He was a man of eminent ability and learning and an outstanding figure in the history of Protestant missions. In stature he was short, broad-shouldered, and somewhat lacking in the physical graces, but he had a gentle spirit, a winning address, and a striking personality. On Oct. 9, 1815, he married Susan Bulfinch of Salem, Mass., who died at Tillipally on May 7, 1821, leaving one son and two daughters. On Jan. 21, 1823, he was again married to Ann Knight of Stroud, England, who survived him.

[W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. II (1857); G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867); Rufus Anderson, *Hist. of the Missions of the Am. Board of Commissioners for For. Missions in India* (1874); W. E. Strong, *The Story of the Am. Board* (1910).] F.T.P.

**POOR, ENOCH** (June 21, 1736–Sept. 8, 1780), Revolutionary soldier, was born at Andover, Mass., the son of Thomas Poor, who served under Sir William Pepperrell [*q.v.*], at the siege of Louisbourg in 1745, and Mary (Adams) Poor. Daniel Poor (or Poore), his great-grandfather, had come to America from England in 1636 to join his brothers, John and Samuel, who were already settled at Newbury, Mass. Brought up on a farm with plenty of hard work and little schooling, Enoch served as apprentice to a cabinet maker and then enlisted in the provincial forces at the time of the French and Indian War, participating in the expedition to Nova Scotia under Col. John Winslow in 1755. About 1760 he removed from Andover to Exeter, N. H., returned to his native town long enough to claim for his bride Martha, the daughter of Col. John Osgood, then settled permanently in Exeter to become a trader and ship-builder. In 1765, although disapproving of the Stamp Act, he combined with several other citizens to combat the lawlessness created by its enactment. In 1770 and 1774 he served on committees appointed by the town to restrict the consumption of English goods. He was twice elected a member of the provincial congress of New Hampshire, and

when that body at the outbreak of the Revolution voted to raise three regiments of foot soldiers, he was chosen on May 24, 1775, colonel of the 2nd New Hampshire, the other two being assigned to the command of John Stark [*q.v.*], and James Reed. His men were not present with the other New Hampshire forces at the battle of Bunker Hill, being engaged at that time in building fire-rafts for the protection of Exeter and in strengthening the coast defenses. Later they reported at Cambridge, Mass., and participated in the siege of Boston.

In the spring of 1776 his regiment proceeded to New York whence it was presently dispatched to Canada in order to succor the retiring American forces under Arnold. When it was proposed at a council of war to fall back from Crown Point to Ticonderoga, Poor joined several other regimental officers in earnest protest. His conduct as president of a court martial provoked a controversy with Arnold (Beane, *post*, p. 4). In December 1776 he left Ticonderoga in order to join Washington on the Delaware, taking part in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. Partly in recognition of his services and partly to adjust a factional dispute, Congress voted him the rank of brigadier-general on Feb. 21, 1777. He played a significant rôle in the operations in northern New York in that year. Together with another officer he advocated the relinquishment of Ticonderoga to the British and as a result was ordered by Congress to report to headquarters for investigation. Washington, believing the evacuation inevitable, succeeded in getting the order suspended. In the two battles of Saratoga his men fought with effective courage and suffered heavy losses. He shared the miseries of Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–78, and participated in the battles of Barren Hill and Monmouth.

In 1779 he accompanied Sullivan in his expedition against the Six Nations, and was commended in the dispatches for "intrepidity and soldierly conduct in the battle of Newtown." In 1780 his brigade was incorporated in a division of light infantry under command of Lafayette. He died at Paramus, N. J. The circumstances of his death are shrouded in uncertainty. One theory is that he was killed by a junior officer in a duel; another, more likely, is that he perished of a fever. A portrait of him by Tenney, based upon a sketch made by Tadeusz Kościuszko, with whom Poor shared a warm friendship, adorns the capitol at Concord, N. H. Washington described him as ". . . an officer of distinguished merit, who, as a citizen and a Soldier, had every claim to the esteem of his Country" (W. C. Ford, *The*

*Writings of George Washington*, vol. VIII, 1890, 442-443).

[Among the Force transcripts at the Library of Congress in a "Journal of the March of General Poor's Brigade from Soldier's Fortune in the Western Expedition," and in The Papers of the Continental Congress, vol. 163, are two of Poor's letters dated Dec. 21, 1777, and Jan. 2, 1778, containing appeals for the right of court martial in the matter of the relinquishment of Ticonderoga. See also, *The Poor-Poore Family Gathering, Andover, Mass., Aug. 1900* (1900); Israel Evans, *An Oration . . . at the Interment of . . . Enoch Poor* (1781), in the *Hazard Pamphlets*, vol. 32, no. 12; *New Hampshire State Papers*, vols. VII-VIII (1873, 1874), and XIV-XVII (1885-1889); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XIX (1882); S. C. Beane, *Gen. Enoch Poor* (1899); C. H. Bell, *Exeter in 1776* (1876); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1906.] E. E. C.

**POOR, HENRY VARNUM** (Dec. 8, 1812-Jan. 4, 1905), railroad journalist and economist, was born in East Andover (now Andover), Me., a son of Dr. Silvanus and Mary (Merrill) Poor. He was educated at home and at Bowdoin College, from which he graduated in 1835. He subsequently studied law in the office of his uncle, Jacob McGaw, and was admitted to the Maine bar. A member of the Whig party, he campaigned for William Henry Harrison. He practised until 1849, when he went to New York City with his brother John Alfred Poor [*q.v.*], who purchased the *American Railroad Journal*, the first periodical on railroads managed on a commercial basis, and made Henry its editor. Remaining as editor until 1863, he continued and elaborated the collection, compilation, and publication of data on railroad development, both in the United States and abroad. In 1853 he collaborated with Israel D. Andrews in the preparation of material for the chapter on railroads and canals in Andrews' report on the commerce of British North America published as *Senate Executive Document 112* and *House Executive Document 136* (32 Cong., 1 Sess.). Returns for railways in twenty-eight states were made, and this chapter is sometimes referred to as the "first Poor's Manual."

With the assistance of Dr. Richard Swainson Fisher, Poor undertook the preparation of an exhaustive history of internal improvements and in 1860 published Volume I of the *History of the Railroads and Canals of the United States of America, Exhibiting their Progress, Cost, Revenues, Expenditures and Present Condition*, covering the development of transportation in the New England and Middle Atlantic states and Maryland. The outbreak of the Civil War prevented the publication of the other two volumes planned. Poor retired from the editorship of the *American Railroad Journal* in 1862, and for at least two years was an editorial writer on the staff of the *New York Times*. Like his brother,

John Alfred Poor, he was interested in the extension of internal improvements, particularly railways, for the opening up of the West. He was an earnest advocate of a railroad to the coast, and in 1864 was elected the first secretary of the United Pacific Railroad Company.

In 1867 he formed a partnership with his son Henry William Poor in the firm of H. V. & H. W. Poor, to import rails and railway supplies. The firm also, at first as a "sideline," began to collect, compile, and publish in manual form railway statistics and annual reviews of the progress of railway development in the United States. The first manual in this series, *Manual of the Railroads of the United States*, appeared in 1868 and comprised 442 octavo pages. A "Sketch of the Rise, Progress, Cost, Earnings, Etc., of the Railroads of the United States" preceded the statistical compilations and historical notes for each railway in the country, and was a feature of the annual issues of *Poor's Manual of Railroads* under varying titles down to and including the issue for 1900. These data remain among the most valuable source materials on railroad expansion and development, although after 1888 the publication of the Interstate Commerce Commission's annual reports on statistics of railways took away some of the exclusive value of *Poor's Manual*. The *Manual* was continued as a separate publication until 1924, years after both founders had died. H. V. and H. W. Poor also issued annuals entitled, *Poor's Directory of Railway Officials* (1886-95) and *Poor's Hand-Book of Investment Securities* (1890-92). Henry V. Poor was a recognized authority and a forceful writer on economic questions. In addition to the compilations mentioned above, his publications included: *Money and Its Uses, Embracing a History of Monetary Theories and a History of the Currencies of the United States* (1877); *Resumption and the Silver Question* (1878); *The Pacific Railroads and the Relations Existing Between Them and the Government of the United States* (pamphlet, 1879); *Twenty-two Years of Protection* (1888) and *The Tariff: Its Bearing upon the Industries and Politics of the United States* (1892), two arguments in favor of protection; as well as many articles in periodicals.

Poor married Mary Wild Pierce on Sept. 7, 1841; he died in Brookline, Mass. Of his seven children, three daughters and a son survived him. The son, Henry William Poor (June 16, 1844-Apr. 13, 1915), his father's associate in the business of H. V. & H. W. Poor, made a fortune as a member of the firm of Poor & Greenough, dealers in securities, later H. W. Poor & Company, but lost it when his firm failed in 1908

## Poor

(*New York Times*, Apr. 14, 1915). He accumulated a valuable private library, which along with other real and personal property was sold to satisfy his creditors.

[*Am. Railroad Journal*, 1849-1863; *Railway Mechanical Engineer*, Oct. 1932; *Railroad Gazette*, esp. Jan. 13, 1905; *Obit. Record Grads. Bowdoin Coll.*, 1905; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 5, 1905; information as to certain facts from a grandson, Charles Lyon Chandler, Esq.]

J. H. P.—.

**POOR, JOHN** (July 8, 1752-Dec. 5, 1829), educator, born at Plaistow, N. H., was the son of Daniel and Anna (Merrill) Poore, and the great-great-grandson of John Poore of Wiltshire, England, who came to Newbury, Mass., in 1635. On both sides of the family his forebears had been prominent in public life. He received a classical education sufficient to prepare him for Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1775. On Nov. 2, 1777, he married Sarah Folsom, of Stratham, N. H., to whom four children were born. Soon after her death (Aug. 3, 1784), he removed from his native state to Pennsylvania, where he spent the remainder of his life. On Jan. 7, 1789, he married one of his pupils, Jane Neely. From this union there were six children, three of whom died while young.

After completing his work at Harvard, Poor turned to teaching as a profession. About his earliest labors there was apparently nothing remarkable, but, in Philadelphia, he became head of the justly famous Young Ladies' Academy, June 4, 1787. This institution, though not without predecessors of some consequence, such as the Moravian school at Bethlehem and several others taught by "venture" masters in the greater cities, soon rose above them in importance, and drew pupils from Canada, Nova Scotia, and the West Indies, as well as from the several states. With the aid of a number of prominent citizens of Philadelphia, including Benjamin West, Benjamin Rush, Pelatiah Webster, William Smith, and Benjamin Say, a charter was obtained from the state, Feb. 1, 1792—the first encouragement of the sort given to girls' education in the United States. The institution failed, however, to secure financial aid, such as was given to boys' academies in the state. Sixteen citizens were named visitors, the institution granted diplomas and premiums for merit, as it was authorized to do by charter, and in public commencements the young ladies celebrated their victory over ignorance. The course of study, though it seems slender to modern ears, was elaborate for that day, comprising reading, writing, arithmetic, history, English grammar, composition, rhetoric, geography with globes and maps, and vocal music. Poor continued as principal of the Academy more

## Poor

than twenty years, removing to Solebury in 1809. After 1815, he conducted for several years a young ladies' school at New Hope, Pa., where he resided till his wife's death in 1827. He then took up residence with his son Charles M. Poore, at York Haven, Pa., where he died. Throughout his life, he was active in the Presbyterian church, serving as elder while living at New Hope.

[Alfred Poore, *A Memoir and Geneal. of John Poore* (1881); W. S. Ely, *Geneal. of the Wilson-Thompson Families* (1916); Thomas Woody, *A Hist. of Women's Education in the U. S.* (2 vols., 1929); J. P. Wickersham, *A Hist. of Education in Pa.* (1886); J. F. Watson, *Annals of Phila. and Pa.* (3 vols., 1881), vol. I; death notice in *York Recorder*, Dec. 15, 1829.]

T. W.

**POOR, JOHN ALFRED** (Jan. 8, 1808-Sept. 5, 1871), lawyer, railroad official, was born in East Andover (now Andover), Me., the second son of Dr. Silvanus and Mary (Merrill) Poor. He varied farm work with occasional terms of school and regular study with his brother-in-law, Rev. Thomas T. Stone in Andover. When he was nineteen he entered the law office of his uncle, Jacob McGaw, in Bangor, and at twenty-four was admitted to the bar. After a few months of practice in Oldtown, he returned to Bangor and became his uncle's partner. On July 8, 1833, he married Elizabeth Adams Hill, eldest daughter of Thomas Adams Hill. She died Jan. 14, 1837. Of their three children only the eldest, a daughter, survived her parents. Poor later married Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Orr of Brunswick. She died in 1844. Her only child, a son, died before his mother. Poor's third wife, Mrs. Margaret Robinson (Barr) Gwynne of Cincinnati, whom he married July 19, 1860, survived him. He practised law fourteen years in Bangor, earning a reputation as a sound, even brilliant, lawyer and public-spirited citizen. He took part in the town government, was a member of the Whig state committee, and was active in forming the Bangor Lyceum and the Bangor Social Library. Years later, in Portland, he endeavored to establish a free public library with no success, because the idea was far in advance of the time. He himself collected rare books. He was keenly interested in local history, and in 1839 when the dispute over the boundary between Maine and New Brunswick was raging, he prepared three letters for the *Portland Advertiser* discussing the history of attempts at boundary settlements and pressing the claims of Maine.

Railroads gradually became both his avocation and his vocation. On Apr. 16, 1834, he was among those who saw the first train of the Boston & Worcester Railroad pull out of Boston, and after the first railway in Maine was built, from Bangor to Oldtown, in 1836, he devoted



much time to the study of the possibilities of railways in the economic and social development of the state. In 1844 he made public a plan for two lines, one with a terminus at Halifax, N. S., the other with a terminus at Montreal, converging upon Portland. This project aroused powerful and determined opposition in Massachusetts from promoters of the Boston, Concord & Montreal Railroad. In the face of a blizzard, in February 1845, utilizing what horses he could engage as he proceeded, Poor journeyed to Montreal, where on Feb. 10 he met the Montreal Board of Trade and prevented the adoption of a resolution in favor of building their line to Boston instead of to Portland. To the end of his life he suffered from the results of the strain and fatigue of that journey and the ensuing struggle against the Boston opposition before the committee on railways of the Canadian Parliament. In securing favorable action on his proposal he was greatly aided by the arrival a week later of Judge William P. Preble [*q.v.*], with the railroad charter granted by the State of Maine.

It was six months after Poor's return to his home before he was physically able to take up his work. He then moved to Portland, in 1846, to devote himself to railway interests. The Atlantic & Saint Lawrence Railroad Company was organized to build the railway from Portland to the Canadian border, with Preble as president and Poor as one of the directors (1845-49). On July 4, 1846, work was begun at Fish Point, at the entrance to Portland Harbor. The Canadian company, the St. Lawrence & Atlantic, began work at the same time, and the entire road between Portland and Montreal was opened on July 18, 1853, having been leased on July 1 to the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada for 999 years.

In 1849, Poor went to New York City and purchased the *American Railroad Journal*, of which his brother, Henry Varnum Poor [*q.v.*], assumed the editorship. Returning to Portland, John A. Poor became president of the Gas-Light Company, but resigned in 1852, having extricated it from its financial troubles. In 1851 he had been elected president of the York & Cumberland (later the Portland & Rochester) Railroad, had won a lawsuit for the company, reorganized it, and provided for the construction of its line from Gorham to the Saco River. From this office also he resigned in 1852, to devote his whole attention to international railway expansion. In 1850 he had been the moving spirit behind a convention at Portland which launched a project for connecting the railroads of Maine with those of the lower Canadian provinces in the direction of St. John, N. B. The convention appointed Poor

chairman of the executive committee which it created, and on Aug. 20, 1850, he secured the charter of the European & North American Railway Company. The road had a lively history, whether viewed as a construction feat or as the subject of international negotiations; the last rail was laid Sept. 20, 1871, fifteen days after Poor's death; and in 1882 the line in Maine was leased in perpetuity to the Maine Central Railroad.

In 1853 Poor established the newspaper, *State of Maine*, in Portland, and edited it from 1853 to 1859, when it merged with the *Portland Daily Advertiser*, in which he had purchased an interest. In the columns of these newspapers he published all possible arguments favorable to his railroad project, even though political developments had superseded railways in importance in the public mind in the state. In 1864 he contributed some fourteen pages of material to a report of a committee of the national House of Representatives (*House Report No. 119*, 38 Cong., 1 Sess.) urging federal aid for the European & North American Railway as compensation to the state of Maine for her alleged losses in the North-eastern boundary compromise. He also brought to public attention the fertility of the lands of Aroostook County, Me., now world-famous for potatoes; and in 1857 suggested to the Maine legislature the construction of a railroad to open the county to settlement. In 1858 he urged a geological and water-power survey and the compilation of general statistics of the state, an enterprise toward which he had made a beginning in 1855 with the publication of his *Commercial, Railway, and Shipbuilding Statistics of the City of Portland and the State of Maine*. He had become a member of the Maine Historical Society in 1846, and was something of an authority upon Sir Ferdinando Gorges and English settlement on the North Atlantic Coast. He was the author of *English Colonization in America: A Vindication of the Claims of Sir Ferdinando Gorges* (1862) and *Memoir of Hon. Reuel Williams* (1864). Transcontinental railroad projects occupied his attention from about 1860, although he had corresponded with Asa Whitney on the subject as early as 1845. He became president of the Portland, Rutland, Oswego, & Chicago Railway in 1871. In September of that year he died suddenly of heart-failure. An article entitled "Railroad Improvements," which he had finished the night before, was published in the *Portland Eastern Argus* on the day of his death.

[*The First International Railway and the Colonization of New England: Life and Writings of John Alfred Poor* (1892), ed. by his daughter, Laura E. Poor; C. W. Tuttle, "Hon. John Alfred Poor, of Portland,



Me.," in *New-Eng. Hist. and Genecal. Reg.*, Oct. 1872; *Railroad Gazette*, Sept. 16, 1871; *Bangor Daily Whig & Courier*, Sept. 6, 1871; J. P. Baxter, "Reminiscences of a Great Enterprise," *Colls. and Proc. Me. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. III (1892); annual reports of the railroads with which Poore was connected; files of the *Am. Railroad Journal*, 1849-71.]  
J. H. P.—e.

**POORE, BENJAMIN PERLEY** (Nov. 2, 1820-May 29, 1887), newspaper correspondent, editor, and author, son of Benjamin and Mary Perley (Dodge) Poore, was born at "Indian Hill Farm" near Newburyport, Mass., an estate which had belonged to the Poore family since the seventeenth century. He was a descendant of Samuel Poore who was living in Newbury, Mass., in 1652. Benjamin Poore the elder was a man of some means, who traveled considerably, and was drowned while returning from Hong Kong in 1853. At the age of seven young Benjamin was taken to Washington, D. C., his mother's birthplace, where he was destined to spend the greater part of his life. Four years later, he accompanied his parents to Europe. On their return he was sent to Dummer Academy, South Byfield, Mass., to prepare for West Point, but chafing under the strict discipline in force there, he ran away and apprenticed himself to a printer in Worcester, Mass. Having learned his trade, he became the editor of the *Southern Whig* in Athens, Ga., a position made for him, a youth still in his teens, by the generosity of his father, who had bought the paper for him.

After two years in this position, Poore became attaché of the American legation in Belgium (1841). Three years later he went to Paris as agent for the Massachusetts legislature to secure copies of documents in French archives relating to American history. The product of his labors was ten large volumes of papers and maps, which were deposited in the State House in Boston and afterward published under the title *Collection de manuscrits contenant lettres, mémoires et autres documents historiques relatifs à la Nouvelle-France* (4 vols., Quebec, 1883-85). During the seven years which he spent abroad he traveled extensively through Asia Minor and Egypt as well as through Europe. He also contributed regularly to the *Boston Atlas*. On his return in 1848 he became editor of the *Boston Daily Bee* and later of the *American Sentinel*, Philadelphia.

With such wide experience crowded into his early years, Poore began his distinctive career in 1854, when he became the Washington correspondent of the *Boston Journal* and other papers. For more than three decades he was the well-known columnist, "Perley." As one of the pioneers in this important type of journalistic service he made a record which in length of time has

probably not been surpassed. At the beginning of the Civil War he was commissioned major of the 6th Massachusetts Regiment and served for a few months under Gen. Benjamin F. Butler in Maryland. In December 1861, however, he came back to his duties in Washington. Subsequently these included the editing of the *Journal of Agriculture* (1857-62) for the United States Society of Agriculture, of which he was secretary, and the official editing of the *Congressional Directory*, the first issue of which prepared by him and copyrighted appeared in 1869. He also served as clerk of the Senate committee on printing public records and was responsible for the compilation of lists of public documents, notable among which are *A Descriptive Catalogue of the Government Publications of the United States, September 5, 1774-March 4, 1881* (1885), *The Federal and State Constitutions, Colonial Charters, and Other Organic Laws of the United States* (2 vols., 1877), and *The Political Register and Congressional Directory . . . 1776-1878* (1878).

In his generation Poore was one of the most popular persons in Washington. His buoyant spirits and unfailing fund of stories made him welcome everywhere. In appearance he was of the heavy, rugged Scotch type, with large head, long gray hair, and full scraggly large beard. Some of his more picturesque characteristics are revealed in his public declaration that he would wheel a barrel of apples from Newburyport to Boston if Fillmore failed to carry Massachusetts in the Presidential election of 1856, a promise which he actually fulfilled in a two-day journey, trundling his apples to the State House amid cheering crowds who lined the streets. Although living at the capital while Congress was in session, he spent considerable time in developing his ancestral home at Newburyport. Here he built up a notably varied collection of rare books, autographs, colonial furniture, Indian relics, and mementoes of the Revolution and the Civil War. His wife was Virginia Dodge of Washington, whom he married on June 12, 1849.

In the midst of his varied undertakings, he found time to write a number of books, the title pages bearing the name "Ben: Perley Poore." They include *The Rise and Fall of Louis Philippe* (1848); *Life of Gen. Zachary Taylor* (1848); *The Early Life and First Campaigns of Napoleon Bonaparte* (1851); *The Life and Public Services of John Sherman* (1880); *The Life and Public Services of Ambrose E. Burnside, Soldier-Citizen-Statesman* (1882); *Life of U. S. Grant* (1885) with O. H. Tiffany; *Sketches of the Life and Public Services of Frederick Smyth, of New Hampshire* (1885); and *Perley's Reminiscences*

of *Sixty Years in the National Metropolis* (2 vols., 1886).

[J. J. Currier, *Hist. of Newburyport, Mass., 1764-1909* (2 vols., 1909) and "*Old Newbury*": *Hist. and Biog. Sketches* (1896); D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of Essex County, Mass.* (1888), vol. II; *Boston Transcript, Evening Star* (Washington), *Boston Post*, and *Springfield Republican*, May 30, 1887.] P.K.

**POPE, ALBERT AUGUSTUS** (May 20, 1843-Aug. 10, 1909), bicycle and automobile manufacturer, was born at Boston, Mass., the son of Charles and Elizabeth (Bogman) Pope. Both his father and mother were of old New England stock, the former tracing his ancestry back to John Pope who was in Dorchester, Mass., by 1634. The financial reverses of Albert's father, who was a merchant and real-estate operator, forced the boy to work after school hours and during vacations, and to leave the Brookline High School at the age of fifteen in order to contribute to the support of the family. He worked in the Quincy Street Market, and later as clerk in a shoe-finding store. At nineteen he enlisted in the Union army, becoming second lieutenant Company I, 35th Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted to the grades of first lieutenant and captain in 1863. With his regiment, he not only participated in the principal Virginia campaigns, but was with Burnside in Tennessee, Grant at Vicksburg, and Sherman at Jackson, Miss. He commanded at one time "Fort Hell" before Petersburg, and led his regiment in the last attack upon the city. He was brevetted (1865) major "for gallant conduct at Fredericksburg, Va." and lieutenant-colonel "for gallant conduct at the battles of Knoxville, Poplar Spring Church, and in front of Petersburg."

At the conclusion of the war, he went into business for himself in Boston, manufacturing and selling shoe manufacturers' supplies. In this venture he was successful from the start, and in twelve years amassed a small fortune. In 1877 he organized at Hartford, Conn., the Pope Manufacturing Company, for the making and marketing of small patented articles; but the chief business of this concern soon became the manufacture of bicycles. Pope saw his first bicycle at the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition in 1876 and soon afterward made a study of such vehicles in England. Having determined to stake his future upon the manufacture of them, he began to import them in 1877 and to purchase European patents. His first order for bicycles to be manufactured in the United States was placed with the Weed Sewing Machine Company in 1878. In the meantime he was enlarging his plant at Hartford, where later the famous Columbia and Hartford bicycles were manufactured. By 1898 it

comprised five large factories, covering seventeen acres, and employed over 3,000 men. Pope's career as "the founder of American bicycle industries" included much more than manufacturing. He found it necessary to overcome public prejudice and to fight municipal ordinances restricting the use of bicycles. In meeting this situation Pope took the lead, becoming responsible for the cost of test cases between wheelmen and various city governments, with the result that bicycles were soon admitted to parks and boulevards on the same footing as carriages or other vehicles. To promote cycling, he founded *The Wheelman* in October 1882 under the editorship of S. S. McClure (McClure, *post*, p. 148), combining it a year later with *Outing*. Pope's business interests also made him one of the most enthusiastic pioneers in the better roads movement which swept the country in the early nineties. He built a piece of macadam on Columbus Avenue, Boston, to demonstrate what good roads could be like, and kept up an incessant propaganda. Through his influence and financial backing, special instruction in road engineering was introduced into the curriculum of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the Lawrence Scientific School. He also seems to have been largely responsible for the establishment of the Massachusetts Highway Commission and a Bureau of Road Engineering in the Department of Agriculture. In behalf of the latter, he secured a petition with 150,000 signatures including those of seventeen governors.

In his later years, Pope entered the field of automobile manufacturing with the same zeal that twenty years earlier he had displayed in connection with bicycles. He began in 1896 the manufacture of electric phaetons and runabouts through the Columbia Electric Vehicle Company. Within a few years, three plants controlled by him were making automobiles; at Toledo the company turned out the Pope-Toledo gasoline cars; at Hartford, the Pope-Hartford cars; and at Indianapolis, the Pope-Waverly electrics. The passing of the bicycle craze and a lull in the development of the automobile forced the overexpanded Pope Manufacturing Company into a receivership. Pope had pioneered in the manufacturing of automobiles just as he had in that of bicycles, but it was left to others to reap the harvest. The strain of reorganizing the finances of his large enterprises hastened his death, which occurred at his summer residence at Cohasset, Mass.

Among his philanthropies are the Pope Memorial Church at Cohasset in memory of his son; the Pope Dispensary at the New England Hos-

## Pope

pital in honor of the long professional services of his two sisters, who were physicians; and the gift of seventy-four acres and \$100,000 to the city of Hartford for a park. Pope was married Sept. 20, 1871, to Abby Linder, daughter of George and Matilda (Smallwood) Linder of Newton. There were six children, of whom four survived their father.

[C. H. Pope, *A Hist. of the Dorchester Pope Family* (1888); *Representative Men of Massachusetts, 1890-1900* (1898); C. W. Burpee, *Hartford County, Conn.* (3 vols., 1929); *Mass. Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines in the Civil War*, vol. III (1932); *Hist. of the Thirty-fifth Reg., Mass. Vols., 1862-1865* (1884); S. S. McClure, *My Autobiography* (1914), pp. 145-59, 214-15; *The Picturesque Parks of Hartford* (Travelers Insurance Company, 1900); *Who's Who in America, 1908-09*; *Hartford Courant*, *Springfield Republican*, and *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 11, 1909.] H. U. F.

**POPE, FRANKLIN LEONARD** (Dec. 2, 1840-Oct. 13, 1895), electrician, inventor, eldest son of Ebenezer and Electa (Wainwright) Pope, was born on his father's farm at Great Barrington, Mass. He was a descendant of Thomas Pope who was living in Plymouth, Mass., as early as 1632. Franklin's education was that of the average New England youth of his day, with the addition of one term at Amherst Academy. He was an ardent student of natural philosophy and geography and possessed a natural bent for drawing, especially of mechanical subjects. While in his early teens he began earning money by selling sketches of the various locomotives that came to Great Barrington, and, in partnership with a chum, he edited and published a small newspaper. In 1857, when a branch of the American Telegraph Company's line was extended from Pittsfield to Great Barrington, Pope, although but seventeen years old, was selected by the company to learn the operation of the telegraph printer, invented by David E. Hughes [*q.v.*], and upon completing the course was appointed the company's operator in his native town. He had charge of the office for two years and was then transferred to Springfield, Mass., as the circuit manager of the Boston & Albany Railroad telegraph lines.

In 1860 he resigned this position and went to New York in the hope of finding work as an artist. For a time he was employed by the *Scientific American*, but at the outbreak of the Civil War he reentered the telegraph service as an operator for the American Telegraph Company, and spent a year in the Providence, R. I., office. The following two years he was engaged in New York on the preparation of a series of maps of all the company's telegraph lines from Maine to Virginia. When, during the draft riots of 1863, the lines between New York and Boston were

## Pope

cut, Pope, disguising himself as a farm laborer, made repairs, reestablishing communication. He also began an investigation for the company with a view to determining standards of telegraph apparatus from the host of equipment then available. Due primarily to Pope's ill health, this work was interrupted in 1864, and he accepted an appointment as assistant to the engineer-in-chief of the Russo-American Telegraph Company, organized to effect telegraphic communication between the United States and Europe by way of Bering Strait. For the next two years he was engaged in making a preliminary exploration and survey in British Columbia and Alaska, preparatory to laying the line; but before this work was fully consummated the successful completion of the Atlantic cable caused the abandonment of the project.

Returning to New York, Pope was editor of *The Telegrapher* from August 1867 to February 1868. He published in 1869 *Modern Practice of the Electric Telegraph* which, between that year and 1892, because of its great value to the electrical world, passed through fifteen editions. Turning his attention to invention, he made valuable improvements in the stock-ticker invented by Samuel S. Laws [*q.v.*] in 1867. In 1869 he formed a partnership with Thomas A. Edison and James N. Ashley under the firm name of Pope, Edison & Company. Edison and Pope took out a joint patent (No. 103,924) on June 7, 1870, for a single-wire printing telegraph, which they sold to the Gold & Stock Telegraph Company. The partners did not get along well together, and in 1870 the firm dissolved. By devising a system in which the track itself acted as the electric conveyor, Pope also made practicable the original automatic electric block signal for railways invented by Thomas S. Hall [*q.v.*]. In 1875 he was put in charge of all the patent interests of the Western Union Telegraph Company and for six years the whole patent system of this great company was in his exclusive care. In 1881, however, he gave up this position to engage in private practice as a patent expert and solicitor. This practice he continued until his death.

After 1884 he undertook editorial work for several electrical journals, including *Electrician and Electrical Engineer* and *Engineering Magazine*. About two years before his death he retired to his home at Great Barrington, Mass., where he served as consulting engineer for the Great Barrington Electric Light Company, and converted its works from a steam to a waterpower plant. To facilitate his labors, he had installed in the basement of his house the transformers of

## Pope

the system, and he was accidentally killed when going to the cellar to investigate some trouble. Pope was one of the ablest and most fluent electrical writers of his day. Among his best-known books are *The Telegraphic Instructor* (1871), and *Evolution of The Electric Incandescent Lamp* (1889, 1894). He also published *The Western Boundary of Massachusetts; a Study of Indian and Colonial History* (1886). He was a charter member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, one of its original vice-presidents, and its second president (1886-87). On Aug. 6, 1873, he was married in Amherst, Mass., to Sarah Amelia Dickinson; she and three of their five children survived him.

[C. H. Pope, *A Hist. of the Dorchester Pope Family* (1888); D. P. Worden and others, *Geneal. of Thomas Pope and His Descendants* (1917); *Electricity*, Oct. 23, 1895; *Electrical World*, Oct. 19, 1895; *Engineering Mag.*, Nov. 1895; *Electrical Rev.* (London), Oct. 18, Nov. 8, 1895; *Trans. Am. Institute of Electrical Engineers*, vol. XII (1896); Waldemar Kaempffert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924), vol. I; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 14, 1895.] C. W. M.

**POPE, JOHN** (Mar. 16, 1822-Sept. 23, 1892), soldier, was born in Louisville, Ky., the son of Nathaniel Pope [q.v.] and Lucretia (Backus) Pope. He was appointed a cadet at the Military Academy in 1838, and graduated in 1842, No. 17 in his class. Assigned as brevet second lieutenant to the topographical engineers, he was engaged in survey work for the next four years, first in Florida and later on the northeastern boundary line. Promoted second lieutenant May 9, 1846, he was ordered to General Taylor's army in Texas, and served throughout the latter's Mexican campaign. He received the brevet rank of first lieutenant, Sept. 23, 1846, for his services at Monterey, and of captain, Feb. 23, 1847, for Buena Vista. After the war he came north for a short time, on survey duty in Minnesota. Returning to the Southwest in 1851, he served at headquarters of the Department of New Mexico as chief topographical engineer until 1853; then for six years he was in the field, surveying a route for a Pacific railway, and experimenting with artesian wells as a water supply for the Llano Estacado. From 1859 until the opening of the Civil War he was again in the North, on lighthouse duty. He became first lieutenant Mar. 3, 1853, and captain July 1, 1856.

From Apr. 15 to July 29, 1861, he was mustering officer at Chicago. Then, appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, with rank from May 17, he was ordered to General Frémont's force in Missouri. In March and April 1862, he commanded the Army of the Mississippi in Halleck's operations for the opening of that river. While

## Pope

Grant moved up the Tennessee River to break up the Confederate field force, Pope moved directly against the defenses of the Mississippi at New Madrid, Mo., and at Island No. 10. A flotilla of gunboats under Commodore Andrew H. Foote [q.v.] cooperated with him. First taking New Madrid by siege, he cut a canal which enabled him to bring transport boats down to that point, avoiding the batteries at Island No. 10. The gunboats ran the batteries, and rejoined him. Under the protection of the gunboats, and of his own shore batteries, he brought his troops across to the east bank, cutting the communications of the defenses of Island No. 10 and forcing their surrender. This opened the river nearly down to Memphis. During these operations he was made major-general of volunteers (Mar. 21, 1862). He now prepared to continue his advance down the river, but in April his army was recalled to join Grant's and Buell's forces (the Armies of the Tennessee and of the Ohio) on the Tennessee River for an advance upon Corinth, Miss., under Halleck's personal command. Throughout the month of May his army formed Halleck's left wing in the advance to and siege of Corinth, and in the subsequent pursuit.

The reputation which he won in this theatre of operations caused his selection for higher independent command. He was handsome, dashing, soldierly, and a fine horseman; his personal appearance and manner combined with his military successes to bring about his advancement. Under orders issued June 26, he organized and concentrated all the separate forces in the region of the Rappahannock and the Shenandoah into the Army of Virginia, which was expected to protect Washington, and to relieve the pressure upon McClellan in the Peninsula. During this concentration, on July 14, he was appointed brigadier-general in the regular service, continuing to serve, however, under his commission as major-general of volunteers. In the middle of July, McClellan's Peninsular Campaign was regarded as having definitely failed. His troops were withdrawn to the vicinity of Washington, and transferred as they arrived to Pope's Army of Virginia. The Confederate army, relieved from anxiety for Richmond, moved toward Pope, whose operations, originally conceived as secondary, now became of primary importance.

He assumed his new command with misgivings. Possibly in an effort to overcome or conceal these, he spoke, wrote, and acted in an unduly optimistic and confident manner. All his new corps commanders were originally his seniors; one, Frémont, had been his immediate commander in Missouri, and resented his arrival so

## Pope

keenly that he asked to be relieved of his command. Many of the reinforcing troops from the Army of the Potomac, intensely loyal to McClellan, deeply regretted his eclipse and their own transfer. Pope showed little appreciation of the delicate situation, and, instead of handling his command tactfully and turning this loyalty to himself, issued orders contrasting the eastern troops unfavorably with the western armies that he had just left.

Jackson's corps was the first to come against him from Richmond, and on Aug. 9 it defeated Banks's corps at Cedar Mountain, but failed to prevent Pope's concentration at Culpeper. The remainder of Lee's army now arrived, and Pope withdrew behind the Rappahannock. Lee now began a wide turning movement, sending Jackson's corps around Pope's right, through Thorofare Gap, and following with Longstreet a day later. Pope somewhat tardily appreciated this separation of the Confederate army, and attempted to take advantage of it by concentrating against Jackson. But his movements were groping and ineffective, and Longstreet was nearer than he had supposed, so that the Confederate corps effected their junction in time. In the ensuing Second Battle of Manassas (Aug. 27-30) Pope was decisively defeated, and fell back to the defenses of Washington. On Sept. 5 he was relieved of his command, and the troops were reassigned to McClellan's Army of the Potomac.

Throughout the campaign, Pope was poorly informed of the Confederate movements, and he misjudged the entire situation. As a result, his orders were vague, and his dispositions never appropriate. Pope insisted that his failure was due to the disloyalty and disobedience of subordinate commanders, notably General Fitz-John Porter [*q.v.*] whose corps (V) remained inactive on Aug. 29. According to Pope's conception of the situation, and under his orders, this corps should have struck Jackson's right flank, cutting him off from Longstreet and insuring his defeat. Porter's contention was that Longstreet had already arrived and prolonged Jackson's line, and that the moves ordered had become impossible. Porter was tried and dismissed from the Army for his conduct, but immediately began a campaign for reinstatement, which he finally won many years after. The controversy lasted throughout the lives of both generals; in fact, it may be said to continue even to this day. Pope was not again employed in field operations. He was sent to the Department of the Northwest, where he served with credit in Indian troubles. In January 1865, he assumed command of the Division (later Department) of the Missouri.

## Pope

Near the close of the war (Mar. 13, 1865) Pope received the brevet rank of major-general in the regular army, for his conduct of the expedition against Island No. 10. He commanded the 3rd Military District (Georgia, Alabama, and Florida) in 1867; the Department of the Lakes, 1868-70; the Department of the Missouri, 1870-83; and the Department of California and Division of the Pacific, from 1883 to Mar. 16, 1886, when he was retired for age. On Oct. 26, 1882, he was promoted major-general. The Department of the Missouri was a particularly important command at this time, since the region of Kansas City and Leavenworth was the starting point for emigration both to the Northwest and to the Southwest, and the base for military operations in both directions. Pope's name is closely identified with this country, and especially with the post of Fort Leavenworth, where he long maintained his headquarters. After the war, he wrote rather extensively concerning operations in which he took part. His narrative of his explorations in the Southwest is published in *House Executive Document No. 129*, 33 Cong., 1 Sess.

He was married on Sept. 15, 1859, to Clara Pomeroy Horton, a daughter of Valentine B. Horton [*q.v.*] of Pomeroy, Ohio, who predeceased him. They had two sons and two daughters. He died of nervous prostration at Sandusky, Ohio, at the quarters of his wife's brother-in-law, Gen. Manning F. Force, governor of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Register of the Officers and Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Academy* . . . (1891), vol. II; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; J. C. Ropes, *The Army under Pope* (1881); *The Va. Campaign of Gen. Pope in 1862. Papers Read before the Mil. Hist. Soc. of Mass.*, vol. II (1886); sketch by M. F. Force, in *Twenty-fourth Annual Reunion of the Asso. of the Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Academy* . . . 1893 (1893); *Genealogy of Major General John Pope, U. S. Army* (1875?); obituaries in *Louisville Courier-Journal*, Sept. 24, 1892, and *Army and Navy Journal*, Oct. 1, 1892.]

O. L. S., Jr.

**POPE, NATHANIEL** (Jan. 5, 1784-Jan. 22, 1850), territorial secretary and delegate from Illinois, was born in Louisville, Ky., the son of William and Penelope (Edwards) Pope. He was the descendant of Nathaniel Pope who settled in Westmoreland County, Va., in the middle of the seventeenth century and whose daughter Ann married John Washington, the great-grandfather of George Washington. Most sketches of his life state that he was a graduate of Transylvania University at Lexington, but his name is not on the list of graduates of that institution. However, there is a record showing that he attended in 1802. After leaving Transylvania, he studied law in the office of his brother, John Pope, a federal

## Pope

senator from Kentucky. After admission to the bar he removed to Sainte Genevieve in Upper Louisiana, now in Missouri, and after a brief sojourn moved on to Kaskaskia, Ill. When in 1809 Congress authorized the organization of the Illinois Territory, through the influence of his brother John and of Henry Clay he received the appointment as secretary of the territory. In that year he was married to Lucretia, the daughter of Elijah Backus. Of their six children the most distinguished was John Pope [q.v.]. Since the appointed governor, his cousin Ninian Edwards [q.v.], was detained in Kentucky until June, Pope proceeded to organize the territory, reestablishing certain counties and appointing necessary officials. In 1812 he served as an officer under Governor Edwards on an expedition to Peoria Lake against the Indians, who became increasingly menacing after the declaration of war against Great Britain. Under the authority of the legislature he revised and digested the *Laws of the Territory of Illinois* (2 vols., 1815).

In the fall of 1816 he was elected territorial delegate to Congress. He resigned his position as secretary to the territory, took his seat in Congress on Dec. 2, 1816, and served until the territory became a state on Dec. 3, 1818. When Illinois applied for admission to the Union, as territorial delegate he was asked to draw up a resolution for admission, which was adopted by Congress. It was largely due to his influence that the northern boundary of Illinois was changed from a line running east and west through the southern bend of Lake Michigan, as provided by the ordinance of 1787, to the present boundary of forty-two degrees and thirty minutes, a change that gave Illinois an outlet on Lake Michigan and control of the site of Chicago. He was also largely responsible for the educational provisions of the enabling act. Ordinarily, new states created from the Northwest Territory were granted five per cent. of the proceeds of the sale of public lands for the building of roads, but because of his plea for education, based on his belief that roads would be built sooner or later anyway, the Illinois act set aside two per cent. of the proceeds of the sale of public lands for roads and gave three per cent. to be used by the legislature of the state for the encouragement of learning. In 1819 he was appointed federal district judge for Illinois, a position which he held until his death. In 1824 he was an unsuccessful candidate to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate, and he spent the winter of 1826 in Washington vainly trying to obtain for himself an appointment to the United States Supreme Court. He was a firm but not an active

## Popham

advocate of the anti-slavery movement. He died at the home of his daughter in St. Louis.

[Newton Bateman and Paul Selby, *Hist. Ence. of Ill.* (1900); W. A. Meese, "Nathaniel Pope," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, Jan. 1911; S. J. Buck, *Ill. in 1818* (1917); John Moses, *Ill., Hist. and Statistical* (1889), esp. pp. 237, 242, 276-82; *General of Major General John Pope* (1875?) to be compared with G. W. Beale, "Col. Nathaniel Pope and his Descendants," *Wm. and Mary College Quart.*, Jan. 1904, which has itself certain obvious mistakes; G. H. Edwards, *Hist. Sketches of Edwards and Todd Families* (1895); W. W. Backus, *A General Memoir of the Backus Family* (1880); death date from *St. Louis Daily Intelligence*, Jan. 24, 1850. Paul M. Angle, Springfield, Ill., is now (1934) preparing a biography.]

E. B. E.

POPHAM, GEORGE (d. Feb. 5, 1608), colonist, was the second son of Edward and Jane (Norton) Popham of Hantsworth, Somerset. Sir John Popham was his uncle. Few facts relating to his early life are known. From November 1594 to May 1595 he served as captain of one of the vessels in Robert Dudley's expedition to Guiana and the West Indies, returning by way of Bermuda. While thus engaged, he captured from a Spanish vessel documents describing Guiana, which he turned over to Sir Walter Raleigh. He was among those who petitioned King James for a patent for lands in America and was among those named in the Virginia Company Patent of Apr. 10, 1606. In 1607 he was holding the post of collector of customs at the port of Bridgewater. Sir John Popham and Sir Ferdinando Gorges projected a colony for "Northern Virginia." His Majesty's Council for Virginia appears to have approved the scheme, and George Popham was named one of the council of seven to govern on the spot. On May 31, 1607, he and Raleigh Gilbert commanded the two small vessels, *Gift of God* and *Mary and John*, which sailed from Plymouth, England, with the colonists. They reached the coast of Maine late in July, spent some time exploring, and Sunday, Aug. 9, landed on what is probably the island of Monhegan to conduct church services. They chose their place of permanent settlement, Aug. 18, on a point on the western side of the mouth of the Kennebec, and Popham was chosen governor. The two ships were sent home and the colony suffered a hard winter. Gorges describes Popham as "an honest man, but ould, and of an unwildy body, and timorously fearfull to offende, or contest with others that will or do oppose him, but otherwayes a discreete carefull man." He died Feb. 5, 1608, and, owing to troubles both in England and Maine, the colony was abandoned in the following summer. Its historical importance is slight, but a lengthy and somewhat acrimonious controversy arose a generation ago over an effort, due to local pride, to overemphasize it.

[For source material, see H. O. Thayer, *The Sagadahoc Colony* (1892); J. P. Baxter, *Sir Ferdinando Gorges and His Province of Maine* (3 vols., 1890); William Strachey, *Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia* (Hakluyt Soc., 1849), portion relating to the Popham Colony printed in *Colls. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 4 ser. vol. I (1852) and in *Colls. Me. Hist. Soc.*, vol. III (1853); Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1890). For the controversy mentioned above, consult Edward Ballard, *Memorial Vol. of the Popham Celebration*, Aug. 29, 1862 (1863); S. F. Haven, *Remarks on the Popham Celebration of the Me. Hist. Soc.* (1865); Justin Winsor, *Narrative and Critical Hist. of America*, vol. III (1885); F. B. Hough, *Pemaquid in Its Relations to Our Colonial Hist. . . . An Address Delivered . . . Aug. 1874* (n.d.). A letter from Popham to King James, with introductory remarks, is in *Colls. Me. Hist. Soc.*, vol. V (1857).] J. T. A.

**PORCHER, FRANCIS PEYRE** (Dec. 14, 1825–Nov. 19, 1895), physician, botanist, was born at St. John's, Berkeley County, S. C., the son of Dr. William Porcher and his wife, Isabella Sarah Peyre. His ancestor, Isaac Porcher, was one of the early group of Huguenot immigrants to South Carolina; his mother's grandfather, Thomas Walter, was a famous English botanist. Francis received his preparatory education at Mount Zion Academy, whence he went to the South Carolina College, graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1844. He graduated from the Medical College of the State of South Carolina in 1847, taking first honors in a class of seventy-six. His thesis, which was published by the College, bore the title, *A Medico-Botanical Catalogue of the Plants and Ferns of St. John's, Berkeley*. He completed his medical education with two years' study in Paris followed by some months in Italy. In 1849 he published *A Sketch of the Medical Botany of South Carolina*.

Settling for practice in Charleston, he took an active part until his death in the professional life of the city. He helped establish the Charleston Preparatory Medical School; served for many years on the Board of Health; was surgeon and physician to the marine and city hospitals, and professor of clinical medicine, materia medica, and therapeutics in the Medical College. In 1852 he traveled extensively in Europe, visiting hospitals and clinics, and contributed reports of his trip to a number of issues of the *Charleston Medical Journal and Review*; in his later years he translated and reviewed in the same journal technical books and articles written in French and Italian. Before the American Medical Association, in 1854, he read a paper on "The Medicinal, Poisonous, and Dietetic Properties of the Cryptogamic Plants of the United States." In 1855, with Dr. J. J. Chisholm, he opened a hospital for negroes which was especially designed to care for the slaves from the plantations where suitable accommodations for the sick were lack-

ing. He served through the Civil War, first as surgeon to the Holcombe Legion and then at the naval hospital at Norfolk and the South Carolina Hospital at Petersburg, Va. Under the orders of the surgeon-general of the Confederacy he prepared a medical botany of the Southern states. This large volume of over seven hundred pages, *The Resources of the Southern Fields and Forests*, was published first in 1863 and revised and republished in 1869. Paul Hamilton Hayne, writing in 1873, said that Porcher might "justly claim a national and European reputation, especially for his elaborate work on the botany of the Southern States" (*Courier*, Rome, Ga., May 3, 1873).

Porcher was identified with a number of learned societies, including the South Carolina Medical Association, of which he was president in 1872; the Elliott Society of Natural History; the American Medical Association, of which he was vice-president in 1879; and the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, of which he was an associate fellow. He attended the organization meeting of the Association of American Physicians, an association whose membership was limited to 100 men who had achieved some work of national importance. In 1890 he was named as a member of a committee of ten American physicians to attend the tenth International Medical Congress in Berlin in August. The following year he attended the eleventh Congress, held in Rome, and was the only Southerner on the official American representation. In 1892 he was elected president of the section on general medicine of the Pan-American Congress. He was a prolific contributor to the medical journals of his time: in his own state, where he was for eight years editor of the *Charleston Medical Journal and Review* (old series, 1853–58, new series, 1873–76), hardly an issue of which did not contain some contribution from his pen; and also quite generally over the United States. He was considered an authority on diseases of the heart and chest, and contributed a paper on differential diagnosis of organic valvular diseases to *A Reference Handbook of the Medical Sciences* (vol. III, 1886), edited by A. H. Buck.

Porcher was twice married, first to Virginia Leigh, of Richmond, Va., daughter of Benjamin Watkins Leigh [q.v.], and second to Margaret Ward of Georgetown, S. C. He died following a stroke of paralysis in his seventieth year.

[Wilson Gee, *S. C. Botanists: Biog. and Bibliog.* (1918), being Bull. Univ. of S. C., no. 72; Julia Porcher Wickham, "Francis Peyre Porcher," in *Confederate Veteran* (Nashville), Dec. 1925; *Cyc. of Eminent and Representative Men of S. C.* (1892), vol. I; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *News*



## Pormort

and *Courier* (Charleston), Nov. 20, 1895; names of parents from Isaac Porcher, Esq., Pinopolis, S. C.]

A. R. C.

**PORMORT, PHILEMON** (c. 1595–c. 1656), schoolmaster, was born in Grimsby, Lincolnshire, England, the second son of Thomas and Dorothy (Dawson) Pormort, who were married Nov. 4, 1591. A younger brother, who died in infancy, was buried June 19, 1597. (*The Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. LII, 1904, p. 790.) It would appear, therefore, that Philemon's birth occurred sometime between 1593 and 1596. Having established himself at Alford, in Lincolnshire, he married there, Oct. 11, 1627, Susanna, daughter of William Bellingham. According to the parish records, three children of this marriage were baptized at Alford: Elizabeth, Feb. 20, 1628/29; Maria, Sept. 28, 1631; Martha, Nov. 24, 1633 (*The Parish Registers of Alford & Rigsby*, 1917, ed. by R. C. Dudding, pp. 38, 39, 41). In 1634 he emigrated to Boston in New England and was admitted to membership in the First Church on Aug. 28; that same year he took the oath of a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. After the death of Susanna, Dec. 29, 1642, he married one Elizabeth. The entry "Martha of Philemon & Elizabeth Pormott born 16th June" 1653 (*Report of the Record Commissioners . . . of Boston*, IX, 40), supplies the latest date which may with certainty be attached to his lifetime. A Boston record of the marriage of "Samuel Norden & Elizabeth Pormott dau. of Philemon Pormott late of Boston" (*Ibid.*, IX, 57), in 1656, indicates that he died before that date.

On "The 13th of the 2d moneth, 1635 . . . Att a Generall meeting" of the inhabitants of Boston, "it was then generally agreed upon, that our brother, Philemon Pormont, shal be intreated to become scholemaster for the teaching and nourtering of children with us" (*Ibid.*, II, 5). This action established the first public school in Boston, the beginning of the Public Latin School, destined through its many distinguished graduates and its high standards, as well as its long history, to become the most famous in North America. If Pormort accepted the invitation of Apr. 13, 1635, he may have remained until 1638. With the Rev. John Wheelwright [*q.v.*] and other adherents of Ann Hutchinson [*q.v.*], he withdrew from the First Church, Jan. 6, 1638, and, a few months later, left Boston, to assist in founding the town of Exeter, N. H. He seems to have remained there about two years, but was probably in Boston again in 1640, for the birth of his son Pedajah, June 3, 1640, and the death of his wife, Dec. 29, 1642, are entered in the town

## Porter

records. About 1643 he accompanied Wheelwright to Wells, Me., and his name is signed as witness to an Indian deed of 1640. Because of theological differences, he was excluded from the communion there (Bourne, *post*, pp. 22, 27). Town and church records of 1645–1656 indicate that he made Boston his headquarters until the end of his life.

[Jeremy Belknap, *The Hist. of N. H.* (1792), vol. I; *Reports of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston*, vols. II (1877), IX (1883), XXXII (1903); Nathaniel Bouton, *Provincial Papers, Documents and Records Relating to the Province of N. H.*, vol. I (1867); E. E. Bourne, *The Hist. of Wells and Kennebunk* (1875); C. H. Bell, *Hist. of the Town of Exeter* (1888); H. F. Jenks, *Cat. of the Boston Pub. Latin School* (1886), and *The Boston Pub. Latin School, 1635–1880* (1881).]

R. F. S.

**PORTER, ALBERT GALLATIN** (Apr. 20, 1824–May 3, 1897), governor, congressman from Indiana, was born at Lawrenceburg, Ind., the descendant of John Porter, possibly an emigrant from Ireland, who was living in Lancaster County, Pa., in the eighteenth century. He was the son of Thomas and Miranda (Tousey) Porter. The family soon moved to a farm in Kentucky just across the Ohio River, where the boy grew up. He attended Hanover College and Asbury College, now De Pauw University, and was graduated from Asbury in 1843. He read law in Lawrenceburg with the father of John C. Spooner [*q.v.*] and in 1845 began practice in Indianapolis. On Nov. 30, 1846, he was married to Minerva Virginia Brown of Indianapolis, who died in 1875. They had five children. He supplemented his slender income as a lawyer by writing digests of the state supreme court opinions for the *Indianapolis Journal*. So creditably were these written that, when the court's reporter died, the judges unanimously recommended him for the vacancy, and he was appointed by the governor on Jan. 21, 1853. In the next election the Democrats elected him to this office, and he served till 1856 (3–7 *Ind. Reports*, 1853–56). He had been city attorney from 1851 to 1853 and was elected city councilman for the years 1857 to 1859.

Meanwhile, the proslavery attitude of the Democratic party caused him to join the newly formed Republican party. By it he was twice elected to the federal House of Representatives; he served from 1859 to 1863 and declined a third term because of the small salary. In Congress he favored the vigorous prosecution of the war and the abolition of the franking privilege, and he gave much time to judicial matters. Resuming the practice of law in 1863, he became the head of one of the most successful legal firms in Indiana. From 1863 to 1865 his partner was W. P. Fishback; at the close of the Civil War, Ben-



jamin Harrison, later president of the United States, joined the firm. From 1863 to 1877 Porter gave his undivided attention to law. The large clientele that was built up by his firm enabled him to amass a comfortable fortune. In 1878, President Hayes, at the suggestion of John Sherman, appointed him first comptroller of the treasury. As comptroller, he settled numerous claims against the government, many of which grew out of the Civil War. He resigned in 1880, after he had been nominated as governor of Indiana. Nominated against his will in order to carry the important October election in a doubtful state, he brought to bear all his great political skill and charm. The campaign of 1880 was one of the most intense and memorable in the state. The Republicans, well financed by local and eastern contributions and led by Porter and Harrison, won. On Jan. 5, 1881, he was married to his second wife, Cornelia Stone, in New York City. As governor, from 1881 to 1885, he did much to make possible the drainage of 800,000 acres of swamp land in the state, and he improved the administration of state institutions.

In 1888, as delegate-at-large to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, he made the leading speech nominating his former partner, Benjamin Harrison, for president. On Mar. 13, 1889, he was appointed minister to Italy. Residence in Rome appealed to him, for he loved classical literature and art. His natural tact, culture, and geniality enabled him to fill his position successfully. He assisted in the delicate negotiations that followed the killing of several Italians during the Mafia riots in New Orleans in 1891, though the major principles maintained by the United States were determined in Washington by Harrison and Blaine. Fortunately, before this incident occurred he had applied to the department of state for his annual leave, and by granting it and extending it until the question was settled, the department avoided the necessity of recalling him, when the Italian government recalled Baron Fava. After his return home he devoted the remainder of his life to the gathering of material and writing a history of Indiana. He died in Indianapolis.

[Diaries and papers in the Ind. State Lib., Indianapolis, and in the possession of his grand-daughters, Mrs. Frank R. Jelleff, Washington, D. C., and Mrs. Gordon Varney, Bradenton, Fla.; Benjamin Harrison Papers in Lib. of Cong.; C. W. Taylor, *Biog. Sketches . . . of the Bench and Bar of Ind.* (1895); G. I. Reed, *Encyc. of Biog. of Ind.*, vol. II (1899); T. C. Rose, *The Tousey Family in America* (1916); *Indianapolis News*, May 3, 1897; *Indianapolis Jour.*, May 4, 1897.]

A. T. V.

**PORTER, ALEXANDER** (June 24, 1785–Jan. 13, 1844), jurist, senator, and sugar planter,

was born in County Donegal, Ireland. His paternal grandparent, after whom he was named, owned a farm and operated a flax-scutching mill near Ballindrait. James Porter, his father, received a classical education at Glasgow, entered the Presbyterian ministry, and supplemented his professional income by farming. His satire, *Billy Bluff and Squire Firebrand* (Belfast, 1796), popularized his name in Ulster, but his lectures upon chemistry and natural philosophy in that province excited suspicion in England that he had also a political mission. Though not affiliated with the United Irishmen it was believed that he was an emissary of that organization during the rebellion of 1798, and in spite of his advocacy of only constitutional means of redress, he was court-martialed and executed. His widow, Anna Knox, and seven children survived. In 1801 the two sons, Alexander and James, accompanied their uncle, Alexander Porter, to Nashville, Tenn. There the elder Porter established himself as a merchant and young Alexander worked in his store, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and practised his profession three years. Desiring more rapid progress he emigrated in 1809 to the Attakapas region of the Territory of Orleans where he immediately gained the confidence of the French inhabitants. In the constitutional convention of 1811–12 his Irish ancestry and wit enabled him to reconcile conflicting American and French elements. He served in the lower branch of the state legislature, 1816–18, and as associate justice of the Louisiana supreme court, 1821–33. His research in Spanish law and the establishment of the Law Merchant of England were important contributions to Louisiana jurisprudence; his decisions in private international law were of broader significance (W. W. Howe, "Alexander Porter," in *Columbia Law Review*, April 1906, 237–43).

On Dec. 13, 1833, Porter was elected to fill an unexpired term in the United States Senate. Though an active Whig he was not a rigid partisan and often worked harmoniously with Western Democrats. He championed the United States Bank and ascribed all economic and financial woes to the veto of the recharter bill and the removal of the deposits. His ablest speech in the Senate was a reply to Benton on the Expunging Resolution. Porter also labored for a reorganized circuit court system that would serve the West more efficiently, sought better mail service between New Orleans and the East, and advocated improved frontier defense. Although his term would not expire until Mar. 4, 1837, ill health caused him to resign his senatorship in the previous January. A decade earlier he had purchased

land in St. Mary Parish which he organized as "Oak Lawn" plantation. It extended nearly a mile on both sides of the Teche, in the fertile Louisiana prairies. By the end of the thirties he had 2,000 acres under cultivation, worked by 160 slaves. He raised sugar cane, imported short-horn, Devon, and Ayreshire cattle, kept a large flock of Southdowns, maintained a race-course and a stable of fine horses including "Harkforward," an English importation. His manor house, completed in 1840, became a Mecca for visitors from many parts of the world.

Shortly after retiring from the Senate Porter visited Cuba to regain his health, and in 1840 he toured England. He did not lose interest in politics but continued a lively correspondence with Whig leaders. In 1843 without solicitation on his part he was returned to the Senate by a Democratic legislature, a tribute to his liberal attitude and personal popularity. He did not take his seat, however, for he was not in good health and died the following January at Oak Lawn. His wife and two daughters were already deceased and his brother inherited the estate. The owner of one of the handsomest plantations in Louisiana, master of many slaves, a cultivated and refined gentleman, a linguist and a lover of good books, an entertaining conversationalist and an extensive traveler, he was the typical planter in politics. John Quincy Adams wrote soon after Porter's death: "He was a man of fine talents, amiable disposition, pleasant temper, benevolent heart, elegant taste, and classical acquirements" (*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams*, vol. XI, 1876, p. 500).

[There are important Porter letters in the John J. Crittenden Papers and the J. Burton Harrison Collection, both in the Lib. of Cong. Valuable notes are available in W. H. Sparks, *The Memoirs of Fifty Years* (1870); T. H. Benton, *Thirty Years' View* (2 vols., 1854-56); Chas. G. B. Daubeny, *Jour. of a Tour through the U. S. . . . 1837-38* (Oxford, 1843); *Am. Agriculturist*, July 1847, pp. 213-14. The *New Orleans Bee*, *New Orleans Commercial Bulletin*, and *La. Advertiser* contain much political comment, and legislative journals record his career in public office. For the creation of his estate the Parish of St. Mary Conveyance Records (Franklin, La.) contain valuable data. There is a brief account of Porter in the *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928), and a biography of his father, James Porter, in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*]

W. H. S.

**PORTER, ANDREW** (Sept. 24, 1743-Nov. 16, 1813), teacher, Revolutionary soldier, surveyor, son of Robert Porter and one of fourteen children, was born on a farm in Montgomery County, Pa. His father emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, to Londonderry, N. H., about 1720, later moving to Pennsylvania where he became a prosperous farmer near Norristown. He expected his son Andrew to become a carpenter,

but the drudgery of an apprentice held no attractions for the boy. He loved books and figures, his mathematical inclinations once inspiring him to construct a sundial from a stone which he reduced to the proper size and shape by using his brother's carpenter tools. He was forthwith banished from their shop. Attempts to make him a farmer proving equally futile, his father decided that he should be a schoolmaster. He was sent to Patrick Menan's school where he made rapid strides in mathematics, and, after what was considered adequate preparation, opened a school near his home. On the advice of David Rittenhouse, however, in 1767 he went to Philadelphia to take charge of an English and mathematical school which he conducted until 1776. His school enjoyed a reputation for high standards and enabled him to support his family comfortably.

On June 25, 1776, Porter was commissioned a captain of marines by Congress and assigned to the frigate *Effingham*. Not finding this branch of the service to his liking, he obtained a transfer to the artillery shortly thereafter where he found a better opportunity for his mathematical abilities. He saw action at Trenton, Princeton, the Brandywine, and at Germantown, where nearly all of his company were killed or taken as prisoners, and in 1779 joined Sullivan's expedition against the Indians of central New York. In 1781 he supervised the manufacture of ammunition at Philadelphia for the siege of Yorktown, though remonstrating against his removal from active service to a chemical laboratory. His objections were silenced by Washington's assurance that "there is no officer in the army better qualified than yourself for the station I have assigned you" and that the success of the campaign depended upon the management of the laboratory (W. A. Porter, *post*, p. 265). Proud and quick-tempered, while in the army he wounded a fellow officer fatally in a duel which was provoked by insulting remarks about his being a schoolmaster. He was acquitted by a court martial and curiously was appointed to his opponent's place in the army, becoming a major on Mar. 12, 1782. Subsequently he became a lieutenant-colonel and also colonel of the 4th or Pennsylvania Artillery.

After the war Porter took up farming. He declined the post of professor of mathematics at the University of Pennsylvania, humorously remarking that having commanded men so long he could not go back to flogging boys. In 1784 he was commissary for the commission which surveyed the southwestern boundary of Pennsylvania and during the years 1785-87 was one of the commissioners appointed to run the western and northern boundaries of the state. He was

appointed a commissioner to settle land claims in the Wyoming Valley (1800) but resigned before actively assuming the duties of the post. Governor McKean commissioned him brigadier-general of militia (1800) and later major-general. From 1809 until his death at Harrisburg he was surveyor-general of Pennsylvania. President Madison tendered him the posts of brigadier-general and secretary of war respectively (1812-13), but he declined them on account of his age. As a public servant Porter was faithful and exacting. He was married twice: first, on Mar. 10, 1767, to Elizabeth McDowell, by whom he had five children. She died in 1773 and on May 20, 1777, he married Elizabeth Parker, eight children issuing from this marriage. James Madison and David Rittenhouse Porter [qq.v.] were his sons.

[A sketch of Porter's life by William A. Porter is printed in the *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. IV, no. 3 (1880), pp. 261-301. See also: *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pa.*, vols. XII, XIII, XIV, XV (1853); *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser. VI, VIII, IX, X, XI (1853-55) and 2 ser. XI (1880); *Hist. Sketches: . . . Hist. Soc. of Montgomery County, Pa.*, I (1895), 79; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Nov. 20, 1813.]

J. H. P.—g.

**PORTER, BENJAMIN CURTIS** (Aug. 29, 1845-Apr. 2, 1908), portrait and figure painter, was born at Melrose, Mass., the son of Charles and Julia (Curtis) Porter. He began the study of his art under Albion H. Bicknell and Dr. William Rimmer, in Boston, and continued it independently during four sojourns in France and Italy, in 1872, 1875, 1878, and 1881. Soon after opening his first studio in Boston, in the early seventies, he met with great success as a portraitist, and before long he had more commissions than he could fulfil. His early works included a number of crayon heads somewhat in the style of those by S. W. Rowse. From the first he had the knack of making a pleasing counterfeit presentment of the beautiful women and children of the period, the members of those fortunate families which, in Dr. Holmes's phrase, could "afford the expensive luxury of beauty." A discerning critic of 1880 pointed out the fact that he was peculiarly sensitive to the pictorial possibilities of his sitters.

One of the best of his early oil portraits was that of a "Lady with Dog." This canvas was seen at the Centennial Exhibition, Philadelphia, 1876; at the National Academy exhibition of 1877; and became the property of the Corcoran Gallery, Washington. It was followed by a life-size portrait of Mrs. Thomas F. Cushing of Boston, shown at the National Academy in 1878, and a series of similar works which were received with so much favor in New York that

the artist, in 1883, opened a studio in that city, afterward dividing his time between New York and Boston. In the summer he usually went to Newport, R. I., where his services were in constant demand. The list of his sitters resembles a page from the *Social Register*. He found time to paint a few subject pictures such as "The Hour Glass," and "The Mandolin Player," and essayed at least one historical piece, "Henry V and the Princess Kate." In 1887 he married Mary Louise Clark of Bridgeport, Conn. They had one son. Porter was a member of the National Academy of Design, the Society of American Artists, the National Arts Club, the National Sculpture Society, and the National Institute of Arts and Letters. Medals came to him from the Paris Exposition of 1900, where he exhibited two portraits; from the Buffalo Exposition of 1901, and from the Louisiana Purchase Exposition of 1904. At the time of his death at his New York home, in 1908, he was in his sixty-third year.

[See Maud Howe Elliott, article in *Bull. of Newport Hist. Soc.*, Jan. 1921; *Art Jour.* (London), July 1880; *Am. Art News*, Apr. 11, 1908; *Am. Art Annual*, 1909-10; *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09. *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 3, 1908, *Boston Evening Traveller*, May 9, 1878. The date of Porter's birth is given in the *Art Jour.* (*supra*) as Aug. 27, 1843. The date given in this biography is taken from the *Am. Art Annual*, 1909-10.]

W. H. D.

**PORTER, DAVID** (Feb. 1, 1780-Mar. 3, 1843), naval officer, was born in Boston, Mass., the grandson of Alexander Porter, a merchant sea captain, and the eldest of the six children of David Porter (1754-1808) and Rebecca (Gay) Porter. The elder David, founder of one of the most noted naval families, was bred to the sea and served during the Revolution as commander of several privateersmen and as first lieutenant of the *General Putnam* in the Penobscot expedition. He died at New Orleans a sailing master in the navy, an office to which he had been appointed by President Washington. In 1796 the younger David went to sea with his father, and at Jérémie, Haiti, received his baptism of fire in an encounter with a British man-of-war. After making two subsequent voyages to the West Indies, he entered the navy on Apr. 16, 1798, as a midshipman, and had the good fortune to be on board the *Constellation* when she captured the *Insurgente* in the main frigate action of the naval war with France. Obtaining the rank of a lieutenant on Oct. 8, 1799, he was ordered to the *Experiment* and took part in several small actions, one of which resulted in the capture of the *Deux Amis*, which he brought into port as a prize. He was first employed in the war with Tripoli on board the *Enterprise* as her first lieu-

tenant, and later as her commander. He gallantly led an expedition against the enemy on shore at Tripoli, lost several men, and was twice wounded. He was captured with the unfortunate *Philadelphia* and suffered a long imprisonment.

In 1806 he was promoted master commandant. Now well established in his profession, he married Evelina Anderson of Chester, Pa., on Mar. 10, 1808, and received as a marriage present from her father a handsome residence in Chester overlooking the Delaware and known as "Greenbank." Soon thereafter he took command of the New Orleans naval station, a post that he filled for two years. In 1811 he was made commander of the *Essex*, employed on the Atlantic coast for the protection of merchantmen. His appointment to a captaincy was confirmed by the Senate on July 2, 1812, and on the next day he sailed from New York on a cruise during which he captured nine prizes, including the *Alert*, the first naval ship taken from the enemy in the War of 1812. In November the *Essex* again went to sea and early in 1813 rounded Cape Horn and entered the Pacific, being the first naval vessel to display the American colors in those waters. Her chief object was the protection of American, and the capture of British, whalers. Her cruise of more than a year in the Pacific, far from home and friendly ports, was at that time unprecedented in the United States navy. She was able to support herself from her prizes, laden with naval stores, ordnance, provisions, and even money, with which Porter paid his officers and crew. For a time he made his headquarters at the Galapagos Islands and within six months had captured twelve British whalers, retaining one as a store ship and converting another into a naval vessel with his first lieutenant, John Downes [*q.v.*], in command.

On receiving news that a small British fleet was expected in the Pacific, Porter became ambitious to signalize his operations with a crowning achievement and sailed for the Marquesas Islands to refit his fleet and make preparations to meet the enemy. One of these islands, Nukahiva, he renamed Madison Island, took possession of it in behalf of the United States, erected thereon Fort Madison and the village of Madison, and admitted its inhabitants into the "great American family" (Porter, *Memoir*, p. 193). By these acts he established his rank as the first imperialist among American naval officers. (As early as 1815, Porter had proposed an expedition to Japan. See *De Bow's Southern and Western Review*, December 1852, p. 560.) After par-

ticipating in some of the tribal wars of the islanders, he sought the enemy on the coast of Chile and came to anchor in the harbor of Valparaiso, where he was shortly blockaded by the British ships *Phoebe* and *Cherub*, of greatly superior force. On Mar. 28, 1813, while attempting to run the blockade, he lost his main topmast in a squall and was forced to fight under great disadvantage and in the end to surrender, losing 155 men out of 225. It was one of the most desperate defenses made by a naval ship in the war. He was later paroled and returned home in time to participate in the operations on the Potomac in September 1814. Commanding a mixed force of sailors, marines, and militia at White House, Va., he harassed the retreating British ships, and suffered a loss of twenty-nine men.

In 1815, after commanding the *Fulton*, an experimental war steamer, he was appointed commissioner of the Navy Board, a new naval administrative body in Washington, composed of officers of the highest rank and reputation. With his prize money, he purchased a farm on the heights directly north of the White House, and erected there a fine, large residence, "Meridian Hill," which became one of the social centers of official Washington. He adopted farming as an avocation and pursued it eagerly with much pecuniary loss. He resigned from the navy board in 1823 to become commander-in-chief of the West India Squadron then employed in suppressing piracy, a tedious, laborious, and dangerous task, which he performed so effectively that when he turned over the squadron to his successor this nefarious practice was nearing its end. His two years in the West Indies changed the whole course of his career and aroused personal animosities that embittered the rest of his life. In his assiduous search for pirates, one of his officers landed at Pajardo, Puerto Rico, and received ill treatment at the hands of the local authorities. Porter landed a considerable force in retaliation, seized a fort, and demanded and received apologies. For these hostile acts against a friendly power, he was recalled by the secretary of the navy and court-martialed. Before his trial in the summer of 1825 he wrote disrespectful letters to his superiors and in other ways aggravated his offense. The court sentenced him to suspension from duty for six months, a rather light punishment, which it softened by adding that it ascribed his conduct to an anxious disposition to maintain the honor of his nation and to advance its interests. Proud and sensitive, convinced that he had been unjustly punished by his enemies, he

## Porter

tendered his resignation from the navy, which was accepted on Aug. 18, 1826.

Earlier in that year he had gone to Mexico, then in revolt against Spain, and had received an offer of employment. He was to be commander-in-chief of the Mexican navy with the rank of general of marine, was to be paid a salary of \$12,000 a year, and was to be granted a large tract of land. He accepted the offer and remained in the Mexican service for three years. The first year he spent in organizing and disciplining the navy; the second, in cruising, chiefly near Key West; and the third, in inaction at Vera Cruz. Intrigued against by Mexican officials, his assassination twice attempted, his salary unpaid, a nephew and a son (subalterns under him) dead, he returned to the United States broken in health, his fortune wrecked, but animated by an irrepressible desire to go to Mexico as a United States official and even the score with his enemies. His Democratic friends were now in power and eager to serve him, but fortunately there was no vacancy in the ministry to Mexico. President Jackson offered him various offices, including a captaincy in the navy, which he declined on the ground that he could never associate with officers who had punished him for upholding the honor of the flag. Finally in 1830 he accepted the consul-generalship for Algiers. After Algiers had become a French dependency, he was made chargé d'affaires to Turkey, becoming minister in 1839, when the rank of that office was advanced. For twelve years he creditably filled the not very exacting post at Constantinople. Of small frame and a naturally delicate constitution, he was often ill, suffering from yellow fever and finally from angina pectoris. His remains, which were first buried in the garden of his home at San Stefano, were brought to the United States in December 1843, and eventually interred in Woodlands Cemetery, Philadelphia, Pa.

He was the author of several interesting books, valuable chiefly for their factual information. In 1815 he published a *Journal of a Cruise Made to the Pacific Ocean* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1822), and in 1835 his friend James Kirke Paulding [*q.v.*], brought out a two-volume edition of Porter's letters to him under the title *Constantinople and Its Environs*. In 1825 he published several pamphlets relating to his court-martial, and about 1842, a guide-book to Constantinople, now very rare. In natural talents and professional attainments, he was superior to most of his contemporaries in the navy. In his fearlessness, impetuosity, and intense antipathies, he resembled his devoted friend, An-

## Porter

drew Jackson. He has the remarkable distinction of having given to his country two of its most notable naval officers: David Glasgow Farragut, by adoption, and David Dixon Porter [*q.v.*], by blood. Another son, William D. Porter, saw important service on the Mississippi River during the Civil War and rose to the rank of commodore. Two other sons died in the service and one, an army officer, was killed in the Mexican War. He had ten children.

[In addition to the books mentioned above, see Records of Officers, Bureau of Navigation, 1798-1831; Letters to Officers, Ships of War, 1798-1831, Navy Dept. Arch.; D. D. Porter, *Memoir of Commodore David Porter* (1875); J. R. Soley, *Admiral Porter* (1903); G. W. Allen, *Our Naval War with France* (1909), *Our Navy and the Barbary Corsairs* (1905), and *Our Navy and the West Indian Pirates* (1929); A. T. Mahan, *Sea Power in its Relations to the War of 1812* (2 vols., 1919); Robert Beale, *A Report of the Trial of Commodore David Porter* (1825).]

C. O. P.

**PORTER, DAVID DIXON** (June 8, 1813-Feb. 13, 1891), naval officer, was born in Chester, Pa., the third of the ten children of David Porter [*q.v.*], and Evelina (Anderson) Porter. His formal education was limited, not extending beyond the elementary studies. At the age of ten he made a cruise with his father in the West Indies and three years later accompanied him to Mexico city where, after a brief period in school, he entered the Mexican navy as a midshipman. He saw his first active service as an officer on board the *Esmeralda*, commanded by his cousin, David H. Porter, cruising off Key West and the Cuban coast in search of Spanish vessels. Later he participated in the desperate encounter between the Mexican ship *Guerrero* and the Spanish frigate *Lealtad* and was taken prisoner. After suffering confinement at Havana he returned home and on Feb. 2, 1829, was appointed midshipman in the American navy, sailing in the same year on board the *Constellation* for the Mediterranean station. This service of two years was followed by a period of leave, and this by two more years in the Mediterranean, one of the most enjoyable cruises of his life. He was attached to the *United States*, the flagship of Commodore Daniel Todd Patterson [*q.v.*] who was accompanied by his daughter, George Ann. The companionship between the two young people which began at this time culminated in marriage on Mar. 10, 1839, a happy union that lasted more than half a century.

He was warranted passed midshipman in 1835 and in the following year was sent to the Coast Survey where he was employed for six years, either on the Atlantic Coast making hydro-

graphic surveys or in Washington compiling field notes. Promoted to the rank of lieutenant on Feb. 27, 1841, he was ordered to the *Congress* in 1842, serving first in the Mediterranean and later on the coast of Brazil. His next duties on shore, similar to those of the Coast Survey, were performed at the Hydrographic Office in Washington. In 1846 these were interrupted for four months while he visited the Dominican Republic and acquired information respecting political, social, and economic conditions, then desired by the State Department. In July 1846, he applied for active service in the Mexican War and was given a mediocre appointment at New Orleans as recruiting officer. He arrived at Vera Cruz with a detachment of recruits in February 1847, and was assigned to the steamer *Spitfire* as first lieutenant. In that capacity, he participated in the fruitless attack on the city with the Mosquito Division under the command of Josiah Tattnall [*q.v.*]. Later, at Tabasco, he commanded a landing party of seventy seamen, and in a spirited charge captured the fort. In recognition of this service he was made commander of the *Spitfire*, his first naval command. When he was ordered home in July, Matthew Calbraith Perry [*q.v.*], his commander, commended him as a "brave and zealous officer" (Soley, *post*, p. 76).

After a few months at the Naval Observatory in Washington, he was once more ordered to the Coast Survey and was placed in command of the surveying vessel *Petrel*. As the navy offered little prospect for active service, he obtained command of the merchant steamer *Panama* in 1849 and made a voyage through the Straits of Magellan to the Pacific. On returning home he commanded the privately owned mail steamer *Georgia* and for two years made regular trips between New York and Havana and Chagres. He then entered the service of the Australian Steamship Company as captain of the *Golden Age*, which was one of the fastest steamers of her day and which plied between Melbourne and Sydney. In 1855 he returned to the navy as commander of the steamship *Supply* and made two voyages to the Mediterranean for camels which the army desired to use for pack animals in the Southwest. On his first voyage he found occasion to visit the Crimea and see something of the war in progress there. From 1857 to 1860 he was first lieutenant of the Portsmouth navy yard, having charge of various trivial improvements. Disgusted with his prospects in the navy, he decided to take employment with the Pacific Mail Steamship Company and, as a preliminary step, sought and obtained an assignment to duty

on the Pacific Coast with the Coast Survey. He was in Washington in March 1861, preparing for this service. More than thirty-two years had elapsed since he had entered the navy, and more than twenty years since he had reached the rank of lieutenant. He was now in the forty-eighth year of his age, spare and muscular, a little below the middle height, obviously a man of action, restless, energetic, high-spirited, buoyant, and frank. He was generous to his subordinates, but critical of his superiors. Keenly intelligent in matters relating to a profession in which he was a natural leader, he was an amateur outside of it.

On Apr. 1, a few hours before he planned to leave for California, he was chosen by Secretary of State Seward to command the *Powhatan* in a joint expedition which the Secretary was secretly preparing for the relief of Fort Pickens, Fla. Porter wrote his own orders and also an order to Secretary of the Navy Welles, notifying him that Samuel Barron [*q.v.*] was appointed chief of the Bureau of Detail, an office of great responsibility. Barron was a Virginian and Porter's intimate friend. He entered the Confederate navy five days before the date of Porter's order put him in charge of the personnel of the federal navy. To the suspicious Secretary of the Navy, Porter at this time was wavering in his loyalty to the Union (*Diary, post*, p. 20). It seems that Porter, flattered by the attention of his superiors, and eager to grasp an opportunity for active service, sought to place in power a responsive friend, and at the same time to gratify an itch to assert himself in the management of the navy. When the President learned from Welles the character of the papers that he had signed, he canceled the order respecting Barron and directed Seward to order Porter to give up the *Powhatan*. When Porter received Seward's telegram he was off Staten Island. He at once put to sea, as in his opinion the orders signed by the President took precedence over Seward's telegram. He arrived off Pensacola with the intention of entering the harbor and recovering the city at any cost. Disregarding signals, he proceeded to carry out his intention, when a vessel bearing the orders of the commanding officer of the army to desist therefrom was put across the course of the *Powhatan*. He remained at Pensacola for six weeks performing reconnoissance, guard and blockade duty. He then proceeded to Mobile where he instituted a blockade, and later to similar duties at the southwest pass of the Mississippi. In August he left the pass to cruise in the West Indies and off the South American coast in a fruitless search for the commerce destroyer *Sumter*. In August he

## Porter

was promoted to the rank of commander to date from Apr. 22.

Porter had a prominent part in the preliminary planning of the New Orleans expedition, and if his rank had permitted, he probably would have been chosen to command the expedition. He warmly recommended Farragut for the command and was chosen as the intermediary of the department in sounding out the future admiral. His idea that the main fleet should be accompanied by a mortar flotilla was not favored by Farragut, but since the plan was already well advanced, Farragut offered no further objection and Porter was chosen to command it. From Apr. 18 to Apr. 23, 1862, the flotilla kept up an almost continuous bombardment of the forts, St. Philip and Jackson, below New Orleans, firing with great accuracy and doing much damage, but giving convincing proof that they could not thus be reduced. On the 24th when Farragut ran past the forts, the flotilla effectively supported the movement by engaging the water batteries and Fort Jackson. On the 25th, Porter, who now commanded the fleet below the forts, demanded their surrender and was refused. Fearing that the Confederate fleet might attack his vessels, he moved them to points of safety and assumed the defensive (Porter, *The Naval Hist. of the Civil War*, p. 185). On the 27th he again demanded the surrender of the forts offering very favorable terms, and on the following day they were accepted. The capitulation was drawn up and signed on board his flagship, the *Harriet Lane*. In June when Farragut's fleet ran past the batteries at Vicksburg, the mortar flotilla covered the movement and once more proved its value in such operations. Its commander, after receiving the commendation of Farragut, was detached from the squadron in July.

On Oct. 9, 1862, Porter was chosen to succeed Charles Henry Davis [*q.v.*] as commander of the Mississippi Squadron, with the rank of acting rear admiral. More than eighty officers—commanders, captains, and commodores—had superior claims to the appointment on grounds of seniority. In the selection of Porter, Professor Soley thinks he sees the hand of the President (*Admiral Porter*, *post*, p. 235). It is not to be overlooked that Porter's intimate friend Gustavus Vasa Fox [*q.v.*] was assistant secretary of the navy (*Diary*, *post*, II, 147). Secretary Welles credits himself with the appointment, stating that the appointee possessed "stirring and positive qualities," fertility in resources, great energy, bravery, vim, and dash, but noting also that he was boastful, excessively ambitious, and "given to cliquism" (*Diary*, I, 157-58). On

## Porter

Oct. 15, Porter relieved Davis at Cairo, Ill., where he remained two months organizing his squadron. The principal waters under his command consisted of the upper Mississippi north of the region of Vicksburg and the tributaries thereof, notably the Ohio, Cumberland, Tennessee, and Arkansas rivers. His tasks included keeping these waters open to transports carrying troops and to steamers carrying supplies for the army, and cooperating with the army in the reduction of Vicksburg. In January 1863, he joined with the army in the capture of Arkansas Post, himself receiving the surrender of the fort, and for the bravery and skill displayed in making this capture as well as for his successful operations on the Mississippi, he was thanked by Congress. Several of his vessels passed the defenses at Vicksburg and gave a good account of themselves below that city. In the battle of Grand Gulf, fought in May 1863, they lost seventy-five men.

In the same month Porter cooperated with Grant in his assault upon Vicksburg and during the siege that followed frequently engaged the Confederate batteries. After the surrender both Grant and Sherman expressed their appreciation of his services and he was promoted to the rank of rear admiral from July 4, the date of the surrender. He never held the rank of captain or commodore. On Aug. 1, 1863, he took charge of the lower Mississippi as far down as New Orleans. He now divided his long line of waterways, more than three thousand miles in length, into eight districts and appointed a commander for each district. With a building yard at Cairo, Ill., in addition to a fleet of more than eighty vessels, it is apparent that his administrative tasks were of no mean order. In the spring of 1864 he commanded the naval force that cooperated with the army in the Red River expedition and when the movement failed he made an extraordinarily successful retreat down the river under circumstances that tested his reputation for energy, ingenuity, and courage. While his services were in no way spectacular nor comparable in popular appeal with those of Farragut, they had demanded great energy and unusual organizing and administrative abilities.

He was recalled from the West to take command of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron and to reduce Fort Fisher, the chief defense of Wilmington, N. C., and the most important still remaining in the hands of the Confederates. He organized his squadron, consisting of 120 vessels, into four divisions, corresponding to the four divisions of the waters under his command, extending northward from the North Carolina-



South Carolina line to the region of the Rappahannock River, and including the sounds of North Carolina and the York and James rivers. Late in December he bombarded Fort Fisher, but failed to capture it, not receiving, as he thought, proper support from the army. In January a second and stronger expedition was sent against the fort. The fleet consisted of more than sixty vessels, then the largest ever assembled under the flag of the United States. The army was commanded by Gen. Alfred Howe Terry [*q.v.*]. After three days of terrific bombardment the fort was taken by the assaulting troops and within a few days thereafter he captured the remaining defenses guarding Wilmington. He again received a message of appreciation from Congress for his victory, the only naval commander of the war to receive three times the thanks of his government. He passed the last weeks of the war in the James River where he received President Lincoln on board the *Malvern*, his flagship.

During the war Porter had expressed a desire to command the Naval Academy and "get the right set of officers into the Navy" (Thompson and Wainwright, *post*, p. 95). He realized his ambition in August 1865, when he was chosen superintendent. His term of four years was epoch-making. By reason of his national fame he was able to obtain increased appropriations and to enlarge the physical plant of the academy. Determined to make the spirit, government, and instruction of the school predominantly "naval," he substituted line for staff officers and gave himself three votes as a member of the Academic Board. Practical and professional work was emphasized, and new drills, physical exercises, and amusements were introduced. For obedience he depended upon the personal honor of the midshipmen and established friendly relations with them. In 1866-67 his work at the academy was interrupted by an unsuccessful diplomatic mission to Santo Domingo, the object of which was to secure the cession or lease of Samaná Bay. When Farragut was advanced to the grade of admiral in 1866, Porter was made vice-admiral from July 25.

In March 1869, President Grant installed Porter in the navy department as the "adviser" of the secretary, Adolph Edward Borie [*q.v.*], and for more than a year Porter virtually ran the department. Long dissatisfied with the way in which the navy had been administered, he instituted a policy of reform and issued numerous general orders covering a wide range of subjects, some of which were rather "fanciful," some "ill-timed," and some "distinctly harmful" (Soley,

*post*, p. 460). He organized boards to inspect the fleets and the navy yards and began the repair of numerous vessels, insisting that the steamers should be equipped with auxiliary sail power, one of his favorite notions. His exercise of authority aroused much opposition, especially among the staff officers who fared badly under him, and on the coming of a new secretary, his power and influence waned rapidly. On the death of Farragut, Porter succeeded him as admiral from Aug. 15, 1870. During the *Virginian* affair of 1873 the government once more sought Porter's active services and chose him to command the fleet assembled at Key West. Fortunately the difficulty was peacefully settled. From 1877 until his death he was the head of the Board of Inspection.

For the last twenty years of his life his chief naval duties, the inspection of ships and navy yards, were relatively unimportant. He made annual reports to the secretary of the navy, in which he discussed freely and fully the lamentable condition of the fleet and vigorously insisted on the construction of a new navy. His position was anomalous and highly unsatisfactory to him. Holding the highest rank, he was subordinate to navy bureau chiefs in the councils of the navy. For years he seldom entered the department. He occupied his leisure with literary efforts which achieved results that he alone greatly admired. His best historical writing is his *Memoir of Commodore David Porter* (1875). *Incidents and Anecdotes of the Civil War* (1885) is a gossip and amusing book. His *Naval History of the Civil War* (1886) is said by his biographer to be inaccurate in many particulars. His fiction like all his writings is verbose and amateurish. One of his novels, *Allan Dare and Robert le Diable* (2 vols., 1885), was dramatized and presented in a New York City theatre. He never lost his zest for living and for many years his home in Washington, at 1718 H Street, was noted for its generous hospitality. He died in Washington and was buried in Arlington Cemetery. His biography, written at his request by his naval friend, Professor James Russell Soley, is not always judicious (*Nation*, Nov. 5, 1903, 365). Porter had eight children. One of his four sons entered the navy, and another, the marine corps. Gen. Fitz-John Porter [*q.v.*] was a first cousin.

[Collection of Porter papers, 1851-1891, in the Lib. of Cong.; Record of Offs., Bur. of Navigation, 1825-93; J. R. Soley, *Admiral Porter* (1903); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. X-XII, XVII-XVIII, XXV-XXVII; A. T. Mahan, *The Gulf and Inland Waters* (1883); Daniel Ammen, *The Atlantic Coast* (1883); *Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols., 1911); R. M. Thompson and R. Wainwright, *Conf-*



## Porter

*dential Corresp. of Gustavus Vasa Fox* (1919), vol. II; B. F. Butler, *Statement of Facts in Relation to Admiral D. D. Porter's Claim* (1889); D. D. Porter, *An Answer to Misrepresentations* (1872); Park Benjamin, *The U. S. Naval Acad.* (1900); Gideon Welles, "Admiral Farragut and New Orleans," *Gallaxy*, Nov. and Dec. 1871; *Washington Post*, Feb. 14, 1891.]

C. O. P.

**PORTER, DAVID RITTENHOUSE** (Oct. 31, 1788–Aug. 6, 1867), statesman and iron manufacturer, father of Horace Porter [*q.v.*], was born near Norristown, Pa., the son of Andrew Porter [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Parker) Porter. He attended Norristown Academy and after his father's appointment as surveyor-general of the state accompanied him to Harrisburg as a clerk and remained there until 1812. At the same time he studied law but his health failed and it was necessary for him to abandon his studies. He therefore moved to West Township, Huntingdon County, to learn the business of making iron. He spent a year as a clerk at Dorsey's Iron Works on Spruce Creek and then was made manager. Later, in partnership with Edward Patton, he purchased in 1814 the Sligo Iron Works in the same county and operated them until the firm failed in 1819. He then resumed the study of law with Edward Shippen at Huntingdon, but was never admitted to the bar. At this time he also owned several farms and introduced a fine breed of horses and cattle into this section. In 1819 he was sent from Huntingdon County as a member of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania and was reelected in 1820 and 1822. On Dec. 23, 1823, he was appointed prothonotary and clerk of the several courts of Huntingdon County, and on Feb. 16, 1827, was also appointed to the offices of recorder of deeds and register of wills. On Jan. 2, 1836, he was elected to the Senate of Pennsylvania where he made sufficient reputation as a leader to become the Democratic candidate for the governorship against Joseph Ritner in 1838. He was elected for the term extending from January 1839 to January 1842 and was reelected in 1841 over John Banks, his Whig competitor, for the term extending from January 1842 to January 1845.

The outstanding accomplishments of Porter's administrations were the upholding of the state credit through extraordinary means when a large faction advocated debt repudiation; the forcing of the state banks to resume specie payments in 1840; the suppression of the anti-Catholic riots in Philadelphia in 1844; the attempts to restrict the spread of corporations, and the abolition of imprisonment for debt. His administrations were characterized by constant conflicts with the legislature as he resisted the encroachments of that branch of the government on his own

## Porter

prerogatives. On this account he made political enemies who, in 1842, went so far as to make an unsuccessful attempt to impeach him. He retired from office in 1845, largely estranged from his party, chiefly because his manufacturing interests were in conflict with the party's views on the protective tariff question. Recognizing the possibilities of using anthracite coal in manufacturing iron, he erected at Harrisburg an anthracite iron furnace which was one of the first to be built in that part of the state and which was used as a model for numerous other furnaces. He was a close friend of President Buchanan, who often visited him, and was also intimate with Gen. Sam Houston of Texas, with whom he was associated in an unsuccessful attempt to finance the construction of a railroad through Texas to the Pacific Coast just prior to the outbreak of the Civil War. He married Josephine McDermett in 1820. He died at Harrisburg, Pa., in his seventy-ninth year.

[W. A. Porter, *Life of David Rittenhouse Porter* (privately printed, n.d.); W. C. Armor, *Lives of the Govs. of Pa.* (1872); H. M. Jenkins, ed., *Pa., Colonial and Federal* (1903), vol. II; M. S. Lytle, *Hist. of Huntingdon County*, . . . Pa. (1876); *Lives of David R. Porter and Joseph Ritner* (1838); J. M. Swank, *Introduction to a Hist. of Ironmaking . . . in Pa.* (1878) and *Hist. of the Manufacture of Iron in All Ages* (1884); the *Press* (Phila.), Aug. 7, 8, 1867.]

J. H. F.

**PORTER, EBENEZER** (Oct. 5, 1772–Apr. 8, 1834), Congregational clergyman, educator, the son of Thomas and Abigail (Howe) Porter, was born in Cornwall, Conn. He was descended from Thomas Porter who died at Farmington in 1697. His early life was moulded by the religious atmosphere and the high moral principles of his home. Prepared for college by private instructors, he entered Dartmouth College in 1788 and was graduated with distinction in 1792. He then taught school for several months in Washington, Conn., where he made a profession of religion and joined the Congregational church. Feeling called to the ministry, he prepared therefor under the instruction of Dr. John Smalley of Berlin, Conn., and became pastor of the Congregational church in Washington, Conn., being ordained Sept. 6, 1796. In May of the following year he married Lucy Pierce Merwin. His ministry was marked by growth in the membership of his church and in the intellectual interest and moral character of the young people of his congregation. Under the strain of his parish work and a religious revival his health became impaired and he was compelled to rest for nearly a year. After thirteen years' service, he resigned his parish, and of the several new opportunities offered him, accepted the invitation to become

## Porter

Bartlet Professor of Pulpit Eloquence in Andover Theological Seminary. He was inducted into the professorship in April 1812. In 1827 he was made president of the Seminary, to which he dedicated the rest of his life. He declined to consider a professorship in Yale College and the presidencies of the universities of Vermont and Georgia, Hamilton College, Middlebury College, South Carolina College, and Dartmouth College.

During most of his time at Andover he was an invalid and was obliged to go South for the winters, but in spite of this handicap he performed his tasks as professor and president to the complete satisfaction of the trustees. As professor of the art of preaching he was obliged to break new ground in the field of homiletics. In theology he was in the "Edwardsean succession" and held to these theological views as modified and improved by Bellamy, Smalley, and Dwight. While not a controversialist, he defended the conservative position against the more liberal New Haven theology taught by Prof. Nathaniel W. Taylor [q.v.]. He was instrumental in starting the "Monthly Concert for Prayer," in founding the American Tract Society, and in furthering the interests of home and foreign missions, the American Educational Society, and the temperance movement. In addition to a number of sermons he published *The Young Preacher's Manual* (1819); *An Analysis of the Principles of Rhetorical Delivery* (1827); "Letters on Revivals of Religion" (*Spirit of the Pilgrims*, May 1832–August 1833), reprinted as *Letters on Religious Revivals* (1858); and *Lectures on Homiletics* (1834). Some of these works ran into several editions and were regarded in their day as the best treatises on their subject. Porter was tall of stature and well-proportioned in body, his face thin, his forehead high, his expression kindly, with, however, the suggestion of power of decision and self-control. He was engaging and frank in manner, urbane and friendly. His religious character was distinguished for its profound humility, cheerful resignation, and good common sense. He died at Andover in his sixty-second year.

[Lyman Matthews, *Memoir of the Life and Character of Ebenezer Porter, D.D.* (1837); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. II (1857); *Am. Quart. Reg.*, Aug. 1836; Leonard Woods, "Sermon on the Death of Dr. Porter," *Am. National Preacher*, July 1834; *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1855; H. K. Rowe, *Hist. of Andover Theol. Seminary* (1933); *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 8, 1834.]

D. E.

**PORTER, FITZ-JOHN** (Aug. 31, 1822–May 21, 1901), soldier, was born at Portsmouth, N. H. He was a son of Captain John Porter of the

## Porter

Navy, and so a nephew of Commodore David Porter and cousin of Admiral David Dixon Porter [qq.v.]. His early education was at Phillips Exeter Academy. In 1841 he was appointed a cadet at the Military Academy, and graduated in 1845, No. 8 in his class, as brevet second lieutenant in the 4th Artillery with station at Fort Monroe, Va. Promoted second lieutenant June 18, 1846, he joined General Taylor's army in Texas, served under him in his campaign in northern Mexico, and the next year under General Scott in his entire campaign from Vera Cruz to Mexico city. In the capture of the city he was wounded, at Belen Gate. During this campaign (May 20, 1847) he was promoted first lieutenant, and received the brevets of captain (Sept. 8, 1847) and major (Sept. 13, 1847) for gallantry at Molino del Rey and Chapultepec.

After the war he returned to West Point, where he served from 1849 to 1855, as assistant instructor in artillery, as adjutant, and as instructor in artillery and cavalry. On June 27, 1856, while serving at Fort Brady, Mich., he was transferred to the Adjutant General's Department with rank of captain, and took station at Fort Leavenworth. In 1857, while on temporary duty in the East, he was married to Harriet Pierson Cook, daughter of John and Hannah (Sanford) Cook of New York. From 1857 to 1860 he was with Col. A. S. Johnston's Utah expedition as assistant adjutant-general; then came east to headquarters of the Army. During the latter months of 1860 and the early part of 1861 he was charged with various special missions—inspection of the defenses of Charleston harbor, withdrawal of troops from Texas after secession, and restoration and protection of rail communication between Washington and the North.

Upon the increase of the regular army, May 14, 1861, he was made colonel of the newly organized 15th Infantry; on May 17 he became brigadier-general of volunteers, and served under Patterson and Banks in the Shenandoah. In McClellan's Peninsular campaign he commanded first a division in Heintzelman's III Corps; later he was given command of the V Corps. In June 1862, the army stood close to Richmond, astride the Chickahominy; Porter's corps, isolated on the north bank, was heavily attacked at Mechanicsville and Gaines's Mill. Porter's defense was obstinate, and with some reinforcement from the south bank he succeeded in withdrawing his corps. McClellan then began his movement across the Peninsula to the James River; Porter's corps went ahead, protected the wagon trains, and occupied the position at Mal-

## Porter

vern Hill upon which the rest of the army fell back.

McClellan's troops were withdrawn by water to the region of Washington, and assigned as they arrived to Pope's new Army of Virginia. Porter's corps came by way of the Rappahannock River and Falmouth. After some preliminary operations, Pope took position behind the Rappahannock. Lee made a wide turning movement, sending Jackson's corps around Pope's right, west of the Bull Run Mountains, and out again by Thoroughfare Gap. The rest of the army followed a day behind. Pope somewhat tardily appreciated the situation, and moved to crush Jackson while isolated. Porter's corps was intended to play a leading part in this maneuver, striking Jackson's right flank on Aug. 29, cutting him off from Longstreet and insuring his defeat, but failed to do so. On the 30th it was energetically and usefully engaged. Pope was decisively defeated (Second Manassas or Bull Run), and fell back to Washington, where his army was broken up and his troops transferred again to McClellan's Army of the Potomac. In the ensuing Antietam campaign Porter's corps took part, but was not seriously engaged.

In November Porter was relieved of his command and ordered to trial by court martial on charges growing out of his action on Aug. 29. Pope urged that the failure of his campaign was chiefly due to disobedience, disloyalty, and misconduct in the face of the enemy on the part of Porter. Porter insisted that Pope's orders were vague and conflicting; that Longstreet had already arrived, prolonging Jackson's line, and that the moves ordered had become impossible. The trial continued throughout December and part of January; Porter was found guilty and cashiered on Jan. 21, 1863. He at once began efforts to clear his record. In 1879 he secured a review of his case by a board of general officers, which reported in his favor. In 1882 the President remitted that part of his sentence which forever disqualified him from holding office under the United States; and finally, Aug. 5, 1886, he was reappointed as colonel of infantry in the army, to rank from May 14, 1861, without back pay, and placed on the retired list Aug. 7.

After his trial he went first to Colorado, where he was employed as a mining superintendent. From 1865 to 1871 he was engaged in mercantile business in New York City. In 1869 he declined the Khedive's offer of chief command in the Egyptian army, an appointment later accepted by his friend Gen. C. P. Stone. Later he was superintendent of construction for the New Jersey State Asylum at Morristown; assistant re-

## Porter

ceiver for the Central Railroad of New Jersey; commissioner of public works, police commissioner, and fire commissioner of New York City, and cashier of the New York post-office. He died at Morristown, N. J., leaving a widow and four children, two sons and two daughters.

[There is abundant information about Porter's official career in G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Register of the Officers and Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Academy* . . . (1891), vol. II; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; and in the voluminous controversial literature dealing with his trial and campaign for reinstatement. Official documents are *Proc. of a General Court Martial, for the Trial of Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, U. S. Volunteers (1862)*; *Proc. and Report of the Board of Army Officers . . . in the Case of Fitz-John Porter (2 vols., 1879)*. The best summary of the case in his favor is U. S. Grant, "An Undeserved Stigma," *North Am. Review*, Dec. 1882. J. C. Ropes, *The Army under Pope (1881)*, is a good defense. For the case against him, see J. D. Cox, *The Second Battle of Bull Run (1882)*, and the speech by J. A. Logan in the Senate, Dec. 29, 1882, Jan. 2, 3, 1883, in *Cong. Record*, 47 Cong., 2 Sess. See also sketch by J. G. Wilson, in *Thirty-Second Ann. Reunion of the Asso. of the Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Academy* . . . 1901 (1901); *Who's Who in America, 1899-1900*; obituary in *N.-Y. Daily Tribune*, May 22, 1901. The name is most often written Fitz-John, though Fitz John also appears in signatures.]

O. L. S., Jr.

**PORTER, HOLBROOK FITZ-JOHN** (Feb. 28, 1858-Jan. 25, 1933), mechanical and industrial engineer, was born in New York City, the son of Gen. Fitz-John Porter [*q.v.*] and Harriet Pierson (Cook). While acquiring his preparatory education at Saint Paul's School, Concord, N. H., Porter manifested an interest in mechanical engineering and, accordingly, entered Lehigh University, one of the few polytechnic colleges of the time. His college career brought him recognition on the athletic teams and second honors at his graduation in 1878.

Following his graduation, Porter moved from job to job and from one industry to another over a period of twenty-seven years, during which he gained the experience and made the acquaintances which formed the foundation for his notable work as consulting engineer. From 1878 to 1882 he was apprentice and draftsman with the Delamater Iron Works, New York City; from 1882 to 1884 he was assistant engineer with the New Jersey Steel & Iron Company at Trenton. Then for six years he was engineer and superintendent of buildings and grounds at Columbia University, and in 1890-91 was superintendent and engineer for the Cary & Moen Company, New York, manufacturers of steel wire and wire springs. From 1891 to 1894 he served as assistant mechanical engineer and assistant chief of the machinery department of the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, being in charge of Machinery Hall during the period of the exposition. It was in this connection that he first

became a national figure. Subsequently, 1894-1902, he was successively western representative, sales manager, and manager of the eastern office for the Bethlehem Steel Company. It is notable that with the same company, at the same time, Frederick W. Taylor [q.v.] was conducting his researches in "Scientific Management."

Unlike Taylor's, Porter's interest seems to have been largely in the social and humanitarian aspects of industry, and during his reorganization work with the Westinghouse Company as vice-president of the Nernst Lamp Company (1902-05) he installed the first shop committee with employee representation to function in the United States. This committee was composed of representatives of the clerical force, the factory operatives, and the foremen with the superintendent of the plant as permanent chairman. In 1905 he retired from active industrial life, and spent thereafter twenty-eight busy and effective years, writing, doing consulting engineering, and personally espousing various social movements relating to the human side of industry. Fire protection, prison reform, safety, efficiency in turn challenged his attention. His activities were instrumental in the organization in 1912 of the Efficiency Society and of the International Congress for Testing Materials held that year, both of which he served as organizing secretary.

During the World War, 1915-18, Porter was adviser on employment management to the Hercules Powder Company, where, building on the pioneer work which he had done at the Westinghouse plant thirteen years before, he gave such impetus and form to the development of industrial relations and employee representation in industry that he became an outstanding authority in that field, and later, under the auspices of the Chamber of Commerce of New Jersey, held many public conferences in the interests of better relations between employer and employee. From 1920 until his death, he was active as founder and secretary of the National Museum of Engineering and Industry, with headquarters at Washington, D. C., an institution created for the purpose of "commemorating the achievements and perpetuating the records of engineering and industrial progress."

Among Porter's best-known writings are: "The Delamater Iron Works, The Cradle of the Modern Navy" (*Transactions of the Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers*, vol. XXVI, 1919); *The Realization of Ideals in Industrial Engineering* (1905); *The Rationale of the Industrial Betterment Movement* (1906); *Labor Efficiency Betterment* (1911); *Report on the Fire Hazard* (1912); and an article on

"American Competition" which appeared in *Engineering* (London). He was married on Aug. 27, 1888, to Rose Smith of New York. Only one of their two children survived him.

[*Who's Who in Engineering*, 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. LV (1933); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 26, 1933; alumni records of Lehigh Univ.; information as to certain facts from Porter's son, Fitz John Porter, New York City.] F.V.L.

**PORTER, HORACE** (Apr. 15, 1837-May 29, 1921), soldier, railroad executive, diplomat, son of David Rittenhouse Porter [q.v.] and Josephine McDermott, was born at Huntingdon, Pa., and attended the Harrisburg and Lawrenceville academies. After a year at the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University, he entered the United States Military Academy in 1855 and graduated third in the class of 1860. Entering the ordnance service, he was assigned to the Watervliet arsenal. His first important active service in the Civil War was as commander of the artillery in the capture of Fort Pulaski, Apr. 11, 1862. He was appointed ordnance officer of the Army of the Potomac in July and of the Army of the Cumberland in January 1863. His gallantry in organizing a temporary check of the retreat at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, was recognized thirty-nine years later by award of the Congressional Medal of Honor. He was recalled in November 1863 for duty at Washington. On Apr. 4, 1864, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Grant, a position he fulfilled throughout the remainder of the war. He was brevetted brigadier-general on Mar. 13, 1865.

After Lee's surrender, at which he was present, Porter continued with Grant, and with the rank of colonel of staff, he took up residence at Washington with his wife, Sophie McHarg of Albany, whom he had married on Dec. 23, 1863. He made numerous inspection tours in the South and acted as assistant secretary of war during Grant's brief administration of that department. Having become indispensable to his chief by speaking for him on public occasions, when Grant became president Porter was made one of his military secretaries. Though he managed to keep his record clear of the scandals which beset the administration, he resigned his position with relief on Dec. 1, 1872. He then established himself in New York as local representative and vice-president of the Pullman Company. He was also a promoter and president of one of the elevated railway lines, for which he invented the "ticket chopper," and was president of the short-lived New York, West Shore, & Buffalo Railway. A rival of Chauncey Depew as orator and

## Porter

raconteur, he was prominent in civic affairs, acting as president of the Union League Club (1893-97), president-general of the Sons of the American Revolution (1892-97), and president of the Grant Memorial Association, organizing its "drive" for funds. He conducted a similar solicitation for the Republican party in 1896 and organized the "sound money parade" and the inauguration parade.

In March 1897 Porter was appointed ambassador to France. His direct but tactful conduct of affairs, which established cordial relations with Hanotaux, then minister of foreign affairs, was influential in dispelling the hostility toward the United States aroused by the Spanish-American War. His persistent efforts were helpful in breaking down Delcassé's hesitation to accept Secretary Hay's propositions on the "open door" in China. Although Porter's resignation took effect Mar. 4, 1905, he remained in France four months longer to complete his six years' quest for the body of John Paul Jones, which was found, Apr. 7, and, after a careful process of identification, transported for interment at Annapolis. The sum voted by Congress to reimburse Porter for his expenses he contributed to the fund for the memorial. He delivered the oration at its dedication, as he had at the dedication of Grant's tomb. His contact with European politics and his public addresses on international peace rendered him a fitting choice as delegate to the Hague Conference of 1907. His principal contribution to that body's labors was the incorporation into a convention of the Drago Doctrine, sometimes called the "Porter proposition," limiting the employment of force for the collection of contract debts.

In the following years he combined his advocacy of peace with support of the Navy League, of which he became president in 1909. He was a champion of preparedness and a vigorous policy in the World War and an opponent afterward of America's entrance into the League of Nations. Besides articles on railway matters, on the Civil War, and published addresses on various subjects, he was the author of *West Point Life* (1866), in verse, and *Campaigning with Grant* (1897).

[*An Am. Soldier and Diplomat* (1927) is a biography by Porter's daughter, Elsie Porter Mende, and H. G. Pearson. See also: G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. II (1891); *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1897-1905; J. B. Scott, *Am. Addresses at the Second Hague Peace Conference* (1910); *N. Y. Times*, May 30, 1921.]

J. V. F.

**PORTER, JAMES DAVIS** (Dec. 17, 1828-May 18, 1912), governor of Tennessee, educa-

## Porter

tor, was born at Paris, Tenn., at a time when that part of the state was emerging from the conditions of a frontier community. He was pioneer stock, a descendant of early settlers Massachusetts. His father, Thomas Kenne Porter, a graduate of Transylvania University had married Geraldine Horton in 1822 and he moved to Paris to begin the practice of medicine. The son was given the best education that could be had in West Tennessee and at the age of sixteen entered the junior class of the University of Nashville, from which institution he graduated in 1846. Although handicapped by poor health for several years after his graduation, he studied law in the office of John H. Dunlap in Paris and later took law courses at Cumberland University. In 1851 he began to practise at Paris and married Susanna Dunlap, the daughter of his preceptor. He was elected to the lower house of the state legislature in 1859 and was an active participant in the proceedings of the special session of 1861, through which Tennessee dissolved its relations with the federal government. He was the author of the resolution which pledged the state to cooperate with the South in case of war, and when hostilities began he became adjutant-general under Gen. Gideon J. Pillow with the rank of major, and assisted in organizing the Confederate troops in West Tennessee. He was then appointed chief of staff to Gen. Benjamin F. Cheatham and served in that position throughout the war. At the close of the war he resumed his law practice at Paris and in 1870 was elected as delegate from his county to the state constitutional convention. In that convention he served as a member of the judiciary committee, and following its adjournment he was elected judge of the twelfth judicial circuit of Tennessee for a term of eight years, but resigned in 1874 to become a candidate for governor. In the election of that year he defeated Horace Maynard, the Republican candidate, by a large majority and two years later was reelected, serving from 1875 to 1879.

During his term as governor the most important question to be faced was that of the settlement of the state debt. In his messages to the legislature he urged that the consent of the creditors should be obtained before any scaling of the debt should be accepted, and that no forcible adjustment should be made, but it proved impossible to secure a satisfactory adjustment. Among the constructive measures of his administration were the establishment of the state bureau of agriculture, statistics, and mines, and the creation of the state board of health, while he used the pocket veto to defeat a move to abolish the

state board of education and the office of state superintendent of schools. After the close of his term as governor he turned his attention chiefly to business and educational interests, with the exception of the years from 1885 to 1887, when he served as assistant secretary of state of the United States, and in 1893-94, when he was United States minister to Chile. He was president of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad Company from 1880 to 1884, and during his later years he was active in the business life of Nashville.

His most important work was centered around his interest in the cause of education. During his term as governor he was informed by an agent of the Peabody Education Fund that it would be necessary to have grounds and buildings before a college for teachers could be established in the South. He at once turned his attention to securing from the trustees of the University of Nashville the loan of their plant for this purpose, and his success assured the beginning of the Peabody Normal College. In 1883 he was appointed a trustee of the Peabody Fund, in which capacity he served until his death. In 1888 he became president of the board of trustees, and in 1901 chancellor, of the University of Nashville, and following his selection in 1902 by the trustees of the Peabody Fund to serve as president of Peabody Normal College the merging of the two institutions was completed through the creation of George Peabody College for Teachers. Under his leadership this college expanded its activities through the addition of a summer school, and was changed from the status of "a mere normal college of the same order and character as the normal colleges which have now been established in every Southern state . . . into . . . a real college for the higher education of teachers" (*Proceedings of the . . . Peabody Education Fund*, vol. VI, p. 265). When the realization of his ambition for an adequate endowment for this institution was assured in 1909, he resigned from the presidency and retired to his country home at Paris where he spent the remainder of his life.

[Brief sketches of Porter's career are in John Allison, *Notable Men of Tenn.* (1905); W. T. Hale and D. L. Merritt, *A Hist. of Tenn. and Tennesseans* (8 vols., 1913); *Who's Who in Tenn.* (1911); G. R. McGee, *A Hist. of Tenn.* (rev. ed., 1930); W. S. Speer, *Sketches of Prominent Tennesseans* (1888). The sketch in *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11, contains numerous errors. Obituary news items appeared in the *Nashville Democrat*, May 19, 20, 1912, and *Nashville Banner*, May 20, 1912. For his educational work see C. E. Little, *George Peabody Coll. for Teachers* (1912) and the *Proc. of the Trustees of the Peabody Educ. Fund*, especially vol. VI (1914).]

W. C. B.

**PORTER, JAMES MADISON** (Jan. 6, 1793-Nov. 11, 1862), jurist, politician, a founder of Lafayette College, was the son of Andrew Porter [q.v.] and Elizabeth Parker and was born near Norristown, Pa. With two of his brothers he received his early education at home and attended the Norristown Academy. They were preparing to enter college when the college building at Princeton was burned during a student "rebellion" and the boys continued their education in their father's library. In 1800 James Madison Porter took up the study of law, first in an office at Lancaster and then with his brother, Judge Robert Porter, at Reading. He went to Philadelphia in 1812 as a clerk in the prothonotary's office. In March of 1813 there were rumors that the British fleet was coming up to burn the city. The impetuous young Porter, upon hearing some Federalist merchants in a coffee house denouncing President Madison for leaving the city defenseless, lectured them upon their duty and called a meeting of Democratic young men to raise a volunteer company. This company, in which Porter was second lieutenant, garrisoned Fort Mifflin until relieved by regulars. He continued to serve in the militia, soon rising to the rank of colonel. Meanwhile he was admitted to the bar, Apr. 23, 1813, and began to practise law. In 1818 he moved to Easton as deputy attorney-general for Northampton County. He married Eliza Michler of that city, Sept. 18, 1821. Within a few years he stood at the head of the bar of the county, with the largest practice in that vicinity. When the redoubtable Mrs. Anne Royall visited Easton in 1828, she included him in her list of "eminent and scientific men" who resided there (E. A. Weaver, *Local Historical and Biographical Notes . . . from Files of Newspapers Published in Easton, Pa.*, 1906, p. 19). A contemporary described Porter in 1833 as "a shrewd and accomplished lawyer, celebrated for his dexterity as an examiner of witnesses, which, combined with a certain amount of impudence, caused him greatly to be feared" (Samuel D. Gross, *Autobiography*, 1887, vol. I, p. 53). He was noted for his retentive memory and wide reading, his unusual capacity for work, and the vigor of his arguments.

Porter was probably more than any other individual responsible for the founding of Lafayette College, chartered in 1826. He was president of the board of trustees, 1826-52, and professor of jurisprudence and political economy, 1837-52. In the state constitutional convention of 1837-38 he was the Democratic candidate for presiding officer, losing by a single vote. In June 1839 he was appointed to fill a vacancy as

## Porter

president judge of the twelfth judicial district. He soon presided over cases of Democrats persecuted for their participation in the bloodless "Buckshot War" and discharged the accused on technicalities, thereby gaining much abuse from his political opponents. When his nomination was presented to the state Senate, the Whigs tried unsuccessfully to defeat it by preventing a quorum. He resigned in 1840 to resume his legal practice. In 1843 President Tyler appointed him secretary of war, *ad interim*, and he assumed the duties of that office on Mar. 8. In Pennsylvania the cry was raised both by Whigs and by "Loco Foco" Democrats opposed to the conservative Porter faction, that the Porter brothers (Governor David Rittenhouse and James Madison) were trying to sell out their party to Tyler. The Senate rejected his nomination on Jan. 30, 1844, and he went home just in time to miss the explosion on the steam frigate *Princeton* which killed two cabinet members. In 1849 he was elected to the legislature, where he became chairman of the judiciary committee, and in 1853 he was elected president judge of the twenty-second judicial district for ten years. He resigned in 1855 because of ill health, having suffered a stroke of apoplexy which left his mental powers somewhat impaired. Porter's other activities did not prevent his engaging in a series of business enterprises. After an early interest in canals he turned to railroads. He was first president of the Delaware, Lehigh, Schuylkill & Susquehanna Railroad, chartered in 1847, and when its name was changed in 1853 to Lehigh Valley Railroad he became president of the new company. The road was built from Easton to Mauch Chunk during his administration. He declined reelection when the offices were moved to Philadelphia in 1856. He was also president of the Belvidere Delaware Railroad and of several corporations in Easton.

[See: M. S. Henry, *Hist. of the Lehigh Valley* (1860); Chas. H. Hart, "James Madison Porter," in *Memorial Biogs. of the New-Eng. Hist. Geneal. Soc.*, vol. V (1894); D. B. Skillman, *A Biog. of a Coll. . . . Hist. of . . . Lafayette Coll.* (2 vols., 1932); W. J. Heller, *Hist. of Northampton County, Pa.*, vol. II (1920); and the files of the *Easton Centinel* and the *Easton Whig and Journal*. His only report as secretary of war is in *Executive Document 2*, 28th Cong., 1 Sess., vol. I. Several of his public addresses were printed.]

D. L. M.

**PORTER, JERMAIN GILDERSLEEVE** (Jan. 8, 1852–Apr. 14, 1933), astronomer, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., the son of the Rev. John Jermain Porter a Presbyterian minister, and Mary (Hall) Porter. His early years were spent in St. Louis, where his father was pastor

## Porter

of a Presbyterian church. Here he studied at home; but when near the close of the Civil War his father returned to Buffalo, he attended the public schools there and later those of Watertown, N. Y. A book by Ormsby M. Mitchel [*q.v.*], founder of the Cincinnati Observatory, aroused his interest in astronomy; and at Hamilton College he came under the influence of the brilliant astronomer, Christian H. F. Peters [*q.v.*]. He received the degree of A.B. at Hamilton in 1873, and then for a year pursued astronomical studies at the University of Berlin under Johann Foerster. He returned to Hamilton as Peters' assistant, received his master's degree in 1876, and two years later went to Washington to take a position in the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey. Here he met and married Emily Snowden in 1879; they had the happy privilege of celebrating their golden wedding with their two sons and their families. In 1884 Porter was called to the Cincinnati Observatory and remained its active director for forty-six years, until his retirement in 1930 as director emeritus. Death came to him from a heart attack on Apr. 14, 1933.

Porter's scientific reputation rests mainly on his work at the Cincinnati Observatory. His interest was in those lines of work now called astrometric: although photography and spectroscopy were developing rapidly, their application to astronomy did not appeal to him, and he confined his instrumental work to visual observations with the meridian circle, equatorial and zenith telescopes. His first work at Cincinnati was the compilation of a zone catalogue of some 4,000 stars at  $-20^\circ$ , published in 1887; the results indicated that the 3-inch transit was not adequate, and he obtained a 5-inch meridian circle from Fauth & Company. A catalogue of positions of nebulae (published 1891) occupied his time while waiting for the new meridian circle. With the new instrument he began observing stars for their proper motions, and this determination of proper motions became the main work of his life. *A Catalogue of 1340 Proper Motion Stars* (1892) was followed by similar catalogues for the epochs of 1890 and 1895 (published in 1895 and 1898 respectively). He then cooperated with the International Geodetic Association for the determination of the variation of latitude, until the World War disrupted the International Association. The meridian circle was kept busy, and the positions of the northern stars of Piazzini's catalogue were published in 1905. A new equatorial was acquired in 1904 and with it a number of nebulae were charted and their positions measured. Comets were ob-



served at various times, and the prize offered by the *Astronomical Journal* for the best series of comet observations was awarded to him in 1894. Another list of proper motions prepared in collaboration with E. I. Yowell and Elliott Smith was published in four parts 1915-18, and the corresponding positions appeared in 1922. His last work, a list of proper motions greater than 40" a century, again in collaboration with Yowell and Smith, was published the year he retired.

In addition to his research work at the Observatory, Porter offered introductory courses in astronomy at the University of Cincinnati and advanced courses at the Observatory. One popular book from his pen, *The Stars in Song and Legend*, appeared in 1901; and he wrote the article on Ormsby MacKnight Mitchel for the *Dictionary of American Biography*. Most of his work, however, was published in the astronomical journals and the publications of the Cincinnati Observatory. Rather shy and retiring, he cared nothing for society, and devoted himself to his science. He was a member of Phi Beta Kappa and Sigma Xi, of the American Astronomical Society, and of the Washington Academy of Sciences.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *Popular Astronomy*, Aug.-Sept. 1933; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Apr. 15, 1933; manuscript of publications; consultation with Mrs. J. G. Porter; personal acquaintance extending back to 1884.]

E. I. Y.

**PORTER, JOHN ADDISON** (Mar. 15, 1822-Aug. 25, 1866), chemist, son of Addison and Ann (Hogeboom) Porter, was born at Catskill, N. Y., and died at New Haven, Conn. His earlier years were spent in Catskill. The family left there in 1831, going first to New York City, and five years later to Philadelphia. Here he completed his preparation for Yale College, which he entered in 1838. He graduated in 1842, and after further study became in May 1844 tutor in Delaware College, Newark, N. J.; in December of the same year he was appointed professor of rhetoric. He was naturally of literary tastes, was particularly interested in poetry, and wrote poetry at intervals throughout his academic life, beginning with his valedictory poem (1842) and ending with *Selections from the Kalevala*, translated from a German version and posthumously published in 1869. He was also interested in science, and this interest became so intense that he resigned his professorship in 1847 and went to Germany, where he studied chemistry, particularly agricultural chemistry, most of the time under Justus von Liebig at Giessen.

Upon his return to the United States in 1850

he was an assistant to Prof. Eben N. Horsford [q.v.] of the Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard University, for a few months and in September of that year went to Brown University as professor of chemistry applied to the arts. Two years later, he succeeded Prof. John P. Norton [q.v.] as professor of analytical and agricultural chemistry at Yale (later Sheffield) Scientific School. In July 1856 he was appointed professor of organic chemistry and held this position until 1864, when he was forced to resign by declining health.

He was greatly influenced in his methods of work by his stimulating association with Liebig. His first papers were published in Liebig's *Annalen der Chemie und Pharmacie* and he was favorably mentioned by Liebig in the preface of his famous *Chemische Briefe* (3rd ed., 1851). Through Liebig's influence he wrote helpful textbooks and focused his teaching and investigations on chemical problems related to life processes. Many of his papers were published by the *American Journal of Science*. He wrote *Plan of an Agricultural School* (1856), reprinted from Barnard's *American Journal of Education* (March 1856), *Outlines of the First Course of Yale Agricultural Lectures* (1860), *Principles of Chemistry* (1856), and *First Book of Chemistry and Allied Sciences* (1857).

On July 16, 1855, he married Josephine Sheffield, daughter of Joseph E. Sheffield [q.v.] of New Haven, by whom he had two sons. Partly through his influence, doubtless, his father-in-law became deeply interested in the aims and needs of the Yale Scientific School, made generous donations, and finally gave adequate funds for a building, equipment, and maintenance of professorships. In 1861 the institution was named the Sheffield Scientific School. As its first dean, Porter shared fully in the work of consolidating the departments of instruction, establishing and extending courses of study which emphasized science, and providing public and private opportunities for disseminating reliable and useful information about agriculture and nutrition. The last activity developed rapidly and its remarkable growth in later years verified the wisdom of Porter and his early associates. Yale conferred the degree of M.D. upon him in 1854. He was one of the founders (1842) of the famous Scroll and Key of Yale, and in 1871 this society established in his memory and as a tribute to his literary and scientific abilities the John A. Porter Prize of \$500, awarded annually for the best essay on a subject of general human interest, and the only prize open to all members of the University.



## Porter

[*Biog. Record Class of 1842 of Yale Coll.* (1878); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.*, 1867; *In Memoriam, Prof. John Addison Porter* (1869); R. H. Chittenden, *Hist. of the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale Univ.* (1928); *First Ann. Report of the Visitors of the Sheffield Scientific School* (1866); *Am. Chemist*, Dec. 1874; *Jour. Chemical Education*, Apr. 1932; *Am. Jour. Science and Arts*, Sept. 1866; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 29, 1866.]

L. C. N.

**PORTER, JOHN LUKE** (Sept. 19, 1813–Dec. 14, 1893), naval constructor, was born in Portsmouth, Va., the youngest in a family of five sons and two daughters. His mother was Frances (Pritchard) Porter. His father, Joseph Porter, was of English ancestry, the son of William Porter, a captain in the Continental Army. After securing an education in Portsmouth private schools, he learned shipbuilding at his father's shipyard. In 1834 he married Susan Buxton. Eventually, he began to construct naval vessels, designing and building the steam-tug, *Water Witch*, in Washington, 1843–1844, and superintending as acting constructor the building of the *Alleghany* at Pittsburgh, 1846–1847. He conceived at this time his idea of an ironclad warship, drew plans and forwarded them to the Navy Department, but received no favorable results. Returning home, he became the first president of the Portsmouth Common Council in 1852. He superintended, at Pensacola, the construction of the naval steam sloops, *Seminole* and *Pensacola*, launched in June and August 1859. Commissioned naval constructor on Oct. 1, 1859, he was attached to the Pensacola navy yard where he remained until it was captured early in 1861. He was then stationed at the Washington navy yard until ordered to Norfolk on Apr. 17, 1861. A few days later, when Virginia seceded, that navy yard was captured, and Porter resigned his commission to enter the service of Virginia. Later he served the Confederacy as naval constructor, though he was not commissioned until June 1862.

In June 1861, the secretary of the Confederate navy, Stephen Russell Mallory [*q.v.*], ordered Porter and Chief Engineer William P. Williamson to Richmond to consult with Lieutenant John Mercer Brooke [*q.v.*] concerning the construction of an ironclad. Brooke had already presented to the secretary rough plans of a warship with inclined iron-plated shield on a deck with submerged ends. Porter brought a model of an ironclad, similar except that the shield covered the entire deck. The committee recommended a reconstruction of the U. S. S. *Merrimac*, which had been scuttled and partially burned at Norfolk, by placing an iron shield on all her decks except the ends, thus combining the ideas of Brooke and Porter. In accordance

## Porter

with the recommendation of the committee Porter submitted drawings, and on July 11, 1861, Mallory issued orders for reconstructing the *Merrimac*, renamed C. S. S. *Virginia*. Williamson was to recondition the engines, Brooke to prepare the iron-plating and guns, and Porter to remodel the hull and construct the shield. It is still a debatable question as to which of the two men deserves the more credit for initiating the plan of the ironclad, but certainly Porter had most to do with the actual construction and equipping of the *Virginia*.

Porter remained at Norfolk until the Confederates evacuated it and then he went to Richmond as Chief Constructor of the Navy. With great energy he produced drawings and specifications for ironclad steam sloops and rams, among them being the *Albemarle*, *Mississippi*, *Virginia II*, *Richmond*, *Palmetto State*, *Chicora*, *North Carolina*, *Raleigh*, *Charleston*, *Columbia*, and *Savannah*. He also designed for Mallory a 2,300-ton, sea-going ironclad, with iron casemate amidships and an ingenious arrangement of gun ports, to be built abroad. He made tours of inspection to supervise construction work, reporting March 3, 1863, "23 gunboats, 20 ironclads, and 3 wooden boats" under construction. A lack of iron for armor and inadequate engines was his chief obstacle. Anticipating this need early in June 1861, he urged Mallory to import immediately steam engines and iron. On Nov. 1, 1864, he regretfully reported that twelve vessels had been completed except for iron armor, of which 4,230 tons were needed. After the war, Porter became manager of the naval department of the Atlantic Works in Norfolk, was later associated with the Baker Shipyards in Berkley, Va., and finally was superintendent of the Norfolk and Portsmouth ferries. He died in Portsmouth, leaving six children.

[Information from Mrs. Frank P. Brent, a daughter of John L. Porter; J. W. H. Porter, *A Record of Events in Norfolk County, Va.* (1892); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of the Confed. States Navy* (1887); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vol. I (1887); J. M. Brooke, "The Virginia, or Merrimac: Her Real Projector," *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, Jan. 1891; *Norfolk Landmark*, Dec. 16, 1893.]

C. L. L.

**PORTER, NOAH** (Dec. 14, 1811–Mar. 4, 1892), Congregational clergyman, educator, president of Yale College, was born in Farmington, Conn., of which town, in 1640, his ancestor, Robert, had been one of the original proprietors. Noah's father, after whom he was named, was for sixty years pastor of the Congregational church there, and in 1808 married Mehetabel, daughter of Giles Meigs of Middletown, Conn.

Of their seven children, Samuel and Sarah [q.v.], as well as Noah, attained eminence in the educational field. As a boy he was backward physically but keen and acquisitive mentally. Having received his preparation at the Farmington Academy, he entered Yale at the age of sixteen and graduated in 1831. In college he displayed exceptional acumen and ability to express his thoughts with clearness and precision, distinguishing himself particularly in mathematics. Here, too, he formed an intimate acquaintance with the writings of Coleridge, which broadened his outlook and stimulated his mind. After his graduation he was rector of the Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, for two years, and tutor at Yale for two more, during the latter period also studying in the divinity school. Here he was under Nathaniel W. Taylor [q.v.], to whose theological system he thereafter adhered. On Apr. 13, 1836, he married Taylor's daughter, Mary, and on Apr. 27, was ordained at New Milford, Conn., where he assumed charge of an extensive and well-to-do rural parish. The genuineness of his interest in people, his tolerant kindness, and his wise judgment won for him both the respect and the affection of all classes. A good horseman, he rode about the country, faithfully ministering to his scattered flock. In a period of violent controversy, although keenly interested in metaphysics, he had the good sense to keep theological discussion out of the pulpit, because to bring it in, he wrote later, "seemed a sin against the gospel itself . . . when the living truths in which all Christians agree needed to be made more real and the duties to which they are indifferent needed to be enforced upon their lives" (*Noah Porter: A Memorial*, post, p. 50). On Jan. 12, 1843, he was installed as pastor of the Second Congregational Church, Springfield, Mass., which position he occupied until 1846, when he was called to Yale College to be Clark Professor of Moral Philosophy and Metaphysics. From that time on, he remained in the service of the college, but gained through his writings an international reputation as a scholar, the University of Edinburgh conferring the degree of D.D. upon him in 1886. The year 1853-54 he spent in travel and in study at the University of Berlin. In 1871 he succeeded Theodore D. Woolsey [q.v.] as president of the college. After fifteen years in this position he resigned because of failing strength, but retained his professorship, the duties of which he had all along performed. President Hayes, in the course of his administration, offered Porter the position of minister to Great Britain, for the reason, among others,

that he represented the best type of American character (*Ibid.*, pp. 140, 141).

His reputation rests wholly upon his character and his achievements as a scholar. He had little aptitude for teaching, though some of his later graduate students professed much indebtedness to him. The undergraduates respected and liked him, but he awakened in them little interest in his subject. He helped them answer his own questions in the class room, and was too kind-hearted to humiliate them or to inflict penalties. As an administrator he was even less successful. Under his headship the college expanded materially, and able men were added to the faculty, but such progress in educational policy as was made, was made in spite of him rather than with his aid. He was a conservative and the champion of conservatism. In *The Christian College: An Address Delivered at Wellesley College* (1880), he contended at length that higher schools of education should be kept "distinctively and earnestly Christian." His objection to the introduction by William Graham Sumner [q.v.] of Herbert Spencer's *Study of Sociology* as a textbook at Yale, in 1870-80, created much newspaper comment and almost resulted in Sumner's resignation from the faculty. In *The American Colleges and the American Public* (1870, 1878) he opposed almost all the modern tendencies in education, pleading for the retention of Greek and Latin as the basis for the liberal arts course and the subordination of the sciences, compulsory attendance at all college exercises, and required courses in preference to the elective system. Theologically, he was a champion of Christianity as against positivism and materialism, and of orthodoxy as against Unitarianism, contributing regularly to the *New Englander*, and also to other magazines, vigorous polemics. As in the days of his pastorate at New Milford, however, when he invited the Quaker, Joseph Gurney, into his pulpit, he was fair and generous toward those with whom he differed, the spirit he displayed making even so radical a person as Theodore Parker his warm friend and admirer.

Within the limits of his conservatism, nevertheless, his scholarship was penetrating, sound, and varied. His thirst for knowledge was never satisfied, and he was a tireless seeker. Probably no writer in America in the philosophical field, during Porter's lifetime, was more widely read. His chief work, *The Human Intellect*, reissued many times, was first published in 1868. It was "incomparably superior to any treatise on psychology in English existing at the time when it appeared. . . . It is a thesaurus of its subject,

## Porter

containing in outline the results of the best thinking which had been done in all ages on the human mind" (G. M. Duncan, in *Noah Porter: A Memorial*, pp. 199, 200). Among his other philosophical publications are *The Sciences of Nature versus the Science of Man* (1871), *Science and Sentiment* (1882), *The Elements of Moral Science, Theoretical and Practical* (1885), *Kant's Ethics* (1886), and many articles in periodicals. When Prof. Chauncey A. Goodrich [q.v.] died, Porter took over the editorship of the edition of Noah Webster's *American Dictionary of the English Language* which appeared in 1864. He also edited *Webster's International Dictionary of the English Language*, which was issued in 1890. His characteristics as a preacher are disclosed in *Fifteen Years in the Chapel of Yale College, 1871-1886* (1888). His thinking and methods belonged to an era that was fast passing, though his writings contain much that is still of value.

In appearance he was a frail, modest person, without comeliness, grace of bearing, or pride of mien. "He had the rugged, old-time Roundhead face, severe and yet serene"; his keen steadfast blue eyes revealed a fearless but kindly soul (Robert Cameron Rogers, in *Noah Porter: A Memorial*, pp. 74, 75). During summer vacations in the Adirondacks, he proved himself a good woodsman and oarsman, a tireless trampler, and a cheerful, capable associate in times of discomfort and danger.

[*Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1892; F. B. Dexter, *Sketches of the Hist. of Yale Univ.* (1887); Timothy Dwight, *Noah Porter, D.D., LL.D.: Address Delivered at the Funeral Service* (1892), and *Memories of Yale Life and Men, 1845-1899* (1903); *Noah Porter: A Memorial by Friends* (1893), ed. by G. S. Merriam; A. P. Stokes, *Memorials of Yale Men* (1914), vol. I; H. E. Starr, *William Graham Sumner* (1925); *New Haven Register*, Mar. 4, 1892; information from pupils and associates.]

H. E. S.

**PORTER, PETER BUELL** (Aug. 14, 1773-Mar. 20, 1844), congressman, major-general, and secretary of war, was born at Salisbury, Conn., the son of Col. Joshua Porter and Abigail Buell and a descendant of John Porter who settled in Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, and later moved to Windsor, Conn. After his graduation from Yale in 1791 he studied law at the noted law school of Judge Reeve in Litchfield, Conn. Moving to Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1795, he practised law in that frontier community. In 1797 he was appointed clerk of Ontario County, then embracing all of western New York, and held this position until 1805, when he was removed by Gov. Morgan Lewis because of his identification with the Burr faction of the Republican party (D. S. Alexander, *A Political History of*

## Porter

*the State of New York*, I, 1906, 138, 147). Meanwhile he had been elected to the state legislature in 1801 and had served one term. In 1810 he removed to Black Rock on the Niagara River within the present limits of Buffalo, and from this time on his name is closely associated with the development of that locality. He became a member of the firm of Porter, Barton & Company, which acquired a monopoly of the transportation business on the portage between Lewiston below the falls and Schlosser above. As a member of Congress from 1809 to 1813 he was an unsuccessful advocate of grants of public land in aid of roads and canals. In the spring of 1810 the New York legislature appointed him a member of a commission on inland navigation for the purpose of surveying a canal route from Lake Erie to the Hudson. The commission reported in favor of a state-owned canal by the inland route, thus proposing the essential features of the policy subsequently adopted (*Buffalo Historical Society Publications*, II, 1880, 281-86). These activities were cut short by the approach of the War of 1812.

In Congress Porter was a leader of the "war hawks" and chairman of the committee which recommended preparation for war with the conquest of Canada as chief objective. He did not seek reelection in 1812, preferring to enter the military service. As quartermaster-general of New York he served both militia and regulars on the New York frontier from May to October 1812, when he was succeeded by a deputy quartermaster of the United States army (*Public Papers of D. D. Tompkins*, III, 1902, 230). In December 1812 he was serving as a volunteer with the army commanded by Gen. Alexander Smyth, and his harsh criticism of that officer resulted in a bloodless duel. In the summer of 1813 he was authorized by the War Department to raise and command a brigade of militia or volunteers, and in October of the same year, at his request, he was instructed to incorporate with them a "corps" of Six Nations Indians (E. A. Cruikshank, *The Documentary History of the Campaign upon the Niagara Frontier in . . . 1813*, II, 109; III, 119, 190). The Indians responded readily to Porter's persuasions and to a "talk" sent them by Secretary of War Armstrong, and in the campaigns of 1814 Porter commanded about six hundred of these in addition to about the same number of volunteer militia from Pennsylvania and New York (L. L. Babcock, "The War of 1812 on the Niagara Frontier," *Buffalo Historical Society Publications*, XXIX, 1927, 147; Henry Adams, *History of the United States*, VIII, 1891, 37). At the

## Porter

engagements of Chippewa, Lundy's Lane, and Fort Erie his brigade was so well handled that the Council of Appointment of New York made him a major-general of militia and Congress voted him a gold medal. He was on the point of being named to a high command in the United States army when the news of peace arrived (Porter Manuscripts, Buffalo Historical Society).

Porter had been reelected to Congress in 1814. He resigned in January 1816, served for a year as secretary of state of New York, and in 1817 was defeated for the governorship by De Witt Clinton. In the meantime he had accepted an appointment as commissioner of the United States under the sixth and seventh articles of the Treaty of Ghent to determine the international boundary from the St. Lawrence River to the Lake of the Woods. The commissioners began work in November 1816 and on June 18, 1822, submitted their report on the boundary from the St. Lawrence to the St. Mary's River. On the remaining part of the boundary they were unable to agree (*American State Papers, Foreign Relations*, V, 1858, 242-44; Manuscripts, Buffalo Historical Society). In May 1828, at Clay's suggestion, President Adams appointed Porter secretary of war. He took the oath of office June 21 and served until Mar. 3, 1829. His chief problem as secretary of war was with the Indians of the Eastern states. He advocated removal beyond the Mississippi of all who could be persuaded to emigrate, and subjection of all others to state law (*American State Papers, Military Affairs*, IV, 1860, 1-4). Porter's home in Washington at this time was a center of society, said to have been equally hospitable to Jacksonians and National Republicans, and Mrs. Porter (Letitia Breckenridge of Kentucky, whom Porter had married in 1818) was declared to be "the most popular woman we have ever had here since Mrs. Madison" (Mrs. S. H. Smith, *The First Forty Years of Washington Society*, 1906, pp. 249, 274). The remainder of Porter's life was devoted to his private affairs. He kept up his interest in politics, however, was a close friend and frequent correspondent of Henry Clay, and in 1840 was a Whig presidential elector. He is described by contemporaries as a man of commanding personality, a dashing figure on horseback, a keen thinker and polished speaker, though Van Buren, who testifies to several of these virtues, adds that he had the reputation of being too much devoted to the advancement of his personal fortunes. His later years were spent at Niagara Falls, where he and his brother, Augustus Por-

## Porter

ter, had visioned something of the water power development of the future, and there he died, Mar. 20, 1844.

[In addition to references cited see: H. P. Andrews, *The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Conn.* (2 vols., 1893); and F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. IV (1907). C. M. Robinson, "The Life of Judge Augustus Porter," *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. VII (1904), and Augustus Porter's own account of his early life in the same volume contain many references to his younger brother, Peter B. Porter. There is some manuscript material in the Buffalo Historical Society.]

J. W. P.

**PORTER, ROBERT PERCIVAL** (June 30, 1852-Feb. 28, 1917), journalist and author, was born in Norwich, England, the son of James Winearls Porter. His ancestors for many generations were Norfolk gentleman farmers. Because of delicate health Porter was taken in his teens from the King Edward VI School of Norwich and sent to America to join cousins on their farm in California. There his education was continued under private tutors. At the age of twenty he chose journalism as a career and, except when interrupted by political appointments, followed it to the end of his life. His first job, as reporter on the *Chicago Daily Inter Ocean*, gave him a broad basis of acquaintance with the newspaper business and with American life. Besides reporting local news, he occasionally wrote leading articles, and conducted, for another paper, a question and answer column. He acquired also a valuable familiarity with printing technique and by writing advertisements became familiar with the business problems of newspapers. In 1880-81 he worked under Francis A. Walker in the preparation of the Tenth Census. In compiling reports on wealth, debt, and taxation for the census he acquired valuable training in statistical work. Having attracted the attention of President Arthur he was appointed to the Tariff Commission in 1882. From 1884 to 1887 he held positions on the editorial staffs of the *New York Tribune* and the *Philadelphia Press*. During these years he was sent abroad on special assignments to investigate industrial conditions and housing in Europe. Upon his return he founded, with Frank Hatton [*q.v.*], the *New York Press* with which he was connected until 1894.

In 1889 Porter took over the administration of the Eleventh Census. He greatly widened the scope of the census and increased the efficiency of its staff by the introduction of tabulating machines. His interest in mechanical tabulation led later to his becoming one of the founders and directors of the British Tabulating Machine Company. While serving as head of the Census

## Porter

office (1889-1893) he made a report to the Senate recommending the establishment of a permanent organization (*Senate Executive Document 1*, 52 Cong., 1 Sess.). His recommendation was supported by the opinions of prominent foreign and American statisticians. During his residence in Washington, Porter had gained the confidence of William McKinley and when the latter became president he selected Porter for several missions. He was sent to Cuba and Porto Rico in 1898 as special fiscal and tariff commissioner and in 1899 undertook for the President the task of inducing General Maximo Gómez to disband the Cuban army, a mission which he accomplished with great tact and success.

After the assassination of McKinley in 1901 Porter devoted his entire attention to journalism. In 1904 he joined the staff of the *London Times* as the first editor of its engineering supplement and removed his residence to England. Because of his intimate knowledge of American politics he was sent back to Washington in 1906 as principal correspondent of the *Times*. This position he held until 1909 when he returned to London as editor of the special supplements of the paper. Though he had become a naturalized American while living in the United States, he had retained his English sympathies and upon returning to his native land he took steps to regain his British citizenship. For several years thereafter he traveled widely in North and South America, Japan and Russia, preparing supplements dealing principally with economic features of those countries. At the time of his death in 1917 he was in charge of the *Times* "History of the War." He possessed a comprehensive and exact knowledge of the subjects on which he wrote. "Few have had such a genius for friendship as Porter, and the range and variety of his friends and acquaintances . . . in the United States, in Japan, and in this country was extraordinary" (*Times*, London, Mar. 1, 1917). His published works included: *The West: From the Census of 1880* (1882), *Breadwinners Abroad* (1885), *Free Trade Folly* (1886), *Commerce and Industries of Japan* (1896), *Life of William McKinley* (1896), *Industrial Cuba* (1899), *Lectures and Addresses on Municipal Ownership* (1903), *The Dangers of Municipal Ownership* (1907), *The Full Recognition of Japan* (1911), and *The Ten Republics* (1911). A final book, *Japan: The Rise of a Modern Power* (Oxford, 1918), was left uncompleted and was published after his death. He died from injuries received in an automobile accident. He had married in 1884 Alice Russell Hobbins, daughter of Dr. Joseph Hobbins of

## Porter

Madison, Wis. She with three sons and a daughter survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *Who's Who* (London), 1916; Walter Willcox, "The Development of the Am. Census Office since 1890," *Pol. Sci. Quart.*, Sept. 1914; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 1, 2, 17, 1917; *Times* (London), Mar. 1, 1917.] P.W.B.

**PORTER, RUFUS** (May 1, 1792-Aug. 13, 1884), inventor, founder of the *Scientific American*, was born in Boxford, Mass. He was the son of Tyler and Abigail (Johnson) Porter, and was a descendant of John Porter who emigrated from England about 1635 and settled in Hingham, Mass. Other than learning to read and write, he had but six months' schooling in the Fryeburg Academy, Fryeburg, Me., when twelve years old. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, but he was not interested in this work, and taking his fife and fiddle, both of which instruments he could play well, he went to Portland, Me., where for three years he occupied his time playing the fife for military companies and the violin for dancing parties. In 1810 he apprenticed himself to a house painter and soon became accomplished both in house and sign painting. With the outbreak of the War of 1812 he was occupied painting gunboats, and in playing the fife in the Portland Light Infantry. He moved to Denmark, Me., in 1813, where he painted sleighs, played the drum, and taught that art. The following year he enrolled in the militia but after a few months of active service he began his wanderings from place to place, taught school at Baldwin, and at Waterford, Me., made wind-driven gristmills at Portland, and painted in Boston, in New York, in Baltimore, Md., and in Alexandria, Va. In 1820 at Alexandria he invented and made a camera obscura, with which he could make rather good portraits in fifteen minutes. He then secured a hand cart and again took the road, traveling northward through Virginia, painting portraits from village to village, and at odd times inventing mechanisms of various sorts. At one time he devised a revolving almanac, stopping for a moment to make and introduce it, but the process was managed poorly and without success.

He appeared in Hartford, Conn., in 1823, with a project to make a twin boat to be propelled by horse power, but nothing came of this idea and he again took to the road with his camera. The following year he added the painting of mural landscapes for dwellings and public buildings to his repertory and, traveling about as before, made a considerable sum of money. In 1825 at Billerica, Mass., he invented a successful cord-making machine but Porter's total lack of business sense caused the enterprise to fail. During the

succeeding fifteen years he is heard of in various places and as the inventor of many devices. These included a clock, a steam carriage, a corn sheller, a fire alarm, and a washing machine. None of his inventions was ever patented and as soon as an idea was developed he would sell the invention for a small sum. While in New York he was offered an interest in a newspaper and at once decided to become an editor. He made it a scientific newspaper, the first of its kind in the country, and gave it the name, *American Mechanic*. The undertaking prospered and the office was moved to Boston, but in a few months Porter's attention was diverted to something else, and publication ceased. During the next three years he learned electro-plating, joined the Millerites, and invented a revolving rifle which he sold to Samuel Colt [q.v.] for one hundred dollars. In 1845 Porter was back in New York, working as an electro-plater. In addition he began a new newspaper which he called the *Scientific American*, the first number bearing the date Aug. 28, 1845. The prospectus indicates that the *Scientific American* of today follows substantially the plan outlined by him. Within six months, however, he sold the publication to Orson Desaix Munn and Alfred Ely Beach [q.v.]. In 1849 he published a book entitled *Aerial Navigation . . . New York & California in Three Days*. The latter half of his life was practically a repetition of the first. He finally settled down in Bristol, Conn., and died in his ninety-third year while visiting his son in New Haven. It is not known to whom he was married.

[*Scientific American*, Sept. 6 and Nov. 8, 1884; J. W. Porter, *A Geneal. of the Descendants of Richard Porter and Allied Families, also some account of the Descendants of John Porter who settled at Hingham, Mass., in 1635* (1878); *New Haven Evening Register*, Aug. 14, 1884.]

C. W. M.

**PORTER, SAMUEL** (Jan. 12, 1810–Sept. 3, 1901), teacher of the deaf, came of a distinguished New England family, marked by vigorous physical as well as mental characteristics. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Noah Porter of Farmington, Conn., and Mehetabel Meigs of Middletown. His first ancestor in America, Robert Porter, was the son of a Puritan minister and was one of eighty proprietors who settled Farmington, Conn., in 1640. His sister, Sarah Porter [q.v.], established and managed for many years a famous school for young ladies at Farmington. His brother, Noah Porter [q.v.], was the president of Yale College from 1871 to 1886.

Samuel graduated from Yale at the age of nineteen, and was employed for a brief time as a tutor in a Southern family. He then studied for the ministry and was licensed to preach, but

before his graduation a partial loss of hearing caused him to change his plans and become a teacher of the deaf. In this occupation he was eminently successful and widely known. From 1832 to 1836 he was an instructor in the American Asylum at Hartford for the Education and Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, founded by Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet [q.v.]. For the next two years he was a student in the Yale Divinity School; later (1840–42), associate editor of the *Congregational Observer*. In 1843 he joined the staff of the New York Institution for the Deaf, remaining with this institution until 1846. He then returned to the American Asylum, Hartford, where he served as instructor until 1866. He was a deep scholar and an able writer on many topics. He contributed numerous articles to the *New Englander*, the *Princeton Review*, the publications of the American Philological Society, and the *American Annals of the Deaf*, of which he was editor from 1854 to 1861. His contributions to the last-named magazine dealt with the teaching of English, the formation of vowel and consonant sounds in the English language, instruction in arithmetic, and the mental processes of the deaf. For several years after leaving the American Asylum at Hartford he studied and wrote, particularly along the line of the pronunciation of the English language, in which he became an expert. His brother, Noah Porter, was the editor of *Webster's Dictionary* (1864), and Samuel Porter was the associate editor, contributing to this volume a valuable essay on vowel sounds and pronunciation. While at Hartford he had become acquainted with Edward Miner Gallaudet [q.v.], who later became president of the National Deaf-Mute College (now Gallaudet) in Washington, D. C. On his invitation Porter accepted the professorship of mental science and English philology in that institution. He continued his successful labors here for some seventeen years as an active member of the faculty. In 1894 he was made emeritus professor, assisting with library work and with voluntary classes until a short time before his death. He visited several foreign schools for the deaf in 1873 and reported his impressions in the *American Annals of the Deaf*. He was a man of striking appearance, tall and well built, with a kindly countenance and a friendly manner. He always carried with him a speaking tube and was ready to use it with friends or strangers. In spite of his deafness he studied and understood thoroughly the mechanics of sound. He was greatly interested in music and musical instruments, and was also appreciative of art, having at his death a collection of more than one thousand fine etch-

## Porter

ings. He returned to his birthplace, Farmington, a few months before he died, to live with his sisters. His life ended quietly and painlessly in the house where he had been born, ninety-one years before. He never married.

[*Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1902; E. A. Fay, in *Am. Annals of the Deaf*, Sept. 1901; E. M. Gallaudet, in *Ibid.*, Nov. 1901; *Noah Porter: A Memorial by Friends* (1893), ed. by G. S. Merriam; *Forty-fourth Ann. Report of the Columbia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb to the Secretary of the Interior* (1901); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Hartford Courant*, Sept. 4, 1901.]

P. H.

**PORTER, SARAH** (Aug. 16, 1813-Feb. 17, 1900), teacher, was born in Farmington, Conn., of which town her paternal ancestor, Robert Porter, had been one of the original proprietors in 1640. She was the third of the seven children of Rev. Noah Porter, for more than sixty years pastor of the Farmington Congregational Church, and of Mehetabel, daughter of Giles Meigs of Middletown, Conn. Of the seven children in the Porter household, Noah [*q.v.*], afterwards president of Yale College, and Sarah were nearest in age and were closely united in intellectual sympathy. Her early schooling was obtained at Mr. Hart's Academy in Farmington, where she pursued the same studies in the same way as her three brothers, who all went to Yale. A year (1832) spent in New Haven at the school of Professor Andrews, the Latinist, was the only opportunity afforded her for study away from home and gave her a foundation on which she was able to build the self-directed studies of her later years. It resulted, also, in her becoming acquainted with members of the Yale faculty and acquiring a useful familiarity with the thought and life of a college town.

In the decade following her New Haven experience, she did her first teaching—in Springfield, Mass., Philadelphia, and Buffalo successively—always continuing her studies and in particular devoting herself to German, which was to be of the greatest importance in her intellectual development. Returning to Farmington, in 1843, she opened a day school for the girls of the village. Almost at once she was urged to make provision for a few boarding pupils—and thus began Miss Porter's School. As the number of pupils increased, she gradually acquired additional land and buildings in the center of the town near her father's church, and until her death her personality was the dominant feature of the school and of its life.

Clearness of mind, power of thought, calmness of judgment, strength of constitution, were parts of her inheritance from her father. From her mother came a vivacity and an optimism some-

## Porter

what lacking in the Porter temperament. Without this Meigs inheritance she would hardly have been able to touch by her understanding sympathy her innumerable pupils. There was a reasonableness and a moderation about her counsel which kept it from seeming impracticable. The greater the responsibility which wealth and social connections were certain to bring to her pupils in after years, the more important she felt it to be that she should awaken them, while in her care, to true intellectual effort, to self-direction, to a sense of responsibility for others; and in so awakening them she was successful. Until the last few years of her life she taught Greek, Latin, French, German, literature, history, "moral philosophy," or mathematics, as the case might be; yet her teaching and the routine business of the school never exhausted all her energy. She always prosecuted her own studies and her own reading and kept in touch with the intellectual movement of the world by contact with distinguished scholars and authors, many of whom (John Fiske, for example) came yearly to visit in the home where she lived with her sisters and to give lectures at her school. Shortly after her death, Prof. George Trumbull Ladd [*q.v.*] of Yale said of her, "I remember Miss Porter as in her mental equipment, mental habits and attainments, the most magnificent example of symmetrical womanhood that I have ever known."

[*Noah Porter: A Memorial by Friends* (1893), ed. by G. S. Merriam; H. B. Meigs, *Record of the Descendants of Vincent Meigs* (1901); A. F. Ferry, *When I Was at Farmington* (1931); *Outlook*, Mar. 3, 1900; *Century*, July 1900; *New Haven Evening Reg.*, Feb. 19, 1900; family records and personal acquaintance.]

R. P. K.

**PORTER, STEPHEN GEYER** (May 18, 1869-June 27, 1930), representative from Pennsylvania, was born on a farm near Salem, Ohio, the youngest son of David and Maria (Hope) Porter, who had emigrated from Scotland in 1848. When he was eight years old the family removed to Allegheny, Pa., where he attended the public schools and graduated from the high school. He graduated in pharmacy and studied medicine for a short time but abandoned it to read law in the office of his brother L. K. Porter, with whom he formed a partnership after his admission to the bar in 1893. He was married in 1895 to Elizabeth Foster Ramaley of Allegheny. They had two daughters. He served as city solicitor of Allegheny from 1903 to 1906.

In 1910 he was elected as a Republican to the federal House of Representatives and was re-elected to every Congress until his death. In 1919 he became chairman of the House committee on foreign affairs. During the World War



## Porter

he had been frequently consulted by President Wilson, and under the subsequent Republican administrations he came to be one of the most influential figures in the determination of American foreign policy. In 1921, as a member of the advisory committee of the Washington conference on limitation of armaments, he was chairman of the subcommittee on the Pacific and Far Eastern questions. He played an active part in the framing of the four-power and nine-power Pacific pacts. He wrote the resolution remitting the remainder of the Chinese Boxer indemnity in 1924, and at one time he was urged by Filipino leaders for appointment as governor-general of the Philippines. He was the colleague of the secretary of state, Charles E. Hughes, on the Pan American economic commission of 1922 and represented the United States at the centennial of Brazilian independence later in the same year.

The two subjects with which his name will be most closely associated are the housing of diplomatic representatives of the United States abroad and the control of narcotic drugs. As chairman of the commission provided for in the act of 1926, he was responsible for the purchase or building of many office and residential structures in Paris and other important capitals ("Report of the Progress on the Purchase of Sites and Construction of Buildings for the Foreign Service," *House Doc. 616*, 70 Cong., 2 Sess., 1929). A close student of the narcotic drugs problem, he was appointed head of the delegation of the United States to the session of the opium advisory committee of the League of Nations at Geneva in 1923. One school of thought on the opium traffic, represented by official American policy and ardently championed by Porter, held that the only effective means of control would be a world agreement limiting the amount of raw opium and coca produced annually to quantities necessary to supply the "legitimate" needs of medicine and science. The other, held generally in opium-producing countries, argued that limitation of production was a political and economic impossibility, and that efforts should be concentrated on limiting the manufacture, distribution, and sale of opium and coca derivatives, such as morphine, heroin, cocaine. The 1923 meeting accepted the American program in principle and called two conferences to be held in November 1924. Porter again headed the American delegation at the second conference and with Bishop Brent protested against the domination of the first conference by the "opium bloc" and the restriction of the second conference to export problems only. A joint committee of

## Porter

both conferences, formed to examine the American program, produced compromise protocols unsatisfactory to the direct limitationists. In an atmosphere of great tension Porter declared that there was evidently no hope of the American principles being adopted, and the American and Chinese delegations withdrew from the conference on Feb. 6, 1925. His critics complained that his intransigent attitude was impractical, and that he treated the opposing powers with discourtesy. On the other hand, he was widely praised in America and China for his vigorous leadership of the abolitionist group. He was also active in internal efforts toward narcotic control. He sponsored bills, enacted during his last illness, to create in the treasury department a bureau of narcotics and to establish two narcotic farms for the treatment and rehabilitation of addicts in federal prisons, one of which bears his name.

[*Memorial Services Held in the House of Representatives of the U. S. . . . in Eulogy of Stephen G. Porter (1931)*; R. L. Buell, "The Opium Conferences," *Foreign Affairs*, July 1925; "International Limitation of Dangerous Drugs," *Foreign Policy Reports*, Apr. 1, 1931; R. L. Buell, "The International Opium Conferences," *World Peace Foundation Pamphlets*, vol. VIII, nos. 2, 3 (1925); W. W. Willoughby, *Opium* (1925); C. E. Terry and Mildred Pellens, *The Opium Problem* (1925); *Pittsburgh Press*, June 27, 1930; *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*, June 27, 28, 1930.] K. M. G.

**PORTER, THOMAS CONRAD** (Jan. 22, 1822-Apr. 27, 1901), botanist, was born in the town of Alexandria, Pa., the eldest son of John and Maria (Bueher) Porter. His father emigrated from Ireland and his mother was the grand-daughter of John C. Bueher, a native of Neunkirch, Switzerland. His early life was spent in the small town of his birth. He was fond of study and reading but was not a bookworm. At the age of twelve he was sent to Harrisburg Academy, and two years later he entered Lafayette College, where he graduated in 1840. The next three years he studied at Princeton Theological Seminary, graduating in 1843. The following year he spent at his father's home in Alexandria, during which time he did much reading and began the study of botany, which he continued throughout his life.

Having previously served as stated supply of a church at Monticello, Ga., he was ordained by the German Reformed Classis at Lebanon, Pa., on Nov. 14, 1848, and became pastor of the Second German Church at Reading, Pa. In 1849 he was called to teach chemistry, zoölogy, and botany at Marshall College, which was later combined with Franklin College as Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa. He continued in this position until 1866, when he was called to



## Porter

the chair of botany, zoölogy, and geology at Lafayette College, which position he occupied until 1897, when he became emeritus professor and curator of the museum. Between 1877 and 1884 he was also pastor of a church in the city of Easton, Pa. In 1850 he married Susan Kunkel of Harrisburg. He was a member of a number of societies, including the Torrey Botanical Club of New York, the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, and the American Philosophical Society. At the time of his death he was the president of the Pennsylvania-German Society.

In 1840 he began a collection of plants from the neighborhood of his birthplace and continued collecting till his death. In company with Joseph LeConte [*q.v.*] he explored northern Georgia in 1846 and discovered a number of new species of plants. His herbarium became widely known to botanists because of the completeness of the Pennsylvania species which it contained. In 1869-74 he did pioneer botanical work in the Rocky Mountains, giving considerable aid to John M. Coulter [*q.v.*], botanist of the United States Geological and Geographical Survey of the Territories under F. V. Hayden [*q.v.*]. In collaboration with Coulter, he published *Synopsis of the Flora of Colorado* (1874). With Joseph Leidy [*q.v.*] he also collected plants in Wyoming and Colorado.

He contributed a summary of the flora of Pennsylvania to the *New Topographical Atlas of the State of Pennsylvania* (1872), edited by H. F. Walling and O. W. Gray, and the section entitled "Botanical Description" to *Gray's Atlas of the United States* (1873). His most noteworthy papers are *The Flora of Pennsylvania* (1903), edited by J. K. Small, and his *Catalogue of the Bryophyta and Pteridophyta Found in Pennsylvania* (1904), also edited by Small. In his scientific work he was primarily a co-operator. So freely did he share his abundant knowledge that his own original work failed sometimes of the degree of recognition which it deserved. His knowledge of plant habitats was almost uncanny. He seldom failed to find the species which he thought should occur in a particular place.

In addition to his botanical writings he also made a number of translations and contributed verses and essays to the reviews of his time. Among his translations were *The Life and Labors of St. Augustine* (1854), from the German of Philip Schaff; *The Life and Times of Ulrich Zwingli* (1856), from the German of J. J. Hottinger; and Goethe's *Hermann and Dorothea* (1854). In the field of literature his most sig-

## Porter

nificant contribution was "Kalewala and Hiawatha," published in the *Mercersburg Review*, April 1856. In this paper he contended that Longfellow, instead of creating an American epic, simply imitated the Finnish *Kalevala*, and failed to mention his indebtedness to that work. Porter had an unusual fund of information and a genial wit; he was often testy and impatient, but never dull. He died in Easton, Pa.

[*Essays, Verses, and Translations by Thomas Conrad Porter with Biog. Sketch by Samuel A. Martin* (Chambersburg, n.d.); *Necrological Report, Princeton Theol. Sem.*, 1902; *Biog. Cat. of Lafayette Coll.* (1913); *Pa. German Soc., Proc. and Addresses*, vol. XII (1903); *Addresses Delivered at a Celebration in Honor of Thomas Conrad Porter at Lafayette Coll.*, Oct. 20, 1897 (1898); J. W. Harshberger, *The Botanists of Phila. and Their Work* (1899); *Bull. of the Torrey Botanical Club*, July 1901; *Plant World*, July 1901; *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 29, 1901.]

B. W. K.

**PORTER, WILLIAM SYDNEY** (Sept. 11, 1862-June 5, 1910), story writer, better known by the pseudonym "O. Henry," was born at Greensboro, N. C., the son of Algernon Sidney Porter and Mary Jane Virginia Swaim, his wife. Both the father and the father's father, who had come from Connecticut as a clock-peddler about 1823, had married into families somewhat above them in social standing. The father, a physician, gradually lost interest in his practice and wasted his time in mechanical ingenuities among which was a perpetual motion water-wheel. The mother had a better education and more enterprise, but she died when her son was only three years old. The boy grew up in a community which, easy-going at best, was too busy surviving the process of Reconstruction to have much time for study. He left his only school, which was taught by an aunt, at fifteen, and for five years worked in an uncle's drug store. So far as the facts can be made out through the bright haze of legend which his subsequent fame and the local pride of his native town have thrown about his youth, he appears to have been quick, cheerful, popular, and fairly talented, particularly in drawing. He read eagerly but seldom went outside of the fiction of his century, though he is said to have been attached to the *Arabian Nights* and the *Anatomy of Melancholy*. He made, however, no definite plans for any career.

In 1882 he left North Carolina for Texas, partly to regain his health and partly to find his fortune in a larger world. For two years he lived on a ranch managed by friends who had preceded him from Greensboro, and he there became acquainted with phases of life about which he was later to tell many of his most successful stories. Here he learned a little French and

German, and a reasonable amount of Spanish, and he began to try his hand at short stories with which he had the taste to be dissatisfied. From the ranch in La Salle County he went to Austin, again to live in the household of a clammy North Carolinian. Austin was a small town, but it was the capital of the state and seat of the newly established University of Texas, and it offered, after the isolated years on the ranch, exciting opportunities for the varied friendships which Porter had the knack of forming and continuing. As clerk and bookkeeper (1885-87), draftsman in the state land office (1887-91), teller in a bank (1891-94), and member of various groups organized for amusement, he moved about in the community as one of its most familiar figures. On July 5, 1887, he was married to Athol Estes, a girl of seventeen with whom he dashingely eloped. That same year he began to contribute jocular sketches to the *Detroit Free Press* and later to other newspapers elsewhere. In 1894 he resigned his position in the bank to give all his time to editing a humorous weekly, the *Rolling Stone*, which he conducted for a year but which failed to support him, or itself, though it brought encouraging letters from such contemporaries as Edgar Wilson Nye and John Kendrick Bangs [q.v.]. After this failure Porter went in 1895 to Houston where he wrote for the *Houston Daily Post* a daily column, called first "Tales of the Town" and then "Some Postscripts," more or less in the manner of Eugene Field [q.v.] and George Ade.

From Houston he was summoned in 1896 to Austin to stand trial for the alleged embezzlement of funds from the First National Bank in which he had been teller. Had he obeyed the summons he would probably have been acquitted, for the bank had been managed very loosely and the loss of not much over a thousand dollars seems to have been due to him only in a technical sense. But instead, unnerved by the prospect, he acted like a guilty man. He fled to New Orleans, and from there by boat to Honduras, where he remained until he learned that his wife was hopelessly ill. Returning to Austin early in 1897, he was arrested and released on bail, suffered the death of his wife that year, and in March 1898 was sentenced to the federal penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio, for a term of five years, which was reduced by his flawless behavior to three years and three months, ending July 1901. Except for the disgrace, which Porter felt intensely then and all the rest of his life, he escaped the customary horrors of a prison. A registered pharmacist, he was given easy work in the prison drug store. He was a favorite of the officials

and saw few of the other prisoners except certain men, most of them from the West, whose stories interested him. One of them, Al Jennings, Porter had met in Honduras and now befriended.

Using various pseudonyms, of which "O. Henry" eventually displaced all the others, he wrote and published several stories while in prison, and on his release, after a short stay in Pittsburgh, went to New York in 1902 on the invitation of Gilman Hall, an editor of *Ainslee's Magazine*. In New York O. Henry at last found himself. He already knew the Old South, Texas, New Orleans, Honduras, and the aspects of the criminal world represented in the penitentiary, but nowhere had he encountered any such range and diversity of human life as the city offered him. He haunted streets, parks, and restaurants, observing men and women, talking with them, and catching at picturesque details of experience or expression. For a year or so he did not begin to use this new material, but confined himself to meeting the demands upon him for stories dealing with his remoter worlds of eccentricity and adventure. Such a raconteur as he was, furnished with such pungent knowledge as he had, had no difficulty in making his way. His fame grew so fast he could hardly keep up with it. In 1904 he wrote sixty-five stories, and in 1905 fifty. Beginning with *Cabbages and Kings* (copyright 1904), a collection of stories concerned with Latin America, he gathered up his work in annual or semi-annual books: *The Four Million* (1906), *Heart of the West* (1907), *The Trimmed Lamp* (1907), *The Gentle Grafter* (1908), *The Voice of the City* (1908), *Options* (1909), *Roads of Destiny* (1909), *Whirligigs* (1910), *Strictly Business* (1910). Toward the end of his life he experimented with other literary forms, but his musical comedy, *I.O.*, written with Franklin P. Adams and produced in 1909, was not successful, and the ambitious novel which he planned was hardly more than planned.

There is little reason to think that the fate which limited him to his single mode did him any real injustice. He was essentially a raconteur. He had himself, in his observant forty years, encountered many amusing episodes, and he invented more, with a facility which seems to prove that he saw human life as a tissue of episodes rather than as any broad general process. The episodes which touched his imagination enough to make him write stories about them were, as a rule, instances of the sort of irony which lets unexpected consequences follow familiar causes. For example, in "The Gift of the Magi," perhaps the best known of all his

## Porter

stories, the husband sells his watch to buy combs for his wife's hair, and the wife sells her hair to buy a chain for her husband's watch. In "The Ransom of Red Chief," perhaps the funniest of O. Henry's stories, the kidnappers who have been holding a boy for ransom find him so obnoxious that they pay their own money to get him taken back. And even when the whirligig of fortune is not so simple as in these cases, the stories still concern themselves almost always with sharp turns in human affairs. There is in them, however, little of the long memory of tragedy, which cherishes one fatality after another until the lives of men are made to seem the playthings of blind, malicious forces. As if the shorter memory of comedy were recounting these episodes, each is taken up by itself and laughed at, without tragic generalization. O. Henry's vision was ironic, but not embittered. Nor did his art use any of the methods of bitterness. He evolved his few formulas and introduced minor variations into them with an ingenuity which is an evidence of the delight which he took in his vision and in his art.

His irony and his ingenuity by themselves would not have made him the most popular American writer of his decade. In addition there was that comforting tribute to the populace which is generally called his all-embracing humanity. His stories do not indicate a preference for great virtues or high intelligence or distinguished passions. They do not show him preferring wit to dullness, beauty to plainness, industry to idleness, intensity to casualness. As anybody can be the hero of an O. Henry episode, provided the right events happen to him, nobody reading the stories ever felt shut out from the world in which they happen. Though the plots may be fantastic, they are no more so than the little miracles which most men and women hope or fear will occur to them. The characters are familiar and simple. They live, love, work, play, and die, with nothing demanded of them except to be decent and kind. The rest is accident. Thanks to his geographical range, O. Henry was able to please his readers both by letting many of them recognize the manners of their own communities and by taking all of them into other communities where there was novelty in the manners displayed. In something like the same two ways he pleased with his language, which is ordinarily plain vernacular, diversified with adventurous slang.

Most of the final, busy period of O. Henry's life was spent in New York. He lived at various lodgings in the neighborhood of Madison Square, disliked leaving town summer or winter,

## Porter

and had few intimates outside of the editors of the magazines which printed his stories. After Nov. 27, 1907, when he was married to Sara Lindsay Coleman, a friend of his boyhood, he lived part of the time in Asheville, N. C., but he returned to New York to die. With his death his fame, which had hitherto only begun to reach beyond his popular audience, grew rapidly. It called forth his posthumous books—*Sixes and Sevens* (1911), *Rolling Stones* (1913), *Waifs and Strays* (1917), *Postscripts* (1923). The Society of Arts and Sciences in 1918 founded an O. Henry Memorial award for the best American short story to be published each year. The town of Greensboro erected a memorial in the O. Henry Hotel. His collected works had an enormous sale. Only gradually did opinion come to realize that the art of O. Henry, though excellent in its kind, was of uneven merit, only occasionally at its amusing, ingenious best, and often trivial and impermanent.

[The authorized life of O. Henry is the *O. Henry Biography* (1916) by C. Alphonso Smith. Information concerning the Honduras and the penitentiary chapters is to be found in *Through the Shadows with O. Henry* (1921) by Al Jennings (Alphonso J. Jennings). *Waifs and Strays* contains a representative selection of critical and biographical comment with a useful index of the short stories. See also R. H. Davis and A. B. Maurice, *The Caliph of Bagdad* (1931); *N. Y. Times*, June 6, 1910.] C. V.-D.

**PORTER, WILLIAM TROTTER** (Dec. 24, 1809–July 19, 1858), journalist and promoter of sporting literature, was born in Newbury, Vt. He was the third son of Benjamin Porter (a descendant of Samuel Porter who settled in Plymouth in 1622) and Martha (Olcott) Porter. Both his father and his grandfather were gentlemen of the English type, who prided themselves on their extensive lands and horses. Young Porter grew up on his father's estate, where he indulged to the fullest his love of out-door life. His education began at home under private tutors, but on the death of his father and the removal of the family to Hanover, N. H., he attended a college preparatory school. The characteristic New England urge toward a practical life so far modified his inherited gentility that he left school, inspired in part by Franklin's example, to enter a printing office. It was then but a step to journalism.

Porter's editorial career began in 1829 in St. Johnsbury, Vt., where for about a year he was in charge of the *Farmer's Herald*. He then removed to Norwich as the associate editor of the *Enquirer*. In these country villages, however, the ambitious young journalist found no scope for his abilities, and "with a light heart and a

lighter purse" he set out for New York. His ambition was to found a sporting journal. After working for some time in a printing office, he established the *Spirit of the Times*, the first number of which appeared on Dec. 10, 1831. Horace Greeley [*q.v.*], then a young compositor from the country, helped Porter for several months in bringing out the paper. Although the initial circulation of the *Spirit* was relatively large, its existence for a time was precarious. A few months after its establishment, it merged with the *Traveller*—an arrangement which lasted until Jan. 3, 1835, when Porter was able to repurchase it and make it once more an independent unit. In the meantime, he had been connected editorially with the *New-Yorker*, the *Constellation*, and the *New-York Atlas Magazine*.

During the next few years, the *Spirit* proved so successful financially that in February 1839 Porter purchased the *American Turf Register and Sporting Magazine*, which had been established ten years earlier by John Stuart Skinner [*q.v.*]. This periodical, which preserved in somewhat more ponderous and serious form than the *Spirit* the records of the turf, ceased publication in December 1844. By this time financial reverses had come to Porter. In 1842 the proprietorship of the *Spirit* had passed into the hands of John Richards, although Porter retained the editor's chair until September 1856. In that year the paper became the property of George Wilkes [*q.v.*], who renamed it *Porter's Spirit of the Times* and made Porter an associate editor, in which capacity he continued until his death.

Of a gay and social temperament, Porter was a favorite wherever good fellowship abounded; and his extreme generosity found him many devoted friends. His appearance was striking, owing in large part to his unusual height, which gave him the sobriquet of "York's Tall Son." For the greater part of his life, he took a personal interest in sports. He was especially devoted to angling, and in 1842 he was one of the founders of the New York Cricket Club. At the beginning of his editorial career he was obliged to combat the deep-seated prejudice against the turf which prevailed in some districts of the United States. For this task he was well fitted, since he was a gentleman of high ideals, and in prosecuting it he displayed much perseverance and tact. He actively studied the problems of stock raising and breeding, and for this purpose made several extended tours of the South and West. The practical results of these investigations, as well as contributions from the most competent sporting authorities of America, gave to his periodicals an enviable prestige. The circu-

lation of the *Spirit* is said to have extended to England, India, and Australia.

In 1846 he published an English sporting manual by Colonel Peter Hawker, *Instructions to Young Sportsmen*, to which he added much new material relative to North American hunting and shooting. This work, he states in his preface, "is the first of a purely sporting character ever published in the United States." Two volumes, *The Big Bear of Arkansas* (1845) and *A Quarter Race in Kentucky* (1847; republished in 1858 as a part of *Colonel Thorpe's Scenes in Arkansas*), contain sketches of Southern and Western life which Porter gathered from contributions made to his periodicals. The latter collection was of valuable assistance to John Russell Bartlett [*q.v.*] in the compilation of his *Dictionary of Americanisms* (2nd ed., 1859; see p. x). Porter never married, but was bound by a strong affection to his several talented brothers, whose successive deaths toward the close of his life much saddened his remaining years. He himself died in New York City at the age of forty-eight.

[Francis Binley, *Life of William T. Porter* (1860); Thomas Pictou, "Reminiscences of a Sporting Journalist," in *Spirit of the Times*, Apr. 1, 1882; *Life and Writings of Frank Forester* (1882), vol. 1, *passim*; obituaries in the *N. Y. Times*, July 20, 1858, and in *Porter's Spirit of the Times*, July 24, 1858; F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Mags.* (1930); portraits of Porter, in *Ballou's Pictorial*, Aug. 10, 1850, and *Porter's Spirit of the Times*, July 31, 1858.]

N. F. A.

**PORTIER, MICHAEL** (Sept. 7, 1795–May 14, 1859), Catholic prelate, was born at Montbrison, near Lyons, France. Well schooled by devoted parents, he was in attendance at the seminary of Lyons when he answered the personal appeal of Bishop Louis Guillaume Valentin Du Bourg [*q.v.*], of New Orleans, for missionaries. Along with the Bishop and thirty-five volunteers, he sailed on a French warship from Bordeaux and arrived at Annapolis, Md., Sept. 4, 1817. After stopping for two months as a guest of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, he completed his theological studies at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and was ordained priest by Du Bourg in the St. Louis cathedral on Michaelmas day, 1818. As a youthful mission priest, he was gaining a character for sound judgment, liberality of sentiment, and generous service among the poor—especially in a yellow-fever epidemic during which he was prostrated by the disease—when he was called to New Orleans by Du Bourg. There he established a collegiate school on the Lancastrian plan and acted as vicar-general. In 1825, he yielded to peremptory orders from Rome and accepted appointment as vicar-apostolic of the Floridas and Alabama, for which purpose he

## Portolá

was consecrated titular bishop of Oleno by Bishop Rosati in St. Louis, Nov. 5, 1826.

The vicariate had only three churches—at Mobile, St. Augustine, and Pensacola—and the Bishop himself was the only priest. His poverty was extreme, but he appears to have managed temporarily without mitre or crozier and to have aroused the declining faith of new settlers, of Indians, and of old Spanish colonists whose language he spoke with some fluency. Ordaining his sole deacon, he left him as administrator when he visited France in 1829 in search of priests and financial support from the Society of the Propagation of the Faith. He returned with two priests and four seminarians to find that the vicariate had been erected into the diocese of Mobile. Thirty years of strict attention to his diocese brought results: the frame church gave way to a brick cathedral which was consecrated in 1850; Spring Hill College, founded in 1830 with Jean Mathias Pierre Loras [*q.v.*] as rector, was put under the direction of the Eudist Fathers and later (1846) assigned to the Jesuits; the Visitation nuns, introduced from Georgetown, erected an academy at Mobile in 1833; the Sisters of Charity from Emmitsburg founded Providence Infirmary and an orphanage at Mobile; the Brothers of the Sacred Heart from France opened a boy's orphanage in 1847; and a dozen churches were erected in the larger towns under twenty-seven priests. Outside of the diocese, Portier was known in ecclesiastical circles as a conspicuous member of the various councils of Baltimore and of New Orleans. He died of dropsy after long suffering.

[R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. I (1888); *Cath. Encyc.*, X (1911), 411; J. G. Shea, *Hist. of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. IV (1892); Peter Guilday, *The Life and Times of John England* (1927), vol. I; M. Kenny, *Cath. Culture in Ala.* (1931); Mother Austin, *A Cath. Hist. of Ala. and the Floridas* (1908); letters in *Annales de l'Association de la Propagation de la Foi*, vols. I (1825), II (1827), IV (1831), XXIV (1852); *The Metropolitan Cath. Directory*, 1860; *Records of the Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XIV (1903); *N. Y. Freeman's Journal*, May 28, 1859; *Mobile Daily Register*, May 15, 1859.]

R. J. P.

**PORTOLÁ, GASPAR** de (fl. 1734-1784), first governor of Upper California, founder of San Diego and Monterey, was born about 1723 at Balaguer in Catalonia, of a Spanish noble family. Commissioned ensign in 1734, lieutenant in 1743, and captain in 1764, he saw military service in Italy and Portugal. In 1767 he was sent out as governor of the Californias to take charge of the expulsion of the Jesuits from that territory.

His contribution to the history of what is now the United States consists in his march from Veli-

## Portolá

catá, Lower California, to Monterey, Upper California, a distance of about one thousand miles, through untrod country, and in his founding of the missions and presidios of San Diego and Monterey. This late northward thrust of Spain was in reaction to fear that the English, recent conquerors of Canada, or the Russians, pressing down from Alaska, would seize a position from which to threaten the rich Manila galleons and menace the northern Mexican silver mines. Dispatches of Jan. 23, 1768, exchanged between the viceroy and the king, laid the administrative foundation for the enterprise. The Visitor General, José de Galvez, in May proceeded to prepare the expedition, consisting of two land and two sea detachments, which Portolá volunteered to command. The two vessels left Lower California early in 1769, the *San Carlos* on Jan. 10, and the *San Antonio* on Feb. 15. The first land party, under Captain Fernando Rivera y Moncada, left the base at Velicatá on Mar. 24, and Portolá led forward the final detachment on May 15. With Rivera was Father Juan Crespi [*q.v.*], famed as diarist of the whole expedition, and with Portolá was Junípero Serra [*q.v.*], spiritual father of California. Portolá reached San Diego, Upper California, on June 29, welcomed by Rivera, who had in May established a camp in "Old Town." The *San Antonio* and the *San Carlos* had arrived on Apr. 11 and Apr. 29 respectively. Though his followers were ravaged by scurvy, Portolá chose some forty, with whom and a hundred provision-laden mules, he pressed on, setting forth July 14 for a march of some four hundred miles to an assumedly identifiable harbor near latitude 37°, noted in the reports of earlier explorers. Marching two to four leagues a day, winding from Los Angeles to Santa Monica, then to Saugus, and then north through the Santa Lucias, Portolá's party emerged at the mouth of the Salinas River on Oct. 1. Being at the moment on the bay of their quest, they failed to discern in its open roadstead the port round like an "O" described by Vizcaino and Cabrera Bueno, although twice members of the party marched precisely along its beach. They did, however, see and attempt to reach Drake's (San Francisco) Bay, and explored and named many localities in the region south of the Golden Gate. Disappointed by their failure to find Vizcaino's harbor, they returned to San Diego, subsisting for most of the march on mule meat. Upon their arrival, Jan. 24, 1770, however, Portolá was persuaded by Captain Vicente Vila that he had been exactly on the Bay of Monterey when he placed his second cross at Pacific Grove. He therefore mustered what

forces he could and on Apr. 17 set out once more, the *San Antonio* under Juan Perez having sailed on the quest the day before. Arriving at his second cross on May 24, 1770, Portolá saw that on a clear day and from a certain point of view, the round harbor assumed the proportions remarked by its early enthusiastic visitors. After 235 years the quest for a spot upon which to occupy Upper California had been attained. Near the very oak under which Vizcaino's Capuchins had worshiped in 1603 a new mass was said and possession was taken. On June 3, 1770, were laid the beginnings of the mission and the presidio of San Carlos Borromeo at Monterey. With work begun on these foundations the Governor's task in the north was completed, and on June 9, leaving Captain Pedro Fages [q.v.] in charge, he sailed away to San Blas, never to return to "The New Establishments." In 1776 he was appointed governor of the city of Puebla, and in 1784, after the appointment of his successor, was advanced money for the expenses of his return to Spain.

[Narratives of the Portolá expedition in *Pubs. Acad. of Pacific Coast Hist.*, vols. I, II (1909-11); *Francisco Palóu's Life and Apostolic Labors of the Venerable Father Junípero Serra* (1913), ed. by G. W. James; Z. S. Eldredge, *The March of Portolá* (1909); I. B. Richman, *Cal. under Spain and Mexico* (1911); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Cal.* (1890), vol. I; T. H. Hittell, *Hist. of Cal.*, vol. I (1885); H. E. Bolton, *Fr. Juan Crespi* (1927); *Francisco Palóu, Hist. Memoirs of New Cal.* (4 vols., 1926), ed. by H. E. Bolton.]

H. I. P.

**PORY, JOHN** (1572–September 1635), geographer, traveler, and secretary to the Virginia council at Jamestown, was born at Thompson, Norfolk, son of William Pory of Butters Hall. After being graduated B.A. (1591/92) and M.A. (1595) at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, he studied "cosmographie and forren histories" (c. 1597–1600) under Richard Hakluyt, who in the second edition of his *Principal Navigations* (1600, vol. III, Epistle Dedicatorie) eulogized the skill and promise of his "very honest, industrious, and learned friend." In 1610 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. In accordance with Hakluyt's suggestion, he translated and published *A Geographical Historie of Africa, Written in Arabicke and Italian by John Leo, a More* (1600), adding notes and other original matter; the work was reprinted, somewhat abridged, by Purchas in his *Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas His Pilgrimes*, and brought Pory considerable distinction. From 1605 through 1610, during which period he represented Bridgewater in Parliament, he resided in London; but he had a wandering foot which his earlier studies had doubtless quickened, and in 1611 he obtained license to travel. The next

seven years he spent chiefly abroad, in Ireland, Europe, and the East, as a traveler or as an attaché in several embassies. He was ever a copious correspondent, and his gossipy, graphic, and detailed, if sometimes turgid, letters to various distinguished acquaintances have provided valuable information for subsequent historians.

Although a patentee under the royal charter of 1609, he first landed in Virginia on Apr. 19, 1619, having been appointed secretary of state for the colony by the London Council through the influence of Gov. George Yeardley [q.v.], who had married Pory's first cousin. When the first legislative assembly of the new world met at Jamestown, July 30, 1619, Pory, already a member of the governor's council, was elected its speaker. Despite impaired health, he filled this rôle with such industry and skill as to evoke a handsome tribute from Yeardley. During his remaining residence in the colony he not only made himself useful as parliamentarian and scribe but also conducted several important explorations and voyages of discovery. In June 1621, however, the London Company voted not to renew his commission as secretary, doubtless largely because Yeardley and Sandys suspected him of dividing his allegiance between Rich's faction and their own. In the summer of 1622 he left Virginia in the *Discovery* for an exploratory trading voyage along the New England coast, but some time after visiting Plymouth was driven off his course and wrecked on the Azores. Captured by the Spaniards, he was reputedly in danger of hanging, but escaped or was released and returned to England. Late in 1623 the Privy Council chose him to publish in Virginia certain of their recent orders, and likewise appointed him a member of the investigating commission whose report of conditions in the colony immediately preceded the recall of the letters patent of the London Company and the resumption of crown control. He served on the Virginia Commission in July 1624 and continued a member in England of the council for Virginia, but never afterwards returned to America. He died, unmarried, at Sutton St. Edmund, whither he had retired about 1631.

[Posterity has dealt somewhat summarily with Pory's fame: William Stith, for instance, in *The Hist. of the First Discovery and Settlement of Va.* (1747; repr. 1865), on incomplete and one-sided evidence, misinterprets his motives and under-values his generally useful career; while Edward D. Neill, in his *Hist. of the Va. Company of London* (1869), exaggerates Pory's unquestioned shortcomings by speaking of his "reputation of being a chronic tippler, and literary vagabond and sponger" (p. 135). Neither of these positions seems to take into serious account the repetition of Pory's various state and diplomatic trusts or the continued genuine regard of his many prominent friends. See Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of U. S.* (2 vols.,

## Posey

1890), and *The First Republic in America* (1898); *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 4 ser., IX (1871), 11-21 and *passim*; J. H. R. Yardley, *Before the Mayflower* (1931); *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, n.s., vols. VII-VIII (1888-89); John and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, pt. 1, vol. III (1924); John Venn, *Biog. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College*, I (1897), 130; S. M. Kingsbury, *The Records of the Va. Company of London*, vols. I (1906), III (1933); Thomas Birch, *The Court and Times of James the First* (2 vols., 1849); Charlotte Fell-Smith, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Champlin Burrage, *John Pory's Lost Description of Plymouth Colony* (1918); M. A. E. Green, *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series . . . 1611-18* (1858).]

A. C. G., Jr.

**POSEY, ALEXANDER LAWRENCE** (Aug. 3, 1873-May 27, 1908), journalist and poet, was born on a farm eight miles west of Eufaula, Indian Territory, in what is now McIntosh County, Okla. His father, Lewis H. Posey, was a white man of Scotch-Irish ancestry with possibly one-sixteenth Creek blood, and his mother was a full-blooded Creek woman, the daughter of Pohos Harjo, who, however, bore the English name of Nancy Phillips. She was a very intelligent woman and early began teaching her son the mythology and folklore of the Creeks. He spoke little or no English until he was about twelve years old but learned from his mother much of the legendary history of the Creek tribe. He received instruction from a private tutor for a time and also attended public tribal school in Eufaula and in 1890 was sent to Indian University at Bacone near Muskogee. During the five years he stayed there he was librarian on Sundays and set type after school hours for a little magazine published by the faculty, the *Instructor*. In this magazine appeared a number of his poems and prose sketches, one or two of which attracted considerable attention. In 1895 he was elected to the Creek House of Warriors, the lower branch of the Creek national legislature. He was a delegate to virtually every council or convention called in the Indian Territory. In 1896 he became superintendent of the orphans home at Okmulgee. On May 9 of that year he was married to Minnie Harris of Fayetteville, Ark. They had two children. In December 1897 he was appointed superintendent of public instruction of the Creek Nation but resigned after a few months to retire to his farm near Stidham, Okla. He was soon called upon by the Creek national government to take charge of the national high school of Eufaula and later of the national high school at Wetumka. He resigned, probably in 1901, and became editor of the *Indian Journal*, published at Eufaula.

Meanwhile he had been engaged during his spare time in writing poems and prose sketches, which were published in various magazines and

## Posey

newspapers. In the *Indian Journal* he began to publish the "Fus Fixico Letters," a series of satirical sketches written in Indian vernacular that were intended to call attention to the wrongs heaped upon the Indians by the whites. It is upon these that his claim to distinction as a writer chiefly rests. After two years he became joint editor with Ira L. Reeves of the *Muskogee Times* and soon was appointed Indian agent at Muskogee. He served as secretary of the constitutional convention that met at Muskogee in 1905 to make a constitution for the proposed state of "Sequoyah," and immediately after the Sequoyah convention he began work for the Dawes commission as clerk in charge of the field party that had the task of obtaining the names of so-called "lost Creeks," or those members of the tribe who had refused to come in and be enrolled. When this work was completed he planned to purchase the *Indian Journal* at Eufaula and return to newspaper work. He left Muskogee for Eufaula in order to further his plans for this purchase, but, in attempting to cross the North Canadian River in a light skiff, he was drowned.

He was a handsome man of erect carriage and typically Indian features. He was somewhat shy and reserved in the presence of strangers, but cordial and gracious toward his friends. He was a great lover of nature, as is apparent in much of his writing. In addition to the "Fus Fixico Letters" his best known writings are his poems, which were first signed with the pseudonym Chinnubbie Harjo, the name of one of the chief characters in Creek mythology. These were published by his widow in 1910 in a volume called *Alex Posey, . . . The Poems*.

[Letters, journals, and papers in possession of his widow at Fayetteville, Ark.; copies of the journals in Lib. of Univ. of Okla.; biog. sketch in volume of poems, *ante*; J. B. Thoburn and M. H. Wright, *Oklahoma* (1929), vol. II.]

E. E. D.

**POSEY, THOMAS** (July 9, 1750-Mar. 19, 1818), soldier, governor of Indiana Territory, was born in Fairfax County, Va., and grew up as a country boy with few educational advantages. At the age of nineteen he removed to the Virginia frontier. A little later, trouble with the Indians opened the way to a military career, and he enlisted in the Virginia militia that Lord Dunmore and Andrew Lewis led against the Indian tribes beyond the western frontier in 1774. With the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he became a member of the Committee of Correspondence. He was a captain and later major in the 7th Virginia Regiment and saw arduous service in various campaigns and engagements,



including the battle of Saratoga and the operations against the Indians on the Pennsylvania frontier. At the storming of Stony Point he was one of the first to enter the fort. On Sept. 8, 1782, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He retired from the service on Mar. 10, 1783.

Ten years after the Revolution, on Feb. 14, 1793, he became a brigadier-general, and he was again with his old commander, Wayne, in the campaign against the Indians of the Northwest but seems to have returned to the East before the battle of Fallen Timbers. He resigned on Feb. 28, 1794. At the close of the Indian war he settled in Kentucky, where he was elected to the state Senate. He was chosen speaker in 1805 and 1806 and, by virtue of that office, lieutenant-governor of the state. In 1809, when there was a call for troops owing to complications with France and Great Britain, he was assigned to the command of volunteers with the rank of major-general. Later he removed to the Attakapas region of Louisiana, where he was living when the War of 1812 broke out, and at once he raised a company of volunteers, though he is not credited with active military service during that conflict. He was appointed United States Senator from Louisiana and served from Oct. 8, 1812, to Feb. 4, 1813, when he was appointed governor of Indiana Territory by President Madison to succeed William Henry Harrison. He served until Indiana became a state in 1816. His health was so impaired that he lived at Jeffersonville, a place more convenient to medical attendance than Corydon, the territorial capital. This caused some legislative inconvenience and some criticism, but at the end of his service the law-making body complimented him highly as having won its "perfect approbation" (Sparks, *post*, p. 401). He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, interested in the promulgation of religion, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He became a candidate for governor of the new state but was defeated by Jonathan Jennings. In 1817 he lost the election for representative to Congress. He was agent for Indian affairs for Illinois Territory from 1816 until his death at Shawneetown, Ill. He was twice married: first to Martha Matthews of Augusta County, Va., and, second, to Mary (Alexander) Thornton. He left a large family of children.

[Some letters, papers, and brief biog. sketch in "Governors Messages and Letters. Messages and Letters of Wm. H. Harrison," *Ind. Hist. Colls.* (1922), vol. II, ed. by Logan Esarey; *The Lib. of Am. Biog.*, 2 ser., vol. IX (1846), ed. by Jared Sparks; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Register of Officers of the Continental Army*, new ed. (1914); L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va.*

*Biog.* (1915), vol. II; Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874), vol. I; W. W. Woolen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883).] G. S. C.

**POST, CHARLES WILLIAM** (Oct. 26, 1854–May 9, 1914), food manufacturer, advertising expert, anti-union labor agitator, was born at Springfield, Ill. His parents were Charles Rollin and Caroline (Lathrop) Post who sent him to the common schools and for a time to the University of Illinois, although he did not graduate. He was first married to Ella Merriwether from whom he separated. His second wife was Leila D. Young of Battle Creek, Mich. His first business connection was as traveling salesman in the West for an agricultural implement firm. At twenty-six he returned to Springfield and later became manager of a plow factory. In 1884 his health failed and for seven years he sought relief from his illness. He spent some time in Texas where he rode range and was interested in real estate and in a woolen factory at Fort Worth. In 1891 he went to Battle Creek, Mich., and established La Vita Inn, an institution for healing by the practice of mental suggestion. Three years later he began experimenting with prepared food products, beginning with the production of a coffee substitute, Postum. Later he developed various breakfast foods which he advertised extensively. It is stated that his annual advertising appropriation reached a million dollars. Under this stimulus his business prospered and at the time of his death his estate was estimated at twenty million dollars.

His factories were models of cleanliness and sanitation and the firm spent money freely to encourage home-owning by employees. But Post early became a bitter opponent of trade unions and an advocate of open-shop conditions. Applying his advertising methods and spending money freely in the seven years preceding 1912, he attacked organized labor as the "greatest, most tyrannical and dangerous trust this country has ever seen." His newspaper advertisements in this campaign abounded in charges of violence and gave lurid details of assaults and riots. In 1902 Post launched a plan for an organization known as the Citizens' Industrial Alliance, composed of the elements in the National Association of Manufacturers most opposed to union organizations and tactics. Of this body he served as president from 1905 to 1908. In 1910 it was succeeded by the National Trades' and Workers' Association, designed to become a substitute for trade unions. It is stated that Post offered Theodore Roosevelt \$100,000 to serve as its president for a year. To it Post gave a home for aged and dependent members. As a stock-

holder of the Buck's Stove and Range Company he was a persistent inciter of its officials in their famous case with the American Federation of Labor (219 *U. S.*, 581). In 1910 he was sued by *Collier's* for libel growing out of a controversy over his advertising methods. The journal refused his advertising as dishonest and dangerous in its medical implications. Post retorted by accusing his adversary of methods resembling blackmail. By verdict of a jury in December 1910 Post was assessed \$50,000.

Post's business and office were in Battle Creek; his permanent home in Washington, D. C. He had a winter home in Santa Barbara, Cal., and a ranch of 200,000 acres in Garza County, Tex. During the later years of his life he traveled extensively in Europe and acquired a considerable art collection. He carried on rain-making experiments on his ranch which he believed to be successful. At one time he attacked Senator T. C. Platt and attempted to have the Supreme Court restrain him from sitting in the United States Senate on the ground that "he does not fulfill his duties according to his oath of office." For four years he served as president of the National Association of American Advertisers. As a director of the National Association of Manufacturers he was active and influential. His intense activities invited penalties. In 1914 his health failed. He made a sensational trip by special train from California to Rochester, Minn., in March and was operated on for appendicitis. Seemingly he was on the road to recovery but under stress of a highly nervous condition he committed suicide at his Santa Barbara home.

[See *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Chas. Wm. Post, Born Oct. 26, 1854, Died May 9, 1914* (n.d.), a pamphlet; *Collier's*, July 27, Sept. 21, 1907; Dec. 17, 24, 31, 1910, Jan. 7, 14, 21, 28, 1911; the *Square Deal*, especially June 1914; W. G. Merritt, *Hist. of the League for Industrial Rights* (1925); *N.-Y. Daily Tribune*, *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 4, 1907. Post's rain-making experiments are discussed in an article by himself in *Harper's Weekly*, Feb. 24, 1912, and his mental-healing beliefs are discussed in his *Modern Practice: Natural Suggestion, or, Scientia Vitae* (1894). Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by the General Foods Corporation.] C. E. P.

**POST, CHRISTIAN FREDERICK** (c. 1710-May 1, 1785), lay missionary of the Moravian Church to the Indians, was born in Conitz, East Prussia. He was a cabinet maker by training, but fell under the influence of the Zinzendorf movement and in 1742 came to Bethlehem, Pa. His early work was as an itinerant missionary to the various German groups in Pennsylvania. He tried to bring about the union of those people in a church federation, but his impulsive hab-

its did not fit him for this task, and the next year he went with Christopher Pyrlaeus, Martin Mack, and Joachim Senseman, to take charge of the Indian converts in the "Oblong" between New York and Connecticut, just east of Poughkeepsie. Here his sympathetic insight into Indian character and his rapid acquisition of the Mohican language made him very useful, and the mission prospered remarkably. In 1743 Post married Rachel, a Wampanoag, declaring that such a connection would assist the progress of his work. The Indian wars of 1744, however, made the settlers of New York and Connecticut very suspicious of the Moravian workers and they were arrested, ordered out of the state, and warned not to return. Along with David Zeisberger [*q.v.*], Post was then sent to the Iroquois country to live among the Six Nations and learn their language. Here they were again arrested, taken to New York, and imprisoned for about seven weeks.

Two years after the death of his first wife in 1747, he married Agnes, a Delaware convert, and took up residence in the Wyoming Valley on the banks of the Susquehanna near Wyalusing. As a frontier mission scout here, he maintained a close contact with the Indians for two years. When his second wife died in 1751, he went to London in order to join the first mission to Labrador. Here his party was set upon by the natives, several were murdered, and the survivors were forced to man the vessel in order to escape. He again occupied his cabin in Wyoming in 1754, attempting to counteract the threatened alliance of the Delawares with the French. In the fall of 1755 he hurried to Bethlehem to warn the colony of the impending raids planned by Tedyuskung [*q.v.*] and his Shawnee allies, but the warning came too late, and a band of blood and fire was drawn across the colony in November. In 1758, at the request of the governor and council of Pennsylvania, Post and Charles Thompson met Tedyuskung and two Indian chiefs in the Wyoming district and arranged for a later and more largely attended conference to be held on the Ohio River. At that time the Forbes expedition against the French at Fort Duquesne was in preparation and if the French alliance with the Indians could be broken, the French would lose their hold on western Pennsylvania. Post and Isaac Stille proceeded to the Ohio River, where an important conference with many Indians of the Delaware, Shawnee, and allied tribes was held, the inside story of which was told by Post in a letter sent to Bethlehem, describing vividly the precarious situation of the envoys, for some days, and the clever duplicity of the French com-

mander. Post's patience finally won the Indians over to a British alliance, and the French abandoned Fort Duquesne.

Immediately after his report to the governor had been accepted and the fort occupied by the British, he penetrated into the Ohio country and gathered a group of Indian converts to begin a settlement near the present town of Bolivar. For a time he was assisted by youthful John Gottlieb Ernestus Heckewelder [q.v.]. Later he proceeded on his own responsibility to extend mission work down the Ohio River, and in 1762 left the Moravian service and disappeared into the West. His eccentric and impatient habits of mind gave him no rest even when he was engaged in executing his own plans, and in 1764 he was to be found hard at work among the Mosquito Indians of eastern Nicaragua. On Aug. 27, 1763, he had married Mary Margaret (Miller) Stadelman (or Hadelman) Bolinger, who died in Hagerstown, Md., in 1810. In 1767 he visited Bethlehem once more, but the Moravian authorities refused to accept the offer of his services. He was given a cordial letter of recommendation to the Anglican Church, however, and under the supervision of this body he returned to the Mosquito Shore. In 1784 he retired to Germantown where he died during the following year. He had four half-breed children all of whom died in infancy.

There is no question as to Post's devotion to the cause of civilizing the Indians, but that devotion was often encumbered by his impatience and his inability to cooperate. Three of the fields in which he was a pioneer later became fruitful areas of Moravian effort, and his successful parley with the Indians in 1758, leading to the abandonment of Fort Duquesne, was of great significance in opening the West to British occupation.

[Numerous reports and letters written by Post are in the archives of the Moravian Church at Bethlehem, Pa.; his journals are published in Charles Thompson, *Causes of the Alienation of the Delaware and Shawanese Indians from the British Interests* (London, 1759, Phila., 1867), and in *Pa. Archives*, vol. III (1853); see also, *Pa. Colonial Records*, vol. VIII (1852); J. M. Levering, *A Hist. of Bethlehem, Pa.* (1903); H. H. Humrickhouse, *Rev. Christian Frederick Post and Peter Humrickhouse* (1913), and E. W. Hocker, *Germantown, 1683-1933* (1933).]

A. G. R.

**POST, GEORGE ADAMS** (Sept. 1, 1854-Oct. 31, 1925), manufacturer, was born in Cuba, Allegany County, N. Y., the son of Ira Allen and Harriet Newell (Curtis) Post. His father was a conductor and station agent on the Erie Railway. He was educated in the public schools of Tioga County, N. Y., the Oswego Academy, and at the Normal School of Oswego, N. Y. On Apr. 1, 1873, he became a clerk in the freight of-

fice of the Erie Railway at Susquehanna, Pa., remaining in the employ of this company in various minor capacities until November 1883. He took an active part in local politics and was elected mayor of Susquehanna in February 1877, serving one year. During this time he studied law in the evenings and in August 1881 was admitted to the bar of Susquehanna County and commenced practice in Montrose, Pa. In 1883 he bought a half interest in the *Montrose Democrat* and edited the paper until Mar. 1, 1889. He was elected as a Democrat to the House of Representatives of the Forty-eighth Congress (Mar. 4, 1883-Mar. 3, 1885), and although he was the youngest member of the House at the time, he served on various committees. He was chosen secretary of the Democratic Congressional Committee of Pennsylvania for the campaign of 1884, and was a delegate to the national convention of his party for that year. The following year he was chairman of the Pennsylvania Democratic State Convention. In March 1889 he abandoned his political activities and moved to New York City where he joined the staff of the *New York World*, remaining there until 1891 when he became interested in the Standard Coupler Company. He was vice-president of this company from 1892 to 1894 and its president from 1894 until 1921, when he resigned to establish the George A. Post Company of New York, a firm dealing in railway materials and supplies, of which he was president until his death. As chairman of the executive committee of a temporary association of railway supply manufacturers in 1904, he helped organize the permanent Railway Supply Manufacturers' Association and was chairman of the committee on general arrangements for the American Railway Appliance Exhibition held in connection with the convention of the International Railway Congress at Washington, D. C., in 1905. As a result of this experience he believed that there was a need for an association of the suppliers of railroad equipment to protect the purchasing power of the railroads against government regulation and public opinion and to promote constructive railroad legislation. In 1909, therefore, he was one of the founders of the Railway Business Association composed of manufacturers of railway materials and equipment, contractors in railway construction, and dealers in railway supplies. He was elected the first president of this association, serving until 1918, when he declined reelection and became chairman of the Railroad Committee of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States. He performed very valuable services in this position in helping to develop the Transportation

Act of 1920 and in upholding it after its passage. For a time he served as president of the Hudson River Bridge & Terminal Association and as a trustee of the New Jersey State Chamber of Commerce. He married Minnie C. Munson on June 22, 1881, by whom he had one son. He died in Somerville, N. J.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; Chas. Dillon, "What the Railway Business Asso. Means," *Railway Rev.*, Nov. 14, 1925; *Railway Age*, Nov. 7, 1925; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 2, 1925.]

J. H. F.

**POST, GEORGE BROWNE** (Dec. 15, 1837–Nov. 28, 1913), architect, the son of Joel Browne Post and Abby Mauran (Church), was born in New York City. His immigrant ancestor on his father's side was Lieut. Richard Post, who came to Southampton, Long Island, from Lynn, Mass., in 1640; on his mother's side, he was descended from Col. Benjamin Church [*q.v.*], a leader in King Philip's War, who was born at Duxbury, Mass., in 1639 and later settled in Rhode Island. George Post was educated at Churchill's Military School, Ossining, N. Y., and later at New York University, where he graduated with the degree of B.S. in civil engineering in 1858. Being interested chiefly in architecture, he then entered the office of Richard Morris Hunt [*q.v.*] as a student draftsman, remaining until 1860, when he formed an architectural partnership with Charles D. Gambrill. The Civil War put an end to their thoughts of architecture, however, and Post, who had previously been a captain in the "Union Greys," was on Sept. 24, 1861, commissioned a captain of Company C, 22nd Regiment, New York National Guard. He was volunteer aide to General Burnside at the battle of Fredericksburg. On Nov. 3, 1863, he was elected major, and after the war he became lieutenant-colonel in 1866, and colonel in 1867; but in 1868 press of business forced him to resign his commission. The war had effectually stopped what work the partnership of Gambrill & Post had enjoyed; it was therefore dissolved, and Post opened his own office.

His first important work, the Williamsburgh Savings Bank, New York City, came in 1874. It was one of the early banks in the country to be built in Renaissance style, with a dome. Chickering Hall, a *néo-Grec* building, now destroyed, followed, and from that time Post's practice grew rapidly. His interest had always been in the engineering side of architecture, and the field of high buildings, then beginning to open up, furnished him with many rich opportunities. In 1869, he had served as consulting architect for the New York Equitable Building, of which Arthur Delevan Gilman [*q.v.*] was the designer, and had been

instrumental in making it a pioneer in the use of elevators—it was the earliest New York business building equipped with them—and also in the extensive use of iron floor beams. He was one of the first to introduce steam heating into commercial buildings. A capable business man, he soon had an enormous practice. Among his most important business buildings were the original New York Western Union Building, another early use of the elevator; the New York Produce Exchange (1881-85); the New York Cotton Exchange (1883-86); the original New York Times Building (1889); Pulitzer Building (1889-92); Havemeyer Building (1891-93); the Mutual Benefit and Prudential Life Insurance buildings in Newark; Bank of Pittsburgh (1895-96); Commercial Trust Company, Jersey City (1903); Cleveland Trust Company with its branches (1906-08); and the 22-story St. Paul Building in New York which, when it was built (1897-99), was the highest in the city. In the nineties he published a project for a 500-foot tower which, like a somewhat similar project published about the same time by Bruce Price [*q.v.*], shows many elements later given expression in Le Brun's Metropolitan Tower.

In addition to his commercial buildings, Post designed many of the largest residences of the time. The Cornelius Vanderbilt House at Fifty-seventh Street and Fifth Avenue (1889), in 1895 much enlarged and carried through to Fifty-eighth Street, and the Huntington residence on the southeast corner of Fifty-seventh Street and Fifth Avenue are early and remarkable examples of his work, much admired in their day, and extraordinarily lavish both outside and in. His earliest monumental structure was the great Manufactures and Liberal Arts Building at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1893. The largest building in the group, it was a vast hall or shed surrounded by a rich Roman classic screen. Later he won the competition for the College of the City of New York, and the earlier buildings of this group, in native stone and white terra cotta (built 1902-11) are by him. He designed the Wisconsin State Capitol, which was begun in 1904 although its construction spread over many years. The New York Stock Exchange (1904) was also his design. Towards the end of his life, Post became much interested in hotels, and he is one of those responsible for the development of the typical modern hotel plan, with its hundreds of rooms, each with bath, and a monumental suite of public rooms below—all arranged to give the maximum income through the leasing of shops and concessions. The Oswego Hotel, and the Hotel Pontiac, Detroit

(1911-12), began this development; in the Statler Hotel, Cleveland (1911-12), the type found its first complete expression.

Post's interest was chiefly structural; there is little artistic unity in his buildings. All are excellent machines, dressed in any decorative clothing that seemed expedient. Thus the St. Paul Building used applied classic orders, the Times Building was Romanesque, the old Cotton Exchange was a romantic pile with curved towers like a French château. This complete and uncritical eclecticism was undoubtedly characteristic of the time; but there were architects who fought it, or, at least, transcended it. Yet as a planner Post was original and masterly. The original conception of the City College group was superb, however unfortunate the material in which it was carried out; and the cross-shaped plan of the Wisconsin State Capitol was one of the few creative variations of the typical state capitol scheme. Post was a tireless worker, and a driver with the capacity of arousing the enthusiasm of those he drove. He traveled abroad nearly every year, returning laden with sketches. He was an accomplished water colorist and made many of his firm's renderings. He was president of the New York Architectural League (1893-97); president of the National Arts Club (1898-1905); a member of the American Institute of Architects from 1860, president, 1896-99, and president of the New York chapter in 1905. He became an Associate of the National Academy of Design in 1906, and an Academician in 1908; he was also a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters. In 1907 he was made an honorary member of the Royal Institute of British Architects. In 1900 he received a silver medal from the Paris Exposition.

Post married Oct. 14, 1863, Alice Matilda Stone, daughter of William W. Stone; they had four sons and a daughter. In 1905 he took two of his sons into partnership, organizing the firm of George B. Post & Sons, which still continues architectural practice. He died suddenly at his country home, Bernardsville, N. J.

[Russell Sturgis, "A Review of the Work of George B. Post," *Architectural Record*, June 1898; Montgomery Schuyler, "George Browne Post," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1914; *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XI (1914); tribute by Thomas Hastings (with many inaccuracies), in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Letters*, vol. X (1922); *Jour. Am. Inst. of Architects*, Jan. 1914; M. C. de T. Post, *The Post Family* (1905), copy in N. Y. Pub. Lib., with additions to 1913; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *N. Y. Times and Evening Post* (N. Y.), Nov. 29, 1913; personal reminiscences supplied by Post's son, James Otis Post, and by Robert R. Houston, a member of the Post organization since 1887.]

T. F. H.

**POST, GEORGE EDWARD** (Dec. 17, 1838-Sept. 29, 1909), physician and missionary, was

born in New York City, the son of Harriet (Beers) and Alfred Charles Post and a descendant of Richard Post who moved from Lynn, Mass., and settled in Southampton, L. I., in 1640. After graduating in 1854 from the New York Free Academy (now the College of the City of New York), he began preparation for the work of a medical missionary and studied simultaneously at the medical school of New York University, where his father was professor of surgery, and at Union Theological Seminary. Receiving degrees in medicine (1860) and theology (1861), he was appointed chaplain of the 15th Regiment of New York Volunteers, and during two years of Civil War service was able to study at the Baltimore College of Dentistry, which graduated him in 1863 as a doctor of dental surgery. On Sept. 17 of the same year he married Sarah, daughter of Robert and Frances Read of Georgetown, D. C., and shortly afterward sailed for Syria, where he was stationed at Tripoli as a missionary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. There he served until 1867, when his health necessitated a visit to the United States. Returning the following year, he became professor of surgery and diseases of the eye and ear in the recently established Syrian Protestant College (now the American University of Beirut), where he later became dean of the medical department and continued to teach until shortly before his death. During his first twenty years there instruction was given in Arabic and for his classes Post translated into that language a number of English texts on anatomy, physiology, hygiene, surgery, materia medica, botany, and zoölogy, all published in Beirut.

Both as teacher and as surgeon Post gained an enviable reputation throughout the Near East and is said to have performed more major operations than any other missionary physician. His clinics at the German Johanniter Hospital were always crowded and in recognition of his services and ability he was decorated by the Saxon and Ottoman governments. At the hospital and in the college chapel he preached regularly. In great demand as a speaker whenever on furlough, he assisted materially in raising money in the United States for extending and endowing the work of the medical department. For five years he edited the Arabic medical journal *Al-Tabib*. As fruits of a lifelong study of botany he published *Plantae Postianae* (10 fascicules, Lausanne and Geneva, 1890-1900) and the *Flora of Syria, Palestine, and Egypt* (Beirut, n.d.), as well as articles in scientific journals, having himself collected and arranged the herbarium on

which these are based. In cooperation with Eli Smith and C. V. A. Van Dyck he composed a concordance to the Arabic version of the Bible. For Hastings' *Dictionary of the Bible* he wrote voluminously on botanical, zoölogical, and archeological subjects, and for many years he contributed regularly to the *Sunday School Times*. A man of wide interests, vast energy, and notable professional skill, Post was somewhat autocratic in nature and disconcertingly direct in manner. Throughout Syria and the neighboring lands he was celebrated as an almost infallible surgeon, while in Europe and the United States he received honorary degrees and memberships in numerous learned societies.

[M. C. de T. Post, *The Post Family* (1905); *Gen. Alumni Cat. of N. Y. Univ., 1833-1907: Medic. Alumni* (1908); H. H. Jessup, *Fifty-three Years in Syria* (2 vols., 1910); *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Oct. 7, 1909; *Missionary Rev. of the World*, Dec. 1909; N. Y. *Evening Post*, Sept. 30, 1909; information as to certain facts furnished by Post's son, Dr. Wilfred M. Post of Williston Park, L. I., N. Y.] W. L. W., Jr.

**POST, ISAAC** (Feb. 26, 1798-May 9, 1872), abolitionist and spiritualist, was born in Westbury, Long Island, N. Y., the son of Edmund and Catherine (Willets) Post and the descendant of Richard Post who removed to Southampton on Long Island from Lynn, Mass., about the middle of the seventeenth century. He removed in 1823 to the town of Scipio, Cayuga County, N. Y., and about this time married Hannah Kirby. She died in 1827, leaving two children who survived her only a few years. On Sept. 18, 1828, he married Amy Kirby, a sister of his first wife. He removed in 1836 from Cayuga County to Rochester, N. Y., where he lived until his death. Besides his widow he left four children. At first a successful farmer, he later went into the drug business, in which he remained for thirty years. He was a pioneer in antislavery reform, taking a leading part in all the efforts to aid the colored race. He was a friend of Frederick Douglass and William Lloyd Garrison. When the Fugitive-slave Law was passed, his house became a well-known station on the "Underground Railroad." Hundreds of negroes owed their liberation to him and to his wife, who in this, as in all his other reforms, supported him valiantly. She herself was a friend of Susan B. Anthony and an ardent supporter of the woman's suffrage and the friends of human progress movements. Their "house . . . has ever been the hottest place in our reputed 'hot-house for isms'—so many reforms, agitations, and new questions have been furthered in its parlors" (Parker, *post*, p. 258). He was born and educated in the Hicksite branch of the

Society of Friends, but in 1845 he and his wife, also a Quaker, felt that membership in the society interfered with their activity as abolitionists, and they resigned. Both always maintained the dignified and plain simplicity of language and life characteristic of the Friends.

In 1848 he was converted to spiritualism by Margaret Fox [*q.v.*] and her sister. He and his wife and three others were among the earliest converts and the first to meet regularly at the Fox home. These five, and especially Post, did more, perhaps, than any other single group toward furthering the spiritualist movement, giving the sisters advice and encouragement and even protecting them from bodily harm, when the first public investigations were held. A spirit message from his mother is supposed to have played some part in directing the course of the movement: "Isaac, my son, thy feeling is not exactly right towards low spirits, as thee calls them. A reformation is going on in the spirit world, and these spirits seek the company of honest men like you. It will do them great good and thee no harm" (Parker, *post*, pp. 268-69). He became noted as a writing medium and in 1852 published a volume entitled *Voices from the Spirit World, being Communications from Many Spirits, by the hand of Isaac Post, Medium*. This contained an introduction purporting to be from the spirit of Benjamin Franklin and about forty "communications" from spirits of distinguished people including Washington, Jefferson, Elias Hicks, Calhoun, Margaret Fuller, Swedenborg, Daniel O'Connell, Voltaire, William Penn, and George Fox, a group that indicates the type and range of Post's interests. He had a mind quick and vigorous in the perception and acceptance of new ideas and ready to acknowledge them regardless of consequences. That he was widely known in his community and was respected for his convictions, even by his enemies, is a tribute to his personal qualities in view of the unpopular ideas and reforms for which he stood. Frederick Douglass in a letter read at the funeral (*Democrat and Chronicle*, *post*, May 13) said of him that he never knew a man more just, simple-hearted, charitable, unselfish, and full of good works.

[J. M. Parker, *Rochester: A Story Historical* (1884); Emma Hardinge, *Modern American Spiritualism* (1870); Adelbert Cronise, "The Beginnings of Modern Spiritualism," *Rochester Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. V (1926); William Lloyd Garrison: *The Story of His Life Told by His Children* (1885), vol. III; M. C. de T. Post, *The Post Family* (1905); *Democrat and Chronicle* (Rochester), May 9, 10, 13, 1872; *Rochester Evening Express*, May 9, 1872; "Memorandum on Isaac Post" submitted by Edward R. Foreman, Rochester, and other material deposited by writer in Lib. of Columbia Univ.] G. L.

**POST, LOUIS FREELAND** (Nov. 15, 1849-Jan. 10, 1928), writer, reformer, government official, was born on a farm in northwestern New Jersey between Danville and Vienna, the first child of Eugene J. and Elizabeth (Freeland) Post. His paternal grandparents were Dr. Lewis Post (descended from Stephen Post who came from England to Cambridge, Mass., in 1633 and afterward settled at Saybrook, Conn.), and Theodosia Steele; his maternal grandparents were David Freeland and Sarah Vliet. His childhood, colored by a charming companionship with his grandfather Freeland, was sturdy and imaginative, and these qualities remained with him always. He attended two country schools and left another in New York City at the age of fourteen for a brief clerkship in a Seventh Avenue pawnshop. He joined the Presbyterian church, of which the Rev. Howard Crosby was pastor, but fell away from it promptly on reading Paine's *Age of Reason*. For eighteen months he was printer's apprentice in the antique office of the Hackettstown (N. J.) *Gazette*, transferring then to a job in New York, and again to the *Brooklyn Union*, which last he left in 1866 because he was refused full "space" wages. He entered the New York law office of Thomas, Glassey & Blake and after three years (1870) was admitted to the bar. Next came a complete change of scene. Through a family connection he was offered the position of clerk to Maj. David T. Corbin, United States attorney at Charleston, S. C., and state senator in the Reconstruction legislature. Post got an intimate view of Reconstruction by acting as secretary of three legislative committees, assisting Corbin in the codification of the South Carolina laws, and particularly in taking the confessions of accused Ku-Kluxers at Yorkville and later, with Benn Pitman, making stenographic reports of the Ku-Klux trials in November 1871. During this South Carolina period he married Anna Johnson, July 6, 1871, whom he had known in his apprentice days in Hackettstown.

Returning to New York and law practice, he served for a year and a half (1874-75) as assistant United States attorney for the southern district, quitting the work in disgust at the demands of Republican political bosses and forming the law partnership of Lockwood & Post in which he remained in practice, mostly in the federal courts, until 1880. He then became, for two years, an editorial writer for the new morning penny paper, *Truth*, which soon attained the fourth largest circulation in New York, and which, through his advocacy, was chiefly responsible for the first observance of Labor Day (1882). With

others of the staff he was indicted for libel in connection with the publication, in the last days of the presidential campaign of 1880, of the "Morey" letter, which undercut Garfield's pro-labor professions, and which later, to the dismay of *Truth*, was shown to be a clever forgery. Post published in *Truth* a hasty criticism of the writings of Henry George which ended in a fast friendship between the two; he became a leading protagonist of the Georgist "Single Tax" philosophy, and this was really his distinctive service for the rest of his life. He edited the campaign daily, the *Leader*, when George ran for mayor in 1886, and during the succeeding six years was successively editorial writer, news editor, and editor of the *Standard*, the weekly of the Single-Tax movement. His wife died in 1891 and on Dec. 2, 1893, he married Alice Thacher, who was at the time an editor on two Swedenborgian papers. From 1892 to 1897 he lectured widely on the Single Tax and became an editorial writer on the *Cleveland Recorder*. In 1898 he and his wife established and thereafter edited the *Public* (Chicago) which was a journal of liberal opinion with the Single-Tax point of view, and which grew in fifteen years to a circulation of 10,000 copies weekly. The paper had the financial backing, among others, of Tom L. Johnson [q.v.] and later of Joseph Fels [q.v.]. His work on the *Public* was the most important of Post's life.

Post was appointed to the Chicago school board by a reform mayor, Edward F. Dunne. Here he fought against the looting of school funds, and stood for academic freedom and the right of teachers to organize. In 1908 and 1910 he made trips to Great Britain, the first to attend the International Free Trade Conference, the second to observe, and, as it turned out, to participate as a speaker in Lloyd George's "land for the people" campaign of the Liberals. He received appointment (June 1913) as assistant secretary of labor, continuing in office through President Woodrow Wilson's two administrations. He performed his uncongenial work with personal and official fortitude. Impeachment proceedings, urged against him in 1920 because he sought to temper deportation of "radical" aliens with humanity and liberalism, collapsed when he made a brilliant defense which shamed his inquisitors. He tried, unsuccessfully, to have returned soldiers colonized on public lands on a lease-hold basis, allowing economic rent to go to the community, rather than permitting private ownership which, he felt, through entrance of speculation, would deprive the settlers of their opportunities and earnings. His official position was unsatisfactory to him—he found himself offend-



ing both liberals and conservatives. After his retirement he continued to live in Washington, giving himself, despite declining health, to industrious writing, much of it in recapitulation of his long and varied life experience. Typical of his more theoretical writings are *The Ethics of Democracy* (1903), *Ethical Principles of Marriage and Divorce* (1906), *What Is the Single Tax?* (1926), and *The Basic Facts of Economics* (1927). In personal appearance Post was short but square-shouldered, erect, and vigorous; his manner spoke directness and sincerity. He was a Swedenborgian, and he believed in and practised the religion of social service.

[Post left with his widow a manuscript autobiography, "Living a Long Life Over Again." His *Depositions Delirium of Nineteen Twenty* (1923) is largely autobiographical and his *Prophet of San Francisco* (1930) details his connection with Henry George. See also his *Account of the George-Hewitt Campaign* (1886). Other sources include: E. N. Vallandigham, "Louis F. Post . . . A Personal Tribute," *New-Church Rev.*, Jan. 1929; Belle C. La Follette, "Louis F. Post," *La Follette's Mag.*, Feb. 1928; *Land and Liberty*, Mar. 1928, pp. 41, 49-50; W. M. Reedy, "A Cabinet Photograph," *the Mirror* (St. Louis), Jan. 24, 1913; the *New-Church Messenger*, Nov. 5, 1930; *Washington Post*, Jan. 11, 1928.] B.M.

**POST, MELVILLE DAVISSON** (Apr. 19, 1871-June 23, 1930), short-story writer, novelist, lawyer, was born at Romines Mills, near Clarksburg, W. Va., the son of Ira Carper Post and Florence May (Davisson) Post. He was reared on his father's farm and educated first in rural schools and then at an academy at Buckhannon, W. Va. After receiving the degree of A.B. and LL.B. at West Virginia University in 1891 and 1892, he formed a law partnership with John A. Howard at Wheeling, W. Va., and practised six years in the criminal courts. He turned then to corporate law and formed a partnership with John T. McGraw of Grafton, W. Va., one of the leading Democrats of the state. Post very early took an active part in politics. In 1892 he was chosen presidential elector-at-large by the Democratic party and was made secretary of the electoral college, the youngest member ever to sit in that body. In 1898 he was made chairman of the Democratic Congressional Committee in West Virginia. As a member of the firm of McGraw & Post, one of the strongest in the state, he practised in the state supreme court, the circuit court of appeals, and the federal courts. After five years, however, the firm was dissolved and he thereafter devoted most of his time to literature.

While practising law in Wheeling in 1896, he published his first volume of detective stories, *The Strange Schemes of Randolph Mason*, introducing a new treatment growing out of his

knowledge and practice of criminal law. It had occurred to him that instead of dealing with the ferreting power of the state, as all other writers of the detective stories had done, an entirely new type could be created by treating the punishing power, showing how it might be baffled by one knowing the loop-holes of the law. He invented the character of Randolph Mason, an unscrupulous lawyer who used his knowledge of the law to defeat the ends of justice. When readers objected to the book on the ground that it gave too much advice to criminals, he met these criticisms in the preface to his sequel, *The Man of Last Resort* (1897), by saying that the friends of law and order should be warned of its weaknesses. His third book, *Dwellers in the Hills* (1901), his first long story, dealt with cattle buyers in West Virginia. He returned to Randolph Mason in his *Corrector of Destinies* (1909), but this time, at the request of *Pearson's Magazine*, let Mason use his shrewd wit on the side of justice. In 1910 he published *The Gilded Chair*, a story of love and adventure, but came back to mystery in *The Nameless Thing* (1912). In 1918 appeared another treatment of the detective story in *Uncle Abner; Master of Mysteries*, in which a rural Sherlock Holmes solves mysteries in the mountains of western Virginia. His travels in Europe were reflected in *The Mystery at the Blue Villa* (1919), with various settings in London, Paris, Ostend, the Riviera, and Cairo. Except for *The Mountain School Teacher* (1922), an allegory of the life of Christ translated into a modern background, he wrote in the 1920's only detective and mystery stories. *The Sleuth of St. James's Square* was published in 1920, *Monsieur Jonquelle* in 1923, *Walker of the Secret Service* in 1924, and *The Man Hunters* in 1926. A textbook on the detection of crime, *The Revolt of the Birds*, followed in 1927, and *The Bradmoor Murder* in 1929. *The Silent Witness* (1930) was published posthumously. Most of his stories before publication in book form appeared in magazines.

As to his place in American literature criticism ranges from the statement of Blanche C. Williams (*post*, p. 306) who gives him a rank second only to Poe and judges that ". . . before the age of fifty he had established himself in narrative one of the immortals," to that of Edward J. H. O'Brien who denies, in his *Advance of the American Short Story* (1931, p. 230), that he has any "relation to literature." O'Brien says, however, that in his ability to construct a plot he surpassed many of the great masters. Fred Pattee, in his *Development of the American Short Story* (1923), states that Post is typi-

cal of the O. Henry school of writers,—able to catch the attention of the public, but whose stories lack repose and are quickly forgotten. Post's own theory was that the short story must have popular appeal, that if it also ennobles, well and good, but that at any cost it must be entertaining (see essays in the *Saturday Evening Post*, Dec. 26, 1914, and Feb. 27, 1915). Plot to him was more important than character. The development of the mystery and its solution had to go side by side, and the climax must occur at the end of the story instead of at the middle, as in Poe's detective stories. During the last years of his life he lived at "The Hill of the Painted Men," Lost Creek, Harrison County, W. Va. He married Ann Bloomfield Gamble of Roanoke, Va., on June 29, 1903. In 1914 and 1915 he served on the Advisory Committee of the National Economic League to consider questions of efficiency in the administration of justice. In 1924 he headed a group of writers supporting John W. Davis for president. He died at Clarksburg, W. Va., after an illness of two weeks.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; B. C. Williams, *Our Short Story Writers* (1920); M. M. Atkeson, *A Study of the Literature of W. Va.* (1923); E. M. Turner, *Stories and Verse of W. Va.* (1923); G. M. Overton, *Cargoes for Crusoes* (1924); Warren Wood, *Representative Authors of W. Va.* (1926); obit. in *N. Y. Times*, June 24, 1930.] F. M. S.

**POST, TRUMAN MARCELLUS** (June 3, 1810-Dec. 31, 1886), educator, Congregational clergyman, was born in Middlebury, Vt., third son of Martin and Sarah (Hulburt) Post. His father, a lawyer of ability and high character, died when Truman was eight months old. When ten years old the boy saved the life of a ship captain who had fallen through the ice into Lake Champlain. He was a leader in boyish sports, a local champion in wrestling, and an eager student of history and poetry. At fifteen he entered Middlebury College, where he supported himself by teaching country schools and graduated in 1829, valedictorian of his class.

For a year he was principal of Castleton (Vt.) Seminary and for two years tutor in Middlebury College. After a few months at Andover Theological Seminary, he reverted to his purpose of studying law and spent the winter of 1832-33 in Washington, listening to arguments before the Supreme Court, where Marshall was still presiding, and to debates in Congress led by Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Benton, and John Quincy Adams. These months he regarded as among the most important of his life. Gen. Joseph Duncan of Illinois, then in Congress, urged him to come to the developing West, and the following spring he went to St. Louis, then a French vil-

lage of some 6,000 inhabitants. Before entering there the profession of law he visited his friend Duncan at Jacksonville, Ill., which he found "a huddle of log cabins clustered around a public square." Here he was asked by President Edward Beecher [q.v.] of Illinois College to assist temporarily in its classical department. He was soon appointed professor of ancient languages and shortly afterwards of ancient history; he held both chairs for fourteen years. His teaching was interrupted by the cholera epidemic of 1833, when the college was closed for a time and he devoted himself to nursing stricken victims. Later he suffered a persistent disorder of the eyes, necessitating for two years dependence upon others in reading, which resulted in the strengthening of his memory and power of analytic thought. At Middlebury, Vt., Oct. 5, 1835, he married Frances A. Henshaw. Two daughters and three sons survived them.

Post's reputation as a stimulating teacher and brilliant lecturer grew rapidly. In 1840 he was urged to become pastor of the Congregational Church in Jacksonville and on Oct. 8 was ordained. Since this responsibility had been assumed in addition to his full college work, it was impossible for him to prepare written sermons, and he accustomed himself to consecutive thinking while taking exercise in the open air. His disciplined mind, wide historical and philosophical outlook, intense spiritual conviction, poetic imagination, and passionate love of mountain, prairie, and sea gave power and interest to his preaching. After repeated and urgent invitations in 1847 to the pastorate of the Third Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, he wrote that he must be guaranteed liberty of opinion and speech on the subject of slavery; otherwise he did not believe he was called to add himself "to the number of slaves already in Missouri." The church replied that they wished more than ever to have him come, and he accepted their call. In the years immediately following he did much literary work and gave historical lectures which were attended by large audiences.

Some of the residents of St. Louis had been Congregationalists, and discussion arose as to organizing a Congregational church, but Post refrained from commenting upon the project until his church in 1851 voted by a large majority to become Congregational, one of the first west of the Mississippi. He now felt free to be a leader in a church order in which he strongly believed, and soon became a potent factor in advancing Congregationalism in the city and state and beyond. For years he was non-resident lecturer on ecclesiastical history in Chicago Theo-

## Post

logical Seminary. The election of Lincoln in November 1860 threw St. Louis into a turmoil of dissension and foreboding. Post was outspoken and eloquent in advocacy of the Union cause and his church was a tower of strength to that cause throughout the war. After thirty-five years of continuous service in St. Louis he insisted upon closing his pastorate, Jan. 1, 1882, but remained among his people with still widening influence, local and national, until his death.

In 1856 was published his *Skeptical Era in Modern History*. Of his many published addresses and articles, the following are characteristic: *Voices of History* (1851), *Religion and Education* (Iowa College, 1856), *Palingenesis: National Regeneration* (Middlebury College, 1864), "Free Missouri" (*North American Review*, April 1865), *History as a Teacher of Social and Political Science*, address delivered before the governor and constitutional convention of Illinois in 1870; address at the Pilgrim Memorial Convention, Chicago, published in the *Congregational Review* (July 1870); "The Things Which Cannot be Shaken" (*Andover Review*, December 1886).

[T. A. Post, *Truman Marcellus Post, D.D.: A Biog.* (1891); C. H. Rammelkamp, *Illinois College* (1928); *The Advance*, Jan. 6, 1887; *Congregationalist*, Jan. 6, 1887; J. G. Merrill, in *Andover Rev.*, July 1887; Wiliston Walker, *A Hist. of the Congregational Churches in the U. S.* (1894); *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Jan. 1, 1887.]

E. D. E.

**POST, WRIGHT** (Feb. 19, 1766–June 14, 1828), New York surgeon, was born at North Hempstead, L. I., the son of Jotham Post and Winifred Wright, and a descendant of Richard Post, an early settler in Southampton, L. I. He was baptized Philip Wright but dropped his first name. He went to a local school for his early education and was also tutored privately by David Beatty. At fourteen he was placed under the guidance of Dr. Richard Bayley [*q.v.*], chief of staff of New York Hospital, whose daughter, Mary Magdalen, he married in 1790. He spent four years apprenticed to Dr. Bayley and then went to London, where in the spring of 1784 he served as house pupil of John Sheldon, the well-known surgeon of Westminster Hospital, with whom he came to be on intimate terms; he also studied at the London Hospital. He returned to New York in September 1786 and the following year was encouraged by Dr. Bayley to give anatomical lectures at the New York Hospital. He played a prominent and creditable part in the anatomical riots known as the "Doctors' Mob" which occurred in New York, Apr. 13, 1788. In 1791 he entered into partnership with his father-in-law. After his ap-

## Postl — Poston

pointment to the professorship of surgery in the medical department of Columbia College in 1792 he made a second journey abroad to visit foreign medical schools and to collect specimens for his remarkable anatomical museum at Columbia, which for half a century was the largest of its kind in the United States. While in London he studied under Matthew Baillie, and under William Cumberland Cruikshank, who was at that time at work on the structure of the lymphatic vessels; he was also on friendly terms with Astley Cooper, Everard Home, William Blizard, and other contemporary English surgeons. In 1814 he made another trip to Europe collecting further specimens for his museum. After the union of the medical faculty of Columbia with the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1813 Post, resigning from the chair of surgery, was appointed professor of anatomy and physiology in the new faculty, and from 1821 to 1826 he served as its president. From 1792 to 1821 he was attending surgeon at New York Hospital, and from 1821 until his death he served as consulting surgeon.

Post's reputation as a surgeon became established in 1813 (*American Medical and Philosophical Register*, April 1814) when he successfully tied the external iliac artery for aneurism (this had first been done, 1811, by John Syng Dorsey of Philadelphia) and in 1817 he ligated the subclavian outside the scaleni muscles. Throughout his life he kept close contact with foreign schools of surgery and he did much to introduce the Hunterian principles of surgical thought and procedure in America. As a teacher he was successful, even though not an animated lecturer. Mott says of him: "As a man he was tall, handsome, dressed stylishly and wore his hair powdered and in a queue. . . . He read little, was averse to writing, and was not brilliant in speaking."

[See: J. Augustin Smith, "An Eulogium on the late Wright Post," *N. Y. Medic. and Physical Jour.*, July, Aug., Sept. 1828; Valentine Mott, *A Biog. Memoir of Wright Post, M.D.* (1829); S. W. Williams, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1845); J. C. Dalton, *Hist. of the Coll. of Physicians and Surgeons* (1888). The most recent biography of Post is that of Alfred Stillman in *Surgery, Gynecol. and Obstetrics*, Aug. 1925. See also E. H. Pool and F. J. McGowan, *Surgery at the N. Y. Hospital One Hundred Years Ago* (1929). Certain information was supplied for this sketch from the records of Columbia University.]

J. F. F.

**POSTL, CARL** [See SEALSFIELD, CHARLES, 1793–1864].

**POSTON, CHARLES DEBRILL** (Apr. 20, 1825–June 24, 1902), explorer and author, delegate from Arizona Territory to Congress, was born in Hardin County, Ky., the son of Temple

## Poston

and Judith (Dubrill) Poston. He went to the public schools and at twelve started an apprenticeship of seven years in the county clerk's office to learn the rudiments of law. He was later clerk of the state supreme court at Nashville, Tenn. Admitted to the bar he practised in Tennessee and later in Washington, D. C. In 1848 he married Margaret John Haycraft of Elizabethtown, Ky., who died in 1884 and left one daughter. In 1850 he went to San Francisco, where he served as clerk in the custom house for two years. Even before the Gadsden Purchase was officially recognized, he led a party to explore along the east coast of the Gulf of California for harbors and in the region that is now southern Arizona for reputed mineral deposits. Enthusiastic over the prospects he went to New York, where the Sonora Exploring and Mining Company was organized. In 1856, with a group of engineers, he went to Arizona and, from Tubac as a center, opened several properties, among which was the Cerro Colorado. On a second eastern trip the capitalization was raised to about a million dollars, modern machinery was ordered, the Arivaca property was purchased, and steps taken politically to obtain a port on the Gulf of California. However, all was abandoned in 1861 because the devastations of the Apache Indians swept Arizona unchecked during the Civil War. With Raphael Pumpelly he escaped to California, and returning to the East he joined the union forces in Washington.

In Washington he directed his attention to gaining a territorial organization for Arizona, and when the Territory of Arizona was created, he returned to the Southwest late in 1863 as superintendent of Indian affairs. Accompanied by J. Ross Browne [q.v.] he traveled through the Apache country, visiting the different tribes and at the same time gaining the support that elected him first delegate to Congress from Arizona. He served from Dec. 5, 1864, to Mar. 3, 1865, and advocated the building of irrigation works on the ground that they would aid the reservation tribes to become self-supporting (*The Speech of Charles D. Poston . . . on Indian Affairs in the House of Representatives . . . Mar. 2, 1865, 1865*). He obtained a congressional appropriation for the promotion of irrigation. By his defeat for reelection in 1864, his political career was closed.

Returning in 1868, however, from a visit to the Paris exhibition he received from Seward, then secretary of state, an honorary commission to study immigration and irrigation in Asia. He accompanied his friend, J. Ross Browne, the newly appointed minister to China under the

## Potamian

Burlingame Treaty. As commissioner he traveled in Asia and Egypt. Arriving in Europe in 1870, he served as foreign correspondent for the *New York Tribune*, and he returned to America in 1876 to attend the centennial in Philadelphia. A ready writer, he gave expression to his varied experiences in many forms, a volume of verse, *Apache Land* (1878), and books of travel, *Europe in the Summer-Time* (1868) and *The Parsees* (1870?), as well as articles in Western periodicals, among which was a series "Building a State in Apache Land," in *Overland Monthly* (July to Oct. 1894) and "C. D. Poston" in *Arizona Graphic*, Oct. 14, 1890. Of his articles those dealing with the pioneer days are of most value.

Well informed on irrigation, he received several government appointments, where this training would be useful. He served as register of the Federal Land office at Florence, Ariz. Returning to Washington in 1882, he was soon taken back to the territory by official work. In 1885 he was again in government service in Washington. In 1890 he returned to the Southwest, where he held for short periods such minor offices as consular agent at Nogales, Mexico, and military agent in El Paso, Tex. In 1899 a tardy recognition of his services, a small pension, was granted to him by the territorial legislature. He died in Phoenix. In 1925 his remains were transferred to the top of Poston's Butte near Florence, and, in the place where he had hoped to erect a temple to the sun, there now stands a shaft erected to his memory by the state of Arizona and the local chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

[F. C. Lockwood, *Ariz. Characters* (1928); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Ariz. and N. Mex.* (1889); *A Hist. and Biog. Record of . . . Ariz.* (1896); J. H. McClintock, *Arizona* (1916), vol. II; *Biog. Directory Am. Cong.* (1928); J. R. Browne, *Adventures in the Apache Country* (1869), pp. 19, 235-54, 269-70, 287; Raphael Pumpelly, *My Reminiscences* (2 vols, 1918); *Arizona Republican* (Phoenix), June 25, 1902, Apr. 26, 1925; brief autobiog. sketch and other information from his nephew, James C. Poston, Louisville, Ky.; authority for the varied spellings of his middle name and his mother's name from his grandson, Gustavus Debrille Pope, Detroit, Mich.]

I. R. L.

**POTAMIAN, BROTHER** (Sept. 29, 1847-Jan. 20, 1917), Catholic educator and scientist, was born in County Cavan, Ireland, the son of James and Julia (Finnegan) O'Reilly, and was christened Michael Francis. His parents brought him to New York in the post-famine exodus of 1850. Trained in the public and Christian Brothers' schools of that city, he joined the congregation of the Brothers of the Christian Schools as Brother Potamian and in 1859 entered its novitiate in Montreal. Within the following decade, he completed a normal course, acquired a thor-

ough knowledge of French, the classics, and the natural sciences, and taught in the elementary schools of Montreal and the Christian Brothers' academy in Quebec. In 1870 he was ordered to St. Joseph's College in London, where he taught the sciences and read for degrees at the University of London (B.Sc., 1878; D.Sc., 1883), being the first Catholic to win its doctorate in science. During a score of years, he gained reputation as a master whose boys passed the matriculation examinations for Universities; as a scientist who associated with Huxley, Tyndall, and Kelvin; and as a religious who enjoyed the friendship of prelates like Newman and Manning. As president of St. Joseph's College, he erected a new building in 1880 at a cost of £100,000—no small undertaking for a school-master. As a representative of the British government, he was a delegate to the world's fairs at Vienna (1873), Philadelphia (1876), Paris (1889), and Chicago (1893), and at the last named was a member of the jury of awards. In 1893, he was transferred to the De La Salle Normal School, Waterford, Ireland, where he remained until 1896. His final assignment (1896–1917) was as professor of physics in Manhattan College in New York, which, after the withdrawal from the Christian Brothers of their privilege of teaching Latin, laid special stress upon the natural sciences.

Potamian was not merely an administrator, an instructor, and a laboratory investigator; he was also a writer who, in addition to semi-popular articles in *Engineering* (London), *Electrical World* (New York), *Manhattan Quarterly*, *Catholic World*, and the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, published a number of volumes. These included *The Theory of Electrical Measurements* (1885); *The Makers of Electricity* (1909), with James J. Walsh; and an annotated *Bibliography of the Latimer Clark Collection of Books and Pamphlets Relating to Electricity and Magnetism* (1909). The preparation of this last work was assigned to him by the American Institute of Electrical Engineers at the suggestion of Sylvanus P. Thompson, the English scientist, who declared that in America only Potamian and Park Benjamin were capable of such an undertaking.

[*Records of the Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, Sept. 1917; *Cath. World*, Apr. 1917; *Am. Cath. Who's Who* (1911); *The Cath. Encyc. and Its Makers* (1917); *Sun* (N. Y.), Jan. 21, 1917; *Tablet* (London), Nov. 26, 1932; information from members of his congregation.]

R. J. P.

**POTT, JOHN** (?–c. 1642), colonial physician and governor of Virginia, was born in England, presumably the son of Henry and Grace Pott of

"Harrop," Cheshire. A master of arts, acquainted with Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, he came to Virginia as physician-general with Governor Wyatt in 1621, upon the recommendation of Theodore Gulston who pronounced him "well practised in Chirurgerie and Phisique, and expert also in distilling of waters" (*Records of Virginia Company*, I, 516). The Company provided free transportation for Pott, his wife, and a man and a maid, making an appropriation also for a "chest of phisique" and "Books of phisique." Pott appears to have lived up to his excellent professional testimonials, although from his arrival in the colony he was likewise busied with politics and affairs: besides finding time for considerable litigation and some conviviality—George Sandys observed that Pott was fond of the company of his inferiors "who hung upon him while his good liquor lasted"—he enjoyed the confidence of the settlers for his skill in treating epidemic diseases. In 1624, rumor having reached England that he was chiefly responsible for poisoning a number of Indians following a peace treaty with them, he was dropped from the Council at the instigation of Warwick. Charles I reinstated him as counselor in March 1626, however, and when Francis West returned to England, Pott was elected deputy-governor. He held this office from Mar. 5, 1629, until Mar. 24, 1630, during which period he twice convened the Assembly, furthered regulations for the colony's defense, and sought to forestall the possibility of a Catholic settlement in Virginia by proffering a deliberately left-handed welcome to Lord Baltimore and tendering him the oath of supremacy. Shortly after Sir John Harvey succeeded him as governor, Pott was arrested and tried on charges of "pardoninge willful murther, markinge other men's cattell for his own, and killinge up their hoggs" (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Apr. 1900, p. 378). Convicted on two counts, he was removed from the Council and confined to his plantation, besides having his estate ordered confiscated (Hening, *Statutes*, I, 145–46). Undoubtedly politics, Harvey's courting of Baltimore's favor, and the machinations of an anti-Pott faction underlay the trial and conviction: Harvey inconsistently suspended execution of sentence in deference "to his quality and practice" and petitioned the King for clemency (*Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574–1660*, p. 118), while all the Council (three of whom had been among his jurors) became Pott's security. Mrs. Elizabeth Pott, although in poor health, proceeded to England to appeal in her husband's behalf. The commission there which sat on the case reported that the

condemning of Pott for felony, "upon this superficial hearing" (*Ibid.*, p. 133) was very rigorous if not erroneous; and on July 25, 1631, the King pardoned him.

He resumed his medical practice, settling near the present site of Williamsburg, and kept an eye upon the arbitrary and arrogant Harvey. When the latter's misgovernment eventually became intolerable, Pott and his brother Francis were among the leaders agitating revolt, and both participated in the actual deposing of the Crown's deputy in 1635. Two years later, after Harvey was reestablished as governor, Pott and other principals in this early American assertion of popular rights were summoned before the Star Chambers on charges of treason, but their case was never brought to trial. Pott seemingly returned to Virginia and died without issue before 1642, a court record of that year referring to Francis Pott as his "brother and heir."

[H. R. McIlwaine, ed., *Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Va.* (1924); W. N. Sainsbury, *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, 1574-1660* (1860); *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1893, pp. 88-89; Apr. 1900, pp. 368-86; *William and Mary College Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1905, pp. 97-100; T. J. Wertenbaker, *Va. Under the Stuarts* (1914), ch. III; W. B. Blanton, *Medicine in Va. in the Seventeenth Century* (1930). S. M. Kingsbury, ed., *The Records of the Va. Co. of London*, vol. I (1906), III (1933).]

A. C. G., Jr.

**POTTER, ALONZO** (July 6, 1800-July 4, 1865), Protestant Episcopal bishop, was born at Beekman, later known as La Grange, Dutchess County, N. Y., a descendant of Robert Potter of Coventry, England, who came to America in 1634. His parents, Joseph and Anne (Knight) Potter, were of the Society of Friends and had moved from Rhode Island and settled on a farm in Beekman. The elder Potter prospered in his business and became a member of the state legislature. After attending the common school in Beekman, Alonzo was sent to an academy at Poughkeepsie, ten miles away. Thence he passed to Union College, Schenectady, an institution which, under President Eliphalet Nott [*q.v.*], was being transformed into one of the best colleges in the country. Here young Potter greatly distinguished himself.

Graduating in 1818, he went to Philadelphia, where he was employed for a time by his elder brother, Sheldon, a book-seller. Alonzo soon became interested in the Protestant Episcopal Church, was baptized by Bishop William White at St. Peter's, and began studies for the ministry under the Rev. Samuel H. Turner. In 1819 he returned to Union College as a tutor and in 1822 was made professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. The following year he published a

brief treatise on logarithms. In the meanwhile he continued his studies in preparation for Holy Orders. He was made deacon May 1, 1822, by Bishop John Henry Hobart of the diocese of New York, and ordained priest Sept. 16, 1824, by Bishop Thomas G. Brownell. In 1824 he married Sarah Maria, the daughter of President Nott. The newly founded Geneva College, later known as Hobart College, called him to be its first president, but he declined this offer and in 1826 removed to Boston, Mass., to serve for five years as the rector of St. Paul's. Recalled to Union College as professor of moral and intellectual philosophy and political economy, he remained nearly fifteen years. He declined an election as assistant bishop of what then was known as the Eastern Diocese, comprising all New England except Connecticut, and became in the same year, 1838, vice-president of the college.

In 1845 he was elected bishop of Pennsylvania in succession to Henry U. Onderdonk [*q.v.*], and was consecrated Sept. 23, 1845. As a bishop, Potter did his best work. His years of experience at Union College were an aid to him in the administrative work of his office. Under his direction this work was not mere routine, but a development of the work of his Church in the community. In 1846 he revived the Protestant Episcopal Academy, which had long been closed. With a view to developing cooperation among the clergy and preparing for the creation of new dioceses, he instituted the system of convocations. For nine years he devoted himself to his greatest achievement, the establishment of the Episcopal Hospital in Philadelphia, and in 1860 he laid the corner stone of its first building. He founded the Divinity School of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Philadelphia in 1863. Potter was broad-minded and tolerant toward those of differing opinions, but he held that the Church of which he was a bishop had a definite position to maintain. This he found not so much in ancient definitions as in the progressive proposals which had first been set forth in the famous Muhlenberg Memorial of 1853. His important essay, "Church Comprehension and Church Unity," in *Memorial Papers* (1857) lies at the base of much of the work since done by his Church in the direction of church unity.

Bishop Potter became favorably and widely known by his *Political Economy* (1840), and his educational publication, *The School and the Schoolmaster* (1842), prepared in collaboration with G. B. Emerson. His last literary work was his four series of Lowell Lectures, delivered in Boston, upon natural theology and Christian evidences. Begun in the winter of 1845, and con-

## Potter

tinued in the two following winters and in 1853, they were published after his death under the title *Religious Philosophy; or Nature, Man and the Bible Witnessing to God and to Religious Truth* (1872). His public interests were very wide. He was active in founding clubs and societies for young men, and often lectured before them. He was an advocate of temperance reform. He opposed slavery and wrote in confutation of the claim that it was justified by the Bible. During the last years of his life he suffered from physical ailments, which European travel did not relieve. Early in 1865 he started on a voyage to California by the Strait of Magellan. He reached San Francisco Bay, but died aboard ship on July 4. In 1841 he married Sarah Benedict, the cousin of his first wife. She died in 1864, and a few months before his death he married Frances Seaton. Robert Brown, Henry Codman, and Eliphallet Nott Potter [qq.v.] were his sons, and Horatio Potter [q.v.], a brother.

[M. A. DeWolfe Howe, *Memoirs of the Life and Services of the Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter* (1871); *A Record of the Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Founding of Union Coll.* (1897); *Journals of the Convention of the Diocese of Pa.*; W. S. Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (1895).]

J. C. A.

**POTTER, EDWARD CLARK** (Nov. 26, 1857–June 21, 1923), sculptor, was born in New London, Conn., the son of Nathan Day and Mary (Clark) Potter and a descendant of Anthony Potter who was in Ipswich, Mass., before 1648. His mother hoped to see him enter the ministry, but after a year at Amherst College, in the class of 1882, he made up his mind to follow art. He studied drawing at the Boston Museum School of Fine Arts under Frederic Crowninshield and Otto Grundmann and in 1883 was received as assistant in the studio of Daniel Chester French, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. For two years he worked under French; he also made many studies of animals, particularly of horses. He next went to Senator Redfield Proctor's marble quarry in Proctor, Vt., where he superintended the cutting of French's figures for the Boston Post-Office, acted as assistant foreman, and even took a brief turn at salesmanship. After this interval of not wholly congenial endeavor, he used his savings to go to Paris in 1887, where he spent two years of intensive study, working under Mercié in the human figure, and Frémiet in animal form, meanwhile familiarizing himself with the art of the museums. In 1889 he exhibited in the Salon a delightful "Sleeping Faun," with a vine-wreath nibbled by a rabbit, a genre work now in the Art Institute of Chicago. Of a somewhat later period is his marble bust of Vice-

## Potter

President William A. Wheeler in the Senate chamber of the National Capitol; for this portrait he was chosen by Wheeler himself. On Dec. 31, 1890, he married May Dumont, daughter of Gen. James Allen Dumont of Washington, D. C.

Potter first became widely known through his collaborations with French in important sculptures for the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. These included not only the colossal Quadriga of Columbus (for which Potter made the horses and outriders), but also four admirable groups of great draft oxen and horses with their attendant figures. It was often a matter of regret to Daniel French that in these and in later collaborations, Potter, largely because of his retiring disposition, failed to receive due appreciation from the public. Equestrian monuments in which the two sculptors collaborated are the General Grant, Fairmount Park, Philadelphia (1899), the General Washington, in Paris and Chicago (1900), the General Hooker, Boston (1903), and the General Devens, Worcester, Mass. (1905).

After his marriage, Potter had a home and studio in Enfield, Mass., and there, in the ample space country life afforded, he created many of his distinguished animal groups, including those shown at the Buffalo Exposition of 1901. Later, finding himself too far from art circles, he took up his permanent residence in Greenwich, Conn., where he was near New York and yet could have the large open-air outlook his equestrian work demanded. In 1912 he was chosen president of the newly founded Greenwich Society of Artists. He did not limit himself to animal sculpture. He had an unusually just conception of the architectural fitness of a figure or group. Among the sixteen bronze heroes installed in the rotunda of the Library of Congress at Washington, his Robert Fulton fills all requirements; the same is true of his "Indian Philosophy" and "Indian Religion" for the façade of Brooklyn Institute, and his Zoroaster for the roof of the Appellate Court Building, New York. In front of the Capitol at Lansing, Mich., is his dignified portrait statue of Gov. Austin Blair; his monument to Col. Raynal C. Bolling, the first high officer of the American Expeditionary Forces to fall in the World War, stands before Havemeyer School, in Greenwich.

Potter's true eminence as a sculptor is seen in equestrian works of his own design and execution. These excel not only through his vivid and masterly representations of horse and rider, but also through the artistic unity of his compositions. He received a gold medal at the St. Louis Exposition of 1904, for which he made several animal groups such as his Bull and Lynx, as well



as a memorably gallant equestrian statue of De Soto. Equally spirited is his Civil War Bugler, the soldiers' monument at Brookline, Mass. Other equestrian works are the General McClellan in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, the General Kearny in Washington, D. C., the General Custer in Monroe, Mich., and the General Slocum in Gettysburg, of which Lorado Taft wrote, "There is no more impressive sculpture on the famous battlefield."

Reverence for nature was part of Potter's religion; falsity of construction in sculpture he abhorred as a kind of unjustified lying. His fame suffered temporarily from journalistic jibes at his great lions in front of the New York Public Library. The lower the jibes fell, the swifter their circulation. Potter's fellow sculptors deeply resented the outrage, but only time could make the proper answer to it. An animated letter of protest from French, describing these would-be witticisms as "not only useless and silly, but cruel and unjust," was printed in the *American Art News*, Feb. 5, 1916. Other New York lions by Potter were those executed for the residences of Collis Potter Huntington [*q.v.*] and for the J. P. Morgan Library. Potter was a member of the National Academy of Design, the Architectural League of New York, the National Institute of Arts and Letters, and a charter member of the National Sculpture Society. He never seemed aware that wherever he went he was a striking figure. With his thick black hair, his large melancholy dark eyes, his aquiline features, his moustache and imperial, he looked more like a Confederate colonel facing disaster than a Yankee sculptor reasonably fond of a joke. Beloved and respected, he died in New London, Conn., leaving a widow, two daughters, and a son, Nathan, a sculptor.

[See: *Amherst Coll.: The Class of Eighteen Hundred Eighty-Two: Record 1882-1907* (1907); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903); M. F. French, *Memories of a Sculptor's Wife* (1928); C. E. Potter, *Geneals. of the Potter Families and Their Descendants in America* (1888); H. W. Lanier, "The Sculpture of E. C. Potter," *World's Work*, Sept. 1906; *Fairmount Park Art Asso.: An Account of Its Origin and Activities* (1922); *Springfield (Mass.) Sunday Republican*, Oct. 17, 1915; *N. Y. Times*, June 23, 1923.]

A—C. A.

**POTTER, ELIPHALET NOTT** (Sept. 20, 1836-Feb. 6, 1901), Episcopal clergyman, college president, was born at Schenectady, N. Y., and died in the City of Mexico. He was the son of Alonzo Potter [*q.v.*] by his first wife Sarah Maria (Nott) Potter. On his father's elevation to the episcopate and removal to Philadelphia, the boy entered the Protestant Episcopal Academy there, from which he passed to St. James College,

Md. In 1861 he graduated from Union College, Schenectady. After a year spent at the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown, Conn., he was ordained deacon by his father, June 22, 1862. For a short time during the Civil War he served as a chaplain in the army, but soon became rector of the Church of the Nativity, South Bethlehem, being ordained priest by his father on Mar. 19, 1865. In Lehigh University, Bethlehem, which was chartered in 1866, he became the first professor of ethics and secretary of the board of trustees, retaining these two offices until after his removal in March 1869 to Troy, N. Y., where he became assistant minister of St. Paul's Church.

Two years later he was chosen the seventh president of Union College, of which his maternal grandfather, Eliphalet Nott [*q.v.*], had been the fourth. Here Potter's organizing ability found full employment. Under his administration the faculty was augmented, new buildings erected, and the equipment and endowment increased. He also brought the college into affiliation with the Albany Law School, the Albany Medical College, and the Dudley Observatory. He declined an election as bishop of Nebraska in 1884, but this same year resigned his position at Union to become president of Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., where he displayed like energy and enthusiasm in developing the resources of the institution. Resigning in 1897, he became president of a newly founded institution of more problematical character—Cosmopolitan University, located at Irvington on the Hudson. The courses of this institution were conducted on the correspondence plan, which was just then being put into operation on a large scale. It soon got into difficulties with the regents of the University of the State of New York and its life was short. Before it collapsed, however, Potter had died. His publications were of slight importance, the most ambitious being, *Washington a Model in His Library and Life* (1895), the Hoffman Library lecture of that year. He also edited memoirs of Tayler Lewis and Isaac W. Jackson. A man of great energy and zeal, Potter was an organizer rather than an educator; he contributed little to educational methods or improvements in instruction. On Apr. 28, 1870, he married Helen Fuller, daughter of Joseph W. Fuller, of Troy, N. Y.

[F. H. Potter, *The Alonzo Potter Family* (1923); *A Record of the Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Founding of Union Coll.* (1897); *The Twenty Year Book of the Lehigh Univ.* (1886); C. E. Potter, *Geneals. of the Potter Families* (1888); *Troy Daily Times*, Apr. 28, 1870; *Albany Jour.*, Feb. 8, 1901.]

J. C. A.

**POTTER, ELISHA REYNOLDS** (June 20, 1811-Apr. 10, 1882), congressman, jurist, writer,

## Potter

was born in the family homestead on Little Rest Hill, South Kingston, R. I. Through his father, for whom he was named, he was descended from Nathaniel Potter who was in Portsmouth, R. I., as early as 1638; through his mother, Mary (Mawney) Potter, he was the descendant of a French Huguenot named Le Moine, who with others of his faith settled in East Greenwich, R. I., in 1686. Elisha Reynolds Potter, Sr. (Nov. 5, 1764–Sept. 26, 1835), who had been in turn blacksmith, farmer, and practising lawyer, served for some thirty years in the Rhode Island legislature, was four times elected to the federal Congress, and in 1818 was unsuccessful candidate for governor of this state. Wherever he went he was a conspicuous figure, by reason of his gigantic stature, vigorous personality, and keen wit.

The son, eldest of five children, inherited neither his father's physique nor his temperament. He was slight of build, with clear-cut, sensitive features, quiet in manner, and scholarly in his tastes. A portrait of him in the Rhode Island Historical Society suggests the poet rather than the politician. He fitted for Harvard at the Kingston Academy, entered college in 1826, and graduated in 1830. The winter following, he returned to the Academy to teach the classics, but left in the spring to study law in the office of Nathaniel Searle of Providence. On Oct. 9, 1832, he was admitted to the bar and began to practise his profession. The father's reputation made the son's entrance into public life a natural expectation. He was adjutant-general of the state from 1835 to 1837, in 1839 became a representative in the General Assembly, serving a year, and in 1841–42 sat in the state constitutional conventions. When in the latter year the uprising known as the Dorr War was precipitated, he took his stand with those who were opposed to violent action and military force and was one of three commissioners sent to consult with President Tyler. In 1842 he was elected as a Whig to the Twenty-eighth Congress, and served Mar. 4, 1843, to Mar. 3, 1845. On his return to Rhode Island he became intimately concerned with the reorganization of the educational system of the state. In 1849 he was appointed commissioner of public schools, which office he held until 1854. Earnest in his effort to promote efficient administration of the schools he was also zealous in endeavoring to keep public education free from sectarian influences. To create an interest in his work he undertook in 1852 the publication of the *Rhode Island Educational Magazine*, of which he was editor and chief contributor until August 1853. In 1861 he was elected a member of the

## Potter

upper house of the state legislature, serving until 1863. Five years later he became an associate justice of the supreme court of Rhode Island, and was still holding this office at the time of his death. To the bench he brought distinction by his exceptional knowledge of the law, and his natural courtesy and patience.

Although devoted to his profession, he was also an eager student of history and a prolific writer. His best-known work, published in 1835, is *The Early History of Narragansett*, a collection of documents gathered at the cost of laborious search and reproduced with great accuracy. Among his other works are *A Brief Account of Emissions of Paper Money, Made by the Colony of Rhode-Island* (1837), *Considerations on the Questions of the Adoption of a Constitution and Extension of Suffrage in Rhode Island* (1842), and *Memoir Concerning the French Settlements and French Settlers in the Colony of Rhode Island* (1879). Potter never married, and he lived all his life in the house where he was born. He never became a very rich man, but was always possessed of ample means and was known to the poor and distressed of a wide community as a generous benefactor and a kind counsellor.

[Henry Barnard, in C. E. Potter, *Geneals. of the Potter Families* (1888); S. S. Rider, *Hist. Research and Educational Labor Illustrated in the Work of Elisha Reynolds Potter* (1901); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Providence Daily Jour.*, Providence Press, and *Evening Telegram* (Providence), Apr. 11, 1882; *Evening Bulletin* (Providence), Apr. 14, 1882.] E. R. B.

**POTTER, HENRY CODMAN** (May 25, 1835–July 21, 1908), Protestant Episcopal bishop, was born in Schenectady, N. Y., the son of Alonzo [q.v.] and Sarah Maria (Nott) Potter. He received his early education in Philadelphia and in his nineteenth year was an employee in a dry-goods house. In August 1854, however, he passed through a religious experience which awakened in him a desire to enter the ministry. Enrolling at once as a student in the Theological Seminary in Virginia, at Alexandria, he graduated from that institution in 1857, and in May of that year was ordained deacon by his father, who placed him in charge of the parish of Greensburg in western Pennsylvania. While here, Oct. 8, 1857, he married Eliza Rogers Jacobs, of Spring Grove, Lancaster County, Pa. On Oct. 15, 1858, he was advanced to the priesthood by Bishop Samuel Bowman, in Pittsburgh.

The next year he moved to Troy, N. Y., to become rector of St. John's Church. In his work here he was notably successful. Interested in the welfare of young people, he vigorously supported the Young Men's Christian Association and other means of promoting their interests. In

April 1866 he became the assistant minister of Trinity Church, Boston, of which Manton Eastburn, bishop of Massachusetts, was rector. In the same year he was appointed secretary of the House of Bishops of the General Convention, holding this office until his elevation to the episcopate. In 1868 he became rector of Grace Church, New York. Following the lead of Dr. W. A. Muhlenberg [*q.v.*], and holding with him that organized religion should minister to the whole man, he made his conventional, fashionable family parish a center of Christian work of every sort. Society after society was organized and set to work with constantly extending usefulness. Annual reports of the parish, then a novelty, roused interest and won support. Grace Chapel, Grace House, and other buildings were erected.

On Sept. 27, 1883, Potter was elected assistant bishop of New York, and was consecrated the 20th of the following October. The bishop, Horatio Potter [*q.v.*], Henry's uncle, was retired from all active work and left the diocese entirely to the charge of his assistant. His first duty was to deal with serious problems arising out of the development of parties in the Church. By training Potter was Evangelical, but had moved toward a moderate Broad Church position; as bishop, however, he was the representative of no party. First of all, he had to deal with the dispute over the teaching of R. Heber Newton [*q.v.*] as to the authority and integrity of the Bible. The new bishop persuaded Dr. Newton to discontinue his very popular lectures on the Pentateuch, which were causing an unreasonable commotion; but twice, in 1884 and again in 1891, he refused to allow presentments of Dr. Newton for trial for heresy. In the matter of the profession of the Rev. J. O. S. Huntington as a member of the Order of the Holy Cross, Nov. 25, 1884, Potter was sharply criticized by bishops and clergy of the Evangelical party. Although not in sympathy with the theology of the new order, Potter believed in its work. Attempts were made to embroil the bishop with the ritualists: on account of ritual irregularities, he declined to "visit" the Church of St. Ignatius in New York; but the rector soon complied with the bishop's directions. His last serious trouble with partisans was in the case of Prof. Charles A. Briggs [*q.v.*] who had been found guilty of heresy by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. Briggs applied for orders to Bishop Potter and was ordained by him to the Episcopal ministry on May 14, 1899. This action raised a storm which raged around the head of the bishop for a time, but it passed and Briggs became a dis-

tinguished presbyter of the Church and remained professor in Union Theological Seminary. Potter was more than a diplomat in adjusting party difficulties, however; he was intensely interested in the spiritual welfare of his diocese. The Advent Mission inaugurated by him in 1885 was an Episcopalian form of revival, which has since been frequently imitated. Retreats for clergy and ordinands were instituted. In 1887 Potter put forth an appeal for the erection of a great cathedral. The matter had been broached by his predecessor in 1871, but nothing had been done. An excellent site was now secured and soon work began on the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, the corner stone being laid in 1892.

Potter broke fearlessly with the conventions that hampered the clergy, and spoke with no uncertain voice on matters affecting the moral and social well-being of the community. During the Washington Centennial commemorating the inauguration of the first President, a great public service was held, Apr. 30, 1889, at St. Paul's Chapel, New York, where Washington had worshipped immediately after taking the oath of office and where the Bishop of New York had read the prayers. Potter took advantage of this occasion to speak in behalf of civic righteousness and honesty in public administration. His words caused little less than a sensation, and from every part of the country came commendations of his timely utterance. Determined to know the darker side of New York life at first hand, he spent the summer of 1895 in a little mission in Stanton Street, regarded as the worst and most criminal neighborhood in the city. In 1899 the priest in charge of this mission was insulted by the police authorities when he protested to them against the police protection of vice. The matter was brought up in the Diocesan Convention; the bishop wrote directly to Mayor Van Wyck; the public conscience was stirred and an uprising against the corrupt system in vogue drove the party in power out of office. He became widely known, also, as the impartial friend of every class, and was constantly called upon to act as arbitrator in labor disputes.

He was well read and thoughtful rather than learned. Of his many publications the most notable are *The Scholar and the State* (1897); *The Citizen in His Relation to the Industrial Situation* (1902); and *The Modern Man and His Fellow Man* (1903). His bearing was that of an aristocrat, and the English often spoke of his resemblance to the mid-Victorian bishops. His first wife died suddenly, June 29, 1901, leaving a son and five daughters; on Oct. 4, 1902, he married Elizabeth (Scriven) Clark, the widow of

## Potter

Alfred Corning Clark. He died in Cooperstown, N. Y., in his seventy-fourth year.

[F. H. Potter, *The Alonzo Potter Family* (1923); H. A. Keyser, *Bishop Potter, the People's Friend* (1910); *Memorial to Henry Codman Potter by the People's Institute, Cooper Union, Sunday Dec. 20, 1908* (1909); George Hodges, *Henry Codman Potter, Seventh Bishop of N. Y.* (1915), inaccurate in regard to certain important dates; *Henry Codman Potter Memorial Addresses Delivered Before the Century Assn., Dec. 12, 1908* (1908); *The Centennial Hist. of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of N. Y.* (1886), ed. by J. G. Wilson; James Sheerin, *Henry Codman Potter* (1933); W. S. Perry, *The Episcopate in America* (1895); *Journals of the Convention of the Diocese of New York; Who's Who in America, 1908-09; N. Y. Times*, July 22, 1908.] J. C. A.

**POTTER, HORATIO** (Feb. 9, 1802-Jan. 2, 1887), Protestant Episcopal bishop, was born at Beekman, now known as La Grange, Dutchess County, N. Y., the son of Joseph and Anne (Knight) Potter, and a brother of Alonzo Potter [q.v.]. Horatio was educated in the local schools and at Union College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1826. After his graduation he began preparation for the ministry and was made deacon July 15, 1827, by Bishop John Henry Hobart. His diaconate was spent in Saco, Me. Ordained priest Dec. 14, 1828, by Bishop Hobart, he became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the recently founded Washington College, now Trinity College, Hartford, Conn. He resigned in 1833 to accept the rectorship of St. Peter's Church, Albany, N. Y., where he remained twenty-one years, declining the election to the presidency of Trinity College in 1837.

In 1854 he was elected bishop of New York. The diocese of that time was in a troubled condition. Bishop Benjamin T. Onderdonk [q.v.] had been suspended from his office, and Jonathan M. Wainwright [q.v.], "provisional bishop," had died Sept. 21, 1854, within two years of his consecration. Potter was a man admirably qualified for the intricate and delicate task of soothing the excited party feelings which had been roused by the Onderdonk episode. He was consecrated Nov. 22, 1854, and served as "provisional bishop" until Onderdonk's death in 1861, when he became automatically bishop of the diocese in the fullest sense. He was distinctly a man of the older ecclesiastical type, not only in his conception of his office, but in his theological position. As was stated at his death by his nephew and successor, Henry Codman Potter [q.v.], there was "a singular wisdom and meekness in his episcopate and his habitual reserve was one of its largest elements of strength, founded upon a sounder conception of the Church as a church and not as a sect, than was understood by those who misjudged his patience and forbearance." In obedi-

## Potter

ence to his convictions, he had little to do with public matters, entering into none of the controversies arising in the nation, but confining himself to the strictly ecclesiastical side of his office. At times he was so cautious as almost to seem timid; yet it was in part due to him that it was possible for the bishops from the South to return to their places in the General Convention and for the breach in the Church to be immediately healed. He was recognized as an eminently just man, unaffected by partisan feelings, and he commanded whole-hearted respect. Under him the diocese prospered exceedingly, and in 1868 from a part of it were created the new dioceses of Albany, Central New York, and Long Island. Bishop Potter contributed to the short-lived *New York Review* of 1837, and during his rectorship in Albany published various sermons and pamphlets, but the exacting labors of his diocese left him little time for literary work. He lived to be a dignified old man—every inch a gentleman in manners and bearing—his conservatism manifesting itself in his dress, which was that of thirty years past. He was twice married: first, Sept. 22, 1827, to Mary Jane Tomlinson of Schenectady; second, to Margaret Atcheson Pollock, niece of the Scotch poet Robert Pollock. Of his six children three survived him. During the last three years of his life he withdrew from active work, surrendering all duties of the episcopate to his nephew, Henry C. Potter, who in 1883 had become his coadjutor.

[*A Record of the Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Founding of Union Coll.* (1897); W. S. Perry, *The Hist. of the Am. Episcopal Church* (1885), and *The Episcopate in America* (1895); Morgan Dix, in *The Centennial Hist. of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of N. Y.* (1886), ed. by J. G. Wilson; C. E. Potter, *The Geneals. of the Potter Families* (1888); *Churchman*, Jan. 8, 15, 1887; *Journals of the Convention of the Diocese of N. Y.; N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 3, 1887.] J. C. A.

**POTTER, JAMES** (1729–November 1789), farmer, Revolutionary soldier, son of John Potter, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland. His family landed at New Castle, Del. (1741), and settled on a farm in western Pennsylvania, his father becoming the first sheriff of Cumberland County (1750). James was educated in the hard experiences of the frontier. At twenty-five he was a lieutenant in the border militia and in 1756 he participated in the Kittanning campaign under Lieutenant-Colonel Armstrong. He was promoted to captain in 1759. During 1763–64 he was major and lieutenant-colonel respectively against the French and Indians on the northern frontier and when not engaged with the militia devoted his time to farming. The provincial government appointed him one of the commissioners

## Potter

to induce settlers in western Pennsylvania to withdraw from Indian lands in accordance with the treaty of 1768. One of the first settlers to penetrate the beautiful Penn's Valley in central Pennsylvania, he took up a large tract of land and established his home there about 1774.

A leader in early Revolutionary meetings, Potter was chosen colonel of a battalion of associators early in 1776. He was a member of the constitutional convention at Philadelphia (1776), but was in the field during most of its sessions. He commanded his Northumberland militia at Trenton and Princeton and was appointed brigadier-general Apr. 5, 1777. At Brandywine and Germantown, as well as during the remainder of 1777, he performed valiantly on the outposts of Washington's army in obstructing British raiding and foraging expeditions. His stout opposition to Cornwallis (Dec. 11, 1777) while the American army was on its way to Valley Forge elicited the personal commendation of the Commander-in-Chief. Pressure of business and the illness of his wife compelled him to leave the army early in 1778. Eager for his return the following spring, Washington declared that "his activity and vigilance have been much wanted during the winter" (Hamilton, *post*, p. 348). Indian invasions in Penn's Valley engaged his attention during the years 1778-1780 and in 1779 obliged him to remove his family to more thickly settled areas. In 1780 he was elected to the supreme executive council of Pennsylvania on the Constitutionalist ticket, the following year was elected vice-president of council, and in 1782 was his party's unsuccessful choice for council president against John Dickinson. He was commissioned major-general of militia May 23, 1782, and in 1784 was on the council of censors. From 1785 until his death he was deputy surveyor for Pennsylvania in Northumberland County and also superintended the development of land schemes in Penn's Valley for a company of land speculators. While assisting in a building project on one of his properties in September 1789 he suffered serious internal injuries which caused his death two months later. Enterprising and accustomed to hard work, possessing sound judgment and a penetrating mind, he accumulated a large and valuable estate consisting principally of choice lands in central Pennsylvania. His first wife was Elizabeth Cathcart of Philadelphia, by whom he had two children. His second wife was Mary (Patterson) Chambers, daughter of James Patterson of Mifflin County, from which marriage he had five children.

[*Commemorative Biog. Record of Central Pa.* (1898); *Hist. Sketches . . . Hist. Soc. of Montgomery County*,

## Potter

*Pa.*, vol. IV (1910); J. B. Linn, *Annals of Buffalo Valley, Pa., 1755-1855* (1877); *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser., VI-XI (1853-55), 2 ser., XIV (1888); *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.*, vols. IX, XI (1852), XII-XIV, XVI (1853); A. B. Hamilton, "Gen. James Potter," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. I, no. 3 (1877), and incidental references, *Ibid.*, vol. I, no. 1 (1877), vol. IV, no. 2 (1880), and Jan. 1894.] J. H. P.—g.

**POTTER, LOUIS MCCLELLAN** (Nov. 14, 1873-Aug. 29, 1912), sculptor, son of Louis and Mary Elizabeth (McClellan) Potter, was born in Troy, N. Y. He received his early education in art from Charles Noel Flagg. After leaving Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., he went in 1896 to Paris, where he studied painting under Luc-Olivier Merson and sculpture under Jean Dampé. A friend of the Boutet de Monvel family, he carved a bust of Bernard Boutet de Monvel and exhibited it in the Champs de Mars. Having spent three years in Paris, he went to Tunis to model North-African types. He was greatly interested in the universal brotherhood of man and in his later development of his beliefs, often stressed the ethnological side of a subject. The Bey of Tunis commissioned him as the sole artist to represent Tunisian types at the Paris Exposition of 1900 and conferred upon him the decoration of Officier du Nichan Iftikhar (Order of Renown). Potter's work at this period was vividly realistic; good examples are his "Bedouin Mother and Child," "A Tunisian Jewess," and "The Snake Charmer." Returning to the United States, he exhibited "The Snake Charmer" in the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, N. Y. (1901), where it "attracted favorable comment," while busts later shown, especially the "Tunisian Jewess" and "The Young Bedouin," were said to be "worthy of high praise" (Taft, *post*, p. 448). After some years spent in civilized surroundings, he felt a desire to portray primitive American man and to that end traveled among the Indians. In Southern Alaska he made numerous studies of the Tlingit Indians at their various tasks and rites. Their squat bodies doubtless induced the heavy archaic quality found in such pieces as "The Hunter with his Dogs," "The Shaman," and "The Spirit of the Night"; the interest is ethnological rather than artistic.

In the spring of 1909 Potter held an exhibition at the Modern Athenian Club in New York City. He showed "bronzes, marbles, studies, finished pieces, groups, portrait busts, statuettes." His ideal of man's brotherhood inspired some of his more important works. "Earth Bound" (shown a second time in the Child's Welfare Exhibit of 1911) depicts three generations: a child as yet untouched by sorrow stands between its parents and its grandsire, who are struggling under

heavy loads. In the marble group called "The Molding of Man," a male and a female figure arise from the hands of God. In "The Call of the Spirit," a nude Indian gazes upward in spiritual exaltation. Other Indian pieces were "Arrow Dance," "Herald of the Storm," "Dance of the Wind Gods," and "Fire Dance." A bronze copy of the "Fire Dance" is in the National Gallery at Washington. To this period belong his Horace Wells Memorial at Hartford and his bust of Mark Twain, made without the subject for a model, but commended for realism. His final works included two symbolic figures, one male, the other female, exhibited in the Paris Salon of 1912 under the titles "The Earth Man" and "The Earth's Unfoldment," the former typifying struggle upward, the latter spiritual awakening. Potter's ideals led him to researches in occultism, but these he later abandoned as useless in reaching a "deeper spiritual insight." Often his work was overweighted with some messages of mysticism or symbolism but was lacking in technical competence. Though that delicate craftsman Jean Dampt was his early master, his output shows rather the influence of Constantin Meunier, sculptor of labor, and also, to some extent, a leaning toward Rodin's methods. He died suddenly at Seattle, Wash., from a treatment administered by a Chinese herb doctor.

[M. I. MacDonald, "Louis Potter: A Sculptor Who Draws his Symbolism from Intimate Understanding of Primitive Human Nature," the *Craftsman*, June 1909; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1924); W. H. Holmes, *Cat. of Colls.* (1926), pub. by the Nat. Gallery of Art; *Am. Art Annual*, vol. X (1913); *Internat. Studio*, Oct. 1912; *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, Aug. 30, 31, 1912.]

A—C. A.

**POTTER, NATHANIEL** (1770-Jan. 2, 1843), physician, great-grandson of Dr. Nathaniel Potter, of Rhode Island, and son of Dr. Zabdiel Potter, of Caroline County, Maryland, a surgeon in the Continental forces during the Revolution, and Lucy (Bruff) Potter, was born at Easton, Md. He was educated at a college in New Jersey and received his medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1796. During his medical course he was a favorite pupil of Benjamin Rush and after graduation was an intimate friend of the great physician. In 1797 he went to Baltimore and by his energy, ability, and erudition, he attained an eminent position in the community. Upon the organization of the Medical College of Maryland (the present School of Medicine of the University of Maryland) in 1807, he was elected professor of the theory and practice of medicine and continued in the occupancy of this chair with distinction until he died. His fame as a teacher extended far and wide. He was an im-

pressive lecturer and his diagnoses and prognoses were considered infallible by his pupils. He relied largely upon calomel and the lancet and held the *vis medicatrix naturae* in supreme contempt.

Potter was a liberal contributor to medical literature and also wrote on other subjects. Among the more important of his many articles are: *An Essay on the Medicinal and Deleterious Qualities of Arsenic* (1796), his graduation thesis; *Memoir on Contagion* (1818); *Some Account of the Rise and Progress of the University of Maryland* (1838), and *Notes on the Locusta Septentrionalis Americanae Decem Septima* (1839). He published an annotated edition of the work of John Armstrong entitled *Practical Illustrations of Typhus Fever* (1821), and in association with Samuel Colhoun (or Calhoun), published George Gregory's *Practice* (1826, 1829). He was editor of the *Baltimore Medical and Philosophical Lyceum*, 1811; and co-editor of the *Maryland Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1840-43. He held positions as secretary of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland, 1801-09; attending physician of the Baltimore General Dispensary, 1802-05; dean of the faculty of physic, University of Maryland, 1812, 1814; president of the Baltimore Medical Society, 1812; president of the Medical Society of Maryland, 1817; attending physician of the Baltimore Almshouse, and member of the Board of Medical Examiners of Maryland.

Potter was of medium height, full figure, and ruddy complexion. A fine portrait of him by St. Mémin hangs in the library of the Medical School. His reputation as a teacher, author, and clinician is richly deserved, but his extraordinary service as an epidemiologist, in which he exhibited not only great courage but also scientific attainments of the highest order, has never been adequately appreciated or heralded. His most significant work in this field was done on the epidemiology of yellow fever. By courageously lending himself to experimentation he established the non-contagiousness of the disease. He accomplished this feat by tying a piece of muslin dipped in the perspiration of a patient dying with yellow fever around his head (1797) and by keeping it on all night, breathing the fetid odor. Moreover, he inoculated himself (1798) with the perspiration of a yellow-fever patient in the last stages of the disease. He also inoculated himself with the pus from such patients. Potter's latter days were clouded by adverse pecuniary circumstances and when at last he died the charity of his friends had to be invoked to secure for him a final resting place in Greenmount Cemetery, Baltimore, where his remains still repose in

## Potter

an unmarked grave. He had married a Miss Ford and was survived by two daughters.

[Sources include: *Md. Medic. and Surgic Jour.*, Mar. 1843; J. R. Quinan, *Medic. Annals of Baltimore* (1884); E. F. Cordell, *Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903), *Hist. Sketch of the Univ. of Md.* (1891), and article on Potter in *Md. Medic. Jour.*, Apr. 6, 1889; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); the *Sun* (Baltimore), Jan. 3, 1843; information as to certain facts from Miss Mary W. Holland, a collateral descendant.] N. W.

**POTTER, PAUL MEREDITH** (June 3, 1853–Mar. 7, 1921), dramatist, was one of the many writers for the stage who began their professional work in journalism. He was a native of Brighton, England, the son of a teacher who was at one time head master of King Edward's School at Bath and editor of the *Bibliotheca Classica*. Although as a dramatist in America he was known by the name given above, the *New York Herald* stated, at the time of his death, that "his friends were well aware that he was in reality Walter A. Maclean" (*New York Herald*, Mar. 8, 1921). If this statement is true, he was doubtless the son of Arthur John Maclean, an editor of *Bibliotheca Classica* and sometime head master at Bath, who was in Brighton at the time of Potter's birth (English Clergy Lists). As early as 1876 Potter was foreign editor of the *New York Herald*, filling that position until 1883, when he became the London correspondent and later the dramatic critic of the same paper. In 1888 he was a member of the editorial staff of the *Chicago Tribune*, and while thus engaged began his career as a dramatist. His first successful effort at the making of plays was the writing of a hodge-podge entertainment entitled *The City Directory*, produced by the Russell Comedians in May 1889, but his first real play was a drama, *The Ugly Duckling*, acted by Mrs. Leslie Carter in 1890 during her first days on the stage. He soon advanced to the position of a dramatist whose work was constantly sought for, being especially ingenious in the adapting of plots, scenes, and characters to the capabilities of stars.

Play followed play from his pen in rapid succession, many of them being acted under the auspices of Charles Frohman [q.v.], then at the outset of his career. For William H. Crane he wrote *The American Minister* (1892); for E. H. Sothorn, *Sheridan or the Maid of Bath* (1893) and *The Victoria Cross* (1894). He was a facile and competent workman at the making over of popular novels for the stage, his most notable achievement in this direction being the dramatization of George Du Maurier's *Trilby*, first acted on any stage at the Park Theatre in Boston on Mar. 11, 1895, with Wilton Lackaye as

## Potter

Svengali and Virginia Harned as Trilby, and in England on Oct. 30, 1895, at the Haymarket Theatre, London, with Beerholm Tree and Dorothea Baird in the leading rôles. In 1898 *The Conquerors* was acted by Charles Frohman's Empire Theatre Company, and not long afterward there arose a furious controversy over the claim that in it Potter had utilized incidents and scenes from Sardou's *La Haine* and Guy de Maupassant's *Mademoiselle Fifi*. In 1901, *Under Two Flags*, Potter's stage version of Ouida's novel, offered Blanche Bates the opportunity to make a name for herself as a star in the character of Cigarette, and in 1909, upon his return from Switzerland, where he had been living for some time, his dramatization of *Arsène Lupin* gave further evidence of his skill and brought to the stage a popular hero of mystery stories. Other plays of his at this time were *Nancy Stair*, based on the novel of the same name by Elinor Macartney Lane, and *The Honor of the Family*, from a French source, for Otis Skinner. Later he wrote a musical play, *The Queen of the Moulin Rouge*, and another of the same type, *The Girl from Rectors*, both of which brought him more money than artistic reputation. Potter contributed nothing that was new or lasting to dramatic literature, but he was a student of the drama, thoroughly acquainted with the French modes of Scribe and Sardou, and he knew how to write plays filled with action that would satisfy the demands of sensation-craving audiences.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; Dixie Hines and H. P. Hanaford, *Who's Who in Music and Drama*, 1914; *Era* (London), Jan. 11, 1896; *Sun* (N. Y.), June 17, 1911; L. F. Marcossan and Daniel Frohman, *Charles Frohman* (1916); T. A. Brown, *Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (1903); obituaries in *The Times* (London), Mar. 18, 1921; *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 7, 1921; *N. Y. Herald*, and *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 8, 1921.] E. F. E.

**POTTER, PLATT** (Apr. 6, 1800–Aug. 11, 1891), jurist, was born in Galway, Saratoga County, N. Y., the son of Restcome Potter who was born in Massachusetts in 1762 and removed to Galway in 1794, and there engaged in business until 1806, when he moved to Schenectady. His mother was Lucinda Strong of Litchfield, Conn., a woman of distinguished New-England lineage. Platt was the sixth of fifteen children and outlived all the others. He attended the Academy of Schenectady, from which he graduated in 1820, then studied law in the office of Alonzo C. Paige. He was admitted to practice in Schenectady in 1824 and to the supreme court in 1825, and in 1826 opened a law office in the village of Minerva. After seven years' experience there he returned in 1833 to Schenectady to enter into a law partnership with Paige. Upon the dissolution of



## Potter

the partnership in 1847, after Paige's election to the supreme bench, Potter continued the firm with the addition of other partners for another decade. In 1831, when he was in Minaville, he represented his district in the legislature, served on several committees, and was responsible for legislation providing for the erection of an asylum for the insane at Utica, the first state asylum in New York. On June 15, 1836, he married Antoinette (Paige) Smith, the sister of his partner and the daughter of the Rev. Winslow Paige. From 1828 to 1847 he was a master and examiner in Chancery, and in addition held the office of district attorney for Schenectady County from 1835 to 1847. In 1856 he became a candidate for the position of justice of the supreme court of New York and defeated his former law partner, Judge Paige, by a small majority. He also served as a judge of the court of appeals, and in 1865, after a successful term of eight years, he was re-elected to the supreme bench without opposition. In the same year he was made a trustee of Union College. His second judicial term expired Dec. 31, 1873, and he retired from active service.

Potter had a jealous regard for the independence of the judiciary. In 1870 his court issued a subpoena requiring Henry Ray, a member of the New York Assembly, to appear as a witness in criminal proceedings before the grand jury of Saratoga County. Ray ignored the summons and was arrested, whereupon the Assembly ordered Potter to appear before the bar of the House to be censured for violation of the privileges of the House. Potter appeared and made such a masterly defense of his action that he was exonerated. In politics he was a Republican and a party leader. He was a man of broad sympathies and mental alertness. Eminent as a jurist, he left behind him a record of many carefully drawn opinions. He was for many years an elder of the First Presbyterian Church in Schenectady. He was six feet four inches in height, of a spare frame, and robust in health. His home was a frequent gathering place for men of distinction in law, statesmanship, and public life, whose friendship he cherished and whose association he sought. He held many offices, including the vice-presidency of the New York Bar Association and the presidency of the Mohawk National Bank of Schenectady. He died in Schenectady, leaving no descendants. In 1871 he published *A General Treatise on Statutes*, a work upon the construction and interpretation of American statutes and constitutions, and including the law of England applicable in accordance with the interpretation of the English law writer, Sir F. W. L. Darris. It had a large sale the first year. It was followed

## Potter

in 1875 by *A Treatise on Equity Jurisprudence*, an expansion and revision of John Willard's earlier work, and in 1879 by Potter's two-volume *Treatise on the Law of Corporations*, which was used as a law-school text.

[See: G. R. Howell and J. H. Munsell, *Hist. of the County of Schenectady*, N. Y. (1886); A. A. Yates, *Schenectady County, N. Y.: Its Hist. to the Close of the Nineteenth Century* (1902); David McAdam and others, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.*, vol. I (1897); *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 13, 1891. For his conflict with the New York legislature see O. L. Barbour, *Reports of Cases in Law and Equity Determined in the Supreme Court of the State of N. Y.*, LV (1870), 625-80. Potter left autobiographical notes.] J. W. B.

**POTTER, ROBERT** (c. 1800-Mar. 2, 1842), representative from North Carolina, Texas pioneer, was born of humble parentage in Granville County, N. C. He was warranted a midshipman in the United States Navy on Mar. 2, 1815, and served until 1821. He became a lawyer at Halifax, N. C., and in 1824 was involved in a series of brawls. He engaged in fisticuffs, near-duels, and riots, in which he was run through with a sword and one man was killed (*A Statement of the Circumstances Connected with the Affair between Jesse A. Bynum and Himself*, 1825, and Jesse A. Bynum, *An Exposition of the Misrepresentations Contained in a Publication . . . by Robert Potter*, 1825). In spite of this he was elected in 1826, after two defeats, to the House of Commons, where he introduced a political college bill to organize a state institution to train poor boys for public service. In 1827 he published a mock-heroic poem, *The Head of Medusa*, ridiculing Bynum and the town of Halifax. He returned to Granville County and was again elected to the state legislature in 1828. He introduced a bill to annul the charters of banks that demanded specie payment and sponsored a bill to limit attorney's fees to ten dollars. The same year on a wave of popular resentment against the financial system, caused by the depression, he won a seat in Congress as a Jackson Democrat. He offered a bill to destroy banks and another to sell the public lands and divide the proceeds among the states. Re-elected in 1830, he resigned in November 1831 as the result of a scandal involving his charges against his wife's character and his mutilation of two reputable citizens whom he accused without proof. He was tried for the offense and at the trial acted as his own lawyer. He served two years in the Orange County jail, from which he is said to have harangued mobs, and he issued *An Address to the People of Granville County* (1832) to announce his candidacy for the legislature. In the election of 1834 he was successful, but in 1835 he was expelled for overpowering a fellow-legislator and

recapturing money won at a game called "Thirteen the Odd."

Shortly afterward he removed to Texas. He was elected to the convention, signed the declaration of independence on Mar. 2, 1836, was on the committee to draft a constitution, and was secretary of the navy. He advocated disbanding the civil government to go to relieve the Alamo, and he also urged the execution of Santa Anna. Less turbulent at forty, he was a hunter and fisherman, with some property and a home on Ferry Lake near the northeastern border of Texas. Divorced from his first wife, who had been a Miss Pelham, he is said to have entered into a marriage by bond with Mrs. Harriet A. Page (*Lewis & McGinnis vs. Harriet A. Ames*, 44 *Texas Reports*, 319-51). Strikingly handsome, he was also fluent, quick at repartee, and a fine actor. A portrait in the possession of Sarah Frances Knott, Stovall, N. C., suggests the elegance and the cynicism of a Byron. As a member of the Texas Senate of 1842 he put through a resolution of outlawry against William P. Rose, a leader of the Moderators, and with his supporters sought the "outlaw" but failed to find him. The next night he was surprised in bed by Rose and his followers. He fled, plunged into Lake Caddo, and was shot by Rose's son-in-law.

[R. W. Winston, "Robert Potter: Tar Heel and Texan Daredevil," *South Atlantic Quart.*, Apr. 1930; J. B. Cheshire, *Nonnulla* (1930); *Biog. Directory Am. Cong.* (1928); J. H. Wheeler, *Hist. Sketches of N. C.* (1851), vol. II; *Register of the Commission and Warrant Officers of the Navy* (1821); C. L. Coon, *The Beginnings of Public Education in N. C.* (1908), vol. I; Charles Dickens, *Am. Notes* (1842), vol. II, p. 271.]

R. W. W.

**POTTER, ROBERT BROWN** (July 16, 1829-Feb. 19, 1887), Union soldier, was the son of Bishop Alonzo Potter [*q.v.*] and his wife, Sarah Maria Nott, daughter of Eliphalet Nott [*q.v.*]. He was a descendant of Robert Potter of Coventry, England, who came to America in 1634. He was born in Schenectady, N. Y., and entered Union College in that city but did not graduate. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practised in New York City. On Apr. 14, 1857, he married Frances Paine Tileston who died a year later, leaving an infant daughter. When the Civil War broke out, he enlisted as a private in the New York Rifles. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and was commissioned major on Oct. 14, 1861, in the Scott Rifles, a unit which later became part of the 51st New York Volunteers. Potter became a lieutenant-colonel on Nov. 1, 1861. His command was attached to Reno's Brigade in Burnside's North Carolina expedition which sailed from

Annapolis, Md., on Jan. 9, 1862. In the victorious assault at Roanoke Island, Feb. 8, he was the first field officer over the enemy's works. At New Bern, Mar. 14, he was severely wounded but continued in battle until victory had been won. His command moved north with Burnside's army, and fought at Slaughter or Cedar Mountain, Manassas Junction, Greenville, and at Chantilly (Ox Hill). On Sept. 10, 1862, he was promoted colonel. At South Mountain on Sept. 14, 1862, his regiment fought gallantly, and at Antietam, Sept. 17, made the brilliant and valiant charge across the bridge which saved the day for the Union army. Potter crossed in advance of his troops and incited them to heroic action by his own personal courage. He also commanded the 51st Regiment in the fighting at Fredericksburg, Dec. 11-15, 1862.

Potter was made brigadier-general of volunteers on Mar. 3, 1863, several weeks before he joined Burnside at Cincinnati. On June 3, the 2nd Division under his command accompanied Burnside's IX Corps to Nicholasville, Ky. He participated in the capture of Vicksburg on July 4, 1863, and two of his brigades were first to enter into Jackson, Miss., on July 16, 1863. In the siege of Knoxville, Tenn., in the autumn of 1863, Potter prevented Longstreet from getting supplies through to the besieged. During 1864, his division fought at Spotswood Tavern, Spotsylvania, Ox Ford on the North Anna River, Bethesda Church on the Totopotomy, and at Petersburg. It was a unit of his command that mined the Confederate position at Petersburg and he was the only division commander present in the crater or connecting lines when the mine was exploded on July 30, 1864. He was severely wounded, Apr. 2, 1865, in the final assault on Petersburg. Upon recovery, he was given command of the Connecticut and Rhode Island District of the Department of the East. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers in August 1864, and was promoted major-general on Sept. 29, 1865, on which date he married Abby Austin Stevens. He was mustered out of the volunteer service on Jan. 15, 1866, and from 1866 to 1869, was receiver for the Atlantic and Great Western Railroad. He then went to England to recuperate his health. While abroad he lived the life of a country gentleman; entertaining frequently, and riding to hounds with his English friends. He returned to the United States in 1873 and settled down to a life of leisure on his estate, "The Rocks," at Newport, R. I. During his later years, he was harassed by serious physical ailments which he suffered until his death.

## Potter

[C. E. Potter, ed., *Geneal. of the Potter Families and Their Descendants in America* (1888); *Seldon Ancestry* (1931); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); Frederick Phisterer, *N. Y. in the War of the Rebellion* (5 vols., 3rd ed., 1912); *Lloyds Battle Hist. of the Great Rebellion* (1865); G. J. Fieberger, *Campaigns of the Am. Civil War* (1914); Augustus Woodbury, *Maj. Gen. A. E. Burnside and the Ninth Army Corps* (1867); *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 22, 1887.]

C. C. B.

**POTTER, WILLIAM JAMES** (Feb. 1, 1829–Dec. 21, 1893), clergyman, editor, son of William and Anna (Aiken) Potter, was born in North Dartmouth, Mass. He was a descendant of Nathaniel Potter who died in Rhode Island some time before 1644. William was educated in the public schools of Dartmouth, the Friends' School, Providence, R. I., and the State Normal School, Bridgewater, Mass. After teaching for a short time in the public schools of Kingston and Taunton, Mass., he became a student in the Harvard Divinity School, where he remained for a year, going thence to the University of Berlin, Germany (1857–58). Although of a long Quaker ancestry, he entered the Unitarian fellowship, unmindful of his father's sarcastic protest, and was ordained minister of the First Congregational Society of New Bedford, Mass., on Dec. 28, 1859. In this capacity he served for almost thirty-four years. He was drafted into the Union army in 1863 and detailed as inspector of military hospitals, being later appointed chaplain to the convalescent camp at Alexandria, Va. Naturally shy and retiring, he lacked those social gifts which make for popularity. Though preferring the companionship of his own thoughts to the everyday company of men, he was genuinely interested in all human affairs and played an effective and constructive part in the social, religious, and charitable activities of the community. He won and kept the confidence of the people because he was so plainly honest and unselfish. When, after seven years of service, he informed his New Bedford parish that he could no longer conscientiously administer the sacrament of holy communion and would henceforth refrain from doing so, he received a unanimous vote of confidence.

He was averse to wearing a label of any sort. He soon refused to call himself a Christian, because to do so, he felt, would deny the universal religious fellowship he cherished as an ideal. For this reason his name was dropped from the list of Unitarian ministers published in the Unitarian Year Book. When in 1867 the Unitarian National Conference voted to limit its fellowship to "followers of Christ," Potter, with several others, felt the time had come to organize a re-

## Potts

ligious fellowship as nearly universal in its ideas and plan as was humanly possible. Accordingly, he joined with Ralph Waldo Emerson, Col. T. W. Higginson, Rev. O. B. Frothingham [qq.v.], and other notable persons in calling a meeting which resulted in the organization of the Free Religious Association. Its purpose was "to promote the interests of pure religion, to encourage the scientific study of theology, and to increase fellowship in the spirit" (*Proceedings of the First Annual Meeting of the Free Religious Association*, 1868). Potter was the life of the Association. It was his unwavering faith that sustained it; it was his hand and mind that guided it for the fifteen years he served as its secretary and for the ten years he served as its president. When the editor of the *Index*, the official journal of the Association, resigned, Potter assumed its editorship rather than let it pass out of existence. For a few issues it was called the *Free Religious Index*, but quickly resumed its old name. Even Potter's enthusiasm could not keep the journal alive, however, and it was discontinued in 1886. His devotion to the Association sprang from his belief that it would bring about the realization of his ideal of an all-inclusive religious fellowship based on "the various ethical principles which constitute the only saving virtue in any religion." He welcomed the World's Parliament of Religions (1893) as a partial fulfillment of his hopes. Undisillusioned, he died in Boston that same year. On Nov. 26, 1863, he married Elizabeth Claghorn Babcock, who bore him two children before her death in 1879. He published *Twenty-five Sermons of Twenty-five Years* (1885), and in 1895 *Lectures and Sermons, With a Biographical Sketch* by F. E. Abbot, was issued.

[C. E. Potter, *Geneals. of the Potter Families and Their Descendants in America* (1888), pt. 8, p. 44; S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith* (1910), vol. III; E. S. Hodgins, *One Hundred Years of Unitarianism in New Bedford, Mass.* (1924); *Vital Records of Dartmouth, Mass.*, vol. I (1929); *Christian Register*, Dec. 28, 1893, Jan. 4, 1894; *Boston Transcript*, Dec. 22, 1893.]

C. G.

**POTTS, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN** (Jan. 29, 1836–June 17, 1887), Union soldier, territorial governor of Montana, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, the son of James and Jane (Maple) Potts. He grew up on a farm and attended a neighboring public school. He worked in a store for a year and in 1854 entered Westminster College at New Wilmington, Pa., but his finances were so limited that he could stay there only a year. For the next two years he taught school in Ohio and studied law. From 1857 to 1859 he read law with E. R. Eckley in Carrollton, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar. He began practice

in Carroll County, soon became active in politics, and in 1860 was a delegate to the Democratic conventions at Charlestown and at Baltimore, where he vigorously supported Douglas. On May 28, 1861, he was married to Angeline Jackson of Carrollton. In August 1861 he became captain of Company F of the 32nd Ohio Volunteers in the Union Army. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1862 and was promoted to the rank of colonel later in the same year. He served with his regiment under Grant at Memphis and at the siege of Vicksburg. In 1864 he was given command of a brigade in Sherman's army. He distinguished himself in battles around Atlanta and Savannah, but, not until January 1865 was he officially promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. When the war was ended Sherman recommended him for a colonelcy in the regular army, but the appointment was not made.

Potts resumed the practice of law in Ohio and reentered politics as a Republican. He was elected to the state Senate, and in 1870 Grant appointed him governor of Montana to succeed James M. Ashley [*q.v.*]. He went to Montana still young, and his appearance impressed the people of the territory. He was more than six feet tall, with a huge body and great energy. Although he did not have the national reputation that distinguished his predecessors in Montana, his tact and good judgment won him respect. His reports (*Report of the Governor of Montana . . . to the Secretary of the Interior . . . 1878-1889*, 10 vols. in 1, 1878-89) were sympathetic with the problems of the territory. He was tolerant of opposing views, and he generally managed to work in harmony with the Democratic majority in the legislature. He favored economy, and during the twelve years of his administration the territorial debt was almost paid off. He was eager to bring railways to Montana but was cautious about granting them subsidies. Largely through his recommendations the legislature modernized the civil and criminal laws and procedure. Throughout his administration he advocated more appropriations for public education. He gave much attention to Indian affairs and urged upon the government more stringent control of the Indian tribes. When the flight of Joseph [*q.v.*] across Montana aroused alarm throughout the territory, he took prompt measures to protect the people. His administration was ushered in by hard times, and the panic of 1873 hurt Montana severely. The people were demanding free silver and cheap transportation. He interpreted their demands without offense to Grant and Hayes, both of whom disliked western radicalism. Arthur finally came to distrust him

and in January 1883 removed him from office. Potts had long since identified himself with Montana, and at the next election he was elected to the territorial legislature. Soon after this he and Russell B. Harrison established a large stock farm near Helena, in which for the remaining years of his life he was chiefly interested.

[*Progressive Men of the State of Mont.* (1900); Whitelaw Reid, *Ohio in the War* (1868), vol. 1; *Hist. of the Thirty-Second Regiment*, ed. by E. Z. Hays (1896); *Hist. Colls. Relating to the Potts Family*, comp. by T. M. Potts (1901); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., XII, pt. 2, XIX, pt. 1, XXIV, pts. 1-3, XXXII, pts. 1-3, XXXVIII, pts. 3, 5, XLIV; "The Nez Percé War . . . Letters to Gov. B. F. Potts," *Frontier*, Nov. 1929; *Daily Rocky Mountain Gazette* (Helena), Sept. 10, 1870, *Helena Daily Herald*, July 15, Sept. 20, 1870, Nov. 25, 1871, May 7, 9, 29, 1873; *Helena Weekly Herald*, June 23, 1887.]  
P. C. P.

**POTTS, CHARLES SOWER** (Jan. 30, 1864-Feb. 16, 1930), physician, neurologist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Francis Cresson Potts and Emma (Bilger) Potts. He was a direct descendant of David Potts who settled in Pennsylvania before the arrival of William Penn. He was graduated from Central High School, Philadelphia, in 1882, and received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1885. Following his internship in the Philadelphia General Hospital, he began to practise medicine in the coal-mining communities near Hazleton, Pa., but after several years he returned to Philadelphia to assist Dr. Horatio C. Wood in the neurological department of the University of Pennsylvania. He became professor of nervous diseases in the Medico-Chirurgical College in 1907, and held the same position in the Graduate Medical School of the University of Pennsylvania when it absorbed the former institution. He was attending neurologist to the Graduate Hospital of the University, the Lanckenau, and the Philadelphia General Hospital, and was consulting neurologist to the Eastern Penitentiary and the Atlantic County Hospital for the insane.

He was widely known as a good teacher, an excellent clinician and consultant, his scientific work being done largely in the clinical field. He was the author of *Nervous and Mental Diseases, A Manual for Students and Practitioners* (1900, 1908, 1913), and *Electricity; Its Medical and Surgical Applications* (1911). He made many contributions to neurology, most of them in the organic field which claimed his interest rather than the study of functional disease. Among the most important are the following: "A Case of Progressive Muscular Atrophy Occurring in a Man Who Had Had Acute Anterior Poliomyelitis Nineteen Years Previously," in the *University of Pennsylvania Medical Bulletin*, March

1903; "Pseudo-Sclerosis, . . . with a Report of a Case with Necropsy" in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, Nov. 11, 1905; an article on tumors and the relation of the Babinski reflex to motor lesions in the *Review of Neurology and Psychiatry*, October 1910; and "What Neurologists Should Know about Electro-therapeutics," in the *Therapeutic Gazette*, May 15, 1917. He also wrote an account of the witch craze in Salem for the *Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry*, May 1920.

His interests outside his profession were many and varied. He enjoyed doing historical research in the colonial history of Pennsylvania and the New England states, he was a student of literature and possessed a very extensive general library, and he was deeply interested in music. Collecting phonograph records was a particular hobby and it was his custom for many years to give concerts every few days for the nervous patients of the hospitals with which he was associated. He was a member of the varsity crew of the University of Pennsylvania in 1884-85, and during good weather, it was a familiar sight to see his racing shell on the Schuylkill River in Fairmount Park. His robust good health suddenly failed him after he reached the age of sixty-six, and in the fall of 1929 he was confined to a hospital where he died of a cerebral condition in the following February.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; T. M. Potts, *Hist. Coll. Relating to the Potts Family in Great Britain and America* (1901); *Semi-Centennial Vol. of the Am. Neurolog. Assn.*, 1875-1924 (1924); *Arch. of Neurol. and Psychiat.*, May 1930; *Public Ledger* (Phila., Pa.), Feb. 17, 1930.] T. H. W.

**POTTS, JONATHAN** (Apr. 11, 1745-Oct. 1781), physician, was born at "Popodickon," Colebrookdale, Berks County, Pa., the son of John and Ruth (Savage) Potts, the eleventh in a family of thirteen children. He was a descendant of Thomas Potts who came to America about 1684 to settle in Pennsylvania. He attended school in Ephrata and Philadelphia, and at the age of nineteen sailed for England in company with his friend and relative, Benjamin Rush [q.v.], with the intention of studying medicine in Edinburgh. Scarcely had he reached Edinburgh when he received word that his fiancée, Grace Richardson, was seriously ill and he returned home at once. He found the lady recovered and married her on May 5, 1767. They had seven children, five sons and two daughters. After his marriage he studied at the medical school of the College of Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania, and received the degree of Bachelor of Medicine in the class of 1768, the

first to be graduated from the school. His graduating thesis, published in 1771 by John Dunlap [q.v.] of Philadelphia, was entitled *Dissertatio Medica Inauguralis de febribus intermittentibus potentissimum tertianis*. In 1768 he received his doctorate from the same school and commenced to practise in Reading, Pa. The Potts family took an active interest in the discussions leading up to the Revolution, but they were not of one mind. Two brothers were Loyalists, but Jonathan and the four others espoused the cause of the colonists from the first. He was a delegate from Berks County to the provincial meeting of deputies in Philadelphia on July 15, 1774, and a member of the Provincial Congress meeting in Philadelphia on Jan. 23, 1775.

In the early part of 1776 Jonathan was providing medical care for battalions of Pennsylvania troops and for prisoners of war at Reading. In May of that year Congress resolved that he be taken into the pay of the Continental Army and be employed in Canada or at Lake George. On June 26 he started north with General Gates. On arriving at Crown Point he was assigned by Dr. Samuel Stringer to duty at Fort George. The assignment was made by the following letter, which reveals the conditions confronting the new medical officer: "As the whole of the sick will be removed from this post to Fort George as quick as possible, and are very numerous, beg you will, with all dispatch, have the sheds on the lake shore fitted up with cribs or berths for their reception; and hurry those that are to be built where the old fort stood, as fast as possible. . . . A quantity of hemlock tops, if procured, will be no bad bedding, and immediately wanted. They may be gathered along the lake shore and brought in battoes" (Neill, *post*, p. 7). In January 1777, Dr. Stringer was dismissed, and Potts succeeded him in April as deputy director general of the hospitals of the Northern Department, a most trying position because of the large amount of sickness and almost complete lack of medical supplies. He held this position at the time of Burgoyne's surrender. On Nov. 6, 1777, Congress thanked him for his work in the Northern Department, and on Feb. 6, 1778, appointed him deputy director-general of the Middle Department. He retired from the service on Oct. 6, 1780, and died one year later in Reading.

[Potts papers in the archives of the Pa. Hist. Soc.; Mrs. T. P. James, *Memorial of Thomas Potts, Jr.* (1874); E. D. Neill, *Biog. Sketch of Doctor Jonathan Potts* (1863); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); L. C. Duncan, *Med. Men in the Am. Rev.* (1931); W. O. Owen, *The Med. Dept. of the U. S. Army During the Period of the Rev.* (1920); J. M. Toner, *The Med. Men of the Rev.* (1876); *Gen. Alumni Cat. of the Univ. of Pa.* (1922).] P. M. A.

## Potts

**POTTS, RICHARD** (July 19, 1753–Nov. 25, 1808), jurist, United States senator, was born in Upper Marlborough, Prince George's County, Md., the seventh child of William and Sarah (Lee) Potts. His father had emigrated from Barbados and settled in Maryland about 1740; when he returned to Barbados in 1757 he took with him his Maryland wife—the daughter of Philip Lee—and his numerous children. After his death in 1761 the surviving children returned to Maryland. Richard lived in Annapolis until he became of age; he received the requisite legal preparatory education there and entered the office of Judge Samuel Chase with whom he read law. About 1775 he moved to Frederick, where he lived until his death. His first public service was in 1776 as a member of the County Committee of Observation. He also served as an aide to Brig.-Gen. Thomas Johnson, the commander of the Maryland militia which went to the relief of General Washington during the gloomy winter of that year. On May 20, 1777, he became clerk of the Frederick county court, an office which he held until the winter of 1778. During the remainder of his life, when he was not in public office, he devoted himself to his profession. For two terms (1779–80; 1787–88) he served as a member of the Maryland House of Delegates; between these two terms he was sent on June 12, 1781, as a delegate to the Continental Congress where he remained until 1782. Two years later, on Nov. 1, he was appointed by Luther Martin, then attorney-general of Maryland, state's attorney for Frederick, Montgomery, and Washington counties. He declined a nomination to the state Senate in the winter of 1787; in the following year he was elected a member of the state convention which met in Annapolis to consider the proposed Federal Constitution to which it gave its approval on Apr. 28, 1788.

Potts received from President Washington a commission, dated Sept. 26, 1789, appointing him United States attorney for the Maryland district. This office he held until he was appointed in January 1791 chief judge of the fifth judicial district, a jurisdiction embracing the three counties he had previously served as prosecuting attorney. In 1792 he was one of the Maryland electors at the second election of President Washington. When Charles Carroll of Carrollton vacated his seat in the United States Senate, Potts was elected to fill the vacancy (Dec. 6, 1792). He took his seat the following month and resigned in October 1796. Edmund Randolph wrote to him on July 24, 1794, to convey the wish of President Washington that he accept, in the event of his resignation from the Senate, an appointment as

## Poulson

one of the commissioners for the federal city. Potts declined this offer but accepted a reappointment as chief judge of the fifth judicial circuit (Oct. 15, 1796). He held this office until Oct. 10, 1801, when he was named an associate judge of the court of appeals of Maryland. This last incumbency he held until the judiciary was revised in 1804, when he resumed the practice of law. Potts was married twice: on Apr. 15, 1779, to Elizabeth Hughes of Hagerstown, by whom he had nine children, and on Dec. 19, 1799, to Eleanor Murdoch of Frederick, by whom he had four children. He died at his home in Frederick in his fifty-sixth year. He was first buried in the old graveyard in All Saints Episcopal Parish; later his body was moved to Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Baltimore.

[Sources include: L. H. Steiner, "A Memoir of Hon. Richard Potts," *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Mar. 1910; T. J. C. Williams, *Hist. of Frederick County, Md.* (1910); J. M. Potts, *Hist. Colls. Relating to the Potts Family* (1901); *Frederick Town Herald*, Dec. 3, 1808. Potts's opinions as judge of the court of appeals are reported in 1 *Harris* and in *Johnson*.]

H. Ca—8.

**POULSON, NIELS** (Feb. 27, 1843–May 3, 1911), iron-master, architect, and philanthropist, was born in Horsens, Denmark, the son of a day-laborer named Poulsen. (The son's name was Anglicized after he came to America.) He spent his boyhood stripping tobacco leaves and attending school every other working day; at fourteen he was apprenticed to a mason, and at sixteen transferred his apprenticeship to Copenhagen, where he received his theoretical mechanical training in the evening sessions of the local technical school. Here he also learned model drawing from the sculptor Herman Vilhelm Bissen. A journeyman at eighteen, he continued his studies in the technical institution until he was twenty-one, when he left for America.

In New York Poulson immediately secured employment as a bricklayer, but since the contractor wanted quantity rather than quality, he was soon discharged for lack of speed. He then accepted a job as a hod-carrier, but thought, observation, and self-education soon brought him consciousness of greater ability, and after two years in New York as an architectural draftsman he received an appointment in the government office of the supervising architect in Washington. While here he visualized the possibilities for iron and steel construction in the United States. He returned to New York after two years and was employed by the Architectural Iron Works until 1876, when the plant was closed. This marked the turning point in Poulson's career. With great confidence and deter-

mination he built up within eight years, in partnership with Charles Michael Eger, a Norwegian of training and experience like his own, the firm known at first as Poulson & Eger, after 1807 as the Hecla Architectural Iron Works, which in its Brooklyn plant employed a thousand men. Emphasis was placed on original design and modeling, and among the employees were many artists and scientific metallurgists. The construction and ornamental details of the Grand Central and Pennsylvania railroad stations in New York were made in the Hecla Works, and models of designs were demanded in technical schools from Berlin to Tokio. Poulson's own house in Brooklyn, once a showplace, was constructed almost entirely of steel and copper.

The plans for this house had been drawn by his wife, Lizzie (Brown) Clausen, of English extraction, the widow of a Danish consul in Washington. She died soon after the house she had planned was finished, leaving her husband without an heir. Eventually he began to wonder how he should dispose of his fortune. An ardent believer in popular education, he had established in his factory a technical evening school where employees might obtain free training. Gradually a greater idea developed in his mind and, guided by a movement which had already started, he left the bulk of his estate, about half a million dollars, to endow the American-Scandinavian Foundation for the purpose of fostering closer understanding between the United States and the Scandinavian countries. Its subsequent work through publications and exchange fellowships and lectureships has proved the value of Poulson's dreams. For such gifts as he made for the same purpose while living he was honored by the King of Denmark with the Order of Dannebrog. He died in Brooklyn, at the age of sixty-eight.

Poulson was a public-spirited pioneer in American iron construction. His improvements of method were seldom patented. The Congressional Library received from him gratuitously plans of construction which were widely copied in large institutions. He was the inventor of several mechanical devices, such as fireproof stairs and library bookstacks; he labored zealously to relieve the traffic congestion in New York; he exhibited exceptional fairness and honesty in business; and he proved a model employer of men. Because of his forceful personality, his services were often enlisted as an arbitrator of labor troubles, and he struck terror to the hearts of unscrupulous agitators. It was he who put the "extorting delegate," Sam Parks,

in prison. During his later years Poulson traveled extensively abroad. To posterity his most lasting work was that connected directly or indirectly with public betterment through the spread of knowledge. He believed thoroughly that nobody with a real education could ever fail.

[Articles by Joost Dahlerup, Catherine D. Groth, and the editor in the "Niels Poulson Number" of the *Am.-Scandinavian Rev.*, Sept.-Oct. 1915; G. G. Wheat, "The Home of Niels Poulson," *Ibid.*, Feb. 1931; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, May 4, 1911.]

A. B. B.

**POULSON, ZACHARIAH** (Sept. 5, 1761-July 31, 1844), publisher and philanthropist, was born and died in Philadelphia. His mother, Anna Barbara Stollenberger, had come to America from Germany with her parents eight years before her marriage to Zachariah Poulson, Sr. The latter, born in Copenhagen, Denmark, had been brought by his father to Philadelphia, where he learned printing in the office of the second Christopher Sower [q.v.]. Later he became one of the leaders among the Moravian Brethren.

The younger Poulson spent his formative years in the atmosphere of the printing house at a time when the press of Philadelphia was reflecting every phase of the struggle of the colonies for independence. He wrote later, "James Humphreys [q.v.] was to have taught me printing. Before I was bound he was necessitated to fly on account of the troubles which then agitated our country. After his materials were packed up and secreted, I went with my Father to Hall and Seller's office, where we remained until the first rumor of the approach of the British army. We then worked with Joseph Crukshank until they [the British] took possession of the city, when we returned to James Humphreys and remained with him until it was evacuated. After its evacuation, we went again to Joseph Crukshank. While here we experienced all the hardships which malicious neighbors and unfeeling fine-collectors could occasion. As my father could not, from religious motives, pay militia fines, his property was sacrificed in the most wanton manner." (Letter to William Rawle, 1791, *American-Scandinavian Review*, July 1920, p. 513.) Among the conscientious objectors who suffered most was Sower, whose wife's sister, Susanna Knorr, Poulson married Apr. 23, 1780.

Not until 1785 did the young printer meet with even a modicum of success. Then began his connection with the Philadelphia Library Company which was to continue for nearly fifty-nine years. For twenty-one years he was its librarian, for six years its treasurer, and for thirty-two years a director. Meanwhile he began to prosper in the printing business. Among the many valuable



## Poulson

works he published were *Poulson's Town and Country Almanac*, 1788-1801 (continued by J. Biorén); Robert Proud's *History of Pennsylvania* (2 vols., 1797-98); *The American Tutor's Assistant* (1797); the curious mystical works of John Gerar William De Brahm; and the *Journals of the General Conventions of Delegates from the Abolition Societies of the United States*, from 1794 to 1801. He printed in folio the *Minutes of the convention* which was appointed to revise and amend the constitution of the state in 1789, and was for many years printer to the Senate of Pennsylvania.

In 1800 he purchased *Claypoole's American Daily Advertiser*, successor of the *Pennsylvania Packet*, the first daily newspaper in the United States. For some time it had been the official organ of the government. Poulson moved its office to his residence, No. 106 Chestnut St., opposite the Bank of North America, changed its name to *Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, and continued its editor and publisher until Dec. 1, 1839, when it was sold to the owners of the *North American* and passed out of existence. During all these years it remained essentially "Advertiser," with about twenty-two columns advertisements to six of reading matter. It aimed, however, "to suit the family hearth and beside comforts of good and sober citizens" and in the good old times from which it descended varied with it "something grave, discriminative, useful, and considerate" (Watson, *post*, II, 397-). It was a Whig journal and the last number claimed support for Harrison and Tyler as candidates of the People and of the Whig National Convention."

Throughout his long life Poulson gave earnest untiring support to many philanthropic organizations. He was a founder and president of Philadelphia Society for Ameliorating the Series of Public Prisons, was a manager of Pennsylvania Hospital, and was interested in Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery.

For thirty-five years he served as a director of the Philadelphia Contributionship for the Insurance of Homes from Loss by Fire, the first insurance company in America. Unassuming and unostentatious, he had to a rare degree gift of inspiring affection and veneration in those who knew him. The year before his death the Library Company had a portrait of him painted by Thomas Sully that still hangs on its walls and impresses the passerby with the beauty and serenity of his expression.

T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.*, 1), vols. II, III; J. F. Watson, *Annals of Phila.*, 1), vol. II; Minutes (MSS.) of the proceedings of the Directors of the Library Company of Phila.,

## Pound

vol. III; Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians Now Deceased* (1859); Isaiah Thomas, *The Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 1874), vol. II; M. A. Leach, in *Am. Scandinavian Rev.*, July 1920; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Aug. 2, 1844; further information furnished by Agnes Poulson Opie.] A. L. L.

**POUND, THOMAS** (c. 1650-1703), pirate, cartographer, captain in the Royal Navy, was born probably in England. In 1687 he was in New England and on May 27 of that year was ordered by Governor Andros to serve as pilot on the frigate *Rose*. On Apr. 4, 1688, he was again ordered to the *Rose*, but the order was cancelled, and three months later, July 11, Andros gave him command of the sloop *Mary*. In August 1689, Pound, Thomas Hawkins, and six or eight others left Boston in a boat belonging to Hawkins, planning to capture the first suitable vessel they encountered and go to the West Indies to prepare for an expedition against the French. Near Nantucket they captured a fishing ketch which they took to Casco Bay. Here they recruited more men and took on supplies, then sailed for Cape Cod. On Aug. 16 they captured the sloop *Goodspeed* under Race Point, and on Aug. 27, the brigantine *Merrimack*, out of Newburyport, near Martha's Vineyard. From this vessel, according to Pound's statement ("Deposition," *post*, pp. 216-17), they took, "eighteen halfe bards of Flower, two hogsheds of Sugar and one hogshhead of Rhum, and three small Armes, and so dismist the Briganteen." Going south, and driven by winds to the Virginia shore, they entered York River and captured a negro whom they subsequently sold to a Salem shipmaster. Returning to the New England coast, they continued to stop vessels, taking foodstuffs chiefly, until Oct. 4, when they were captured by the *Mary* under Capt. Samuel Pease, after a fight in which four of Pound's men were slain and nine wounded. The pirates were examined on Oct. 19 and on Jan. 3, 1690, all were condemned to be hanged. Only one was executed, however; the others, "except Tom Pounds," being reprieved Feb. 20. Four days later, "at the Instance of Mr. Epaphras Shrimpton and sundry women of quality" Pound alone was reprieved (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, vol. XVI, 1879, p. 104). While in prison they had been visited by Judge Samuel Sewall and the Rev. Cotton Mather, who prayed with them. Hawkins' sisters were the wives of eminent citizens—two of his brothers-in-law were members of the Court of Assistants—and undoubtedly it was family influence that saved the culprits. The following year Pound and Hawkins were on their way to England in the *Rose* when the frigate was attacked by a French privateer

## Pourtalès

and the captain and Hawkins were killed. Pound assumed command and took the ship to England, where he reported the incident to Andros in July. On Aug. 5, 1691, he became captain of the frigate *Sally Rose* of the Royal Navy.

To Pound belongs the credit of producing the first map of Boston Harbor to be engraved. Made, probably, about 1691 or 1692 and entitled *A New Mapp of New England from Cape Codd to Cape Sables, Describing all the Sands, Shoals, Rocks and Difficultyes together with a Sand Draft of the Mattachusetts Bay*, it was engraved at Cheapside, London, by John Harris and sold by Phillip Lea. Pound dedicated it to his friend the Earl of Macclesfield. From 1692 to 1695 Pound served in the British navy in European waters. On Feb. 2 of the latter year he was transferred to the *Dover Prize* and assigned to the Irish station. Two years later, Apr. 17, 1697, he was sent to America in the same vessel to serve on the Virginia station. On Mar. 22, 1698, he sailed again for England. Losing his command in the following year, he quit the sea forever and settled down as a country gentleman near Isleworth, Middlesex. There he died in 1703, survived by his wife, Elizabeth.

[In 1912 F. L. Gay issued a photolithographic facsimile of Pound's map from the unique copy at the Lib. of Cong. See J. H. Edmonds, *Captain Thomas Pound* (1918), also pub. in *Col. Soc. Mass. Pubs.*, vol. XX (1920); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. II (1886), 479; "Deposition of Thomas Pound, the Pirate," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1891; Justin Winsor, *The Memorial Hist. of Boston*, II (1881), 448; *Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Mass. Bay*, I (1901), 307-08, 320-21; G. F. Dow and J. H. Edmonds, *The Pirates of the New England Coast* (1923).] E. L. W. H.

**POURTALES, LOUIS FRANÇOIS DE** (Mar. 4, 1823-July 18, 1880), marine zoologist, was born at Neuchâtel, Switzerland, where he received his early education. He belonged to an old and titled family, widely scattered in France, Prussia, Bohemia, and Switzerland. While still a lad, he came under the magnetic influence of Jean Louis Rodolphe Agassiz [q.v.] and in 1840 accompanied him on one of his first expeditions to study the glaciers of the Alps. He was trained for the profession of an engineer, but his natural tastes were biological and Agassiz's influence proved the determining factor in his life. When the great teacher came to the United States in the fall of 1846, Pourtalès came with him and was a member of his household until 1848, when he became associated with the United States Coast Survey. In 1864 he was put in charge of the tidal division, and remained in that position until 1873. In the late sixties, the death of his father gave him the title of Count and made him financially independent. He became connected

## Pourtalès

with the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard University, under Agassiz, in 1870, but did not sever his connection with the Coast Survey and take up his residence in Cambridge until 1873. In the reorganization of affairs at the Museum after the death of Agassiz, he was made "keeper," sharing the administrative duties with the "curator," his life-long friend and colleague, Alexander Agassiz [q.v.].

Portalès' scientific work was exclusively in the field of oceanography and his fame rests upon the large amount and high quality of the work he did in collecting and studying animal life at great depths. This work began in the intensive study of material brought up on sounding leads and other apparatus by the vessels of the Coast Survey. He devised improved methods for collecting such material and for dredging and trawling in deep water. In 1866-68, he was in charge of extensive dredging explorations carried on by the Coast Survey steamer *Bibb* in the waters of southern Florida, northern Cuba, and the western Bahamas. Among the most important discoveries of this period was the locating of an extensive area off southeastern Florida, teeming with animal life, to which the name of "Portalès Plateau" has been given. In December 1871 Portalès accompanied Agassiz on his famous voyage in the *Hassler* around Cape Horn to San Francisco, being in charge of the dredging and other deep-sea work. After his return from that expedition, his duties at the Museum, including the preparation of special reports on various collections of deep-sea material accumulated there, occupied his time until his death.

Portalès' publications are neither numerous nor extensive but they are notable for their high quality. His most important work was with corals from deep water and the best known of these reports is the one published in 1871 under the title *Deep Sea Corals*. He was also the author of several memoirs based on collections made by the *Hassler* expedition. His name is indissolubly connected with the fauna of the deep sea by means of a very remarkable sea-urchin first collected by him off southern Florida and named by Alexander Agassiz *Pourtalesia*; it has since been found in the great depths of the sea in all parts of the world.

In his personal characteristics Pourtalès was reserved and quiet, modest to a fault, most industrious and painstaking. He proved a model administrative officer. So wide was his learning and so good his memory, it was said among his colleagues at the Museum—"if Count Pourtalès does not know, it's useless to ask anyone else." He married Elise Bachmann of Boston, who with

## Powderly

one daughter survived him. His death occurred at Beverly Farms.

[Alexander Agassiz, in *Nature*, Aug. 19, 1880, *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Sept. 1880, *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. XVI (1881), and *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. V (1905); H. N. Moseley, in *Nature*, Aug. 5, 1880; Theodore Lyman, in *Proc. Boston Soc. of Nat. Hist.*, vol. XXI (1883); *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, Feb. 1881, with portrait; *Boston Transcript*, July 20, 1880; personal items given orally by J. Henry Blake, 1931.] H. L. C.

**POWDERLY, TERENCE VINCENT** (Jan. 22, 1849–June 24, 1924), labor leader and government official, was born in Carbondale, Pa., one of twelve children of Terence Powderly and Margery Walsh. His father and mother came from County Meath, Ireland, in 1827, and after two years on a farm at Ogdensburg, N. Y., settled at Carbondale where his father was employed as teamster by a coal-mining company. He attended school from seven to thirteen at Carbondale and then went to work on the railroad, first as switch-tender and later as car-repairer and brakeman. At seventeen he was apprenticed to the machinists' trade and after the expiration of his apprenticeship in 1869 worked at that trade until March 1877. On Nov. 21, 1871, he joined the Machinists' and Blacksmiths' Union in which he soon became prominent. While living at Oil City in April 1874 he was appointed organizer for western Pennsylvania for the Industrial Brotherhood, and the liberal principles but ineffective methods of that organization influenced his entire career as a labor leader. In the same year he was initiated at Philadelphia into the secret order of the Knights of Labor, and on Sept. 6, 1876, joined Assembly No. 88 at Scranton, on Oct. 14 was elected Master Workman of Assembly No. 222, and on Feb. 24, 1877, was chosen corresponding secretary of the newly organized district assembly. As a member of the committee on constitution of the First General Assembly of the Knights in January 1878, he assisted in securing the adoption of a preamble based on that of the Industrial brotherhood. A year later he was chosen Grand Worthly Foreman of the order, and in September 1879, Grand Master Workman (General Master Workman after 1883). This office he held until November 1893, throughout the entire period of the rise and fall of the Knights of Labor as a powerful labor organization. Meanwhile, in 1878, he was elected mayor of Scranton on a Greenback-Labor ticket, and was reelected in 1880 and again in 1882, serving in all six years.

As head of the largest and most powerful labor organizations which up to that time had ever existed in the United States, Powderly showed himself an idealist and reformer, but not an aggressive leader. To him the Knights of Labor was a

## Powderly

great educational organization, destined to reform the world by converting the working people to demand government ownership of public utilities, regulation of trusts and monopolies, reform of the currency and of the land system, and such measures as the abolition of child labor. Personally sober he denounced drink as one of the great evils under which working men suffered. He opposed the trade form of organization because he believed skilled workers should assist the unskilled. He laid little stress on immediate demands, such as higher wages and shorter hours, and opposed strikes as an outmoded industrial weapon which should be superseded by arbitration. His ultimate ideal was the abolition of the wage system, not through revolution but through producers' cooperatives in which every man would be his own employer. As General Master Workman of the Knights he was instrumental in securing the alien contract labor law of 1885 and the establishment of labor bureaus and public arbitration systems in a number of states. An energetic, handsome man of medium height and somewhat stocky build, with keen blue eyes under heavy brows, a ruddy complexion, a strong, indented chin, long mustaches with curling ends, and a smooth yet alert manner, he was a fluent and nimble-witted orator, and his unpretentious, kindly, and good-humored bearing gave him a strong hold on the affections of his followers. At the same time he was feared and reviled by employers and the press. When, in 1884, he endeavored to secure the newly created post of United States commissioner of labor he was vigorously and successfully opposed by a group of employers who asserted that he was in sympathy with communists.

In 1886 Powderly spoke at a mass meeting in New York for the Labor party which had nominated Henry George for mayor and in 1891 he was present at the political convention, originally called by the Citizens' Alliance and the Knights of Labor, which organized the People's party, but he was always opposed to the formation of a labor party on the ground that such a party was not in accord with the genius of American institutions. Instinctively he turned to the paths of diplomacy, which fitted his natural bent and abilities, endeavoring to smooth over differences between local units of the Knights and those of the rapidly growing American Federation of Labor and attempting to secure arbitration of disputes with employers. In the Congressional investigation of the Missouri Pacific strike of 1886, perhaps the first opportunity offered in the United States to the leader of a large labor organization to confront under official auspices a

## Powderly

powerful industrial magnate, Powderly showed himself fully a match for his opponent, Jay Gould. A lifelong student during his leisure hours, even before his retirement from the Knights of Labor he had begun to study law, and on Sept. 24, 1894, he was admitted to the bar in Lackawanna County, Pa. In 1897 he was admitted to practice before the supreme court of Pennsylvania and in 1901 before the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1894 he stumped his state for the Republican ticket and two years later worked in half a dozen states for McKinley, who rewarded him in March 1897 by an appointment as United States commissioner-general of immigration. His administration of that office was distinguished by the first order excluding persons suffering from contagious eye diseases and by his advocacy of the examination of immigrants before their emigration to prevent hardships in such cases, but in 1902 he was removed by Roosevelt for having attempted to exercise political pressure on the commissioner of immigration in New York. In 1906 he was appointed special representative of the Department of Commerce and Labor to study the causes of emigration from Europe, and on July 1, 1907, became chief of the Division of Information of the Bureau of Immigration. He held this office until 1921, attempting unsuccessfully to make his division the nucleus for a federal employment exchange, and then became a member of the Board of Review of the Immigration Department. He served on this board, and also at times as a commissioner of conciliation of the Labor Department, until the long illness which preceded his death.

Powderly married, at Scranton, Pa., on Sept. 19, 1872, Hannah Dever, and after her death took as his second wife Emma Fickenscher in Washington on Mar. 31, 1919. He was a Mason and an honorary member of G.A.R. posts in seventeen states. During his years in the Knights of Labor he was a frequent contributor to the *Journal of United Labor*, and later he wrote occasional articles for magazines and gave speeches before labor and other organizations which were printed in their proceedings. In 1892 his debate with Samuel C. T. Dodd on *Trusts* was published. He contributed a chapter on "The Army of Unemployed" to *The Labor Movement: The Problem of Today* (1887), edited by George E. McNeill, and wrote several pamphlets, including *The History of Labor Day* and *A Little Journey to the Home of Elbert Hubbard*, published by the Roycrofters in 1905. But his most important written work was his *Thirty Years of Labor, 1859 to 1889*, first published in the latter year,

## Powel

which is primarily not an autobiography but a history of the national labor organizations with which he was connected. He died in Washington, D. C., at the age of seventy-five.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; W. D. P. Bliss, *The Encyc. of Social Reform* (1897); J. R. Commons and others, *Hist. of Labour in the U. S.* (1918), vol. II, *passim*; the *Nation*, Sept. 28, 1916; obituary notices in the *Outlook*, July 9, 1924, and in the *N. Y. Times*, June 25, 1924, and June 26, 1924 (editorial); and information furnished by his widow, Mrs. T. V. Powderly, of Washington, D. C.]

H. S. W.

**POWEL, JOHN HARE** (Apr. 22, 1786-June 14, 1856), soldier, statesman, agriculturist, and author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the fifth son and sixth child of Robert and Margaret (Willing) Hare. His father, a well educated Englishman of good family, had come to America in 1773. Robert Hare [*q.v.*], the distinguished chemist, was his brother. John Hare was adopted by his maternal aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Powel, whose husband, Samuel Powel, was mayor of Philadelphia in 1775. When he became of age he changed his name by act of the legislature to John Hare Powel. He was given a good education first under his father and subsequently in the College of Philadelphia where he registered as a student in 1800. After leaving college in 1803 he entered the counting-house of his relatives, Willing and Francis. He was successful in business, having made \$20,000 on one voyage to Calcutta before he was twenty-one years old. He made a pleasure trip abroad soon after he reached his majority, and while in England, 1809-11, was the secretary of the United States legation in London, under William Pinkney. He made occasional trips to France, and became acquainted with distinguished men in that country as well as in England. He was noted for his pleasing personal appearance, portrayed in a painting by Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1810.

After his return to America in December 1811, he entered military service as brigade-major of volunteers under his old friend, Thomas Cadwalader [*q.v.*]. Near the close of the War of 1812, he entered the regular army of the United States, received a commission as inspector-general with the rank of colonel, and served under General Scott until the end of the war. On Oct. 20, 1817, he married Julia De Veaux, a daughter of Colonel Andrew De Veaux, a Huguenot of South Carolina. He turned from military to agricultural pursuits, and having settled on his estate at Powelton (now in West Philadelphia), he directed his attention to the improvement of livestock breeds. From England he introduced improved Durham Short Horn cattle which were better in dairy quality than the larger Durham

Short Horns then being raised, and also the Southdown breed of sheep which were excellent for producing meat. His efforts to popularize improved Durham Short Horn cattle led him into a controversy with Timothy Pickering [q.v.] of Massachusetts, in the course of which his *Reply to Colonel Pickering's Attack upon a Pennsylvania Farmer* (1825) was published. He was one of the organizers of the Pennsylvania Agricultural Society in 1823, and served that organization as secretary. He wrote numerous papers for agricultural periodicals, among which were the *American Farmer*, and the *Memoirs of the Pennsylvania Agricultural Society*. His book, *Hints for American Husbandmen*, was published in Philadelphia in 1827.

He served in the Pennsylvania state senate from 1827 to 1830, but retired in the latter year and went to Europe a second time. On this visit he appeared as a patron of the fine arts and purchased many works of noted masters. He was fond of outdoor sports which he pursued in later life until he was forced to abandon them because of an injury resulting from a fall on the ice. After this accident his health failed rapidly, and he died at his summer home in Newport, R. I., leaving three sons and two daughters, the survivors of nine children.

[T. F. DeVoe, *Geneal. of the De Veaux Family* (1885); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); Charles Morris, *Makers of Phila.* (1894); J. L. Chamberlain, ed., *Univ. of Pa., Its Hist., Influence, Equip., and Character*, vol. II (1902); C. K. Gardiner, *A Dict. of All Officers . . . Army of the U. S.* (1860); *Ann. Report of the Trans. Pa. State Agricultural Soc.*, vol. II (1855); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, June 1884, Oct. 1925; *Newport Mercury*, June 21, 1856.]

W. B. M.

**POWELL** [See OSCEOLA, c. 1800-1838].

**POWELL, ALMA WEBSTER** (Nov. 20, 1874-Mar. 11, 1930), singer, teacher of singing, was the daughter of William Henry and Alma (Webster) Hall and was born in Elgin, Ill. She studied at the Girls' High School of Chicago and with private tutors in that city, and while she was still a young girl she went to New York to develop her vocal gifts, which were considerable. She secured a position as soprano in a leading church choir and in time came to the notice of A. Judson Powell, an organist and piano manufacturer, who devoted himself to the development of her voice and ultimately married her (Apr. 16, 1891). In 1894 she went to Europe where, after studying with various masters, she made her début in opera at Frankfurt-am-Main in the difficult coloratura rôle of Queen of the Night, in Mozart's *Magic Flute*, May 16, 1895. She sang abroad until 1897, when she was engaged by the Damrosch-Ellis Opera Company. In that

year she made a successful American début in the Mozart rôle in Philadelphia, Pa., and in 1898 she joined the Savage Opera Company, scoring successes in *Martha*. Forced by a nervous breakdown to abandon singing for a time, she took a course in law at New York University and was granted the degree of LL.B. in 1900. She then reentered the operatic field in Germany, singing at the Breslau *Stadt-Theater*, the royal opera houses of Berlin (Rosina, in *Il Barbiere di Siviglia*, 1901), in Munich, Dresden, and Prague, and at the Vienna *Hofoper*, appearing in *Martha*, *Lakme*, *Faust*, *Don Giovanni*, *Traviata*, and *Lucia* with notable success.

In Prague, on Apr. 6, 1902, she created the rôle of Renata in Eugenio Pirani's *Das Hexenlied*. After three years of singing in concert and opera throughout Europe, she returned to the United States in 1904 and sang at the Metropolitan Opera House in New York. She then toured the United States and Canada with success, established the Powell Musical Institute (1905) in Brooklyn, and founded the Webster-Powell Opera Company, which gave opera until 1912. In 1910 she had secured the degree of Mus. B. at Columbia University, to which she added the degree of M.A. in 1911, and of Ph.D., in the department of political science, in 1914. In 1913 she became co-director with Eugenio Pirani of the Powell & Pirani Musical Institute in Brooklyn and after concertizing in the United States from 1914 to 1918, in 1920 assumed the directorship of the Powell Vocal Academy in Brooklyn. She was the author of *Advanced School of Vocal Art* (1901), a text-book for singers and students; *Black Blood*, the libretto of a manuscript opera by Pirani, and *Music as a Human Need* (1914), her doctoral thesis. During the war she served in the motor corps of the National League for Women's Service. She died in Mahwah, N. J., of a heart attack following a fracture of the hip.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Musical Courier*, Mar. 22, 1930; *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians: Am. Supp.* (1920); *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Mar. 13, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 14, 1930.]

F. H. M.

**POWELL, EDWARD PAYSON** (May 9, 1833-May 14, 1915), teacher, clergyman, author, was born in Clinton, N. Y., the son of John and Mary (Johnson) Powell. He was educated in the public schools and in 1853 graduated from Hamilton College. After a year as head teacher in the Clinton Academy, he entered Union Theological Seminary, graduated in 1858, and served the Congregational church in Deansville, N. Y., as stated supply. In 1861 he received a call to the Congregational church in Adrian, Mich.,

## Powell

where he was ordained, Oct. 29, 1861, by the Detroit Association. His pastorate of ten years here was notably successful. Under his leadership there was built one of the largest Congregational churches in the state. He became widely known for his influence among young men, and was affectionately styled "friend of boys" and "pastor of the city." His unusual influence was due in part to the fact that he preached the new vision of life, nature, and history which was just being introduced to the world through Darwin's *On the Origin of Species*. From 1871 to 1874 he was pastor of the Mayflower Congregational Church in St. Louis, Mo. He was then called upon to decide whether he would continue along the old religious paths or accept the invitation which had come to him from the Third Unitarian Church in Chicago. The Chicago call seemed to offer him a free pulpit in which he could express and develop his changing religious views. A further attraction was the fact that in that city was the Rev. Jenkin Lloyd Jones [q.v.], a kindred spirit, with whom he was to become associated (1894-96) in the editing of *Unity*, a Unitarian weekly. At this time he was much occupied trying to adjust his religious views to the theory of evolution, the truth of which seemed to him so compelling. He embodied the results of these efforts at readjustment in a series of popular lectures published in 1887 under the title *Our Heredity from God*. The book went through several editions and served as a textbook in many study clubs of the period. He dedicated the volume to "all those who, like the author, have lost faith in authoritative Revelation, in hopes that they, like himself, may find satisfaction in that revelation of Eternal Life and Truth which is steadily unfolded to us by Science." His kindness of manner coupled with simplicity of speech and clarity of thought made his exposition of evolution and the new religious point of view helpful and acceptable at a time when this matter was regarded with great fear. A second volume, *Liberty and Life* (1889), was of much the same character as the first, and would perhaps have had greater influence had it not been overshadowed by the popularity of the former work. His historical studies resulted in the publication of *Nullification and Secession in the United States* (1897).

In 1877 ill health forced him to retire from his Chicago pulpit to the ten-acre family homestead near Clinton. Although horticultural interests soon became dominant in his life he never ceased to be a preacher with voice and pen. For six years he preached to the Independent Religious Society in Utica, composed of like-minded friends

## Powell

who gathered about him. He continued to be a regular contributor to the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* and the *New York Independent*. He was associate editor of the *Arena*, and contributed to many other periodicals. In his later years he became widely known for his delightful series of books on gardening and other outdoor subjects: *Hedges, Windbreaks, Shelters and Live Fences* (1900), *The Country Home* (1904), *The Orchard and Fruit Garden* (1905), *How to Live in the Country* (1911). He loved "to plant and prune and build," increasing the loveliness and the fruitfulness of the world and inspiring others to a like enthusiasm. On Aug. 4, 1874, he married Lucy Maltbie of Sedalia, Mo. He died at Sorrento, Fla., survived by four children.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Alumni Cat. Union Theol. Sem.* (1926); *Christian Register*, May 27, 1915; *Unity*, May 27, 1915; *N. Y. Times*, May 15, 1915.] C. G.

**POWELL, GEORGE HAROLD** (Feb. 8, 1872-Feb. 18, 1922), horticulturist, was born at Ghent, Columbia County, New York, son of George Townsend and Marcia Rebecca (Chace) Powell, both Quakers, and grandson of Townsend and Catherine (Macy) Powell. His father owned a large fruit farm at Ghent and was well known as a lecturer and writer on horticulture, floriculture, and agriculture. As a boy, George Harold Powell assisted in the duties of the farm and orchard and early developed a fondness for fruit growing.

He attended the public schools, the Union Free High School in Chatham, N. Y., and Cornell University, where he took the agricultural course, working under Prof. L. H. Bailey. He received from Cornell in 1895 and 1896 respectively the degrees of B.S. and M.S. in agriculture. On July 1, 1896, at Collings, N. Y., he married Gertrude E. Clark, daughter of William H. Clark, a lawyer of Buffalo. In this same year he was appointed horticulturist at the Experiment Station of the Delaware Agricultural College, Dover. His work here attracted the attention of the United States Department of Agriculture, and in September 1901 he was called to the Bureau of Plant Industry as assistant pomologist to study the problems of the apple industry connected with cold storage. In 1904 he was appointed pomologist in charge of fruit storage and transportation investigations. In this same year a request came to the Department from California orange growers for an investigation of the rotting of citrus fruits in transit. Powell soon proved that most of the rot was due to outward mechanical injuries, and following his recommendations a campaign for better handling was instituted,

producing important improvements. The results of his principal investigations while in the Department of Agriculture were published under the titles: *Cold Storage with Special Reference to the Pear and Peach* (1903), *The Apple in Cold Storage* (1903), *The Decay of Oranges While in Transit from California* (1908), all Bulletins of the Bureau of Plant Industry; "The Handling of Fruit for Transportation" (*Yearbook, 1905, 1906*, of the Department of Agriculture); *Italian Lemons and Their By-Products* (1909), another Bulletin of the Bureau of Plant Industry. The last-named paper was written after his visit to Europe in 1908 to study conditions and practices in the fruit industry.

In 1909 he was appointed assistant chief of the Bureau of Plant Industry and in 1911 was made acting chief, but resigned the same year to accept the position of secretary and manager of the California Citrus Protective League. After further investigations in Europe, he became general manager (September 1912) of the California Fruit Growers' Exchange, a corporation with headquarters in Los Angeles, representing 62 per cent. of the California Citrus Industry. Even before leaving the Department of Agriculture he had written on "Cooperation in the Handling and Marketing of Fruit" (*Yearbook, 1910, 1911*, pp. 491-596). In his later work he came to see still more clearly that some of the most difficult problems were essentially sociological and humanistic and in consequence there developed in him an intense and practical interest in human cooperation which was akin almost to a religion. His book, *Cooperation in Agriculture*, published in 1913, became the standard work on this subject and has had a wide influence. In 1913 he was offered but declined the position of dean of the College of Agriculture of the University of California.

When the United States entered the World War he was called to Washington, July 9, 1917, to take charge of the perishable foods division of the Food Administration, one of its most responsible positions. In recognition of his outstanding service in this capacity, he was awarded the Cross of the Chevalier of the Order of the Crown by King Albert of Belgium. He returned in January 1919 to his former position. The month before his death he served as chairman of the committee on marketing of farm products of the National Agricultural Conference called by President Harding and he also took a prominent part in the general proceedings, delivering a notable address on "Fundamentals of Cooperative Marketing" (*Report of the National Agricultural Conference, 1922*). He died suddenly of

a heart attack while attending a dinner at the Hotel Maryland, Pasadena, in February 1922. A public memorial service was held at the Morosco Theatre, Los Angeles, Monday, Mar. 20, at which Herbert Hoover, then secretary of commerce, delivered the principal address.

Powell was a member of numerous horticultural and agricultural societies and associations. With his broad knowledge of the fruit industry and his ability as an educational leader, he combined geniality of character, a keen sense of humor, and an appreciation of psychology which made him markedly successful in handling troublesome and controversial problems.

[*G. Harold Powell Memorial, Los Angeles, Cal., Mar. 20, 1922 (1922)*; *Presentation of Memorial Tablet of the Late George Harold Powell to the U. S. Dept. of Agric. (1923)*; *California Citigraph, Mar., May 1922, Sept. 1923*; *California Countryman, Apr. 1922*; *Am. Fruit Grower Mag., Apr. 1922*; *Los Angeles Times, Feb. 19, 1922.*]  
C. R. B.

**POWELL, JOHN WESLEY** (Mar. 24, 1834-Sept. 23, 1902), geologist, philosopher, and administrator, brother of William Bramwell Powell [q.v.], was born at Mount Morris, in the Genesee Valley of western New York. His parents, Joseph and Mary (Dean) Powell, were both of English birth and well educated. The father, a licensed exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal Church, had come to America as late as 1830, settling first in New York City, and later moving to Mount Morris. After John was born the family lived for short periods in Jackson, Ohio; South Grove, Wis.; and Bonus Prairie, Ill.; finally settling in Wheaton, Ill. Because of this frequent moving, the boy's early training was somewhat fragmentary, but after his parents had settled in Wheaton, he entered a Methodist preparatory school which was later absorbed by Wheaton College, and here, with intervals of teaching and work on the farm, he continued until 1855, when he was enabled to enter the preparatory department of Illinois College, Jacksonville. In the next few years he studied also at Oberlin and Wheaton colleges, but took no degree.

Up to this time he had anticipated following his father's calling, for which his ability as a public speaker well fitted him. He became interested in the local botany, however, and joined the State Natural History Society in 1854, and during his spare hours roamed far and near over the state making observations and collections. He was a youth of independent thought and action and at an early age made long trips alone in his boat on the Mississippi and Ohio rivers. Through his collections, which he generously distributed, he came into touch with scientific



men, and ultimately was elected secretary of the Illinois Society of Natural History. With the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted, and was soon commissioned second lieutenant. In 1861-62 he recruited a company of artillery of which he was commissioned captain. At the battle of Shiloh he received a wound which resulted in the loss of his right arm at the elbow. Returning to active service as soon as his wound would permit, he rose to the rank of major of artillery.

After being honorably discharged, Jan. 14, 1865, he accepted the position of professor of geology in the Illinois Wesleyan College at Bloomington, and later that of lecturer and curator of the museum of the Illinois Normal University. In 1867 and again in 1868, while holding this position, he organized and conducted parties of students and amateur naturalists across the plains to the mountains of Colorado, being furnished by General Grant with troops for protection from the Indians. It was while on the second of these trips that Powell first saw the gorges of the Green and Colorado rivers and conceived the daring scheme of exploring them by means of boats. On May 24, 1869, financed by the Smithsonian Institution and an appropriation from Congress, his party of eleven men and four boats embarked near the place where the Union Pacific Railroad crossed the Green River. They emerged safely from the mouth of the Grand Canyon Aug. 29 following, having made a journey of nearly nine hundred miles.

With the aid of small Congressional appropriations, Powell continued his western explorations in 1871, 1874, and 1875, entering in the last year upon his career as director of the second division of the United States Geological and Geographical Survey of the Territories, renamed in 1877 Survey of the Rocky Mountain Region. This position he continued to hold until the consolidation in 1879 of all the western surveys as the United States Geological Survey, under the temporary directorship of Clarence King [*q.v.*]. To Powell was given charge of continuing under the Smithsonian Institution the anthropological investigations that had been conducted in connection with his surveys. With King's resignation in 1880, Powell succeeded him as director of the Geological Survey and held the office with marked success until 1894.

The immediate geological results of Powell's Grand Canyon trip were slight. The results of his explorations of the adjacent regions were published in a quarto volume of 300 pages under the caption, *Explorations of the Colorado River of the West and Its Tributaries* (1875), revised and enlarged twenty years later as *Canyons of*

*the Colorado* (1895). It was in this report that he made his one bold appeal for immortality as a geologist by calling attention to the fact that the Uinta canyons were gorges of corrosion and due to the action of rivers upon rocks which were undergoing gradual elevation. As he expressed it, the rivers preserved their level, but the mountains were lifted up, as the saw revolves on a fixed pivot while the log it cuts is moved along. The idea was not wholly new, but it had remained for Powell to bring it forward in all its effectiveness. In this same report he first made use of the expressions "antecedent" and "consequent" rivers, "superimposed valleys" and "baselevel of erosion," terms now forming a part of every geologist's vocabulary. With this report, his geological work practically ceased, though in 1874 and 1875 he gave much attention to the land laws of the Western states and in 1878 published a monograph entitled, *Report on the Lands of the Arid Region of the United States*.

It is upon his success as an administrator rather than a geologist that his reputation rests, though the impetus given to the study of physiographic geology by his Grand Canyon and Uinta Mountain reports can scarcely be overestimated. Through affiliation with the state surveys and professors of geology in the various universities and institutions of learning, he succeeded in overcoming whatever jealousies may have threatened, and under his enthusiastic guidance the federal Geological Survey became the largest and most powerful organization of its kind the world had ever known. Recognizing the need of prompt publication to meet the demands of the public, he inaugurated in 1883 the series of Bulletins which have been continued down to the present day. For presentation of the results of detailed studies of larger or more abstruse problems, there was inaugurated in 1890 the striking series of quarto Monographs which were continued by his successors Walcott and Smith down to 1915, when they were superseded by the Professional Papers. The greatest innovation in form of publication was, however, the series of folio atlases, established in 1894, with geologic and topographic maps on a scale of four miles to the inch and contour intervals of 200 feet. These maps and atlases, which undoubtedly brought the work of the Survey home to the public more than either of the other series mentioned, have been continued, with some changes, under the successive administrations down to the present time, though appearing only at intervals of gradually increasing length.

Powell's interests were not wholly geological. He early took an interest in the native tribes

with which he came in contact in his western explorations and conceived of the establishment of a government bureau to carry on investigations relative to them and their predecessors on the American continent. Under the Rocky Mountain survey, while he was its director, were inaugurated (1877) the *Contributions to North American Ethnology*. With the establishment of the United States Geological Survey as a permanent organization, in 1879, the anthropological work was given to Powell, with the new title of director of the Bureau of Ethnology, under the Smithsonian Institution. This position he held until his death, though he was relieved of much of the administrative work by W J McGee [q.v.].

Powell was in appearance a somewhat rough and striking figure, with tumultuous hair and beard. He was hearty and eminently magnetic, at times given to enforcing his views with military arbitrariness. He had a remarkable faculty for leadership and was likable in the extreme. In his administration he gave every man a chance to demonstrate his capacity, and was thus instrumental in launching the careers of a number of younger men who later attained distinction. He was always accessible to the least of his subordinates and interested in their welfare. His retirement from the leadership of the Survey was brought about in part by antagonism to his forest preservation and irrigation projects and in part by ill health, his amputated arm being a periodic source of great suffering. After his retirement he devoted himself principally to administrative duties in connection with the Bureau of Ethnology and to abstruse psychological problems. In 1898 he published *Truth and Error, or the Science of Intellection*. Though not a college graduate, he was honored with the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Heidelberg and that of L.D. from Harvard University. In March 1862 he married a cousin, Emma Dean of Detroit. They had one child, a daughter. He died at his summer home, Haven, Me., from a cerebral hemorrhage, in his sixty-ninth year.

[“John Wesley Powell: Proceedings of a Meeting Commemorative of His Distinguished Services, . . . Feb. 6, 1903,” with full bibliog., in *Proc. Wash. Acad. Sci.*, vol. V (1903-04), reprinted separately; W. M. Davis, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. VIII (1919), also issued separately (1915); F. S. Dellenbaugh, *John Wesley Powell* (1903), repr. from last chapter of Dellenbaugh’s *The Romance of the Colorado River* (1902); G. K. Gilbert, *John Wesley Powell* (1903), reprinted, with some revision, from the *Open Court*, Dec. 1902-June 1903; *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 24, 1902.]

G. P. M.

**OWELL, LAZARUS WHITEHEAD** (Oct. 6, 1812-July 3, 1867), governor of Kentucky, senator, was born in Henderson County, Ky., the third son of Lazarus and Ann (Mc-

Mahon) Powell. His formal schooling was begun in his home county, and he graduated from St. Joseph’s College in Bardstown, Ky., in 1833. He immediately began to study law under John Rowan at Bardstown, and continued his course in law at Transylvania University in Lexington, where he enjoyed the excellent lectures of George Robertson [q.v.]. On his admission to the bar in 1835 he formed at Henderson a partnership with Archibald Dixon, which lasted for four years. He also became interested in agriculture, and as a planter he added to his fortune.

Attracted by the opportunity for a political career, he ran as a Democrat for the lower branch of the state legislature in 1836 and was elected. He failed to be reelected and resumed the practice of law. On Nov. 8, 1837, he married Harriet Ann Jennings who bore him three sons and died in 1846. By 1848 he had attained a prominence that got for him the nomination for the governorship, but he found it impossible to defeat a Whig of the strength of John J. Crittenden. In 1851, running against his former law partner, Archibald Dixon, he obtained the election and became the first Democratic governor since the days of Andrew Jackson. Failing to capture the legislature, he found it necessary to veto many bills during his four years of office. In January 1858 he was elected to the federal Senate for the term to begin on Mar. 4, 1859, and in April following his election he was appointed by President Buchanan to be one of the two commissioners to go to Utah to seek to compromise the difficulties there. Though of strong Southern sympathies, he did not favor the secession of Kentucky; yet he rejected the idea of the coercion of the South. In line with the mass sentiment of Kentuckians, he stood for the neutrality of his state, and he worked feverishly in the Senate to bring about a compromise between the sections. He was the author of the resolution providing for the committee of thirteen, of which he became chairman; and in the committee and on the floor of the Senate he fought resolutely for the Crittenden propositions. He looked with many misgivings on the war waged by the Union against the Confederacy, and throughout the struggle he opposed the Government’s policy of political arrests and military interference with elections. The Kentucky legislature in October 1861 requested his resignation; and shortly thereafter his colleague, Garret Davis [q.v.], introduced resolutions for his expulsion. The Senate refused to expel him; and before the end of the war both his state and his colleague admitted that they had been wrong, and he had been right.

After the expiration of his term on Mar. 3,

## Powell

1865, he returned to his home in Kentucky, where he continued the practice of law. In 1866 he attended the Johnson convention in Philadelphia, and the next year he was a strong contender before the Kentucky legislature for the Senate. On the first ballot he received a higher vote than any other person, but finally he lost to Garret Davis. Six months later he died of apoplexy at his home near Henderson. The next year, a state thoroughly chastened by its war experiences voted to erect a monument over his grave and to have prepared at the expense of the state 3,800 copies of his biography. Previously, in 1852, the state had created a new county and named it for him.

[*Biog. Sketch of the Hon. Lazarus W. Powell*, pub. by direction of the General Assembly of Ky. (1868); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); *The Am. Ann. Cyc.* . . . 1867 (1868); *Kentucky Statesman* (Lexington), July 9, 1867; *Cincinnati Daily Gazette*, July 6, 1867.]

E. M. C.

**POWELL, LUCIEN WHITING** (Dec. 13, 1846–Sept. 27, 1930), painter, the son of John Levin and Maria Louise (Grady) Powell, was born at "Levinworth Manor," near Upperville, Va., an estate granted in 1770 by the British Crown to Powell's ancestors who emigrated to America from Wales. At seventeen, in spite of a slight lameness occasioned by an accident in boyhood, he entered the Confederate army. At the conclusion of the Civil War he went to Philadelphia to study art and became a pupil of Thomas Moran [*q.v.*]. When he was about thirty years of age, he made a trip to Europe, visited the great galleries, studied especially the works of Turner, but did not enroll in any school or study under any individual master. It was fifteen years before he visited Europe again, by which time his reputation was established. The dominant influences in the development of his art were the teaching of Moran and the works of Turner. Although he did not visit the West until he was fifty-five, he will be longest remembered by his paintings of the Grand Canyon, rendered somewhat in the style of Moran, but with less accuracy. He was equally well known during his life time, however, for his paintings of Venice—dream pictures full of light and color—reminiscent of Turner. Powell painted both in oil and in water color, producing in the former many large and imposing canvases, but in the latter medium, his works, fresh and spirited, more truly reflected his inherent gift.

In 1910 he and his wife (Nan Fitzhugh, whom he had married on Oct. 20, 1880) made a trip to the Holy Land, stopping in Egypt and Italy on the way. From this trip Powell brought back

## Powell

an interesting series of water colors; picturesque, colorful, and spontaneous. His career was powerfully influenced by the friendship and patronage of Mrs. John B. Henderson, wife of Senator Henderson of Missouri—a woman of wealth and public spirit—who, admiring his work and believing him to be a great genius, fitted a studio for him in her palatial home in Washington and subsidized him for years. She is said to have owned, at the time of his death, more than two hundred examples of Powell's paintings. During the last twenty or more years of his life he maintained his own studio independently, and divided his time between his homes in Washington and in Loudoun County, Virginia. He was a member of the Society of Washington Artists and the Washington Water Color Club, and his works were exhibited from time to time in the Corcoran Gallery of Art and at the National Gallery of Art. Two of his large canvases, one of the Canyon of the Colorado and the other a marine, "Mid-Ocean," long hung on the walls of the Carnegie Public Library of Washington. He was one of the first to hold an exhibition on an ocean steamer. Although he cannot be considered a great artist, his paintings were exceedingly popular and found their way through purchase into private collections in all parts of the world.

Powell lived to be eighty-four years of age, but he never had robust health and was inclined to pessimism, apparently finding less pleasure than others in the practice of his profession. He was proud of his successes, however, and was generous to a fault, giving away many of his paintings to his friends, and contributing money with a free hand to those less fortunate than himself. He was survived by his wife, a son, and two daughters. His death occurred in Washington, D. C., after an illness of less than a month. He was buried at Arlington.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Am. Art Annual*, 1930; *Cat. of the Paintings in the Corcoran Gallery of Art* (1911); catalogues of the annual exhibitions of the Washington Water Color Club; *Art News*, Oct. 4, 1930; *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 27, 1930; information as to certain facts from Powell's son; personal acquaintance.]

L. M.

**POWELL, MAUD** (Aug. 22, 1868–Jan. 8, 1920), violinist, was the daughter of William Bramwell Powell [*q.v.*] and Minnie Paul, of Peru, Ill., where she was born. Her father was an author and school superintendent; her uncle, Maj. John Wesley Powell [*q.v.*], was the distinguished ethnologist and pioneer explorer of the Grand Canyon. Her mother was of German-Hungarian ancestry and was an amateur composer, and the daughter showed musical talent

## Powell

at an early age. In 1870 the family moved to Aurora, Ill. Maud Powell began the study of the violin while attending school in Aurora and continued for four years with William Lewis in Chicago, where she also studied piano with Agnes Ingersoll. At this time she often appeared in concert as an infant prodigy, and also made a six weeks' tour with the Chicago Ladies' Quartet through Illinois, Wisconsin, and Michigan. Her unusual gifts justified sending her abroad to study with the best teachers, and in 1881 she took a course with Charles Dancla, at the Paris Conservatory. She also studied with Henry Schrädieck in Leipzig. She later said of these masters that Dancla "was unquestionably the greatest," but that while the French method made her an artist, in Germany she learned to become a musician. At Léonard's suggestion she toured for a year in England, playing before Queen Victoria. Joseph Joachim, who had heard her play in London, invited her to the *Hochschule für Musik*, where she studied with him until her début with the Berlin Philharmonic in 1885 when she played Bruch's G-minor Concerto.

Returning to New York she appeared the same year with the New York Philharmonic under Theodore Thomas and during the following seven years made annual concert tours of America, in 1892 accompanying the New York Arion Society under Frank van der Stucken on its tour of Germany and Austria as "a representative American violinist." In 1893 she played in the same capacity at the World's Columbian Exhibition in Chicago and read a paper on "Women and Music" at the Women's Musical Congress. In 1894 she organized the Maud Powell String Quartet with which she appeared in leading American cities until 1898, when the group disbanded. By this time she was generally acknowledged to be one of the most notable violin virtuosos America had produced, and her masterly breadth of style, absolute technical command, and deep interpretative insight were placed at the service of the best in violin literature. Aside from giving American composers a first hearing, she was the first to introduce to American audiences such well-known works as Bruch's D-minor Concerto and his *Konzertstück*, the Tschaiikovsky, Tor Aulin, Dvořák, Arensky, Sibelius, and Saint-Saëns concertos, Lalo's F-minor Concerto and "Concerto Russe," Cole-ridge Taylor's D-minor Concerto, and the Rimsky-Korsakoff "Fantaisie."

Maud Powell's favorite instrument, after 1903, was a fine Joseph Guarnerius. Among the conductors with whom she had played were Leopold

## Powell

Damrosch, Emil Paur, Horatio Parker, Wilhelm Gericke, Anton Seidl, and Sir Henry Joseph Wood. A proof of her attainment was her great popularity in Europe, where violinists of eminence were common and audiences critical. In 1898 she revisited London and toured the British Isles and Continental Europe. In the season 1900-01, after appearing in America, she made a second successful English and Continental tour, during which she played for King Edward VII, the Duke of Cambridge and Edinburgh, and the Princess Royal of England. She repeated the tour in 1903 with John Philip Sousa and his band, in Russia playing "by command" for the Czar Nicholas II. In 1904 she organized a second string quartet but her uninterrupted solo engagements gave her no time for rehearsal or performance, and after a few concerts she was reluctantly obliged to disband the group. On Sept. 21, 1904, she married H. Godfrey Turner, of London, who thereafter acted as her manager. During 1905-06 she toured South Africa with a concert party of her own.

In 1907 she substituted for the Guarnerius she had used a large Giovanni Battista Guadagnini of admirable tone quality. With this instrument she continued her alternate European and American concert tours until 1910. Thereafter she played in the United States, contributed to various musical journals, made records for the Victor Talking Machine Company, and wrote a number of excellent transcriptions for violin and piano. The vogue of the Russian violinists of the Auer tradition did not lessen Maud Powell's established popularity and she remained a favorite until her death. She died on tour, in Uniontown, Pa., after more than thirty years of triumph on the concert platform. No one contested her reputation as the greatest woman violinist of the United States. She had been successful as a performer from the beginning of her career. The brilliancy, power, and finish of her playing were combined with an unusual interpretative gift. She was a woman with a cultural background rare among virtuosos, kind and generous, especially toward aspirants in her own field, and she won by her charm and native humor many devoted friends.

[See: H. C. Lahee, *Famous Violinists of Today and Yesterday* (1899); F. H. Martens, *Violin Mastery* (1919); the *Metronome*, Dec. 1904; *Musical Observer*, Feb. 1908; *Musical America*, Jan. 17, 1920; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 9, 1920.]

F. H. M.

**POWELL, SNELLING** (1758-Apr. 8, 1821), actor, manager, was closely affiliated, frequently in association with his brother, Charles Stuart Powell, with the theatre in Boston from its be-

## Powell

ginnings in the nineties of the eighteenth century. He was a native of Carmarthen, Wales, the son of S. Powell, a theatre manager. He began his connection with the stage in early life by acting children's parts. He later learned the printer's trade and when he came to the United States with his brother in 1793, he brought with him a printing outfit which he put to good use in the preparation of announcements for their theatrical undertakings. His American début as an actor was made on Feb. 3, 1794, at the opening performance of the Boston Theatre in Federal Street, of which his brother was manager, the play being Henry Brooke's tragedy, *Gustavus Vasa, the Deliverer of His Country*. With the exception of brief excursions to several cities not far from Boston, including Providence and New York, he was almost uninterruptedly identified with the stage of the city of his adoption. He married in 1794 Elizabeth Harrison, a native of Cornwall, and an actress of great ability and no little distinction. She was born in 1774 and had acted in London and on tour with Mrs. Siddons before coming to the United States.

Snelling Powell joined the company at the new Haymarket Theatre, Boston, on the occasion of its opening on Dec. 26, 1796, under the management of his brother, playing Doricourt in *The Belle's Stratagem*, with his wife as Letitia Hardy. With John Bernard and J. H. Dickson (who was his brother-in-law) he took over the joint lesseeship of the Boston Theatre in 1806, and under their auspices the theatre did a "most flourishing business" (Clapp, *post*, p. 47). Powell is described by Clapp as "the first successful manager of a theatre in Boston," although his brother Charles is certainly as prominent in the Boston theatrical annals of that epoch. As an actor, Snelling Powell appears to have been more skilful in the technique of the stage than gifted as an artist, for the contemporary references to him are more emphatic in their praise of him as a gentleman, a friend, and an honest and highly esteemed citizen than they are as an actor. John Hodgkinson, with whom he was closely associated at one time, is quoted as saying that his Romeo, George Barnwell, and similar characters "were respectable and often excellent," which is certainly very moderate commendation. He was seen in many characters in the repertory of tragedy, comedy, farce, and melodrama prevalent in his day, but during his last years he acted seldom, though his business connections with the theatre continued until the end of his life. He died in Boston, after a long illness. His wife remained on the stage for many years after his death, dying in 1843, and

## Powell

their daughter Elizabeth, who was one of their eight children, became the wife of Henry James William Finn [q.v.], a distinguished American actor of the middle of the nineteenth century.

[Wm. Dunlap, *Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (1833); W. W. Clapp, Jr., *A Record of the Boston Stage* (1853); T. Allston Brown, *Hist. of the Am. Stage* (1870); John Bernard, *Retrospections of America* (1887); George O. Seilhamer, *Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (3 vols., 1888-91); George O. Willard, *Hist. of the Providence Stage* (1891); Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America* (1919); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. I and II (1927); newspaper clippings in the Harvard Library Theatre Collection; and personal information from Powell's great-grand-daughter.]

E. F. E.

**POWELL, THOMAS** (Sept. 3, 1809-Jan. 14, 1887), poet, dramatist, journalist, was active in literary work of many kinds in England before he came to the United States in 1849. He was an industrious worker, and both as author and editor, he published more than a dozen books before his emigration. These included dramas, tragedies, comedies and poems. His first book of poetry appeared in 1833, and in 1841 in collaboration with Wordsworth, Leigh Hunt, Richard Hengist Horne, and others he edited *The Poems of Geoffrey Chaucer Modernized* (1841). Among his plays during these years were *The Wife's Revenge* and *The Blind Wife* (1842), *Marguerite* (1846), *True at Last* (1848), and *Love's Rescue* (1848), none of which appears ever to have been acted in America. In addition to his other writing, he was also a frequent contributor to London periodicals.

Immediately upon his arrival in the United States he joined the editorial staff of the Frank Leslie publishing house and remained active in its work during the rest of his life. He was the first editor of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, established in 1855, and of *Frank Leslie's New Family Magazine*. He was also associated from time to time in the editorship of the *Lantern*, *Figaro*, the *New York Reveille*, and several other short-lived publications. He found time from his work, however, for hours of congenial companionship, and for conversation upon many subjects to which his friends never wearied of listening. In personal appearance he was the conventional bluff, hearty, and bulky Englishman of the John Bull type, and he retained his national characteristics through all the years of his association with Americans, living in the memories of his friends and associates as one of the liveliest and best-liked of the coterie of New York journalists and literary men that assembled regularly at the famous Pfaff's. Among his books published in the United States were *The Living Authors of England* (1849), *The Living Authors of America* (1850), *Pictures of Living*

*Authors of Great Britain* (1851), and *Chit Chat* by *Pierce Pungent* (1857). His last piece of writing was *Leaves from My Life*, in which he tells about the literary life of the London of the thirties, of his meeting with Weber in 1826, and of dining with Spohr and Mendelssohn. He also wrote a number of burlesques for performance by Buckley's Minstrels in New York, and a great deal of his journalistic work was signed with the pseudonyms: Diogenes, Pierce Pungent, Ernest Trevor, and other pen names. He died in Newark, N. J., about a year after his retirement from regular professional duties.

[S. A. Allibone, *A Critical Dict. of English Lit. and British and Am. Authors*, vol. II (1870); *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, Jan. 22, 1887; *Appleton's Ann. Cyc.*, 1887; *N. Y. Mirror*, Jan. 29, 1887; *Boston Morning Jour.*, Jan. 15, 1887; *N. Y. Herald*, Jan. 15, 1887.] E. F. E.

**POWELL, WILLIAM BRAMWELL** (Dec. 22, 1836–Feb. 6, 1904), educator, son of Joseph and Mary (Dean) Powell and brother of John Wesley Powell [*q.v.*], was born at Castile, N. Y. The father, of English descent, was a farmer and Methodist circuit preacher, and during his frequent absences from home, William did much of the farm work and assumed family responsibilities. Later the Powells moved to Illinois, where he attended the public schools. He also studied in the preparatory department of Oberlin and at Wheaton (Ill.) College. In 1860 he became principal of the Hennepin, Ill., schools and in 1862, superintendent of schools at Peru, Ill. There in May 1865 he married Minnie Paul. Their daughter, Maud Powell [*q.v.*], became a distinguished violinist. From 1870 to 1885 Powell was in charge of the schools in Aurora, Ill., and then for the next fifteen years he was superintendent in Washington, D. C., retiring from this position in 1900, as the result of a Congressional investigation which severely criticized his educational methods. In 1901, as representative of D. Appleton & Company he visited the Philippines to study educational and textbook needs there. His health was impaired by this trip and two years later he died suddenly at his home in Mount Vernon, N. Y., while reading his morning paper.

Powell was a man of vigorous personality and pronounced educational views. At Aurora, Ill., he founded a training school for teachers and adopted the practice of placing promising high-school graduates as assistants in the various grades. He was active in state and national education associations and in 1874 was nominated as superintendent of public instruction in Illinois, but failed of election because of the defeat

of his party. His career in Washington was a stormy one. According to an Illinois colleague, the District of Columbia schools, when Powell took charge of them, were twenty-five years behind the times and given over to mechanical routine. Powell reformed the teaching body by employing trained supervisors and requiring better education and training for teachers, enlarged the scope of the city normal school, and modernized both school buildings and teaching methods. The business high school, the first in the country, was the result of his initiative (J. W. Cook, *post*). On the other hand, an editorial in a Washington newspaper at the time of Powell's retirement said: "The school system of late in vogue in the District has been convicted of insufficiency in the public mind. It has been shown to lack harmony, to be devoid of the essentials of education, to run to extremes, to produce bad results. The lack of examinations and text-books is but an index of the course of the whole process. Fads have replaced fundamentals, a theory has supplanted the experience of generations of educators" (*Evening Star*, June 27, 1900). Powell was doubtless a man in advance of his time, who sought to release the school system from traditional bonds; but he lacked tact, carried theories to extremes, and antagonized conservatives.

Though an organizer rather than a writer, he produced several textbooks embodying his pedagogic ideas. Among them were *How to Talk; or Primary Lessons in the English Language* (1882); *How to Write; or, Secondary Lessons in the English Language* (1882); *How to See; or, First Steps in the Expression of Thought* (1886); *Normal Course in Reading* (1889), and *How to Teach Reading* (1889), with Emma J. Todd; *A Rational Grammar of the English Language* (1899), with Louise Connolly; and *History of the United States for Beginners* (1900). He was a founder of the National Geographic Society and a member of several learned societies.

[J. W. Cook, *Jour. of Proc. and Addresses of the 43rd Ann. Meeting of the National Educ. Asso.*, vol. XLIII (1904); reports of the board of trustees of public schools of the D. C., 1885–1900; *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; *Evening Star* (Washington), July 1, 1885, June 27, 1900, Feb. 9, 11, 1904.] S. G. B.

**POWELL, WILLIAM BYRD** (Jan. 8, 1799–May 13, 1866), eclectic physician, was born in Bourbon County, Ky. His parents were of English stock, having removed to Kentucky from Orange County, Va. In 1808 the family moved to Kenton County and settled near Covington where the father prospered; he was able to send his son to Transylvania University for his gen-

eral and medical education. Powell began the study of medicine with Charles Caldwell [*q.v.*], a member of the faculty, and received his medical degree in 1826. Probably through the influence of his preceptor he early became interested in physiology, with special reference to the brain. In 1825 he attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania and about this time took up the study of phrenology. He began an investigation into the relations between temperament and cranial conformation and in 1836 announced his discovery that human temperament could be read from an examination of the cranium alone. In the pursuit of his studies he began a tour of the western Indian tribes in 1843 and for three years was lost to his family and friends among these people, whose dress and manner of living he adopted. On this trip he was able to add considerably to a collection of human crania which he had previously begun.

His teaching experience began in 1835 when he was appointed professor of chemistry at the Medical College of Louisiana, a position which he held for three years. Somewhere in his career he was converted to eclectic medicine, and, in 1847, he obtained from the Tennessee legislature a university charter for the Memphis Institute which opened in 1849 with departments of law, and commerce, and a school of eclectic medicine in which Powell was professor of cerebral physiology and medical geology. In 1851 he moved to Covington, Ky., where he resided for the remainder of his life. He was appointed to the chair of cerebral physiology in the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati in 1856, a post which he held for two years. In 1866 he was made emeritus professor of cerebral physiology in the Eclectic Medical College of New York, but his death prevented any service under this appointment. Powell was a prolific writer. In addition to numerous contributions to periodicals he published in 1856 his *Natural History of the Human Temperaments*, a second edition of which appeared in 1869. He collaborated with Robert Safford Newton [*q.v.*] in publishing *The Eclectic Practice of Medicine* (1854), and *The Eclectic Practice of Medicine (Diseases of Children)* (1858). For one year, 1860, he was co-editor of the *Journal of Human Science*.

In his discussions of human temperaments he modified the Hippocratic classification by dividing them into bilious, sanguine, encephalic and lymphatic. He viewed the former two as the primitive temperaments, the latter two as acquired or subjunctive. Brain work produced the encephalic type while wealth and luxurious ease developed the lymphatic type. He insisted

that marriages between individuals of the same primitive temperament or individuals into whose constitutions adjunctive temperaments entered were in effect incestuous and were attended by all the ill-effects inherent in such unions. He tabulated the physical and mental defects which might be expected from the mating of persons with different combinations of these temperamental classes. His views were subjects of intense controversy which lasted long after his death. His preceptor, Dr. Caldwell, was one of his earliest and strongest opponents, but his views had sturdy support as well as bitter opposition. Powell's exceedingly eccentric manners led to some question of his mental soundness. A portrait made late in life shows long, unkempt hair and beard, and deep-set, piercing eyes, the whole suggestive of a psychopathic taint. His remarkable collection of human crania, of more than five hundred specimens, was given to Dr. A. T. Keckeler, his literary executive, by his will, which further provided that his own head should be added to the collection. This was done over the protest of his relatives after his death in Covington following a paralytic stroke.

[R. S. Newton, biog. sketch in *Trans. Eclectic Med. Soc., State of N. Y.*, 1866 (1867); E. B. Foote, *Powell and His Critics* (1888); H. W. Felter, *Hist. of the Eclectic Med. Inst. of Cincinnati* (1902); H. A. Kelly, W. L. Burrage, *Am. Med. Biog.* (1920); *Cincinnati Daily Gazette*, May 14, 1866.] J. M. P.

**POWELL, WILLIAM HENRY** (Feb. 14, 1823–Oct. 6, 1879), historical and portrait painter, was born in New York City, the son of William Henry and Mary (Cowing) Powell. While he was still an infant the family moved to Cincinnati, Ohio. In his boyhood he devoted many of his leisure moments to drawing, and his youthful ambition to adopt the profession of a painter was encouraged by the elder Nicholas Longworth [*q.v.*]. His first instructor was James H. Beard [*q.v.*]. In his seventeenth year he went back to New York, where he became a pupil of Henry Inman [*q.v.*]. He made rapid progress, and soon received gratifying recognition as a painter of portraits. His chief desire, however, was to win success as an historical painter, and his earliest essays in this field were "Salvator Rosa with the Brigands" and "Columbus and the Egg." This latter work aroused considerable interest and discussion. In 1847, when Congress undertook to obtain a suitable picture to fill the vacant panel in the rotunda of the Capitol at Washington, the twenty-four-year-old Powell entered the lists, and after a lively contest in which several of his seniors in the profession took part (including S. F. B. Morse, Henry Inman, and Daniel Huntington), the



coveted commission fell to him. Tuckerman (*post*, p. 458) intimated that he owed this unexpected honor to the fact that he came from Ohio, and made some dry comments upon the system of applying to art commissions the principle of state rights. Washington Irving wrote a letter, Jan. 7, 1847, to the library committee of the Senate strongly urging that the commission be given to Powell (manuscript letter in possession of the family). The subject chosen was "The Discovery of the Mississippi River by De Soto"; the canvas was to measure 18 x 12 feet, and the price was \$12,000. In order to carry out this important commission to the best advantage, Powell deemed it desirable to do the work in Paris; accordingly, he went thither in 1848 and took a studio, where he toiled at the task for about five years, only relaxing long enough to paint an occasional portrait. He took his work seriously and had the advantage of the friendship of Horace Vernet, Thomas Couture, Alexandre Dumas, A. M. L. Lamartine, Eugene Sue, and other literary and artistic personages. Of several of these he painted portraits; he also made one of Abd-el-Kader, famous Arab chief, who had been taken prisoner by the French forces in Algeria after an heroic defense of his nation's independence. When Powell returned to America in 1853 he brought back with him the "De Soto," which was exhibited in several cities before being installed in the Capitol. It met with severe criticism; but in an artistic sense it is no worse than the general run of historical pictures painted to order for public buildings. After it was put in place, Powell remained in Washington several years, painting portraits of statesmen and government officials.

The state of Ohio then gave him another opportunity to win fame, commissioning him to paint for the state capitol a picture of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry at the naval battle of Lake Erie as he transferred himself and his flag from the sinking *Lawrence* to the *Niagara*. This work, completed in 1863, led to an order for an enlarged replica for the Capitol in Washington, for which, in 1873, the painter received \$25,000. The replica hangs above the landing of the Senate stairway. In style it is distinctly reminiscent of the dramatic battle pieces by Vernet in the Palace of Versailles. Among other historical pictures by Powell are "Washington's Last Interview with His Mother," "The Siege of Vera Cruz," "The Battle of Buena Vista," "The Landing of the Pilgrims," "Scott's Entry into the City of Mexico," "Washington at Valley Forge." His portraits include those of Albert Gallatin, Peter Cooper, Washington Irving,

Peter Stuyvesant, Gen. George B. McClellan, Major Robert Anderson, and Gen. Robert Schenck. Powell was married in 1842, and had two sons and three daughters. He died in New York in his fifty-sixth year.

[H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists, Am. Artist Life* (1867); H. L. Earle, *Biog Sketches of Am. Artists* (1924); C. E. Fairman, *Art and Artists of the Capitol of the U. S. A.* (1927); *Am. Art Rev.*, Nov. 1879; *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 7, 1879; Rand-McNally *Washington Guide*, 1921; information from family.] W. H. D.

**POWER, FREDERICK BELDING** (Mar. 4, 1853–Mar. 26, 1927), chemist, son of Thomas and Caroline (Belding) Power, was born at Hudson, N. Y., and died at Washington, D. C. His early education was obtained at a private school and at an academy in his native town. Compelled at the age of thirteen to earn a living, he worked for five years in the local drug store. Here he not only became familiar with drugs and chemicals, but also acquired some knowledge of elementary chemistry by reading and experimenting. In 1871 he accepted a similar position in Chicago, but soon after the disastrous fire of that year he went to Philadelphia, where he obtained a part-time position in the pharmaceutical establishment of Dr. Edward Parrish [*q.v.*] and also, through the help of friends at the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, began to study in that institution. He graduated in 1874, remained two years in the Parrish establishment, and then went to Germany, where he continued his studies in pharmacy and related fields. Among his teachers were Fittig and F. Rose in chemistry, Flückiger in pharmacognosy, and Schmiedeberg in pharmacology. He was Flückiger's private assistant for a year.

Upon receiving the degree of Ph.D. at Strassburg in 1880, he returned to the United States to accept the professorship of analytical chemistry at the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy, where he stayed three years. During this period, in addition to teaching and investigating, he wrote in collaboration with Dr. Frederick Hoffmann *A Manual of Chemical Analysis* (1883). This same year, Dec. 27, he married Mary Van Loan Meigs, by whom he had two children. In 1883 he went to the University of Wisconsin, where he organized the school of pharmacy and became its dean and professor of pharmacy and materia medica. During the ten years he was at Wisconsin he published many articles on essential oils and alkaloids, and translations of two of Flückiger's works—*The Cinchona Barks* (1884) and *The Principles of Pharmacognosy* (1887). He also served as a member of the committee on the 1890 revision of the *United States Phar-*

## Power

*macopeia* and made valuable contributions to other revisions.

Resigning in 1892, he spent the next two years as the scientific director of the technical laboratories of Fritzsche Brothers, Passaic, N. J. During this connection he continued his publication of articles on essential oils, and in 1894 issued, through his employers, *Descriptive Catalogue of Essential Oils and Organic Chemical Preparations*. In 1896 he went to London, England, as director of the Wellcome Chemical Research Laboratories, which had been established by Henry S. Wellcome, his classmate at the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy. Here he stayed about eighteen years. It was a productive period almost without parallel in the fields of pharmaceutical and plant chemistry. Power made exhaustive investigations of the constituents of over fifty different plant products, thereby extending greatly knowledge of the distribution of various organic compounds in plants. His papers describing this work number about seventy-five. A conspicuous example of his studies in this field was his long investigation of the constituents of chaulmoogra seeds which led to the publication, with F. H. Gornall, of "The Constituents of Chaulmoogra Seeds," and "The Constitution of Chaulmoogric Acid," and, with Marmaduke Barrowcliff, of "The Constitution of Chaulmoogric and Hydnocarpic Acids," in *Journal of the Chemical Society: Transactions* (London, vol. LXXXV, pt. 1, 1904, vol. XCI, pt. 1, 1907). The fundamental significance of this investigation may be appreciated when it is realized that derivatives of chaulmoogra oil are used in the treatment of leprosy.

The World War disrupted his work in England and he returned to the United States to become in 1916 the head of the newly established phytochemical laboratory of the bureau of chemistry in the United States Department of Agriculture. Here he worked about eleven years and as co-author with V. K. Chestnut published some twelve papers on plant constituents. His work while in London was recognized by the awarding of numerous honors—prizes, medals, and honorary degrees. The medals included one from his life-long friend Wellcome (1921) and the Flückiger Gold Medal (1922). He was a member of many learned societies, including the National Academy of Sciences. Throughout his life he held firmly to his religious convictions.

[Memorial pamphlet by C. A. Browne, U. S. Department of Agriculture (privately printed, no date); *Jour. Am. Pharmaceutical Asso.*, Apr., May 1927; *Am. Jour. of Pharmacy*, Apr. 1927; *Pharmaceutical Era*, May 1927; *Pharmaceutical Jour. and Pharmacist* (London), Apr. 9, 1927; *Druggists Circular*, May 1927; bibliog. in *Collective Index to Vols. Fifty-one to Fifty-*

## Power

*nine of the Proc. and to Vols. One to Fourteen of the Year Books of the Am. Pharmaceutical Asso.* (1930); Ivor Griffith, *A Half Century of Research in Plant Chemistry; a Chronological Record of the Scientific Contributions of Frederick Belding Power* (1924), reprinted from *Am. Jour. of Pharmacy*, Aug. 1924; *The First Century of the Phila. Coll. of Pharmacy, 1821-1921* (1922); *Who's Who in America, 1926-27*; *Evening Star* (Washington), Mar. 28, 1927.] L. C. N.

**POWER, FREDERICK DUNGLISON** (Jan. 23, 1851-June 14, 1911), minister of the Disciples of Christ, son of Robert and Abigail M. (Jencks) Power, was born in Yorktown, Va. His father was a physician with an extensive practice in the surrounding country. Frederick received his early education at the old-field school, near his home, and graduated from Bethany College in 1871, remaining there for a short time as an instructor. While in college he supplied small churches on Sundays, frequently riding twenty miles on horseback over the mountains to his appointments. On Aug. 13, 1871, he was ordained at Mathews Court House, Va. Invited to take charge of a city church, he chose rather to minister for several years to three country churches in eastern Virginia at a salary of \$500. In 1874 he was called to the Disciples church in Charlottesville, Va., and on Mar. 17 of that year married Emily Browne Alsop of Fredericksburg, Va. In September he went to Bethany College to become adjunct professor of ancient languages, and in 1875 he became pastor of the Vermont Avenue Christian Church, Washington, D. C., where he remained for the rest of his life.

During this period of more than thirty-five years he became one of the most prominent clergymen of the Capital and a leader in his own denomination. He was a man of scholarly tastes, a preacher of more than ordinary gifts, and a writer of ability. The work of the Disciples in the vicinity of Washington took on new life with his coming. His own church increased in size and influence, and some eight other churches were more or less its direct offshoots. He was also the founder of the Maryland, Delaware and District of Columbia Christian Missionary Society. President Garfield was his parishioner and intimate friend, and Power was the preacher of the former's funeral sermon. From 1881 to 1883 he was chaplain of the House of Representatives. Early in the history of the Christian Endeavor Society he became interested in this interdenominational organization and was one of its trustees at the time of his death. He was also a trustee of Bethany College and served as president of the General Christian Missionary Society. He was on the staff of the *Christian Evangelist*, St. Louis, and contributed to the lit-

## Power

erature of his denomination minor works on its doctrine and progress, including *Sketches of Our Pioneers* (1898). His most substantial book was his *Life of William Kimbrough Pendleton, LL.D.* (1902), which contains much information regarding the history of the Disciples and Bethany College, of which Pendleton [q.v.] was for many years president. In 1905 selections from Power's writings, entitled *Thoughts of Thirty Years*, was published with an introduction by Francis E. Clark [q.v.]. He died in Washington, survived by his wife and an adopted daughter.

[In addition to *Thoughts*, see *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; J. T. Brown, *Churches of Christ* (1904); *Christian Evangelist* (St. Louis), June 22, 1911; *Evening Star* (Washington), June 14, 1911; *Washington Herald*, June 15, 1911.] H. E. S.

**POWER, FREDERICK TYRONE** (May 2, 1869-Dec. 30, 1931), actor, was born in London, England, the son of Harold Power and Ethel Lavenu, and grandson of Tyrone Power, the well-known Irish actor. When a boy he was sent to Florida to learn to grow citrus fruit, but at seventeen he slipped away and made a stage appearance in St. Augustine and then secured a small part in the company of Madame Janaushek, with whom he toured for two or three seasons. Through Ellen Terry he secured a letter to Augustin Daly and was then engaged by that famous manager, remaining in the Daly company for nearly a decade, and in 1894 making, with the company, his first appearance in London. On Sept. 12, 1899, in New York, he appeared as Lord Steyne in Mrs. Fiske's production of *Becky Sharp*, acting with "grizly centric force" (Winter, *post*, II, p. 285). The play was a huge success, and Power's playing attracted country-wide attention. A tour of Australia followed, and another London appearance, in support of Irving. In the autumn of 1902 he joined Mrs. Fiske once more, acting Judas in her production of *Mary of Magdala*, and once more winning much praise. In 1903, at the Garrick Theatre, New York, he assumed the title role in Stephen Phillips' poetic drama, *Ulysses*, the play was not successful. In 1905 he was engaged by Belasco to support Mrs. Leslie Caron in *Adrea*, a romantic tragedy, which opened at the Belasco Theatre, New York, on Jan. 11, 1905. His next performance to attract wide attention was that of the Drain Man in Charles Kennedy's play, *The Servant in the House*, produced in New York on Mar. 23, 1908. Here playing was notable for rugged strength and manliness, and he remained with the drama during a long and prosperous career. In 1912 Wilfrid Faversham revived *Julius Caesar*, and Power played Brutus to his Antony. By that time

## Power

Power had become identified with what are sometimes called "heroic" or "poetic" rôles, or we might better say with the romantic or rhetorical rather than the realistic drama. His training had been in these parts, and his methods were adapted to them. But the realistic drama was coming rapidly to dominate the stage, and as a result after the War Power's opportunities for conspicuous employment grew fewer, and he ceased to occupy a prominent place on the American stage. In 1927, however, he once more played Brutus, in the Players' Club revival of *Julius Caesar*, and was cheered by friendly audiences in New York. Shortly after he went to Hollywood and was working into a new career in the "talking pictures" when he died in California on Dec. 30, 1931.

Power was a striking figure, with a large, powerful frame, a handsome face from which dark eyes shone, and what somebody once described as "nobility of bearing." He was, certainly, always acutely conscious that he was an actor upholding certain eminent traditions, and it gave to him, both on and off the stage, an old-school dignity. He was jealous of this dignity, too, and his temper was quickly roused by any slight to his profession. His voice was as powerful as his frame and was one of his effective weapons. In fact, it was too sonorous an organ for the naturalistic drama. He excelled in serious, not comic, rôles. The "gaunt grim strength" of his Lord Steyne, in *Becky Sharp*, the terrific remorse of his Judas in *Mary of Magdala*, and the rough pathos of his Drain Man in *The Servant in the House* were remembered by all who witnessed them. He was a picturesque and effective force in the older theatre, whose method and personality could not be toned down to the humdrum level of naturalistic drama. He was several times married and was survived by a divorced wife, Mrs. Patia Power.

[Wm. Winter, *The Wallet of Time* (2 vols., 1913); John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (1925); *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Dec. 31, 1931.]

W. P. E.

**POWER, JOHN** (June 19, 1792-Apr. 14, 1849), Roman Catholic priest, was born in Roscarberry, County Cork, Ireland, and received his classical training in Cork. Subsequently, he pursued the courses in philosophy and theology at Maynooth, where he was associated with two future Irish leaders, Theobald Mathew and John McHale of Tuam. After his ordination, Father Power taught at the diocesan seminary at Cork and served as a curate at Youghal. In 1819 he came to New York as pastor of St. Peter's Church on the invitation of the trustees—with

## Power

whom he managed to keep on friendly terms, for he was not only an eloquent preacher of imposing appearance but a clever politician and a man of liberal tendencies. He soon became the idol of the Irish element, and was invariably called upon as its spokesman. As preacher on such occasions as ordinations and the laying of cornerstones for churches within a considerable range of New York, his name appeared continually in the Catholic press. He was extremely active as Bishop Connolly's vicar general and as administrator on the bishop's death in 1825. Intimate friends like Bishop John England [*q.v.*] sought his appointment to the see of New York; but Rome named John Dubois [*q.v.*].

Power loyally supported Dubois, whom he represented at the First Provincial Council of Baltimore (1829) and whom he served as vicar general along with Felix Varela [*q.v.*]. In 1825, he was instrumental in establishing the *Truth Teller* under William Denman and George Pardow, though the former believed that Power was too active in furthering the circulation of England's *United States Catholic Miscellany*. As a consulting theologian, he attended the Second Provincial Council of Baltimore (1833), where he was recognized as the translator of part of the *Bible de Royaumont*, the editor of a pioneer *Laitty's Directory* (1822), the compiler of the *New Testament by Way of Question and Answer* (1824) and of a manual of prayers, *True Piety* (1832), and as an opponent of Parson William Craig Brownlee [*q.v.*] of *The Protestant* in a heated religious controversy. He founded an orphan asylum, aiding the Sisters of Charity in New York, constructed the new St. Peter's Church, purchased a Presbyterian edifice for the parish of St. Mary's, and preached along the canals of New York and Connecticut to Irish laborers, in whose problems he interested himself. With his brother, William Power, M.D., he was a promoter of the Irish Emigrant Society and a friend of every movement in America or Ireland for the social or political advancement of the Irish cause, which was championed in the British Parliament by his brother Maurice Power.

Again, in 1837, when Dubois required a coadjutor, Power's friends sent his name to Rome. Bishop Purcell [*q.v.*] believed that his merits were not "sufficiently appreciated," and England with usual exaggeration feared a schism if Power were not named. Nevertheless, despite the rather general desire of the priests and people to see him elevated, Bishop Kenrick and Bishop Dubois obtained the appointment of their candidate, Father John Hughes [*q.v.*] of Philadelphia.

## Power — Powers

Once more Power fell in line and aided in silencing considerable dissatisfaction. Hughes appreciated his strength and ability, and named him vicar general in 1839. Bishop McCloskey in gratitude selected him as preacher at his consecration, declaring: "From my boyhood upward, Dr. Power was ever to me a kind and affectionate father, and in my mature years a trusted counsellor and friend" (John Farley, *The Life of John Cardinal McCloskey*, 1918, p. 16). Despite all his notable services, however, he was allowed to complete his days as pastor of St. Peter's Church.

[Archbishop Corrigan, in *U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc., Records and Studies*, Oct. 1900; J. T. Smith, *The Cath. Church in N. Y.* (2 vols., 1905); J. G. Shea, *Hist. of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. III (1890); A. J. Thébaud, *Forty Years in the U. S. A.* (1904); Peter Guilday, *The Life and Times of John England* (2 vols., 1927); Jeremiah O'Callaghan, *Usury* (ed. of 1834); J. R. G. Hassard, *Life of the Most Reverend John Hughes, D.D.* (1866); *The Metropolitan Cath. Almanac and Laitty's Directory for . . . 1850* (1849); *Sun* (N. Y.), Apr. 16, 1849; *N. Y. Freeman's Jour. and Cath. Reg.*, Apr. 21, 1849.]

R. J. P.

**POWER, TYRONE** [See POWER, FREDERICK TYRONE, 1869-1931].

**POWERS, DANIEL WILLIAM** (June 14, 1818-Dec. 11, 1897), banker, was born near Batavia, N. Y., the son of Asahel and Elizabeth (Powell) Powers, who had emigrated in 1812 from Vermont to Genesee County, N. Y. After his father's death about 1821 he was given a home and an opportunity to attend school by Webster Powers, an uncle. Later he went to Rochester, where he became a clerk in a hardware store, of which he in time became the directing head. He remained in the hardware trade until Mar. 1, 1850, when he started in business for himself as a banker and broker. To this vocation he devoted himself until the time of his death.

He met with great success in his new undertaking and in time came to be known as a leading financier of western New York. His private bank was deemed safer than many state-chartered financial institutions, and its deposits were correspondingly large. It weathered the panic of 1857 successfully, and, when in 1866 a run on the bank seemed imminent, he raised a million dollars in currency within twenty-four hours. In 1890 his bank was incorporated with a capital of \$100,000 and was subsequently merged with another institution. During the Civil War he supported the financial policies of the federal government. He fought and won a suit in the state courts to establish the legality of payment for debt in treasury notes made legal tender by the act of Congress on Feb. 25, 1862 (*Paul A. Hague*

## Powers

agt. Daniel W. Powers, 25 *Howard's Practice Reports*, 17-58). He bought heavily of the United States bonds, whenever they were depressed. When these obligations of the federal government rose later to a premium he found himself in possession of a handsome fortune. This enabled him to complete in 1870, on the site of the first dwelling house erected within the city limits of Rochester, one of the earliest large fireproof office buildings constructed west of New York City. Equipped with five elevators this structure of iron and stone was originally seven stories in height but was later surmounted by a tower two stories high, in which the federal signal-service station was housed. Still standing today (1934) it contains three hundred rooms including stores, halls for public entertainments, studios, and offices for business and professional men. For his lawyer tenants he acquired Roscoe Conkling's law library of 6,000 volumes. The building proved a good advertisement for Rochester and doubly so on account of the art gallery, which he started and made its chief feature in 1875, and which drew thousands of visitors annually. In the course of several trips to Europe he acquired one of the most extensive and valuable art collections owned at that time by a single individual in the United States. It made his name known throughout the country and, before its dispersal after his death, contained over a thousand art objects, including statuary, oil paintings, and water colors. In it were fine copies of the old masters and original paintings of some of the best-known modern artists (C. C. Merriman, *A Catalogue of the Paintings in the Art Gallery of D. W. Powers*, 1880). In 1883 he erected a fireproof hotel named for himself, which is still one of Rochester's leading hostels.

In civic affairs he helped establish the Rochester park system, represented the city's interest in the Genesee Valley Railway directorate, served as vice alderman, and was on the committee that supervised the construction of the city hall and directed the elevation of the New York Central tracks. He gave freely and unostentatiously to charities, was president of the board of trustees of the city hospital and of the home for the friendless, and was trustee of the industrial school and the house of refuge. He was twice married. His first wife was Lucinda Young, who died in early womanhood leaving a son who did not live long. In 1856 he married Helen M. Craig, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

Information from his grand-daughter, Mrs. Robert Paddock; W. F. Peck, *Hist. of Rochester and Monroe County* (1908), vol. I; John Devoy, *Rochester and*

## Powers

*the Post Express* (1805); J. N. Larned, *A Hist. of Buffalo* with a sketch of . . . Rochester by C. E. Fitch, (1911), vol. II; *Sun* (N. Y.), and *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 12, 1897-1.

H. G. V.

**POWERS, HIRAM** (July 20, 1805-June 27, 1873), sculptor, was descended from Walter Powers who settled near Concord, Mass., about 1661. Eighth of the nine children of Stephen and Sarah (Perry) Powers, he was born on a hillside farm near Woodstock, Vt. The natural beauty of his native region he never forgot. His father was poor and is said to have become still poorer through making himself surety for a friend. The family moved westward, first to New York, then to Ohio, where the father died of malaria. Hiram of necessity did whatever work he could. He was library attendant, tavern boy, bill collector. In Cincinnati, at the age of seventeen, he found regular employment in a clock and organ factory. Here he remained some six years, developing an extraordinary ingenuity. From 1829 to 1834 he was engaged in the waxworks department of Dorfeuille's Western Museum, Cincinnati. In 1832 he married Elizabeth Gibson of that city. She assisted him in devising the ingenious clockwork mechanisms by which the "Satan" and other monsters were set in motion in the "Chamber of Horrors," which under his vivifying touch became the most profitable feature of the museum. Aside from these grotesque creations, there were wax figures of celebrities to mend and to make. In this work Powers discovered that he had the gift, even more prized then than now, of "seizing the likeness," and to his delight, he began to receive orders for portrait busts. Always skillful with tools, he learned how to take casts from the human face, a process which he later forswore. For a short time in Cincinnati, the young sculptors Henry Kirke Brown and Shobal Vail Clevenger [*qq.v.*] worked together with Powers, all aiding each other, and receiving some instruction from Eckstein, a German modeler.

Late in 1834, with an eye to better opportunities, Powers moved to Washington, D. C., where for two years he found employment in portraiture. He made busts from life of Chief Justice Marshall, Andrew Jackson, John C. Calhoun, Daniel Webster, and others. Powers was always an able talker, and thereby won the alert attention of men who would otherwise have proved but laggard sitters and indifferent patrons of his art. He next turned eager eyes toward Italy, the promised land for sculptors of the time. Aided by Nicholas Longworth [*qq.v.*] and the Prestons, W. C. and John S. [*qq.v.*], of South Carolina, with loans gratefully accepted and afterward conscientiously repaid, he packed up nu-

merous plaster busts for reproduction in marble, and sailed on a thirty days' voyage to Europe, accompanied by his wife, by a babe in arms, and a child of four. A case of smallpox broke out in the next cabin, Mrs. Powers contracted the disease, and the family were obliged to stay in Paris during her convalescence, but Powers thus found opportunity to study the art treasures of that city. In the autumn of 1837, they reached Florence. There Powers was to spend the rest of his life, at first not without adversity and poverty, but afterward with increasing fame, fortune, and influence. There other children were born. Two sons were named Longworth and Preston, for their father's benefactors. The sculptor Horatio Greenough [*q.v.*], six weeks younger than Powers, had reached Italy twelve years earlier, and on his *confrère's* arrival, showed him great kindness.

While working on the marble busts which gave him ready money for his family's needs, Powers set up in clay a life-size figure called "Eve Before the Fall," later carved in marble, and highly praised by Thorwaldsen. This was a precursor of the "Greek Slave," a nude female figure, finished in marble in 1843, and thereafter reproduced in at least six marble copies, one of which is now owned by the Corcoran Gallery, Washington. This was without doubt the most celebrated single statue of the day. Its fame gathered a momentum checked only by the coming of the French neo-Renaissance in sculpture. The hour of its appearance was propitious. Its subject, a beautiful Greek captured by the Turks, had a strong appeal to a generation to whom the Greek struggle for independence was still a vivid memory. Mrs. Browning wrote a sonnet (not a very good sonnet) concluding with a widely quoted apostrophe to the "fair stone," calling upon her to

"strike and shame the strong,  
By thunders of white silence overthrown."

The critic Tuckerman also expressed his emotion in verse. The eloquent prose of Edward Everett and of Nathaniel Hawthorne took up the tale. At the Crystal Palace, London, 1851, the "Greek Slave" was the cynosure of all eyes. In the United States interest in it was enhanced by discussions of its morality; in Cincinnati the matter was solemnly referred to a committee of clergymen who after due consideration gave the statue their approval. The original was sold in England for a sum variously reported as \$4,000, \$6,000, and \$7,000. Other ideal feminine figures in marble were "Eve Before the Fall" (a second version), 1850; "America," partly draped in classic fashion, modeled in 1854, and destroyed

by fire in a Brooklyn warehouse; "Il Penseroso," 1856, fully costumed according to the specifications furnished by Milton in the lines beginning "Come, pensive Nun," and ending "Forget thyself to marble"; "California," 1858, a nude which modern criticism considers superior to the "Greek Slave"; "Eve Disconsolate," 1871; and "The Last of the Tribe," an Indian maiden, 1872. A lone little masculine figure of 1846 is the "Fisher Boy," a slender lad, standing, a shell held to his ear. Powers used models freely—to refer to, so he said, rather than to copy.

In 1853, Capt. Montgomery C. Meigs [*q.v.*], then superintendent of construction at the United States Capitol, wrote: "The immense popularity of the Greek Slave is probably due to its meaning being within the comprehension of all. Its eminent beauty alone would not have gained it such success" (Fairman, *post*, p. 143). The same year, in answer to inquiries as to the American sculptors best fitted to produce works for the adornment of the Capitol, Edward Everett wrote to Captain Meigs recommending Thomas Crawford [*q.v.*] and Powers, and adding, "I consider Mr. Powers in some respects the first living artist" (*Ibid.*, p. 144). Powers, however, promptly declined to submit designs in competition for the important decoration of the Senate pediment, which was later assigned to Crawford. His refusal was written with dignity not untinged with resentment; he felt that the creator of the "Greek Slave" should be given a free hand. He had strong partisans in Congress, and his name was often brought forward in resolutions "to embellish the Capitol." Nevertheless, the building has but three works from his hand. One is the bust of John Marshall mentioned above. The others are statues of Franklin and of Jefferson, placed in 1863, the former in a corridor of the Senate, the latter in the House wing. Carefully costumed, these works seem feeble and characterless; even the heads are less good than those of most of his portrait busts.

His famous statue of Webster, erected in 1859 on the terrace in front of the Boston State House, did not escape condemnation from some of the colder critics; James Jackson Jarves, in *The Art Idea* (1864), was especially caustic. "The face," wrote Hawthorne in 1858 (*op. cit.*, p. 428), "is very grand, very Webster." That year, Hawthorne found Powers at work on his statue of George Washington as a Freemason. The statue of Edward Everett came in 1870. Powers made about one hundred and fifty portrait busts. Nearly all were men, and issued in marble from the studio in Florence. These are now considered his strongest works. There is mention also of a

bust of the Grand Duchess of Tuscany, a work so pleasing to the lady's husband that he accorded to the sculptor many privileges in the matter of museum research. His ideal busts of various heroines of song and story—Ginevra, Proserpine, Psyche, Diana, Clytie, Faith, Hope, and Charity—differ more in name than in nature. Smooth and on the whole insipid, they lack the individuality seen in his portraits of men.

At the height of his success, he built himself a fine house in the newer, more healthful part of Florence, and his home, with its gardens, workrooms, and household apartments, became a center of hospitality and artistic activity. Thither came famous personages from America, England, and Italy—Longfellow, Bryant, Browning, Dickens, Dom Pedro, and an occasional prince or duke. Powers' striking personality won men's attention, his honest strength of character, their esteem. He was honorable, diligent, genial; respected by his large corps of workmen; especially tender toward children and animals; and frankly happy in being the center of a circle. Believing in his own merit and accepting his fame with boyish delight, he kept always a great zest in life. He was tall, well-made, bearded, with strongly modeled features and large, observant eyes. Both Hawthorne and Edward Everett were fascinated by him. The sculptor Thomas Ball [*q.v.*] was his dear friend.

As oracle and autocrat of sculpture in Florence, he was dogmatic and opinionated. He could change another's mind more easily than his own. His comments on the work of other artists were often scathing beyond necessity. There was *naïveté* in his makeup: he prided himself on his patriotism, yet never recrossed the Atlantic; he professed supreme devotion to art, yet never made groups because these were less remunerative than single pieces. His religion was Swedenborgian. At one time, he had felt an interest in spiritualism, but he gave up allowing séances in his home, because he concluded that their influence was morbid. He was in full possession of his artistic endowments when "a violent fall brought upon him infirmity and death." His grave is in the Protestant Cemetery in Florence.

With the exception of his friend the English artist Fuller, his sons Longworth and Preston were his only pupils. Preston Powers, in whose home Daniel Chester French resided during his studies in Florence, was born in 1843 and lived chiefly in Florence. At times during his varied life, he practised his art in the United States, his chief public works being the "Closing Era," a group on the grounds of the Capitol in Denver,

Colo., and the statue of Jacob Collamer of Vermont in the national Capitol, Washington, D. C.

Though the art of Hiram Powers has long been outmoded, no thoughtful person can consider it valueless. Many of his portrait busts of virile characters are admirable evocations, worthy of close study. At present, the "Greek Slave" is viewed not as a masterpiece, but as a milestone. It is historically important in the artistic development of the United States because, far more than any other work of its time, it spurred the public to think about and to discuss, however lamely, a piece of sculpture by an American.

[Nathaniel Hawthorne, *Passages from the French and Italian Note-Books* (Complete Works, Riverside Ed., vol. X, 1888); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); Wm. J. Clark, Jr., *Great Am. Sculptures* (1878); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903); C. E. Fairman, *Art and Artists of the Capitol* (1927); Edward Everett, in *Littell's Living Age*, Oct. 16, 1847; S. Y. Atlee, *Ibid.*, Sept. 16, 1854; Samuel Osgood, in *Harper's Mag.*, Aug. 1870; Henry Boynton, in *New Eng. Mag.*, July 1890; E. L. Powers, "Recollections of my Father," *Vermont*, Feb., Mar. 1907; J. J. Jarvis, *The Art Idea* (1864); "Letters of Hiram Powers to Nicholas Longworth," *Hist. and Phil. Soc. of Ohio, Quart. Pub.*, Apr.-June 1906; A. H. Powers, *The Powers Family* (1884); *N. Y. Tribune*, June 28, 1873; manuscript letter from Longworth Powers (N. Y. Pub. Lib.), giving a fairly complete list of works and dates.]

A—c. A.

**POWHATAN** (d. 1618), Indian chief, whose personal name was Wa-hun-sen-a-cawh or Wa-hun-son-a-cock, was the chief or "emperor" of the Powhatan federation which at the beginning of the seventeenth century extended over tide-water Virginia. His father was of a southern tribe, said to have been driven north by the Spaniards, possibly from Florida or even from the West Indies (Hamor, *post*, p. 13). Upon his arrival in Virginia, he conquered five of the local tribes, while his son, known to the settlers of Jamestown as Powhatan, extended his sway over many more. At the time of the Jamestown settlement (1607), according to Capt. John Smith [*q.v.*], Powhatan was "of personage a tall, well proportioned man, with a sower looke; his head somewhat gray, his beard so thinne that it seemeth none at al. His age neare 60, of a very able and hardy body" (Smith, *Map of Virginia*, 1612, Arber and Bradley, *post*, I, 80). He ruled with an iron hand, being excessively cruel to prisoners and malefactors. In 1609 he was crowned more or less formally under orders from Christopher Newport [*q.v.*]. According to Smith, Powhatan seemed more appreciative of the gifts he received than of the honor of the ceremony ("he neither knowing the majesty nor meaning of a Crowne") and was with difficulty persuaded to stoop sufficiently for the crown to be set upon his head (*Generall Historie*, Arber and Bradley, *post*, II, 437). Despite frequent



protestations of good will, he annoyed the English by ambushing small parties, murdering workers in the field, and refusing to sell them corn when their provisions fell low, but with the marriage of his daughter Pocahontas [*q.v.*] to John Rolfe, he concluded a peace to which he steadily adhered thereafter. Powhatan died in April 1618, and was succeeded by his brother, Itopatin or Opitchapam.

[Capt. John Smith, *Map of Virginia* (1612), and *Generall Historie of Virginia* (1624), best available in *Travels and Works of Capt. John Smith* (2 vols., 1910), ed. by Edward Arber and A. G. Bradley; Ralph Hamor, *A True Discourse of the Present Estate of Virginia* (1615; facsimile reprint, 1860); William Strachey, *The Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia* (Hakluyt Society, 1849); Samuel Purchas, *Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas His Pilgrimes*, vol. XIX (Glasgow, 1906); Alexander Brown, *The Genesis of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1890); C. W. Sams, *The Conquest of Virginia: The Forest Primeval* (1916).] T. J. W.

**POWNALL, THOMAS** (1722–Feb. 25, 1805), colonial governor, deserves more than any other Englishman of his time to be called a student of colonial administration. He was the second son of William Pownall of Saltfleetby, Lincolnshire, descendant of an old Cheshire family, and his wife Sarah, whose father John Burniston was deputy governor of Bombay. Educated at Lincoln and at Trinity College, Cambridge, Thomas received the bachelor's degree in 1743 and soon afterward entered the office of the Board of Trade, of which his brother John was secretary. In 1753 the president of the board, Lord Halifax, secured for his own brother-in-law, Sir Danvers Osborn, the governorship of New York and sent Pownall along as the governor's secretary. They reached the colony in October 1753, but Osborn, melancholy over the recent death of his wife, committed suicide two days after taking office. Had Pownall been less ambitious and independent his American career might have ended then and there. But instead of turning back at once he seized the opportunity to become a sort of free-lance observer for Halifax and the Board of Trade. He came into intimate contact with such men as William Shirley, James De Lancey (1703–1760), and Sir William Johnson [*qq.v.*], and formed with Benjamin Franklin what was to prove a lifelong friendship. At the Albany Congress in June and July 1754, Pownall, though not a delegate, presented a memorandum pointing out the importance of British control of the Great Lakes (*Administration*, 1774, II, 234–44). He assisted Shirley in the following spring in gaining the cooperation of New York and Pennsylvania for the coming campaign, and in April 1755 he attended General Braddock's council of governors at Alexandria, Va. The governor of New Jersey, Jonathan Belcher [*q.v.*],

was aged and infirm and in May 1755 Pownall was appointed lieutenant-governor. But as long as the Governor lived Pownall's office was purely nominal and he was free to move about studying closely the problems of defense and administration in which he was most interested.

His observations bore fruit, when he returned to England early in 1756, in a scheme of operations presented to the Duke of Cumberland, captain-general of the army. In this paper Pownall stressed the need of a unified command and a common plan of campaign for all the colonies; he laid emphasis upon control of the inland waterways of America and urged that an immediate beginning be made by securing command of Lake Ontario (*Administration*, 1774, II, 174–233). Shortly after reaching England, Pownall was offered the governorship of Pennsylvania but decided instead to accompany to America the new commander-in-chief, Lord Loudoun [*q.v.*], as secretary extraordinary. This time Pownall remained in the colonies for a few months only, returning to England in October 1756 to present Loudoun's case against Shirley. He arrived just as the Newcastle ministry was falling and William Pitt was assuming control. The situation was ideal for the furthering of Pownall's career: young, ambitious, full of ideas and of first-hand information about America, he was easily able to bring himself to the favorable attention of the energetic Pitt. He strongly advocated the familiar plan for a two-fold attack upon Quebec—by water up the St. Lawrence and by land from New York—the plan which ultimately proved successful. Apparently Pownall made a striking impression, for Pitt soon appointed him to the important office of governor of Massachusetts in succession to Shirley. It is not necessary to assume, as Shirley's supporters believed, that Pownall, De Lancey, and Johnson had plotted Shirley's downfall. Doubtless Pownall wanted the office and had strong backing, but Shirley, in disfavor with the military and civilian officials in England, had already been recalled. Pownall's appointment was primarily a recognition of the young man's zeal, knowledge, and attainments.

Pownall reached Boston Aug. 3, 1757, and had hardly assumed office when he received an urgent message from General Webb on the Hudson begging for reënforcements at Fort William Henry, which was threatened by Montcalm. He acted promptly and vigorously. Consulting only the Council and without calling the Assembly which alone could legally send the militia out of the province, he dispatched troops to Webb's assistance. But it was too late; the fort

had already fallen. At the end of the month Governor Belcher died. Pownall, still lieutenant-governor of New Jersey, hurried to that province, put the administration in the senior councilor's hands, and rushed back to Boston where he was more urgently needed. The rest of his three years in office was largely devoted to problems raised by the war. In his efforts to get the maximum of participation from the province he cultivated the popular "anti-prerogative" party, thereby alienating the friends of Shirley and gaining the distrust of such staunch supporters of the Crown as Thomas Hutchinson. He stoutly upheld the constitutional authority of the civil government against the war-powers claimed by the military, an attitude which led to a quarrel with his good friend Loudoun over the quartering of troops (Pargellis, *post*, pp. 268-78). Like many other governors, Pownall wanted a military command of his own and frequently though vainly offered his services to the Commander-in-Chief. His only military exploit was the leading of an expedition to build a fort on the Penobscot in May 1759, the desirability of which he had often pointed out (*Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, V, 1857, pp. 363-87; Sawelle, *post*, pp. 255-81). Pownall was an able governor—too able and too independent from the point of view of a military commander like Loudoun, who sought unified leadership of all the governors in prosecuting the war and who called Pownall "the greatest Man I have yet met, and from whom I foresee more trouble to whoever commands in this Country than from all the people on the Continent" (Pargellis, *post*, p. 70). The Board of Trade believed, quite correctly, that in gaining popular support for the war the Governor was conceding to the House of Representatives powers legally belonging to the executive. The conservatives disliked him. Not only did he ignore them politically but he offended them socially by his carelessness of dress and ceremony and by his gaiety of manner. Yet he kept his popularity with most of the assemblymen and years later was described by John Adams as "the most constitutional and national Governor, in my opinion, who ever represented the crown in this province" (C. F. Adams, ed., *Works of John Adams*, X, 1856, p. 3). By the end of 1759 the Board of Trade felt that he had outlived his usefulness in Massachusetts. They wrote in November announcing his transfer to the more profitable though less important governorship of South Carolina, that he leave to visit England first. At his embarkation in the following June both houses of the General Court escorted him to his barge.

On reaching England he was offered the lucrative governorship of Jamaica but declined the post, it was currently reported, because of a courtship which ultimately failed of success. He also resigned the South Carolina governorship without assuming office, and although he often expressed in later life a desire to visit America and kept in correspondence with many colonial friends, he never crossed the Atlantic again. His hopes of military service met with partial fulfillment, however, in his appointment as first commissary-general to the British-Hanoverian army operating on the Rhine. Pownall held this post with its accompanying rank of colonel from the summer of 1761 to the end of the war. Though charged with misconduct of his office, he was easily cleared and his accuser dismissed from service.

The year after the peace Pownall published the work which constitutes his chief claim to lasting remembrance, *The Administration of the Colonies*, which first appeared anonymously in 1764 and was republished over Pownall's name in five subsequent editions (1765, 1766, 1768, 1774, 1777), each considerably revised and enlarged in the light of recent developments in the colonial situation. Based upon the author's long experience with colonial affairs in England and America, the work is essentially a discussion of the reorganization in administration, in law, and in the status of the colonies that was necessary to form permanently "all those Atlantic and American possessions into one Empire of which Great Britain should be the commercial and political center" (*Administration*, 1774, II, 10). He argued for a centralization of British colonial administration and for a more precise definition of the powers of the various branches of government at home and in the colonies; he discussed the problems of revenue and taxation, currency, Indian affairs, and commerce—all matters which needed careful handling at the time. While he had no pronounced constitutional objections to parliamentary taxation, he believed that the colonies should first be allowed to send representatives to the House of Commons, thus making Parliament truly imperial. In retrospect it is possible to detect many errors of judgment in the analysis, but the work as a whole places Pownall ahead of almost all his contemporaries in his understanding of the colonial attitude, of the constitutional issues at stake, and of the adjustments necessary if Great Britain were to retain the loyalty of her maturing colonies. It is too much to say that the acceptance of Pownall's advice would in itself have averted the American Revolution; but the adop-

## Pownall

tion of his policies might have led men of good will on both sides of the ocean to seek a less violent settlement of the approaching crisis—a settlement which might even have anticipated by three-quarters of a century the recommendations of Lord Durham and the accomplishments of Lord Elgin.

In August 1765 he married Harriet, natural daughter of Gen. Charles Churchill. She was the widow of Sir Everard Fawkener, former ambassador at Constantinople and secretary to the Duke of Cumberland, and even after her marriage to Pownall she continued to be known as Lady Fawkener. She died in 1777. Pownall entered the House of Commons in 1767, and sat as a member for Tregony until defeated for reelection in 1774. Although independent of party affiliation, he fought strenuously against the ministerial policies of colonial taxation and coercion. A poor speaker, he always revised his speeches for publication. In 1774, tired perhaps of his hopeless opposition and sanguine of good results from Lord North's plan of conciliation, he came to terms with the Prime Minister and accepted a seat at the latter's disposal as member for Minehead. Pownall had no sympathy with the colonists' final methods of resistance and supported the prosecution of the war during its first years. But by 1777 he was convinced that independence was inevitable and sought to end hostilities on the basis of alliance with America before the French should intervene. On May 24, 1780, he introduced a bill to enable the king to negotiate peace with America but was defeated 113 to 50. After the dissolution in the following summer Pownall avoided reelection and withdrew to private life.

On Aug. 2, 1784, he married Hannah (Kennett), widow of Richard Astell, and he passed his remaining years in writing and reflection at her country place in Bedfordshire or at his own London residence. Even in his more strenuous period his interests were varied. The complete list of his writings includes books and pamphlets not only upon political and constitutional problems, but also upon international relations, economics, philosophy, topography, and archeology. His chief biographer, almost alone among investigators of the subject, has also claimed for him authorship of the *Letters of Junius*. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Society of Antiquaries and had some ability at sketching. Personally, he was a man of middle height inclined to stoutness. Extremely vain and ambitious as he was, his failure to gain higher office or the wider acceptance of his views was a source of bitter disappointment. He had no chil-

## Poydras

dren. He died at Bath, survived only by his second wife and two nephews, and was buried in Walcot Church.

[The only full-length biography is C. A. W. Pownall, *Thomas Pownall, M.P., F.R.S., Governor of Massachusetts Bay Author of the Letters of Junius* (1908), which is detailed but uncritical and too laudatory. Shorter accounts are in *Dictionary of Nat. Biography* (1896), and by W. O. Sawtelle in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, LXIII (1931), pp. 233-84. The first two of these three contain lists of Pownall's writings. The *Junius* claim was first advanced in Frederick Griffin, *Junius Discovered* (1854) and was developed by C. A. W. Pownall, *supra*. Pownall's relations with Loudoun are covered in S. M. Pargellis, *Lord Loudoun in North America* (1933). A hostile contemporary account of his early American career is the anonymous *Review of the Military Operations in North-America, from the commencement of the French Hostilities on the Frontiers of Virginia in 1753, to the Surrender of Oswego, on the 14th of August, 1756; in a Letter to a Nobleman* (1757) reprinted in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, 1 ser., VII (1801), 67-163. Thomas Hutchinson's account of his governorship in *The Hist. of the Province of Mass. Bay*, III (1828) is more fair. Pownall's parliamentary speeches, listed in C. A. W. Pownall, are given in T. C. Hansard, *The Parliamentary Hist. of England*, XVI-XXI (1813-14); and J. Almon, *The Parliamentary Register*, I-XVII (1775-81). Manuscript correspondence and papers are in Colonial Office Papers, Public Record Office; King's MSS. 202, British Museum; and Loudoun Papers, Huntington Lib., San Marino, Cal. Many letters are in print, especially in G. S. Kimball, ed., *Correspondence of William Pitt . . . with Colonial Governors and Military and Naval Commissioners in America* (2 vols., 1906); Jared Sparks, ed., *The Works of Benjamin Franklin* (10 vols., 1836-40); and *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, vols. I-VIII (1921-33). There are good obituaries in *Gentleman's Mag.*, Mar. 1805, pp. 288-89; Apr. 1805, pp. 380-82.]

L. W. L.

POYDRAS, JULIEN DE LALANDE (Apr. 3, 1746-June 23, 1824), poet, public servant, philanthropist, the son of François Poydras and his wife, Magdeleine Simon, was born in the parish of Rezé, a mile south of Nantes, Brittany. While serving in the French navy, he was captured by the British in 1760, but managed to escape to Santo Domingo. He reached New Orleans about 1768. A year or so later he became a pedler, and, pack on back, traveled widely over the lower Mississippi Valley. He was soon able to buy a plantation in Pointe Coupée Parish, La. This proved to be an excellent location for a trading post, and he rapidly extended his interests, building a store at False River, and later erecting a cotton gin. His trading interests extended even to Texas. In 1779 the English fort at Baton Rouge was captured by Louisiana forces commanded by Galvez. Poydras celebrated this event in *La Prise du Morne du Baton Rouge* (1779), the earliest attempt at epic poetry in Louisiana literature. The poem (reprinted by Alcée Fortier in *Comptes-Rendus de l'Athénée Louisianais*, January 1892) shows indebtedness to the classics and to Boileau. Two recently discovered four-page leaflets, *Épître à*

## Poydras

*Don Bernard de Galvez* (1777) and *Le Dieu et les Náyades du Fleuve St. Louis* (1777) have also, on the basis of internal evidence, been attributed to Poydras (Tinker, 1933, *post*). These poems are "dull and grandiloquent" pieces of flattery, with a "hard-worked pony ballet of nymphs" (*Ibid.*).

It is said that Poydras had intended to return to France, but was prevented by the French Revolution. After the Revolution he decided to remain in Louisiana. His reputation for shrewd and honest dealing grew, he continued to prosper, and became widely known for his philanthropy, his piety, and morality. He visited New Orleans two or three times a year, traveling in a lavishly equipped boat with six oarsmen. He kept open house at his plantation, and is said to have entertained Louis Philippe and the Duke of Orleans in 1798. After the Louisiana Purchase, he became a close friend of Governor Claiborne, and entered upon a career of public service. He became civil commandant at Pointe Coupée in January 1804, was president of the first Legislative Council of the territory of Orleans later in the year, and delegate to the Eleventh Congress, 1809-11. He was president of the constitutional convention of Louisiana in 1812, and a presidential elector in this same year. In 1812-13, and again in 1820-21, he was president of the state Senate. During the argument of the famous "batture case" Poydras published five pamphlets supporting the right of the public to the batture. The first of these, *Adresse au Conseil Législatif du Territoire d'Orléans* (1808), was published in New Orleans, and the other four, in Washington.

Poydras is described as tall, well built, with regular and pleasing features, somewhat inclined to melancholy. There are three portraits of him in the Poydras Asylum and a bronze bust is in the Cabildo, New Orleans. He died at his home in Pointe Coupée Parish and, though a Protestant, was buried in the cemetery of St. Francis Church, in that parish, but was reinterred in the grounds of Poydras High School at New Roads when the crumbling of the river bank threatened his first burial place. At the time of his death he owned six large plantations, considerable real estate in New Orleans, and more than five hundred slaves. He had never married, and his closest relative was a nephew. By his will, dated Apr. 16, 1822, he made careful provision for the freeing of all his slaves, to be accomplished within twenty-five years after his death, and for pensions for all his slaves over sixty years old, but according to Fortier (*post*) the plan to free his slaves was not carried out.

## Poznanski

He also left large sums to Charity Hospital and the Poydras Female Orphan Asylum, New Orleans; \$30,000 to Pointe Coupée Parish for the founding of an academy or college; and \$30,000 each to the parishes of Pointe Coupée and West Baton Rouge, the income from which was to be used to provide dowries for the poor girls of those parishes. In Pointe Coupée this bequest has been diverted into a school fund, but in West Baton Rouge eleven young women shared the annual income for 1930.

[Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana Studies* (1894); *Le Courrier* (New Orleans), June 30, 1824; *La Gazette* (New Orleans), June 30, 1824; *Times Picayune* (New Orleans), Feb. 15, 1931; E. L. Tinker, *Les Écrits de Langue Française en Louisiane au XIXe Siècle* (1932); and *Louisiana's Earliest Poet: Julien Poydras and the Poems to Galvez* (1933), repr. from *Bull. N. Y. Pub. Lib.*, Oct. 1933; *N. Y. Times Book Review*, Jan. 14, 1934; *Official Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne* (6 vols., 1917); Poydras' will, a copy of which is in the Howard Memorial Library, New Orleans; copy of certificate of his baptism, furnished by the archiviste of the Dept. de Loire Intérieure, Nantes.] R. P. M.

**POZNANSKI, GUSTAVUS** (1804-Jan. 7, 1879), Jewish religious leader and reformer, was born at Storchnest, Poland, the son of Joseph and Sarah Poznanski. He received his early education in Hamburg, at that time the center of the Jewish reform movement in Europe. He came to America in 1831 and for five years occupied a minor position in the Shearith Israel Congregation of New York City. In 1836 he was elected minister of the Congregation Beth Elohim of Charleston, S. C., then the wealthiest and most cultured Jewish community in America, where he served with distinction for thirteen years. Reform Judaism in America was born in Charleston. The first reform movement lasted only eight years, from 1824 to 1833, but it had sowed the seeds of progress which germinated soon thereafter. When the Reformed Society of Israelites came to an end, many of its members re-affiliated with the old orthodox Congregation and formed the nucleus of a progressive party. Being without a minister in 1835, the Congregation had no small difficulty in finding a suitable occupant for its pulpit, for it had literally been rent in twain by the long struggle between the fundamentalists and liberals. Isaac Leeser [*q.v.*], the influential protagonist of orthodox Judaism in America, thought that he had found the right man in Poznanski and recommended him for the position which he afterwards regretted. Poznanski was elected for a probationary period of two years but his ministrations met with such signal success that he was elected for life before the expiration of his term. Meanwhile, on Dec. 5, 1838, he had married Hetty Barrett, of Charleston, daughter of the wealthy

## Prang

Isaac Barrett. His religious views now underwent a great change. Strictly orthodox when he arrived in Charleston, he developed into an extreme radical.

In the great fire of 1838, the synagogue was burnt to the ground and before the new building was completed, a petition was presented to the trustees, with the approval of Poznanski, praying "that an organ be erected in the Synagogue, to assist in the vocal parts of the service" (Elzas, *post*, p. 209). The petition was granted and the first organ ever used in a synagogue in America was installed, but the introduction of instrumental music led to a division in the congregation and nearly forty members withdrew. In 1843 the case was carried to the courts by the seceders, the most brilliant lawyers of the day being employed by both sides. The dominant party won the case, *State vs. Ancker* (2 *Richardson, S. C. Reports*, 245). During the same year, when Poznanski recommended the abolition of the second day of the festivals, changing the creed of the congregation in essential particulars, and suggesting other alterations in the ritual and observances, many more members withdrew. Beth Elohim was now a house divided against itself.

From now on Poznanski was incessantly persecuted, and in 1843, with a view to restoring peace, he resigned and ceased to officiate for four months, but, persuaded that it would be disastrous for him to withdraw, he continued in office until 1847 when he decided to retire. A successor was not appointed until 1850. Among those who applied for the position was Isaac Mayer Wise [*q.v.*], who later became the great organizer of American Judaism. Some years after his retirement, Poznanski removed to New York City where he lived for the rest of his life. At his funeral, Gustav Gottheil and Samuel Adler [*qq.v.*], of Temple Emanu-El, made addresses.

[Minute Books of the Congregation Beth Elohim, 1838-43, 1846-1852; B. A. Elzas, *The Jews of S. C.* (1905); David Philipson, *The Reform Movement in Judaism* (rev. ed., 1931); *Jewish Marriage Notices . . . Charleston, S. C.* (1917); *Occident and Am. Jewish Advocate*, vols. I-IV, VIII, IX; *Sinai* (Balt., Md., 1856); *Jewish Messenger*, Jan. 17, 1879.] B. A. E.

**PRANG, LOUIS** (Mar. 12, 1824-June 14, 1909), publisher, lithographer, was born in Breslau, Prussian Silesia. His father, Jonas Louis Prang, was a French Huguenot, and his mother, Rosina (Scherman) Prang, was German. In his father's factory for dyeing and printing calico Louis Prang served an apprenticeship from the time he was thirteen till he was eighteen; he then went to Hagen in Westphalia to study further the technique of printing and dyeing.

## Prang

Through favoritism, according to his own account (autobiography, *post*), he escaped military service, and instead of entering the army he helped his sister's husband manage a paper-mill for about a year. He then went to Bohemia in search of work, and was engaged by one Peter Walzel, but had to agree to spend a further five years as a journeyman, acquiring a wider knowledge of printing and dyeing. He spent a year in Vienna, and visited Switzerland, Alsace, Rouen, and Great Britain. Returning to Germany, he found himself under the ban of the Prussian government, but his offense seems to have been holding liberal opinions rather than active participation in the Revolution of 1848. He fled to Bohemia, however, and from there sought greater security in Switzerland, finally deciding to emigrate to America.

Landing in New York Apr. 5, 1850, he went to Boston, where with his small amount of capital he formed a partnership with an American of German descent, planning to publish architectural works, but the venture was short-lived. He next engaged in the manufacture of leather goods, but found this enterprise unsatisfactory and decided to learn wood engraving. He worked for a time under Frank Leslie, then head of the art department of *Gleason's Pictorial*, and continued as a journeyman till 1856, when he started in business as a lithographer, first in partnership with Julius Mayer as Prang & Mayer, and after 1860 as L. Prang & Company. His industry and enterprise soon secured him a profitable return from the printing of business cards, announcements, and various forms of small advertising. He was constantly devising novelties. During the Civil War he took advantage of the public interest in the territory being fought over to publish maps and plans of battles, which were sold in large numbers. In 1864 he visited Europe with his family, and on his return he began the reproduction of famous works of art. It was not believed that the American public would appreciate these works or pay the six dollars it was necessary to charge for them, but they proved very popular. "Mr. Prang was the first to apply . . . the designation of 'chromos'" to this type of colored lithograph (*Oxford English Dictionary*, quoting *Printing Times*, London, Jan. 15, 1875). In 1867 he established a model printing establishment in Roxbury, where, in addition to reproducing his "chromos," he employed the printing craft as a subsidiary to art in various other ways. He devised appropriately decorated Christmas cards which he first sold in England and then in 1875 put on the American market.

In 1882 he established the Prang Educational

## Prang

Company, Boston, for the publication of drawing books that came to be widely used in schools; characteristic titles were *Teacher's Manual for Prang's Shorter Course in Form Study and Drawing* (copyright 1888), *A Course in Water Color* (copyright 1900), *Art Education for High Schools* (copyright 1908). Meanwhile, L. Prang & Company continued to publish lithographs and to deal in artist supplies. Prang's water colors were a standard make for many years. In his lifetime, Prang was credited with having increased the popular appreciation of art, or at least the popular knowledge of the great masterpieces, much as the perfection of mechanical sound-reproducing devices has increased the popular knowledge of classical music, while the textbooks he published influenced methods of teaching drawing in its elementary stages. He retired from active business in 1899 and died ten years later in a California sanitarium. Four months after his death, on Oct. 10, 1909, a memorial meeting was held in Boston at which high tribute was paid to him as a public benefactor. On Nov. 1, 1851, he married Rosa Gerber, who died in 1898. His second wife, Mary Amelia (Dana) Hicks Prang [q.v.], whom he married on Apr. 15, 1900, with one daughter by his first marriage, survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1924); *Printing Times* (London), Jan. 15, 1875; *Los Angeles Times*, *Evening Post* (N. Y.), *Springfield Union* (Springfield, Mass.), June 16, 1909; *Pacific Outlook* (Los Angeles), June 26, 1909; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 11, 1909, *Syracuse Journal* (Syracuse, N. Y.), Nov. 30, 1909; certain details from an unpublished autobiography in the possession of Prang's daughter.]

S. G.

## PRANG, MARY AMELIA DANA HICKS

(Oct. 7, 1836-Nov. 7, 1927), art teacher, author, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., the only daughter of Major and Agnes Amelia Livingston (Johnson) Dana. Her father, whose name was conferred by his parents and was not a military title, was of the sixth generation in descent from Richard Dana, who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1640; and her mother was also of Massachusetts birth and ancestry. Mary Dana was educated at the Allen Female Seminary of Rochester, N. Y., graduating there in 1852, and she supplemented her work at the Seminary by taking courses at the University of Rochester from 1850 to 1852. On Oct. 7, 1856, she married Charles S. Hicks, who died in 1858. Left with a daughter to support, she took up the teaching of art as a profession. In 1868 she became director of art education in the Syracuse public schools, and in 1875 she was elected president of the Social Art Club of the same city. She left Syracuse to be-

## Pratt

come identified with the rapidly expanding activities of the Prang Educational Company, founded in Boston in 1882 by Louis Prang [q.v.], but she still retained her connection with many of her interests in Syracuse, and she also undertook further study, first at the Massachusetts Normal Art School and afterwards at the School of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. In 1884 she was made director of the Prang Normal Art Classes, and between that year and 1900 she prepared for the Prang press, either alone or in collaboration with others, a number of books presenting material or methods for art instruction. These included *The Use of Models* (1887), *Color Instruction* (1893), *Notes on Egyptian Architecture and Ornament* (1899). In her capacity as an editor for the Prang Company as well as through her teaching she did much to extend the teaching of drawing and allied subjects in the public schools, and her manuals and other works, which were widely used, had some effect on the development of methods of instruction.

On Apr. 15, 1900, she married Louis Prang, and in the next nine years traveled much with her husband. After his death, she took up her residence with her step-daughter in Boston, her own daughter having died. Although she was now seventy-three years old, she continued and even extended her connection with a great many organizations of an intellectual, political, or philanthropic nature; and she also took courses at Radcliffe College and Harvard University, receiving the degree of associate in arts from the former institution in 1916, and that of master of education from the latter in 1921, when she was in her eighty-fifth year. She died in Melrose, Mass.

[*New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27, containing a list of publications; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 8, *Boston Herald*, Nov. 9, and *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 10, 1927.]

S. G.

PRATT, BELA LYON (Dec. 11, 1867-May 18, 1917), sculptor, son of George and Sarah Victoria (Whittlesey) Pratt, and a descendant of Mathew Pratt, an early settler of Weymouth, Mass., was born in Norwich, Conn. His father, a Yale graduate, was an able lawyer. His mother was deeply religious, and reared her children strictly; her nobility of character is revealed in the marble portrait bust made by her son when she was eighty-two. Her father was the once famous Orramel Whittlesey, proprietor of Music Vale Seminary, Salem, Conn. From him the grandson may have derived his musical taste. At the age of sixteen, the boy was sent to the Yale School of Fine Arts, where he studied under two excellent masters, John Ferguson Weir and John

## Pratt

Henry Niemeyer [qq.v.]. In 1887, he entered the Art Students' League of New York, where his instructors were F. E. Elwell and Augustus Saint-Gaudens [qq.v.] in modeling, and Kenyon Cox and William M. Chase [qq.v.] in drawing and painting. Saint-Gaudens, always a vivid and inspiring teacher, thoroughly interested in youthful talent, received him as assistant in his private studio. It was an invaluable privilege, and this early contact with Saint-Gaudens at work influenced Pratt's whole career.

In 1890, advised by Saint-Gaudens, Pratt went to Paris, to study under the solid Chapu and the brilliant Falguière. He entered the École des Beaux-Arts at the head of his class, captured prizes, and after two years abroad returned to America in time to take part in the joyous interlude of preparation for the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. His pair of colossal groups for the Water Gate received praise for sculptural fitness. In 1893, he was chosen instructor in modeling at the Boston Museum School of Fine Arts, a position which he filled until his death. He was a representative of the Boston tradition in sculpture, begun by Greenough and continued by Ball, Milmore, and French. Influential members of the intellectual circles sought his work. On Aug. 11, 1897, he married Helen Lugada Pray. Their home was in Jamaica Plain; Pratt's studio in Boston. Later, a summer home at North Haven, Me., gave the family the outdoor life which Pratt's frail physique especially needed.

Among his earlier works in Boston was a series of intimate portrait bas-reliefs in the manner of Saint-Gaudens, and hence in full contrast with his groups for the World's Columbian Exposition. These reliefs included portraits of the two daughters of Dr. Frederick C. Shattuck (1893), the Slater children (1894), and Mrs. Shattuck and daughter (1894). At this time he modeled also the medal presented by Harvard University alumni to President Eliot. All these efforts showed refined technical skill as well as that power in characterization which was afterward to give him success in portrait busts. The likeness in the Eliot medal was considered the best yet obtained of its subject; a bust of Dr. Eliot followed. Later came the Yale-Bi-Centennial medal, relief portraits of the Sears children, an angel figure for the Sears monument in Cambridge, Mass., and designs for the five-dollar gold piece.

The years 1895 and 1896 Pratt devoted chiefly to sculptures for the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. He made six large spandrel figures for the main entrance; a well-composed

## Pratt

statue of "Philosophy," one of eight colossal figures surmounting columns in the rotunda; and most successful of all, four circular high reliefs representing the four seasons, placed in the southwest pavilion. In 1896 came a bronze "Victory" for the battleship *Massachusetts*; of later date were the bronzes for the *Kearsarge* and the *Alabama*. The recumbent marble figure of Dr. Coit for St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H., an evocation of a Renaissance motive, won honorable mention at the Paris Salon of 1897, and led to two subsequent works of similar design, the "Dr. John Cotton" in the First Church, Boston, and the "Bishop Neely," Portland, Me. At the opposite pole in theme and treatment was his figure exhibited at the Salon of 1898, an "Orpheus" showing the direct influence of Falguière.

Pratt's truer vein appeared in the next works issuing from his busy studio. The bust of Phillips Brooks for Brooks House, Harvard University (1899) is a solid achievement in the delineation of a great personality. Other thoughtful portraits varying in merit are the bust of Dr. Shattuck, St. Paul's School (1900); the Avery memorial bust, Groton, Conn.; the bust of John E. Hudson of the Bell Telephone Company, and that of Henry Lee Higginson, for Symphony Hall, Boston. With these may be cited the high-relief portrait of Dr. E. Winchester Donald for Trinity Church, and medallions of John C. Ropes for Trinity Church and for Memorial Hall. Side by side with these realistic representations of virile character Pratt was developing idealistic themes of feminine beauty, as in the classically draped relief figures of "Peace" and "War" in the admirable General Butler Memorial, Lowell, Mass. An enchanting nude marble statuette of a young girl received a silver medal at the Pan-American Exposition, Buffalo, 1901. In his "Fountain of Youth," the central feature is a slender ideal nude. Many similar creations are in private ownership. His nude marble figure of a "Young Mother" is in the Art Museum, Worcester, Mass.

A work which today holds its own as among his best in feeling and in treatment is the bronze statue of a young Spanish War soldier in undress uniform, placed on the grounds of St. Paul's School in honor of 120 St. Paul's boys. The dignity of this figure led to his selection as sculptor of the "Nathan Hale" for Yale University (1914), a copy of which has been placed at Hale's birthplace, Coventry, Conn. Less fine as a work of art than the famous "Hale" by MacMonnies, it is probably truer to the nature and appearance of the young patriot in homespun. Another Puri-



tan statue is that of the younger John Winthrop, New London, Conn. Akin to Pratt's "Hale" is his "Andersonville Prisoner Boy," in the National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga. (1907).

Within the decade following his return from Paris, Pratt had already won success in five branches of his art: decorative groups, portrait bas-reliefs, busts of men, ideal nudes of women and children, and youthful soldierly figures. In these last three fields he was thereafter to gain his chief distinction. His divination of character gave a fine authenticity to such portrait busts as that of Gen. Charles J. Paine (1905). His sensitive perception of the grace in adolescent bodies is apparent in the three architectural panels in pastoral vein entitled "Music," "Drama," and "The Dance," executed in blue and white terra cotta for the façade of the Boston Opera House. Vigorous American manhood is portrayed in the soldier, the marine, and the standard-bearer in the bronze group surmounting the four-square rough-hewn base of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument in Malden, Mass., dedicated in 1910. Similar in vigor is the whaleman, harpoon in hand, standing firm in the bow of his boat, and forming the chief feature of the Whalemen's Monument, presented in 1913 by Hon. W. W. Crapo to New Bedford, Mass. The bronze group of man, boat, and decorative wave is placed near the Library, and against a granite background on which sculptured gulls fly high above an inscription from Melville's *Moby Dick*.

At the Panama-Pacific International Exposition in San Francisco, 1915, Pratt received a gold medal for a collection of seventeen pieces indicating his remarkable range of power. The Boston State House has two of his works in bronze, the Gen. Thos. G. Stevenson Memorial (1905), in which the General is shown in high relief against a background of orderly and horse in low relief, and the Memorial to the Army Nurses of the Civil War (1914). Two bronze portraits of Pratt's later period are the "Nathaniel Hawthorne," seated in contemplation as tutelary genius of Salem, Mass., and the "Edward Everett Hale," familiarly shown with hat, cane, and overcoat, and standing on a low pedestal in Boston's Public Garden. Pratt was not at his best in the important bronze figures of seated and draped women personifying Art and Science in front of the Boston Public Library, nor was he unfailingly happy in his solutions of what Saint-Gaudens called "the always complicated and terrible" problem of handling drapery. He sometimes fell into the snare of the pictorial, as in his "Barefoot Boy," on a boulder at Ashburnham, Mass.

His output was too ample for his physical strength. His sympathies were both ready and profound; he loved other arts besides his own; he enjoyed music and painting; he collected pictures. In repose, his sober, clean-shaven countenance gave little hint of his abundant humor; as Dr. Eliot wrote of the architect Bulfinch, he was "a grave, modest, just, and cheerful man." He was a member of the Guild of Boston Artists, the National Sculpture Society, the National Institute of Arts and Letters, the Architectural League of New York, the Connecticut Academy of Fine Arts, and an associate member of the National Academy of Design. At the time of his death in Boston from heart disease, he had in his studio a colossal figure of Alexander Hamilton, for Chicago, and a heroic statue of Bishop Brooks in academic gown, for Boston.

[Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1924, 1930); C. R. Post, *A Hist. of European and Am. Sculpture* (1921), vol. II; C. H. Callin, *Am. Masters of Sculpture* (1903); Mich. State Lib., *Biog. Sketches Am. Artists* (1924); *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; F. G. Pratt, *The Pratt Family* (1880); C. B. Whittelsey, *Geneal. of the Whittelsey-Whittelsey Family* (1898); Wm. H. Downes, in *New Eng. Mag.*, Feb. 1903 and *Internat. Studio*, July 1909; F. W. Coburn, in *Palette and Bench*, Feb.-Mar. 1910, and in *Art and Progress*, Sept. 1910; C. H. Dorr, in *Architectural Record*, June 1914; L. M. Bryant, *Internat. Studio*, Feb. 1916, supp.; *Art and Progress*, Aug. 1911; E. M. Burrill, *The State House* (1927); Chas. B. Reynolds, *Washington Standard Guide*, 1924; *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XIV (1918); *Boston Transcript*, May 18, 1917; *N. Y. Times*, May 19, 1917.]

A—e. A.

**PRATT, CHARLES** (Oct. 2, 1830–May 4, 1891), oil merchant, philanthropist, was born in Watertown, Mass. He came of New England ancestry and was the son of Asa and Elizabeth (Stone) Pratt. His father, a cabinet maker by trade, was a descendant of Richard Pratt, said to have been a son of John Pratt of Malden, Essex County, England, who settled in Malden, Mass., about 1630 (D. P. Corey, *The History of Malden, Mass.*, 1899, pp. 7, 12). Charles was one of eleven children, his mother was in poor health, and the care of his younger brothers devolved upon him. The sense of responsibility for others was thus early impressed upon him, while the straitened circumstances of the family taught him to be frugal and economical. When ten years of age he went to work on a neighboring farm and attended a country school. At thirteen he obtained the position of clerk in a grocery store in Boston, which he held for one year. He then became an apprentice to a machinist at Newton, Mass. As soon as he had saved a little money he entered Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., where he was a student for three winters living for a time, it is said, on a dollar a week. In 1849

he became a clerk with a Boston firm dealing in paints and oils.

Two years later, at the age of twenty-one, he moved to New York City and worked for the firm of Schenck & Downing, a firm specializing in paints and oils. In 1854 he became a partner in the firm of Raynolds, Devoe & Pratt, which engaged in the same line of business. Foreseeing the great growth of the petroleum industry, which came into existence with the discovery of oil in Pennsylvania, Pratt withdrew from this concern in 1867, and in conjunction with Henry H. Rogers [*q.v.*] established the firm of Charles Pratt & Company. It began the refining of crude oil on a large scale at Greenpoint, Long Island, as well as the manufacture of many valuable by-products, which had theretofore been unknown. Under the trade mark "Pratt's Astral Oil" the firm produced a high quality of illuminating oil, the fame of which spread all over the world. On Oct. 15, 1874, the Pratt works, which had then a capacity of 1500 barrels a day and were regarded as the most successful of all refineries, were acquired by John D. Rockefeller. Pratt joined the Standard Oil combination with considerable reluctance, since he was afraid that the product of his refinery, for which he felt a personal responsibility, might suffer in quality once it was swallowed up in a larger organization. This fear proved to be unfounded. On account of his shrewdness and business acumen Pratt came to rank high in the councils of the Standard Oil Company and was one of its principal guiding spirits. With the rise in its resources, his own personal fortune increased correspondingly, so that he died the richest man in Brooklyn, where he had made his home.

Frugal in disposition and averse to all flaunting or squandering of wealth, he felt that he should devote part of his rapidly growing fortune to furthering projects that would be of benefit to the community. Near his oil refinery in Greenpoint, he erected a model tenement for workingmen, "The Astral," with clean, convenient, and sanitary accommodations, which was the first of its kind. Mindful of his own limited scholastic opportunities, he was especially interested in the subject of education. He sent his children to Adelphi Academy, Brooklyn, and, having been made president of its board of trustees, presented it in 1886 with a building that had accommodations for 1000 pupils. He also gave large sums to Amherst College and the University of Rochester.

Manual training, however, appealed to him most of all. In the belief that the best way to help others was to teach them how to help them-

selves, he determined to endow an institution where the pupils could learn trades that would enable them to be self-supporting through the skilful use of their hands. At this period the United States could boast of numerous engineering schools, but possessed no educational establishment covering the field of secondary technical education. In search of needed information he visited England, France, Germany, Switzerland, and Austria gathering data on technical schools, and at length founded Pratt Institute in Brooklyn for the training of skilled artisans, foremen, designers, and draftsmen. It opened on Oct. 17, 1887, with a class of twelve students, and its total annual enrollment in both day and evening classes has since grown to over 5,000; more than 170,000 men and women have been taught within its walls. Through his interest in the New York Mercantile Library he was led to establish the Pratt Institute Free Library open to all citizens. This was the first free public library in either Brooklyn or New York City. A firm believer in inculcating habits of saving, he organized in 1888 "The Thrift," a Savings and Loan Association patterned after the Birkbeck Building Society in London.

Below the medium height and inclined to stoutness, Pratt had a sharp, pointed face, keen searching eyes, a firm mouth, and wore a goatee. He was modest and reserved in manner, but his jovial disposition, unselfishness, and generous spirit made him deeply beloved. By temperament he was irresolute and slow in making up his mind, although possessed of great nervous energy. In business he was shrewd and far-seeing and his success as a merchant was in no small measure due to careful attention to details and an avoidance of waste. He was twice married: in December 1854, to Lydia Ann, daughter of Thomas Richardson of Belmont, Mass., by whom he had a son and a daughter; she died in August 1861, and in September 1863 he married her sister, Mary Helen Richardson, by whom he had five sons and a daughter. He was wrapped up in his family and cared little for clubs or places of amusement. In order to keep his descendants together he purchased as a summer residence Dosoris, an 800-acre tract at Glen Cove, Long Island, where he built a manor house for himself and homes for his children as they married. He was very religious, a devout Baptist, and strict in his church attendance. To his generosity was due the erection of the beautiful Emanuel Baptist Church in Brooklyn.

[*In Memoriam: Charles Pratt, 1830-1891* (n.d.); *Charles Pratt, An Interpretation, 1830-1930* (1930), containing tributes by F. B. Pratt, Henry C. Folger, Jr., and others; W. S. Perry, *Pratt Institute, Its Be-*

## Pratt

*ginnings and Development* (1926); *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.*, vol. II (1916); *N. Y. Times, Sun* (N. Y.), and *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, May 5, 1891.] H. G. V.

**PRATT, DANIEL** (July 20, 1799–May 13, 1873), industrialist, was a New Englander who went South and became the first great manufacturer of Alabama. He was born in Temple, N. H., the fourth son of Edward Pratt, a typical Yankee farmer, and Asenath (Flint) Pratt. After attending school for a short time, Daniel served an apprenticeship as a carpenter, and at the age of twenty sailed for Savannah, Ga. Leaving there in 1821, he went to Milledgeville, then the capital of the state, where for ten years he worked at his trade. He then moved to Clinton, Ga., and took charge of a cotton-gin factory belonging to Samuel Griswold, a year later becoming a partner. About this time he married Esther Ticknor, also of New England, by whom he had three daughters.

In 1833 he moved to Elmore County, Ala. After looking about for a site for a plant, and feeling that the residents were endeavoring to exploit his needs, he went to Autauga County, where in 1838 he established himself twelve miles north of Montgomery, the settlement being named Prattville. He first erected a grist mill and a lumber and shingle mill; to these he soon added a cotton-gin plant, which gained such a reputation that its product was exhibited in England. The business shortly increased to such an extent as to warrant a warehouse in New Orleans. Subsequently Pratt built a cotton mill of 2,800 spindles and a hundred looms, a woolen mill, a foundry, a carriage factory, a tinshop, and a mercantile establishment. In 1858 these properties were capitalized at more than \$519,000. The following year he advertised that he was annually running 1,200 bales of cotton and 120,000 pounds of wool through his mills. The University of Alabama in 1846 conferred on him the degree of master of mechanic and useful arts. He was elected to the state House of Representatives in 1860 and he served throughout the Civil War. Although a New Englander and opposed to secession he was an ardent Southerner in sympathies, organizing and equipping the "Prattville Dragoons" for the Confederate service. He took a great interest in railroads and became a director of the North & South railway, now a portion of the Louisville & Nashville system. Through Henry F. De Bardeleben [q.v.], who married his second daughter, Ellen, Pratt, the year before his death, invested in the Red Mountain Iron & Coal Company and controlled the Oxmoor iron furnaces in the new Birmingham industrial district. He furnished most of the money for the enterprise and De

## Pratt

Bardeleben became its superintendent. In his honor the great vein of coal west of the new town of Birmingham was named the Pratt Seam.

For many years he was the greatest industrialist and capitalist of Alabama, and Prattville, the industrial center of the state. His plants were the pride and admiration of all. He lived on a large scale; his plantations were noted for their blooded stock; and contemporary accounts reveal that his opulence made a great impression on his place and time. He died just as the Birmingham district was developing and left his son-in-law the capital which made him the most imposing figure in Alabama's iron and coal history.

[H. A. Blood, *The Hist. of Temple, N. H.* (1860); S. F. H. Tarrant, *Hon. Daniel Pratt: a Biog. with Eulogies on His Life and Character* (1904); Ethel Ames, *The Story of Coal and Iron in Ala.* (1910); William Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872); A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (1927), vol. I; B. F. Riley, *Makers and Romance of Alabama Hist.* (n.d.); Willis Brewer, *Ala.: Her Hist., Resources, War Record, and Public Men* (1872); *DeBow's Rev.*, Feb. 1851; *Am. Cotton Planter*, May 1857; *Ala. State Jour.* (Montgomery), May 14, 1873.] H. A. T.

**PRATT, DANIEL** (Apr. 11, 1809–June 20, 1887), vagrant, was born in the Prattville district of Chelsea, Mass., the son of Daniel and Mary (Hall) Pratt, and belonged to a humble branch of the ancient and numerous family that gave its name to his birthplace. In his youth he became a carpenter's helper, but disappeared, and was not seen for twelve years. When he did return he was incurably demented. His relatives showed him more tenderness than may be expected in such cases, but he was able to take care of himself, and for a half a century he roamed the land. His wanderings extended from the backwoods of Maine and New Brunswick to remote army posts in the Dakotas. In 1874 he wrote in an autograph album that he had traveled 200,000 miles, been in twenty-seven states and among sixteen tribes of Indians, visited Washington seventeen times, and seen five presidents inaugurated. He styled himself the Great American Traveler and insisted on his title of General. His chief delusion was that he had been elected to the presidency and was being kept out of office by a coalition of unscrupulous rivals. He was the most widely known and affectionately remembered man of his class, the subject of innumerable anecdotes, reminiscences, rhymes, and allusions. This fame he owed in large measure to his devotion to the New England colleges, where among the students he was greatly admired as an orator. For many years he descended on his favorite institutions in spring and

## Pratt

fall almost with the regularity of a scheduled holiday.

Arriving in town, he would put up at a cheap hotel and then sally forth unannounced to greet his constituents. He seemed quite in place under the campus elms. He had the formal, slightly awkward manners of a retired scholar and a dignity that only the most untoward accidents could ruffle, and he dressed appropriately in a worn frock coat and dingy stovepipe hat. Thus arrayed, his tall, spare frame, craggy, massive head, and shrewd features had a counterfeit distinction, like a battered simulacrum of William Maxwell Evarts. The disciplinary officers of the college usually frowned upon him and sometimes used coercive tactics to accelerate his departure, but by the students he was received with an enthusiasm that quickly permeated the community and mounted to a height of ebullient demonstration scarcely distinguishable from a riot. As the climax to a reception the General would deliver an address, which was followed by a collection. Among his topics were "The Four Kingdoms," "The Harmony of the Human Mind," "The Solar System," "The Vocabulaboratory of the World's History," and his own life and troubles. His platform style was characterized by a dazzling faculty for word-creation, a complete mastery of the non-sequitur, and a lambent humor. An impressive but quite unofficial convocation at Dartmouth College conferred on him the degree of C.O.D. In his last years he endured the miseries of the homeless derelict. In his seventy-ninth year he suffered a paralytic stroke while wandering about Boston. He died a few weeks later in the City Hospital.

[*Vital Records of Chelsea, Mass., to the Year 1850* (1916); W. M. Pratt, *Seven Generations: A Story of Prattle and Chelsea* (privately printed, 1930); R. P. Brown and others, *Memories of Brown* (1909); W. D. Quint, *The Story of Dartmouth* (1914); Clarence Deming, *Yale Yesterdays* (1915); *Boston Transcript*, June 21, 1887; *N. Y. Tribune*, June 22, 1887.] G. H. G.

**PRATT, ELIZA ANNA FARMAN** (Nov. 1, 1837–May 22, 1907), editor and writer of juvenile stories, was born at Augusta, N. Y. Her father, Rev. Tural Tufts Farman, was a Methodist clergyman, also justice of the peace and town clerk at Augusta; her mother was Hannah (Burleson) Farman. On her father's side she was a descendant of William Foreman who settled in Maryland in 1675. His grandson, John, served in the French and Indian War on the Canada-New York frontier, settling in New Hampshire after the war. Several of his sons moved into New York.

Eliza attended a private school, and early began to write for her own pleasure. Not until

## Pratt

about 1870, however, did her work, under the name "Ella Farman," appear in magazines. When *Wide Awake* was started for children, she became its editor and held that position from July 1875 to August 1893, when it was merged with *St. Nicholas*. In her work on this magazine she became acquainted with Charles Stuart Pratt, a native of South Weymouth, Mass., to whom she was married in that town on Nov. 11, 1877. He joined her in the editorship of *Wide Awake*; they also edited *Babyland* from 1877, and *Little Men and Women* from 1895 until it was absorbed by *Babyland* in 1899. In 1897 they became editors of *Little Folks*, which was merged with *Babyland* in 1900. Mrs. Pratt published many books, among which are: *A Little Woman: A Story for Other Little Women* (1873); *A White Hand: A Story of Noblesse Oblige* (1875); *The Cooking Club of Tu-Whit Hollow* (1876); *Sugar Plums: Poems* (1877); *Christmas Snowflakes: Illustrated Poems by Favorite American Authors* (1879); *Mrs. White's Party, and Other Stories* (1879). She also collaborated with other American authors in the writing or compiling of numerous books of a similar nature. Her best work was in simple stories for young children. After 1886 her home was in Warner, N. H., where, in the summertime, she used to write under the big maples of the Pratt home, in sight of the Mink Hills and Kearsarge Mountain. Many of her stories were based on the play and adventures of her son and his companions. Typical of these is *The Little Cave-Dwellers* (1901), which has for its setting the caves of the Mink Hills. Aside from her writing, her chief pleasures were work in her garden and cooking, for which she was famous among her friends. At the time of her death she had planned and partly written a nature series. She died at Warner after suffering from heart and nervous troubles, and was buried at South Weymouth. She was survived by her husband and her son.

[E. E. Farman, *Foreman-Farman-Forman Genealogy* (1911); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Daily Patriot* (Concord, N. H.), May 24, 1907; *Concord Evening Monitor*, May 23, 1907; *Manchester Union*, May 24, 1907; information from the son, Ralph Farman Pratt.] S. G. B.

**PRATT, ENOCH** (Sept. 10, 1808–Sept. 17, 1896), capitalist, philanthropist, was a shrewd, honest, quick-witted, and public-spirited man who took New England qualities to the predominantly Southern city of Baltimore and made a fortune which he devoted to promoting education and health. He was born in North Middleborough, Mass., the son of Isaac and Naomi (Keith) Pratt. His first ancestor in America on his father's side was Mathew Pratt, who was in Weymouth,

## Pratt

Mass., as early as 1628; the first in the maternal line is said to have been Rev. James Keith, who came from Scotland in 1662 and settled at Bridgewater, Mass. Enoch Pratt early learned of the iron industry from the crude nail-making carried on in the homes of the farmers of his neighborhood. At fifteen he left the Bridgewater Academy for a seven-year clerkship in Boston, for, he said, "I suspect I am old enough to do considerable business."

In 1831 he went to Baltimore, where he had relatives; despite the possession of only \$150, he was soon established as an iron commission merchant, nails and mule shoes being his staples. The story is told that at first he made deliveries in a wheelbarrow. Success came quickly and he began to sell on his own account; he later took in a succession of partners, but the firm was longest known as E. Pratt & Brothers, at 23-25 South Charles Street. The development of iron furnaces in Maryland assisted the business. Pratt branched out to wider enterprise—transportation, banking, and fire insurance. In 1872 he obtained the controlling interest in the Maryland Steamboat Company, and during the next twenty years greatly improved the service to Chesapeake Bay and river wharves, constantly adding new steamers. He was a director in the Susquehanna Canal Company, was for twenty-seven years vice-president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington, & Baltimore Railroad, and was a director in three smaller railways in the South. For almost sixty years he was a director of the National Farmers' & Planters' Bank of Baltimore, and at his death had been its president for thirty-six years. He was president of the Baltimore Clearing House and of the Maryland Bankers' Association, and was heavily interested in two fire-insurance companies. Though a Republican, he was made a finance commissioner of Baltimore under a Democratic administration (1877). Braving popular disfavor, he was a leading supporter of the Union cause in Baltimore during the Civil War, and personally contributed to the comfort of the troops passing through the city.

Pratt is most widely known, however, through his public benefactions, which stood out in some contrast to the rigor of his business dealings and the parsimony of his private life. The most important of his gifts was that of the Enoch Pratt Free Library to Baltimore. Uncertain of the fidelity of trustees to the precise intent of a testator after his death, he carried out the project himself, having the central building well along toward completion before its purpose was made public. It was formally opened in January 1886, with 32,000 books and four branches. In addition

## Pratt

to the buildings and books, he gave the city as an endowment \$833,333.33, the provision being that this sum was to accumulate until it reached \$1,000,000, the city from the first paying interest at 5 per cent. Acceptance of the gift on these terms was confirmed at the polls; Pratt prided himself on the arrangement, for at the time the city was paying only 4 per cent. on its bonds. Andrew Carnegie was influenced by his friend Pratt's library, saying "Pratt was my pioneer." Pratt made himself a student of the library problem, and was the first to embody the idea of branches to facilitate lending. Twenty years earlier he had endowed the academy in his native town and later gave it a library. He donated a building for the Maryland Academy of Sciences, which had been largely an institution for popular education, and assisted the Maryland Institute for the Promotion of the Mechanic Arts. Improvement of the condition of the black race always had Pratt's solicitude. He opposed slavery, was a member of the American Colonization Society, donated a farm of over 700 acres in Prince Georges County for a reform school for colored boys and girls ("Cheltenham"), and was eager to have both races use the public library. Childless himself, he was especially fond of children, and gave much time to the Nursery and Child's Hospital in Baltimore and the Maryland School for the Deaf at Frederick. Impressed by the faithfulness of the trustees of Moses Shepard, a Quaker merchant of Baltimore, in carrying out the plans for an asylum for the treatment of nervous and mental diseases, Pratt made this institution his residuary legatee on the condition that his name be incorporated into the designation of the hospital. He was a generous patron of Edward S. Bartholomew [*q.v.*], the sculptor. He gave substantially to the Unitarian Church in Baltimore, where he was a regular attendant, and to the Meadville Theological School, Meadville, Pa. He was survived by his widow, Maria Louisa Hyde, whom he married Aug. 1, 1837. He was small in stature, with a square jaw, thin, straight lips, and piercing, very blue, eyes. He was, to say the least, unostentatious in dress.

[F. G. Pratt, *The Pratt Family. A Geneal. Record of Mathew Pratt of Weymouth, Mass.* (1889); *Lib. Jour.*, Oct. 1896; *Baltimore American and Sun* (Baltimore), Sept. 18, 1896; unpublished MS. by Dr. A. K. Bond and other manuscript material in Pratt Library, Baltimore; private information.] B. M.

**PRATT, FRANCIS ASHBURY** (Feb. 15, 1827-Feb. 10, 1902), pioneer toolmaker, inventor, the son of Nathaniel M. and Euphemia (Nutting) Pratt, was born in Woodstock, Vt. He was descended from the John Pratt who came from the southern part of England and settled

## Pratt

in Dorchester, Mass., where he was made a freeman on May 4, 1632. When Francis was eight years old, his father, who was a leather merchant, moved to Lowell, Mass., and here the boy obtained a common-school education. While still in his teens he was apprenticed to a machinist and upon completing his apprenticeship in 1848, he entered the employ of the Gloucester (N. J.) Machine Works, where he continued for four years, first as a journeyman machinist and afterwards as a contractor. In 1852 he entered the Colt armory at Hartford, Conn., and worked there two years. It was here he met his future partner, Amos Whitney, and after accepting the superintendency of the Phoenix Iron Works, Hartford, in 1854, he soon secured the transfer of Whitney to the same establishment, where they worked together until 1864.

Meanwhile, in 1860, Pratt and Whitney began doing machine work on their own account in their spare time, and in 1862 took a third person, Monroe Stannard, into partnership and enlarged their shop. By 1864 their business had grown to such extent that the two men gave up their positions at the Phoenix Iron Works, and in 1865 constructed the first building of the Pratt & Whitney firm. Pratt was a pioneer and leading spirit in improvements in manufacture of machine tools, and tools for making guns and sewing machines. He was active in promoting the manufacture of interchangeable parts, a system now in universal use, inaugurating it in his own factory during the Civil War in the making of firearms. After the war Pratt introduced this system abroad, and his company manufactured practically all of the machinery for many of the armories of western Europe, the company's orders from abroad in the period between 1865 and 1875 exceeding \$2,000,000 in value. One great hindrance to the general adoption of the system of interchangeable parts was the irregularity in the standards of measure, particularly of length; and it was due largely to Pratt's efforts that there came about the establishment of a standard system of gages for both the United States and Europe. The standards so obtained became the basis of the gages which Pratt & Whitney subsequently produced. In 1888 the company began the manufacture of the Hotchkiss revolving cannon for the United States Navy, as well as three- and six-pound rapid-fire guns, and in subsequent years, until the Hotchkiss gun was discontinued, turned out over four hundred of them. Pratt patented a number of machine tools, the most important being a machine for planing metal, Aug. 17, 1869; a gear-cutting machine, July 1, 1884; and a milling

## Pratt

machine, July 28, 1885. The second of these, which permitted the production of correctly shaped teeth of gears, was the first to permit the production of fine gear work. Pratt remained as president of his company until 1898. Thereafter, he served as consulting engineer to the organization until his retirement about two years prior to his death. He was an alderman of Hartford for several years and a director of a number of industrial corporations in New England. He was a charter member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and a vice-president in 1881. On Oct. 31, 1850, he married Harriet E. Cole of Lowell, and at his death was survived by his widow and two children.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. XXIII (1902); *Men of Progress . . . in and of the State of Conn.* (1898); J. A. Spalding, *Illustrated Popular Biog. of Conn.* (1891); J. W. Roe, *English and Am. Tool Builders* (1926); *Accuracy for Seventy Years, 1860-1930* (Pratt & Whitney Company, 1930); *Hartford Courant*, Feb. 11, 1902; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

**PRATT, JOHN** (Apr. 14, 1831-c. 1900), journalist, inventor, was born in Unionville, S. C., the son of John J. and Dorcas E. (Moore) Pratt. After attending the local public schools, he entered Cokesbury College, a church school in the village of that name in his native state, and was graduated in 1849, receiving the degree of B.A. He immediately began newspaper work and at the same time studied law, working in various small towns both in South Carolina and Alabama. Presumably journalism was the more appealing occupation and in the course of fifteen years he obtained some reputation in this field. In 1852 he married Julia R. Porter, daughter of Benjamin F. Porter of Alabama. Accompanied by his wife Pratt went abroad in 1864 and lived in England for a number of years. This was just at a time when the press had become greatly interested in the efforts of a few inventors to produce a writing machine, realizing the great advantages in the way of legibility, compactness, and neatness of print as well as increased speed over against long-hand writing. Pratt had no mechanical training but a writing machine was particularly appealing to him as a journalist and it seems that, shortly after reaching England, he began experiments, employing an English model-maker to assist him. He received from the British Patent Office provisional protection of his idea in 1864, and on Dec. 1, 1866, was granted a British patent, No. 3,163, for a writing mechanism which he called a "ptereotype." A month or two later he was invited to exhibit his device before the Society of Arts, the Society of Engineers in London, and before the Royal Society of Great Britain. George C. Mares, in his *His-*

*tory of the Typewriter* (1909, p. 40), writes: "Pratt's machine was by far the most complete and practicable machine which had appeared up to that date, and it is owing to its appearance, and the newspaper articles and discussions which it provoked, that we owe the typewriter of today."

It was a description of Pratt's machine that caused Christopher Latham Sholes [*q.v.*] to take up the subject. Writing machines had been made prior to Pratt's, but most of these were of the type in which the printing character was mounted on a type bar, whereas the printing characters in Pratt's machine were arranged on a single revolving wheel. This class immediately gained considerable prominence and Pratt was able to sell several machines in London in 1867. Encouraged by the reception of his machine, he returned to the United States in 1868, settled at Center, Ala., and in August of that year received a patent for his typewriter. It comprised a wheel and selecting devices actuated by key levers, the impression being effected by a hammer. This invention was the forerunner of the well known Hammond typewriter. In 1882 he obtained a second typewriter patent which he immediately sold to the Hammond Company, and shortly thereafter he moved to Brooklyn, N. Y., where the typewriters were being made and where he continued to make inventions in this field until his death. While his contribution to the early development of the typewriter was an important one, the particular model invented by Pratt did not meet the manifold requirements of commercial users and soon fell by the wayside.

IC. V. Oden, *Evolution of the Typewriter* (1917); sketch of A. M. Pratt in T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. IV; sketch of B. F. Porter in William Garrett, *Reminiscences of Public Men in Ala.* (1872); *Annual Report of the Comm. of Patents, 1868, 1882*; *Cat. of the Mech. Engineering Collection in the Science Division of the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington, London, Eng.* (1908); *Scientific American*, July 6, 1867.] C. W. M.

**PRATT, MATTHEW** (Sept. 23, 1734-Jan. 9, 1805), portrait painter, was of a family of artist artisans of Philadelphia, Pa., where he was born at a house in Taylor's Alley. His father, Henry Pratt, goldsmith, was a friend of Benjamin Franklin and a charter member of the Library Company. His mother was Rebecca (Claypoole) Pratt. Matthew, one of ten children, went to Stephen Vidal's school and at fifteen, after his father's death, was apprenticed to his uncle James Claypoole, a painter. From him Matthew learned the painter's craft, artistic and commercial. After nearly seven years' apprenticeship he joined with Francis Foster in opening their

own shop. On Dec. 11, 1756, he was married to Elizabeth Moore, the daughter of Charles Moore, a merchant. The next year Pratt made a trading voyage to Jamaica, incidents of which he later related entertainingly, but the venture was unsuccessful. He resumed his painting and in 1764 he accompanied Betsy Shewell, a relative, and John West to London where the romantic wedding of Benjamin West and his Pennsylvania sweetheart took place. Pratt remained in England four years, receiving instruction from West, exhibiting "A Fruit Piece" at the Society of Artists in 1765, and spending some months at Bristol "where," he wrote, "I practised to much advantage in my professional line" (Lee, *post*, p. 252).

In 1768 Pratt reopened his Philadelphia shop at Front and Pine streets. He was socially agreeable and his clientèle included the Penns, Dickinsons, Willings, and other prominent families. Quest of a legacy due his wife took him in 1770 to Ireland, where he looked up the scenes of Cromwell's campaigning. At Dublin he painted Archdeacon Mann in canonical robes, a work exhibited at the Dublin Society of Artists and specially commended. Crossing to England he executed several orders at Liverpool and returned thence home. In the depressed years of the Revolution and thereafter he resorted to sign-painting to support a growing family. His signs for taverns and shops were described by John Neagle as "of a higher character than signs generally, well colored and well composed." Of historical consequence was a sign titled "The Representation of the Constitution," containing accurate portraits of thirty-eight members of the Constitutional Convention. When first displayed at Fourth and Chestnut streets it attracted great crowds, "occupied in identifying likenesses." Several Philadelphia tavern signs carried verses of Pratt's own composition. None of these works of pictorial and literary art, unfortunately, has been preserved.

Pratt at all times maintained his standing as "a gentleman of pleasing manners, and a great favorite with the first citizens in point of wealth and intelligence" (Dunlap, *post*, p. 114). He died in 1805 from a gout attack and was buried in Christ Church Cemetery, Philadelphia. As an artistic technician he deserves to be ranked with his English contemporaries, Allan Ramsay and Richard Wilson, and with the American-born West and Copley. His color was refined and delicate; his knowledge of values beyond that of most eighteenth-century painters. His most familiar work is "The American School," at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York. It



depicts West among his pupils in 1765. The Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, Philadelphia, has Pratt's admirable portraits of West and his wife. A full-length likeness of Cadwalader Colden was painted by Pratt in 1772 for the Chamber of Commerce of the state of New York. A portrait of Benjamin Franklin, erroneously said to be the earliest ever painted, is privately owned.

[Autobiographical notes which Pratt wrote for his son Thomas were edited by C. H. Hart and published in the *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. XIX (1895). See also: Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (ed. 1918), vol. I; Cuthbert Lee, *Early Am. Portrait Painters* (1929); R. I. Graff, *Geneal. of the Claypoole Family* (1893); Helen W. Henderson, *The Pa. Acad. of the Fine Arts* (1911); C. H. Hart, "A Limner of Colonial Days," *Harper's Weekly*, July 4, 1896.]

F. W. C.

**PRATT, PARLEY PARKER** (Apr. 12, 1807–May 13, 1857), apostle of the Latter-day Saints, was born in Burlington, N. Y., the son of Jared Pratt and Charity Dickinson (or Dickison) and a descendant of William Pratt who was one of the first settlers of Hartford, Conn. He spent his boyhood on his father's and neighboring farms and as a youth went with an elder brother to buy some uncultivated land in western New York. When their failure to meet the payments lost them the property, Parley moved farther west and settled in Ohio. In the summer of 1827 he returned to New York and in September he was married to Thankful Halsey of Canaan, whom he took to his Ohio farm. About 1829 he joined the religious group headed by Sidney Rigdon [*q.v.*]. Occasionally he expounded the Scriptures himself and in time he became convinced that his mission in life was to devote himself to religious teaching. Settling his affairs in Ohio, he went to New York in August 1830 and was shortly won over to the fledgling Mormon Church. He was baptized in Seneca Lake, was ordained an elder, and joined the main body of Mormons. After his first mission, which took him as far as Independence, Mo., he returned to Kirtland, Ohio, and on June 6, 1831, at the general conference of the church, was ordained a high priest. On Feb. 21, 1835, after further evidences of his faith, he was ordained one of the twelve apostles. In 1836 he was preaching in Canada; the next year he was in New York City. There he was married, a brief interval after the death of his first wife, to Mary Ann (Frost) Stearns, who later divorced him. In 1838 he settled in Caldwell County, Mo. For his part in the hostilities between the Mormons and Missourians he was committed to jail on charges of murder. He escaped from prison some eight months later (July 4, 1839) and made his

way to Quincy, Ill., where his wife had found refuge. In August he was again on the road, and in Washington memorialized Congress for a redress of Mormon grievances in Missouri. The next year he was in England. He began the publication of the *Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star* at Manchester and helped compile a hymn-book which contained "near fifty" of his original hymns and songs. He returned to tour, preach, and write, but in 1846 he was again in England. That excursion ended, he accompanied the Mormon migration to Great Salt Lake in the spring of 1847. In the far-western community of the Mormons he helped to frame the constitution of the State of Deseret and at times engaged in legislative service. His most spectacular but least fruitful mission was that which took him to Chile, South America, in the winter of 1851–52. During his lifetime he published a few miscellaneous works and contributed articles to Mormon periodicals. His account of his life and travels was edited and posthumously published by his son.

Pratt emerges from his autobiography as a pious and self-sacrificing servant of Truth, suffering hardships in the name of the Saints, preaching to large and enthusiastic audiences, and performing miraculous cures by the laying on of hands. He appears less heroic in non-Mormon accounts, in which he is portrayed as attempting to give one of his wives to an Indian chief in exchange for ten horses, and as sacrificing his obligations to his family or creditors for his religion. His last days were dramatic. A convert to Mormonism in whom he took a special interest left her husband and with two children went to meet the missionary near Fort Gibson in the Cherokee Indian reservation. She was followed by her husband, who overtook them and brought Pratt to trial on charges of larceny. He was acquitted of the charges but was followed by his accuser and was killed a few miles from the scene of his trial. Though to the church it was martyrdom, local public opinion was so strongly in sympathy with the murderer that he was not held for his action.

[Sources include: *The Autobiog. of Parley Parker Pratt* (1874), ed. by his son, Parley P. Pratt; *Latter-Day Saint Biog. Encyc.*, vol. I (1901); *Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, issue of July 4, 1857; F. W. Chapman, *The Pratt Family* (1864); *Arkansas Intelligencer* (Van Buren), May 15, 22, June 5, 1857; *True Democrat* (Little Rock), June 2, 1857.] M. B. P.

**PRATT, RICHARD HENRY** (Dec. 6, 1840–Mar. 15, 1924), soldier and Indian educator, was born at Rushford, N. Y., the son of Richard Smalley and Mary (Herrick) Pratt, both of English ancestry. His education in the village

## Pratt

school at Logansport, Ind., to which his parents removed in 1846, ended when he was thirteen. After his father was robbed and murdered while returning from the California gold fields, the lad became an apprentice tinsmith. At the outbreak of the Civil War he joined Company A of the 9th Indiana Infantry, in which he became corporal, saw service in skirmishes in West Virginia, and was mustered out in July 1861. He became sergeant in the 2nd Indiana Cavalry, was commissioned first lieutenant, and assigned to the 11th Indiana Cavalry, with which he served until the end of the war. He became a captain on Sept. 1, 1864, and left the service on May 29, 1865. Though he had two horses shot under him, he was never wounded. He was married on Apr. 12, 1864, while on leave from the front, to Anna Laura Mason, the daughter of B. B. Mason. They had four children. During the difficult financial days that followed the Civil War he entered the hardware business, but in 1867 he returned to the army as second lieutenant of cavalry. He was assigned to the 10th Cavalry, a colored regiment then newly organized, and was promoted to first lieutenant in the regular establishment the same year. He participated in the winter campaigns against the Cheyenne, Comanche, and Kiowa in 1868-69 and again in 1874-75.

At the close of the latter campaign he took a detail of about seventy Indian prisoners in irons to Fort Marion at St. Augustine, Fla. While in charge of these prisoners during the next three years he carried on his first experiments in the methods of Indian education that were to be his lifework. Owing to his remarkable success, he was transferred in 1878 to Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute in Virginia, where he remained for a year organizing its Indian branch. Becoming doubtful of the wisdom of educating Indians and negroes together, he requested the use of Carlisle Barracks at Carlisle, Pa., in which to begin the first non-reservation federal Indian school. The first party of students arrived on Oct. 6, 1879, under his personal care. It consisted of eighty-two Sioux, still wearing tribal costume. The school was formally authorized by Congress in 1882. At first no effort was made to give instruction of more than grammar-school grade, and it was frequently necessary to begin by teaching the young Indians English. The course was ultimately extended to include the first two years of high school and some teacher-training. The first class was graduated in 1889. After the Spanish-American War, Porto-Rican students were added. In his years of service five thousand In-

## Pratt

dian boys and girls of more than seventy tribes passed under his tutelage. It was never necessary to diverge greatly from the founder's original plan. The school divided its work between ordinary academic instruction and vocational training. Government funds were supplemented by private contributions. Students were paid for much of their work, encouraged to save, and paid interest on their savings. Under the "outing" system, Indian boys and girls were placed in carefully selected white homes, mostly in Pennsylvania, and they attended public schools, with some supervision by visiting members of the Carlisle staff. The Indian School encouraged athletics and recreation, and the school football team and the school band were for many years among the most famous in the East. He believed that the solution of the Indian problem did not lie in any attempt to preserve and develop a distinctively Indian culture but lay rather in teaching the individual Indian to make a place for himself in the white man's world. To achieve this, he endeavored to separate young Indians from tribal influences, give them sound elementary educations, and bring them into contact with the better elements in white society. He was naturally a severe critic of many aspects of the official Indian policy and had many conflicts with bureaucrats. Such a course aroused the opposition of those who disagreed with his underlying philosophy, of certain western communities that disliked having Indian appropriations spent in the East, and of those who resented his methods and his criticism. He was made colonel on Jan. 24, 1903, was retired on Feb. 17, 1903, and was advanced to rank of brigadier-general on the retired list by act of Congress on Apr. 23, 1904. On July 1, 1904, he was relieved of the superintendency of the school of which he had been an integral part for twenty-five years. After his retirement, he devoted himself to discussions of Indian policy and advocacy of citizenship for Indians. In 1908 he published a pamphlet, *The Indian Industrial School*, that told a good deal of the history of the school at Carlisle and of his own attitude toward his work. He died in the army hospital at San Francisco.

[MSS. in possession of the family; newspaper clippings in Lib. of Columbia Univ.; *Ann. Report, U. S. Indian School, Carlisle, Pa.* (6 vols., 1897-1913); Jere Zeamer, *Biog. Annals of Cumberland County, Pa.* (1905); *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Sun* (N. Y.), Nov. 1, 1896; *Indian School Jour.*, Mar. 1924; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 16, 1924.] J. B.

**PRATT, SERENO STANSBURY** (Mar. 12, 1858-Sept. 14, 1915), journalist, editor, author, was born at Westmoreland, Herkimer County, N. Y. His father was Enfield Loring Pratt, a

## Pratt

Vermont, and his mother, Mary E. Jessup of Honesdale, Pa. Pratt grew to manhood in Burlington, Vt., where he graduated from high school and at sixteen matriculated at the University of Vermont. Here he remained two years gaining honors in English but left in 1876 to enter newspaper work. He joined the staff of the St. Albans (Vermont) *Advertiser*, was soon made its editor, and then became political reporter of the Montpelier *Argus and Patriot*. In 1878 he obtained a position with the New York *Daily Commercial Bulletin* and also wrote articles for the *New York Journal of Commerce*. From this time dated his interest in financial and economic questions. In 1882 he became the Wall Street reporter for the New York *World*; in 1885 New York correspondent of the Baltimore *Sun*; from 1887 to 1902 manager of the New York office of the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*; and in 1903 financial editor of the *New York Times*. Later in 1903 he was made associate editor of the *Wall Street Journal* and from 1905 to 1908 he was its editor-in-chief. In December 1908 he was elected to the secretaryship of the Chamber of Commerce of the state of New York. This position, which he filled until the time of his death, he regarded as the culminating point in his career. He worked unceasingly to enlarge the scope of the Chamber's activities, started the publication of its monthly *Bulletin* in May 1909, brought about the appointment of its Committee on Arbitration, and proved an engaging host to all its foreign visitors.

Pratt was an Episcopalian and a member of the Masonic order. On Oct. 19, 1882, he married Ada Stuart Bryden of Wellsboro, Pa., who bore him a son and two daughters. He was a tall, lean man with black hair and a serious scholarly face. Genial in disposition, he had great tact and courtly manners. His conspicuous fairness made him popular with the leading financiers of the day and Henry Clews termed him "the most honest man in Wall Street." His fame as a writer rests upon his book, *The Work of Wall Street*, which appeared in January 1903. It was immediately acclaimed in economic circles as the best description of the functioning of the New York stock and money market and with the publication of later editions continued to be regarded as the most authoritative treatise of its kind. In his work Pratt did not attempt to defend or criticize the Wall-Street system but confined himself to an impartial statement of fact concerning its *modus operandi*. He also wrote several magazine articles chiefly on banking and financial topics, which appeared in the *World's Work* (1903-07) and in the *Independent* (1904-

## Pratt

05). He died in 1915 at Troy, N. Y., survived by his wife and three children.

[There is a sketch of Pratt's life prefacing the 1910 edition of his *Chamber of Commerce*. See also: *Fifty-eighth Ann. Report . . . of the Chamber of Commerce . . . of N. Y.* (1916); C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.*, vol. V (1916); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; the *Sun* (N. Y.), *Wall Street Jour.* and *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 15, 1915.]

H. G. V.

**PRATT, SILAS GAMALIEL** (Aug. 4, 1846-Oct. 30, 1916), pianist, composer, conductor, was born in Addison, Vt., the son of Jeremiah and Esther (Derby) Pratt. When he was quite young the family moved to Illinois and he attended the common schools of Plainfield and Chicago. While he showed very early a decided taste for music, he had little opportunity to study, for his father's failure in business compelled him to go to work at the age of twelve. His first position was in the music house of H. M. Higgins in Chicago. From there he went to the music store of Root & Cady, and later became a clerk at Lyon & Healy's, where he had better opportunities and more time for his own study. By 1868 he had developed sufficiently to appear in a series of concerts in Chicago, and he had saved enough money to go abroad for three years of study (1868-71). He went first to Berlin where he studied piano with Franz Bendel and Theodor Kullak and theory and composition with Richard Wüerst and Friedrich Kiel. He made rapid progress, but in his eagerness to succeed he practised too strenuously and impaired the free use of his right wrist, thereby being compelled to give up the plan of becoming a concert pianist. He immediately turned his attention to composition. His first orchestral work was "Magdalene's Lament," a single symphonic movement. This was followed by his lyric opera, *Antonio*, begun in Munich and completed in Berlin. In 1871 he returned to Chicago where his first symphony was performed and he became organist of the Church of the Messiah. He made his first public appearance in April 1872 at a concert featuring his own compositions. In the same year, 1872, with George P. Upton, he organized the Apollo Musical Club, which is still (1934) an important choral organization.

In 1874 Pratt gave selections of his opera, *Antonio*, at Farwell Hall under the direction of Hans Balatka. Encouraged by the reception of this performance, he returned to Germany in 1875 and studied piano with Franz Liszt and score-reading with Heinrich Dorn. Besides some short orchestral pieces he wrote at this time the "Prodigal Son" symphony and the "Centennial Overture." The latter was performed under his own direction in Berlin on July

4, 1876, and scored a great triumph. He returned to America by way of London. General Grant, to whom the "Overture" was dedicated, was there at the time and the work was performed at the Crystal Palace with a huge demonstration. In 1877 Pratt returned to Chicago and in 1878 gave a series of symphony concerts. In 1882 his opera, *Zenobia*, had its première in Chicago with Annie Louise Cary in the cast, and two years later he was general director of the Chicago Grand Opera Festival. Meantime he had revised his first opera, *Antonio*, and it was given in Chicago in 1887 under the name of *Lucille*. From 1888 to 1902 he taught piano in the Metropolitan College of Music in New York and in 1906 he founded the Pratt Institute of Music and Art in Pittsburgh which he served as president until his death. Throughout his life he had been industrious and persevering and had succeeded in bringing his name before the public as a composer of rank. In this he was greatly aided by his exaggerated opinion of the worth of his own compositions. Pratt was married in 1886 to Flora Spencer Colby of Chicago. He died in Pittsburgh but was buried in Chicago, survived by his wife, a son, and a daughter. Among his other works are an opera, *Ollanta*, for which he wrote the libretto; "Lincoln" Symphony; a symphonic poem, "Sandalphon," and "A Tragedy of the Deep" (written on the *Titanic* disaster); an "Ode to Peace"; about fifty piano pieces and many songs; two cantatas, "The Last Inca" and "The Triumph of Columbus," and many shorter choruses. He also wrote two books: *Lincoln in Story* (1901) and *The Pianist's Mental Velocity* (1905). His novel entertainment, *The Musical Metempsychosis*, was composed and performed in 1888.

[J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1931); W. S. B. Mathews, *A Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); L. C. Elson, *A Hist. of Am. Music* (1904); A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago*, vol. III (1886); *Musical Courier*, Nov. 23, 1916; *Pittsburg Dispatch*, Oct. 31, 1916.]

F. L. G. C.

**PRATT, THOMAS GEORGE** (Feb. 18, 1804–Nov. 9, 1869), governor of Maryland, was born in Georgetown, D. C., now a part of Washington, the son of John Wilkes and Rachel (Belt) Pratt. It is probable that he went to the College of New Jersey (Princeton), although he did not graduate and the college records of the period are too incomplete to prove his attendance. He read law in the office of Richard S. Coxe [*q.v.*] in Washington and settled in Upper Marlboro, Prince George's County, Md. Shortly afterward he embarked upon a career of public service, which, with brief intermissions, lasted

through his entire life. In 1832 he entered the lower house of the state legislature, where he sat until 1835. On Sept. 1, 1835, he was married to Adeline McCubbin Kent, with whom he was thrown by his intimacy with her father, Joseph Kent [*q.v.*]. They had six children. In 1836 he was a member of the Maryland electoral college for the selection of a Senate at a critical period, when nineteen Democratic members revolted against an inequitable system of representation. His candidacy for presidential elector on the Whig ticket in 1836 met with success, although the Whig candidate was defeated. From 1838 to 1842 he served as a member of the state Senate. He was responsible for making payment of the state debt the crucial issue in the gubernatorial campaign of 1844, when as the Whig nominee he advocated, unequivocally, the discharge of the state's obligations. After one of the bitterest campaigns of Maryland's history he carried the election by a narrow majority. During his three years of office he was untiring in his efforts to devise means whereby Maryland could resume interest payments, and he saw his purpose achieved just before the close of his term. He could not escape the disputes and inflamed feeling that the passage of the Fugitive-slave Law had created. Hence, his correspondence is marked by an acrimonious exchange with the authorities of Pennsylvania, who refused to honor his demands for the rendition of escaped slaves. When the Mexican War imposed unusual demands upon the state executives, he was so untiring in his support of the federal war measures that Maryland offered more men than could be accepted.

Though he settled down at Annapolis after his gubernatorial term to resume his law practice, he was not allowed to remain in private life, for in 1850 he became a federal senator in the place of Reverdy Johnson, who had resigned to become attorney-general. At the close of that term he received election in his own right for a full term. He was a friend of Webster and Clay, who were often entertained at his Annapolis home. After his term in Washington he returned to Annapolis but remained only until 1864, when he removed to Baltimore. About this period came his transfer of allegiance to the Democratic party, a natural alignment for a proslavery man. During the Civil War he was so bold a supporter of the Confederacy that he was brought into conflict with the federal power and was imprisoned for several weeks in Fortress Monroe. The last bits of public service were his appearance at the Democratic convention in Chicago in 1864, at the Union convention in Philadelphia in 1866,

## Pratt

and his unsuccessful candidacy for senator in 1867.

[Some letters in Lib. of Md. Hist. Soc. and in Lib. of Cong.; C. C. Magruder, *Thomas George Pratt* (1913) extracted from *Year Book of American Clan Gregor Soc.*, 1913; M. P. Andrews, *A Tercentary Hist. of Md.* (1925), vol. IV; H. E. Buchholz, *Governors of Md.* (1908); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Md.* (1879), vol. III; *Am. and Commercial Advertiser* (Baltimore), Nov. 10, 1869; *Sun* (Baltimore), Nov. 10, 1869.] E. L.

**PRATT, THOMAS WILLIS** (July 4, 1812–July 10, 1875), civil engineer and inventor, son of Caleb and Sally (Willes or Willis) Pratt (*A Volume of Records . . . Containing Boston Marriages*, 1903, p. 503), was born in Boston, where his father was a noted architect. He obtained his elementary education in the Boston public schools, later attending the Rensselaer School (afterward Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute) at Troy, N. Y. During his school years, he spent all his spare time assisting his father in his work as architect and builder, and he is said to have made complete plans and working drawings for a large residence when only twelve years old. While at Rensselaer, he showed such unusual aptitude for mathematics and the natural sciences that, despite his youth, he was offered a permanent position on the teaching staff of the school. He had, however, upon the advice of his father, already determined upon an engineering career, and refused the proffered instructorship to become an engineering assistant with the United States government on the construction of dry docks at Charleston, S. C., and Norfolk, Va.

After a few years' experience on government work, Pratt turned to the field of railroad construction which, chiefly, was to occupy the remainder of his professional career. His first engagements were with the Boston & Lowell and Boston & Maine railways. In 1835 he became division engineer on the construction of the Norwich & Worcester, and subsequently superintendent of the road. He was successively engineer and superintendent of the Providence & Worcester (1845–47) and the Hartford & New Haven (1847–50) railways. Following these engagements, he became chief engineer of the Middletown Branch railroad, then chief engineer and superintendent of the New York & Boston, and finally, from 1871 to his death, chief engineer and superintendent of the Conway & Great Falls branch of the Eastern (later Boston & Maine) railway. In his work as engineer for these roads, he became especially interested in bridge construction, which field presented the most difficult technical problems confronting the railroad builder in Pratt's day. He built a number of important bridges, of which the largest and best known was one over the Merrimac at

## Pratt

Newburyport, Mass. This structure consisted of six long timber truss spans and a metal draw span. Many original features were embodied in the design and construction of both the substructure and superstructure. Pratt undertook this work as consulting engineer in 1865, before he became chief engineer of the road.

As a railroad and bridge builder, Pratt ranked among the foremost of his time, but his greatest fame in engineering circles derives from his "invention" of the bridge and roof truss which bears his name. Prior to about 1850, the mechanical action of trusses was imperfectly understood, and patented forms, laying claim to many real and fancied advantages, were common. Pratt's invention, patented Apr. 4, 1844, claimed certain advantages in regard to detail, but the truss achieved no especial distinction until the advent of all-metal truss construction, for which the internal bracing of the Pratt truss is particularly well adapted. Though these advantages do not appear to have been fully realized when the truss was patented, they led to its very wide adoption in bridge construction when the use of iron and steel became general. The popularity of the invention was so long deferred, however, that Pratt received little or no financial return from it.

His inventive genius was evinced by numerous other patents taken out by him; among these were patents for a new type of steam boiler, Sept. 26, 1865; for an equalizer for drawbridge supports, Feb. 22, 1870; for an improved type of combined timber and steel truss, Apr. 1, 1873; for a new method of hull construction for ships, May 4, 1875, and for a new method of propulsion, June 1, 1875. Pratt was married between 1835 and 1840 to Sarah Bradford of Plainfield, Conn., by whom he had one son and one daughter. Though one of the most gifted and highly esteemed engineers of his day, he was modest and reticent very nearly to the point of eccentricity. He almost never wrote technical papers or took part in technical discussions, either orally or in print; his occasional contributions to newspaper discussions invariably appeared under the *nom de plume* "Bruno." From 1849 until his death he lived in Boston.

[*Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. I (1876); J. B. Johnson, C. W. Bryan and F. E. Turneaure, *The Theory and Practice of Modern Framed Structures* (8th ed., 1904); J. A. L. Waddell, *Bridge Engineering* (1916), vol. I; *Boston Transcript*, July 10, 1875; *Boston Morning Jour.*, July 12, 16, 1875.] J. I. P.

**PRATT, ZADOCK** (Oct. 30, 1790–Apr. 6, 1871), manufacturer and congressman, was the son of Zadock and Hannah (Pickett) Pratt and a descendant of William Pratt who settled in

## Pratt

Hartford, Conn., in 1636. He was born at Stephentown, Rensselaer County, N. Y., but removed with his parents to Middleburg, Schoharie County, and then to Windham (now Jewett), Greene County. From the age of twelve until his majority, with scant opportunity for schooling, he worked at the tanner's trade with his father, whose health was impaired by service in the Revolution. When of age he took up the business of a saddler at Lexington and the following year opened a general store. In the War of 1812 he was a soldier in New York City, occupied on the fortifications of the city. From 1819 to 1823 he was active in the militia, first as a cavalry sergeant, later as captain of the 5th Artillery, afterward as colonel of the 116th Infantry, displaying at each post enthusiasm and initiative. At the age of thirty-four he removed from Lexington to the Schoharie-kill, where he built an extensive tannery and founded a village to be known as Prattsville. There from the first to last were employed many thousands of workers and large capital. To create a community and attract home-seekers, Pratt built more than a hundred houses and furnished aid in establishing an academy and a newspaper.

It is easier for men like Zadock Pratt to get into politics than to keep out. With or without political ambition, he was the natural representative of his people. Justice of the peace at Lexington; supervisor of the town of Windham; state senator; a democratic presidential elector in 1836-37; occupying a seat in Congress from 1837 to 1839 and from 1843 to 1845; a delegate to the national convention which nominated Franklin Pierce for president, and also a presidential elector: that is the record of his public life. At Washington he was forceful and influential. He gave particular attention to the care and improvement of public buildings and to the erection and preservation of national memorials. Agriculture and cheap postage had his support. He was instrumental in establishing a bureau of statistics and commerce at Washington (*Congressional Globe*, 28 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 204), and in 1845 he offered an amendment to an appropriation bill to permit a survey for a railroad to the Stony (Rocky) Mountains (*Ibid.*, 28 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 363). It proposed that the survey be extended from Michigan to the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains, but the design was to prepare the way for a railway to the Pacific.

In 1851 Pratt was appointed by the Mechanics' Institute in New York City a delegate to the World's Fair in London; on two occasions he received a medal from the American Institute for excellence in the tanning of leather. Retiring

## Pratte

from business at about the age of seventy, he continued the benevolent activities in which he found satisfaction, preferring forms of aid that called forth self-help. At seventy-five he won a diploma at the county agricultural exhibition for equestrianism. He left a unique memorial in causing a mountain-side at Prattsville to be adorned with carvings, exhibiting various figures and presenting a likeness of himself and of his son, who fell in the Civil War. By travel he enriched his mind; and in his hemlocks, the foundation of his industry, there was beauty that appealed keenly to his sensibilities. Pratt died at Bergen, N. J., where he was visiting his daughter. He married four times and was a widower four times. Beda Dickerman and her sister Esther, and Abigail Watson and her sister Mary were successively his wives.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); Stuart Clos, "Zadock Pratt—A Personality," *Quart. Jour. N. Y. State Hist. Asso.*, Apr. 1931; *Biog. of Zadock Pratt, of Prattsville, N. Y.* (1852); *Hist. of Greene County, N. Y.* (1884); F. W. Chapman, *The Pratt Family* (1864); F. E. Pratt, *Supp. to a Hist. Entitled "The Pratt Family . . ."* (1916); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 7, 1871.]

R. E. D.

**PRATTE, BERNARD** (June 11, 1771-Apr. 1, 1836), merchant, fur-trader, was born at Ste. Genevieve, Mo., the son of Jean Baptiste and Marie Anne (Lalumandiere) Pratte. His father emigrated from France to Fort Chartres but later moved across the Mississippi to Ste. Genevieve. The son received a good education for that time, completing his studies in Canada. In 1793 he began trading on the Mississippi between St. Louis and New Orleans, later establishing stores at St. Louis and Ste. Genevieve, and regularly traveling to the East for supplies. He entered the fur trade in 1816 as one of the partners of Cabanne & Company, the firm name later becoming Berthold, Chouteau & Pratte. In 1823 the company was reorganized as Bernard Pratte & Company, when they made a contract with the American Fur Company for exclusive rights to purchase their furs. In 1827 the firm secured an interest in the Western Department of the American Fur Company. Three years later Pratte retired from active connection with the fur trade.

Pratte was a man of ability and enjoyed the confidence of the people of his community to a marked degree. He held positions of trust as member of the first St. Louis grand jury, 1804; one of the territorial judges, 1807; treasurer of the District of St. Louis; one of the trustees of the town, 1808-20; incorporator of the Bank of St. Louis; member of the constitutional convention, 1820; and United States receiver of public monies, 1825. He was one of three citizens who

## Pray

in 1833 financed the movement to save the harbor of St. Louis from sand bars, ultimately leading to the assignment of Robert E. Lee to this task by the war department. He was also conspicuous in military affairs of the community and was captain of a militia company called out in 1807 to resist anticipated attack by Osage Indians. In May 1809 he was sent with reinforcements to Fort Madison to repel an attack on the northern frontier. In some published sketches, supported by family tradition, it is said that Pratte got the title of "General" in the War of 1812, but the records do not seem to bear out these statements. When citizens of St. Louis were called upon to fortify and defend the town during the war, Pratte was appointed a member of the Committee of Safety. From this time on he was referred to in letters and newspapers as General Pratte, and his family and intimates spoke of him as "*Mon Général*." On Mar. 14, 1822, his friends proposed him as a candidate for the office of major-general of the Missouri militia, but his name was publicly withdrawn soon after. Pratte was married at St. Louis on May 13, 1794, to Emilie Sauveur Labbadie, daughter of Sylvestre Labbadie and Pelagie Chouteau. They had seven children—one of whom married Ramsay Crooks [q.v.]. The others married into prominent families. A son, Bernard, also attained prominence in St. Louis history. He was twice elected mayor and held many other positions of trust.

[Registre de la Paroisse de Notre Dame des Kaskaskias (Bernard Pratte's baptismal record); *Missouri Gazette*, June 7, 1809; Minutes of the Trustees of the Town of St. Louis; Pratte Collection and Pierre Chouteau Collection, *Mo. Hist. Soc.*; St. Louis Cathedral (old) church registers; Richard Edwards and M. Hopewell, *Edwards's Great West* (1860); Louis Houck, *A Hist. of Mo.* (1908), vol. III; F. L. Billon, *Annals of St. Louis* (1886); J. F. Darby, *Personal Recollections* (1880).] S. M. D.

**PRAY, ISAAC CLARK** (May 15, 1813–Nov. 28, 1869), journalist, dramatist, actor, manager, had so varied a career in the allied professions of journalism and the stage that it is difficult to follow him through the chronicles and records of a lifetime of constant work as he shifted back and forth between the editorial chair, the author's desk, and the theatre. At times he seemed to be following all these professions at once, and even they were not sufficient to satisfy his versatility and energy, for he was often engaged in the training of pupils for the stage, some of whom became famous, and at the same time he would be writing prose and verse for publication in periodicals and books. There seems to have been no logical sequence in his work, which was the

## Pray

obvious result of a diversified skill at the doing of many things. He was born in Boston, the son of Isaac and Martha (Haggens) Pray. In 1829 he entered Harvard College but soon afterward he transferred to Amherst College and was graduated in 1833. While at Amherst he edited a monthly magazine called the *Shrine*. Before he was twenty he had written a play entitled *The Prisoners*, which was produced in Albany. His first book, *Prose and Verse from the Portfolio of an Editor*, published in Boston in 1836, has been described as showing "sensitivity of temperament and a graceful fancy" (Winter, *post*, p. 247). During the thirties he edited the *Boston Pearl* and other papers. In 1836 he went to New York and assumed the management of the National Theatre where his tragedy, *Giuletta Gordon*, was acted. At about the same time, there was produced at the Park Theatre in New York a farce he had written, *The Old Clock*, dramatized from a story he had contributed to the *Sunday Morning News*, of which he was editor. He also edited the *Dramatic Guardian*, the *Ladies Companion*, and wrote dramatic criticism for the *Express* and other New York papers.

In England in 1846 and 1847 Pray suddenly blossomed forth as an actor, playing such leading characters as Hamlet, Romeo, Othello, Macbeth, Claude Melnotte, and Sir Giles Overreach. He appeared in London and other cities. After starring tours, and management of the Theatre Royal in Cork, he returned to New York and along with his other diverse activities served as manager for Gustavus Vaughan Brooke, with whom he had acted in Ireland. In 1849 he was back in Boston as manager of the Beach Street Museum, going again to New York for the next year to become musical and dramatic critic of the *Herald*. Off and on he was tutoring aspirants for the stage. Among his many pupils were Charlotte Cushman and Agnes Ethel, who at the age of eighteen toured under his management, and others of lesser note. His numerous dramas included *Medea*, *Orestes*, *Virginus*, and *The Hermit of Malta*, and the range of his work extended through comedies, tragedies, dramas, farces, librettos, and burlesques, among the last being a popular piece called *The Female Forty Thieves*. He was editor of the *Philadelphia Inquirer* in 1859–60, and his *Memoirs of James Gordon Bennett and His Times, by a Journalist*, described by W. A. Croffut as "a friendly biography of an unfriendly man," was published in New York in 1855. He was, again says William Winter, "an amiable man, gentle in character and serene in life." He was survived by a widow, Sarah (Henry) Pray, and by two children.



## Preber — Preble

[S. A. Allibone, *A Critical Dict. of English Lit. and British and Am. Authors*, vol. II (1870); Wm. Winter, *Brief Chronicles*, pt. 2 (1890); T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the Am. Stage* (1870); J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present*, pt. 3 (1901); Wm. A. Croffut, *An Am. Procession* (1931); *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record of the Grads. and Non-Grads.* (1927); *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 29, 1869; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 30, 1869.]  
E. F. E.

**PREBER, CHRISTIAN** [See **PRIBER, CHRISTIAN**, fl. 1734-1744].

**PREBLE, EDWARD** (Aug. 15, 1761-Aug. 25, 1807), naval officer, was born at Falmouth, now Portland, Me. He was the fourth child and third son of Gen. Jedidiah Preble, an officer of the Revolution, his great-grandfather, Abraham Preble, having settled in Scituate, Mass., about 1636. His mother, Mehitable (Bangs) Roberts, was the second wife of General Preble. Edward was educated at Dummer Academy, Newbury, Mass. He married Mary Deering, daughter of Nathaniel Deering of Portland, on Mar. 17, 1801, and they had one son. At the age of sixteen he ran away to sea on a privateer of Newburyport, and in 1779 was appointed a midshipman on the frigate *Protector* of the Massachusetts navy. This ship fought two severe actions with the British ships *Admiral Duff* and *Thames*. In 1781 she was captured and Preble was confined for a time on the prison-ship *Jersey*. In 1782 he was a lieutenant under Captain George Little [*q.v.*] on the Massachusetts cruiser *Winthrop*, which succeeded in taking five prizes during a short cruise. After the Revolution he spent fifteen years in the merchant service and visited many parts of the world, being once captured by pirates.

Upon the opening of hostilities with France in 1798, he was appointed a lieutenant in the newly reorganized navy and was given command of the brig *Pickering* in the squadron of Commodore John Barry [*q.v.*] in the West Indies. He received a commission as captain on May 15, 1799, and was ordered to the new frigate *Essex*. The frigate *Congress* and the *Essex* set sail with a convoy of merchantmen for the East Indies in January 1800, but six days out the *Congress* was dismantled in a gale and the *Essex* proceeded alone. She was the first American warship to show the flag beyond the Cape of Good Hope. After cruising for two months about the Straits of Sunda, rendering important service in protecting American trade from French privateers, the *Essex* sailed for home with a convoy of fourteen vessels, arriving at New York in November.

The naval war with France was scarcely brought to a close before the war with Tripoli began and in 1803 Preble was put in command of the third squadron to be sent to the Mediterranean. His flagship was the *Constitution* and

## Preble

the squadron included six other vessels: the frigate *Philadelphia*, the brigs *Siren* and *Argus*, and the schooners *Vixen*, *Nautilus*, and *Enterprise*. Each vessel sailed when ready and the *Constitution* was the fourth to get away on Aug. 14, 1803, arriving at Gibraltar on Sept. 12. After adjusting a difficulty with Morocco in November, Preble sailed east, but before reaching Syracuse, the rendezvous of the squadron, he learned of the capture of the *Philadelphia* by the Tripolitans and the captivity of Captain William Bainbridge [*q.v.*] with more than 300 members of the crew. The *Philadelphia*, lying in the harbor of Tripoli, was later destroyed by a prize ketch called the *Intrepid*, commanded by Stephen Decatur, 1779-1820 [*q.v.*]. Meanwhile, the blockade of Tripoli had been proclaimed by the commodore and was maintained, as well as circumstances permitted, by the squadron, which was also employed in cruising and in preparing for an attack upon the town. Preble borrowed two mortar-boats and six gunboats from the king of the Two Sicilies. Aside from these auxiliaries the squadron comprised the six American vessels and two prizes taken into the service, the *Intrepid* and the brig *Scourge*. The squadron carried forty-two heavy guns, one on each gunboat and the others on the *Constitution*, all the other vessels' guns being too light for assaulting the enemy's batteries.

The commodore had under his command 1060 officers and men. Tripoli was defended by strong forts and batteries, many gunboats, several larger vessels, and 25,000 men. After much delay because of bad weather, the first assault on Tripoli was made on Aug. 3, 1804. Most of the fighting was done by the gunboats, which closed with the enemy's gunboats and necessitated many desperate hand-to-hand contests. The squadron bombarded the town, inflicting considerable but not vital damage. The Americans were victorious at sea, three of the enemy's gunboats being captured and three sunk. Four subsequent attacks were made, two of them at night, with great loss to the enemy, but Tripoli was not captured. On the night of Sept. 4, the *Intrepid*, with 15,000 pounds of powder on board and commanded by Richard Somers [*q.v.*], was sent into the harbor to be exploded in the midst of the Tripolitan fleet, but for some reason never explained, the explosion was premature and all hands perished. Preble's total loss during the summer, including the crew of the *Intrepid*, was thirty killed and twenty-four wounded.

Soon after this a larger and more powerful squadron appeared under the command of Commodore Samuel Barron and Preble was super-

## Preble

seded. This was a most unfortunate and seemingly avoidable circumstance and Preble was bitterly disappointed in not being able to carry through his plans for the capture of Tripoli, which he could probably have accomplished with a heavier force. Very little was accomplished by Barron's squadron and the next year peace was concluded with Tripoli on terms far from satisfactory. After his return home Preble was employed in building gunboats for the navy. His health, which had long been declining, broke completely and he died at Portland at the early age of forty-six. He was a tall man and of distinguished appearance. A hot temper and ill health increased a natural irascibility. His discipline was severe but was imposed upon himself as well as others. He was impartial in his judgments and free from prejudice, and justly earned the respect and admiration of his officers in spite of his rough exterior. He in turn acquired a real affection for them and during his command in the Mediterranean there was neither a court martial nor a duel. His squadron was a training school for many of the young officers who later distinguished themselves in the struggle with the British navy during the War of 1812. William Bainbridge, Stephen Decatur, Charles Stewart, Issac Hull, David Porter [*q.v.*], and many of the still younger officers, were worthy pupils of a great teacher.

[Twenty-five vols. of Edward Preble papers in the Lib. of Cong., including nautical journals, correspondence, and family papers; G. H. Preble, *Geneal. Sketch of the First Three Generations of Prebles in America* (1868); Jared Sparks, ed., *The Lib. of Am. Biog.*, ser. 2, vol. XII (1847); J. T. Kirkland, *Life of Commodore Preble* (n.d.); S. P. Waldo, *Biog. Sketches of Distinguished Naval Heroes* (1823); G. W. Allen, *Our Navy and the Barbary Corsairs* (1905); G. H. Preble, *The First Cruise of the U. S. Frigate Essex* (1870); *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Mar. 1879.] G. W. A.

**PREBLE, GEORGE HENRY** (Feb. 25, 1816–Mar. 1, 1885), naval officer, author, was born in Portland, Me., the son of Enoch and Sally (Cross) Preble. His father was a sea captain, and Commodore Edward Preble [*q.v.*] was his uncle. He attended public schools until he was thirteen years of age, becoming a clerk first in a Portland bookshop, then in a grocery business started by his father, and subsequently in a Boston publishing house, where he worked until he was appointed midshipman in October 1835. After cruises in the Mediterranean and Caribbean, he studied at the Philadelphia naval school and was made passed midshipman in June 1841. A year's strenuous service in Florida during the Indian wars was followed by an oriental cruise in the *St. Louis*. At Canton in 1844, he commanded the first American armed landing force

## Preble

in China. Upon his return he was married on Nov. 18, 1845, to Susan Zabiah, daughter of John Cox of Portland. They had four children, two daughters, one of whom died in infancy, and two sons. During the Mexican War he had a year's active blockade service as executive of the schooner *Petrel*, 1846–47. This was followed by another Gulf cruise in the *Saratoga* and then by coast survey duty, 1849–52. In the *Macedonian*, 1853–56, he accompanied Perry's mission to Japan, commanded a steamer operating against Chinese pirates, and, in 1855, prepared surveys and sailing directions for the Wu-sung River leading to Shanghai. After a year as lighthouse inspector stationed at Portland, and two years at the Boston navy yard, he was executive of the *Narragansett* in the Pacific until December 1861.

With the Civil War came his first regular command, the steam gunboat *Katahdin*, which joined Farragut in the Gulf, was the fourth ship to pass the forts below New Orleans, and was actively engaged in operations up to Vicksburg. Preble was made commander on July 16, 1862, and in August he took over the steam sloop *Oneida*, which joined the Mobile blockade. Here, on Sept. 4, while temporarily senior officer of the blockading force, he suffered the most serious misfortune of his career when he allowed the Confederate cruiser *Oreto* (*Florida*) to break through into the bay. The *Oreto* boldly approached the *Oneida* and *Winona*, the only vessels barring her passage, at full speed by daylight. Unwarned of the raider's being at large, and taking her for a British cruiser, Preble allowed her to get almost opposite, but then, after three quick warning shots, opened fire with all guns. The *Oreto* escaped by superior speed and lighter draft, though her commander, John Newland Maffitt [*q.v.*], later reported her badly injured with four shots in her hull and twelve casualties among her crew. On the basis of Preble's hasty report, forwarded the same night by Farragut from Pensacola, Secretary Welles dismissed him from the service. Even as war-time punishment this action was hasty and unjust. Preble's only fault, as decided by a court of inquiry in 1872, was the "venial" one of delay in halting the *Oreto* because of his supposition that she was British. He protested energetically and in February 1863 was restored to his former rank, but was again chagrined on being assigned to the old sail-sloop *St. Louis* off Lisbon. Soon after, at Funchal, Madeira, he once more encountered the *Florida*, but, through perhaps an over-scrupulous regard for the neutrality of the port, let her steam away (see C. H. Davis, *Life of Charles Henry Davis*, 1899, p. 302). At last,

in September 1864, he was ordered to the south-east coast blockade, and found opportunity for distinction as the commander of the fleet brigade, 500 strong, which in November and December operated with the army preparing for Sherman's approach to the sea. The brigade was sharply engaged at Grahamville, De Vaux's Neck, and elsewhere, lost fifty-one men, and won warm commendation from army officers and from Admiral Dahlgren in general orders. From March to August 1865 Preble commanded the *State of Georgia*, protecting commercial interests at Panama, and in June rescued more than 600 passengers of the steamship *Golden Rule* wrecked on Roncador reef. Owing to the *Oreto* affair he was passed over in the special promotions of July 1866, but he finally secured a court of inquiry, his name was fully cleared, and in 1874 he was made commodore with a commission dating from 1871. In the meantime he had served at the Boston navy yard, 1865-68, and in the Pacific as chief-of-staff for Admiral Thomas Tingey Craven [q.v.]. He was made rear admiral in 1876 and commanded the South Pacific Squadron until his retirement in 1878, after which he made his home in Boston.

In later years he was an indefatigable student, writer, and collector of material on historical subjects, chiefly naval. His excellent book, *Our Flag: Origin and Progress of the Flag of the United States of America . . .* (1872) appeared in revised form in 1880 and again in 1917. He also wrote a genealogy of the Preble family, published in 1868, *The First Cruise of the United States Frigate Essex* (1870), a *Chronological History of . . . Steam Navigation* (1883), and many memoirs and historical sketches for the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* and other magazines. His collection of children's sayings was published by his descendants under the title *Did Your Child Say This?* (1909). For many years he contributed each week to the *Army and Navy Journal*. These scholarly interests doubtless detracted somewhat from his reputation as a practical officer, as is evidenced by Secretary Welles' comment "not distinguished for vigor" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, post, p. 459), but by naval men his courage and abilities were generally recognized. Admiral Craven indorsed him as second to no one of his rank.

[Twelve vols. of Preble's manuscripts and letters in the Mass. Hist. Soc. archives; G. H. Preble, *Geneal. Sketch of the First Three Generations of Prebles in America* (1868); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (Navy), ser. 1, vol. I, pp. 431-467; *The Chase of the Rebel Steamer of War Oreto . . . into the Bay of Mobile* (1862); *Memorial of Capt. G. H. Preble to the 1st Sess. of the 43rd Cong.* (1874); *Army and Navy*

*Jour.*, Mar. 7, 1885; *Daily Eastern Argus* (Portland, Me.), Mar. 2, 1885.] A. W.

**PREBLE, WILLIAM PITT** (Nov. 27, 1783-Oct. 11, 1857), jurist, diplomat, railroad president, was the eleventh child of Esaias and Lydia (Ingraham) Preble of York, in the district of Maine, and a descendant of Abraham Preble who emigrated from England in 1636 and by 1642 was in York. He prepared for college under the blind clergyman, Rosewell Messinger, and graduated from Harvard in 1806. His mathematical talents procured for him appointment as tutor at the college in 1809. This position he held for two years, when, having studied law with Benjamin Hasey of Topsham and with Benjamin Orr of Brunswick, he opened a law office in York, removing the same year to Alfred upon his appointment as county attorney. From 1813 to 1818 he resided in Saco. Thereafter he made his home in Portland. His political conversion from Federalism influenced President Madison to appoint him United States district attorney in 1814. A particularly active advocate of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, he wrote many of the articles appearing in the newspapers on that subject from 1816 to 1820. As a member of the Brunswick Convention, he was responsible for the casuistical calculations of the votes for separation in 1816 which came to be known as "Holmes' arithmetic" [see biography of John Holmes]. At the organization of the new state in 1820 he was selected one of the three justices of the supreme judicial court. "He paid little deference to the authority of decided cases, when conflicting with his own views of the law, and his mannerism on such occasions was more supercilious than gracious. . . . His power of invective was almost fearful" (Emery, *post*, p. 115). He won respect for his ability but never popular favor or a large practice. Indeed he was never popular in the general sense, and never held an elective political office.

Preble left the bench in 1828 to aid Albert Gallatin in the preparation of the Northeastern boundary case in which the King of the Netherlands had been agreed upon as arbitrator. President Jackson appointed him minister at the court of the King of the Netherlands in 1830 in order that American interests might be fully cared for. When the King made a decision in January 1831 which was a compromise between the American and British claims, Preble immediately protested and returned home to fight ratification. A wearisome dispute, in which Preble played an active part, began and was ended only by the Webster-Ashburton Treaty of 1842 in the negotiation of which he served as one of Maine's four commis-

## Preetorius

sioners. The remainder of his life was devoted to the building of the Atlantic & St. Lawrence Railroad in close association with John Alfred Poor [*q.v.*]. Money for the enterprise had to be raised and considerable political opposition had to be met. The American company was incorporated on Feb. 10, 1845, and the Canadian company on Mar. 18, 1845. Upon the completion of the organization, Sept. 25, Preble was elected president and two months later sailed to England for financial support, in which he was only partly successful owing to the acrimonious opposition from those hoping to make Boston the railway's terminal. Terms of union with the Canadian company were settled upon and on July 4, 1846, the first ground was broken at Portland, Me. Preble was forced to retire on July 22, 1848, worn out by his unceasing efforts. His estate at his death was estimated at forty thousand dollars. He was twice married, in September 1810 to Nancy Gale Tucker, who died in 1849, and in 1852 to Sarah Forsaith, who survived him.

[Wm. Willis, *A Hist. of the Law, the Courts, and the Lawyers of Me.* (1863), pp. 597-614; G. H. Preble, *Geneal. Sketch of the . . . Prebles in America* (1868), pp. 20-22; G. F. Emery, "Reminiscences of Bench and Bar," *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 2 ser. VIII (1897); H. S. Burrage, *Me. in the Northeastern Boundary Controversy* (1919); the *Eastern Argus* (Portland), Oct. 12, 1857.]

R. E. M.

**PREETORIUS, EMIL** (Mar. 15, 1827-Nov. 19, 1905), journalist, publicist, was born in Alzey, Rhenish Hesse, Germany, the son of William and Louise Preetorius, a leading family of the community. Educated first by private tutors he prepared for college at Mainz and in 1848 was awarded the degree of doctor of laws at the University of Giessen, after which he continued the study of law at Heidelberg. At the threshold of a promising legal career he espoused with enthusiasm the movement for constitutionalism in Germany; the repressive politics of the existing government repelled him. His participation in the revolutionary activities forced his withdrawal from the country, and in 1853 he joined the large German colony at St. Louis. The year following he married Magdalena Schmidt of Frankfort. He entered the mercantile business but public affairs were his chief interest, and he shortly assumed a prominent position among the Germans in Missouri. Strongly opposed to the extension of slavery he joined the Republican party in 1856 and labored unceasingly with voice and pen for the election of Lincoln. During the early and critical months of the war he and other German leaders joined with F. B. Blair, Jr., in the successful effort to prevent the secession of Missouri. He raised funds for German regiments, and, as a humanitarian, supported hospitals for

## Preetorius

soldiers of both armies. In the years 1862-64, as a member of the legislature, he advocated immediate and uncompensated emancipation of Missouri slaves.

His ability and inclination brought him actively into journalism in 1862 when he founded *Die Neue Zeit*, which two years later was merged with the *Westliche Post* with Preetorius as editor-in-chief. He opposed Johnson but was singularly free from the bitter and proscriptive spirit of the Radicals. In 1867 his intimate friend, Carl Schurz, became his partner, and the *Post* entered upon a long era of prosperity and of power. It supported effectively the Liberal Republicans in Missouri in 1870 and reluctantly endorsed the Greeley ticket in 1872 (*Westliche Post*, May 6, 1872). He was one of the notable group of scholarly editors who were keenly aware of the economic and political ills of the nation, and, although Republican, always opposed party abuses and sought reforms, particularly tariff and civil-service reform and the elimination of corruption in government. During his editorship of forty years, the journal was an important political and cultural force in the city and state, reflecting accurately the opinions and personality of its chief. In national politics he remained a mildly partisan Republican, although not seeking political preferment himself. In state and in local affairs he was independent and courageous. He believed wholeheartedly in democracy but was inclined occasionally to mistake the form for the substance, and to place too great emphasis upon mere mechanical change. He was in the best sense a public-spirited citizen, sharing his prosperity with worthy civic enterprises and dispensing charity lavishly. His range of scholarship and breadth of view were unusual; he was an eloquent speaker, with a remarkable memory and a deep interest in politics, history, and philosophy. It was his policy both to assist his readers in understanding American institutions and to uphold the German language, culture, and civilization. At times impractical and intolerant, he lacked the spirit of compromise, but he never lost his early enthusiasm for progress and for personal liberty. As the Nestor of the German-American journalists, with great and pervasive influence, he passed into the best tradition of the foreign-language press in America.

[J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis* (2 vols., 1883); A. B. Faust, *The German Element in the U. S.* (2 vols., 1909); *The Reminiscences of Carl Schurz* (3 vols., 1907-08); *Intimate Letters of Carl Schurz* (1928), ed. by Joseph Schafer; W. B. Stevens, *St. Louis, the Fourth City* (2 vols., 1911); William Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis*, vol. III (1899); *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *St. Louis Republic* and *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Nov. 20, 21, 1905; *Westliche Post*, Nov. 20, 21, 22, 1905.] T. S. B.

## Prendergast

### PRENDERGAST, MAURICE BRAZIL

(Oct. 27, 1861–Feb. 1, 1924), genre painter, born in Roxbury, Mass., was the son of Maurice Prendergast, a wholesale grocer, and Malvina (Germane) Prendergast. He was graduated from the Rice grammar school, Boston, and studied drawing from the cast at the Starr King school in the evening classes. He made occasional excursions into the country for the purpose of sketching from nature. With his elder brother, Charles, who made artistic picture frames and was a talented wood-carver, Maurice embarked for Europe on board a cattle ship in 1887. Arrived in Paris, he first studied painting in the Colorossi Academy, then at the Julian Academy, under Joseph Blanc, Gustave Courtois, J. L. Gérôme, and J. P. Laurens. Returning to Boston in 1889, he practised painting during the daylight hours and in the evening assisted his brother in carving frames whenever there was need of help. The brothers presently moved from Boston to Winchester, Mass. It was at this period that Maurice's sketchy but animated street scenes in Boston and bright water colors of Revere Beach with its throngs of pleasure-seekers began to attract the attention of the public to his work. Mrs. J. Montgomery Sears, herself an accomplished artist, was one of his first patrons. He made his second trip to Europe in 1898–99. He went to Venice, Rome, and Naples, and brought back a group of vivacious and sparkling impressions, some of which were shown at Chase's Gallery, Boston, in 1900. Five years later, in company with Charles Hopkinson and Charles Hovey Pepper, he held an exhibition at the Kimball Gallery, Boston, and the same year he opened an exhibition at the Macbeth Gallery, New York. Then came an exhibition at the Art Institute of Chicago, which brought to view not only gay water colors of holiday scenes in Italy but also a score of color prints of children at play in Franklin Park, Boston, and several diverting circus motives. Still another exhibition was held at the Macbeth Gallery, New York, in 1908.

In 1914 the Prendergast brothers moved to New York, where they took a studio in Washington Square and remained until Maurice's death in 1924. During this decade Maurice's style underwent a radical change in the direction of a more abstract and purely decorative art. The light touch, the joy in life, and the beautiful color of his early period were replaced by a more conventionalized and less realistic manner, in which the appeal was doubtless more esthetic but with less of human interest. Nevertheless, though the pictures of this late period may have been "caviar to the general," they met with a considerable

## Prentice

degree of enthusiastic approval from the cognoscenti. At the Corcoran Gallery exhibition of 1923 he was awarded the third W. A. Clark prize of \$2000 and the Corcoran bronze medal for his "Landscape with Figures." In 1926 a memorial exhibition of his oil paintings, water colors, and pastels was held at the Cleveland Art Museum; three years later another memorial exhibition was held at Cambridge, Mass., under the auspices of the Harvard Society for Contemporary Art. Another exhibition was opened at the Kraushaar Gallery, New York, in 1930. Prendergast's pictures are to be seen in the Phillips Memorial Gallery, Washington, the Cleveland Art Museum, the John Herron Art Institute, Indianapolis, the Art Institute of Chicago, the Newark (New Jersey) Museum, the Detroit Art Museum, the art gallery of Yale University, the Whitney Museum, New York, and at Andover Academy, Andover, Mass.

[Margaret Breuning, *Maurice Prendergast* (1931); *Bull. Detroit Inst. of Arts*, Oct. 1924; the *Arts*, Mar. 1924, Apr. 1926, Nov. 1930; Walter Pach, Foreword in the catalogue of the memorial exhibition of the Harvard Soc. for Contemporary Art, 1929; *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 14, 1924.]

W. H. D.

### PRENTICE, GEORGE DENNISON (Dec.

18, 1802–Jan. 22, 1870), journalist, the younger of two children of Rufus and Sarah Stanton Prentice, and a descendant of Thomas Prentice who became a freeman of Cambridge, Mass., in 1652, was born in New London County, Conn. A precocious child, he was taught by his mother to read at three and a half and was then sent to the district school. Between the years of nine and fourteen he was obliged to work on his father's farm but that did not deaden his ambition for a professional career. By studying he prepared himself and by teaching he earned money to pay his expenses at college and in 1820 he entered the sophomore class of Brown University. He graduated in 1823 and after another period of teaching he began to study law and gained admission to the bar, although his practice was brief and small. In 1827 he had his first newspaper experience in the editorship of a New London paper; in 1828 he became first editor of the *New England Review*, a Hartford weekly. Because he displayed an unusual aptitude for political leadership he was sent in 1830 to visit Henry Clay in Kentucky in order to compile a biography of the candidate. Published in 1831, the *Biography of Henry Clay* was hastily written and over-eulogistic but its author's personality made upon Kentucky politicians so favorable an impression that he was invited to take charge of a projected newspaper to combat the spread of Jacksonian Democracy throughout the state.

## Prentice

This paper was the *Louisville Daily Journal*, first issued on Nov. 24, 1830. In a short time it brought to its editor a reputation for fearlessness and ability. Prentice had need of those qualities, for with political feeling at high pitch only a courageous and capable man could have controlled the policies of the *Daily Journal* and made it, as he did, the most influential Whig paper in the South and West. One authority has been willing to call him "one of the greatest editors of the middle nineteenth century" (J. M. Lee, *A History of American Journalism*, 1917, p. 340). The honesty and intelligence of his editorials and paragraphs could not be denied even by those who dreaded the sharpness of his wit or who disagreed with him. Courage and honesty were tested by personal and national crises: more than once he was forced to physical encounter in self-defense, and at the opening of the Civil War he was offered great inducements to support the cause of the South. Prentice's own family was divided on the question of loyalty; his wife, Henrietta Benham, whom he had married on Aug. 18, 1835, was from Ohio; his two sons entered the Confederate army, and one of them was killed. He himself was not an abolitionist, but he was a Unionist and upheld Lincoln's administration so vigorously as to be largely responsible for Kentucky's refusal to secede. The Emancipation Proclamation cooled him toward the President but did not alter his belief in the principle of union. Left somewhat morbid by his experiences, he withdrew from the management of his paper which, as a result of a merger, appeared on Nov. 8, 1868, as the *Louisville Courier-Journal*, under Henry Watterson's editorship.

Prentice is described as having been slightly above medium height, with a pleasing face of irregular features. His nature was generous and impulsive. His verse, which does not rise above the sentimental mediocrity of many writers of the period, is represented in *The Poems of George D. Prentice* (1876, 1883). *Prenticeana*, a collection of his wittiest editorial paragraphs, had two editions (1860, 1870). Selections from his poetry are to be found in four anthologies of Kentucky and Western literature.

[There is a biographical sketch of Prentice by J. J. Piatt, in *The Poems of Geo. D. Prentice* (1876). See also: C. J. F. Binney, *The Hist. and Geneal. of the Prentice, or Prentiss, Family in New England* (2nd ed., 1883); Mary Scrugham, "Geo. D. Prentice," *Reg. of the Ky. State Hist. Soc.*, Sept. 1915, concerning his political opinions; Henry Watterson, *Marse Henry* (1919), pp. 169-76, and *Geo. Dennison Prentice: A Memorial Address* (1870); C. G. Shanks, "Geo. D. Prentice," *Lippincott's Mag.*, Nov. 1869; E. M. Coulter, *The Civil War and Readjustment in Ky.* (1926); Bayard Taylor, *Critical Essays* (1880), pp. 314-18.]

G. C. K.

## Prentice

**PRENTICE, SAMUEL OSCAR** (Aug. 8, 1850-Nov. 2, 1924), jurist, was born at North Stonington, Conn., the son of Chester Smith and Lucy (Crary) Prentice and a descendant of early New England colonists, among whom were Thomas Prentice who emigrated from England to Boston before 1649 and was made a freeman of Cambridge in 1652 and Elder William Brewster of the *Mayflower*. His education was obtained in the schools of North Stonington and at the Norwich Free Academy and finally at Yale College (A.B., 1873) and at the Yale School of Law. Upon his graduation from the law school in 1875 he received a Townsend prize for the best oration at Commencement. He was admitted to the bar in June 1875 and for a year was law clerk in a Hartford office. In 1876 he formed a partnership with Elisha Johnson which lasted until his appointment to the bench. He was prominent and active in the political and legal life of his community, serving from 1882 to 1889 as city attorney of Hartford and from 1875 to 1889 as clerk of the Hartford County bar. He was also chairman of the Republican committees of the town and state and delegate of the state conventions. In 1889 he was executive secretary to Gov. Morgan G. Bulkeley, and that same year was appointed to the superior court of the state. His judicial career thus begun was long and distinguished. For twelve years he acted as trial court judge. In 1901 he became associate justice of the supreme court of errors, and in 1913 he was appointed chief justice by Gov. Simeon E. Baldwin, his former colleague and chief on that court. In 1920, then in active vigor, he was retired in accordance with the provision of the Connecticut constitution requiring the retirement of all judges at the age of seventy.

In 1896 Prentice was appointed instructor in pleading in the Yale School of Law and he served as professor of that subject from 1901 to 1915. He was a member of the bar examining committee of the state bar from its formation in 1890 and was chairman from 1898 to 1913. For many years he was associated with various civic interests, serving on two Hartford library boards, on the Hartford Park Board, and on the board of directors of the Connecticut Humane Society, of which he was president for several years. He was married on Apr. 24, 1901, to Anne Combe Post of Jersey City. Her death in 1924, after a happy married life, probably hastened his own death which occurred the same year. Prentice's outstanding service to his state was as supreme court judge. His opinions were carefully reasoned, were clear and convincing, and felicitously expressed. Of striking and imposing physique,

he was in appearance and action the ideal judge. For the most part, especially while he was chief justice, his court was unanimously in accord with his views. Occasionally, however, he would disagree and then he would express himself in dissent with a fire and a spirit which showed his force. As professor at Yale he showed the same clarity of thought and facility of expression which distinguished his judicial utterances. His subject was difficult, but even the intricacies of common law pleading became clear under his logical analysis and presentation.

[Sources include: F. J. Shepard, compiler, *Hist. of the Yale Class of 1873* (1901) and *Fifth Supplement to the Hist. of the Yale Class of 1873* (1926); *Obit. Record of Yale Grads.*, 1923-24; J. P. Andrews, "Obit. Sketch of Samuel O. Prentice," 104 *Conn. Reports*, 750; C. J. F. Binney, *The Hist. and Geneal. of the Prentice, or Prentiss, Family in New England* (2nd. ed., 1883); *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *Hartford Courant*, Nov. 3, 1924. Prentice's opinions appear in Volumes 74 to 95 of the *Conn. Reports*.] C. E. C.

**PRENTISS, BENJAMIN MAYBERRY** (Nov. 23, 1819-Feb. 8, 1901), soldier, the son of Henry Leonidas and Rebecca (Mayberry) Prentiss, was born at Belleville, Va. He was directly descended from Valentine Prentice who became a member of the First Church in Roxbury, Mass., in 1632, and from William Brewster, 1567-1644 [q.v.], of the *Mayflower* colony. He spent his early childhood in Virginia, where he was educated in the country schools and at a private military school. He accompanied his parents to Missouri and settled in Marion County in 1836, where he manufactured cordage. In the spring of 1841 he removed to Quincy, Ill., and engaged in business with his father. In 1844-45 he served as a lieutenant of militia against the Mormons in Hancock County, Ill., and during the Mexican War he served as a captain in the 1st Illinois Volunteers, which distinguished itself at the battle of Buena Vista in February 1847. He was discharged at Camargo, Mexico, on June 17, 1847, by reason of expiration of service, and returned home, where he studied law. In 1860 he was an unsuccessful Republican candidate for Congress.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was a colonel of Illinois militia, and in April 1861, was placed in command of seven companies of Illinois troops sent to Cairo, Ill. On Apr. 24-25, two river steamers, the *C. E. Hillman* and the *John D. Perry*, carrying contraband, were seized by Prentiss' men. This was probably the first seizure of munitions on the Mississippi River and was made four days before orders were received from the War Department authorizing the suspension of the shipments of munitions to ports under rebel control. Later the same month Pren-

tiss was mustered into the service of the United States, in command of the 10th Infantry, Illinois Volunteers. In May 1861 he was promoted to brigadier-general and in August was detailed to command all of north and central Missouri. He took part in the battle of Mount Zion and other minor engagements in the state. Being ordered to the field by General Halleck, he proceeded to Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., where he arrived on Apr. 1, to organize and take command of the 6th Division, Army of the Tennessee. On the first day of the battle of Shiloh, he distinguished himself by holding a difficult position against great odds, but he finally was captured along with most of his command and held in Talladega, Selma, Madison and Libby prisons until October 1862, when he was exchanged. After his release, he was appointed a member of the general court martial in the case of Fitz-John Porter [q.v.]. He was made a major-general in November 1862, and ordered to report at Milliken's Bend, to General Grant, who assigned him to command the eastern district of Arkansas. On July 4, 1863, he commanded the Union forces in the battle of Helena and gained a decided victory over a numerically superior force. He resigned his commission in October 1863, and returned to Quincy, where he resumed the practice of law.

During his residence at Quincy, he was appointed a federal pension agent by General Grant, an office which he held for eight years. In 1878 he moved to Missouri, spent a short time in Sullivan County, and then engaged in the practice of law at Kirksville. In 1881, he moved to Bethany, Mo., and was a special agent for the general land office with station at Denver, Col. In 1888, after the election of President Harrison, he was appointed postmaster at Bethany and received the same appointment later from President McKinley. He held this position until his death at Bethany. He was married in Marion County, Mo., in March 1839, to Margaret Sowdowsky, who died at Quincy in 1860. He subsequently married Mary Worthington Whitney who died in 1894. There were six children by the first marriage, and four by the second.

[Pension Bureau records; C. J. F. Binney, *The Hist. and Geneal. of the Prentice or Prentiss Family* (1883); Walter Williams, *A Hist. of Northwest Missouri* (1905), vols. I, III; *Official Army Reg. of the Vol. Force, U. S. Army*, Part VI (1865); *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, Feb. 9, 1901.] R. C. C.—n.

**PRENTISS, ELIZABETH PAYSON** (Oct. 26, 1818-Aug. 13, 1878), writer of religious and juvenile fiction, was born in Portland, Me., fifth of the eight children of the Rev. Edward [q.v.] and Ann (Shipman) Payson. Her mother was



## Prentiss

a forceful woman, intellectually vigorous, and punctilious in religious duties, whose character was the model from which the mother in Elizabeth's *Stepping Heavenward* was drawn. Her father died when she was nine years old and she received her education at schools in New York (1830) and in Portland (1833-34), where her older sister, Louisa, was a teacher. Louisa was the mainstay of the family after her father's death, and greatly influenced Elizabeth during her girlhood.

Her literary work began in 1834 with a contribution to *Youth's Companion*, to which she later sent many short didactic tales and sketches over the signature "E." When a young woman she began a career of teaching, opening a school for small children in her mother's house in Portland (1838); two years later she taught in a girl's school in Richmond, Va., but her delicate health soon compelled her to return to Portland. After recuperating, she again taught in the Richmond school until its failure in 1843, when she went back home and eventually became engaged to the Rev. George Lewis Prentiss [q.v.], whom she married in April 1845. They moved to New Bedford, Mass., where Prentiss began his ministry, and where the first of their children was born. After a visit to her friends, Susan and Anna Warner [qq.v.], who probably encouraged her in her literary aspirations, in 1853 she returned to her writing and, despite growing domestic responsibilities, produced volumes, stories, and articles with surprising regularity. Her editorials, religious dialogues, and sketches were printed chiefly in the *Youth's Companion*, the *New York Observer*, and the *Advance* (Chicago). Many of these were collected in a posthumous volume, *Avis Benson* (1879). A novel, *The Flower of the Family* (1854), exalting filial piety in young ladies, was her first great success, and was translated into French and German. A story for young children, *Little Susy's Six Birthdays* (1853), was the first of a series of "Little Susy" books, which were popular in America and in England, where they were republished. Her most popular book, *Stepping Heavenward* (1869), sold over one hundred thousand copies in America alone and appeared in more than a dozen editions in Europe. For several decades it was widely used in Sunday-school libraries and was considered ideal as a prize award for school children. She placed her pen at the disposal of various societies; *The Old Brown Pitcher* (1868), for instance, was written at the request of the National Temperance Society and was published by its press. Two of her works were translations from the German: *Peterchen and Gretchen* (1860), and

## Prentiss

*Griselda* (1876), the latter a dramatic poem by Friedrich Halm, printed for the Young Women's Christian Association. A volume of religious verse which appeared in two editions, best known as *Golden Hours* (1873), is described by her husband as her spiritual autobiography. It contains simple, emotional lyrics, which show her constant reliance upon religion to assist her through the sorrows and trivialities of earthly life. Many of them have found their way into church hymnals.

In 1858 she went to Europe with her family and, because of her husband's poor health, spent more than two years abroad, chiefly in Switzerland. During the first half of 1860 they lived at Paris where Dr. Prentiss was in charge of the American chapel. They returned in the fall to New York, where he became pastor of the Church of the Covenant. They were both popular and happy in this new and prosperous parish. In 1868 they built a summer home in Dorset, Vt., which served as an annual retreat for the family. Here, after a short illness, Elizabeth Prentiss died in her fifty-ninth year.

[*Geneal. of the Descendants of John Eliot* (1905); G. L. Prentiss, *The Life and Letters of Elizabeth Prentiss* (1882, 1898); *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 14, 1878.]

R. W. B.  
A. A. G.

**PRENTISS, GEORGE LEWIS** (May 12, 1816-Mar. 18, 1903), clergyman, teacher, and author, was born at West Gorham, Me., the son of William Prentiss, a sea-captain, and Abigail (Lewis) Prentiss. He attended Gorham Academy and Bowdoin College, graduating from the latter with the degree of A.B. in 1835. Never robust, for four years after graduation he was a semi-invalid. He studied Hebrew and German privately in New York under Isaac Nordheimer [q.v.], then one of the ablest Orientalists in the United States. Financed by his elder brother, Seargent Smith Prentiss [q.v.], he spent two years in Europe, studied philosophy and theology under Prof. August Tholuck and others at Halle, made numerous visits to St. Peter's at Rome, had an audience with Gregory XVI, and met a number of celebrated people including Archdeacon Hare, Carlyle, Wordsworth, and Mrs. Gillman, patroness of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, whose writings had influenced Prentiss profoundly.

Returning to the United States, he was ordained, Apr. 9, 1845, to the Congregational ministry and installed as pastor of the South Trinitarian Church, New Bedford, Mass. A week later he married Elizabeth [see Elizabeth Payson Prentiss], daughter of Rev. Edward Payson [q.v.]. On Nov. 6, 1850, he became associated

with Dr. Jonathan B. Condit in the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark, N. J., but in April of the following year was called to the Mercer Street Presbyterian Church, near Washington Square, New York. Worn down by city life, he resigned and resided with his family in Switzerland and France from 1858 to 1860. Early in 1862 he organized for the New School Presbyterians the Church of the Covenant in the growing Murray Hill section of New York, which erected a church building at Park Avenue and 35th Street, dedicated Apr. 30, 1865. Here was held the General Assembly which voted to unite the Old and New Schools, thus healing the schism of 1837.

Prentiss became part-time instructor in pastoral theology at Union Theological Seminary in 1871, and two years later resigned his parish to give his full time to a professorship of pastoral theology, church polity, and mission work, later transferring to the chair of catechetics, apologetics, and Christian ethics. In the controversy which arose out of the heresy trial of Dr. Charles Augustus Briggs [*q.v.*], Prentiss urged the Seminary to rescind the agreement of 1870 with the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, which action was taken on Oct. 13, 1892. He retired in 1897. At his death, some six years later, he was buried at Dorset, Vt., near his summer home. His tastes were literary; his theology Biblical and Christocentric; his preaching and his teaching rarely elicited enthusiasm.

Besides numerous addresses, sermons, and articles, he published *A Memoir of S. S. Prentiss* (2 vols., 1855; reprinted, 1879 and 1886); *Our National Bane: or, the Dry-rot in American Politics* (1877); *The Life and Letters of Elizabeth Prentiss* (copr. 1882); *The Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York: Historical and Biographical Sketches of Its First Fifty Years* (1889); *The Agreement Between Union Seminary and the General Assembly* (1891); *The Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York: Its Design and Another Decade of Its History* (1899); *The Bright Side of Life: Glimpses of It Through Fourscore Years: A Family Story* (2 vols., 1901).

[In addition to the last named work, see *Union Theolog. Sem.*; *In Memoriam George Lewis Prentiss* (1903); Shepherd Knapp, *A Hist. of the Brick Presbyt. Church, New York* (1909); C. R. Gillett, *Alumni Cat. of the Union Theolog. Sem.* (1926); *N. Y. Observer*, Mar. 26, 1903; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 19, 1903.]

W. W. R.

**PRENTISS, SAMUEL** (Mar. 31, 1782-Jan. 5, 1857), jurist, United States senator from Vermont, was born at Stonington, Conn., the son of Samuel and Lucretia (Holmes) Prentiss.

His paternal ancestor, Capt. Thomas Prentice, came from England to Massachusetts, where he was made a freeman of Cambridge in 1652. His grandfather, Samuel, served in the Revolution as a colonel; his father, as a doctor. At Northfield, Mass., where his father settled in 1786, the boy was educated in part under the direction of Rev. Samuel Allen, who seems to have encouraged in him a taste for literature which he never lost. At the age of nineteen he began the study of law in an office at Northfield, continuing later at Brattleboro, Vt. Admitted to the bar in 1802, he opened an office the following year at Montpelier. Here, except for absences while in political or judicial offices, he lived the rest of his long life.

At first, as a young lawyer in a small village, his practice was slight, leaving him ample leisure for that scholarly and unremitting study of the fundamentals of legal science which he pursued throughout his life. Excessively modest and unassertive, he but slowly built up a reputation as the most learned lawyer in the state. Though his scruples prevented his accepting any client whose cause he distrusted, his learning and honesty eventually gave him a wide practice which included most of the important cases in the state. In spite of his success, he was so lacking in self-confidence that he refused in 1822 the offer of a place upon the state supreme bench. Three years later he did accept such a position, however; but for some time he rarely wrote the court's decisions, though his counsel seems to have determined the character of the most important of them. In 1829 he became chief justice of his tribunal.

When, in 1830, a United States senator was to be elected from Vermont, Prentiss was proposed for the place. Except for two years in the state legislature (1824-25), he had held no political office nor was he known as a politician. So outstanding, however, was his ability that, though calling himself a Federalist and later becoming a Whig, he was elected on the first ballot by a legislature with a Democratic majority. For eleven years he sat in the Senate, an unassuming, unaggressive figure, speaking rarely, and making no effort to win popularity or publicity. Though counted as one of the ablest men in a body which contained the greatest political figures of the day, he exercised no outward leadership. What influence he possessed came neither from eloquence nor skill as a political manager, but rather from the respect which his intellect and character inspired among his colleagues. His name is therefore not connected with any of the great legislative acts of his pe-

## Prentiss

riod. He sponsored the law which forbade dueling in the District of Columbia and in opposition to his party resisted unsuccessfully the bankruptcy act of 1841.

A vacancy occurring in the federal court for the Vermont district, in 1842 Prentiss resigned his senatorship to accept it. For the rest of his life he presided over this court with simple, kindly dignity, a gracious, conservative judge of great learning and perfect honesty, scrupulous in his care for justice. His tall spare figure, neatly clothed in the fashion of an older day, and his formal but kindly courtesy gave him even among his contemporaries the name of a gentleman of the old school. On Oct. 3, 1804, he married Lucretia Houghton of Northfield, Mass. They had twelve children of whom nine of the sons who reached maturity followed their father's profession of the law.

[C. J. F. Binney, *The Hist. and Geneal. of the Prentice or Prentiss Family* (2nd ed., 1883) and *Memoirs of Judge Samuel Prentiss of Montpelier, Vt., and His Wife, Lucretia (Houghton) Prentiss* (n.d.); E. J. Phelps, *Address on . . . Samuel Prentiss . . . with the Proc. of the Vt. Hist. Soc. Oct. 17, 1882* (1883); D. P. Thompson, *Hist. of the Town of Montpelier* (1860); *Records of the Governor and Council of the State of Vermont*, vol. VII (1879); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).]

F. D. E.

**PRENTISS, SEARGENT SMITH** (Sept. 30, 1808–July 1, 1850), orator, congressman from Mississippi, was born in Portland, Me., a descendant of Henry Prentice who emigrated from England and settled in Cambridge, Mass., before 1640. He was the third child of Abigail (Lewis) and William Prentiss, a shipmaster, and he was the brother of George Lewis Prentiss [q.v.]. When the War of 1812 ruined commerce, the family moved inland to Gorham, and there the boy attended school. A fever in early childhood, which sent him through life limping, turned him to books, and the straitened finances of the family warned him to make the best of his opportunities. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1826; before attaining his majority he had read law in Maine and in Natchez, taught school near the latter and passed the Mississippi bar examination. He embarked on his profession at Natchez as junior partner of Felix Huston and rapidly attained prominence, being particularly successful in criminal law. Early in 1832 he removed to Vicksburg and formed a partnership with John I. Guion that became "one of the most celebrated in the Union" (Lynch, *post*, p. 218). In 1836 he entered the lower house of the state legislature and next year was elected to Congress, but he was not seated for this was the time of the noted Mississippi contested election. He was allowed to address Con-

## Prentiss

gress on this issue, and his great speech, continued on three consecutive days, established his reputation as an orator of the first rank. As Congress declared the seats vacant, Mississippi held another election in which he was again successful, and he served from May 30, 1838, to Mar. 3, 1839. In 1839 he was defeated for the Senate by Robert J. Walker [q.v.], in whose office he had earlier read law. Except for his ability as a speaker, he was not a good practical politician. He had little desire for public office and took no great interest in political news. In statecraft he was conservative rather than original. He distrusted the trend toward democracy in the Mississippi constitution of 1832 and opposed the repudiation of the Union Bank bonds. He was a consistent Whig, being led thereto by his admiration for Henry Clay and by his own career, which gave him a non-sectional point of view.

While his opinions were generally sound, his fame rested chiefly on his ability to express these in a compelling form. Though he spoke with a very slight lisp, his voice "had a clear silvery ring, which, in spite of his rapid enunciation, permeated distinctly every part of the" (Shields, *post*, p. 144) old chamber of the House of Representatives; and his gestures and appearance harmonized with his voice. A second foundation for his success as an orator was his ability to speak with little preparation, an art that he had cultivated in debating societies. He read widely and rapidly, but years later he could use precise quotations and illustrations to adorn an extempore address. Further, he could arrange his material in orderly form as he spoke. It is small wonder that with these abilities he said he had rather make ten speeches than write one. In cold, lifeless print the fragments of his speeches are yet interesting, but his personality, on which his magnetic appeal largely rested, can be apprehended better through his letters. He spoke in many places and on many occasions, for example, in 1840 he campaigned for Clay from New Orleans to Portland and from Newark to Chicago.

In 1845, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, he lost extensive property in Vicksburg and was plunged deeply into debt. A few months later he removed to New Orleans, seeking a more lucrative practice. In spite of the change to a different system of law he met with success, but his health was already giving way, partly because of his heavy drinking, to which, with gambling, he had early become addicted. His eloquence was undimmed when he defended Lopez, the Cuban Revolutionist, in New Orleans, but returning to his room he col-

## Presbrey

lapsed. He was taken by steamer to Natchez to the girlhood home of his wife, Mary Jane (Williams) Prentiss, whom he had married in 1842, but her care could not arrest the inroads of disease. He died there at "Longwood" and was buried at "Gloucester," survived by his widow and four children.

[G. L. Prentiss, *A Memoir of S. S. Prentiss* (2 vols., 1855); J. D. Shields, *The Life and Times of Sargent Smith Prentiss* (1884); C. J. F. Binney, *The Hist. and Geneal. of the Prentice, or Prentiss Family in New England* (2nd ed., 1883); H. H. Hagan, *Eight Am. Lawyers* (1923); H. S. Foote, *Bench and Bar of the South* (1876); J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Miss.* (1881); Reuben Davis, *Recollections* (1889); W. H. Sparks, *The Memories of Fifty Years* (1870).]

C. S. S.

**PRESBREY, EUGENE WILEY** (Mar. 13, 1853–Sept. 9, 1931), stage manager and dramatist, was associated in various capacities with the American theatre through his entire active life. He was born in Williamsburg, a small country town in western Massachusetts, the son of Luther Clarke Presbrey, a cloth finisher who had come from Willington, Conn., and Julia (Hillman) Presbrey, a native of Williamsburg. Going to Boston before he had reached the age of twenty, Presbrey became first an art student, and then dabbled in art in his own studio for several years after he had begun to make the stage his profession. He was taken into the company at the Boston Theatre and acted minor utility parts there from 1874 to 1879, appearing under the name of E. Wiley, and sometimes as Gene Wiley, in *The Two Orphans*, *The Exiles*, *Sardanapalus*, and other melodramas and spectacles that were then popular. "Drifting to New York," as he himself expressed it, he acted first at the Madison Square Theatre, then under the direction of Daniel Frohman, in *The Professor* and *Esmeralda*, and when the latter play was taken on the road he filled the position of stage director and manager. When the Madison Square Theatre came under the direction of A. M. Palmer, he was retained by him, and remained in his employ and at Palmer's Theatre from 1884 to 1896, taking an active part in the stage production of *Jim the Penman*, *Captain Swift*, *Aunt Jack*, *Sealed Instructions*, *Alabama*, *Trilby*, and many other plays. During this period he also lectured on dramatic subjects before the students of the American Academy of Dramatic Arts.

In an interview Presbrey declared as his professional objective and as the result of his personal experience that "the ideal stage manager should be the epitome of versatility, and should be familiar with art, science, literature, music, for these are his tools." He wrote, rearranged, adapted, and dramatized many plays, drawing

## Prescott

his material mainly from novels and the work of other dramatists. He was primarily a play constructor with all the tricks of his trade in his head and at his fingers' ends, and it is doubtful if he ever contributed anything original to the stage. One of his earliest plays was *The Squirrel Inn* (1893) made from Frank R. Stockton's story of that title with the aid of its author, and this was followed by *A Virginia Courtship* (1901), its theme being that of *The Rivals* with its scene changed to colonial America; *Raffles* (1904), from E. W. Hornung's stories of the exploits of a gentleman burglar; *The Right of Way* (1907), from Sir Gilbert Parker's novel; *The Adventures of Gerard* (1905), from Arthur Conan Doyle's romantic story, and *The Barrier* (1908), from Rex Beach's romance. He went to California in 1919, and during his later years he was associated in an advisory capacity in the motion pictures at the studios in Hollywood. Aside from his stage interests he was a designer and builder of yachts and an expert in marine and land shells, of which he had a large collection. He was married in June 1877 to Carrie Paine, later to Annie Russell, the actress, and on June 16, 1897, to Alice L. Fifield, who with a son survived him.

[Eugene Tompkins and Quincy Kilby, *The Hist. of the Boston Theatre* (1908); Dixie Hines and H. P. Hanaford, *Who's Who in Music and Drama* (1914); John Parker, *Who's Who in the Theatre* (1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; J. W. Presby, *Wm. Presbrey of London, England, . . . and His Descendants* (1918); H. W. Hillman, *Ancestral Chronological Record of the Hillman Family* (1905); article in the *Chicago Inter Ocean*, May 8, 1892; interview in the *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Oct. 10, 1896, and the *Indianapolis News*, Feb. 23, 1905; obituaries in the *N. Y. Times*, *Boston Transcript*, and *Los Angeles Times*, Sept. 10, 1931.]

E. F. E.

**PRESCOTT, ALBERT BENJAMIN** (Dec. 12, 1832–Feb. 25, 1905), chemist, son of Benjamin and Experience (Huntley) Prescott, was born at Hastings, N. Y., and died at Ann Arbor, Mich. He was descended from John Prescott who settled in Watertown, Mass., in 1640, and in 1643 was one of the first settlers of Lancaster, Mass. His early years were spent on a farm. An accident at an early age partially crippled him for life and his enforced leisure he spent in studying language, literature, and science. Stirred by current topics, he espoused the cause of anti-slavery and wrote articles for the *Liberator*. Later he acted as a general reporter for the *New York Tribune*. About 1854 he decided to study medicine, and during the next six years he reviewed chemistry and zoölogy and also spent some time in the office of a physician. Entering the department of medicine of the University of Michigan in 1860, he soon attained a high rank

## Prescott

and served for two years as an assistant in the department of chemistry. He received the degree of M.D. in 1864. Soon afterward he enlisted in the United States Army and served as assistant surgeon until his honorable discharge, with the brevet rank of captain, in August 1865. He then went to the University of Michigan where he spent the remainder of his life.

Beginning as assistant professor of chemistry and lecturer in organic chemistry, he subsequently held all important positions in the department, taught most branches of chemistry, organized and directed certain sub-departments, and in addition wrote several textbooks and upwards of two hundred technical articles. With others he took a major part in establishing the school of pharmacy of the university and was its dean for thirty years (1874-1905). Through this administrative work and his fifty or more articles on pharmacy he exerted a wholesome influence in this field. For many years he served as an active or advisory member of the committee on the revision of the *Pharmacopæia*, and many of the methods of analysis in this official publication, particularly those dealing with alkaloids, are due to investigations carried out in his laboratory. As director of the chemical laboratory for twenty years (1884-1905) he stimulated his colleagues and students to maintain high standards of technique. He also aroused dynamic interest in the teaching of chemistry and other sciences by numerous papers and addresses. His work in pharmacy led him into the allied field of toxicology where he won distinction by the precision of his investigations. He also did considerable work in sanitary and food chemistry, and rendered notable service by improving the drinking water of Michigan, formulating laws dealing with the sale of foods and drugs, and devising methods for detecting adulterations and preservatives in food. He was intensely and continuously interested in organic and analytical chemistry. Beginning in 1874 as the joint author, with S. H. Douglas, of *Qualitative Chemical Analysis* and as sole author of *Outlines of Proximate Organic Analyses* (1875), he continued to write books and revisions in these branches of chemistry for practically the rest of his life, usually as the sole author, though later editions bear also the name of a colleague. These books were widely used and contributed vitally to the progress of chemistry in the United States.

In 1866 Prescott married Abigail Freeburn of Ann Arbor, Mich. For many years their peaceful, scholarly home gave inspiration and pleasure to thousands of students. They had no children, but they adopted a son. Prescott was a member

## Prescott

of many scientific societies and served several in an official capacity; in 1886 he was president of the American Chemical Society. He was so methodical in his work, that despite the onerous duties performed for his university through nearly half a century, he found time to travel in Europe, discharge obligations in religious and benevolent organizations, give wise and unprejudiced service to his colleagues, and maintain loving companionship with a wide circle of friends.

[The fullest account of Prescott is given in the privately printed memorial booklet entitled *Albert Benjamin Prescott, Dec. 12, 1832-Feb. 25, 1905* (1906). Other sources are: *Cat. of Grads., Non-Grads., Officers, and Members of Faculties, 1837-1921, Univ. of Mich., Ann Arbor* (1923); *Jour. Am. Chem. Soc.*, Sept. 1905; *Science*, Apr. 21, 1905; *Am. Jour. Pharm.*, June 1905; *Pharmaceut. Era*, Mar. 2, 1905; Wm. Prescott, *The Prescott Memorial* (1870), and the *Detroit Jour.*, Feb. 25, 1905. For a bibliography of Prescott's works see the memorial booklet cited above; the *Gen. Index to Vols. One to Fifty of Proc. Am. Pharmaceut. Asso.* (1902), and *Collective Index to Vols. Fifty-one to Fifty-nine of the Proc. and to Vols. One to Fourteen of the Year Books of the Am. Pharmaceut. Asso.* (1930).]

L. C. N.

**PRESCOTT, GEORGE BARTLETT** (Sept. 16, 1830-Jan. 18, 1894), telegraph engineer, author, the third child of Mark Hollis and Priscilla (Bartlett) Prescott, was born in Kingston, N. H., of which town his earliest American ancestor, James Prescott, was an incorporator in 1694. He received his primary education there, and later attended private schools in Portland, Me., until he was sixteen years old. From his youth he had shown a keen interest in electrical science, and had followed very closely the introduction of the electro-magnetic telegraph by Samuel F. B. Morse. While still in school he learned the Morse code and the methods of sending messages and maintaining telegraphic equipment.

Upon completing school, he made his way to New York, where he acquired additional knowledge and on Mar. 6, 1847, entered the service of the New York & Boston Magnetic Telegraph Company as telegraph operator and assistant at New York. Three months later he was transferred to the Boston office of the company and made assistant manager. After another three months, he was placed in charge of the newly opened office at New Haven, Conn. He continued here until 1850, when he left the company to join the New York & New England Telegraph Company, which organization had just become the owner of the Bain Chemical telegraph system. For two years Prescott was chief operator for this company in Boston, but on Nov. 1, 1852, resigned to take the managership of the New York & Boston, or "Commercial," Telegraph

## Prescott

Company at Springfield, Mass. In the course of the following three years a number of individual submarine telegraph companies were established along the Eastern seaboard. These were united in 1855 and Prescott was made manager of the group with headquarters in Boston. While he was serving in this capacity, the American Telegraph Company was established, which became the chief telegraph organization in the eastern part of the United States, controlling all of the separately organized companies established in the preceding twelve years, including those operating the marine lines. In 1859 Prescott was appointed general manager of this company at Boston. Two years later he became superintendent of all of the American Telegraph Company's lines in eastern New York, Connecticut, and Vermont. In 1866 the American and the Western Union telegraph companies were consolidated and Prescott was appointed electrician of the new organization, which was thereafter called the Western Union Telegraph Company. In this position he had to act as barrier to a flood of inventions brought to the company for attention, and all of the telegraph innovations of the time, such as the duplex and quadruplex systems, were put into practical operative shape under his immediate direction; subject to his supervision, also, was all the construction and reconstruction work of the company. Meanwhile, the question of private or government ownership of the telegraph began to be seriously discussed both in Congress and in the country generally. Because of his great experience and his keen analytical mind, Prescott was called to New York in 1869, given the title of statistician, and assigned the work of studying the relative merits of the two systems. As a result, he became the expert witness of his company before various congressional committees in the succeeding ten years, and probably did more than any other single individual to prevent the proposed acquisition of the telegraph by the government.

In 1877 the Western Union Telegraph Company obtained control of the telephone patents of Elisha Gray and Thomas A. Edison, and organized the American Speaking Telephone Company as a rival to the Bell Telephone Company. Prescott, who had made a thorough study of the telephone, was active in the organization of this subsidiary, and was an original member of the board of directors. He became, too, in 1878, vice-president and a member of the board of the Gold & Stock Telegraph Company, which was the largest of the organizations maintaining private telegraph lines throughout the country.

## Prescott

He was also one of the incorporators of the Metropolitan Telephone & Telegraph Company in New York, but in 1882 he resigned all active connections with his many communication interests and devoted the remainder of his life to literary work.

He began his writing about 1852 when he published in Boston an account of his discovery that the aurora borealis is of electrical origin. The printed descriptions of his many experiments in connection with this subject attracted much attention throughout the world, being reproduced in all the leading scientific journals of Europe and America. Chief among his works on electrical subjects are *History, Theory and Practice of the Electric Telegraph* (1860); *Electricity and the Electric Telegraph* (1877); *The Speaking Telephone* (1878); *Dynamo Electricity* (1884); *Bell's Electric Speaking Telephone, Its Invention, Construction, Application, Modification and History* (1884); and *The Electric Telephone* (1890). Prescott was married at Springfield, Mass., on Dec. 9, 1857, to Eliza C. Parsons, and at the time of his sudden death in New York was survived by his widow and one daughter.

[William Prescott, *The Prescott Memorial, or a General Memoir of the Prescott Families in America* (1870); J. D. Reid, *The Telegraph in America* (1879); *Electrical Rev.*, Jan. 24, 1894; *N. Y. Tribune*, and *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 19, 1894.] C. W. M.

**PRESCOTT, OLIVER** (Apr. 27, 1731–Nov. 17, 1804), physician and soldier, was born at Groton, Mass., the son of Benjamin and Abigail (Oliver) Prescott and a brother of William Prescott [q.v.]. He was graduated from Harvard in 1750, and after studying medicine under Dr. Ebenezer Robie of Sudbury, settled in Groton where he built up a successful practice. Military as well as medical matters early claimed his interest. Prior to the Revolution, he held various regimental commissions under the King in the provincial militia. At the outbreak of hostilities between England and the colonies, he received appointment from the revolutionary government of Massachusetts as brigadier-general of the militia of Middlesex County, and later (1778) as major-general of militia throughout the commonwealth. During the British occupation of Boston, he was employed in detailing guards at bridges and other places to prevent Loyalist sympathizers from holding intercourse with the garrison. On Apr. 17, 1775, by direction of the committees of safety and supplies, four pieces of rebel artillery at Concord were transferred to his custody at Groton, and thus escaped capture by the redcoats during their memorable

## Prescott

expedition of Apr. 19. On Oct. 30 he was elected a member of the board of war but declined to serve. After the Revolution his martial ardor found outlet in the suppression of Shays's Rebellion, during the course of which he was busily engaged in recruiting troops, arresting law-breakers, and dispatching intelligence of the movements of the insurgents to the state authorities.

His civilian services were no less notable and varied than his military. He was town clerk of Groton for thirteen years and selectman for over thirty. He served on many important town committees, including a committee (of which he was chairman) to protest against the Stamp Act, the Committee of Correspondence, and a committee charged with the duty of enforcing the Association of 1774. He was a member of the supreme executive council from 1777 to 1780, justice of the peace and of the quorum, and judge of probate for Middlesex County from 1779 until his death. Keenly interested in education, he was one of the original trustees of Groton Academy and the first president of the board. His high professional standing is attested by the fact that he was awarded an honorary degree of M.D. by Harvard in 1791. He was one of the original incorporators of the Massachusetts Medical Society, a member of the New Hampshire Medical Society, president for many years of the Middlesex Medical Society, and of the Western Society of Middlesex Husbandmen. In 1780 he was incorporated a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. On Feb. 19, 1756, he married Lydia, daughter of David Baldwin, of Watertown. He was over six feet tall and inclined to corpulence. His courtly manners, engaging conversation, and considerate kindness, especially to the needy and distressed, made him, despite his deafness in later years, a welcome figure to sick and well alike. His medical practice embraced an extensive area, and in covering it he was frequently obliged to take exhausting trips. Hence it is said that he acquired the habit of sleeping on horseback. He died at Groton of pectoral dropsy.

[*Columbian Centinel*, Nov. 21, 1804; James Thatcher, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1828), vol. I; Caleb Butler, *Hist. of the Town of Groton* (1848); Wm. Prescott, *The Prescott Memorial* (1870); S. A. Green, *Groton Hist. Series* (4 vols., 1887-99) and *Groton during the Revolution* (1900); Timothy Alden, *A Collection of Am. Epitaphs and Inscriptions*, vol. II (1814).] E. E. C.

**PRESCOTT, SAMUEL** (Aug. 19, 1751-c. 1777), physician, one of the "warners" of Apr. 18, 1775, was born in Concord, Mass., the son of Dr. Abel and Abigail (Brigham) Prescott and a descendant of John Prescott who settled in

## Prescott

New England in 1640. Both his father and his grandfather, Dr. Jonathan Prescott, were physicians. His fame in American history lies in the fact that he successfully completed the midnight ride of warning after Paul Revere was captured. The evening of Apr. 18, 1775, he had spent in Lexington, and after one o'clock he started on his journey home by horseback. He overtook Revere and William Dawes, who had just aroused John Hancock and Samuel Adams at the parsonage with the news that the British troops were marching from Boston to destroy the military stores of the provincials at Concord. Revere found Prescott to be "a high Son of Liberty," and they all proceeded together on the road to Concord which ran through the northern part of Lincoln. As they approached a pasture on the right (now marked by a tablet), Revere, who was riding ahead, saw two mounted British officers in the moonlight waiting under a tree. Two more officers came through the bars from the pasture and all four spurred up to Revere with pistols in their hands. At sight of the officers Dawes turned rein and escaped down the road. Prescott galloped up to Revere, used the butt end of his whip as a weapon, and they both attempted to push through. But the officers, armed with pistols and swords, forced them into the pasture. "Put on!" cried Prescott to Revere; and turning suddenly to the left, he jumped his horse over a stone wall, and made off down a rough farmway into a ravine near a swamp. Revere took to the right in the direction of a wood and was captured there by six other officers. Prescott, being familiar with the country, circled westward until he came out into the fields behind the house of Samuel Hartwell of the Lincoln Minute Men. Here he awakened the household and then sped on to Concord where he gave the alarm. Prescott's exploit enabled the Minute Men to assemble and to conceal most of the stores before the British arrived. Prescott was in service at Ticonderoga in 1776. "He was taken prisoner on board a privateer afterwards, and carried to Halifax, where he died in jail" (Shattuck, *post*, p. 114).

[Wm. Prescott, *The Prescott Memorial* (1870); Lemuel Shattuck, *A Hist. of the Town of Concord* (1835); Frank W. C. Hersey, *Heroes of the Battle Road . . . 1775* (1930); Paul Revere's narratives of his ride, printed in E. H. Goss, *The Life of Col. Paul Revere* (2 vols., 1891); *Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vol. XII (1904).] F. W. C. H.

**PRESCOTT, WILLIAM** (Feb. 20, 1726-Oct. 13, 1795), Revolutionary soldier, brother of Oliver Prescott [*q.v.*], was born in Groton, Mass. His father, Benjamin Prescott, was a man of property and position, a descendant of John



Prescott who arrived in New England in 1640 and in 1643 was one of the first settlers of Lancaster, Mass. His mother was Abigail, daughter of Thomas Oliver of Cambridge, a member of the governor's council. Of his boyhood little is known. He saw service with the provincial forces during King George's War and the French and Indian War. For about twenty years prior to the Revolution he lived quietly as a farmer in Pepperell, Mass., marrying Abigail Hale, of Sutton, on Apr. 13, 1758, and occasionally serving as a town officer. When the port of Boston was closed by act of Parliament in 1774, he was instrumental in sending supplies of food to the distressed inhabitants. He was presently chosen colonel of a regiment of minute-men. On Apr. 19, 1775, he led a detachment to Concord, but arrived too late to participate in the fighting. Proceeding to Cambridge, the headquarters of the provincial army, he became a member of the council of war. Ordered by Gen. Artemas Ward, the commander of the American troops, to fortify Bunker Hill, he left Cambridge on the night of June 16 with a detachment of about a thousand men. On arriving at Charlestown peninsula, he consented, after consultation with the officers, to fortify Breed's Hill instead of Bunker Hill, since the former commanded Boston more effectively. The task was partially accomplished by starlight. When the astonished British observed the American works in the morning, they opened fire. Despite the fact that his tall form offered an easy target, Prescott strolled nonchalantly along the top of the entrenchments, directing and encouraging his men. The day being warm, he discarded his heavy uniform and donned a broad-brimmed hat and banyan coat, which are depicted in Story's spirited statue of him on Bunker Hill. In this attire, characteristic of the man in its simplicity and unconventionality, he mingled in the thick of the combat. His clothing was pierced in several places and he narrowly escaped being bayoneted. Whether he or Israel Putnam was in general command of the patriot forces on the field of battle has been warmly debated. Whatever the merits of the controversy, it is certain that Prescott was in direct charge of operations at a vital point in the American lines, namely, the redoubt. After the engagement he offered, if supplied with three fresh regiments, to retake the hill lost to the British. While he took part in the operations connected with the evacuation of New York in 1776 and the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777, age and an injury sustained in agricultural work prevented him from winning further laurels as a soldier. Retiring to his farm, he served the community in various civil

capacities, including those of selectman and representative in the general court. On the occasion of Shays's Rebellion, he buckled on his sword and prepared to aid in the suppression of the uprising. He died at Pepperell and was buried with military honors. William Hickling Prescott [*q.v.*] was his grandson.

[The Boston Athenæum possesses a manuscript paper on Prescott written by S. L. Guild for the Abigail Adams Chapter, D. A. R. Consult also: Caleb Butler, *Hist. of the Town of Groton* (1848); G. E. Ellis, *Hist. of the Battle of Bunker's [Breed's] Hill* (1875); R. C. Winthrop, *Addresses and Speeches*, vol. IV (1886); S. A. Green, *Groton Hist. Ser.* (4 vols., 1887-99); Wm. Everett, *Oration in Honor of Col. Wm. Prescott* (1896); Richard Frothingham, *Hist. of the Siege of Boston* (6th ed., 1903); Harold Murdock, *Bunker Hill* (1927).]

E. E. C.

**PRESCOTT, WILLIAM HICKLING** (May 14, 1796-Jan. 28, 1859), historian, was born in Salem, Mass., the eldest of the seven children of Judge William Prescott and Catherine Greene (Hickling). A descendant of John Prescott, who settled in New England in 1640, he was the grandson of Col. William Prescott [*q.v.*] of Bunker Hill. His wife, Susan Amory, whom he married on Mar. 4, 1820, was the grand-daughter of that Capt. John Linzee who commanded the British sloop of war *Falcon* in June 1775, and cannonaded the besieged from the waters of the Charles during the progress of the battle. The crossed swords of the two heroes of the American Revolution adorned the walls of the historian's library at 55 Beacon St., Boston, for many years, and are now among the most treasured possessions of the Massachusetts Historical Society (Ticknor, *post*, pp. 461-53).

The boyhood and youth of Prescott were singularly carefree and happy. His vivacity and wit made him universally popular, and his parents were able to afford him ample means to satisfy his individual tastes. Even before he went to college there is evidence that he was fond of reading; but his record at Harvard—where he entered as a sophomore in the class of 1814, and lived in the room that his father had occupied before him and his son was to have afterward—was not particularly distinguished; certainly *joie de vivre*, rather than scholastic eminence, was at the outset the dominant note. It was in the course of his junior year that he met with the accident which was to determine his career; leaving the Commons one day after dinner, he turned his head to observe the course of a frolic which had broken out behind his back, and was struck by a hard crust of bread in the left eye, whose sight was thereby immediately and permanently destroyed. Two years later he was attacked with an acute inflammation of his right eye as well, and the trouble grew steadily

worse until the day of his death. Never again was he able to use his eye, save with extreme caution, for short periods, and at the cost of much pain; at intervals he was to all intents and purposes totally blind.

He had intended, after leaving college, to follow his father's profession and enter the law, but a little reflection soon convinced him that the results of his accident had rendered this impossible. The notion, on the other hand, of a mere life of leisure repelled him; and though he was assured by his physicians that it would involve the most rigorous self-denial he decided to attempt a literary career. The conviction that he had chosen wisely was strengthened during a trip to Europe in the years 1815-17. Most of his time was spent, convalescing, on his grandfather's estates in the Azores, but he also visited Italy, France, and England, and in London he bought his first noctograph. This was an implement consisting of a frame crossed by a number of brass wires, and holding a sheet of thin, carbonated paper to be written on with a short, pointed stylus instead of a pen; it thus went far to obviate what he characterized as "the two great difficulties in the way of a blind man's writing . . . his not knowing when the ink is exhausted in his pen, and when his lines run into one another" (Ogden, *post*, p. 34). On his return to Boston he began a thorough and extensive course of preparation in the history and literature of the principal countries of western Europe. Most of the books had to be read aloud to him by paid secretaries, though he always insisted on having at least a look at them himself; and it is not improbable that his enforced abandonment of German, because the script was impossible for his eyes, was a contributory cause of his turning his attention to Spain. In 1821 the first fruits of his patient, arduous labors began to appear—first in the form of reviews and articles on literary and historical subjects in the *North American Review*. During the next fifteen years a whole series of essays followed, the most important of which were collected and published in 1845 in a volume entitled *Biographical and Critical Miscellanies*. Of these the first and, in some respects, the most interesting is his "Life of Charles Brockden Brown," which he undertook for *The Library of American Biography* (vol. I, 1834), edited by Jared Sparks. In a letter (Aug. 9, 1833) in which Sparks accepted it and congratulated him on it, the following significant sentence occurs: "All your dates are 1493, etc. This shows your mind was running on the age of Ferdinand and Isabella" (Ogden, p. 71).

At the time that letter was written Prescott had been at work for over seven years on the first of his masterpieces. The choice of the theme had cost him much anxious deliberation. Works on the revolution which converted the Roman republic into a monarchy and on the critical periods of Italian literature were attractive alternatives. The advice of his friend and contemporary, George Ticknor [*q.v.*], doubtless counted for much in the making of the final decision. He apparently knew nothing of Washington Irving until 1829, when *A Chronicle of the Conquest of Granada* first appeared and was reviewed by Prescott in the *North American Review* (October 1829); indeed, it was not until 1838-39 that the two men began to correspond (Ticknor, pp. 166-72). The labor of teaching his readers to pronounce Spanish so that he could understand it was profoundly discouraging; more than once he was on the verge of abandoning the enterprise. Only a few persons apparently were even aware of the fact that he was at work on it. When at last the manuscript was completed—after ten years' labor—in October 1836, he hesitated long before sending it to the press. However, a remark of his father's to the effect that "the man who writes a book which he is afraid to publish is a coward" (*Ibid.*, p. 102) was a challenge to his pride which he refused to leave unanswered; in April 1837 the manuscript was turned over to the American Stationers Company in Boston. The *History of the Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella the Catholic* appeared, in three volumes, on the following Christmas Day, with the year 1838 on the title-page. Any doubts which the author may have entertained in regard to its sale were speedily dispelled. Three-fifths of the first edition were sold in Boston before a copy could be sent to New York, and the whole edition was exhausted in five weeks. In view of the position and popularity of the author in the literary society of the Boston of that day this triumph was perhaps inevitable, but evidences of a more convincing sort were not slow to arrive from abroad. In London both Murray and Longmans refused it, and only with difficulty was Bentley induced to accept it, but the moment that it appeared there was a chorus of applause. The reviews were unanimously favorable. A host of laudatory letters—from Henry Hallam at one end to Maria Edgeworth at the other—poured in upon the author, and there followed a stream of honorary and corresponding memberships in learned and literary societies on both sides of the Atlantic.

The year after the publication of *Ferdinand and Isabella* was largely one of enforced idle-

ness for Prescott, owing to severe attacks of the inflammation in his eye; but neither the pain of his malady nor the increased restrictions which its progress entailed could induce him permanently to desist from his labors, or to rest on the laurels he had already won. Nor was he in the least puffed up with success; never were his private memoranda so full of self-criticism and of expressions of desire to perfect his matter and his style, as in the years 1839-41. He decided that he would next devote himself to the history of the conquests of Mexico and Peru—themes which formed natural sequels to the work which he had already done and “which had the superior advantages of relating to his own quarter of the globe” (Ogden, p. 131). He began reading for the *History of the Conquest of Mexico* first, in April 1839, the last difficulty having been cleared away by Washington Irving’s renunciation in his favor of a topic on which he had already himself begun to write. So well established by this time was Prescott’s reputation in Europe that archivists and librarians were eager to send him manuscripts; but he had now learned to handle his materials so much more easily than before that he published the three volumes in 1843. The Introduction, on the civilization of the Aztecs, occupied him about as long as the remaining two and a half volumes of “dashing narrative” which he vastly preferred (Ticknor, p. 202, note). The two volumes of the *History of the Conquest of Peru* were written at an even more rapid rate; two years apparently were sufficient for the actual composition, though the work was not published until March 1847. Of the two books, the latter probably ranks slightly higher today, principally because less fresh material has been discovered in the field with which it deals than in that of the former; but both have nobly stood the test of time, and remain the standard authorities on the two greatest achievements of the Spanish *conquistadores* in the New World. The work on Mexico won him the admiration and friendship of Alexander von Humboldt, and election (1845) as corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Berlin. In the same year he was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the death of the Spanish historian Martín Fernández de Navarrete, in the Institut de France; and constant invitations from his many European admirers and correspondents persuaded him at last to visit England for a few months in the summer of 1850. He was given the degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, and was received by the Queen; he was entertained by the world of fashion as well as by the world of scholars. Ticknor, writing in 1864, described his visit

with but slight exaggeration as “the most brilliant visit ever made to England by an American citizen not clothed with the *prestige* of official station” (Ticknor, p. 339).

As far back as 1838 there are evidences that Prescott contemplated writing a history of the reign of Philip the Second. In 1842 he had begun to collect materials for it. In February 1849 he drew up a sort of preliminary outline of the work in four volumes; on July 26 of the same year he began the composition of it. There can be no question that he would have greatly preferred to deal with every phase of the period with a thoroughness comparable to that which he had shown in writing his *Ferdinand and Isabella*. On the other hand, his fears for the state of his eyesight, and a dawning, though quite incomplete, realization of the fact that the materials for a history of the Prudent King were many times more abundant than those for the age of his great-grandparents, made him question his ability to carry through such an ambitious program. Yet the thought of slurring over any portion of the reign, of departing from his habits of careful and elaborate research, was so abhorrent to him, that he started to write at a rate which would have carried his work—had he lived to complete it—to ten volumes instead of the four he had originally planned. The constitutional and economic sides of the history he relegated indeed to the background. The three volumes of the *History of the Reign of Philip the Second* which were published (the first two in 1855, the last in 1858) deal principally with the rebellion of the Moriscos, the battle of Lepanto, the beginnings of the Escorial, the Don Carlos episode, and the troubles in the Low Countries. In 1856, moreover, he interrupted his researches into the reign of Philip to prepare a new edition of William Robertson’s *The History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles the Fifth* (1857), with a continuation, “The Life of Charles the Fifth after His Abdication.” No fewer than four well-known European scholars had investigated the final chapter of Charles’s career with the utmost care during the preceding five years, and had published the results of their researches, so that there was little left for Prescott to do save to compare and comment on them. This labor he performed with his accustomed thoroughness; but his thoughts kept reverting to the reign of the Prudent King; and he continued to work on it as unremittingly as his health would permit, until the day of his death. As a piece of historical writing the book is not worthy of comparison with Prescott’s other works; one feels instinctively that the author is constantly oppressed by

his failure accurately to gauge the amount of his material, and by his consciousness that he had undertaken more than he could possibly hope to perform. But as a tribute to Prescott's high courage, patience, and splendid historical conscientiousness it stands unrivaled.

History for Prescott was primarily a form of polite literature, written quite as much for the entertainment as for the instruction of his readers; it was, therefore, in the recounting of stirring events and thrilling scenes that he took pleasure and excelled. He was too scrupulous to omit all consideration of social, constitutional, and economic problems, but it is only too obvious that they did not really interest him, and that he seldom inquired into the significance of the facts he set down. "The book lacks philosophy," wrote Theodore Parker of the *Conquest of Mexico*, "to a degree exceeding belief. The author seems to know nothing of the philosophy of history, and little, even, of political economy" (Parker, *Collected Works*, X, 116). But it is unfair to criticise an historian for the absence of qualities which he makes no pretense of possessing. Prescott was primarily, like his models, William Robertson and Sir Walter Scott, a narrator of events; it is, therefore, as a political, not as a constitutional historian that he should be judged, and in this rôle he has seldom been surpassed. He is better, indeed, on the battle-field than in the council chamber; and his New England inheritance and upbringing, though they did not color his verdicts to the extent that they did those of his younger friend, John Lothrop Motley, were still sufficiently dominant to prevent him from putting himself wholeheartedly back into the atmosphere of the sixteenth century. The style, too, though always elegant and refined, is often prolix; there are occasional touches of pedantry; and he not seldom, as Theodore Parker rather maliciously observes, "refers events to Providence which other men would be content with ascribing to human agency" (*Ibid.*, X, 153). All these characteristics, however, were inherent in the historiography of the early Victorian period; and they pale into insignificance in comparison with Prescott's outstanding merit—a merit the more remarkable because of his physical infirmity—namely, the scrupulous care and integrity with which he used his materials, and the pains that he took to find the exact truth. All his statements are supported by abundant and accurate references; if there is any possible doubt as to the interpretation of his authorities, it is fairly expressed in the footnotes; in short, one may be certain of the source for every fact that Prescott gives, though one may differ with

him over the significance of it. So it comes about, by the irony of fate, that it is today the professional historical student and investigator, rather than the casual reader of polite literature for whom Prescott's books were primarily intended, who can most fully appreciate how truly great, within their limits, they are.

Tall, erect, and handsome, Prescott succeeded to an unusual degree in retaining his youthful appearance until after he had passed fifty. The gayety and charm which had been his most prominent traits in his boyhood never deserted him; in spite of his increasing blindness, he was from first to last a universal social favorite. "If I were asked," said Theophilus Parsons, "to name the man whom I have known whose coming was most sure to be hailed as a pleasant event by all whom he approached, I should not only place Prescott at the head of the list, but I could not place any other man near him" (Ticknor, p. 139). His charity and generosity to the poor were almost proverbial in the Boston of his day. One of his secretaries tells us that he regularly gave away one-tenth of his income, most of it, no doubt, to deserving institutions, of which his favorite was the Perkins Institution for the Blind, but a goodly portion of it also to private pensioners. With all these popular and lovable qualities there was united an abundance of sterner stuff. The rigorous self-discipline to which Prescott had been obliged to submit himself in order to carry out his chosen work is ample proof of it. He had his share of Yankee shrewdness too, and the accounts that he has left us of the arrangements he made for the publication of his successive volumes make it evident that "if he had not been a famous historian, he could have been a successful business man" (Ogden, p. 90). Politically, his sympathies were those of a conservative Whig, but there is no evidence until the very close of his life that he was vitally interested in any of the great issues of his time. It is characteristic of him that when in 1848 he was offered an opportunity to write a history of "The Second Conquest of Mexico," achieved by General Winfield Scott in the preceding year, he promptly refused, on the ground that he would "rather not meddle with heroes who had not been under the ground for two centuries, at least" (Ticknor, p. 292). In 1856, however, he voted for John C. Frémont, an act which, in view of the political tenets of his most intimate friends, demanded high courage and independence.

In addition to his house in Boston he had a comfortable cottage at Nahant and afterwards at Lynn; but the place which he loved most was the old family homestead in Pepperell, where his

grandfather had established himself before the middle of the eighteenth century. Many accounts of the simple, happy life there have come down to us—the early morning ride or walk, the hours of work, the afternoon drive, the gay dinners with his family and friends, and the joyous romps with the children. On the morning of Jan. 28, 1859, after a happy chat with his wife, he withdrew to the library in his Beacon Street home, where he was stricken with apoplexy and died within a few hours. His wife, two sons, and a daughter survived him. "All who knew him," declared his friend, George Bancroft (*post*, pp. 10-11), in a tribute delivered before the New York Historical Society two weeks after Prescott's death, "will say, that he was himself greater and better than his writings. . . . Standing as it were by his grave, we cannot recall anything in his manner, his character, his endowments, or his conduct, we could wish changed."

[Some nine feet of the bookshelves of the Mass. Hist. Soc. are filled with the original manuscripts of Prescott's notes, correspondence, and diaries from his college days to the end of his life. They have been left there on deposit by their owner, the historian's great-grandson, Roger Wolcott, who edited a selection from them in 1925, under the title, *The Correspondence of William Hickling Prescott, 1833-1847*. A small volume, *Prescott, Unpublished Letters to Gayangos in the Lib. of the Hispanic Soc. of America*, was published by Clara L. Penney in 1927. The standard biography is George Ticknor, *Life of William Hickling Prescott* (1864); it contains numerous valuable letters and documents. Briefer biographies are Rollo Ogden, *William Hickling Prescott* (1904); and H. T. Peck, *William Hickling Prescott* (1905). Tributes and memoirs are available in *Proc. of the Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. IV (1860). Bancroft's tribute appeared in *Proc. of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. on the Announcement of the Death of William Hickling Prescott, February 1859* (n.d.). Of the various estimates of Prescott as an historian, one of the earliest and most valuable is that of Theodore Parker, in *The Collected Works of Theodore Parker*, ed. by F. P. Cobbe, vol. X (1865), pp. 81-153; one of the latest is that of Eduard Fueter, in *Histoire de L'Historiographie Moderne* (1914), pp. 648-651. *The Works of William H. Prescott* (22 vols., 1904) is the last complete edition.]

R. B. M.—n.

**PRESSER, THEODORE** (July 3, 1848-Oct. 28, 1925), music publisher, philanthropist, editor, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., the son of Christian Presser, a German emigrant from the Saar Valley in Rhenish Prussia, who came to the United States in 1820, and his wife, Caroline Dietz of Gettysburg, Pa. In the last years of the Civil War the boy worked in a foundry where cannonballs were cast for the Union armies, but the hard manual labor proved too much for his youthful strength, and in 1864 he entered the retail music and piano store of Charles C. Mellor of Pittsburgh as a clerk. He rented a piano and took lessons, later continuing them at Mount Union College, Alliance, Ohio, and established himself as a teacher of piano. He taught piano

at the Ohio Northern University, Ada, Ohio, from 1869 to 1871; at Smith College and at Xenia Conservatory, in Xenia, Ohio, 1872-75, and at the Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio. In the meantime he took courses in the New England Conservatory of Music, in Boston, where he studied with Stephen Albert Emery, Benjamin Johnson Lang [*qq.v.*], and George Elbridge Whiting. In 1878, like many other American students and teachers, he went to Leipzig to complete his musical education. There he studied from 1878 to 1880, under Salomon Jadassohn, Karl H. C. Reinecke, and Bruno Zwintscher. On his return to the United States, Presser went to Hollins College, Hollins, Va., as professor of music, a position he held from 1880 to 1883.

In 1883 with a capital of two hundred and fifty dollars he founded the *Étude*, a monthly musical journal, in Lynchburg, Va. His own wide experience as a private and conservatory teacher had made him realize the possibilities of a magazine of a very popular educational type, one that would appeal especially to the average piano teacher, whose objectives were strictly practical, rather than purely cultural or esthetic. The magazine and its owner removed to Philadelphia in 1884. Beginning as a teachers' journal, with simple articles on applied pedagogy and a supplement of studies and "pieces," it rose from a circulation of 5,000 copies a few years after its launching to one of over 250,000 copies at the time of Presser's death. Not long after the foundation of the *Étude*, Presser established in Philadelphia The Theodore Presser Company, a publishing house for music and books about music. In 1891 Presser resigned the editorship of the *Étude* in order to devote more time to his publishing and philanthropic activities. As a publisher, with the substantial aid of the *Étude*, he showed that strange combination of commercial shrewdness and altruism which was one of his outstanding characteristics. He interested his employees and safeguarded his own interests by the allotment to them of stock in the business. In the formation of his policies he was an independent, who dealt with prices and terms as suited him best—a trait which did not tend to make him popular with his competitors. His commercial gains, however, were devoted to the alleviation of distress and the furtherance of appreciation in the field of music.

In 1906 he established the Presser Home for Retired Music Teachers, which was later permanently located in Germantown in a handsome building with accommodations for sixty-five inmates. In 1916 the Presser Foundation was es-

## Preston

tablished for the consolidation and administration of various private philanthropies which the founder was conducting at the time. It included a department for the relief of deserving musicians and a department for assigning to colleges scholarships for music students. A third department was instrumental in assisting colleges to erect music buildings. In the year of its founder's death the Foundation was providing 137 scholarships in music in the United States. Presser wrote *First Steps in Pianoforte Study* (1900), *School for the Pianoforte* (3 vols., 1916), and *Polyphonic Piano Playing* (1921), and a number of piano studies and pieces of a routine nature. He was a founder of the National Music Teacher's Association in 1876, and a founder and honorary member of the Philadelphia Music Teacher's Association. He married, in 1890, Helen Louise, daughter of John Curran of Philadelphia, and three years after her death in 1905, married Elise, the daughter of Russell Houston of that city. He died of heart failure, following an operation in the Samaritan Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; W. R. Tilford, "A Character Study of Theodore Presser the Man," *Etude*, Jan. 1926, contains also tributes by Owen Wister, William Arms Fisher, John Philip Sousa, O. G. Sonneck, and Charles Wakefield Cadman; sketch by W. S. Smith, *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, vol. IV (1928); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Oct. 29, 1925.]

F. H. M.

**PRESTON, ANN** (Dec. 1, 1813-Apr. 18, 1872), physician, was born of Quaker parents, Amos and Margaret (Smith) Preston, in Westgrove, Chester County, Pa., where she spent the greater part of her life and received her early education. When she was still a young girl her mother fell ill and Ann was faced with the responsibility of managing the home for the invalid, the father, and six active brothers. This duty she performed capably and cheerfully and found time and enthusiasm also to take part in various community activities. She was a member of the Clarkson Anti-Slavery Society and as secretary wrote reports for that society which were models of clearness, strength, and simplicity. On one occasion she aided a slave in escaping along the Underground Railway. She was also secretary of a temperance convention of women in Chester County in 1848, and was one of three delegates sent to Harrisburg to present to the legislature a memorial urging the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors. Her literary ability in another direction was demonstrated by her poems and a volume of stories published in 1848 under the title of *Cousin Ann's Stories for Children*.

Feeling keenly her lack of higher education

## Preston

she studied Latin at home for its rigid mental discipline, and also read physiology and hygiene with the hope of fitting herself to be a popular lecturer. When she learned in 1850 that the Female Medical College of Pennsylvania was being opened in Philadelphia (the first of its kind in the world to be chartered for the education of women in medicine), it seemed the perfect answer to her desire for a career that would combine scholarship and service. She was one of the first applicants for entrance and was graduated at its first Commencement in 1852. Desiring further training she continued to attend lectures all the following winter, and in the spring of 1853, accepted the chair of physiology and hygiene in the College. About this time she began giving lectures in Baltimore, New York, Philadelphia, and neighboring towns, and these served to introduce her to the public and aided her in securing a practice. She realized the need for clinical instruction for her students, and since at this time women physicians were forbidden the use of hospitals, she turned her energies to establishing an institution primarily for them. She interviewed and importuned everyone she thought could give her money or influence. So great was her success that the Woman's Hospital of Philadelphia was opened in 1861 and she was appointed a member of the board of managers, consulting physician, and corresponding secretary. In 1866 she was chosen the first dean of the college in addition to her professorship, and in 1867 was elected to the board of corporators.

One of her most memorable works was the article she wrote in reply to a resolution adopted by the Philadelphia County Medical Society in 1867 expressing its disapproval of women in the medical profession (see the *Medical and Surgical Reporter*, Philadelphia, Mar. 30, May 4, 1864). So aptly and thoroughly did she answer their objections that no rebuttal could be made and the matter was dropped. She was a small, frail person. For years she suffered from articular rheumatism and was forced to limit her private practice to office consultations, and in 1871 she suffered an acute attack from which she never wholly recovered. The exertion of writing the annual announcement for the college session overtaxed her strength and brought on the complete nervous exhaustion which caused her death. Her published writings, other than those mentioned above, consist of addresses to the students of the Woman's Medical College.

[E. E. Judson, *Address in Memory of Ann Preston, M.D.* (1873); sketch by Frances Preston in H. A. Kelly, W. L. Burrage, *Am. Med. Biog.* (1920); F. E. Willard, M. A. Livermore, *A Woman of the Century*

## Preston

(1893); *Eminent Women of the Age* (1869); Clara Marshall, *The Woman's Med. Coll. of Pa.* (1897); J. S. Futhy and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); *Press* (Phila., Pa.), Apr. 19, 1872.]

F. E. W.

**PRESTON, HARRIET WATERS** (Aug. 6, 1836–May 14, 1911), author, translator, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Proctor) Preston, was born at Danvers, Mass. She was a descendant of Roger Preston who came to America in 1635, lived in Ipswich, Mass., and in 1660 moved to Salem. She was educated at home. For many years she lived abroad, chiefly in England, France, and Italy, and acquired a thorough knowledge of Latin, French, and Italian. She was in England during the later life of Cardinal Newman and became much interested in the history of the Oxford movement and his conversion to Roman Catholicism. In America Harriet Prescott Spofford was her intimate friend. She began to write when young and contributed reviews and critical articles to magazines, among them the *Atlantic Monthly*. Her first important volume was *Portraits of Celebrated Women* (1868), translated from the French of C. A. Sainte-Beuve. Other translations, which she published later, were: *The Writings of Madame Swetchine* (1870); *Memoirs of Madame Desbordes-Valmore by the late C. A. Sainte-Beuve, with a selection from Her Poems* (1873); *The Biography of Alfred de Musset* (1877), from the French of Paul de Musset; *The Georgics of Vergil* (1881). She contributed "Roman Poets of the Later Empire," with translations from Annius Florius, Hadrian, the "Pervigilium Veneris," Calpurnius, Silius, Ausonius, Claudianus, Rutilius, and Boëthius, to C. D. Warner's *Library of the World's Best Literature* (vol. XXI, 1897). With Martha Le Baron Goddard, she compiled *Sea and Shore: A Collection of Poems* (1874) and edited *The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning* (Cambridge Edition, 1900). Her especial field was Provençal literature, in which, from the time of her translation (1872) of *Mirèio*, by Frédéric Mistral, she was recognized as an authority. In this field she published *Troubadours and Trouvères, New and Old* (1876), and contributed "The Troubadours 1090–1290, with Illustrative Translations," to Warner's *Library of the World's Best Literature* (vol. XX, 1897). Her original writings include *Aspendale* (1871); *Love in the Nineteenth Century, A Fragment* (1873); *Is That All?* (1876); *A Year in Eden* (1887), a novel of New England village life; *The Guardians* (1888), with her niece, Louise Preston Dodge; *The Private Life of the Romans* (1893), with Louise Dodge. Her scholarship was genuine and

## Preston

thorough; her reviews and criticisms were fair and stressed salient points; her style was a smooth essay style, without striking characteristics. Her work in fiction is negligible. During her later years she lived with a friend at Keene, N. H. Her friends there admired her scholarship and linguistic accomplishments and were amused by certain superstitious practices of hers which seemed surprising in a woman of her intelligence. Her death occurred from a stroke of apoplexy at Cambridge, Mass., at the home of James F. Muirhead, editor of Baedeker's *United States*, where she had been spending the winter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1910–11; *Boston Transcript*, May 15, 1911; *New Hampshire Sentinel*, May 17, 1911; *Vital Records of Danvers, Mass.* (1909), vol. I; C. H. Preston, *Descendants of Roger Preston of Ipswich and Salem Village* (1931); information received from friends.]

S. G. B.

**PRESTON, JOHN SMITH** (Apr. 20, 1809–May 1, 1881), orator and soldier, was born near Abingdon, Va., the son of Francis Smith and Sarah Buchanan (Campbell) Preston, and the brother of William Campbell Preston [*q.v.*]. Contemporary accounts state that he received the degree of A.B. from Hampden-Sydney College, but the college records indicate only that he was in attendance from 1823 to 1825. He was a student at the University of Virginia from 1825 to 1827 and afterward studied law at Harvard for a short time. After a trip to Europe he married, Apr. 28, 1830, Caroline Martha, the daughter of Gen. Wade Hampton, Sr. [*q.v.*], and settled at Abingdon to practise law. But his wife's family lived near Columbia, S. C., and his brother William had attained prominence there, and in 1840 he moved there. Not long afterward he went to Louisiana where he owned a large sugar plantation, "The Homus," which he operated so successfully that in a few years he amassed a fortune. He became an enthusiastic collector of paintings and statuary, and, recognizing ability in Hiram Powers [*q.v.*], who was called to his attention by his brother William, furnished him money with which to go to Europe. Preston was back in South Carolina in 1848, and made the first of his better-known speeches in welcoming the "Palmetto regiment" on its return from Mexico. In the same year he was elected to the state Senate and served continuously until 1856. During this time he became increasingly known for his genuine power as a public speaker and as a radical champion of state rights. From 1856 to 1860 he lived in Europe where his children were educated. In 1860, upon his return, he was chairman of the state delegation in the Charleston convention, and in February 1861 he was appointed commissioner to visit Virginia and



## Preston

urge secession upon the convention then in session.

At the outbreak of the war Preston became a volunteer aide to Beauregard and was with him in Charleston and in the Manassas campaign. Beauregard entrusted him with important duties and after the battle officially commended his services. On Aug. 13, 1861, he was commissioned assistant adjutant-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In October he was relieved of duty with the Army of the Potomac and expected to join General Lovell's staff, but instead he was sent to Charleston to muster troops into the Confederate service. In December Beauregard recommended that he be commissioned brigadier and placed in command of the second brigade of Kentucky troops. On Jan. 28, 1862, he was assigned to command of the prison camp at Columbia, and in April to command of the conscript camp there. He disliked the task, but he carried out its duties cheerfully and so effectively that in July 1863 Secretary Seddon, in a most complimentary letter, requested him to become superintendent of the Bureau of Conscription in Richmond. In the meantime, on Apr. 23, he had been promoted colonel. Accepting, he was assigned to the post and held it until the bureau was discontinued in March 1865.

As superintendent Preston made an excellent record. He established an effective administrative system and so improved the service that in December he was given control of conscription in the West where it had been separately administered. He acted with a vigor, initiative, and independence that at times involved him in controversies from which he regularly emerged victor. One of these was with Beauregard over the assignment of conscripts; another with General Kemper, who, like all the reserve commanders, was irritated by Preston's activity and close supervision; and still another was with a group of lukewarm North Carolina members of Congress who resented the apparent discrimination against their state in the execution of the conscript laws. Late in 1864 he prepared an elaborate and able discussion of the administration of the law, with numerous suggestions for improvement (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 4 ser. III, p. 883). On June 10, 1864, he was promoted brigadier-general. After the discontinuance of the bureau he returned to South Carolina. After the war he spent some time in England. Upon his return in 1868 he made an address at the University of Virginia which attracted attention and criticism in the North. Then and thereafter he was completely unreconstructed, and his speech was a passionate defense of secession and an

## Preston

argument against reconciliation. His last speech was delivered at the unveiling of the Confederate monument in Columbia in 1880. He was a speaker of real force and had the power of sweeping his audiences to a high pitch of enthusiasm. He died in Columbia, S. C.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. V; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1881; G. R. Fairbanks, *Hist. of the Univ. of the South* (1905); *Celebration of the Battle of King's Mountain . . . and the Address of the Hon. John S. Preston* (1855); *Addresses Delivered before the Va. State Convention* (1861); *Virginia: Address before the Washington and Jefferson Soc's., of the Univ. of Va.* (1868); W. B. Preston, *The Preston General* (1900); T. L. Preston, *Hist. Sketches and Reminiscences of an Octogenarian* (1900); *News and Courier* (Charleston), May 2, 1881; information from the family.]

J. G. deR. H.

**PRESTON, JONAS** (Jan. 25, 1764-Apr. 4, 1836), physician, was born at Chester, Pa., the son of his father's fourth marriage and of his mother's third. His parents were Jonas Preston, a physician who had come to America from Yorkshire, England, some time before 1732, and Mary Pennell Lea Preston, *née* Yarnall. His boyhood was spent chiefly in Chester until the outbreak of the Revolution, when, his father having died some time previously, his mother settled in Wilmington, Del. Here he studied medicine with a Dr. Way and in 1783 and 1784 attended lectures at the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania, being graduated there in the latter year. He then went to Europe and attended hospital lectures in Edinburgh, London, and Paris. Upon returning to America he bought a farm near Chester, but soon sold it and spent some time in Georgia with General Wayne. He finally returned to Chester and built up a large medical practice being particularly noted as an obstetrician. In 1794 he married Orpah (?) Reese, a woman with a considerable fortune, and moved to Newtown, Delaware County. Here he took an active interest in public affairs. At the time of the Whiskey Insurrection he volunteered his medical services and served in the field. For so doing he was disowned by the Society of Friends, of which he was a member, but he was later taken back into Meeting. From 1794 to 1800 he was a member of the lower house of the Pennsylvania legislature and from 1808 to 1811 sat in the state Senate where, as chairman of the committee on education, he prepared the bill which provided for the free education of the poor children of the state.

After the death of his first wife, he married Jane Thomas, Aug. 19, 1812, and four years later moved to Philadelphia. Here he was soon elected to the City Council and heartily supported the

## Preston

building of the municipal water works. In his later years he gave but little attention to his profession, devoting considerable time to the management of the fortune left him by his first wife. He was a director of the Bank of Pennsylvania and of the Schuylkill Navigation Company and took an active interest in the affairs of a number of benevolent institutions. At his death, which occurred in Philadelphia, he bequeathed a large portion of his estate for the support of "a lying-in hospital for indigent married women of good character." By the act of June 16, 1836, the Pennsylvania legislature incorporated The Preston Retreat, but financial difficulties resulting from the panic of 1837 delayed its opening for nearly thirty years, and not till Jan. 1, 1866, was it opened according to his wishes.

[Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians Now Deceased* (1859); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vols. I, II; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); J. S. Futhy and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); *Founders' Week Memorial Vol.* (1909), ed. by F. P. Henry; J. H. and G. H. Lea, *The Ancestry and Posterity of John Lea* (1906); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Aug. 21, 1812, Apr. 5, 1836.]

J. H. F.

**PRESTON, MARGARET JUNKIN** (May 19, 1820–Mar. 28, 1897), poet and prose writer, was born at Milton, Pa., the eldest child of the Rev. George Junkin [*q.v.*] and Julia Rush (Miller) Junkin. Her paternal great-grandfather, Joseph Junkin, of Scotch ancestry, had come to America from Ireland. Her grandfather, also named Joseph, a soldier in the American Revolution, married Eleanor Cochran, and the sixth of their fourteen children was Margaret's father. At the time of his marriage, June 1, 1819, George Junkin was a minister of the Associate Reformed Church, and soon thereafter went with his bride, a native of Philadelphia of Scotch parentage, to Milton, where he assumed charge of a parish. Margaret was educated at home, chiefly by her father, who taught her Greek and Latin and encouraged her taste for reading. When she was ten years old, the family moved to Germantown, where for two years Junkin was head of a manual labor school. In 1832 he went to Easton, Pa., to be president of the newly founded Lafayette College. He resigned in 1841 to become president of Miami University at Oxford, Ohio; and in 1844 was recalled to Lafayette. He left Easton in 1848 to accept a call to the presidency of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) at Lexington, Va.

By the time she was twenty-one, Margaret had so taxed her eyes by reading and sewing that her sight was seriously impaired. Nevertheless,

## Preston

she continued her interest in literature, and after removal to Lexington, began to write prose narratives, some of which took prizes. She spent nine happy years in her father's house at Lexington. Her sister Eleanor married Maj. Thomas Jonathan Jackson [*q.v.*], professor of mathematics in Virginia Military Institute, later to be famous as "Stonewall" Jackson; and in 1857 Margaret herself became the wife of another member of the same faculty, Maj. John T. L. Preston. Major Preston, a widower with several young children, was professor of Latin in the Institute. Two sons were born of this marriage. The Civil War divided the family. Margaret's father and a sister sympathized with the North and felt constrained to leave Lexington. Her husband and her brother-in-law became officers in the Confederate army. Major Preston was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and later became adjutant-general on the staff of General Jackson. Margaret maintained the home in his absence and endured many of the hardships of the war. Her first published book, a prose tale entitled *Silverwood, a Book of Memories* (1856; reviewed in *Southern Literary Messenger*, January 1857), had appeared anonymously shortly before the conflict began. As the struggle drew toward its end she wrote a verse narrative of those trying times under the title *Beechenbrook, a Rhyme of the War*. This was printed, necessarily on poor paper, in Richmond in 1865 and nearly the whole edition was burned when the city was evacuated. It was reprinted in Baltimore in 1866. In 1870 J. B. Lippincott published her *Old Song and New*, and in 1875 a volume of verse entitled *Cartoons*, containing her most successful poetry, was issued in Boston.

At the close of hostilities Preston returned to his professorship, which he held until 1882, when, having reached seventy, he retired. From 1874 to 1888 the Prestons were accustomed to spend their summers at the home of Col. William Allan, principal of the McDonogh School near Baltimore and husband of Mrs. Preston's step-daughter. In 1884, in company with her husband and other members of the family, Mrs. Preston made an extensive trip abroad. She is described by relatives as short in stature, having dark auburn hair and small refined features. She was noted for an unusually attractive personality and gracious and winning manners. Her husband died in 1890, and from 1892 until her death she lived in Baltimore at the home of her son, Dr. George J. Preston. She was buried in Lexington, Va.

[See E. P. Allan's *Life and Letters of Margaret Junkin Preston* (1903); W. B. Preston, *The Preston Geneal.* (1900); W. H. Hayne, in *The American (Phil-*

## Preston

adelphia), June 3, 1882; *Sun* (Baltimore), Mar. 29, 1897.] J.C.F.

**PRESTON, THOMAS SCOTT** (July 23, 1824–Nov. 4, 1891), Catholic priest and writer, was the son of Zephaniah and Ann (Canfield) Preston. His father was vice-president of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company, and Thomas was born in Hartford, Conn. While of Puritan stock—a descendant of Roger Preston who came from England to Ipswich, Mass., in 1635—he was reared an Episcopalian and graduated from Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford, in 1843 and from the General Theological Seminary in New York in 1846. That same year he was ordained deacon in the Episcopal Church. Deeply spiritual and idealistic, he served as an assistant rector at Trinity and the Church of the Annunciation in New York, and at Holy Innocents, West Point. In 1847 he was ordained priest by Bishop William H. De Lancey [q.v.] of the diocese of Western New York. Assigned to fashionable St. Luke's Church, New York City, he was in full harmony with the High Church practices of its rector, John M. Forbes.

Convinced that his position as an Episcopalian was not logically tenable, on Nov. 14, 1849, Preston entered the Roman Catholic Church, thus resigning assured preferment and causing a rift in his family circle, although later three of his four brothers followed his example. After a year at St. Joseph's Seminary, Fordham, he was ordained a Catholic priest by Bishop John McCloskey [q.v.] on Nov. 16, 1850. He was first stationed as a curate at the Cathedral and later as pastor at St. Mary's Church, Yonkers. In 1853 he was appointed secretary to Archbishop John J. Hughes [q.v.], who also promoted him to the chancellorship of the diocese (1855), an office which he administered with businesslike ability until his death. From 1862 he was pastor of St. Ann's parish, where he built a costly church and school. As a vicar-general (1783–91) he is accredited in large part with the successful conduct of the archdiocese under Archbishops McCloskey and Corrigan. During the latter's absence in 1890, Preston as the sole vicar-general administered the diocese. Intensely loyal to the three archbishops whom he served, unduly zealous and uncompromising in enforcing ecclesiastical discipline, and extremely conservative, he was nevertheless generally respected by the priesthood, who were largely of Irish stock. As a convert, he was rather more Catholic than the Pope, yet somewhat Puritan in his views and in his formal but courteous dignity. He could not tolerate the

## Preston

economic views of Dr. Edward McGlynn [q.v.], or his liberal attitude on the parochial school question; and as vicar-general, he was partly responsible for McGlynn's excommunication. Interested in social relief work, he organized the House of the Holy Family as a refuge for children and young girls and founded the Sisterhood of the Divine Compassion (1873). In recognition of his versatility as a confessor, preacher, and writer, he was appointed a domestic prelate to His Holiness (Dec. 13, 1881) and later a prothonotary-apostolic (Aug. 21, 1888) by Pope Leo XIII.

A popular controversial preacher, Monsignor Preston published a number of brochures and books of a controversial, doctrinal, or devotional nature. Among these are *The Ark of the Covenant* (1860); *Life of St. Mary Magdalene* (1860); *The Purgatorial Manual* (1866); *Life of St. Vincent de Paul* (1866); *Lectures on Christian Unity* (1867); *Lectures on Reason and Revelation* (1868); *The Triumph of the Faith* (1869); *Christ and the Church* (1870); *The Catholic View of the Public School Question* (1870); *The Vicar of Christ* (1871); *Lectures upon the Devotions to the Most Sacred Heart of Jesus Christ* (1874); *Ritualism* (1878); *The Divine Sanctuary* (1878); *Vicar of Christ* (1878); *The Protestant Reformation* (1878); *The Divine Paraclete* (1879); *Protestantism and the Church* (1882); *God and Reason* (1884); *The Watch on Calvary* (1885); *The Sacred Year* (1885); and *Gethsemane* (1887).

[C. H. Preston, *Descendants of Roger Preston of Ipswich and Salem Village* (1931); *Cath. Encyc.*, vol. XII; T. C. Cornell, *The Beginnings of the Roman Catholic Church in Yonkers* (1883); *Golden Jubilee of St. Ann's Parish* (1902); H. A. Brann, in *The Illustrated Cath. Family Annual for 1893* (1892); and manuscript eulogy in the files of the Sisters of the Divine Compassion, White Plains, N. Y.; a manuscript copy of William Preston's "Remembrances of my Brother Thomas" also in files of the Sisters of the Divine Compassion; *Sadliers' Cath. Directory*, 1892; *Sun* (N. Y.) and *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 4, 1891.]

R. J. P.

**PRESTON, WILLIAM** (Oct. 16, 1816–Sept. 21, 1887), soldier, congressman from Kentucky, diplomat, was born near Louisville, Ky., the great-grandson of John Preston who emigrated from County Derry, Ireland, to Augusta County, Va., about 1740 and became there a large landowner. He was the grandson of William and Susannah (Smith) Preston and the son of William Preston, a major in the regular army under Gen. Anthony Wayne, and of Caroline (Hancock) Preston, the daughter of George Hancock, a colonel in the Revolution and a member of the Third and Fourth con-

## Preston

gresses. His parents removed to Kentucky in 1815 and settled near Louisville on a large estate his father had inherited. The boy attended Augusta College, in Bracken County, Ky., and then St. Joseph's College at Bardstown. He entered Harvard University in 1836 and received the LL.B. degree in 1838. He was admitted to the bar in Louisville, where much of his time was taken up with legal business concerning the family estate. He married in 1840 Margaret Wickliffe, the daughter of Robert Wickliffe of Lexington, who bore him one son and five daughters. At the outbreak of the Mexican War, he obtained in Louisville loans to the state for \$50,000. Soon he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 4th Kentucky Infantry under Gen. William O. Butler. On his return from the war he was elected one of three delegates from Louisville to the constitutional convention of 1849. In 1850 he became a member of the lower house of the state legislature. The next year he was elected to the state Senate. In 1852 he was elected to Congress as a Whig to fill the vacancy left by the resignation of Humphrey Marshall, 1812-1872 [q.v.]. Reëlected, he served from Dec. 6, 1852, to Mar. 3, 1855. He was defeated in 1854 by Marshall. On the break-up of the Whig party he joined the Democrats and was strenuously opposing his former associates. In 1856, as a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, he supported the candidacy of James Buchanan and in 1858 was appointed minister to Spain. In Madrid he opposed the designs of the Spaniards at Samaná Bay and actively promoted the interests of the United States in other respects.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he resigned and returned to Kentucky to aid in inducing that state to join the Confederacy. In September 1861, in company with John C. Breckinridge, he joined the command of Albert Sidney Johnston at Bowling Green and served on his staff as colonel until Johnston's death at Shiloh. He was soon made brigadier-general, was engaged in the battles of Corinth, Vicksburg, Murfreesboro, and Chickamauga, and for a short time was in command of troops in southwestern Virginia. On Jan. 7, 1864, President Davis appointed him minister to Maximilian's government in Mexico with the hope that a treaty of friendship and commerce might be effected. He left for Havana with many misgivings as to the success of his mission. In his efforts to reach Maximilian, he found it convenient to go to Europe. Then, unsuccessful in his mission and unable to run the blockade either at Wilmington or Charleston, he landed in Mat-

## Preston

amoras and crossed the Rio Grande into Texas. He soon joined E. Kirby-Smith's command and was elevated to a major-generalship.

With the war over he recrossed the Rio Grande into Mexico, but conditions there soon forced him and many others from the Confederacy to leave. He then went to the West Indies and on to England. He soon turned up in Canada to join his family, which had been exiled there by the federal government. In 1866 he returned to Kentucky with his family and settled in Lexington, now impoverished by the confiscation of his property by the federal government. He had hoped to avoid politics, but Kentucky was in no mood to let her ex-Confederate leaders go unhonored and talked much of making him her governor. In 1868 and 1869 Fayette County made him a representative in the state legislature. His only other political activities were recorded in his attendance as a delegate at the Democratic national conventions in 1868 and in 1880.

["Journ. in Mexico" and a few letters in Lib. of Cong.; E. P. Thompson, *Hist. of the First Ky. Brigade* (1868); *Biog. Cyc. of . . . Ky.* (1896); *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 2 ser. III; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Register . . . of the U. S. Army* (1903); F. L. Owsley, *King Cotton Diplomacy* (1931); *Lexington Morning Transcript*, Sept. 22, 1887.]

E. M. C.

**PRESTON, WILLIAM BALLARD** (Nov. 29, 1805-Nov. 16, 1862), representative from Virginia, secretary of the navy, was born at "Smithfield" in Montgomery County, Va., the eldest son of James Patton and Ann (Taylor) Preston, a grandson of William and Susannah (Smith) Preston, and a great-grandson of John Preston, first of the family in America, who came to Virginia from Ireland about 1740. He entered Hampden-Sydney College in 1821, took an active part in literary and forensic activities, and was graduated in 1824. In 1825 he studied law at the University of Virginia, which had been chartered during his father's governorship, and was admitted to the bar in 1826. He soon rose to prominence in the legal profession and served in the House of Delegates, 1830-32 and 1844-45, and in the state Senate, 1840-44. In the session 1831-32 he took an active part in the opposition to slavery, supporting the "post natal plan of abolition" enunciated by Thomas Jefferson, and in this he had the support of his uncle, John Floyd [q.v.], who was then governor. On Nov. 21, 1839, he was married to Lucinda (Lucy) Staples Redd, of Patrick Court House, Va. In 1846 he was elected as a Whig to Congress, where on Feb. 7, 1849, he made a speech in support of the Whig policy of admitting Cali-

## Preston

fornia as a free state, *California and New Mexico* (1849). In March 1849 he was appointed secretary of the navy by President Taylor and served until the reorganization of the cabinet by President Fillmore in July 1850. Resuming his law practice, he acquired a state-wide reputation as a defense lawyer. In 1858 he was sent on a mission to France to negotiate for the establishment of a line of steamers from Norfolk to Havre, but this plan, apparently on the way to success, became impossible with the opening of the Civil War a few years later.

After the secession of the states of the Lower South, he opposed the secession of Virginia, though believing in the abstract right of secession. He was elected from Montgomery County to the secession convention of Virginia that met in February 1861. On Apr. 8, this convention appointed him, who was known as a conservative middle man, Alexander H. H. Stuart of Augusta County, known as an extreme Union man, and George W. Randolph of Richmond City, known as an ultra Southern man, to act as a committee to wait on Lincoln to ask for a statement of the policy which he "intends to pursue in regard to the Confederate States" (*Journal, post*, p. 141). With his committee he met Lincoln informally on Apr. 12, the next morning heard him read a statement of policy, and reported to the convention on Apr. 15 (*Documents, post*, no. XVII). Since on the same day came the call for 75,000 volunteers, the report was not discussed except in one speech by Stuart of the committee. Preston was chosen to present the ordinance of secession, probably because his well-known previous opposition to secession would emphasize the supposed necessity of the step; and on Apr. 17, Virginia seceded. He was elected senator from Virginia to the Confederate States Congress and served till his death. He was buried at "Smithfield."

[Material from MS. of "Life of James Patton Preston" by Preston Davie; A. J. Morrison, *College of Hampden Sidney: Dict. of Biog.* (1921); *The Preston General*. (1900), ed. by L. A. Wilson under the direction of W. B. Preston; *Jour. of the Acts and Proceedings of a General Convention of . . . Va.* (1861); *Va. Convention . . . 1861. Documents* (1861); A. F. Robertson, *Alexander Hugh Holmes Stuart* (copr. 1925), p. 188; date of birth from grave-stone; date of marriage from Staples records in Roanoke.]

J. E. W.

**PRESTON, WILLIAM CAMPBELL** (Dec. 27, 1794–May 22, 1860), United States senator, brother of John Smith Preston [*q.v.*], was a grandson of William Preston, who with his father, John, came to Virginia from Ireland about 1740. William Campbell Preston was born in Philadelphia, where his father, Francis Smith

## Preston

Preston, of Abingdon, Va., a member of Congress, was attending a session of that body. His mother, Sarah Buchanan (Campbell), was the only daughter of Col. William Campbell [*q.v.*] of King's Mountain fame. Preston entered Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), Lexington, Va., at the age of fourteen, but after a year, his health requiring a milder climate, he was sent to South Carolina College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1812. He at once began the study of law in Richmond under William Wirt, but his health continued poor and after traveling on horseback in Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri for some months, in 1817 he went to Europe. He continued his legal studies at Edinburgh, rooming with Hugh S. Legaré [*q.v.*], and formed a close intimacy with Washington Irving, whom he accompanied on several walking tours. Returning to Virginia in 1820, he was licensed and began practice. In 1822 he married in Missouri Maria, daughter of David Coalter of Columbia, S. C., by whom he had a daughter. Two years later he moved to Columbia and formed a partnership with William Harper [*q.v.*], who had married Mrs. Preston's sister. Mrs. Preston died in 1829, and in 1831 he married Louise Penelope, the daughter of Dr. James Davis of Columbia.

Preston's political career began with his election in 1828 to the lower house of the South Carolina legislature, to which he was twice re-elected. In this body he was an intense advocate of free trade and state rights, and an eloquent champion of nullification. In 1833 he broke with some of the more radical nullificationists on the question of the test oath and was influential in preventing the taking of any action against the judges who pronounced it unconstitutional. This same year he was elected to the United States Senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Stephen D. Miller [*q.v.*], and was re-elected in 1837. Here he was a staunch defender of slavery, of the "gag law," and of closing the mails to abolition literature. He advocated in 1836 the annexation of Texas, which he regarded as merely reannexation, and introduced a resolution favoring it. An intense opponent of Jackson, he voted to censure him and opposed the expunging resolution. By his opposition to Van Buren's financial policy he broke with Calhoun and alienated many of his constituents. The legislature of 1842 instructed him as to his action in the Senate and he resigned rather than obey, returning to his profession. So great was his personal popularity that although he had been elected as a Demo-

cratic nullifier and returned a Whig, the dinner given in his honor was attended chiefly by Democrats. In 1845 Preston was elected president of South Carolina College, taking office Jan. 1, 1846. In this position he remained until 1851, when he suffered a stroke of paralysis and retired. He was a gifted classical scholar and his brief career as a college president was successful. He founded Columbia Lyceum with his own library of 3000 volumes.

Preston won fame at the bar as a brilliant and learned lawyer, chiefly in the realm of criminal practice; his legislative career was also highly creditable; but it is chiefly as an orator that he is remembered. A great-nephew of Patrick Henry, he cultivated the arts of the orator from youth as a matter of course and became, according to the taste of the day, a brilliant speaker. He had an imposing figure, was endowed with a superb voice—deep, rich, and mellow—and he developed a fervid style, which many people thought too ornate to be natural. Magoon characterized him as “The Inspired Declaimer” (*post*, p. 274), but he had real force and his speeches show clear analysis. He possessed a brilliant mind and was unexcelled in quick and graceful repartee. On occasion, however, he could be very caustic. He spoke frequently in Congress and delivered many formal addresses, that on Hugh S. Legaré (*Eulogy on Hugh Swinton Legaré*, 1843) probably being the best known. He was much interested in the arts, and was instrumental in enabling Hiram Powers [*q.v.*] to go to Italy, introducing him to his brother John, who gave him considerable financial aid. Preston died in Columbia, S. C., in his sixty-sixth year.

[E. L. Magoon, *Living Orators in America* (1849); B. F. Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men* (1883); J. B. O'Neill, *Biog. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of S. C.* (1889), vol. II; Linda Rhea, *Hugh Swinton Legaré, a Charleston Intellectual* (1934); A. W. Weddell, *A Memorial Vol. of Va. Hist. Portraiture 1585-1830* (1930); W. B. Preston, *The Preston Geneal.* (1900); T. L. Preston, *Hist. Sketches and Reminiscences of an Octogenarian* (1900); M. C. Yarborough, *The Reminiscences of William C. Preston* (1933); Maximilian La Borde, *Hist. of the S. C. Coll.* (1859); E. L. Green, *A Hist. of the Univ. of S. C.* (1916); *Charleston Mercury*, May 24, 1860.] J. G. deR. H.

**PREUS, CHRISTIAN KEYSER** (Oct. 13, 1852–May 28, 1921), Lutheran clergyman, college president, was born at Spring Prairie, Wis., the son of Herman Amberg Preus and Caroline Dorothea Margrethe (Keyser) Preus. His father, a graduate of theology from the University of Oslo, emigrated from Norway in 1851, and was one of the six founders of the Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America (Norwegian Synod). He received his early educa-

tion from tutors, entered Luther College, Decorah, Iowa, in 1868, and graduated with the B.A. degree in 1873. He then studied theology for three years at Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Mo., graduating in 1876. He was ordained the same year and accepted, temporarily, a charge at Our Saviour's Church in Chicago. He was assistant pastor to his father in the large Spring Prairie charge with adjacent territories from 1876 to 1897. The long pastoral journeys in these pioneer regions tested the physical endurance of both, especially the father, who was president of the Norwegian Synod from 1862 until his death in 1894. A close association with his father gave him first-hand information about many an ecclesiastical controversy in and about the Synod, which had been committed to the defense of Lutheran dogmatics of the seventeenth century. In “Minder fra Spring Prairie preste-gaard,” in *Symra*, 1906, a periodical published in Decorah, Preus has recorded interesting reminiscences from his earlier field of work twenty miles north of Madison. In 1897 he resigned because of ill health.

In 1898 he was appointed a teacher in Luther College at Decorah, and in 1902 was elected president of the institution, a position which he held until his death. His teaching experience was limited, but he possessed qualities which were highly prized by the rank and file of the Norwegian Synod, and had had twenty-one years of experience in the ministry. He was uncompromisingly orthodox, a champion of the claim that his alma mater must teach the classics and train young men for the study of theology. He was a man of even temper, of attractive presence, kindly manners, and unusual eloquence. His administration was one of expansion for the college, witnessing the creation of several new buildings and a creditable development of the physics, chemistry, and biology buildings. There was a hundred per-cent increase in the faculty, the endowment fund was doubled, and the number of volumes in the library was tripled. The conservative changes which Preus had effected in the curriculum were forced to give way, however, when the S. A. T. C. was established at the college in 1918. With bitter disappointment, he saw the classical, theological, and linguistic *requirements* supplanted by elective courses and requirements in “war aims,” “military English,” and only one hour in “religion.” This curricular disintegration was made all the more acute by the drastic governmental edict that no language of instruction save the English was to be used in Iowa.

Preus was vice-president of the Norwegian

## Prevost

Synod from 1911 to 1917, when it merged to form the Norwegian Lutheran Church of America, and from 1917 until his death, he was vice-president of the Iowa District of the new body. In 1911 while attending a theological conference in Norway, he lectured at the University of Oslo and was decorated with the Order of St. Olav by King Haakon VII. He was not inclined to write books, although articles of his appeared from time to time in the church papers of his synod or in Norwegian newspapers published in the West. He preached in Norwegian, English, and German. His subjects of instruction in college were chiefly religion and Norwegian. He had a large family, eleven children being born to him and his wife, Louisa Augusta Hjort, whom he had married on May 24, 1877.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *Stamtavler over Familien Breder og De Med den Beslægtede Familier Preus og Arctander* (1876); *Luther College Through Sixty Years* (1922); A. K. Bergh, *Den Norsk Lutherske Kirkes Historie i Amerika* (1914); C. K. Preus, "I hvilken retning og mot hvilket maal bør Luther College utvikles for bedst at tjene Synoden?" *Decorah, Iowa* (1903).]

J. O. E.

**PREVOST, FRANÇOIS MARIE** (c. 1764-May 18, 1842), surgeon, pioneer in the use of the Cæsarean section, born in the South of France at Pont-de-Cé, was the eldest son of Marie Anne Kenotaire and Jean Pierre Prevost, natives of the Eastern Department of Marbelleau. He graduated in medicine at Paris, and settled in the "Isle et Cote Saint Dominique" (Haiti), where he served as health officer at Port de Paix. Here, on Dec. 13, 1799, he married Marie Thérèse, the widowed daughter of Marie Thérèse Giroud and Joseph Burruchon (marriage certificate registered in the Court House of Ascension Parish, La., as C. A. B., "R," p. 132). Taking his bride to Louisiana, he settled in Donaldsonville, Ascension Parish, a government post surrounded by plantations on which lived a few white planters who controlled a large population of negro slaves. Here he practised for nearly half a century.

Prevost's claim to distinction rests upon his daring and successful performance of the Cæsarean section at a time when even in the great medical centers of the world that operation was regarded as almost necessarily fatal. Only one American physician, so far as is known, had successfully performed it previously (Dr. Jesse Bennett of Rockingham County, Va., on his own wife, Jan. 14, 1794, saving both mother and child), and he had published no report of the case (J. L. Miller, in *Virginia Medical Monthly*, January 1929, reprinted in *West Virginia Medical Journal*, July 1929; Louis Frank, "Lest We

## Prevost

Forget," *Transactions of the Southern Surgical Association*, vol. XLV, 1933). In Prevost's experience the most common cause of dystocia apparently was rickets, with resulting pelvic deformity. His first two operations, probably between 1822 and 1825, were performed upon the same woman, a slave, in two successive pregnancies complicated by rachitic pelvic deformity, and resulted in recovery for both mother and child. He made his third Cæsarean section about 1825 on a slave woman, the property of a German blacksmith, Krolin, the child alone surviving. His fourth operation was performed in 1831 on a twenty-eight year old negress, Caroline Bellau or Bellak, the property of Madame Maurous. A laparotomy by left lateral incision saved both mother and child. Prevost named the girl, a mulatto, Cesarine, and she was freed upon his stipulation, married, and lived in New Orleans. A plantation rumor sprang up about the mother, Caroline, shortly after the operation, to the effect that she had had six or seven similar operations, but investigation has shown this rumor to be fictitious.

Prevost's courage and his success are amazing in view of the difficulties under which he labored. Alone, in a negro cabin dimly lit by a candle or an oil lamp, assisted only by a slave woman, without anesthesia, without asepsis, without modern instruments to control hemorrhage, probably without even common cleanliness, he saved seven out of eight lives by an operation which had been condemned in the greatest hospitals of the world—in Paris, London, Vienna—because it had proved almost invariably fatal even in the hands of the greatest masters. He was not prompted in his daring by any craving for fame or glory—he never published a line to record or proclaim his achievements; he expected no material reward, and only made it a condition that if his patients should recover they should be freed from slavery. After the death of his first wife, he married, May 29, 1838, Victorine Castellain, of Donaldsonville. Prevost had apparently retired from practice when he died in Donaldsonville, at the age of seventy-eight. He left a son, Jean Louis Prevost, living in Brittany, who inherited his estate. Of the fate of an adopted son, John Robertson, nothing is known.

He left his books and instruments to Dr. Thomas E. Cottman, a graduate of the University of Maryland, who settled in Donaldsonville about 1831 and subsequently became closely associated with Prevost, learning from him the history of his Cæsarean operations and his methods of performing them. Cottman per-



formed the Cæsarean section in 1831 and again in 1849, saving the mother but losing the child in each instance. From Cottman, in 1877, Dr. Robert P. Harris obtained the story of Prevost's operations. Up to this time, Dr. John L. Richmond [*q.v.*] of Newton, Ohio, had been generally credited with the first performance of the Cæsarean operation in the United States; but from the first publication of Harris' researches until 1891, when Dr. A. L. Knight, in his history of medicine in the Great Kanawha Valley of Virginia (see Miller, *op. cit.*), brought to light the claim of Dr. Bennett, Prevost held the claim to priority.

[R. P. Harris, in *New Orleans Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, June, Oct. 1879, Apr. 1880, and in *Am. Jour. Med. Sci.*, Apr. 1878, Jan. 1879; J. G. Nancrede, in *Am. Jour. Med. Sci.*, Aug. 1835; Edmond Souchon, in *Trans. Am. Surgic. Asso.*, vol. XXXV (1917).]

R. M.  
V. G.

**PRIBER, CHRISTIAN** (fl. 1734-1744), Utopian, whose surname appears also as Pryber and Preber, is said to have been a Saxon of good family and education, an army officer, and an accomplished linguist, whose subversive ideas compelled him to flee to England. About 1734 he emigrated to South Carolina, but in 1736 he retired from Charlestown to the mountains to live among the Cherokee Indians, the "noble savages" of the generous tradition to which he subscribed. His attempt to found an ideal commonwealth among the southern Indians made that frontier for a few years the first frontier of eighteenth-century radicalism. "Being a great Scholar," one Carolina trader averred, "he soon made himself master of their Tongue, and by his insinuating manner Indeavoured to gain their hearts, he trimm'd his hair in the indian manner & painted as they did going generally almost naked except a shirt & a Flap" (Grant, *post*, p. 59). These methods, and his warnings to the Indians of English encroachments, convinced the colonists that he was a French agent, some declared a Jesuit. It is true that he promoted a trade between these old friends of the English and the French at New Orleans, but he did so "only to preserve their liberties" until they could "throw off the yoke of their European allies, of all nations" (*Annual Register*, *post*, p. 24). Meanwhile he labored to form all the southern Indians into a great independent confederation. James Adair [*q.v.*] asserted that his "red empire" at the moment of his arrest threatened to embrace the Creeks, Choctaw, and the Mississippi River tribes, as well as the Cherokee.

Under the protection of this Indian league Priber further sought to found a communistic "Town and Society" which might in time serve

as a model for a republic to be set up in France. Ancient Cusawatee at the foot of the mountains was the chosen site. To this city of refuge, reported Oglethorpe, he "expected a great resort for the benefit of the Asylum from the numbers of Debtors, Transport Felons, Servants, and negroe Slaves in the two Carolina's and Virginia" (*post*). Liberty and equality were the foundation principles of the new "Paradise," with such corollaries as community of goods and of women, and the rearing of children by the state; there, indeed, "the law of nature should be established as the sole law." He anticipated the axiom of the Saint-Simonists: that each would find what he needed for subsistence or for other needs and that each should contribute his share toward the good of society. It was Priber's misfortune that his scheme—an epitome of eighteenth-century "socialism"—ran right athwart the imperial purposes of the English in America. When in 1739 a commission from South Carolina was sent to arrest him, he was shielded by the Cherokee. However, in the spring of 1743 the traders among the Upper Creeks incited those Indians to seize him; he was sent down, with his bundle of mysterious manuscripts, to Georgia to be treated by Oglethorpe and his officers as a political prisoner. A few years later he died in the fort at Frederica.

[V. W. Crane, "A Lost Utopia of the First American Frontier," *Sewanee Review*, Jan. 1919; "Jour. of Antoine Bonnefoy," *Travels in the Am. Colonies*, 1916, ed. by N. D. Mereness, pp. 246-250; Ludovick Grant's deposition in *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan. 1909; a letter signed "Americus" in *Annual Register . . . of the Year 1760*, "Characters," pp. 22-25; James Adair, *The Hist. of the Am. Indians* (1775), pp. 240-43; Oglethorpe's memorandum in the Public Record Office, London, C. O. 5: 655, p. 112.]

V. W. C.

**PRICE, BRUCE** (Dec. 12, 1845-May 29, 1903), architect, the son of William and Marion (Bruce) Price, was born in Cumberland, Md. On his father's side he was descended from Peter Reese Price (the name sometimes appears as Ap Rhys and Ap Rice), an early Welsh settler of Western Maryland, and from William Williams, a religious fanatic, said to have been a descendant of Owen Glendower, who settled in what was later Washington County, Md. On his mother's side, he was descended from Norman Bruce, who settled in Western Maryland in 1762. Bruce Price was educated in the public schools of Cumberland and had just entered the College of New Jersey (Princeton) when the death of his father, a lawyer and judge, compelled him to undertake the partial support of the family. Accordingly, he went to Baltimore and worked for some time as a shipping clerk,

## Price

meanwhile giving his evenings to the study of architecture under the well-known Baltimore firm of Niernsee & Neilson. In 1864 he entered the office of this firm as a draftsman, remaining four years. He studied abroad in 1868-69, and upon his return opened his own office in Baltimore. His first work of significance was Saint Paul's Church. In April 1871, he married Josephine Lee, the daughter of Washington Lee, of Wilkes-Barre, Pa. They spent most of the following year in Europe, especially in Paris. In 1873, he opened an office in Wilkes-Barre. While here, his most important designs were those for the Methodist Church, Wilkes-Barre, and the Lee Memorial Church, Lexington, Va.

In 1877 he moved his family to New York, which was his home for the rest of his life. His first important New York work was the Long Beach Hotel (since burned), nearly a quarter of a mile long. In the early eighties, he designed the West End Hotel at Bar Harbor, and a series of cottages there, culminating in the enormous cottage called "The Turrets." By this time his reputation was wide and his practice grew rapidly. His earlier work included the layout of Tuxedo Park (1885-86) for Pierre Lorillard [q.v.] and many of the individual houses there, the Scott and Lorillard houses at Newport, R. I., Osborn Hall and the Welch Dormitory at Yale (1888), and a large amount of work in Canada, extending over many years, including the Château Frontenac at Quebec, the Windsor Street and Place Viger railroad stations and the Royal Victoria College for Women at Montreal, and the Banff Springs Hotel, Alberta. The largest and most lavish of his domestic work was the great group called "Georgian Court" (1898-1900), for George Jay Gould [q.v.], at Lakewood, N. J. During the nineties, his practice grew to include more and more commercial work. In 1891 he had prepared a project—widely published and commented on—for a tower building for the New York *Sun*, which in general composition was a forerunner of the type developed later in Le Brun's Metropolitan Tower. His St. James Building and the building of the International Bank, both in New York, were merely characteristic of the taste of the time, but in the American Surety Building, New York (1895), still standing, though much altered, he set a new standard of clarity of composition, lavishness of classic detail, and careful refinement. In this building he made noteworthy use of a series of dignified free-standing figures (by J. Massey Rhind) as important features of the exterior. He was also the designer of the exquisite memorial to Richard Morris Hunt [q.v.] in the

## Price

Central Park wall at Fifth Avenue and 70th-71st streets, New York.

Price was the choice of a committee of Japanese architects who had made an extended world tour for the purpose of selecting the architect for a palace in Tokio for the Crown Prince of Japan; the drawings for the palace were completed when he fell fatally ill. He had also at that time just completed a rough preliminary sketch for a tower building for the *New York American* on The Circle, New York City, but this was never built. In his last year, when he left on a trip to Europe for his health, he took into partnership Henri de Sibour. He died in Paris, after two months' illness.

As a whole, the work of Bruce Price is extremely personal, always carefully studied, and full more of the artist's devotion to beauty than of engineering significance. Although his early work is expressive of the Victorian spirit, all of it is instinct with refinement and a sort of modest inventiveness. In a different field, this inventiveness was shown in his patented parlor-car bay windows, used for some time on the Pennsylvania and Boston & Albany railroads. He was the author of *Modern Architectural Practice, No. 1, A Large Country House, N. Y.* (1887), containing the plans of a house at San Mateo, Cal., for Col. W. H. Howard. He was awarded a bronze medal at the Paris Exposition of 1900.

Price was immensely popular with all kinds of people; the St. James Club of Montreal created for him the post of permanent visitor, with himself as the sole incumbent. He was a member of the Architectural League of New York (president, 1897-99), a fellow (1890) of the American Institute of Architects, and at one time president of the Municipal Art Society. He had two children, a son who died in infancy, and a daughter, Emily (Price) Post. His grandson, Bruce Price Post (1895-1927), was an architect of extraordinary promise and brilliance.

[Genealogical data and personal reminiscences from Price's daughter, Mrs. Post; Russell Sturgis, "The Works of Bruce Price," and Barr Ferree, "A Talk with Bruce Price," *Architectural Record*, June 1899; *Am. Art Annual*, vols. I (1898), III (1900); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), May 30, 1903; *N. Y. Times*, May 31, 1903.] T. F. H.

**PRICE, ELI KIRK** (July 20, 1797-Nov. 15, 1884), lawyer and law reformer, was born at East Bradford, Chester County, Pa., the son of Philip and Rachel (Kirk) Price. He was a descendant of Philip Price, a Welsh coreligionist of William Penn, who came to the new colony on the Delaware in 1682, and finally settled at Haverford, Montgomery County. His maternal

## Price

ancestors were from northern Ireland, and all were Friends. Eli attended the Friends' boarding school at Westtown, served as clerk in a store at West Chester, and, at the age of eighteen, joined the staff of Thomas P. Cope [q.v.], leading Philadelphia shipping merchant. After about four years of business experience, during which he used his leisure time for the study of law, especially that relating to commerce and shipping, he entered the law office of John Sergeant, and in 1822 was admitted to the bar. Six years later he married Anna Embree, also a Friend. They had three children, of whom the eldest, Rebecca, predeceased her father and was the subject of his *Memorial of Our Daughter, for Her Child* (1862).

While a young practitioner, surrounded by many of much greater experience, "he appeared to advantage." His preference, however, was for a line of professional work which, if it brought less immediate publicity, insured eventually a more permanent reputation and income. Specializing in equity and real property law, he became, ultimately, the leading Philadelphia exponent of these branches. While he sometimes diverted his activities from strictly professional channels, he did so usually in the line of public benefaction. In 1833 he published his *Digest of the Acts of Assembly and of the Ordinances of the Inhabitants and Commissioners of the District of Spring Garden* and in 1838, his *Institutes of Morality for the Instruction of Youth*. In 1845, and again in 1848, he was a member of the newly created board of Revenue Commissioners and contributed materially to the performance of its duties and the preparation of its report. He soon became conscious of the evils resulting from the municipal situation in which the *de jure* City of Philadelphia proper, comprising about 1200 acres, was surrounded by a group of districts, legally distinct but actually a part of it. As a representative of the inhabitants, he urged reform upon the legislature at Harrisburg. No results appearing, he consented, reluctantly, and at the sacrifice of his private interests, to stand for election to the state Senate and served there from 1854 to 1856 inclusive. In the first named year he secured the passage of a new charter—the "Consolidation Act"—which is believed to have laid the foundation of the city's growth and importance. His interest in municipal improvement never flagged and his efforts led to the establishment in 1867 of Fairmount Park, on the governing commission of which he served as chairman from the first. In 1873 he published *The History of the Consolidation of the City of Philadelphia*.

## Price

Meanwhile, he had undertaken reform in another field—the antiquated and complicated law of real property. At the request of Gov. William Bigler [q.v.] he prepared and secured the passage in 1853 of "An Act Relating to the Sale and Conveyance of Real Estate"; in 1855 of another act, broadening the law of descent; in 1856 of "An Act for the Greater Security of Title"; and in 1859, of a supplementary one relative to the statute of limitations. Largely growing out of these labors and supplementing them was his book, entitled, *Of the Limitation of Actions, and of Liens, against Real Estate, in Pennsylvania*, which appeared in 1857. A commentary on the "Price Act" of 1853, *The Act for the Sale of Real Estate in Philadelphia*, was published in 1874. Reform of the law of domestic relations also claimed his attention, and the act of 1855 protecting the wife's property from the improvident husband and providing for adoption, and that of 1856 in aid of the deserted or neglected wife were the results of his activities. Except David Dudley Field [q.v.], few if any American lawyers devoted so much of their time and experience to the improvement of the law; yet he managed to keep abreast of the increasing business of "a pressing and urgent clientage." More important estates are said to have been handled by him than by any other Philadelphia lawyer, but this work did not prevent him from taking an active part in various organizations for intellectual and philanthropic ends. His fees were moderate, but his professional career of sixty years enabled him to accumulate a large fortune; yet he never lost his simple tastes nor his interest in the faith of his fathers.

[E. K. Price, *Centennial Meeting of the Descendants of Philip and Rachel Price* (1864); B. H. Brewster, *Address on the Late Eli K. Price* (1896); J. T. Rothrock, *Biog. Memoir of the Late Eli K. Price* (1886); J. S. Futhey and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); *Phila. Inquirer*, Nov. 17, 1884.]

C. S. L.

**PRICE, HIRAM** (Jan. 10, 1814–May 30, 1901), congressman from Iowa, banker, was born in Washington County, Pa., the son of a farmer of English, Welsh, and Irish descent. When he was five he was taken to Mifflin County and later to Huntingdon County, Pa. He was educated in local schools taught by old-fashioned traveling country school teachers and developed a love of reading that gave him most of his limited education. In April 1834 he married Susan Betts, the daughter of prosperous Quaker parents. Of their five children, the eldest became the wife of John F. Dillon [q.v.]. In 1844 the family removed to Davenport, Iowa, where he opened a small store which he conducted suc-

## Price

cessfully. In 1847 he was elected school fund commissioner and the following year recorder and treasurer of Scott County. Early in the fifties he was active in the building of a railroad from Davenport to Council Bluffs, a pioneer railroad in Iowa. He also had an important part in the construction of other railroad enterprises of local and state importance. A determined opponent of the use and sale of intoxicating liquors, he helped to draft the Iowa prohibitory liquor law passed in 1855 and was active in its enforcement. He was a Democrat until the formation of the Republican party in Iowa in 1856. He had become known as a financier, and, when in 1858 the state bank of Iowa was established, he represented the Davenport branch. In 1860 he became president and retained the office until the end of 1865, when the state system was superseded by the federal banking system. Many of the features of that system were suggested by the Iowa law and were successfully tested during its existence. His admirable management of the state bank of Iowa in times when the West was flooded with worthless paper money is deserving of great praise. His part in furnishing funds for the raising, arming, and equipment of volunteers in 1861, before they were mustered into the service of the United States, was another noteworthy example of public service.

He represented Iowa in Congress from 1863 to 1869 and from 1877 to 1881. During his second term he advocated the resumption of specie payments and also favored the remonetization of silver. From 1881 to 1885 he was commissioner of Indian affairs. After his retirement he resided in Washington. He was a life-long Methodist and was both an active supporter and a liberal contributor. He never compromised with any opposition, and he was aggressive in sustaining and disseminating his radical views. He contributed to the *Annals of Iowa* two articles that are perhaps more valuable for what they tell of their author rather than for the historical information they contain, "Recollections of Iowa Men and Affairs" (Apr. 1893) and "The State Bank of Iowa" (Jan. 1894).

[B. F. Gue, "The Public Services of Hiram Price," *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1895; S. S. Howe, "Biog. Sketch of Hiram Price," *Ibid.*, Jan. 1864; John F. Dillon, *Anna Price Dillon: Memoirs and Memorials* (1900); E. H. Stiles, *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers and Public Men of Early Iowa* (1916); H. H. Preston, *Hist. of Banking in Iowa* (1922).]

F. E. H.

**PRICE, JOSEPH** (Jan. 1, 1853-June 6, 1911), physician and surgeon, the son of Joshua and Feby (Moore) Price, was born in Rockingham County, Va. He was educated at the Fort Edward Collegiate Institute, Fort Edward, N.

## Price

Y., and Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., but left college to join the engineering corps of the New York Central Railroad. He subsequently entered the University of Pennsylvania as a medical student and was graduated in 1877. His first professional post was that of surgeon on a transatlantic passenger ship on which he made three trips between Antwerp, Liverpool, and Philadelphia. He then began his work at the old Philadelphia Dispensary where he became head of the obstetrical division and organized the gynecological department. Under his leadership the clinic for women became one of the most conspicuous and largest in the country. It was here, working among the poor of the slums, under unsanitary conditions, that he laid the foundation of his brilliant career in abdominal surgery.

The year 1887 was an important one in his life. He went abroad and while in England he met Lawson Tait, England's pioneer surgical genius, whose work was a great inspiration to him. The same year he was married to Louise Troth of Philadelphia, and immediately after his marriage accepted the position of director and resident physician of the Preston Retreat, a philanthropic maternity hospital in Philadelphia. He held this post for seven years during which time there was not one death from sepsis. In 1888 he and Dr. C. B. Penrose founded the Gynecean Hospital. In 1891 he withdrew from the Gynecean to open, with Dr. J. W. Kennedy, his own hospital, now known as the Joseph Price Memorial Hospital, the largest private institution in the United States for abdominal surgery. He was a member of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynecologists, president in 1895, and was also a member of the American Medical Association and the Mississippi Valley Medical Association. In June 1911, suffering from a retroperitoneal infection which had existed as a metastatic condition from a prior septicemia, he left his sick room and successfully performed an operation for appendicitis. Shortly afterwards he was seized with violent pains, recognized the symptoms, conferred with his fellow surgeons, and made all the arrangements for his own operation. He died the same night without recovering from the shock of the operation. He was survived by his wife, three daughters, and four sons.

By his clinical teaching Price influenced the activities of nearly every surgeon in the United States, yet he never wrote a book nor held a teaching position in any institution. He taught constantly by and through his operations. To form a just estimate of his work it is necessary

## Price

to remember that he came into the field of abdominal and pelvic surgery in the early eighties when the principles of aseptic and antiseptic surgery were on trial. He tirelessly preached asepsis and radical cleansing of the operative field. Dr. Howard A. Kelly writes of him "... he found gynecology and abdominal surgery twin babes in swaddling clothes and left them, after a life of extraordinary activity, full-grown specialties" (Kelly and Burrage, *post*, p. 940). His surgical genius consisted in his ability to grasp essentials and to eliminate all unnecessary moves in operation, and having perfected a technique, simple but effective, he taught and demonstrated it to all members of his profession who desired to learn. He was a clear and forceful speaker and his apt and epigrammatic remarks, made while demonstrating, did more to impress his teachings than pages of manuscript or hours of formal lectures. He made common the radical operation for the treatment of pelvic suppurations, and taught how to operate with clamp, *serre noeud*, and external treatment of the stump, so as to make hysterectomy a safe operation instead of an almost inevitably fatal one. He never wore gloves when operating, believing that they lessened his dexterity and were unnecessary if the hands were surgically clean. Surgery was his profession, his hobby, and his life, and to it he devoted his keen mind, piercing vision, deft fingers, and unbounded enthusiasm. He was fiercely intolerant of quackery, commercialism or slovenly work. His professional charity made his hospital accessible to the poorest patients. Although he never published a lengthy volume he was a frequent contributor of short papers to the proceedings of the societies of which he was a member. Some of the titles are: "Cleanliness in Maternities," *Medical and Surgical Reporter*, (Phila.), July 26, 1890; "A Retrospect of Abdominal Surgery," *Medical News*, June 14, 1890; and "Surgical Conception of Peritonitis," *Transactions of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynecologists*, 1890 (1891).

[H. A. Kelly, W. L. Burrage, *Am. Med. Biog.* 1920]; J. W. Kennedy, *Practical Surgery of the Joseph Price Hospital* (1926); *Am. Med. Jour.*, July 9, 1911; *Public Ledger* (Phila., Pa.), June 8, 1911.]

F. E. W.

**PRICE, RODMAN McCAMLEY** (May 5, 1816–June 7, 1894), naval officer, governor of New Jersey, was born in Sussex County, N. J., the son of Francis and Ann (McCamley) Price. His grandfathers, Zachariah Price and David McCamley, were both extensive land-owners in the northern region of the state. The boy attended the Lawrenceville School and entered the college of New Jersey (Princeton) but was

## Price

forced to leave because of lack of health. He studied law and married Matilda Trenchard, the daughter of a naval captain and the sister of Steven Decatur Trenchard [q.v.]. The combined political and naval influence obtained him an appointment as naval purser in 1840. After serving on the *Fulton* he was assigned to the new *Missouri*, which was sent on an exhibition cruise to Europe, one of the first steam warships to cross the Atlantic. She was burned at Gibraltar, and he spent some time touring Europe with Capt. John T. Newton, being received by Queen Victoria and Wellington, learning Spanish, and helping Irving to copy the Columbus records in the Spanish archives. He played an active part in the American occupation of California. Early in 1846, after what he described as a confidential interview with Polk and Secretary Bancroft, he was ordered to the *Cyane* in Sloat's Pacific Squadron. He claimed that he gave the irresolute commodore the necessary prodding to occupy Monterey. He related that, being rowed to the flagship at midnight on July 6, he strongly urged Sloat to occupy California before Sir George Seymour's British squadron should do so. The commodore, still in his nightshirt, paced the cabin for an hour and finally exclaimed "Mr. Price, you have convinced me. I will hesitate no longer." In the morning Price read the proclamation of annexation from the Monterey custom house (*True American*, June 9, 1894, but see Bancroft, *post*, p. 229 note). He was appointed alcalde and was said to be the first American to exercise judicial authority in California. He was later sent with dispatches to Scott and thence to Polk, who asked him to draw up a report on California. While he was in Washington, news came of the gold discovery, and he was sent back to San Francisco with added fiscal powers as naval agent to facilitate transmission of funds and prevent gold shipments to England. He made heavy profits in real estate, furnished money for San Francisco's first wharf, sat in its first municipal council, and was a member of the California constitutional convention. In December 1849 he was relieved from duty as naval agent. He settled his accounts and advanced \$75,000 to his successor for government use, but while traveling on the Alabama River on his way to Washington the steamer was burned, and he lost all his receipts and vouchers. This created an embarrassing tangle resulting in litigation that stretched over more than forty years and resulted in his imprisonment just before his death.

Returning to New Jersey, he plunged into Democratic politics and was elected in 1850 to

## Price

the House of Representatives, where he spoke and worked in the interest of the Paterson silk industry. He was defeated for reelection, but in 1853 he was elected governor. In January 1854 he began his three-year term. In spite of his youth, he made an excellent record of constructive legislation. Supported by a Democratic legislature, he was instrumental in establishing the state geological survey, a life-saving apparatus on the Jersey coast, and an improved system of road construction. He appointed judges from both parties, took preliminary steps to modify the railroad monopoly, helped to improve the militia, and assisted the rebuilding of Nassau Hall at Princeton. His crowning work was his support of the movement for educational reform, led by Richard S. Field [q.v.], Christopher C. Hoagland, and David Cole. Not eligible for reelection, he retired to private life. After serving as one of New Jersey's nine delegates to the unsuccessful "peace conference" at Washington in 1861, he startled the state on Apr. 4, 1861, by a public letter in the *Newark Evening Journal* declaring that slavery was no evil and that New Jersey would serve its interests best by siding with the South (see Knapp, *post*, pp. 53-54). He remained a Copperhead throughout the war. He lived for some time at Weehawken but in 1862 settled for the remainder of his life in northern New Jersey on the Ramapo near Oakland. He urged the development of the New Jersey shore as the logical center of the activity of the port of New York, owing to its rail connections, and he started the successful ferry from Weehawken to 42nd Street, later acquired by the West Shore Railroad. He also reclaimed some of the marsh lands of the Hackensack River, converting them into farm lands and orchards, and he was active in quarrying paving blocks. The litigation over his missing naval papers clouded his last years.

[Obituary by F. G. DeFontaine in *Daily True American* (Trenton), June 9, 1894; *Biog. Directory Am. Cong.* (1928); C. M. Knapp, *N. J. Politics during the . . . Civil War* (1924); J. Whitehead, *Judicial and Civil Hist. of N. J.* (2 vols., 1897); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Cal.*, vol. V (1886); David Murray, *Hist. of Education in N. J.* (1899), p. 177; financial trouble reviewed in *House Report 3315*, 51 Cong., 2 Sess. (1891) and *House Exec. Doc. 45*, 52 Cong., 1 Sess. (1892).]

R. G. A.—n.

**PRICE, STEPHEN** (Sept. 25, 1782–Jan. 20, 1840), theatrical manager, was the son of Michael Price, a New York merchant, and of his wife Helena Cornell (or Cornwell). In 1799 he graduated from Columbia College. Apparently in 1805 he began practising law in New York and continued that profession for five or six years (*Longworth's American Almanac*, *New*

## Price

*York Register*, and *City Directory*, 1805–10). In 1808 he entered upon the major activity of his life when he purchased from Thomas Abthorpe Cooper [q.v.], manager of the Park Theatre, New York, a share in that establishment. Being an astute business man, Price made the Park pay as no American theatre had ever paid before. He and Cooper shortly became men of wealth and fashion. Occupying adjoining houses at the corner of Broadway and Leonard Street, they lived in extravagant luxury, and their homes were among the social centers of the town. Upon Cooper's withdrawal from the management of the Park about 1815, Price became sole lessee and manager. After two or three years, however, he took the actor Edmund Simpson into a partnership that continued until Price's death. On May 24, 1820, the Park Theatre was destroyed by fire, but the managers promptly shifted their company to the Anthony Street Theatre and went on with the season. The Park was rebuilt as rapidly as possible and was opened Sept. 1, 1821. About 1823 the enterprising partners added to their affairs the proprietorship of a dramatic and equestrian company, which they stationed for several weeks each year at the Broadway Circus, sending it on tour the remainder of the time.

For the season of 1826–27 Price was lessee of Drury Lane Theatre, London (John Genest, *Some Account of the English Stage*, 1832, vol. IX, p. 377), but a single season is said to have proved ruinous (Wemyss, *post*, pp. 85 ff.), and he returned to New York. This foreign contact, however, cemented his ties with the British managers and aided him in carrying out the plan that was his contribution to the American theatre. Realizing that American audiences were more impressed by foreign reputations than by native, he hit upon the scheme of importing British stars for brief and intensive campaigns in the United States. With keen business acumen he saw in the idea greater possibilities than could be realized in the Park Theatre alone; consequently he entered into an agreement with managers in Philadelphia, Boston, and other cities to "farm out" his visiting artists for a sufficient consideration. Thus Price became the first American theatrical magnate, as he was the first manager to enter the field, not from the ranks of the actors or the playwrights, as did Hallam, Wignell, Cooper, and Dunlap, but solely with a business man's interest in the theatre as a money-making concern. The first international star to tour the Eastern cities under his ægis was George Frederick Cooke, for whose coming to America in 1810 Cooper probably deserves chief

## Price

credit. Subsequently Price imported and managed such celebrities as Edmund Kean, Charles Mathews, William Macready, Tyrone Power, Fanny Kemble, and Ellen Tree. Small wonder that he was known in England as "Star Giver General to the United States" (Wemyss, p. 86). Much as this system gratified American audiences, it exerted a harmful influence on American actors, who, playing subordinate rôles to support foreign notables, found that the dignity of their work had departed.

During his later years Price spent much time abroad and relaxed his efforts to keep the Park in a position of leadership; hence it was outdistanced by more energetic rivals, and at the time of his death was in serious financial straits. By his associates (Wemyss, p. 86) he was regarded as an excellent friend, a good manager, and, although a strict disciplinarian, in all his business dealings a man of honor.

[J. N. Ireland, *Records of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. I and II (1866-67); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. II, III, IV (1927-28); F. C. Wemyss, *Twenty-six Years of the Life of an Actor and Manager* (1847); *Morning Herald* (N. Y.), Jan. 21, 1840; John Cornell, *Geneal. of the Cornell Family* (1902); records of Columbia College; records of Trinity Ch., N. Y.]

O. S. C.

**PRICE, STERLING** (Sept. 20, 1809-Sept. 29, 1867), governor of Missouri, representative, Confederate soldier, was born in Prince Edward County, Va., the son of Pugh Williamson and Elizabeth (Williamson) Price and the descendant of John Price who emigrated from Wales to Henrico County, Va., about 1620. He attended Hampden-Sydney College in 1826-27. He then studied law under Creed Taylor of Virginia. About 1831 with his parents he removed to Fayette, Mo., and later he purchased a farm near Keytesville in Chariton County, which was his home for practically the rest of his life. On May 14, 1833, he was married to Martha Head in Randolph County. From 1836 to 1838 and from 1840 to 1844 he was Chariton County's representative in the state legislature, and he was speaker of the House during the last four years of this period. In 1844 he was elected to Congress, but, largely because he was disinclined to play the game of politics, he failed to receive the nomination for reelection. He resigned on Aug. 12, 1846, to enter the Mexican War as colonel of the 2nd Missouri Infantry. He was made military governor of Chihuahua and also promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He was nominated as an anti-Benton Democrat and was easily elected governor of Missouri in 1852. During his four-year term the public school system was reorganized, much new land was opened to settlement, and railroad construction grew apace.

## Price

On one notable occasion he displayed rare courage, however, by vetoing a bill that provided for over-generous state aid to railroads. Because of his general popularity and because he was a conditional Union man he was chosen president of the state convention of 1860. He thought that this convention was wise in voting down all proposals looking toward secession, but, when the convention adjourned, the pro-Southern governor, Claiborne Fox Jackson [*q.v.*], placed him in command of the state troops. It was the subsequent irritatingly aggressive policies and activities of such Unionists as Frank P. Blair and Nathaniel Lyon [*qq.v.*] that drove him into the arms of the Southerners.

After the famous Planters' Hotel conference in June 1861 with Blair and Lyon, he hastened to Jefferson City and soon retreated with a small force to the southwestern corner of the state. He collected and trained some 5,000 troops, moved them eastward, and early in August temporarily united his forces with the smaller Confederate army of Gen. Ben McCulloch [*q.v.*] twelve miles south of Springfield. There at the battle of Wilson's Creek the combined armies, nominally under the command of McCulloch but principally led by Price, defeated the Union army and killed the commander, Nathaniel Lyon. This victory not only revealed Price's military ability but also placed him upon a high pinnacle of popularity among Southerners. He marched northward and besieged and captured 3,000 Federal troops at Lexington, Sept. 17-20, 1861. However, the forces of John C. Frémont were hot on his trail, and he retreated into Arkansas, where he and his troops officially joined the Confederate army in April 1862. That summer he was defeated in the campaign around Iuka and Corinth, Miss. In the early part of 1864 he again suffered reverses at Helena, Ark., but was in turn able to inflict a severe defeat on General Steele, when the latter attempted to gain the Red River. The raid through Missouri, his last important military effort, was a failure. Finally retreating to the plains of Texas, 1864-65, he decided to take up his abode in Mexico. He was perhaps the leading secession figure west of the Mississippi. His critics charged, however, that he harbored unwarranted if not illegitimate ambitions for high office in the Confederacy, that he was disrespectful toward the president, and that he was not properly obedient to his superior officers. Jefferson Davis, after a conference and no doubt a quarrel with Price, pronounced him the "vainest man he ever met" (Stevens, *post*, p. 850) but those who knew him best placed no such estimate on his character. His friends, on



## Price

the contrary, insisted that the charge that he deliberately sought to become generalissimo of the armies or president of the Confederacy was unfounded. They asserted, moreover, that he not only failed to receive at Richmond the recognition his character, influence, and military genius deserved, but that he was deliberately placed under the command of men who were distinctly inferior to him in military ability. Following the collapse of Maximilian's empire he returned in 1866 to Missouri a broken man.

[Manuscript dissertation by Lucy Simmons, State Teachers College, Kirksville, Mo.; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of St. Louis* (1883), vol. I; W. B. Stevens, *Centennial Hist. of Mo.* (1921), vol. I; B. L. Price, *John Price . . . with Some of his Descendants* (1910); John McElroy, *The Struggle for Mo.* (1909); E. A. Pollard, *The Lost Cause: A New Southern Hist. of the War* (1866), vol. I; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, esp. I ser. XLI, pts. 1-4; *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of . . . Mo.*, vol. I (1922), ed. by Buel Leopard and F. C. Shoemaker; *Jefferson City People's Tribune*, Jan. 24, 1866, Jan. 9, Oct. 2, 1867, Sept. 13, 1871.]

H. E. N.

**PRICE, THOMAS FREDERICK** (Aug. 19, 1860–Sept. 12, 1919), Roman Catholic priest, editor, and missionary, son of Alfred Lanier and Clarissa (Bond) Price, was born in Wilmington, N. C., where his father published the *Wilmington Journal* (1848–72). The Prices were of old Carolinian stock, proud of their ancestors' service in the War of Independence. The father, until shortly before his death when he joined the Catholic Church, was an Episcopalian; but his wife, converted from Methodism and disinherited by her family, was a devout Catholic and reared her ten children accordingly. Trained in Catholic schools, Thomas, intending to continue his education, took passage (Sept. 16, 1876) from Wilmington to Baltimore, but the ship he was on sank and he was almost miraculously rescued. This escape and the long fever which followed intensified his religious fervor. A few months later, he enrolled at St. Charles' College, Ellicott City, Md., where he was graduated in 1881. He studied theology at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and received the deaconate at the hands of Cardinal Gibbons, whose Mass he had served as a boy when Gibbons was in North Carolina. On June 30, 1886, he was ordained in Wilmington by Bishop H. P. Northrop—the first North Carolinian to become a priest—and assigned to missionary work in the eastern section of his native state.

For a number of years, Father Price as pastor of St. Paul's Church in New Bern and of the Sacred Heart Church in Raleigh preached missions throughout the state, talked religion on the street corners and to men in the fields, built churches or chapels at Goldsboro (with the aid

## Price

of Jewish admirers), Chinquapin, Halifax, Newton Grove, and Nazareth. He understood the Southern people, won the respect of the backwoodsmen, and was held in warm regard by the negroes, in whose conversion he was especially interested. As a preacher, he was grave and sincere; and as a man, he led a life of simple, devoted sacrifice and of mortification. About 1896 he founded *Truth*, an apologetic magazine, which in the beginning he printed in the kitchen of his Raleigh rectory. This publication remained under his editorship until 1911. In 1897 he established, near Nazareth, an orphanage for boys under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, and in connection therewith founded an Apostolate, where with a few clerical associates he lived a community life and undertook to train neophytes for the domestic missions. While this undertaking was only partially successful because of the lack of men and money, the idea was later developed by the Paulists, and Price's own name became a household word among American priests.

At the Eucharistic Congress, in 1910, Price met the Rev. James Anthony Walsh, director of the Propagation of the Faith in Boston and editor of *The Field Afar* (1907), and determined to join forces with him in the establishment of the first American Catholic foreign missionary society. The project was approved by the archbishops (1911), and Price went to Rome and obtained Papal sanction. While on this journey he spent some time in Lourdes with the brother of Bernadette Soubirous, a life of whom he later translated from the French and published (1915), under the *nom de plume* J. H. Gregory. This work and *The Lily of Mary* (1918), a translation of a shorter life of Bernadette of Lourdes, comprised his literary output. Soon the Catholic Foreign Mission Society of America was established temporarily at Hawthorne, N. Y. A site was acquired at Pocantico Hills, but an agent of John D. Rockefeller outbid the society and the owner denied the sale. In the resulting civil action, the society obtained damages and purchased a site (Maryknoll) near Ossining, N. Y. Associated with the missionary priests in this Maryknoll movement were a fraternity of brothers and the Maryknoll Sisters. Growth was rapid and donations soon transformed the primitive but practical seminary into an elaborate institution, which was awarded the Decree of Praise from Rome in 1915. Price assisted in establishing a preparatory seminary near Scranton, Pa. (1916), and a Maryknoll Procure in San Francisco (1917). In 1918, when a band of young priests were prepared for

## Price

Yeungkong mission in China, Price begged to go as a stabilizing leader, and his petition was granted. Although rather old for this rigorous life and unable to learn Chinese, he contributed the inspired zeal of a visionary to the cause. Stricken with acute appendicitis while alone, he managed to reach St. Paul's Hospital in Hong-kong, where he died and was buried by Bishop Pozzoni in the Happy Valley Cemetery.

[P. J. Byrne, *Father Price of Maryknoll* (1923); G. C. Powers, *The Maryknoll Movement* (1926); *The Missionary*, Nov. 1919; *The Field Afar*, Oct., Dec. 1919; *Truth*, Nov.-Dec., 1919; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 24, 1919; information from P. W. Browne, an associate.]

R. J. P.

**PRICE, THOMAS LAWSON** (Jan. 19, 1809–July 16, 1870), railroad builder, congressman, was born near Danville, Va., the son of Major Price and a Miss Lawson, both descendants of English families which had early settled in the state. Although his father was a prosperous and influential tobacco-planter and land-owner, Price received only a meager common-school education. After inheriting in 1829 an ample fortune, he moved to Missouri, where economic conditions seemed favorable. Deterred by a cholera epidemic from settling in St. Louis, he pushed westward in 1831 to the new capital, Jefferson City, then a mere village. His inheritance gave him a favored status in a community of little wealth. He organized a mercantile and trading business which achieved immediate success, and became a speculator in lands in central Missouri. He was a pioneer and explorer of new fields of economic enterprise, confident in the future and eager to assume great risks in his quest for success. He established in 1838 the first stage line between St. Louis and Jefferson City; subsequently, he founded other lines and controlled the entire stage business in the state. He organized the Capital City Bank; he operated a building and loan association, the Jefferson Land Company; he leased convict labor. Early recognizing the vast significance of railroads, he was a leader in their development, employing his financial and political influence in securing state aid in 1850 for the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and similar assistance during the early fifties for the Kansas Pacific and other railroad projects. To all these enterprises, he made liberal donations of time and of money, and his construction company built a substantial portion of the railroads in the state prior to the Civil War.

During the early forties he entered politics, but retained full control of his numerous business interests. When Austin A. King [*q.v.*] was elected governor in 1848, Price was elected lieu-

## Price

tenant-governor, both representing the Thomas H. Benton [*q.v.*] element of the Democratic party. As presiding officer of the state Senate, Price was deeply involved in the factional politics of a time when the Missouri Democracy was torn with internal dissension. Devoted personally and politically to Benton, he opposed the pro-slavery Jackson Resolutions of 1849, yet presided with firmness and decorum over two turbulent legislative sessions. In 1852 he was the choice of the Benton group for governor, but Colonel Benton forbade his followers to participate in the deliberations of the state convention. Unsuccessful in his quest for a congressional nomination in 1854, he nevertheless continued a prominent leader of the Benton wing during a period in the middle fifties when the question of slavery in the territories seriously threatened the integrity of the party organization. In 1860 he was elected to the legislature. With other Benton Democrats, Price, a slave owner, became an unconditional Unionist, opposing the abortive secession efforts of the state administration. Frémont designated him a general in charge of state troops; he was subsequently recommissioned by Lincoln. Following the expulsion of John W. Reid, he was elected as a War Democrat to the Thirty-seventh Congress and took his seat in January 1862. During two significant sessions he opposed certain administration measures, including the confiscation bill and all emancipation proposals. He was instrumental in the defeat of compensated emancipation for Missouri slaves by a federal appropriation, which he characterized as "only one part of the grand scheme of the abolition radicals" (*Congressional Globe*, 37 Cong., 3 Sess., Appendix, p. 138). He persisted in his moderate, border-state opinion that the war was waged to save the Union (*Ibid.*, 2 Sess., Appendix, pp. 213-14). He was defeated for reelection in 1862; the interference with the election by the militia and the conduct of certain polling officials caused him unsuccessfully to contest the result (*House Miscellaneous Document*, No. 16, 38 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 482, 520). In 1864, under demoralized conditions of intimidation, disfranchisement, and violence, he was defeated as the Democratic nominee for governor. A relentless opponent of the triumphant Radical party, he became a Conservative Unionist, but later was prominent in the reorganization of the Democratic party and its unsuccessful candidate for Congress. He died, after a lingering illness, during the campaign which witnessed the return of his party to power. Standing well over six feet, he was a man of demonstrated physical courage,

## Price

impetuous and imprudent on occasion, but generous, friendly, and loyal. He was essentially the business man in politics. His first wife, Lydia Bolton, of North Carolina, whom he married in 1828, died in 1849; on Apr. 20, 1854, he married Caroline V. Long, of Virginia. A son and daughter by his first wife survived him.

[W. F. Switzler, *Switzler's Illustrated Hist. of Mo.* (1879); P. O. Ray, *The Repeal of the Mo. Compromise* (1909); H. C. McDougal, "A Decade of Missouri Politics—1860 to 1870," *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1909; H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of Mo.* (1901), vol. V; *The U. S. Biog. Dict. and Portrait Gallery . . . Mo. Vol.* (1878); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Mo. Republican* (St. Louis), July 17, 1870.] T. S. B.

**PRICE, THOMAS RANDOLPH** (Mar. 18, 1839–May 7, 1903), philologist, born in Richmond, Va., was named for his father; his mother, Christian Elizabeth (Hall), was the granddaughter of the second bishop of Virginia, Richard Channing Moore [q.v.]. In 1858 Price received the degree of A.M. from the University of Virginia, where he had formed what was to be a lifelong friendship with Basil Lanneau Gildersleeve [q.v.]. After dutifully pursuing the study of law for a year more in the University, he received from his father the freedom and the means to follow his bent toward the study of literature. At Berlin from 1859 he studied Latin with Benary and Haupt, Greek with Boeckh, Sanskrit and comparative grammar with Bopp and Steinthal; at Kiel he attended lectures of Curtius. In Greece in the spring of 1861 he was occupied less at the university than with topography, archeology, and the modern language. The succeeding six months in Paris gave him lasting interest in French literary criticism. Then, when he was about to receive his doctorate, he sacrificed his studies to Virginia, ran the blockade on Christmas Eve, 1862, became a member of J. E. B. Stuart's staff, was transferred later to the bureau of engineers, and was about to be commissioned major when the war ended. On Dec. 26, 1867, he married Lizzie Triplett in Richmond, where he was teaching at the University School. He was professor of Greek and Latin in Randolph-Macon College, 1869–70, having previously collaborated on the first part of Gildersleeve's *Latin Grammar* (1867); in 1870 he became professor of Greek and English and from 1876 to 1882 was professor of Greek in the University of Virginia, where his last task was an essay, at once scientific and charming, on "The Color-System of Vergil" (*American Journal of Philology*, April 1883). He was professor of English in Columbia University from 1882 until his death.

This unusual academic history indicates neither diffusion nor uncertainty. His consistent

## Price

purpose was to realize for American youth the educational values of philology. Philology, as Germany had taught him to conceive it, comprehended the whole field of expression in words; and each of its aspects depended on all the others. His rebuttal of J. Churton Collins' "Language versus Literature at Oxford" (*Nineteenth Century*, February 1895) as fostering "the most deadly danger of our time to the successful teaching of either" urges that "the true study of literature is the study, not of theories about relations of history and philosophy and aesthetics, but of the meaning and significance of the great works of literature themselves" (*Educational Review*, January 1896; see also "The New Function of Modern Language Teaching," *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, vol. XVI, 1901, no. 1). His lectures in 1885 on the technique of the English paragraph were sounder, larger, and more practical than anything published up to that time. He was equally suggestive and more minute in his studies of English verse (e.g., "The Construction and Types of Shakespeare's Verse as seen in the Othello," *Papers of the New York Shakespeare Society*, no. 8, 1888). All such studies were parts. Complete in themselves, they were contributory. Scrutinizing the detail, he comprehended the whole. He ranged from small variations of syntax to the full scope of artistic movement. In 1895 and again in 1898 he studied Frisian in Frisia; in 1891, a year in Denmark had made him a penetrative critic of Ibsen (see "Ibsen's Dramatic Construction Compared with Shakespeare's," *Shakespeareana*, January 1892; "Solness: a Study of Ibsen's Dramatic Method," *Sewanee Review*, May 1894). Perhaps his keenest interest was in dramaturgy. His study of *King Lear* (*Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, vol. IX, no. 2, 1894) shows both this interest and the character of his teaching: its enthusiasm, its wideness of outlook, its scientific method, its artistic presentation, its focus on form.

The form itself, its capacity, its adaptation, its significance as a stage in linguistic consciousness or in artistic development; the form as personal achievement—these were all aspects of one preoccupation. His own writing was so firm and finished that students readily appreciated its lucid order. In a wider sense form controlled all his teaching of literature. It determined his point of view and his method of approach, as in his study of Chaucer's *Troilus and Criseyde* (*Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, vol. XI, 1896, no. 3) and of Shakespeare's sonnets (*Studies in Honor*

## Price

of Basil L. Gildersleeve, 1902). He carefully studied biography and history but always held them subordinate. Steadily rejecting all concession to anecdote and sociology, he read and taught the poet through the poem. He interrogated the art, not the artist. His method was to kindred minds keenly suggestive. Even the trifling, the impatient, the doubters, were often moved as the patiently detailed evidence was capped by the insight of his feeling and by his certitude that art is its own sufficient and final revelation.

After his death, his library was given by his widow and his daughter to the University of Virginia.

[For further details of biography see the memoir in *Jour. of English and Germanic Philology*, Dec. 1903. See also the brief appreciation by B. L. Gildersleeve in *Am. Jour. of Philology*, Apr., May, June 1903; and Woodberry's poem, "Requiem," in *Bulletins of the Univ. of Va.*, Oct. 1903, which also contains a memoir. An obituary appeared in the *N. Y. Times*, May 9, 1903.]  
C. S. B.

**PRICE, WILLIAM CECIL** (Apr. 1, 1818–Aug. 6, 1907), proslavery leader in Missouri, was born probably in Russell County, Va., the son of Crabtree and Linny (Cecil) Price. He was educated at Knoxville, Tenn. In his youth his parents removed to Greene County, Mo. He began the study of law at the age of twenty and was admitted to the bar at Springfield, Mo. In June 1842 he was married to Sarah J. Kimbrough of Kentucky, who died in 1859 leaving seven children. He served as county judge from 1842 to 1845, when he was appointed deputy federal surveyor of lands. He served as state senator from 1854 to 1857 and resigned in March to accept appointment to a vacancy on the circuit bench. Defeated in the August election for this position, he returned to his law practice. In 1859 Governor Stewart appointed him to represent the state in the general land office at Washington, where he helped to prevent land frauds in the states of Missouri, Illinois, and Iowa. In February 1860 he was appointed treasurer of the United States by President Buchanan. In August of that year he was married to Lydia C. Dow of Hardwick, Vt., who bore him three children.

He held a conspicuous and influential place in the counsels of the Democratic party in Missouri between 1845 and 1860, and he was in close and constant communication with John C. Calhoun, Jefferson Davis, and other leading proslavery Democrats throughout the South. He always maintained that the idea of the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, effected by the Kansas-Nebraska Act of 1854, originated with him. For twenty years before the Civil

## Price

War he preached the doctrine that Missouri, in order to remain a slave state with free states on her northern and eastern borders, must accomplish the repeal of the compromise restriction upon slavery. With the zeal of an evangelist tempered by sound political discretion, he agitated for the repeal in all parts of the state. In 1844 he went so far as to suggest the repeal to Thomas H. Benton, who instantly and vehemently spurned the suggestion. Up to this time he and Benton had been warm friends; but they never spoke afterward, and Price publicly registered a vow to drive Benton from public life because of his antislavery sympathies. During the next six years he visited every part of the state to organize the groups against Benton and in favor of slavery. He claimed that he selected Henry S. Geyer [*q.v.*] as the man to defeat Benton for election to the United States Senate in 1851. Later he claimed he selected the governor elected in 1860, Claiborne F. Jackson [*q.v.*]. Intellectually, Price was a man of more than average ability along some lines; in others his vision of events was narrow. He was a man of intensely religious nature, exceedingly familiar with the Scriptures and a member of the Methodist Church, though he later stopped attending its services. He believed whole-heartedly in the righteousness of slavery, was fanatically devoted to the Southern cause, and became an uncompromising advocate of secession. He had a great command of language and was a plausible, though not logical, speaker. Joining the Confederate army at the beginning of the war, he was taken prisoner and was confined in the military prison at Alton, Ill., until September 1862. He removed to Arkansas, near Mt. Olive, then to St. Louis, and later lived in Springfield, Mo., where he was engaged in the business of loaning money for eastern people. He died in Chicago, at the home of his son-in-law, William S. Newberry. He was tall and slender, of commanding presence and imperious manner. His face was classic in outline and features with clear eyes "as dark as steel and penetrating as daggers." He was a man of great courage, moral and physical, and a dead shot with the rifle. When challenged to duels, he invariably selected this weapon, a fact that always led to an accommodation without a tragedy.

[*The U. S. Biog. Dict. . . of Eminent and Self-Made Men*, Mo. vol. (1878); B. L. Price, *John Price . . . with Some of his Descendants* (1910), pp. 56–67; *Hist. of Greene County, Mo.* (1883), pp. 220, 227, 244, 249, 270, 279; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., XXII, pt. 1, L, pt. 1; *Jour. of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate*, vol. XI (1887); *Nebr. State Hist. Soc. Trans.*, 2 ser., vol. III (1889); P. O. Ray, *The Repeal of the Mo. Compromise* (1909), App. B.]  
P. O. R.

## Price

**PRICE, WILLIAM THOMPSON** (Dec. 17, 1846-May 3, 1920), critic, author, playwright, teacher, was born in Jefferson County, Ky., and was the son of Joseph Crocket and Susan (Meade) Price. His education in the public schools was interrupted by the Civil War, for he ran away and joined the Confederate army, serving with the cavalry raiders of Morgan, Forrest, and Wheeler. He was captured, imprisoned at Rock Island, Ill., and escaped. In 1867 he was sent by his parents to the University of Leipzig, Germany, and there and at Berlin he studied for three years. Returning, he prepared to enter the profession of law, according to his father's wish, but his bent was toward letters instead, and he at length found work on the Louisville *Courier-Journal*, where he contracted a friendship with the great editor, Henry Watterson [*q.v.*], which continued until the latter's death. From 1875 to 1880 Price was dramatic critic of the *Courier-Journal*. It was during these earlier years that he wrote his only play, *The Old Kentucky Home* (which was not given a professional production), and a remarkable little book called *Without Scrip or Purse* (1883), a psychological study of the life and work of a locally famous mountain evangelist. He also wrote *A Life of William Charles Maccready* (1894), which in his latter years he did not think worthy of mention. In 1881 he sought a wider field in New York. He was dramatic critic of the New York *Star* in 1885-86, then was employed by A. M. Palmer, whose stock companies at the Union Square and Madison Square theatres were in their day the finest in America. For nearly twenty years he read plays for Palmer. From 1901 almost until his death he likewise did play-reading for Harrison Grey Fiske. Meanwhile, he was writing an occasional book, such as *The Technique of the Drama* (1892), and *A Life of Charlotte Cushman* (1894). The former work, together with many shorter essays, established him as an authority on dramatic construction. In 1901 he founded in New York the American School of Playwriting, the first such school in history, the faculty consisting of himself alone. He would not attempt to teach anybody who did not appear to be endowed with genius or talent, arguing that no human agency could impart such gifts. Many writers, some of them eminent ones, brought plays to him to be "doctored." His name did not appear on programs, and audiences never knew that many plays owed their success to his finishing touch. His quiet methods and unconquerable modesty kept him unknown to the public, but within the dramatic

## Priest

profession he was looked upon as the highest of authority, although after his one youthful venture, he had never himself written a play. From 1912 to 1915 he conducted a magazine of scientific discussion of the drama and dramatic writing, entitled *The American Playwright*. He produced three more books—*The Analysis of Play Construction and Dramatic Principle* (1908), *Why Plays Fail*, a collection of first-night reviews written for the *Theatre Magazine*, to which he was a (usually anonymous) contributor for the last twenty years and more of his life, and *The Philosophy of Dramatic Principle and Method*. The last two were printed and used as textbooks but not generally circulated. Price never married. When he died in May 1920 he was at first buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn; but in October 1921 his remains were removed to Frankfort, Ky., attended by a remarkable cortège of famous playwrights, producers, and actors.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; obituaries in all New York and Louisville, Ky., papers of May 4, 1920; article in *N. Y. Times*, May 9, 1920; articles and editorials in *Louisville Herald*, *Courier-Journal* (Louisville), *Kentucky State Journal*, Oct. 28-29, 1921; "William Thompson Price," *Ky. State Hist. Soc. Reg.*, Jan. 1922.] A. F. H.

**PRIEST, EDWARD DWIGHT** (Nov. 9, 1861-Mar. 26, 1931), electrical engineer, was the son of Dwight Solomon and Susan M. (Caldwell) Priest and a descendant of John Priest who was in Woburn, Mass., as early as 1675. He was born at Northfield, Franklin County, Mass. Until he was nineteen years old he lived with his parents, first in Northfield, then, after 1872, in South Vernon, Vt. He attended school at the Vermont Academy and assisted his father in his various undertakings, which included at the same time the successful operation of a farm, a sash and blind factory, a store, a hotel, and a real-estate business. When his parents moved to Iowa in 1880, Priest remained in the east and entered the Worcester County Free Institute of Industrial Science, later Worcester Polytechnic Institute, from which he was graduated in 1884 with the degree of B.S. in mechanical engineering. After taking some postgraduate work there in electrical engineering he obtained employment in Chicago, Ill., with Charles J. Van Depoele, a successful inventor and manufacturer of electric-arc lamps and street-railway trolleys. When the Van Depoele interests were merged, in 1887, with the Thomson-Houston Electric Company of Lynn, Mass., Priest became associated with the latter company as designer and draftsman, and devoted his time from then until his retire-

## Priestley

ment in 1926 principally to railway electrification problems. One of his first contributions was the perfection in 1888 of a box-frame motor. This was cast in one piece and was so capably designed that it remains generally in use at the present time. In 1892 the Thomson-Houston Company became one of the group of manufacturing companies composing the General Electric Company, and Priest was transferred to Schenectady, N. Y., where he maintained his residence until his death. Three years later he was appointed designing engineer in charge of railway motors, and one of his first achievements in this field was the conception of a special type of railway motor, light in weight, for use on elevated railroads. The first real opportunity to put this new motor to the test occurred about 1901, when the Manhattan Elevated Railway in New York City was electrified, the Priest motors being used for motive power. As a matter of fact, it was under Priest's leadership that the electrification of this railway was carried out. Even before this time his expert knowledge had been called into play in the design of special electric locomotives for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and in the succeeding years of his active career he did much original work to advance his company's interests in the electric transportation field. Following his retirement from the General Electric Company in 1926, he became actively engaged as chairman of the board of the Parker Wire Goods Company, Worcester, Mass., of which he was an organizer. He was serving in this office at the time of his death. On Feb. 27, 1894, at Lynn, Mass., Priest married Alenia Videtto of Middleton, Nova Scotia. He was survived by his widow and four children.

[G. E. Foster, *The Priest Family* (1900); biographical records of Worcester Polytechnic Inst. Alumni Asso.; *Schenectady Union-Star*, Mar. 26, 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 27, 1931; *Electrical Engineering*, May 1931.]

C.W.M.

**PRIESTLEY, JAMES** (d. Feb. 6, 1821), educator, was the son of a devout Presbyterian who may have been the William Pressley, Sr., who was living in Rockbridge County, Va., at the close of the eighteenth century. There seems to be no authority for the tradition that he was closely related to Joseph Priestley [q.v.]. James owed the beginning of his career to his faithful study of the Westminster Catechism. As a young boy he attracted the attention of his pastor, the Rev. William Graham, first rector of Liberty Hall Academy, who took the lad into his family and gave him the foundation of a liberal schooling. He was for a while a student at Liberty Hall (forerunner of Washington and Lee University), and for two years (1782-84)

## Priestley

an instructor in mathematics and the classics there. His favorite subject was Greek literature, and "he sometimes entertained his pupils by spouting, with astonishing vehemence, the orations of Demosthenes, in Greek" (Archibald Alexander, *post*, p. 136). He was a classical tutor for a time at Annapolis and at Georgetown, Md., and in December 1788 became principal of Salem Academy in Bardstown, Ky., which under his direction became one of the foremost institutions of learning in that region. During his four years here he had as pupils two who became United States senators (Felix Grundy [q.v.] and John Pope), and five for whom counties were later named. For some three years, beginning in 1792, he was principal of a classical school in Georgetown, D. C. On Feb. 25, 1796, he became principal of the "male department" of Baltimore Academy, a development from the ill-fated Cokesbury College. Presently, the Academy burned and Priestley organized and conducted an academy in Paul's Lane, Baltimore, from 1798 to 1803. In 1800, he joined with Bishop John Carroll [q.v.] in forming the Maryland Society for the Promotion of Useful Knowledge. In 1803, he became principal of the newly founded Baltimore College, but it is uncertain how long he continued in this position. In 1809, he became principal of Cumberland College, Nashville, Tenn., the forerunner of the University of Nashville which, in turn, became Peabody Normal College, now George Peabody College for Teachers. He was recommended for this place by his former pupil, Felix Grundy. Priestley was a firm disciplinarian and an outstanding scholar in mathematics and the classics, and under him Cumberland became one of the important institutions of learning in the West, but he was not a successful administrator, and the college was forced to suspend in 1816 for lack of funds. In the meantime, Priestley had bought a farm of 226 acres from Andrew Jackson and to this tract, six miles above Nashville, he retired and opened an academy for girls. When Cumberland College reopened in December 1820 he again became its principal, but died some two months later. Years afterward, one of his former pupils at Liberty Hall (Archibald Alexander, pp. 136-37) said of him: "He was indeed a very eccentric, though a very amiable man, and married a woman as eccentric as himself." They had a daughter and three sons, one of whom was killed at the battle of New Orleans.

[Address by Archibald Alexander in *Washington and Lee Univ. . . . Hist. Papers*, no. 2 (1890); J. W. Alexander, *The Life of Archibald Alexander* (1854); *Cat. of the Officers and Alumni of Washington and Lee*

## Priestley

Univ. (1888); O. F. Morton, *A Hist. of Rockbridge County, Va.* (1920); J. T. Scharf, *The Chronicles of Baltimore* (1874) and *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881); L. P. Little, *Ben Hardin: His Times and Contemporaries* (1887); L. S. Merriam, *Higher Educ. in Tenn.* (1893); *Cat. of the Officers . . . of the Univ. of Nashville, with . . . Hist. Notices* (1850); manuscript minutes of Cumberland College.]

A. L. C.

**PRIESTLEY, JOSEPH** (Mar. 13, 1733–Feb. 6, 1804), scientist, educator, and voluminous writer on politics and Unitarian theology, came to America from England in June 1794 seeking political and religious freedom, and remained (without becoming naturalized) until his death. The eldest son of Jonas Priestley, a dyer and dresser of woollen cloth, by his wife Mary, only daughter of Joseph Swift, a Yorkshire farmer, Joseph Priestley was born at "Fieldhead," a wayside farmhouse in Birstall parish, six miles from Leeds, Yorkshire. His mother, before her death in 1740, taught her son the Westminster Catechism, but his education after 1742 was entrusted to his father's Calvinistic sister, Sarah Keighley, a talented woman, who about 1745 sent him to a local grammar school, evidently Batley (N. L. Frazer in *Transactions of the Unitarian Historical Society*, London, vol. V, 1932–33). Here he learned Latin and Greek, mastered and improved upon Peter Annet's shorthand, and wrote verses on shorthand which Annet later printed. Under John Kirkby, a Congregational minister, he learned Hebrew, but ill health then caused him to leave school for three years, during which time he taught himself French, Italian, and Dutch, the rudiments of Chaldee, Syriac, and Arabic, and also studied natural history, observing among other things how long spiders would live sealed in a bottle (Timothy Priestley, *A Funeral Sermon Occasioned by the Death of . . . Rev. Joseph Priestley*, 1804). In 1751 Priestley entered Daventry, a dissenting academy, where he remained three years under Caleb Ashworth (Herbert McLachlan, *English Education under the Test Acts*, 1931, p. 153), and in this liberal atmosphere his nonconformist tendencies ("Arianism") took firm root.

In September 1755 he took his first parish in the village of Needham Market, Surrey, although he was not ordained until May 18, 1762. His stammering (*Memoirs*, p. 23), heterodoxy, and bachelorhood detracted from his popularity and he ultimately went as minister to Nantwich, Cheshire, a parish of "travelling scotchmen" (*Memoirs*, p. 42), where he subsisted by establishing a private school. From there he was called as tutor in belles-lettres to Warrington, the chief of the dissenting academies of England

## Priestley

(V. D. Davis, *A History of Manchester College*, 1932, pp. 41–44). Here amongst a cultivated and liberal-minded group of tutors (John Seddon, John Aikin, Gilbert Wakefield, John Holt) and an intelligent local printer (William Eyres) Priestley found adequate channels of expression for his multifarious interests. He preached (*Memoirs*, p. 56) and published *The Rudiments of English Grammar* (1761), *An Essay on a Course of Liberal Education for Civil and Active Life* (1765), *A Chart of Biography* (1765), for which he received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh, *A New Chart of History* (1769), wrote his *Lectures on History and General Policy* (published in 1788), delivered discourses on anatomy and astronomy, and took his students out onto the surrounding hills to collect fossils and botanical specimens. Priestley was the first to give formal instruction in modern history (Irene Parker, *Dissenting Academies in England*, 1914, p. 116), and his teaching of the sciences was entirely new in secondary education.

On June 23, 1762, Priestley had married Mary, eighteen-year-old daughter of Isaac Wilkinson of Wrexham, and in September 1767 her failing health and his slender salary caused him to go to Leeds, where he remained in charge of the Mill Hill congregation until December 1772. He then became librarian to Lord Shelburne (William Petty, later Marquis of Lansdowne), a post which he held until 1780. At the end of that year he removed to Birmingham and became minister there of the New Meeting until the riots of 1791, when on account of his sympathies with the French Revolution his house, his books, and all his private effects were burned. He remained for a time in seclusion, but later became pastor of Hackney. The French Assembly made him a citizen of France in September 1792; and as Burke was bitterly opposed to him his position was highly insecure. Accordingly, with his longing for greater freedom, he determined to emigrate to America, sailing with his wife in April 1794.

They reached the Old Battery, New York, the evening of June 4, 1794, and were met by their son Joseph. Priestley's arrival in America aroused much public comment. A notice that he was expected appeared in *Dunlap and Claypole's American Daily Advertiser* (Philadelphia), on June 5, and was followed on June 9 by an editorial. The first morning he was visited by Governor Clinton and the Bishop of New York (Samuel Provoost), and he received wordy testimonials from the Medical, Democratic, and Tammany societies, the Republican



## Priestley

Natives of Great Britain and Ireland, and the Associated Teachers of the City of New York, to each of which Priestley made formal and courteous reply (E. F. Smith, *post*, pp. 22-34). To his grief, however, he was not invited to preach. On June 18 he left New York for Philadelphia and again received public welcome (*Daily Advertiser*, June 23, 1794) and a testimonial from David Rittenhouse as president of the American Philosophical Society. But Priestley did not like the distractions of Philadelphia, especially its banqueting habits (Smith, pp. 55-56), and he decided in July to join his son at Northumberland, Pa. There he settled for the remainder of his life, ultimately building himself a house and laboratory which still stand (1934) as a museum, Priestley's chief memorial in the United States.

In November 1794 he was invited to become professor of chemistry at Philadelphia, but declined. He made frequent trips to Philadelphia, however, and read a number of papers, chiefly on chemistry, before the American Philosophical Society (see its *Transactions*, vols. IV-VI, 1799-1809). He sent many other scientific papers to the *Medical Repository*, New York (for complete bibliography of scientific contributions from America see T. L. Davis, in *Journal of Chemical Education*, February 1927). A few of his many theological writings composed in Northumberland are listed below. Priestley's health began to fail in 1801 (he suffered from pleurisy) and from then on he had to live carefully, but he was able to continue his writing until an hour before his death, which occurred at Northumberland Feb. 6, 1804. He was buried there (W. H. Walker, *post*) on Feb. 9, and William Christie preached his funeral sermon. His books were sold in Philadelphia in 1816 by Thomas Dobson, who issued an auction catalogue of his library.

In science Priestley made important discoveries both in physics and chemistry. His scientific interests had manifested themselves early; at Nantwich he had collected an air-pump, globes, and other physical instruments, but he did not begin active experimentation until 1766. Following a trip to London in December 1765 where he met John Canton, Richard Price, and Benjamin Franklin, he was made a Fellow of the Royal Society, and later (W. C. Walker, *post*) made his first excursion into science by writing *The History and Present State of Electricity* (published February 1767), to which he appended an account of the well-known experiments (made between June 1766 and January 1767) in which he enunciated, but did not fully

## Priestley

prove, the inverse-square law of electrostatics, explained the formation of the ("Priestley") rings occurring as a result of electrical discharges on metallic surfaces, attempted to measure electrical resistance and impedance, and proposed an explanation of the oscillatory nature of the discharge from a Leyden jar.

As a result of these studies Priestley believed that "mephitic air" (air which passed over burning charcoal or through the lungs of animals, *i.e.*, air containing carbon dioxide) would, unlike normal air, conduct electricity. On his removal to Leeds in September 1767 he was able to obtain "mephitic" air from a neighboring brewery and, though unable to confirm his impression concerning the electrical conductivity of this gas, he was led through his experiments in this connection to discover oxygen. He first proved that "mephitic air" was absorbed by water and fancying that the "soda water" so produced prevented scurvy, he recommended it to the navy. In March 1772 came his "Observations on Different Kinds of Air" (*Philosophical Transactions*, vol. LXII, 1773), in which he recorded the isolation of nitrous oxide ("nitric air") and hydrochloric acid ("marine acid air"). Priestley had isolated oxygen before November 1771 (Sir Philip Hartog, "Date and Place of Priestley's Discovery of Oxygen," *Nature*, July 1, 1933, p. 25), but had not recognized its peculiar properties; now, while in the house of his patron, Lord Shelburne, at Bowood near Calne, on Aug. 1, 1774, he caused a gas to be evolved by heating red "calx of mercury" with a burning glass. A candle "burned in this air with a remarkably vigorous flame" (*Experiments . . . on Different Kinds of Air*, II, 1775, p. 34), and the gas supported respiration better than ordinary air. He had thus again isolated oxygen and had now described its fundamental properties, but, as a follower of the phlogistic doctrine, he designated the new gas "dephlogisticated air." He met Lavoisier in Paris in October 1774 and told him of the discovery. Lavoisier immediately appreciated its significance, repeated and confirmed the experiment, and established in 1775 the elemental nature of the gas. Priestley continued to carry out "pneumatic" experiments of great importance in the history of chemistry, which were published in the successive volumes of his *Experiments and Observations on Different Kinds of Air* (3 vols., 1774, 1775, 1777), but until his death he adhered to the phlogistic theory of combustion (Priestley, *The Doctrine of Phlogiston Established*, 2nd ed., with additions, 1803).

In addition to oxygen and nitrous oxide,

Priestley isolated and described the chief properties of the following gases: nitric oxide, nitrogen peroxide, ammonia, silicon fluoride, sulphur dioxide, hydrogen sulphide, and (after coming to America) carbon monoxide; and he made other contributions to science, such as the decomposition of ammonia by electricity (1781), and a notable study upon optics: *The History and Present State of Discoveries Relating to Vision, Light and Colours* (1722). As an investigator he worked rapidly and resourcefully, observing clearly and describing accurately the things he saw. He was able to generalize and to see the practical applications of many of his studies (Hartley, *post*), but his faculties of correlation and interpretation were slender, much as in the case of Robert Boyle a century earlier.

Priestley's versatility and his peculiar qualities of mind were more clearly manifested in his theological and political writings than in his science. Brought up as a Calvinist, he early became allied with liberal theology and he left Daventry Academy an "Arian." By the time he went to Warrington his Unitarian ("Socinian") beliefs were well developed, i.e., he rejected the Atonement and the inspiration of the sacred text. In 1775 he put forward the doctrine of the homogeneity of man, which brought upon him the accusation of atheism (see his *Disquisition Relating to Matter and Spirit*, 1777; also *A Free Discussion of the Doctrines of Materialism*, 1778, a correspondence with Richard Price; and *An History of the Corruptions of Christianity*, 1782, which was burned by the hangman of Dort). His chief theological treatises were written in America: *A General History of the Christian Church* (4 vols., 1790-1802); *Unitarianism Explained and Defended* (1796); *A Comparison of the Institutions of Moses with Those of the Hindoos and Other Ancient Nations* (1799); *Socrates and Jesus Compared* (1803); *Notes on All the Books of Scripture* (4 vols., 1803-04); *The Doctrines of Heathen Philosophy Compared with Those of Revelation* (1804), written at the instance of his friend Jefferson (Rutt, *Life*, *post*, II, 508-09, 511, 519, 525); *A General View of the Arguments for the Unity of God; and against the Divinity and Pre-existence of Christ* (1793, new ed., corrected, 1812). Full details concerning the later development of Priestley's Unitarian doctrines are given by Gordon, Holt, and Rossington (*post*).

In politics Priestley was a utilitarian and a republican, but he prided himself on never having joined a political party. His *Essay on the First Principles of Government* (1768) sug-

gested to Jeremy Bentham the doctrine that the object of all law is "the greatest happiness of the greatest number." In two anonymous pamphlets (against war), *The Present State of Liberty in Great Britain and Her Colonies* (1769) and *An Address to Protestant Dissenters . . . with Respect to the State of Public Liberty in General and of American Affairs in Particular* (1774), he rebuked the government for their treatment of the Colonies. Prior to 1783 he was intimate with Burke, but Priestley's republican leanings estranged them and their differences were brought dramatically to a climax by the French Revolution; Priestley's *Letters to the Right Honourable Edmund Burke* (January 1791) led more or less directly to the Birmingham riots on Bastille Day (July 14, 1791), in which Priestley's house was destroyed. Priestley was also opposed to slavery (see *A Sermon on the Subject of the Slave Trade*, 1788). In American politics he sided with the Democrats against the Federalists and on arriving in America he was accordingly attacked by William Cobbett [*q.v.*] in a pamphlet, *Observations on the Emigration of Dr. Joseph Priestley* (1794), and later in the columns of his *Porcupine's Gazette*.

Entertaining some fear of being deported under the Alien Act, Priestley defended himself in *Letters to the Inhabitants of Northumberland* (1799, 2nd ed., 1801; see Rutt, *Life*, II, 454-55). By 1797, or earlier, he had become acquainted with Jefferson, and the two men, who had so many common intellectual interests, cemented their growing friendship by correspondence. It was to Priestley that Jefferson turned for counsel about the University of Virginia, then germinating in his mind; and, after Priestley's death, writing to the latter's disciple, Thomas Cooper [*q.v.*], who inherited the friendship, he spoke of his "affectionate respect" for Priestley and of his high appreciation of Priestley's service in religion, in politics, in science (P. L. Ford, *Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, IX, 1898, p. 102; see also Dumas Malone, *The Public Life of Thomas Cooper*, 1926, esp. ch. iii).

Priestley's contributions in the fields that he particularly cultivated were fundamental: in chemistry he isolated nine new gases, in education he introduced the teaching of modern history and practical instruction in the sciences, and in theology he was the chief early protagonist of the Unitarian movement in the United States. In personal appearance he was slender, erect, of middle height, with gray "kindly" eyes which were extraordinarily active and alert as

he himself was in all his movements. He generally carried a cane, and wore a black coat, a well-powdered wig (abandoned after coming to America), cocked hat, and shoes with buckles. His habits were methodical and throughout his life he kept a diary in Annet's shorthand. He was a rigid economist of time, retiring and arising early, devoting two to three hours daily to games and exercise, and the rest to reading and writing; he worked very rapidly and had an exceptional capacity for concentrated application upon a single subject, which undoubtedly accounts for his most unusual sustained productivity. Much of his writing was done in the evening, "in the parlour before the fire," with his wife and children conversing about him; and he could chat and write without experiencing any inconvenience from interruption. His children were: Sarah, who married William Finch; Joseph, who returned to England in 1812 and died at Exeter; William, who was naturalized as a French citizen, admitted to the bar in Paris, and died a planter in Louisiana; and Henry, who died at Northumberland, Pa., aged eighteen. Many of Priestley's descendants are still living in Northumberland and elsewhere in America.

[In addition to *Memoirs of Dr. Joseph Priestley to the Year 1765, Written by Himself, with a Continuation to the Time of His Decease by His Son* (1806), J. T. Rutt, *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Priestley* (2 vols., 1831-32), the works cited above, and the other valuable sources listed by Sir Philip Hartog and the Rev. Alexander Gordon in their detailed articles in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, new and important material is to be found in the following more recent studies of Priestley: Alice Holt, *A Life of Joseph Priestley* (1931); T. E. Thorpe, *Joseph Priestley* (1906); H. J. Holmyard, *Makers of Chemistry* (1931); A. N. Meldrum, *The Eighteenth Century Revolution in Science—the First Phase* (1930); E. F. Smith, *Priestley in America* (1920); C. F. Himes, *Apparatus Owned and Used by Dr. Joseph Priestley, the Discoverer of Oxygen, Now in the Collection of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa.* (privately printed, 1917); articles by R. A. M. Dixon and H. S. Rossington in *Trans. Unitarian Hist. Soc.* (London), vol. V (1932-33); Herbert McLachlan, *The Story of a Nonconformist Library* (1923), giving key to signatures to articles in the *Theological Repository*; articles by L. C. Newell, C. A. Browne, W. H. Walker, S. A. Goldschmidt, and T. L. Davis, in *Jour. Chem. Educ.*, Feb. 1927; R. A. M. Dixon, *Ibid.*, May 1933, May 1934; L. C. Newell, "Peter Porcupine's Persecution of Priestley," Mar. 1933; J. F. Fulton, "The Warrington Academy (1757-1786) and Its Influence upon Medicine and Science," pub. in *Supp. to Bull. Johns Hopkins Hosp.*, Feb. 1933; W. C. Walker, "The Beginnings of the Scientific Career of Joseph Priestley," *Jsis*, Apr. 1934, and "A Portrait of Joseph Priestley and Some of its Associations," *Proc. Leeds Phil. Soc.*, May 1934; G. C. Chandlee, in *Scientific Monthly*, June 1933; Douglas McKie, in *Science Progress*, July 1933; J. R. Partington, in *Nature*, Mar. 11, 1933; Philip Hartog, A. N. Meldrum, and Harold Hartley, "The Bicentenary of Joseph Priestley," *Jour. Chem. Soc.* (London), Nov. 1933; Philip Hartog, "Joseph Priestley and His Place in the History of Science," *Royal Inst. of Grt. Brit., Weekly Evening Meeting*, Friday, Apr. 24, 1931; William Foster, *Considerations on the Doctrine of Phlogiston, and the Decomposition of Water by Joseph Priestley*,

*LL.D., F.R.S., and Two Lectures on Combustion and an Examination of Dr. Priestley's Considerations on the Doctrine of Phlogiston by John Maclean, M.D.* (1929). *The Theological and Miscellaneous Works of Joseph Priestley* (25 vols. in 26, 1817-32) edited by J. T. Rutt, does not contain the scientific papers. A complete bibliography of Priestley's numerous writings has never been attempted; lists of Priestleiana issued between 1928 and 1934 by Messrs. Grafton & Co., Booksellers, London, supplement the lists in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; see also Winnifred Reid and J. F. Fulton, "The Bicentenary Exhibition of Joseph Priestley," *Yale Univ. Lib. Gazette*, Oct. 1933. Unpublished MSS. are in the Royal Soc., London.]

J. F. F.

**PRIME, BENJAMIN YOUNGS** (Dec. 9, 1733, o.s.—Oct. 31, 1791), physician and balladist, was born at Huntington, Long Island, son of the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, and a descendant of James Prime who settled in Milford, Conn., in 1644; his mother, Experience (Youngs), was a grand-daughter of the Rev. John Youngs, first minister of Southold, Long Island. The mother died when Benjamin was but three weeks old. As an only child he was the object of special care and received his early education from his father. He was prepared for the College of New Jersey, at Newark, then under the presidency of the Rev. Aaron Burr, and graduated in 1751, sharing first honors with his friend Nathaniel Scudder [*q.v.*]. He then studied medicine under Dr. Jacob Ogden of Jamaica, Long Island, and began practice at Easthampton. In 1756 he was called to serve as a tutor in the College of New Jersey, which had by that time been moved to Princeton. While here he devoted his leisure to literary pursuits. Resigning in 1757, he returned to practice. In 1760 Yale conferred on him the honorary degree of A.M. The honor was well deserved, for he had made himself an accomplished general scholar, and was master of several languages including the Hebrew.

On June 16, 1762, he embarked for England for travel and study abroad. On the journey his ship was unsuccessfully attacked by a French privateer and Prime was wounded in the encounter. After some months in London, spent in visiting the hospitals and in attendance on anatomical lectures, he went to Scotland and then to the Continent. At Leyden he received the degree of M.D. on July 7, 1764, and published his dissertation, *De Fluxu Muliebri Menstruo*. While he was abroad he also published, in London, an octavo pamphlet of ninety-four pages, entitled *The Patriot Muse, or Poems on Some of the Principal Events of the Late War . . . by an American Gentleman* (1764). Among the poems in this volume was one on the capture of Quebec, 1759, entitled "Britain's Glory or Gallic Pride Humbled."

Returning to America in November 1764, he resumed the practice of surgery in New York

City. As the issues that produced the Revolution became acute, he took a keen interest in politics. Upon the passage of the Stamp Act he wrote "A Song for the Sons of Liberty in New York" (printed in *Muscipula*, *post*). Before the beginning of the War he had been induced by his father's failing health to give up his practice and retire to Huntington, where he devoted himself to literary and scientific pursuits. On Dec. 18, 1774, he married Mary (Wheelwright) Greaton, widow of the Rev. James Greaton, rector of the Episcopal Church of Huntington, and a direct descendant of the Rev. John Wheelwright [*q.v.*]. A son, Ebenezer, was born to them in October 1775. Upon the British occupation of Long Island, Prime, whose arrest was sought because of his patriotic writings, was compelled to abandon his belongings and flee with his family to Connecticut. Three daughters were born while he was in exile, and after his return, a son, Nathaniel Scudder, who was the father of Samuel Irenæus, Edward Dorr Griffin, and William Cowper Prime [*qq.v.*]. In 1791 Prime wrote a parody of his earlier poem on the capture of Quebec, using the title *Columbia's Glory or British Pride Humbled . . . a Poem on the American Revolution*. It consisted of 1,441 lines reviewing the events of the war, praising Washington and other friends of the Cause, and denouncing the enemies of America. In 1840 there was published in New York *Muscipula sive Cambromyomachia: The Mouse-trap; or, Battle of the Welsh and the Mice, in Latin and English, with Other Poems in Different Languages by an American*, containing a translation of Edward Holdsworth's poem and original verses by Prime. He died suddenly of apoplexy at Huntington, leaving a reputation for humble piety as well as for scholarship and patriotism. His widow, inheriting an estate depreciated by the war, successfully provided for the education of the five children and survived her husband till 1835.

[Edward D. G. Prime, *Notes, Geneal. Biog. and Bibliog. of the Prime Family* (1888); introduction and notes to *Muscipula*; E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Literature* (1875), I, 450; E. I. Stevens, "Four Primes," in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, July 1886.] J. C. F.

**PRIME, EDWARD DORR GRIFFIN** (Nov. 2, 1814-Apr. 7, 1891), Presbyterian clergyman, author, was born at Cambridge, Washington County, N. Y., the fourth child and third son of the Rev. Nathaniel Scudder and Julia Ann (Jermain) Prime. He was the grandson of Benjamin Youngs Prime [*q.v.*] and a lineal descendant of James Prime, who emigrated from England to Milford, Conn., in 1644. Graduating from

Washington Academy at Cambridge, of which his father was principal, he entered Union College at the age of fourteen and received his degree with high honors in 1832. The next three years he spent at Sing Sing on the Hudson (now Ossining) as assistant to his father, then head of the Mount Pleasant Academy. He began the study of medicine in 1834, but soon decided to enter Princeton Theological Seminary. Completing the three-year course there in 1838, he was called to the Presbyterian Church of Scotchtown, N. Y., as assistant, and was ordained on June 12 of the following year. On Sept. 26, 1839, he married Maria Darlington, daughter of John S. Wilson of Princeton. In 1847 he became pastor of the Scotchtown church, and held the position until 1851, though during the preceding winter tuberculosis forced him to seek the warmer climate of New Orleans, where he supplied the Lafayette Square Church. During the return journey his wife died of cholera on a Mississippi steamer. The next winter Prime spent in Augusta, Ga., but in the spring returned to New York and took charge of the Eighty-sixth Street Presbyterian Church for a year. While his brother, Samuel Irenæus [*q.v.*], was traveling abroad in 1853, Edward took his place as editor of the *New York Observer*. He had long been a contributor under the signature "Eusebius," and after his brother's return continued as associate editor. The winter of 1854-55 he spent as chaplain of the United States diplomatic mission in Rome and in European travel.

On June 14, 1860, he married Abbie Davis Goodell, daughter of the pioneer American missionary in Constantinople. A few years later he published a life of his father-in-law, which is based largely on the latter's diaries and letters, *Forty Years in the Turkish Empire: or Memoirs of Rev. William Goodell, D.D., Late Missionary of the A. B. C. F. M. at Constantinople* (1876). In 1869 recurring ill health again made imperative a year of vacation, which he and his wife spent on the journey commemorated in his book *Around the World: Sketches of Travel Through Many Lands and Over Many Seas* (1872), and in numerous articles printed in the *Observer*. After crossing the United States to San Francisco, he visited Japan, China, India, and the Mediterranean lands, studying as he went religious conditions and the problems of evangelical missionary work, of which he had become an ardent supporter. After the death of Samuel Irenæus in 1885, he assumed the chief editorship of the *Observer*, but his ebbing strength was unequal to the task, from which he finally re-

## Prime

tired in the following year. Long a leading though unobtrusive Presbyterian minister and religious journalist, he was a man of sound judgment and information who wrote with ease and force. Besides the works already mentioned, he published "Calvinism and Missions: an Address Before the Synod of New York" (*Foreign Missionary*, January 1853); "Civil and Religious Liberty in Turkey" (*Presbyterian Quarterly and Princeton Review*, October 1875); and *Notes, Genealogical, Biographical, and Bibliographical, of the Prime Family* (1888). He died at his home in New York City, leaving no children. William Cowper Prime [q.v.] was a brother.

[Brief biog. by Wm. C. Prime in the work last mentioned above; *Necrological Reports and Ann. Proc. of the Alumni Asso. of Princeton Theological Sem.* (1899); *N. Y. Observer*, Apr. 9, 1891; *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 8, 1891.] W. L. W., Jr.

**PRIME, SAMUEL IRENÆUS** (Nov. 4, 1812–July 18, 1885), Presbyterian clergyman, editor, and author, was born at Ballston, N. Y., but grew up at Cambridge, N. Y., where in 1813 his father, Nathaniel Scudder, son of Benjamin Youngs Prime [q.v.], became pastor of the Presbyterian church. His mother was Julia Ann Jermain, of Sag Harbor, Long Island. The Prime family had been prominent in Long Island since the days of Samuel's great-grandfather, Ebenezer, minister of the Presbyterian church at Huntington from 1723 to 1779. Samuel graduated from Williams College at the age of seventeen, and after some teaching studied in Princeton Theological Seminary (1832–33). In 1834 he took charge of the Presbyterian church at Ballston Spa, N. Y., where he was ordained on June 4, 1835. Soon forced by illness to leave his church, he taught for a while at Newburgh, and then became pastor at Matteawan, N. Y., only to meet failure of health again after two years. In 1840 he became assistant editor of the *New York Observer*, and went to live at Newark, N. J. His connection with this paper was interrupted in 1849, but in 1851 he returned, to be its editor for thirty-four years. He lived in Brooklyn from 1850 to 1858, and thenceforth in New York City.

To the *Observer*, a religious weekly of Presbyterian affiliations, Prime gave broad scope and unflinching interest. It commented on important events of all kinds, though emphasizing church affairs, religious activities, and social reforms. Contributions were gathered from men of leadership and able writers. Prime himself wrote enough to make a hundred volumes, all in capital editorial style. He took sides emphatically and in good temper on numerous subjects, religious, educational, literary, political. His

## Prime

"Irenæus" letters, weekly essays of varied contents, many reporting his travels, were a great attraction. They were later published in two series, *Irenæus Letters* (1882, 1885). Read by many influential people and guiding the thought of many families, the *Observer* was a force in American life in the third quarter of the nineteenth century.

Prime conducted from 1853 the "Editor's Drawer" in *Harper's Magazine*. This repository of anecdotes and bits of wit and humor, gathered far and wide, he made a popular institution. He was a favorite preacher and lecturer, an energetic worker in religious and philanthropic organizations, and a great diner-out. Through a very large correspondence he helped many people with counsel and money. He was always busy; he radiated good cheer, and was full of jokes and stories. The list of his publications contains nearly forty titles. All of the following books except the last went through several editions: *The Old White Meeting House* (1845); *Thoughts on the Death of Little Children* (1850); *Travels in Europe and the East* (1855); *The Power of Prayer* (1859), of which 100,000 copies were issued in five years; *Life of Samuel F. B. Morse* (1875). On Oct. 15, 1833, he was married to Elizabeth Thornton Kemeys, who lived less than a year thereafter; and on Aug. 17, 1835, to Eloisa L. Williams of Ballston Spa. Edward Dorr Griffin and William Cowper Prime [q.v.] were his brothers.

[Biog. sketch in *Irenæus Letters*, 2 ser. (1885); *Harper's Weekly*, July 25, 1885; *Samuel Irenæus Prime: Autobiog. and Memorials* (1888), ed. by Wendell Prime; *Princeton Theol. Sem. Biog. Cat.* (1909); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. III (1858); E. D. G. Prime, *Notes, Geneal., Biog., and Biblog. of the Prime Family* (1888); S. A. Allibone, *A Critical Dict. of English Literature and British and Am. Authors*, vol. II (1870); *N. Y. Tribune*, July 19, 1885.] R. H. N.

**PRIME, WILLIAM COWPER** (Oct. 31, 1825–Feb. 13, 1905), journalist, author, professor of the history of art, the youngest son of Nathaniel Scudder Prime and his wife, Julia Ann Jermain, was a grandson of Benjamin Youngs Prime [q.v.] and a brother of Samuel Irenæus and Edward Dorr Griffin Prime [q.v.]. He was born in Cambridge, N. Y., where his father, a Presbyterian minister, was headmaster of Washington Academy. When the boy was five years of age the family moved to Sing Sing (now Ossining), where the father took charge of Mount Pleasant Academy. William graduated from the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1843, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1846, and entered practice in New York City. In 1851 he married Mary Trumbull, of Stonington, Conn.

## Prime

Ten years later Prime exchanged law for journalism under peculiar circumstances. The *New York Journal of Commerce*, then controlled by Gerard Hallock [q.v.], was summarily suppressed in 1861 for alleged disloyal conduct, and resumption of publication was conditioned by the authorities upon the installation of another responsible editor. Hallock, in disgust, withdrew altogether in favor of David Marvin Stone [q.v.], who persuaded Prime to join him in purchasing Hallock's interest. For the next eight years, Prime held the editorship of the paper and also the presidency of the Associated Press which went with it. He was editor when in 1864 a second order of suspension fell upon the *Journal of Commerce* because it had published, over the name of President Lincoln, a spurious proclamation fixing a day of fasting and calling for more troops. The order of suspension was speedily rescinded, however, when the innocence of the paper and the stock-jobbing origin of the fabrication became apparent. Prime likewise figured in the forefront of the news association war of 1866, when the western publishers openly rebelled against New York domination of their news service, and his signature is attached to the terms of settlement which restored harmonious relations. In 1869, he was succeeded by Stone both as editor of the *Journal of Commerce* and as president of the Associated Press, though he retained his proprietary holdings in the newspaper.

Convinced at the very outset of his career that every man should possess an avocation, Prime had begun collecting works of art of all kinds. He specialized at first in numismatics, but, progressing from die-cutting to steel engraving, eventually developed a deep interest in the history of illustration and accumulated a notable library of early illustrated books and medieval wood cuts. Both Prime and his wife were also interested in old porcelain, and they formed a fine collection illustrating the history of pottery. Two authoritative books, *Coins, Medals and Seals* (1861) and *Pottery and Porcelain* (1878) embodied some of his studies in these fields. Traveling widely in pursuit of his hobby he found material for other books of a different character: *Owl Creek Letters* (1848), *The Old House by the River* (1853), *Later Years* (1854). After a visit to the Near East in 1855, he published *Boat Life in Egypt and Nubia* (1857) and *Tent Life in the Holy Land* (1857). His interest in Biblical background was reflected later in his analytical study, *The Holy Cross* (1877). Other vacation books were: *I Go A-fishing* (1873), *Along New England Roads* (1892),

## Prince

and *Among the Northern Hills* (1895). As literary executor of Gen. George B. McClellan he edited *McClellan's Own Story* (1886) and wrote the biographical introduction.

Prime was one of the principal promoters of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, holding for years the positions of trustee and vice-president. His efforts and contributions induced the governing board of the College of New Jersey to establish an art department, to which in 1884 he was summoned as professor of the history of art. After retiring from active duties, he ended his days in New York City.

[E. D. G. Prime, *Notes, Geneal., Biog., and Bibliog. of the Prime Family* (1888); C. D. Warner, *Lib. of the World's Best Lit.*, vol. XX (1897); *Samuel Irenaeus Prime: Autobiog. and Memorials* (1888), ed. by Wendell Prime; Victor Rosewater, *Hist. of Coöperative News-Gathering* (1930); *Harper's Encyc. of U. S. Hist.*, vol. VII (1902); Alfred Nevin, *Encyc. of the Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (1884); *Gen. Cat. Princeton Univ.* (1908); *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 15, 1905.] V.R.

**PRINCE, LEBARON BRADFORD** (July 3, 1840-Dec. 8, 1922), jurist, author, territorial governor of New Mexico, was born and died in Flushing, Long Island, the home of his family for five generations. The son of William Robert Prince [q.v.] and Charlotte Goodwin (Collins) Prince, he traced his descent, through his mother, from Governor Bradford of Plymouth Colony. His father, grandfather, and great-grandfather had been leading citizens of the community and at eighteen the boy began his public career, founding the Flushing Library. At thirty he organized the Flushing St. George Brotherhood, at forty-six he instituted the Flushing Civic Association. As a youth he worked in the nurseries run by his father and brother, but after the sale of this property at the close of the Civil War he studied law at Columbia, receiving the degree of LL.B. in 1866. In the following year he published *E Pluribus Unum: The Articles of Confederation vs. the Constitution* (1867), which by its conservative tone gave him some prestige among Republican leaders, and for twelve years thereafter he was regularly elected delegate to the party's state conventions. He was also a delegate to the Republican National Convention which nominated Grant to the presidency in 1868. From 1871 to 1875 he served in the New York Assembly and in 1876-77 sat in the state Senate. As chairman of the judiciary committee of the Assembly he took a leading part in the impeachment of two judges. In the Republican National Convention of 1876, he was among those who broke with Roscoe Conkling, and as a result was offered by President Hayes the governorship of

## Prince

the territory of Idaho. This he declined, but in 1879 he accepted the chief justiceship of the territory of New Mexico.

Thrust into a Spanish-speaking frontier commonwealth, compelled to cover by primitive conveyance a circuit as large as the state of New York, he adjusted himself readily to unaccustomed hardships. Often presiding in court from eight in the morning to eleven at night, he still found time to compile and publish *The General Laws of New Mexico; Including All the Unrepealed General Laws from the Promulgation of the "Kearney Code" in 1846 to . . . 1880* (1880). In 1882 Prince resigned from the bench and two years later was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for delegate to Congress. In the five years that followed he devoted himself to the practice of law, historical research, civic development, church government, public speaking, writing for the press, fruit raising, mining, and financial operations. He directed the Tertiary-Millennial pageant at Santa Fé in 1883 and the same year was elected president of the New Mexico Historical Society, in which office he continued until his death.

In the spring of 1889, President Harrison appointed Prince governor of New Mexico, in which capacity he served until 1893. Soon after his inauguration, he initiated a call for a constitutional convention which formulated a fundamental law, but the people of New Mexico failed to ratify the constitution when submitted to them. The legislative assembly upon Prince's recommendation adopted the first public-school code on the statute books and created the University of New Mexico and other state institutions. Politically his administration was stormy, although socially it was brilliant. His advocacy of bimetallism for a time split the Republican party in New Mexico, and brought him temporary political eclipse. Nevertheless, he presided repeatedly over the Trans-Mississippi Congress, the International Mining Congress, the National Irrigation Congress, and the American Apple Congress. He represented New Mexico at the Chicago, the Omaha, and the St. Louis expositions. He founded and was president of the New Mexico Horticultural Society and the Society for the Preservation of Spanish Antiquities, and held membership in the New Mexico Archaeological Society. In 1909 he was elected to the territorial council. He was an incessant agitator for statehood, and when it had been granted presided over the first Republican state convention and published *New Mexico's Struggle for Statehood* (1910), the authoritative volume on the subject. For a number of

## Prince

years he was president of the board of regents of the New Mexico College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts and from 1909 to 1912 was president of the Spanish American Normal School. He was active in the affairs of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in which he was a lay reader, served as chancellor of his diocese and was president of the Association of Church Chancellors. He delivered the oration in the First Church, Plymouth, Mass., on Nov. 20, 1920, in connection with the celebration of the Mayflower Tercentenary. Besides his numerous contributions to the periodical press, he was the author of the following books: *A Nation or a League* (1880), *Historical Sketches of New Mexico* (1883), *The American Church and Its Name* (1887), *The Money Problem* (1896), *The Stone Lions of Cochiti* (1903), *Old Fort Marcy* (1911), *A Concise History of New Mexico* (1912), *The Student's History of New Mexico* (1913), *Spanish Mission Churches of New Mexico* (1915), *Abraham Lincoln, the Man* (1917).

On Dec. 1, 1879, Prince married Hattie E. Childs, who died less than three months later. On Nov. 17, 1881, Mary C. Beardsley of Oswego, N. Y., like himself of Mayflower and Revolutionary descent, became his wife. They had one son.

[R. E. Twitchell, *The Leading Facts of New Mexican Hist.*, vol. II (1912); *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; F. W. Clancy, "In Memory of L. Bradford Prince," *Hist. Soc. of N. Mex.*, no. 25 (1923); M. L. Stockwell, *Descendants of Francis LeBaron of Plymouth, Mass.* (1904); G. M. Fessenden, "A Geneal. of the Bradford Family," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1850; *Living Church*, Dec. 30, 1922; *Santa Fe New Mexican*, Dec. 9, 1922; newspaper files in Lib. of the Hist. Soc. of N. Mex.; personal acquaintance.]

P. A. F. W.

**PRINCE, MORTON** (Dec. 21, 1854-Aug. 31, 1929), physician, psychologist, was the son of Frederick Octavus and Helen Susan (Henry) Prince. His father, four times mayor of Boston, was active in state and national politics; his mother was a member of a Philadelphia family. Morton Prince was graduated from Harvard College in 1875, and from Harvard Medical School in 1879. His interest in abnormal psychology developed naturally from various sources. One of these was a sermon, in which the preacher pointed to a chandelier swinging in the breeze and remarked that our bodies are affected by our spirits in the same way. This explanation puzzled young Prince greatly, and he resolved to find out some time, if he could, the relation between body and mind. After an internship at the Boston City Hospital (1878 to 1879), he studied abroad, especially in Vienna and Strassburg, also in Paris and Nancy, where



## Prince

he derived much from the work of Charcot, Janet, Liébeault, and Bernheim. Upon his return to the United States he entered upon the practice of general medicine. In 1885, he married Fanny Lithgow Payson, of Salem, Mass. To this union two children were born.

Specializing in neurology, psychotherapy, and abnormal psychology, Prince was encouraged by Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, who predicted for him a brilliant future. From 1882 to 1886, he was physician for diseases of the nervous system at the Boston Dispensary, and from 1885 to 1913, at the Boston City Hospital. He was instructor in neurology at Harvard Medical School from 1895 to 1898; professor of neurology at Tufts College Medical School from 1902 to 1912, and professor emeritus thereafter; associate professor of abnormal and dynamic psychology at Harvard University from 1926 to 1928. He lectured at various times at the University of California, Clark University, and the universities of London, Oxford, Cambridge, and Edinburgh; and he read papers before numerous medical, neurological, psychiatric, and psychological congresses. At different times he was president of the American Neurological Association and of the American Psychopathological Association. He published six books: *The Nature of Mind and Human Automatism* (1885), *The Dissociation of a Personality* (1906), *The Unconscious* (1913), *The Psychology of the Kaiser* (1915), *The Creed of Deutschtum* (1918), and *Clinical and Experimental Studies in Personality* (1929, edited by Dr. A. A. Roback), in addition to several collaborations and over a hundred articles and monographs on various political, philosophical, medical, and psychological subjects, especially on phases of neurology and abnormal psychology. In 1906, he founded the *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, which he edited up to the time of his death.

From a rather delicate childhood, Prince had developed into a vigorous, even robustious, personality, whose love of activity and contest was tempered by a fine sportsmanship and personal detachment. Becoming keenly interested in mental dissociation, he was able, in the early years of the century, to draw much attention to this important subject and to its significance in determining the treatment of certain types of nervous disorder at a time when the "rest cure" was much in vogue. The "Beauchamp" case in particular, which he described in *The Dissociation of a Personality*, soon became, as it remains, famous. He established a great many significant facts, particularly in the field of psychoneurotic and hypnotic phenomena; he was judicious in

## Prince

his inferences; he put forward useful and stimulating conceptions; he continued to investigate and to learn from other investigators (including Freud), while disclaiming finality for his own system; and he saw the importance of allied subjects, and the economy of formulating his own results in scientifically acceptable language. He developed a psychology of the abnormal which integrates neurology, general psychology, and allied subjects very effectively, with great benefit to them all, including psychiatry and mental hygiene.

He showed how the most striking functional abnormalities could be conceived neuro-psychologically, sometimes as simple habits, sometimes as conflicting patterns in the personality, and sometimes as dissociated systems, but always as resultants of varied motivation in a complex environment. Conflict and dissociation are the destructive factors in any such situation, he maintained, while opposed to them as tendencies, yet aiding them at times, are the processes of association and integration, which come out particularly in the meanings things have for us. Meanings, for Prince, are the product of experience; and when they became so untoward as to favor disruption of personality, the psychotherapist must see that these meanings become changed, by analytic reëducation, to the end of dissolving the conflicts and reintegrating the personality as a dynamic whole. Hence while his panpsychism, his answer to the early mind-body problem, failed to impress scholars, he developed abnormal psychology fundamentally.

At the same time, he influenced his fellows in other ways. In college he was prominent as an athlete, was active in introducing Rugby football; throughout his life he was an active yachtsman. He organized the Public Franchise League, which did much for his city's position in relation to the public-utility corporations; he was instrumental in securing the passage and adoption of the present Boston Charter. During the World War, on his own account he organized extensive propaganda for the Allies; his *Psychology of the Kaiser* influenced the type of propaganda put over the German lines by the British government; he lectured in various countries on the War; in 1915, he was chairman of the Serbian Distress Fund; in 1918, as a representative of the State of Massachusetts, he directed the Soldiers' and Sailors' Information Bureau in Paris; he was chairman of various Boston and Massachusetts reception committees for missions from abroad; and for his services during the War he received decorations from the Serbian, Japanese, and French governments.

## Prince

[G. H. Monks, "Morton Prince," *Harvard Grad's Mag.*, Dec. 1929; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Sept. 1, 1929; *Harvard College, Class of 1875, Fiftieth Anniversary Report, 1875-1925* (n.d.); *The H Book of Harvard Athletics, 1852-1922* (1923), ed. by J. A. Blanchard; *Problems of Personality: Studies Presented to Dr. Morton Prince, Pioneer in American Psychopathology* (1925), ed. by A. A. Roback; W. S. Taylor, *Morton Prince and Abnormal Psychology* (1928); certain important particulars from Dr. Lydiard H. Horton, Dr. Henry A. Murray, Jr., Miss Minny H. Moran, and Mrs. Morton Prince.] W. S. T.

**PRINCE, THOMAS** (May 15, 1687–Oct. 22, 1758), theologian, scholar, bibliophile, was born at Sandwich, Mass., the son of Samuel Prince by his second wife, Mercy, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley of New Plymouth. He was the grandson of John Prince, a native of East Shefford, Berkshire, who was in Watertown, Mass., as early as 1633 and in 1644 settled at Hull. Thomas graduated in 1709, from Harvard, where he had been styled a "praying student" by Increase Mather. After two years of travel in the West Indies and Europe, he settled in England, holding a partial ministry at Coombs in Suffolk. He was invited to remain in England, but rejected the proposal in favor of his native Massachusetts, and in May 1717 embarked for Boston. On his arrival he was promptly offered the parish at Hingham, but a subsequent invitation to join Joseph Sewall at the "Old South" drew him to Boston. He was inducted into office as Sewall's colleague on Oct. 1, 1718, and remained in this connection until his death. On Oct. 30, 1719, he married Deborah Denny, who had been a member of his congregation at Coombs. They had four daughters and a son, the last affectionately referred to as "my Tommy" in the intimate pages of his diary. The family lived in Governor Winthrop's house and took an active part in social and political life. Prince Street, Boston, and the town of Princeton, Mass., bear Prince's name.

During the early years of his ministry he preached and subsequently printed a considerable number of funeral sermons, marked with the conventional Congregationalist attitude towards death, as shown in the titles of two of them: *The Faithful Servant Approv'd at Death and Entering into the Joy of His Lord* (1732) on the one hand, and *Morning Health No Security against the Sudden Arrest of Death before Night* (1727) on the other. He also shared the general pulpit interest in Indian conversions, writing addenda for Experience Mayhew's *Indian Converts* (1727); preached on *Earthquakes the Works of God and Tokens of His Just Displeasure* (1727); and published in 1719 *An Account of a Strange Appearance in the Heavens . . . March 16, 1716, as It was Seen over Stow-Mar-*

## Prince

*ket in Suffolk in England*, describing an aurora borealis. His association with the Mathers was close: he not only prefaced Samuel Mather's *Life of the Very Reverend and Learned Cotton Mather* (1729) but began early to collect and preserve the Mather papers, an invaluable storehouse of Colonial information. These were published, with Prince's notes, in the *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (4 ser., vol. VIII, 1868).

Of greater significance was his accomplishment as a historian. Although the first volume of his major work, *A Chronological History of New England in the Form of Annals*, was not published until 1736, he appears to have begun it as early as 1730. His sources were varied: Increase Mather, the manuscript of Bradford's history of Plymouth Plantation, the notebooks of William Brinsmead and John Marshall, and the like. The history is lively and discursive, free from the marks of pedantry and propaganda that many of its contemporaries bore. Despite the fact that it achieved a tremendous subscription list, it ended its course with the year 1633, because of the magnitude of the task and the difficulty of finding adequate material—Prince had the scholar's love for accuracy.

When the coming of George Whitefield [q.v.] divided the Boston ministry into two factions, Prince became a leading champion of the evangelist. The cool and deliberate Charles Chauncy [q.v.] said that Prince gave "too much credit to surprising stories" (*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser., X, p. 164), and it may be that Prince, like many others, was hypnotized by Whitefield's theatrical conversions. Whatever the cause, Prince's enthusiasm was great, and his support was a vital factor in sustaining Whitefield's popularity. His accounts of some of the revivals of 1743-44 were published in *The Christian History* (1744-45), edited by his son, Thomas Prince, Jr. Outwardly a zealous patriot, ardent in his advocacy of civil and religious liberty, he was privately devoted to his library. It is undoubtedly as bibliophile and student that he will be longest remembered. "I do not know of any one that had more learning among us, except Doct. Cotton Mather," wrote Charles Chauncy (*Ibid.*), and if the extent of Prince's library is evidence of his scholarship, there can be no quarrel with the statement. He had acquired a number of books during his European sojourn, but his bookplate bears the statement that the volumes of "The New-England-Library [were] Begun to be collected by Thomas Prince, upon his entering Harvard-College, July 6, 1703." The only libra-

ries of the time comparable to his were those of the Mather family and Governor Hutchinson. Of the fifteen hundred books and tracts, the majority related to the civil and religious history of New England. As an indication of colonial literary taste and as a testimony to the love of learning, the collection is significant. At his death the books were left in the tower of the Old South Church; some were destroyed during the British occupation of Boston, but many of them were preserved and are now in the Boston Public Library.

On the eve of his death, there appeared his edition of *The Psalms, Hymns, & Spiritual Songs of the Old and New Testaments Faithfully Translated into English Metre: Being the New England Psalm Book Revised and Improved* (1758), in which he showed his acquaintance with Oriental languages and his knowledge of religious prosody. Joseph Sewall, in a memorial sermon, declared that he had an additional taste for "logic, natural philosophy, and mathematics."

[S. G. Drake, *Some Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Thomas Prince, Together with a Pedigree of His Family* (1851), pub. also in *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1851 and as the introduction to Drake's edition of *Prince's Chronological Hist.* (1852); Joseph Sewall, *The Duty, Character, and Reward of Christ's Faithful Servants; a Sermon Preached after the Funeral of Thomas Prince* (1758); H. A. Hill, *Hist. of the Old South Church* (2 vols., 1890), containing excellent bibliog.; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vols. I (1792), X (1809); W. H. Whitmore, *Catalogue of the American Portion of the Library of the Rev. Thomas Prince* (1868); *The Prince Library, A Catalogue . . .* (1870), with preface by Justin Winsor; "Life and Labors of Thomas Prince," *North Am. Rev.*, Oct. 1860; Victoria Reed, "The New England Library and Its Founder," *New Eng. Mag.*, Apr. 1886; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. I (1857).]

E. H. D.

**PRINCE, WILLIAM** (c. 1725-1802), nurseryman, was one of six children born to Robert and Mary (Burgess) Prince, probably at Flushing, Long Island, where he spent his active life and where he died. Fruit culture, which became an important industry on Long Island, was apparently given its original impetus by the French Huguenot settlers, who brought with them varieties of fruit not native to America. Robert Prince propagated trees and shrubs to grow on his own grounds; his son William found it profitable to raise seedlings for sale. As early as 1771 he issued a broadside, printed by Hugh Gainé [q.v.] in New York, advertising a number of different varieties of cherries, plums, apricots, nectarines, peaches, and apples, as well as English and American mulberries, currants, gooseberries, strawberries, and ornamental trees and shrubs. During the Revolution several thousand of his young cherry trees were cut down and sold for barrel hoops. While the British oc-

cupied New York, General Howe stationed a guard at Prince's nursery for its protection. Prince was one of the first nurserymen in America to sell budded or grafted stock and perhaps the first to attempt to breed new varieties (U. P. Hedrick, *A History of Agriculture in the State of New York*, 1933, p. 381). From the pits of twenty-five quarts of Green Gage plums planted in 1790 he obtained "trees yielding fruit of every color; and the White Gage, Red Gage, and Prince's Gage, now so well known, form part of the progeny of these plums; and there seems strong presumptive evidences . . . that the Washington plum was one of the same collection" (William Prince, Jr., *A Short Treatise on Horticulture*, 1828, pp. 24-25). William Prince married Ann Thorne and had thirteen children. About 1793 he retired from business and left the conduct of his affairs to his sons William [q.v.] and Benjamin. The latter maintained the original nursery for several years, calling it "The Old American Nursery," but it eventually passed into the younger William's hands and was merged with the Linnæan Botanic Garden and Nurseries which he had established on an adjacent tract.

[L. B. Prince, in L. H. Bailey, *The Standard Cyc. of Horticulture*, vol. III (1915); B. F. Thompson, *Hist. of Long Island* (3rd ed., 1918), vol. III; G. H. Mandeville, *Flushing Past and Present* (1860); *Hist. of Queen's County, N. Y.* (1882).] R. H. S.

**PRINCE, WILLIAM** (Nov. 10, 1766-Apr. 9, 1842), nurseryman, was one of thirteen children born to William Prince [q.v.] and Ann Thorne, his wife, at Flushing, Long Island. In 1793, before the death of his father, he bought a tract of land adjoining his father's nurseries and on part of this new ground established the Linnæan Botanic Garden and Nurseries. At about the same time his brother Benjamin took over the original small nursery, which he continued as The Old American Nursery. Some years later, when The Old American Nursery was no longer in production and a considerable portion of the land had been sold for building lots, William bought what remained of the original establishment (*Magazine of Horticulture*, March 1842). He continued to import and introduce many varieties of fruits and ornamentals and in return exported many plants and trees from the United States to Europe. In 1816, he named and shortly afterward introduced the Isabella grape, which, though now of little more than historical interest, was, with the Catawba, for half a century after its introduction, one of the mainstays of American viticulture (U. P. Hedrick, *Grapes of New York*, 1908, p. 308). He is also supposed to have standardized the name of the

## Prince

Bartlett pear. In 1827, his Linnæan Botanic Garden and Nurseries contained more than a hundred species of Australian plants, among which were two Eucalyptus and several Banksias. In 1828, the nurseries covered an extent of thirty acres, the collection of roses occupying an acre and including more than 600 different kinds (*Gardener's Magazine*, London, January 1827; *New England Farmer*, Apr. 6, 1827, Aug. 15, 1828; Robert Manning, *History of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, 1829-1878*, 1880, pp. 28-29). In 1828, he published *A Short Treatise on Horticulture*, giving a few brief remarks on the culture of fruit trees and describing many fruit varieties; it was designed primarily as an advertisement of his nursery, to accompany the catalogues. Two years later, with the aid of his son, William Robert Prince [*q.v.*], he published *A Treatise on the Vine* (1830), and in 1831 he collaborated with his son in the production of *The Pomological Manual*. Prince was a member or honorary member of many horticultural societies in America and Europe, including the New York Horticultural Society, the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, the Linnæan Society of Paris, the Horticultural Society of London and Paris, which named an apple in his honor, the Imperial Society of the Georgofili at Florence, Italy.

William Prince married Mary Stratton and had four children. He was a friendly man, well liked by his neighbors. About 1835, he turned his nursery business over to his sons, but before his death the Linnæan Botanic Garden and Nurseries had passed, through mortgage and foreclosure, into the hands of his brother-in-law, Gabriel Winter. The situation provoked a bitter controversy, in the course of which an attack by Winter was published in Hovey's *Magazine of Horticulture* (April 1842). To this attack one of Prince's sons attributed the stroke of apoplexy that caused his father's death.

[Memorandum by Prince's son, attached to several letters and clippings regarding the Winter affair now in the U. S. Dept. of Agric. Lib., Washington, D. C.; L. B. Prince, in L. H. Bailey, *The Standard Cyc. of Horticulture*, vol. III (1915).]

R. H. S.

**PRINCE, WILLIAM ROBERT** (Nov. 6, 1795-Mar. 28, 1869), nurseryman, writer on horticultural subjects, was one of four children born to the second William Prince [*q.v.*] and his wife Mary Stratton at Flushing, L. I. He was educated, it is said, at Jamaica Academy and at Boucherville, Canada. While a young man, he botanized the entire range of Atlantic states in company with John Torrey or Thomas Nuttall [*qq.v.*]. Following in his father's footsteps, he became associated with him in the Linnæan Bo-

## Prince

tanic Garden and Nurseries at Flushing. He collaborated with his father in writing *A Treatise on the Vine* (1830), which embraced the history of the grape "from the earliest ages to the present day with descriptions of above two hundred foreign, and eighty American varieties; together with a complete dissertation on the establishment, culture, and management of vineyards." With this volume, magnificent compared with similar books of the time, native grapes were introduced to the fruit growers of America and viticulture took its place in the literature of American pomology. In 1831 father and son published *The Pomological Manual* in two volumes; a second edition appeared in 1832. This work was a cyclopedia of varieties which included practically all of the fruits then cultivated in the United States, except apples. About 1835, Prince and his brother took over from their father the management of the nursery. In 1837 William Robert Prince became enthusiastic over the introduction of silk culture; from Tarascon, near Marseilles, he imported the mulberry *Morus multicaulis* which during the "mulberry craze" everybody planted. He even built a cocoonery for accommodating the silk worms. The chief result of the episode to him, however, was the loss of a large fortune and the mortgaged Linnæan Botanic Garden and Nurseries.

In 1846, William Robert Prince published *Prince's Manual of Roses*, an admirable enlargement, with additional directions and comments, of *The Rose Amateur's Guide* (1837) of Thomas Rivers, an English nurseryman. During the gold fever of 1849, he went to California, where he broadened his knowledge of the western trees and plants. He traveled through Mexico in 1851 and upon his return endeavored with indifferent success to retrieve the horticultural fame of the Linnæan Botanic Garden and Nurseries of which he had regained control. He introduced the culture of osiers and sorghum in 1854-55 and when it seemed as if the diseases of the Irish potato would cause its eventual replacement by some other vegetable, he imported in 1854 the Chinese yam (*Dioscorea batatas*), paying \$600 for the tubers. At some time in the late 1850's, he resigned the nursery business into the hands of his sons, who continued it under the name of Prince & Company Nurseries until the outbreak of the Civil War, when the head of the new firm entered the Union army. After the war, since he chose to accept a commission in the regular army, the nurseries were offered for sale and passed out of the family's hands (*Gardener's Monthly*, June 1865). In his declining years, William Robert Prince devoted

## Pring

much of his time to spiritualism and the preparation of patent medicines (*Gardener's Monthly*, May 1869, p. 142), although he still found time to carry on some horticultural correspondence. His last published article, on the Chinese yam, appeared in the same issue of the *Gardener's Monthly* that contained his obituary notice.

Prince was a prolific writer; besides the three books referred to above, he wrote many short articles and arguments for the *Gardener's Monthly*, edited by Thomas Meehan, and others for the *Rural New-Yorker*. The annual reports of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, of which he became a corresponding member in 1829, and the *Proceedings* of the American Pomological Society show that he took an active part in all the meetings he attended. His style in controversy was frequently acrimonious and he made numerous enemies; nevertheless, most of his assertions were essentially sound—his memory was remarkable—and he emerged from battle the victor more often than not. One of his greatest contributions to American horticulture was the advancement of viticulture. After nearly half a century of experimentation, he gave up the culture of the European wine grape (*Vitis vinifera*), which was not adapted to the eastern United States, and largely devoted the last years of his life to the growing and dissemination of native varieties.

On Oct. 2, 1826, he married Charlotte Goodwin Collins, daughter of Charles Collins of Newport, lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island from 1824 to 1832. Prince and his wife had four children, one of whom was LeBaron Bradford Prince [*q.v.*]. The night before his death he was in perfect health, engaged, as usual, in writing, at his Flushing home. He died as the result of a stroke of apoplexy in his seventy-fourth year.

[Most of the famous Prince library, gathered by three generations of horticulturists, is in the hands of a book dealer in Flushing, the New Mexico State Library, and the United States Dept. of Agric. Library, Washington, D. C. For published material see: L. B. Prince, in L. H. Bailey, *The Standard Cyc. of Horticulture*, vol. III (1915); *Gardener's Monthly*, May 1869; B. F. Thompson, *Hist. of L. I.* (3rd ed., 1918), vol. III; *Hist. of Queen's County, N. Y.* (1882); U. P. Hedrick, *Grapes of N. Y.* (1908); *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 29, 1869.]

R. H. S.

**PRING, MARTIN** (c. 1580–1626), explorer and naval commander, was the son of John Pring of Awliscombe, Devonshire. The details of his early life are obscure but at the age of twenty-three he was considered "sufficient Mariner for Captaine" of an expedition to northern Virginia. This voyage was planned by Richard Hakluyt and "sundry of the chiefest Merchants of Bristoll," who profited by Gosnold's experi-

## Pring

ence and before proceeding secured a trading patent from Sir Walter Raleigh. Pring sailed from Milford Haven on Apr. 10, 1603, in command of the *Speedwell* and the *Discoverer*, vessels of fifty and twenty-six tons, laden with trucking goods. He made land at Penobscot Bay, coasted westward into Cape Cod Bay, and landed at Plymouth Harbor, to which he gave the name of Whitson Bay. Here he built a barricado, planted test seeds, collected sassafras and cedar, and escaped an Indian attack only because of the awe which two great mastiffs inspired. On Oct. 2 he landed again at Bristol and reported a successful voyage.

In 1604 one Martin Prinx (*sic*) sailed as master of the *Olive Branch* on Charles Leigh's unfortunate expedition to colonize Guiana. Leigh accused him of inciting the crew to mutiny, but another member of the expedition reported only that Prinx became discontented and returned by a Dutch ship (*Purchas, post*, IV, 1253, 1260). If this was Martin Pring, as seems probable, the occurrence did not prejudice his reputation, for in 1606 he was appointed by Sir John Popham to serve as master under Captain Hanham on an expedition sent to join Challons on the coast of Virginia. Failing to find Challons, who had fallen into the hands of the Spaniards, they explored the coast, of which Pring made a chart and a report which Gorges called the most perfect and exact discovery that had come into his hands (*Advancement of Plantations, post*, p. 6). In 1621 Pring made a contribution of ten marks to a fund to be used for "some good worke to be begun in Virginia," in return for which he was made a freeman of the Virginia Company and given two hundred acres of Virginia land (J. H. Pring, *Captaine Martin Pringe*, 1888).

In 1610 Pring was employed to survey Bristol Channel (*Latimer, post*, p. 206). In 1613 he appears as master in the service of the East India Company, where in 1619 he attained the rank of commander of naval forces. He served with distinction and launched a policy of friendship with the Dutch in order to secure a joint monopoly against the Spanish and Portuguese. While in the East, he was responsible for the seizure of two semi-piratical ships belonging to Lord Rich (later Earl of Warwick), who appealed the matter to the Privy Council. Sir Thomas Smythe, governor of the East India Company and treasurer of the Virginia Company, supported Pring. This was one of the chief causes of the quarrel which resulted in the capture of the Virginia Company by the Rich-Sandys faction.

In 1621 Pring returned to England where he narrowly escaped a Privy-Council trial in consequence of his private trading and his pro-Dutch policy. Under this cloud he quitted the service of the Company in 1623. In the same year he was elected a member of the Merchant Venturers Society of Bristol, and in 1625 one of the wardens. In the following year, when the government began to issue letters of marque and reprisal on France and Spain, Pring took command of the 300-ton privateer *Charles*. He was notably successful in bringing in prizes, one of which was a Spanish man-of-war of about 30 guns (Latimer, p. 152). In 1626 Pring died and was buried in St. Stephen's Church, Bristol, where his monument remains. His will mentions his wife Elizabeth and six children.

[For Samuel Purchas, *Hakluytus Posthumus, or Purchas His Pilgrims*, see index in vol. XX (1907). *A Briefe Relation of the Discovery and Plantation of New England* (1622) and *A Briefe Narration of the Originall Undertakings of the Advancement of Plantations into the Parts of America* (1658) are reprinted in J. P. Baxter, *Sir Ferdinando Gorges and His Province of Me.* (3 vols., 1890). John Latimer, *The Hist. of the Soc. of Merchant Venturers of the City of Bristol* (1903), includes several important extracts from the unprinted minutes of the Privy Council. The article on Pring in the *Dict. Nat. Biog.* is inaccurate and unjustly disparaging. The best secondary account is that of A. L. P. Dennis, "Capt. Martin Pring, Last of the Elizabethan Seamen," in the *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser., II (1906). This contains a full and critical bibliography.]

C.K.S.

**PRINGLE, CYRUS GUERNSEY** (May 6, 1838–May 25, 1911), plant breeder and collector, was born at East Charlotte, Vt., the grandson of Gideon Prindle, who had settled in Charlotte in 1792, and the son of George Prindle (or Pringle), whose wife was Louisa Harris. His paternal ancestors were Scotch Presbyterians, his mother's family of English Puritan stock. From the latter came his unusual physical strength and endurance. Reared in the country he was educated at the village school in Hinesburg and was finishing his preparation for college at Stanbridge, Quebec, when the death of his elder brother, following that of his father, called him back to the farm. Here in his leisure hours he completed his education, perfecting his knowledge of French and Spanish while waiting for the blacksmith and the miller. Here too he joined the Society of Friends whose tenets harmonized with his religious temperament and his pacific disposition. Perhaps the step was facilitated by the encouragement of a gifted school teacher of the vicinity, Almira L. Greene, whom he married in February 1863. The sincerity of his belief in Quaker teachings was amply demonstrated in the next few months. Drafted for service in the Union army he refused

on principle an uncle's offer to purchase his exemption but, when mustered into the ranks, he refused with equal determination to do military service or even service in the hospitals. Though treated with great severity and threatened with death, he persisted in his course until he was at last released by the intervention of President Lincoln.

Back on his farm in Vermont he devoted much of his time during the next fifteen years to the breeding of plants. What he lacked in formal training he made up in infinite patience and care. He found the basis of his method in foreign technical journals; the rest he worked out by experience. After much crossing and careful selection he developed several "improved varieties of wheat, oats, grapes, and potatoes." If many of these proved of little value and others have been superseded by better varieties, Pringle nevertheless merits recognition as one of America's pioneer plant breeders. In the meantime he was developing his interests and talents as a botanical collector. He began with the flora of Vermont and later extended his search into other regions of northern New England and of eastern Canada. Encouraged and aided by Professor Asa Gray of Harvard he was soon supplying carefully mounted specimens to numerous collectors in America and Europe. Domestic troubles shortly led to a change in his field of activity. His wife had found life difficult with her mother-in-law and, failing to persuade her husband to join her in evangelistic work, she separated from him and eventually secured a divorce in 1877. Deeply affected and eager for a change of environment Pringle in 1880 began his important botanical explorations in the Pacific states. Five years later he crossed the frontier on the first of many expeditions into Mexico which continued until he had made a systematic study of Mexican flora and had placed specimens in most of the important herbaria at home and abroad. Botanically Mexico was largely an undiscovered country at the time; he revealed its riches to the botanists of the world. Having completed his task he spent the later years of his life at the University of Vermont where his own extensive herbarium was housed. By exchanges with collectors everywhere he continued to add to it until his death in 1911.

His powerful physique, deep chest, and broad shoulders were combined with a sturdy constitution maintained by the most frugal living. Throughout his later life he prepared his own simple meals even when living in the university science hall. He was extremely sensitive, almost painfully shy, and so modest that though

## Pringle

he wrote well he published little out of his rich experience. Despite his small income he was generous to a fault. Wanting little for himself he was the more ready to give to others. His wife after their divorce attained some reputation as a social worker in New York City. They had one daughter.

[Part of Pringle's wartime diary appears in "The U. S. versus Pringle," *Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1913. It was separately republished, with an introduction by R. M. Jones, as *The Record of a Quaker Conscience* (1918). See also: *Rhodora*, Jour. New Eng. Botanical Club, Nov. 1911; *Science*, Aug. 11, Dec. 1, 1911; *Bull. Friends' Hist. Soc. of Phila.*, Fifth month, 1918; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LI (1916); W. S. Rann, *Hist. of Chittenden County, Vt.* (1886); F. C. Prindle, *The Prindle Geneal.* (1906); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11.]

P. D. E.

### PRINGLE, JOEL ROBERTS POINSETT

(Feb. 4, 1873-Sept. 25, 1932), naval officer, was born on his father's plantation, "Greenfield," Georgetown County, S. C., of distinguished ancestry, the son of Dominick Lynch and Caroline (Lowndes) Pringle, a descendant in the fourth generation of John Julius Pringle [q.v.], and in the fifth, of Robert Pringle, South Carolina jurist, who came to Charleston from County Edinburgh, Scotland, about 1725. His father was educated at Heidelberg and had been United States minister to Turkey. His mother was a daughter of Richard Henry Lowndes, a retired naval officer. Joel Roberts Poinsett [q.v.], for whom he was named, was his great-grandmother's second husband. After studying at the Porter Military Academy in Charleston, he entered the United States Naval Academy, graduating in 1892. During the Spanish-American War he served in the *Columbia*, and thereafter continued in routine sea and shore duty, the latter chiefly at the Naval Academy. His first command was the destroyer *Perkins*, Atlantic Torpedo Flotilla. He was executive of the battleship *Nebraska*, 1911-13, being promoted to commander in 1912. In June 1916, he was ordered to command the destroyer tender *Dixie* and Divisions 3 and 4, Torpedo Flotilla, and in November was given command of Flotilla 2, Destroyer Force. The *Dixie* joined the destroyers operating at Queenstown, Ireland, in the World War in June 1917, and shortly thereafter Pringle was shifted from her to the destroyer tender *Melville*. He received the temporary rank of captain on Aug. 31, 1917 (made permanent July 1, 1918), and on Oct. 9 became Admiral Sims's chief of staff and the senior American officer at Queenstown. He was also the United States chief of staff to Admiral Sir Lewis Bayly of the Royal Navy, commander-in-chief on the coast of Ireland. His administrative work in charge

## Pringle

of the American forces and the base at Queens-town was a model of its kind and has been generally pronounced the best ever seen in the American navy. Repairs were made wholly by the *Melville* and *Dixie* according to definite schedules announced to destroyers upon their arrival in port and rarely modified. Admiral Bayly wrote after Pringle's death (*London Times*, Sept. 29, 1932). "He was a man of perfect tact and exceptional ability. . . . He was as universally liked as he was implicitly obeyed. He never once failed me during the War, and was just as ready to help British ships as American, his one idea being to do his duty; and no man ever did it better."

He left Queenstown in March 1919. Following a year's study at the Naval War College in Newport, R. I., he served a year on the staff of Admiral Sims, president of the college, and after commanding the *Idaho*, was again at the college as chief of staff, from 1923 to 1925. He became the chief of staff to the commander, Battleship Divisions, Battle Fleet, in July 1925, and after September 1926, was the chief of staff to the commander, Battle Fleet. Made rear admiral on Dec. 6, 1926, he served as president of the War College from 1927 to 1930. He was an adviser at the London Naval Conference in 1930, and from May 1930, to May 1932, commanded Battleship Division Three of the United States Fleet. Thereafter he was commander, Battleships, United States Fleet, with the rank of vice admiral. At his death, which occurred at San Diego, Cal., he was definitely in line for Chief of Naval Operations, the highest post in the navy. His burial was in the Naval Academy Cemetery in Annapolis. He was survived by his wife Cordelia, daughter of Commodore R. L. Phythian, whom he married on Jan. 25, 1899, and by a daughter.

[Information from the family; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; Service Record, *Bur. of Navigation Files*, Navy Dept.; *Hearings Before the Committee on Naval Affairs*, U. S. Senate, 71 Cong., 2 Sess., on the *London Naval Treaty of 1930* (1930); W. S. Sims, *The Victory at Sea* (1920); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 22, 26, 27, 28, 1932.]

A. W.

**PRINGLE, JOHN JULIUS** (July 22, 1753-Mar. 17, 1843), speaker of the South Carolina House of Representatives, attorney-general of South Carolina, was born in Charleston, S. C., the eldest child of Robert Pringle by his second wife, Judith (Mayrant) Bull Pringle. The father, the second son of Robert Pringle of Symington, Parish of Stow, Edinburgh County, Scotland, emigrated to America about 1725, became one of a group of prosperous Charleston merchants in the southern Indian trade, in later



## Pringle

life served as one of the assistant lay judges of the court of common pleas, and as such concurred in the famous order in which the court expressed its intention to function without the use of the stamps required by the law of 1765 (McCrary, *post*, pp. 572-73). The son was christened John but later added a middle name and was known as John Julius Pringle. He commenced the study of law in the office of John Rutledge in 1772 and the next year was admitted to the Middle Temple in London, where he was still enrolled when the Revolution began. He went to France and there acted for a time, 1778-79, as secretary to Ralph Izard, commissioner to the court of Tuscany. In the difficulties that arose between Izard and Benjamin Franklin he served the former faithfully without forfeiting the regard of the latter (*The Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence*, 1889, II, 562-64, ed. by Francis Wharton; O'Neill, *post*, pp. 3-4). He returned to Charleston and in 1781 was admitted to the bar. On Jan. 1, 1784, he married Susannah, the youngest daughter of James Reid of St. Bartholomew's Parish. They had ten children.

Much against his tastes he was almost immediately drawn into a public career that lasted twenty-five years. Certain appointments to office he successfully declined, notably that to the attorney-generalship of the United States in 1805, but others he was impelled by a sense of duty to accept. He entered the state house of representatives for the parishes of St. Philip and St. Michael, the city of Charleston, in 1785, was returned in 1786 and 1788, and was speaker during the sessions of 1787 and 1788. He was a member of the convention in 1788 that ratified the constitution of the United States and of the convention that drew up the state constitution of 1790, in both of which he supported the policies of the low-country (*Journal of the Convention of S. C. which Ratified the Constitution of the U. S.*, 1928, indexed by A. S. Salley; Jonathan Elliot, *The Debates in the Several State Conventions*, vol. IV, 1836, 262-63; *Charleston City Gazette*, May 18-June 9, 1790). From 1789 to 1792 he was federal district attorney and from 1792 to 1808 attorney-general of South Carolina. Thereafter he devoted himself wholly to private practice. As a careful student of the law, as a practitioner who appeared in many of the leading cases that came before the courts in the critical period following the Revolution, and as a teacher of young men who later occupied positions on the bench of the state, he made an important contribution to the principles of South Carolina jurisprudence. In spite of a defect of

## Printz

speech he was an able advocate (see his address to the jury in the Simons-Snipes duel case, *Charleston Morning Post and Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 25 and 27, 1786). In the intellectual and religious activities of Charleston he had an active part. He was a trustee of the College of Charleston from 1796 to 1824 and from 1811 to 1815 president of the board, from 1812 to 1816 president of the Charleston Library Society, and for several years chairman of the vestry of St. Michael's Church. In 1795 he purchased "Runnymede" on the Ashley River, which he made his country residence, and at the time of his death he was possessed of two additional plantations, one on the Pedee and another on the Black River, with upwards of 400 slaves (Charleston County Probate Court, *Will Book I and J*, 284-288; *Inventories, Appraisements, and Sales A*, 436-437, 497).

[J. B. O'Neill, *Biog. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of S. C.* (1859), vol. II; Edward McCrary, *The Hist. of S. C. under the Royal Government* (1899); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr. 1919, Jan. 1921, Jan., Apr. 1925, Apr., Oct. 1926; E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); *Charleston Daily Courier*, Mar. 20, 1843.] J. H. E.

**PRINTZ, JOHAN BJÖRNSSON** (July 20, 1592-May 3, 1663), Swedish colonial governor, was born in the parsonage at Bottnaryd, Småland, Sweden, the son of the Rev. Björn Hansson and his wife, Gunilla Svensdotter. According to ordinary Swedish usage he would have been known as Johan Björnsson; the name Printz he adopted from his maternal grandfather, the Rev. Sven Benedictus Putt (d. 1587), who had assumed it on being raised to the nobility by King Johan III. His father, who died about 1616, was pastor at Bottnaryd for over seventy years. Printz attended schools at Jönköping and Skara, entered the Linköping Gymnasium in 1608, and went to Germany in 1618 to study theology at the universities of Rostock and Greifswald. The next year, as a candidate for ordination, he delivered some sermons from his father's old pulpit. Granted a stipend by King Gustavus Adolphus, he returned to Germany in 1620 and is said to have visited the universities of Leipzig, Wittenberg, Helmstedt, and Jena. While on a journey he was seized by a band of roving soldiers and forced to enlist in a regiment marching toward Italy. This sudden, apparently ruinous, change of fortune suited his temperament exactly. For the next few years he was a mercenary in the service of Archduke Leopold of Austria, Duke Christian of Brunswick, and King Christian IV of Denmark. Between campaigns in 1622 he married Elizabeth von Boche, daughter of the Ducal Privy Coun-

## Printz

cilor Lydeche von Boche of Brunswick. In 1625 he received an appointment in the Swedish army. In 1638 he attained the grade of lieutenant-colonel, and in 1639 Gen. Johan Banér placed him in command of Chemnitz. The next year, after a short but spirited resistance, he surrendered to a superior Saxon force and returned to Stockholm without asking leave. A court martial exonerated him for the loss of Chemnitz, but for absenting himself without leave the Council of State removed him from his command. His wife died about this time, and in 1642 he married Maria von Linnestau, widow of Colonel Von Stralendorff. In April 1642 he was appointed director (governor) of New Sweden to succeed Peter Hollender Ridder; he received his commission and instructions in August and was knighted by Queen Christina; and on Feb. 15, 1643, his ships, the *Fama* and *Swan*, dropped anchor at Fort Christina (Wilmington, Del.).

Printz was governor of New Sweden for ten years and six months. He was handicapped from the outset by a shortage of men and supplies, and during the last five years of his administration the Swedish government left him to shift for himself. He was amply qualified for his job. His Latin had grown rusty in the wars, making diplomatic correspondence a nuisance to him, but otherwise he complained of no infirmities. He was a giant in height and girth, was reputed to weigh four hundred pounds, and ate and drank like a hero out of Rabelais. The Indians called him "Big Guts," but respectfully. His profanity was famous from Massachusetts Bay to Old Point Comfort. An alumnus of the Thirty Years' War, he has been suspected of being a past master of the arts of pillage and rapine and is sometimes represented, accordingly, as a primordial Hans Breitmann, but he was more than that. He was a gentleman born and bred, an intrepid soldier, an intelligent, versatile, energetic administrator, and a wily diplomat. Though determined that he should be well paid for his services to his Queen, he was also determined that his Queen should not be ill served. Every pound of him was of the stuff that builds empires.

Within two weeks of his arrival he had inspected his domain from Cape Henlopen to Sankikan (Trenton, N. J.) and on Mar. 1 he began the construction of Fort Elfsborg at Varkens Kill. For his residence he chose Tinicum Island, naming it New Gothenborg, and erected a commodious house. This house, with its comfortable furnishings, was burned in 1645, with a loss estimated at 5,520 rix-dollars, and was re-

## Pritchard

built. Printz assigned land to settlers for farming, maintained peaceful relations with the Indians, sent an agent to trade at New Amsterdam, conducted diplomatic correspondence with the English to the South and North of him, and built a blockhouse, a church, a wharf, a grist-mill, and other works, among them a brewery that probably entitles him to rank as the Gambrinus of America. His pleasure yacht makes him the first American yachtsman. The chief exports from the colony were tobacco and beaver skins. He was undoubtedly a harsh ruler. Disputes between him and his subjects came to a head on July 27, 1653, when a group of them petitioned for the right to send two men to Sweden to present their grievances to the government. Printz treated this move as rebellion and promptly hanged the leader of the good-government movement, Anders Jönsson. But with the Dutch and English encroaching on him, the Indians restless, and his own subjects dissatisfied, Printz felt the game no longer worth the candle. In September 1653, having turned the government over to his deputy and son-in-law, Johan Papegoja, he departed, sailing in October from New Amsterdam. In 1657 he was made commander of Jönköping Castle and the next year he was appointed governor of his native district, Jönköping Län. A few miles from his native place he built a manor, "Gunillaberg." He died as a result of a fall from his horse. His son Gustaf had predeceased him, but his widow and five daughters survived.

[Amandus Johnson, *The Swedish Settlements on the Delaware 1638-64* (2 vols., 1911) and *The Instruction for Johan Printz* (1930); A. C. Myers, ed., *Narratives of Early Pa., West N. J., and Del. 1630-1707* (1912); Peter Lindeström, *Geographia Americae* (1925), ed. and tr. by Amandus Johnson; H. D. Paxson, *Sketch and Map of a Trip from Phila. to Tinicum Island* (1926).] G. H. G.

**PRITCHARD, FREDERICK JOHN** (Dec. 24, 1874-Jan. 13, 1931), plant-breeder, the son of a veterinarian, Dr. James Pritchard, was born at Camanche, Iowa. His mother, Ella Sage Pritchard, early gave to her children ambition for education and a desire for advancement. On the grain and stock farm where the family made its home the boy acquired habits of thrift, industry, and self-reliance, along with a practical knowledge of plant production and applied animal genetics. After completing the common-school courses, he worked his way. A business course at Nebraska Commercial College, Omaha, high-school attendance at Woodbine, Iowa, and Lincoln, Nebr., and a period of teaching in the Woodbine schools, preceded his matriculation in general agriculture at the Uni-

## Pritchard

versity of Nebraska, from which he graduated in 1904 with the degree of B.S. His summers, during the years he was in college, were occupied in various grades of clerical work in a railroad office in South Omaha. During his senior year he served as laboratory assistant in farm crops. Upon graduation he became instructor in botany at the University of North Dakota Agricultural College. One year later he was promoted to the rank of assistant professor, but he resigned in 1907 to do graduate work under a fellowship for two years at Cornell University and for one year at the University of Wisconsin. In 1910 he joined the staff of the Bureau of Plant Industry of the Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C., where he remained until his death.

His position at North Dakota College involved teaching in the University and research at the Agricultural Experiment Station upon plant diseases, particularly the grain rust, *Puccinia Graminis Triticum E. & H.* His early work in the Department of Agriculture was centered on sugar-beet breeding and the production of sugar-beet seed. In 1915 he began his study of tomato disease control and the breeding of disease-resistant varieties, upon which he was occupied, with signal success, during the remainder of his career. By crossing and selection, he originated seven valuable commercial varieties of disease-resistant tomatoes, namely, Marvel, Norton, Columbia, Norduk, Marvana, Marvelosa, and Marglobe. The Marglobe in particular has proved to be an exceedingly valuable and popular variety, grown both as a trucking and as a canning crop. He contributed to professional and trade journals and publications of the United States Department of Agriculture and the North Dakota Agricultural Experiment Station some thirty articles dealing with problems in plant physiology, plant pathology, agronomy, plant breeding and selection. (A full bibliography appears in *Phytopathology*, March 1932.)

Pritchard was as faithful in the follow-up work of introducing his productions and establishing adequate commercial supplies of seed stock of authentic character as he was in the original and, to him, more fascinating work of crossing and selection. He was critical and exacting in his standards and tenacious in the pursuit of an objective. As a friend and companion he was genial and approachable. Commercial tomato growers and seed men throughout the country sought his counsel and esteemed him as a fellow worker. He married Selma Irene Kantz, and they had two children. The

## Pritchard

death of his infant son in 1926 deeply affected Pritchard and continued to exercise an influence on his personality, perceptible to his intimate associates during the remainder of his life. He died suddenly at his office on Jan. 13, 1931. He had mentioned trivial symptoms of indigestion during the morning, but so far as is known neither he nor his friends had any knowledge of a predisposing weakness or any intimation of danger.

[The foregoing sketch is based on information from Mrs. Selma I. Pritchard, Washington, D. C., and Dr. William T. Pritchard, North Platt, Nebr.; Government personnel records and records of Bureau of Plant Industry, Dept. of Agric.; personal and official contact for seventeen years. An article on Pritchard by W. S. Porte, with full bibliography, appeared in *Phytopathology*, Mar. 1932, and an obituary was published in the *Evening Star* (Washington), Jan. 15, 1931.]  
H. A. E.

**PRITCHARD, JETER CONNELLY** (July 12, 1857–Apr. 10, 1921), United States senator, federal judge, was born in Jonesboro, Tenn., of Irish and Welsh ancestry. His father was William H. Pritchard, a carpenter and builder, who died during service in the Confederate army; his mother was Elizabeth Brown. Brought up in poverty, he was apprenticed to a printer and at the end of his term of service became foreman of the Jonesboro *Tribune-Herald*. In 1874 he walked to Bakersville, N. C., to take a similar position on the *Roan Mountain Republican*, of which he later became joint owner and editor. Here he attended first the Odd Fellows Institute and later Martin's Creek Academy in Tennessee where he received the whole of his formal education. He then read law, and, admitted to the bar in 1889, began practice at Marshall, N. C.

Ambitious and actively interested in politics, and a Republican from tradition, environment, and conviction, he was a candidate for elector in 1880 and was elected a member of the lower house of the General Assembly from Madison County in 1884 and in 1886. There he won attention and respect by his vigorous expression of his decided and progressive views, his fighting spirit, and his straight-forward dealings with men and measures. He was the candidate of his party for lieutenant-governor in 1888, and so greatly added to his reputation by his extended campaign that in the legislature of 1891, of which he was a member, he was the party nominee for the United States Senate. The next year he was a delegate at large to the Republican National Convention. He was also nominated for Congress but was defeated after a brilliant campaign which made him the undisputed leader of his party. In 1894, as a result of a fusion of the Republicans and Populists, the

Democrats lost control of the state and the legislature elected him to the Senate to fill out the unexpired term of Zebulon B. Vance, and in 1897 he was reelected for a full term. During this period he was state chairman of his party and a member of its national committee.

The fact that he was the only Republican senator from the South gave Pritchard prominence from the beginning, and that fact combined with his character and ability to give him a unique place in Washington. Consulted at first on all Southern matters, he presently, by his personality and power in debate, won larger influence in the Senate. He became also the intimate friend and adviser of Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt. Defeated in 1903 he accepted a place as division council of the Southern Railway, but in November President Roosevelt appointed him associate justice of the supreme court of the District of Columbia. In April of the next year Roosevelt made him circuit judge of the fourth circuit, and in 1913 he was appointed presiding judge of the fourth circuit of the circuit court of appeals and held the position until his death. On the bench, though not a learned or profound man, he gained reputation for his sound, practical judgment, and in the course of time for legal learning which he acquired by close study. On appeal he was usually sustained by the Supreme Court. His opinions on cases involving the relations of capital and labor and of employers and employees were particularly able. During this period his attention was not completely absorbed by his judicial duties. Always interested in labor questions, he served in 1914 as president of a board of arbitration to settle the wages of employees of ninety-eight railroads. In 1907 he was a leader in advocating state prohibition. He also took a lively interest in education and in movements for the uplift of the negroes. Pritchard was married three times: in 1877 to Augusta Ray, who died in 1885; on Oct. 18, 1892, to Melissa Bowman; and on Nov. 14, 1903, to Lillian E. Baum of Washington, D. C.

[See: *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; S. A. Ashe, ed., *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. I (1905); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *News and Observer* (Raleigh), Jan. 21, 1897; *Charlotte Observer*, *Asheville Times* and *Greensboro Daily News*, Apr. 11, 1921. Pritchard's decisions are to be found in 128-271 *Federal Reporter*.]

J. G. deR. H.

**PROCTER, JOHN ROBERT** (Mar. 16, 1844-Dec. 12, 1903), director of the Kentucky geological survey, United States civil-service commissioner, was born in Mason County, Ky. His parents were George Morton and Anna Maria (Young) Procter. His mother having

died soon after his birth, he was taken by an aunt and brought up by her and prepared for college in her home. Though only seventeen years old when the Civil War broke out, he developed a strong desire to fight for the Southern Confederacy. His aunt opposed his wishes, and to get him out of the way of war contagions, she sent him to the University of Pennsylvania in 1863 to take a scientific course. Having finished the work of the freshman class he returned to Kentucky the next year and enlisted in the Confederate army. He fought to the end, rising to the rank of lieutenant of artillery. Unreconciled to the hard fate that he saw awaiting the South, he sought service in Mexico, but failing to secure a place he settled down upon a farm in Kentucky. Farming still had some appeal to a gentleman but when he came into contact with Nathaniel S. Shaler [*q.v.*], who taught geology in Harvard University and at the same time acted as the Kentucky state geologist, he became interested in geology and in 1874 joined the Harvard camp in Kentucky. The next year he took work in geology at Harvard University, and now definitely became a part of the Kentucky survey as an assistant to Shaler.

Though Shaler was a native Kentuckian and a great geologist, the state legislature thought that he should not continue as state geologist unless he were willing to live in Frankfort. Preferring Cambridge to Frankfort, Shaler resigned and Governor Blackburn immediately appointed Procter to the directorship of the geological survey and the state unwisely added to his duties those of the commissioner of immigration. Owing to the division of effort, interest, and funds that this combination required, Procter did not make an outstanding contribution in either field. Outside of a few county and regional surveys, he carried on little more work of a scientific nature. His geological reports and separate studies appear in the *Geological Survey of Kentucky* (1880-92). Though his work as a geologist did not place his name high among the scientists, his administration of his two departments led him into a national reputation in a field that was related neither to geology nor to immigration. He scrupulously held to fitness in making his appointments and refused to be moved by the expediency of political considerations. When Gov. John Young Brown demanded a place in the survey for a son, Procter resolutely held out against the exploitation of his activities by politicians, and thereby lost his position through the abolition of the survey in 1893.

This political assault upon an honest civil-service reformer attracted national attention and

led President Cleveland, through the recommendation of Theodore Roosevelt, to appoint Procter to the United States Civil Service Commission (December 1893). Soon thereafter he became president of the Commission and remained so until his death ten years later. In Washington he won the universal praise and support of all friends of civil-service reform, for with all of his zeal he had a sense of humor as well as a knack of good-natured ridicule for the political transparencies of the spoils system, and was even able to make some of his worst enemies like him. He embraced the best qualities of those which went into the make-up of the traditional Southern gentleman. During his term of office the positions in the classified service rose from 43,000 to 120,000. Procter wrote during his lifetime many articles for scientific and general magazines. In addition to geology and civil-service reform, he was interested in the international aspects of America's expanding possessions, especially following the Spanish-American War. On Dec. 2, 1903, at a White House luncheon, he was presented by President Roosevelt with a loving cup to commemorate a decade of public service. Ten days later, he died suddenly in Washington, survived by his wife, Julia Leslie Dobyns, and two sons.

[See: *Reg. Ky. State Hist. Soc.*, Sept. 1921, Jan. 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *Outlook*, Dec. 19, 1903; M. F. Halloran, *The Romance of the Merit System* (1928); W. D. Foulke, *Fighting the Spoilsman* (1919); *Evening Star* (Wash., D. C.), Dec. 12, 14, 1903.]

E. M. C.

**PROCTER, WILLIAM** (May 3, 1817-Feb. 9, 1874), pharmacist, teacher, and writer, was born in Baltimore, Md., the ninth child of Isaac Procter, who died three years after William's birth, and Rebecca (Farquhar) Procter. From the ages of six to ten the boy attended Friends' School in Baltimore and then went to work in his sister's cooper shop. Induced by a friend to take up pharmacy as his life's work, he apprenticed himself in 1831 to Henry M. Zollickoffer, who conducted a drug store in Philadelphia. Here he remained for nearly fourteen years serving his employer and studying. During this time he also attended the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and was awarded the diploma of the institution in 1837. On May 12, 1844, he opened a drug store on the southwest corner of Lombard and Ninth streets which proved to be a successful venture and which he continued to conduct during the remainder of his life. In 1846 he was elected to the professorship of the theory and practice of pharmacy in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and four years later he became the editor of the *American Jour-*

*nal of Pharmacy*, published by the institution. He retained his professorship until 1866. In addition to his other studies he published the American edition of Mohr and Redwood's *Practical Pharmacy*, which appeared in 1849, and assisted Wood and Bache in the revision of several editions of the United States *Dispensatory*. During his editorship of the *American Journal of Pharmacy* (1850-71), he contributed more than five hundred articles to the journal under his name.

In 1840 Procter was elected a member of the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and a year later was made a member of the board of trustees, which office he held during his life. In 1855 he was made corresponding secretary of the college and in 1867 he was elected first vice-president. He served as a member of the revision committee of the United States *Pharmacopæia* for three revisions (1851, 1863, 1873). In October 1851 he was a delegate to the convention of pharmacutists which met in New York to fix standards for the use of the customs officials in the inspection of drugs. He was one of the founders of the American Pharmaceutical Association, which was organized in 1852, and took an active part in its development. From 1852 to 1857 he served as corresponding secretary, was elected first vice-president in 1859, and president in 1862. In recognition of the service which he rendered pharmacy, this association raised a fund for the erection of a memorial monument to his memory in Washington, D. C. He was twice married: in October 1849 to Margaretta Bullock, who died in 1859, and in 1864 to Catherine Parry.

[*Proc. Am. Pharmaceut. Asso. at the Forty-eighth Ann. Meeting* (1900); *Am. Jour. Pharmacy*, Nov. 1, 1874; the *Press* (Phila.), Feb. 11, 1874.]

A. G. D-M.

**PROCTOR, FREDERICK FRANCIS** (c. 1851-Sept. 4, 1929), vaudeville theatre owner and manager, was a son of Dr. Alpheus Proctor, a practising physician of Dexter, Me., who was probably descended from Robert Proctor of Concord and Chelmsford, Mass. His father's death, during the Civil War period, left his mother with a family of five to support on a limited income. Frederick then gave up schooling and went to Boston, where he got work as an errand boy in a dry-goods store. Becoming a leader among his mates in athletic sports, he finally attracted the notice of a veteran circus man and was induced to leave the store for a career as a professional acrobat. As "Fred Levantine" he repeatedly toured the United States and as a climax "made" the European circuit of music halls. Entering the show business on

## Proctor

his own account in 1886, he bought an interest in a popular-price theatre at Albany, N. Y. He remained there three years, at first in partnership and later as sole proprietor. Believing that the city of New York held better prospects for him, he opened a legitimate theatre on Twenty-third Street in 1889. That enterprise prospered and an alliance with Charles Frohman for two seasons was a later development. In the early nineties, however, Proctor was giving increasing attention to vaudeville. By 1895 he was turning all his energies to that form of entertainment. The "continuous performance" from noon to midnight for every element of the population had not yet captured New York. The Proctor Pleasure Palace on East Fifty-eighth Street, with its program of fifteen acts, and a "sacred concert" on Sundays, appealed to women and children quite as much as to men. The next step was the opening of the "Ladies' Club Theatre" on Twenty-third Street, with a daily list of twenty acts, in progress from 11 A.M. to 11 P.M. The operatic tenor Campanini was engaged to sing mornings and New Yorkers, accustomed to enjoy most of their musical entertainment after dark, were exhorted to hear the Italian singer immediately after breakfast!

In the effort to make the Proctor theatres "family" resorts, coarseness and vulgarity were largely eliminated from the stage performances. There was soon evolved a form of entertainment that differed both from the London music hall of the period and from the ordinary American variety show, which before that time had been patronized almost exclusively by men. A "10, 20, 30" circuit was organized, and Proctor at one time controlled twenty-five houses and road shows operated in New York, Albany, Troy, and other eastern cities. In course of time the moving picture demanded a place on his programs, which Proctor was quick to concede, but most of the original features of his bills were retained, including acrobatic "stunts," in which Proctor himself had excelled in his youth. In the spring of 1929 the Proctor theatrical holdings were taken over by the Radio-Keith-Orpheum circuit. Proctor was then suffering from congestion of the lungs and four months later he died at Larchmont, N. Y., survived by his wife, Georgena Mills, and two daughters.

[*N. Y. Times*, Sept. 5, 1929; *Variety* (N. Y.), Sept. 11, 1929, p. 67; *N. Y. Star*, Sept. 14, 1929; W. L. Proctor, *A Geneal. of Descendants of Robert Proctor* (1898).]

W. B. S.

**PROCTOR, HENRY HUGH** (Dec. 8, 1868–May 12, 1933), Congregational clergyman, was born near Fayetteville, Tenn., and grew up on

## Proctor

a farm with his parents, Richard and Hannah (Wetherley) Proctor, who had formerly been slaves. After studying in the public schools he worked his way for seven years through the preparatory and college courses at Fisk University in Nashville, winning the degree of A.B. in 1891. He then entered the Yale Divinity School, from which he was graduated in 1894.

On July 1, 1894, he was ordained to the Christian ministry at Atlanta, Ga., and at once began work as pastor of the First Congregational Church of that city. There he remained for twenty-five years, becoming one of the most prominent and effective ministers of the negro race. He soon won the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens, white as well as black; and as the church edifice was utterly inadequate both for the congregation and for the social work of which it came to be the center, he built—largely by means of generous contributions from the white people—the first institutional church for negroes in the South. Through its various agencies it served some ten thousand persons; it was visited by many social workers and notables, among them President Theodore Roosevelt and President Taft. Throughout his ministry Proctor was always active in the civic, moral, and religious life of the city. During the race riots he was instrumental in helping to organize the Inter-racial Commission, which did much to check further outbreaks and to ameliorate the unhappy conditions. From Mar. 10 to Aug. 1, 1919, he served under the War Work Council of the Young Men's Christian Association as special lecturer to negro soldiers in France. It was estimated that he spoke to more than 275,000. Born with oratorical gifts, he had become one of the noted speakers in America; and this ability coupled with a fine physique, a magnetic personality, and great vigor and courage made him a power for good.

In 1920 he was called to the pastorate of the Nazarene Congregational Church in Brooklyn, N. Y. When he came, there were one hundred and sixty members; when he died, there were more than a thousand. Furthermore, he had succeeded in purchasing church property in the very heart of the city, and from that center he once more interested himself in a multitude of good causes. He was the first to propose a definite program for aid to Fisk University by the alumni, so that he has been called "the father of organized alumni work at Fisk." When the University was in need, he launched a campaign among negroes which brought in \$100,000, much of it in dimes and nickels and even pennies. He was a pioneer in all inter-racial move-

ments, an ardent prohibitionist, and a warm friend of missions. His challenging appeal at a meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, of which he was a corporate member from 1923 to 1930, led to the establishment of the de Galanquo Angola Mission, which has proved to be one of the notable stations in Portuguese West Africa. As an author he wrote a terse, readable style. Of his publications, his autobiography, *Between Black and White* (1925), is best known. He also published *Sermons in Melody* (1916), and contributed various articles to some of the leading newspapers and magazines. In 1904-06 he served as assistant moderator of the National Council of Congregational Churches, and in 1926 the New York City Congregational Church Association elected him as its moderator—the first negro to hold the office in an organization composed of sixty-nine churches, only five of which were churches of his own race. He was vice-president of the American Missionary Association, 1906-09, of the Negro Urban League of Brooklyn, and of the Brooklyn Lincoln Settlement; from 1906 to 1908 he was president of the National Convention of Congregational Workers Among the Colored People, and from 1908 to 1933 its corresponding secretary. His death was due to septicemia, and he was buried in South View Cemetery, Atlanta, Ga. He was survived by his wife, Adeline Davis, whom he married Aug. 16, 1893, in Chattanooga, Tenn., and by two sons and three daughters.

[Proctor's autobiography, *Between Black and White* (1925); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Mar. 12, 1933; clippings and letters in files of Yale Univ.; personal acquaintance.]

H. H. T.

**PROCTOR, JOSEPH** (May 7, 1816-Oct. 2, 1897), actor and manager, was born in Marlboro, Mass., the son of Nicholson Broughton and Lucy (Bond) Proctor. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and after the venture into amateur theatricals customary in those times, he began to play leading rôles from the outset of his professional career. His first appearance was made in Boston at the Warren (afterward the National) Theatre, on Nov. 29, 1833, as Damon to the Pythias of Edmon S. Conner. Other performances in Boston and elsewhere followed quickly, and they gave him the necessary experience and training essential to the acting of the robustious characters that he made his specialty during more than sixty years of active life on the stage. In 1837 he was acting leading rôles in Philadelphia, and as early as May 6, 1839, he is recorded as play-

ing, at the Bowery Theatre in New York, the principal character in *Nick of the Woods*, or *the Renegade's Daughter*, a play with which his name was so continuously associated as to create the impression that he never acted any other characters of any consequence. This play, later known as *Nick of the Woods*, or *the Jibbenainosay*, and frequently as *The Jibbenainosay*, was at that time only a year old, and was a dramatization by Louisa Medina of a story by Robert Montgomery Bird which is described by Arthur Hobson Quinn as the best of all his romantic novels. Six of the characters were played by one actor.

To follow Proctor through the years would be to visit with him every important city and multitudes of small towns throughout the United States, to see him in all the great Shakespearean characters, and in the leading rôles of many melodramatic and tragic plays now long forgotten. From time to time he acted in association with Edwin Forrest, Junius Brutus Booth, Edward L. Davenport and other stars. In 1859 he went to Europe, traveling and remaining there for about two years. He acted for one hundred nights in London, and he gave many performances in other cities of the United Kingdom, including Glasgow, where he played Macbeth to the Macduff, Othello to the Cassio, and Riche-lieu to the De Mauprat of Henry Irving, who was then serving his novitiate as a secondary member of a stock company. Now and then Proctor ventured into the management of various theatres, and in the fall of 1861, soon after his return from Europe, he made a starring tour of the country under the direction of Edward L. Davenport. At the Boston Theatre, on Nov. 30, 1883, a testimonial performance of scenes from various plays was given in honor of his completion of fifty years on the stage, he himself appearing as Damon, the part he had acted at the Warren Theatre on Nov. 29, 1833. About nine years before his death, advancing age compelled his retirement, although he acted at occasional benefits, perhaps the most notable being a performance in April 1890, at the Globe Theatre in Boston, where he acted Macbeth to the Lady Macbeth of Mrs. Edward L. Davenport, this being their last professional appearance. For several years he found both pleasure and profit in serving as professional instructor to ambitious young aspirants for the stage, maintaining a school in Boston for that purpose.

In appearance, Proctor was tall and of imposing figure, with a sonorous voice. He could assume a stern and forbidding aspect that served him well in the interpretation of the passions of



hate and revenge that dominated many of his most successful and popular characters. He was distinctly an actor of the Forrest school. His first wife, to whom he was married in 1835, was Hester Warren, daughter of William Warren the elder, and sister of William Warren of Boston Museum fame. At the time of her marriage to Proctor she was a widow, Mrs. Willis, and when she died in Boston, Dec. 7, 1841, at the early age of thirty-one, she had gained considerable distinction on the stage. For his second wife he married, in February 1851, Elizabeth Wakeman, a young actress who remained on the stage in his support for many years, and who died in 1911. Their daughter, Anna E. Proctor, also accompanied her father on his tours and after his death continued to act until failing health compelled her retirement.

[J. N. Ireland, *Records of the N. Y. Stage* (1867), vol. II; T. Allston Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (1903), vol. I; E. F. Edgett, *Biog. of Edward L. Davenport* (1901); Eugene Tompkins and Quincy Kilby, *The Hist. of the Boston Theatre* (1908); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vols. IV (1928), VI and VII (1931); *Vital Records of Marlborough, Mass.* (1908); articles in *N. Y. Clipper*, Dec. 1, 1883, and July 30, 1910; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Oct. 9, 1897; *N. Y. Sun*, Oct. 17, 1897; *Boston Daily Globe*, *Boston Herald* and *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 2, 1897; newspaper clippings on the Harvard Lib. Theatre Collection.] E. F. E.

**PROCTOR, LUCIEN BROCK** (Mar. 6, 1823–Apr. 1, 1900), writer of legal history and biography of New York, the son of Jonathan and Ruth (Carter) Proctor, was born at Hanover, N. H. His English forefather, Robert Proctor, had become a freeman of Concord, Mass., in 1643, and his grandfathers fought at Bunker Hill and Bennington. When Lucien was yet a child his father, a cutlery manufacturer, moved to Oneida, then to Chenango County, N. Y., and finally to the town of Auburn, where Lucien attended the academy. Young Proctor was early attracted to the law, spending much of his time in the office of William H. Seward. He studied with Angel and Grover at Angelica, N. Y., and with I. L. Endress at Dansville. Admitted to the bar in 1852, he began practice at Port Byron but later returned to practise in Dansville. He was successful in criminal and civil cases, but he gained a more enduring reputation in his writings on legal history and on New York state biography, an occupation to which he turned when ill health required him to give up the practice of law. In *The Civil, Political, Professional and Ecclesiastical History ... of the County of Kings and the City of Brooklyn, N. Y., from 1683 to 1884* (1884), which he assisted Henry R. Stiles in compiling, he recounted interesting details of court-houses, judges, judicial procedure, and cases in the early courts.

His biographies of the Kings County bar are full of personal flavor, written with ease and grace and a fund of knowledge of the social and professional characteristics of the early lawyers. His painstaking accounts of lawyers and legal practices contributed to the comprehensive survey which Stiles undertook. A number of articles by Proctor appeared in the *Albany Law Journal*. His other published works include: *The Bench and Bar of New York* (1870); *Lawyer and Client* (1882); and *William H. Seward as a Lawyer* (1887), the latter written as a result of the intimate friendship between Proctor and Seward. At the time of his death he had almost completed a revision of Hammond's *History of Political Parties in the State of New York*.

*The Bench and Bar of New York* was made up of biographical sketches dedicated to the junior bar of New York in the hope that it would serve as an inspiration to young men in the profession. The title is not suggestive of the readable, often exciting, accounts of human incidents and experiences which made up the lives of early New York lawyers. Proctor was not concerned with legal red tape, nor merely with lawyers, but with justice and right, and all the circumstances of a man's life which combined to assure him success in the law. In 1884 Proctor moved to Albany. He contributed "The Bench and Bar; or Legal History" to Howell and Tenney's *History of the County of Albany*, published in 1886. For thirteen years he was secretary of the state bar association and helped to found the Livingston County Historical Society. He died in Albany having fulfilled his hope of rendering service to the law profession in his day and generation. He was twice married. His first wife was Araminta D. Whitney of Auburn, N. Y., whom he married in January 1843 and by whom he had two children. His second wife was Margaret Scott Wylie of Albany, N. Y.

[See C. J. Hailes, "Lucien Brock Proctor," *Albany Law Jour.*, Jan. 6, 13, 20, 1900; J. H. Smith, *Hist. of Livingston County, N. Y.* (1881); W. L. Proctor, *A Geneal. of Descendants of Robert Proctor* (1898); *Proc. N. Y. State Bar Asso., Twenty-fourth Ann. Meeting* (1901); *Livingston County Hist. Soc., Twenty-sixth Ann. Meeting* (1902); *Albany Eve. Jour.*, Apr. 2, 1900.] E. M. G.

**PROCTOR, REDFIELD** (June 1, 1831–Mar. 4, 1908), governor of Vermont, secretary of war, was the descendant of Robert Proctor, who became a freeman of Concord, Mass., in 1643, and the grandson of Leonard Proctor, who founded the town of Proctorsville on the frontier in Vermont, where Redfield was born. The early death of his father, Jabez Proctor, left the training of the five children in the hands of their mother,

Betsey (Parker) Proctor, a woman of rare ability and character. Redfield graduated from Dartmouth College in 1851, and on May 26, 1858, he married Emily J. Dutton, by whom he had five children. After spending some years in business in Proctorsville he studied law at Albany, N. Y., and had practised for a time with his cousin, Isaac F. Redfield [*q.v.*], in Boston, when the Civil War broke out. He at once enlisted and became major in the 5th Vermont Regiment. In 1862 an army surgeon ordered him home from Virginia because of tuberculosis. Outdoor life, especially fishing and hunting, restored his health, and he returned as colonel of the 15th Vermont Regiment and participated in the battle of Gettysburg. After his return home he formed a law partnership in Rutland with Wheelock G. Veazey. Since indoor life and the searching for authorities in law books did not attract him, he gradually drifted into business. His appointment in 1869 as the receiver of a small marble company at Sutherland Falls proved to be a turning point in his life. With keen business sense he organized a company to utilize available natural resources, to consolidate all activities, and to develop them under one management. His success was phenomenal; by 1880 he was the able president of the Vermont Marble Company, which became the largest producer of marble in the world. He always took a personal interest in his employees and built up a loyal organization. Good houses at low rentals, accident insurance, a library, a Y. M. C. A., and a free hospital were among the things he provided for them. He moved his family into a house in the village of Sutherland Falls, within sound of the mills, and participated in all phases of community activity. This contributed largely to his business success and to the moral tone and civic pride of the community.

Meanwhile, he had risen in politics from selectman to governor and had had service in the Vermont legislature. As governor from 1878 to 1880, he had a businesslike and progressive administration. In 1888 as leader of the Vermont delegation to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, he was the only chairman who on each ballot announced the solid vote of his state for the successful presidential nominee, Benjamin Harrison. After the election he was appointed secretary of war. His interest in human beings, along with his business and political ability, enabled him to gain the cooperation of Congress and to achieve excellent results in his department. By removing causes for desertion, its rate was reduced materially. The system of courts martial was revised in the interests of a

larger degree of justice to the common soldier. For officers, a system of efficiency records and examinations for promotion were instituted. He organized the record and pension division and, with no increase in the number of clerks, introduced a card index system so efficient that ninety-eight per cent. of all pension cases were answered within twenty-four hours of their receipt. His letter to the mayor of New Orleans, explaining the failure to order the flag at half mast on the death of Jefferson Davis, a former secretary of war, was written with appreciation of the fitness of things and with respect for the South (New Orleans *Daily Picayune*, Dec. 9, 1889).

After almost three years of service, he resigned to enter the United States Senate as the successor of George F. Edmunds. He was re-elected three times and served in the Senate from 1891 till his death. On Mar. 17, 1898, he delivered an important speech—one of those rare utterances that seem to shape public policies. Desiring first-hand information about conditions in Cuba he had gone to the island and made his own investigation. Upon his return, at the request of his colleagues, without prearrangement or realization of the remarkable effect, he told in simple, clear language what he had seen and believed (*The Condition of Cuba. It is not Peace, nor is it War*, 1898, and in *Congressional Record*, 55 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 2916–19). Harrison wrote that this speech “aroused the nation, and yet there was not a lurid adjective in it” (Partridge, *post*, p. 91). The war with Spain soon followed. While senator, he was particularly interested in his work on the committees on agriculture and military affairs. He was not an orator, but he usually spoke convincingly and upon a solid basis of fact that he had previously mastered. In the Republican National Convention in 1896 he played a prominent rôle, particularly in framing the important “gold” plank in the platform. In the great campaign that followed he also played a leading part. His charitable gifts included many small churches in his state. He established the Vermont sanatorium to lead the fight against tuberculosis in his state. In 1904 he edited from the original manuscripts in the Library of Congress the *Records of Conventions in the New Hampshire Grants for the Independence of Vermont, 1776–1777*. He died of pneumonia in Washington.

[F. C. Partridge, “Redfield Proctor,” *Vt. Hist. Soc. Proc.*, 1913–14 (1915); *Redfield Proctor . . . Memorial Addresses, Sixtieth Cong. . . . Jan. 9, 1909* (1909); W. L. and A. P. Proctor, *A Geneal. of Descendants of Robert Proctor* (1898); *Men of Vt.* (1894), comp. by J. G. Ullery.]

A. T. V.

## Prophet — Prosser

**PROPHET** [See TENSKWATAWA, 1768-1837].

**PROSSER, CHARLES SMITH** (Mar. 24, 1860-Sept. 11, 1916), educator, geologist, was born at Columbus, Chenango County, N. Y. His father, Smith Prosser, a farmer, was the son of William H. Prosser, one of the pioneers of the Unadilla Valley in New York. His mother, Emeline A. Tuttle, was descended from William and Elizabeth Tuttle who came to America from England in 1635, settling first in Massachusetts and then in Connecticut. Prosser attended the district school and Union School at Brookfield, from which he graduated in 1879. In the fall of that year he entered Cornell University, where his chief interest was about equally divided between botany and geology. He graduated with the degree of B.S. in 1883, but remained at Cornell as a graduate student. In 1884-85 he held the Cornell Fellowship in natural history. From 1885 to 1888 he was instructor in paleontology and assistant to Prof. Henry Shaler Williams [*q.v.*], who was engaged in a study of the Devonian faunas for the United States Geological Survey. As a boy on the farm in the Unadilla Valley he had collected and preserved plants and fossils; as an undergraduate at Cornell he was interested in research, and as a graduate student he at once undertook research of his own in addition to the work in which he assisted Professor Williams. He received the degree of M.S. from Cornell University in 1886 and that of Ph.D. in 1907.

In 1888 Prosser became assistant paleontologist on the United States Geological Survey in the division of paleobotany, under Lester F. Ward [*q.v.*], a position which he held for four years. In 1892 he was elected professor of natural history at Washburn College, Topeka, Kan., and in 1894 he was called to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., to organize a department of geology. At Union as previously at Washburn, he was a successful teacher and very active in geological research based upon field studies carried on during the summer vacations. In 1893, 1894, and 1896 he studied the Carboniferous and Permian formations of Kansas, publishing about ten papers on related subjects. From 1895 to 1899 he was assistant geologist on the New York Geological Survey and his work in this connection, together with his earlier studies in that state, resulted in some twenty-five articles, published in the reports of the state geologist, in the *Journal of Geology*, or in the *Bulletin of the Geological Society of America*. In 1898 he became chief of the Appalachian Division of the Maryland Geological Survey, and

## Proud

contributed to the detailed reports on the Devonian of Maryland. In 1899 he was appointed associate professor of historical geology at Ohio State University and in 1901 was made head of the department, which position he held until his death. From 1900 to 1916 he was a member of the Geological Survey of Ohio and he wrote over a score of papers dealing with the geology of that state.

Prosser's field studies were thorough, his reports were detailed, and his conclusions well founded. His period of scientific productivity extended from 1887 to 1916, and during these thirty years he produced about seventy-five articles and reports dealing with the stratigraphy and paleontology of the Paleozoic formations of New York, Kansas, Maryland, and Ohio. Almost coordinate with his zeal for research was his interest and success in teaching. The thoroughness and honesty of his work, his quiet modesty and reserve, his willingness to give freely of his time and counsel attracted the serious student, and he always had around him a small group of advanced students who counted it a privilege to be permitted to work with him and who were in turn stimulated to take up and carry on research work of their own. He was an original fellow of the Geological Society of America, a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (vice-president, Section E, 1916), and one of the first initiates of the Society of Sigma Xi. Prosser was drowned at Columbus, Ohio, in September 1916, at the age of fifty-six. On Aug. 28, 1893, he married Mary Frances Wilson of Albany, N. Y., who survived him some ten years.

[G. F. Tuttle, *The Descendants of William and Elizabeth Tuttle* (1883); *A Centennial Biog. Hist. of the City of Columbus and Franklin County* (1901); E. R. Cumings, in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America*, Mar. 1917, with full bibliography; J. M. Clarke, in *Science*, Oct. 20, 1916; Clara G. Mark, in *Sigma Xi Quarterly*, Dec. 1916; *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17.] J. E. C.

**PROUD, ROBERT** (May 10, 1728-July 5, 1813), educator and historian, son of William and Ann Proud, was born in Yorkshire, England, at a farm house called "Low Foxton," about a mile from the small market town of Yarm. Later he moved with his family to a farm called "Wood End," some twenty miles north of York. Even as a boy he showed the love of learning that characterized his long life. When nearly grown, he left home to attend a boarding school kept in a distant part of Yorkshire by David Hall, a preacher in the Society of Friends and a writer of some repute. A friendship developed that was continued during the remain-

## Proud

der of the master's life by means of "a correspondence in the Latin tongue." In 1750 Proud went to London, where a distinguished relative, Dr. John Fothergill, introduced him to Sylvanus and Timothy Bevan, eminent scientists and leaders among the Friends. He soon became preceptor to the sons of the last named, a position which gave him a pleasant home, leisure to improve himself in literature and science, and opportunity for association with men of distinction. Under the influence of Dr. Fothergill, he even studied medicine with success.

His future seemed assured, when for some obscure reason he decided to go to Philadelphia, where he arrived Jan. 3, 1759. With the kindly cooperation of James Pemberton [*q.v.*], he opened a school for boys; on Sept. 11, 1761, he became master of the Friends Public School. In 1770 he resigned his position and engaged in an unsuccessful mercantile venture. During the Revolution his sympathies were ardently Loyalist; this fact, together with his financial losses, somewhat soured his disposition toward his adopted country. Under the circumstances, it is rather remarkable that he should have undertaken to write a history of Pennsylvania. As preliminary to this task, he brought together the finest private collection of source material ever made for the early history of the state. The work naturally involved much time and labor. In 1780 he resumed his former position as master in the Friends School and retained it until May 31, 1790. Here, at a salary of £250 per annum, he instructed thirty or forty boys in mathematics and in ancient languages. He seems to have held the affection as well as the respect of his boys, many of whom became men of standing. When he relinquished his teaching in order to prepare his history for publication, he received financial aid for the project from several former pupils. Though he failed to secure the support he had expected from some of the Friends, twelve of the most public-spirited men in Philadelphia each loaned him £50 to meet the expense of the enterprise. The work appeared in two volumes, 1797-98, under the title *The History of Pennsylvania, in North America, from the Original Institution and Settlement of that Province . . . in 1681, till after the Year 1742*. It included, also, a chapter covering 1760-1770, and by way of introduction, a life of William Penn. Although lacking in literary style, the work is valuable, and remained for years the only history of Pennsylvania. Among its subscribers were Adams, Jefferson, and Cobbett, but it was a financial failure. Proud's later years were spent in poverty and seclusion. Occasion-

## Prouty

ally, he made translations from the Latin; more often he wrote poetry, some of which is good.

In personal appearance "Dominie" Proud was a striking figure, tall, with a Roman nose and "most impending brows." Thomson (*post*, 407-08) says: "I well remember the imposing effect, which the curled, gray wig, the half-cocked, patriarchal-looking hat and the long, ivory-headed cane, had on my boyish imagination. . . . He was a zealous advocate for useful learning, a man of regular habits and great temperance, and in his manners the model of a gentleman." His portrait, cane, and chair are preserved in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He died in Philadelphia.

[Proud MSS. and Pemberton MSS. in Hist. Soc. of Pa.; S. V. Henkels, *Catalogue: The Proud Papers (Robert Proud, Historian of Pennsylvania) . . . to be sold . . . May 8, '03* (1903); C. W. Thomson, "Notices of the Life and Character of Robert Proud," in *Memoirs of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.*, vol. I (1826); J. F. Watson, *Annals of Phila. and Pa.* (2nd ed., 1844); Thomas Woody, *Early Quaker Education in Pa.* (1920); Robert Proud, *Hist. of Pa., 1681-1770* (2 vols., 1797-98); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, July 6, 1813, for date of death.]

A. L. L.

**PROUTY, CHARLES AZRO** (Oct. 9, 1853-July 8, 1921), lawyer, member of the Interstate Commerce Commission, was born at Newport, Vt., the son of John Azro and Hannah (Lamb) Prouty, and a descendant of Richard Prouty who was in Scituate, Mass., as early as 1676. He was graduated at Dartmouth College with distinction in 1875. After serving as assistant to Prof. S. P. Langley [*q.v.*] at Allegheny Observatory from 1875 to 1876, he returned to Newport and became principal of the Newport Academy. On Mar. 26, 1879, he married Abbie Davis. He entered the law office of Theophilus Grout in Newport, and was admitted to the bar in 1882. He practised in Newport from 1882 to 1896, serving in the lower house of the state legislature in 1888. From 1888 to 1896 he was reporter of the decisions of the supreme court of Vermont. He acquired a wide reputation as a pungent and pithy speaker, and as a notably successful practitioner in court and jury cases. An important part of his practice was representing railroad interests. In addition to his law work, he served as president of a trust company in Newport and as managing head of the local electric works. He had great powers of concentration and mastered the technique of several applied sciences.

In politics he was originally a Republican. Though unsuccessful in an early attempt (1900) to become United States senator, he was so outstanding a figure in the public life of his state that on the resignation of Wheelock G. Veazey

## Prouty

[*q.v.*], of Vermont, from the Interstate Commerce Commission in 1896, he was appointed to that body on Dec. 17 of the same year. By virtue of reappointment in 1901 and 1907, he served continuously until he resigned, Feb. 2, 1914, to take the newly created post of Director of Valuation, which he held until his death, at Newport, seven years later. During American participation in the World War, when the activities of the Valuation Bureau were somewhat in abeyance, he was appointed, February 1918, Director of Public Service and Accounting, in the United States Railroad Administration, a post which he occupied until the return of the railroads to corporate operation, Mar. 1, 1920. He was nominated for the United States Senate in 1914, as coalition candidate of the Progressive and Democratic parties, but failed of election.

While a member of the Commission he strongly supported President Roosevelt's railroad policy, particularly the Hepburn Act of 1906. He energetically organized the Commission's Bureau of Valuation, and was the dominant spirit in determining its activities and shaping its early valuation reports. It is this achievement by which he was most influential in public life. In his *Memorandum upon Final Value* (1920) he gave concise expression to the views he had advocated ever since the submission of the original valuation report on the Texas Midland Railroad (1917). He contended that the "value" required to be found by the Valuation Act was not exchange or condemnation value; that it must primarily proceed from the estimated cost of reproduction less depreciation; and that while neither the franchise, nor the business, nor the strategic position, nor the operating advantage of the carrier was property devoted to the public service and hence could not be included in "value," there must be appropriate additions for appreciation extant on valuation date (provided it had not been previously paid for out of operating expenses), and for "structural going value" inherent in the property itself by reason of its organization and reputation. His views have not been without substantial influence upon the Commission's decisions in valuation matters.

Prouty's individuality was sharply etched on all who came in contact with him. He was frequently testy in manner, peppery in speech, often short tempered, and at times more than caustic. He was witty, a shrewd judge of human nature, charitably disposed to the unfortunate, personally ambitious, but public spirited. Alert of eye, lithe in build, quick in rejoinder, he was a dangerous antagonist in debate. His opinions in the Interstate Commerce Reports

## Provoost

are terse and clear. His occasional addresses in public are more casual and less firmly knit. Among them may be mentioned "The Dependence of Agriculture on Transportation," in *Publications of the Michigan Political Science Association* (July 1902); *President Roosevelt's Railroad Policy* (1905), address before the Economic Club of Boston; *A Fundamental Defect in the Act to Regulate Commerce* (1907), American Bar Association, Portland, Me.; "Transportation," in *Every-Day Ethics: Addresses . . . before the . . . Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University* (1910); *Railway Accounting under Federal Control* (1919). At his death he was survived by his widow and two sons.

[Interstate Commerce Commission, office memorandum, entitled "Interstate Commerce Commissioners"; C. H. Pope, *Prouty Geneal.* (1910); W. H. Crockett, *Vermont*, vol. V (1923); *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Burlington Daily Free Press*, July 9, 1921; information from former associates.] W. M. D.

**PROVOOST, SAMUEL** (Feb. 26, 1742 o.s.—Sept. 6, 1815), first Protestant Episcopal bishop of New York, was born in New York City, the son of John and Eve (Rutgers) Provost. A distant ancestor, William (or Guillaume) Prévost, fled from France to Holland in 1572; his grandson David emigrated to New Netherland in 1624, returned to Holland, married, and came again to New Amsterdam in 1634. Samuel was his great-great-grandson. In Holland the name became Provost; after the Revolution the Bishop adopted the spelling Provoost. A member of the first class graduated by King's College (Columbia) in 1758, Samuel went to England in 1761, entering Peterhouse (St. Peter's College), Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner. While there he determined to take holy orders and was ordained deacon, Feb. 3, 1766, at the Chapel Royal, St. James Palace, Westminster, by the Rt. Rev. Richard Terrick, Bishop of London. On Mar. 25 of the same year he was advanced to the priesthood at King's Chapel, Whitehall, by the Rt. Rev. Edmund Keene, Bishop of Chester, acting for the Bishop of London. Before leaving England he was married in St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, June 8, 1766, to Maria, daughter of Thomas Bousfield of Lakelands, Cork, member of the Irish House of Commons.

Returning to New York, he was appointed an assistant minister of Trinity Church, but as an ardent Whig his sympathy for the cause of the colonists was so marked that it brought him under condemnation by the Loyalist members of the parish, who charged him with "endeavoring to sap the foundations of Christianity." Provoost ascribed this charge to his sermons against evangelical enthusiasm, but politics were at the

## Provoost

bottom of it. As a result of the opposition, he resigned, Mar. 21, 1771, retiring to East Camp, Dutchess County, N. Y., where he remained in straitened circumstances until 1784. During this period he was elected chaplain of the New York state convention which drafted the first constitution of the state, but did not accept. He also refused a call to the rectorship of St. Michael's Church, Charleston, S. C., and another to King's Chapel, Boston. In 1784 he accepted an invitation to officiate at St. Paul's and St. George's chapels, of Trinity Parish, New York, Trinity Church having been burned by the British. This invitation was extended by the patriotic vestry of Trinity, following the evacuation of the city by the British, in recognition of Provoost's loyalty to the American cause. In the same year he was appointed regent of the University of the State of New York, and in the following year, chaplain of the Continental Congress.

Having been elected first bishop of New York, he sailed for England with William White (who had been elected first bishop of Pennsylvania) for consecration. His election and the signing of the testimonials at the convention in Wilmington, Del., Oct. 10, 1786, followed assurance by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York that such consecration could be undertaken under a special act of Parliament, passed in 1786, authorizing the consecration of American bishops without their taking the oath of allegiance to Great Britain. The negotiations leading to the passage of this act had been carried on by John Adams, American minister at the Court of St. James's. Provoost and White were consecrated in the chapel of Lambeth Palace, Feb. 4, 1787, by the Most Rev. John Moore, Archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the Most Rev. William Markham, Archbishop of York, the Rt. Rev. Charles Moss, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and the Rt. Rev. John Hinchcliffe, Bishop of Peterborough. The return passage to New York occupied a period of seven weeks. Provoost was formally received as Bishop of New York at a convention at St. Paul's Chapel in June 1787. His first ordination and confirmation service was held at St. Paul's in September of the same year, when over 300 people were confirmed. He officiated at the first confirmation service ever held in New Jersey, at St. Peter's Church, Perth Amboy, July 9, 1788. Provoost conducted the service held at St. Paul's Chapel, Apr. 30, 1789, following Washington's inauguration, which was attended by the President, his staff, and all the leading officials of the new government. On this occasion he read prayers from the "Proposed Book," no prayer book having yet been officially

## Provoost

adopted by the Episcopal Church. In the same year he became chaplain of the United States Senate. He officiated also at the memorial service for Washington held at St. Paul's, Dec. 31, 1799. Provoost was chairman of the committee which drafted the constitution of the Church and was responsible for the necessary changes in the Prayer Book, following the establishment of the Church as an American entity. In 1801 he offered his resignation as bishop, his health having become impaired by grief over the death of his wife (1799) and the suicide of his youngest son. The House of Bishops refused to accept it, but consented to the consecration of a bishop coadjutor. Thereafter, Provoost appeared in public only once, at the consecration of Bishop Griswold and Bishop Hobart, May 29, 1811. He died in his seventy-fourth year, survived by two daughters and a son, and was buried in the family vault in Trinity churchyard. He was proficient in the German, French, Hebrew, and Latin languages; while at Cambridge he made a poetical version of Tasso. He was also a gifted botanist and made an elaborate index of Johann Bauhin's *Historia Plantarum Universalis* (3 vols., 1650-51). He published nothing.

[A. J. Provost, *Biog. and Geneal. Notes of the Provost Family from 1545 to 1895* (1895); E. R. Purple, *Geneal. Notes of the Provost Family of N. Y.* (1875); J. G. Wilson, "Samuel Provoost, First Bishop of New York," in *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Jan. 1887; H. G. Batterson, *A Sketch-Book of Am. Episcopate* (1878); W. S. Perry, *The Bishops of the Am. Church* (1897); J. N. Norton, *Life of Bishop Provoost of N. Y.* (1859); Morgan Dix, *A Hist. of the Parish of Trinity Church in the City of N. Y.* (4 vols., 1898-1906); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859); *Jour. of the Convention of the Diocese of N. Y.* (1844); E. C. Chorley, "Samuel Provoost, First Bishop of New York," in *Hist. Mag. of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, June, Sept. 1933; *N. Y. Evening Post*, Sept. 6, 11, 1815.]

G. E. S.

**PROVOST, ETIENNE** (c. 1782-July 3, 1850), hunter, boatman, guide, was born in Canada, the son of Albert and Marianne (Menard) Provost. There appears to be no trace of his early life. While generally known as a "free trapper," he was at times connected with William Ashley and the Western Department of the American Fur Company. In 1823 he journeyed from St. Louis to the Green (Colorado) River. He is supposed to have been the first white man to visit the Great Salt Lake. It is also possible that in the same year he discovered the South Pass in the Rocky Mountains, supposing that the Astorians missed the pass proper on their return in 1813. In 1825 he had a trading post in the Rocky Mountains with Sublette. He was in the service of Ashley from 1822 until 1826, when the latter sold out to Smith, Jackson, and Sublette, and at that time the two men had some disagreement.

## Provosty

Provost tried to organize a rival expedition through negotiations with Bernard Pratte & Company. Ashley followed him to St. Louis, arriving Sept. 9, 1826, and offered Bernard Pratte & Company a share in his 1827 expedition. They accepted and abandoned the Provost project.

In the fall of 1828, Provost was sent by Kenneth Mackenzie to search for trappers of the American Fur Company. If there was ever a difficult job to be done, Provost was usually chosen to carry it through. In 1830 he was one of the hunters at Fort Union, and in 1831 was listed as a boatman on the roll of the American Fur Company. In 1834 he guided Fontenelle and Drips to Bayou Salado (South Park, Colo.). In the spring of that year he led a party for the American Fur Company and was at Ham's Fork on the Colorado in July 1834. In 1843 Provost served as guide for Audubon in his expedition into the upper Western country and is frequently mentioned in the latter's journals. Provost was married in St. Louis, on Aug. 14, 1829, to Marie Rose Sallé *dît* Lajoie, daughter of Lambert and Madeleine (Delor) Sallé *dît* Lajoie; one child, Marie, lived to majority. His last trip to the mountains was probably in 1847, after which he settled down in St. Louis. His will, probated on July 24, 1850, gave all his property to his wife, including lands in Iowa Territory and St. Louis. A city, river, and valley in Utah have been named for Provost, the name being abbreviated to Provo. South Dakota also has a town of that name. Etienne Provost is not to be confused with Jean Baptist Provost, also conspicuous in the fur trade.

[Wm. R. Harris, *The Cath. Ch. in Utah* (1909); H. M. Chittenden, *The Am. Fur Trade of the Far West* (1902), vol. I; H. C. Dale, *The Ashley-Smith Explorations* (1918); Maria R. Audubon, *Audubon and His Journals* (2 vols., 1897); St. Louis Cathedral (old) church registers; St. Louis Probate Court records; Pierre Chouteau, Jr., and Company account books, Mo. Hist. Soc.; *Mo. Republican*, Aug. 26, 1834; *Daily Mo. Republican*, July 4, 1850.] S. M. D.

**PROVOSTY, OLIVIER OTIS** (Aug. 3, 1852-Aug. 3, 1924), Louisiana jurist, was born in Pointe Coupée Parish. He was the son of Auguste and Eliska (Labry) Provosty, members of prominent Creole families. His paternal grandfather, also named Auguste, emigrated from Nantes, France, in 1815, and settled in New Orleans; his father served in the Louisiana legislature and was one of the original signers of the secession ordinance adopted by the state at the opening of the Civil War. The son spent his youth in his native parish, receiving his early education at home from private tutors, and at Poydras Academy, New Roads, Pointe Coupée

## Provosty

Parish. After graduating from the academy he attended Georgetown University, Washington, D. C., for a time, but the death of his father compelled him to leave before graduation. Returning to Louisiana, he studied law in the offices of two New Orleans attorneys and attended for a time the law department of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University). On Jan. 14, 1873, he was admitted to the Louisiana bar. From 1873 to 1876 he was district attorney for the parishes of Pointe Coupée, Avoyelles, and West Feliciana. In December 1876 he was married to Euphemie Labatut, of Pointe Coupée Parish.

In 1888 Provosty was elected to the state Senate. He served through 1890 and as senator drafted and procured the adoption of the statute creating the Atchafalaya Basin Levee District, said to have been the model for the organic law of the numerous levee districts subsequently created. He also drafted and unsuccessfully advocated the adoption of a bill to put an end to the convict lease system in the state, later adopted with very little change, and he was conspicuous in the fight to prevent the recharter of the Louisiana Lottery. He was an active member of the Louisiana constitutional convention of 1898. From 1898 to 1901 he was referee in bankruptcy for the Baton Rouge division of the eastern district of Louisiana, and in 1904 he was appointed chairman of the Torrens Land Law Commission. For a number of years he was legal advisor to the Pointe Coupée police jury. In April 1901 he was appointed an associate justice of the Louisiana supreme court by Gov. W. W. Heard, and seven years later, in 1908, he was elected to succeed himself. In 1912 he was made a member of the Louisiana Tax Commission. In January 1922 he was elevated to the office of chief justice of the supreme court of Louisiana, but after holding the position for one year he voluntarily retired from public life. His decisions as a judge, while uneven, maintained a high average. Provosty was studious by nature, and extremely well read in both English and French literature. He delighted in social life and was a member of several clubs and fraternal organizations. He was also very fond of golf and other outdoor sports. In religion he was a Roman Catholic. He died in New Orleans upon the seventy-second anniversary of his birth.

[Sources include: "In Memoriam: Olivier O. Provosty," 156 *La. Reports*; H. E. Chambers, *A Hist. of La.*, vol. III (1925); "Olivier O. Provosty," *La. Hist. Quart.*, Apr. 1923; *New Orleans States, Times-Picayune* (New Orleans), Aug. 4, 1924; *New Orleans Item*, Aug. 4, 6, 1924. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by Provosty's son, Mr. Michel Provosty.] M. J. W.



## Prudden

**PRUDDEN, THEOPHIL MITCHELL** (July 7, 1849-Apr. 10, 1924), pathologist, bacteriologist, was born in Middlebury, Conn., the son of George Peter and Eliza Anne (Johnson) Prudden. His father was a Congregational clergyman, graduate of Yale College in 1835, and a direct descendant of the Rev. Peter Prudden, one of the founders of the New Haven colony in 1638. The boy's early days were spent between the three Connecticut parsonages of Middleton, Southbury, and Watertown. Books were always available and he made the most of his opportunities, but he was a rather frail child and his early schooling was somewhat desultory. He prepared for Yale College at the Wilbraham (Mass.) Academy and entered the Sheffield Scientific School under a state fellowship with free tuition. He was graduated in 1872 with honors. A course in drawing attracted his interest, and the results are evident in the numerous admirable sketches which adorn his publications. His work in zoölogy under Professors Addison Emery Verrill [*q.v.*] and Sidney Smith laid the foundation of that broad point of view which was revealed later in his work on human pathology. He was an instructor in the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale from 1872 to 1874 and, in the meantime, studied in the Medical School. In 1873 he accompanied Prof. Othniel Charles Marsh [*q.v.*] on one of his expeditions, searching for fossils among the sand mounds of Nebraska. Prudden wrote an account of this for the *New York Tribune*, the first of many contributions to the newspaper press. In 1875 he came to New York and there met Prof. Francis Delafield [*q.v.*] and worked in the latter's laboratory. Thus began a scientific partnership which was to last until Delafield's retirement.

After graduating from the Yale Medical School in 1875, he was an intern in a New Haven hospital for a year and then went abroad to study in Heidelberg, Vienna, and Berlin, particularly under Julius Arnold and Rudolf Virchow. Upon his return he taught histology and pathology at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, attracting to his wretched laboratory of those days a group of men who have since become famous. The time was one of important scientific development. Robert Koch had just published his monograph on the tubercle bacillus, Von Behring and Roux had discovered diphtheria antitoxin. Prudden's knowledge of bacteriology enabled him to comprehend the importance of these discoveries and he was the first to make diphtheria antitoxin in the United States, the serum being used to check an epidemic of diphtheria in the city of New York.

## Prudden

For years he was confidential advisor to Hermann Michael Biggs [*q.v.*], the director of the diagnostic laboratory of the health department of New York City. In order to familiarize himself first-hand with Koch's work he went to Germany in 1885 and there worked under Koch and F. A. T. Hueppe. During this period he made a number of studies of the changes produced in animal tissues by the injection of dead tubercle bacilli, of the organisms which cause malignant heart disease, and of those which cause pneumonia and pleurisy. More than eighty papers of his own and eleven substantial volumes of reprints represent the work of himself and his associates during these active years. Some of his more important works are: "Beobachtungen am lebenden Knorpel," *Archiv für Pathologische Anatomie und Physiologie*, vol. LXXV (1879); "On the Occurrence of the Bacillus Tuberculosis in Tuberculosis Lesions," *Medical Record*, N. Y., Apr. 14, 1883; "On Bacteria on Ice," *Ibid.*, Mar. 26, Apr. 2, 1887; "On the Etiology of Diphtheria," *American Journal of Medical Sciences*, April and May 1889 (also a second series on the same subject in the *Medical Record*, Apr. 18, 1891); "Studies on the Action of Dead Bacteria in the Living Body" (with Eugene Hodenpyl), *New York Medical Journal*, June 6, 1891.

Prudden was a splendid teacher, a lucid speaker, for a long time the central figure in the scientific medical life of New York City. He joined Francis Delafield in the writing of the great standard textbook of pathology, *Hand-book of Pathological Anatomy and Histology*, which was published in 1885 as a revised edition of Delafield's *Handbook of Post Mortem Examinations and of Morbid Anatomy* (1872), and which, after many revisions, is still widely used in medical schools and affectionately known in student vernacular as "D. & P." In 1901 he became a member of the Board of Scientific Directors of the Rockefeller Institute, and in 1921, a member of the International Health Board of the Rockefeller Foundation. He was consulting pathologist to the Board of Health of New York City, and a member of the Public Health Council of the State of New York. In 1901, he was elected to membership in the National Academy of Sciences. About 1895 he began to spend his summer holidays in the desert region of the southwest where he studied the remains of the prehistoric inhabitants, and prepared a succession of articles on the cliff-dwellers. The results of his explorations were finally compressed into a book "*On The Great American Plateau*," published in 1906. His wide knowledge of geology made him very competent to study the country

## Prud'homme

topography of the West. He excavated ruins, corrected government maps, and made a remarkable collection of materials from the cliff-dwellings which he bequeathed to the Yale museum. As his strength failed he gave up the long and difficult exploring trips and spent his summer holidays on the rim of the Grand Canyon.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; Ludvig Hektoen, "Biog. Memoir of T. M. Prudden," *Natl. Acad. of Sci., Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XII (1928); L. E. Prudden, *Biog. Sketches and Letters of T. M. Prudden*, M.D. (1927), and Peter Prudden, . . . with *The Geneal. of Some of His Descendants* (1901); *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 11, 1924.]  
F. C. W.

**PRUD'HOMME, JOHN FRANCIS EUGENE** (Oct. 4, 1800-June 27, 1892), engraver, was born on the island of St. Thomas, West Indies, of French parents. The family came to the United States in 1807 and settled in New York City. About 1814 the boy John Francis was apprenticed to his brother-in-law, Thomas Gimbrede, to learn the art of engraving. Gimbrede was later a teacher of drawing at West Point and was considered an art connoisseur. By the time he was twenty-one, Prud'homme was signing engravings of his own. His first work was as a portrait engraver, in the stipple manner, but to extend his market he was soon doing general illustrative engravings. In 1831 when James Herring started *The National Portrait Gallery of Distinguished Americans*, Prud'homme engraved a number of plates for the work. Some of his best engravings were done for annuals and other books during the period 1839-52. Catalogues of engravings of his period list numerous plates by him, among them portraits of Philander Chase, Fisher Ames, Fredrika Bremer, Henry Clay, DeWitt Clinton, Oliver Cromwell, Stephen Decatur, Alexander Hamilton, Andrew Jackson, John Paul Jones, from a miniature in the possession of the Naval Lyceum, Brooklyn, N. Y., Dolly Madison, Horatio Nelson, and George Washington. He also engraved the title-page and frontispiece for Maria Edgeworth's *Novels and Tales* (2 vols., 1832); "New York City Hall," from a work by Richard Wilcox, representing the celebration of the Grand Canal, Nov. 4, 1825; "St. Patrick's Cathedral," New York, designed also by Prud'homme, as an advertisement for the Douai Bible; "The Declaration of Independence," from the work of John Trumbull, engraved for the *New York Mirror*; and "Trinity Church" and "Christ Church," New York.

From 1834 to 1853 Prud'homme was curator of the National Academy of Design and was for a time instructor in a life class there. From 1852 to 1869 he was employed by a banknote engrav-

## Pruyn

ing firm in New York as designer and engraver of decorative work. In 1869 he went to the bureau of engraving and printing in Washington as a designer of the ornamentation of bank notes and securities and remained there until he resigned in 1885. He was considered excellent both as a draftsman and as an engraver. After some years of failing health, he died at his home in Georgetown, D. C., survived by one daughter.

[Mantle Fielding, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1917); D. McN. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907), vol. I, p. 215, vol. II, pp. 423-33; W. S. Baker, *Am. Engravers and their Works* (1875); Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (revised ed., 1918), vol. III; *Evening Star* (Washington), June 28, 1892.]  
S. G. B.

**PRUYN, JOHN VAN SCHAICK LANSING** (June 22, 1811-Nov. 21, 1877), lawyer, was born at Albany, N. Y., the son of David and Hybertje (Lansing) Pruyn, and a descendant of Francis Pruyn, called Frans Jansen, who settled in Albany as early as 1665. Educated in private schools and graduated from the Albany Academy in 1826, he studied law in the office of James King. He was admitted to the bar in 1831, appointed an examiner in chancery in 1833, and a master in 1836. For the next ten years his practice of law was principally in the court of chancery, and it is said that Chancellor Reuben H. Walworth [*q.v.*] never overruled any of his reports. In 1848 he was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor in the United States Supreme Court. From 1835 to 1838 and from 1843 to 1845 he was a director of the Mohawk & Hudson Railroad Company; in 1843 he was appointed attorney and counsel. He was also connected with other railroads. When in 1853 ten companies united to form a new corporation called the New York Central Railroad, Pruyn drew up the consolidation agreement, which was considered a remarkable instrument, and withdrew from the practice of the law to become secretary, treasurer, and general counsel of the company. He was counsel for the Hudson River Bridge Company, and in its behalf made the final argument before the United States Supreme Court of a case decided (1864) in its favor, which ended long controversies in different parts of the country as to the right to bridge navigable streams (66 *U. S.*, 582; 69 *U. S.*, 403). Directly or indirectly Pruyn was connected with many of the leading financial and railroad enterprises in the United States. He was a trustee of the Mutual Life Insurance Company from its foundation and a director in the Union Trust Company of New York.

## Pruyn

In 1861 he was elected a state senator, accepting the nomination on condition that no money should be used for the election. At the end of his term (1862-63), he distributed his salary among the poor of Albany. He represented the Albany district in Congress from Dec. 7, 1863, to Mar. 3, 1865, and from Mar. 4, 1867, to Mar. 3, 1869. Here he served on a number of important committees and in the Thirty-eighth Congress was unanimously elected by the Democratic members from New York to present on their behalf to the House of Representatives a resolution of censure of the executive authority for closing the offices and suspending publication of the New York *World* and *Journal of Commerce*. When Grant was first elected president of the United States, Pruyn was one of the tellers of the House of Representatives and made suggestions as to laws that would remedy the difficulties then existing in counting the presidential vote, but the House refused to entertain them.

In May 1844 Pruyn was appointed a regent of the University of the State of New York, and in 1862 he was elected chancellor. This office he held until his death. He was a member of the executive committee of the state normal school in Albany, and was president of the board of trustees of St. Stephen's College, Annandale, N. Y., a training school of the Protestant Episcopal church. It was upon the recommendation of Pruyn that in 1866 Governor Fenton established the state commission of charities. From its organization until the time of his death Pruyn was president of the commission. He was a member of many historical and scientific societies, a member of the Association for the Codification of the Law of Nations, and at his death, president of the board of the state survey. At one time he was a regent of the Smithsonian Institution. He was always actively interested in church affairs and was a vestryman of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, Albany. On Oct. 22, 1840, he married Harriet Corning, daughter of Thomas and Mary Ruggles (Weld) Turner; she died on Mar. 22, 1859, and on Sept. 7, 1865, he married Anna Fenn, daughter of Hon. Amasa Junius and Harriet Langdon (Roberts) Parker of Albany. Pruyn's death occurred at Clifton Springs, N. Y.

[*N. Y. General and Biog. Record*, Apr. 1883; P. A. Chadbourne, *Public Service of the State of N. Y.*, vol. III (1882); C. E. Fitch, *Memorial Encyc. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. II (1916); F. W. Stevens, *The Beginning of the N. Y. Central Railroad* (1926); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); W. H. Barnes, *The Fortieth Cong. of the U. S.*, vol. II (1870); Univ. of the State of N. Y., *Ninety-first Ann. Report of the Regents of the Univ.* (1878); *Daily Press and Albany Knickerbocker*, Nov. 22, 1877.]

J.S.—n.

## Pruyn

**PRUYN, ROBERT HEWSON** (Feb. 14, 1815-Feb. 26, 1882), lawyer, legislator, diplomat, the son of Casparus F. and Anne (Hewson) Pruyn, was born at Albany, N. Y. His father traced descent from a Flemish immigrant, Frans Jansen Pruyn (or Pruen), who was in Albany as early as 1665. Robert attended Albany Academy and Rutgers College (A.B. 1833, A.M. 1836), and studied law in the office of Abraham van Vechten of Albany. Upon admission to the bar in 1836, he was appointed attorney and counsel to the city corporation. He became a member of the municipal council in 1839 and, two years later, judge advocate-general of the state forces, which office he held for five years. On Nov. 9, 1841, he married Jane Anne, daughter of Gerrit Y. and Helen (Ten Eyck) Lansing of Albany, by whom he had two sons. He was a member of the state assembly, 1848-50, failing narrowly of election in the last year as Whig candidate for the speakership. In 1851 he was reappointed judge advocate-general; in 1854 he was returned to the assembly and elected speaker. For the next two years (1855-57) he was adjutant general. Having followed Seward into the Republican party, he ran, as candidate for the assembly in 1860, well ahead of Lincoln in his district, but was defeated by a small margin.

He was commissioned, Oct. 12, 1861, minister resident in Japan as successor to Townsend Harris [*q.v.*]. On his arrival at Yedo (Tokio), Apr. 25, 1862, he stepped into a delicate situation. The international position of his government and its power to afford him armed support were diminished by the Civil War, the anti-foreign element in Japan was prevailing over the efforts of the Shogunate to carry out the terms of the treaties, and murders of foreigners were of frequent occurrence. Pruyn's good offices at a critical moment in the spring of 1862 were instrumental in restraining the European ministers from hasty action in enforcing indemnity claims, which would have weakened the Shogun's position, and in persuading the Japanese to assume payment (*Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs*, 1863, pp. 993-1032). When the indemnity settlement, on June 24, 1863, was accompanied by communication of the Mikado's orders for expulsion of foreigners, Pruyn advised a joint naval demonstration (*Ibid.*, 1863, pp. 1032-36); and when an American ship was fired on near the Straits of Shimonoseki, he authorized the destruction, by the warship *Wyoming*, of the offending vessels belonging to the local prince (*Ibid.*, 1863, pp. 1040-45). His firm stand, together with that of the European rep-

representatives, for maintenance of the treaties strengthened the Shogunate and brought about the recall of the expulsion orders Nov. 11, 1863, (*Ibid.*, 1864, pt. III, p. 457). He concluded, Jan. 28, 1864, a convention reducing the tariff on American manufactured goods from twenty per cent. to five, consenting in return to a postponement of the opening of new ports (*Ibid.*, 1864, pt. III, pp. 479-84). He had the American flag carried by an armed chartered steamer in a joint attack on the Straits of Shimonoseki in September 1864, which broke the power of one of the leading opponents of foreign penetration (*Ibid.*, 1864, pt. III, pp. 543-57).

Following his return home on leave, in the spring of 1865, Pruyn resigned his post. Illness forced him to withdraw his candidacy for the lieutenant-governorship of New York in the next year. He presided, in 1872, over the commission to draft amendments to the state constitution for submission to popular vote. In his last years he was president of the Albany National Commercial Bank and served on the boards of several financial and educational institutions.

[J. V. L. Pruyn, "The Pruyn Family," in *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, Jan., Apr., Oct. 1882; F. A. Virkus, *The Abridged Compendium of American Geneal.*, vol. I (1925); *Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs*, 1862-65; P. J. Treat, *Japan and the U. S. 1853-1921* (1928); Tyler Dennett, *Americans in Eastern Asia* (1922); F. E. Ross, *The Am. Naval Attack on Shimonoseki in 1863*, reprinted from *Chinese Social and Pol. Sci. Rev.*, Apr. 1934; *Albany Argus and Albany Evening Jour.*, Feb. 27, 1882.]

J. V. F.

**PRYBER, CHRISTIAN** [See **PRIBER, CHRISTIAN**, fl. 1734-1744].

**PRYOR, NATHANIEL** (c. 1775-June 10, 1831), sergeant in the Lewis and Clark expedition, soldier, trader and Indian agent, was born probably in Amherst County, Va. Through his mother, a daughter of William Floyd and Abadiah Davis, he traced his descent from Nicketti, a sister of Pocahontas, but his Pryor ancestry is untraceable. As a youth he moved to Kentucky, probably with the family of Charles Floyd, his uncle. At Louisville, Oct. 20, 1803, he enlisted with the Lewis and Clark expedition, and on Apr. 1 following, at the Wood River camp, was made a sergeant. His faithful services during the expedition are copiously recorded in the journals of Lewis and Clark.

He entered the regular army, Feb. 27, 1807, as an ensign in the 1st Infantry. In the same year he led an expedition to return the Mandan chief, Shehaka, but was attacked by the Arikaras, Sept. 9, and though maintaining a brave and skilful defense was driven back with loss. On Apr. 1, 1810, he resigned from the army and

later started a trading post near the present Galena, Ill. The Winnebagos attacked him on New Year's day, 1812, and he lost all his property and barely escaped with his life. On Aug. 30, 1813, as a first lieutenant of the 44th Infantry, he reentered the army; on Oct. 1, 1814, he became a captain, and later served with distinction in the battle of New Orleans. "A braver man," wrote Gen. Sam Houston to President Jackson some years afterward, "never fought under the wings of your eagles" (*American Historical Review*, January 1919, p. 262). On June 15, 1815, he was honorably discharged. With a partner he started a trading house at Arkansas Post, Ark., but in 1819 moved upstream to the Verdigris, where he established another post. He married an Osage woman and after 1820 lived with the tribe. In ill health, poor, and unable to collect a claim against the Government, he had a hard struggle for a livelihood. On May 7, 1831, he was formally appointed a sub-agent of the Osages, a place he had temporarily held twice before, but died at the agency about a month later.

Pryor, though widely noted in the life and records of his time, had passed into almost complete oblivion within two generations of his death. When Elliott Coues [*q.v.*], in 1893, published his edition of the journals of Lewis and Clark, he was unable to add a single fact regarding Pryor's career. Two years later, however, he was himself to discover the records of the Shehaka expedition, and since then much biographical material has come to light. Pryor was in many respects unfortunate, and he seems to have been fated to experience the constant "impact of disaster." He won and retained, however, the high regard of all who knew him, and perhaps no character of the early frontier has drawn so many warm tributes to his worth as a soldier and a man. A number of writers have confused him with the Nathaniel Pryor (possibly a nephew) of Fowler's and Pattie's expeditions.

[Thomas James, *Three Years Among the Indians and Mexicans* (1916), ed. by W. B. Douglas; Grant Foreman, *Pioneer Days in the Early Southwest* (1926); "Old Fort Madison," *Iowa Journal of Hist. and Politics*, Oct. 1913; documents relating to Pryor in *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1919; Pryor's account of Shehaka expedition in *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1895; manuscript notes from Miss Stella M. Drumm, of the Mo. Hist. Soc.]

W. J. G.

**PRYOR, ROGER ATKINSON** (July 19, 1828-Mar. 14, 1919), congressman, Confederate soldier, jurist, was the son of Theodorick Bland Pryor, a descendant of the Blands and Randolphs of Virginia, and of Lucy Eppes (Atkinson). He was born near Petersburg, in Din-

## Pryor

widdle County, Va., but after his mother's death before he was two years old, he spent his early years at the "Old Place" in Nottoway County, where his father, earlier a distinguished lawyer, was now pastor of the Presbyterian church. He attended the old-field schools of the county and later the Classical Academy at Petersburg. In 1843 he entered Hampden-Sidney College with advanced standing and was graduated in 1845 as valedictorian of his class and with a reputation for wide reading and convincing oratory. He studied law at the University of Virginia (1846-47) and married, on Nov. 8, 1848, Sara A. Rice, later the author of *Reminiscences of Peace and War* (1904) and other works.

Admitted to the bar in 1849, he practised law for a short time at Charlottesville, Va., and at Petersburg, and that year founded and edited for a time the *Southside Democrat* at Petersburg. In 1851-52 he was associated with John W. Forney [q.v.] on the *Washington Union*. In July 1855 he was sent to Athens as a special commissioner to investigate the claims of an American citizen against Greece and secured a satisfactory indemnity (H. M. Wriston, *Executive Agents in American Foreign Relations*, 1929, p. 663). In 1853 he had become associated with Thomas Ritchie [q.v.] in editing the *Richmond Enquirer*, and his courageous and combative editorials involved him in several duels from which he came unhurt. In the campaign against the Know-Nothing party in 1855, Pryor spoke ably, and he deserves considerable credit for the victory of Gov. Henry A. Wise. He founded *The South* in 1857 as an ultra-Southern newspaper published in Washington and was also associated during the same period with the staff of the *Washington States*.

He attended the Montgomery commercial convention of 1858 and delivered the reply of the border states and the conservative element in the South which led to the defeat of William L. Yancey's resolution demanding the reopening of the slave trade (Herbert Wender, *Southern Commercial Conventions, 1837-1859*, 1930, pp. 214-23). He was elected in 1859 to the Thirty-sixth Congress to succeed William O. Goode, deceased, and reelected in 1860, serving till he resigned Mar. 3, 1861, to join the Confederacy. In the presidential campaign of 1860 he was a strong supporter of Breckinridge, and was considered the most effective secessionist speaker in Virginia. Incidents are told of his having changed the sentiments of whole communities by one speech.

He was one of the visiting Virginians who urged the attack on Fort Sumter and is said to

## Pryor

have used as an argument: "Strike one blow and Virginia will secede in an hour by Shrewsbury clock" (*New York Times*, Mar. 15, 1919). He was offered the honor of firing the first shot but declined in favor of Edmund Ruffin. He was elected to the Confederate Provisional Congress and served a short time, but soon resigned to enter military service as colonel of the 3rd Virginia Regiment. On Apr. 16, 1862, he was promoted brigadier-general by Joseph E. Johnston for gallantry on the battlefield, but, impatient with the Confederate War Department, which he thought was leaving him a brigadier without a brigade, he resigned his rank and fought as a private in Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry. While serving as a special courier around Petersburg he was captured during an informal truce, Nov. 27, 1864, and was confined in Fort Lafayette. He was released for exchange by Lincoln's personal order a short time before the surrender at Appomattox.

In September 1865, with borrowed money and clothing bought by pawning his wife's jewelry, he went to New York and became associated with the *New York Daily News*. Writing *incognito* for political reasons and studying New York state law in spare moments, he was admitted to the New York bar in 1866 and was successful in both fields. In 1890 he was appointed by Gov. David B. Hill judge of the court of common pleas, largely through the influence of his old war enemy and congressional associate, Gen. Daniel E. Sickles. In 1896 he became for the remainder of an unexpired term a justice of the supreme court of New York (*Manual of the State of New York*, 1898, p. 529), and was later elected at the head of the ticket. In 1899 he resigned from the court on reaching the age limit and resumed his private practice. Appointed official referee by the appellate division of the supreme court, Apr. 10, 1912, he served till his death in New York City, March 14, 1919. He was buried in Princeton, N. J. He had seven children.

Pryor was tall and straight, with the elastic step of an Indian. As an orator he was fiery, impassioned, and convincing; as a judge he was clear and searching and had a reputation for unusual chivalry toward litigants. He published *Essays and Addresses* in 1912.

[In addition to the brief sketches in the *Biog. Directory of the Am. Congress, 1774-1927* (1928), and *Who's Who in Am.*, 1918-19, there is a factual summary in C. A. Evans, ed., *Confed. Mil. Hist.*, III (1899). A fuller sketch, frankly laudatory but accurate, is by T. T. Epes in the *Hampden-Sidney Kaleidoscope*, vol. XI (1903). Genealogical sources are T. D. Suplée, *The Life of Theodorick Bland Pryor* (1879); J. H. Claiborne, *Seventy-five Years in Old Virginia* (1904). His capture is described in R. A. Pryor, Jr.,

## Puget — Pugh

*The Capture of Gen. Roger A. Pryor* (1889). A character sketch on his eightieth birthday was published in the *N. Y. Times*, July 19, 1908. The *N. Y. Times*, and *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, of Mar. 15, 1919, and other papers, contained obituary sketches. See also Sara A. R. Pryor, *Reminiscences of Peace and War* (1904), and *My Day* (1909).] J. E. W.

**PUGET, PETER RICHINGS** [See RICHINGS, PETER, 1797-1871].

**PUGH, ELLIS** (June 1656-Oct. 3, 1718), Quaker preacher and writer, was born in the parish of Dolgelley, Merionethshire, North Wales. His father died before his birth and his mother a few days after it. When he was eighteen, he was "reached through the testimony of John ap John," who, before his conviction by George Fox, had been one of the congregation of Morgan Lloyd at Wrexham. Six years later Pugh began to preach, although he continued to follow his trade of stone-mason. By 1686 the persecution of the Quakers had become so severe in the neighborhood that he and his family resolved to emigrate in the party of Rowland Ellis of Bryn Mawr. While waiting for a ship he fell ill and at this time the Lord revealed to him that there was yet work for him to do in Wales and that he must return there again. The party was on the sea all the winter; in January 1687 they arrived in Barbados, and the following summer in Philadelphia. Here Pugh continued to preach and to work at his trade; in 1706 he went back to Wales in obedience to the vision he had had before he sailed, but after two years he returned to his family in America.

During his last illness when he was not well able to follow his calling, he wrote *Anmerch i'r Cymru* addressed to "poor, unlearned, people such as artisans, laborers, and shepherds, men of low degree like myself," in order "to call them from the many things to the one thing needful for the saving of their souls." This he left to the Gwynedd (Pa.) Meeting with the request that it be printed and circulated in Wales. A committee having examined and approved the book, it was printed in 1721 by Andrew Bradford of Philadelphia. This is the first book in Welsh known to have been printed in America. An English translation by Rowland Ellis, corrected by David Lloyd [*q.v.*], was published in Philadelphia in 1727 under the title *A Salutation to the Britains*. The work enjoyed sufficient popularity to call for two more editions of each version, all printed in London. According to the testimony of those who knew him best, Pugh was honest and careful in his calling, of a meek and quiet spirit, considerate and solid in his judgment, of few words, and his inclina-

## Pugh

tion was to support love and unity amongst all. Notwithstanding he was not one of the wise in this world nor had human learning, he was made a profitable instrument to turn divers from vanity and to exhort and strengthen many in their spiritual journey in his native land and in this country where he finished his course.

[Memoir prefixed to *Anmerch i'r Cymru*; James Jones, "Dolgelau, Ellis Pugh, y Crynwyr, a rhai o'u Syniadau," in *Y Beirniad* (Llanelly, Wales) for Jan. 1864; T. M. Rees, *A Hist. of the Quakers in Wales and Their Emigration to North America* (1925); C. H. Brownling, *Welsh Settlement of Pa.* (1912); William Rowlands, *Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry* (1869), enlarged and ed. by D. S. Evans; *A Coll. of Memorials Concerning Divers Deceased Ministers and Others of the People Called Quakers* (1787).] J. J. P.

**PUGH, EVAN** (Feb. 29, 1828-Apr. 29, 1864), chemist, college president, was of Welsh Quaker stock, five generations removed from one of the earliest settlers of Chester County, Pa., John Pugh (d. 1760), ancestor of both Lewis Pugh and Mary (Hutton), Evan's parents. Born at Jordan Bank, East Nottingham township, he was reared on his father's farm with all the usual accompaniments of hard work and scanty educational facilities. At sixteen he was apprenticed to a blacksmith, but at nineteen, ambitious for an education, he was released from his obligations and allowed his time. After a year of study in the manual training school at Whites-town, N. Y., and two years of teaching in a private school for boys at Oxford, Pa., he was off, with what seems the meagerest of preparation, for advanced study in Europe. So thoroughly had he applied himself in every leisure moment, however, that in the fall of 1853 he was able to matriculate in the University of Leipzig for the advanced course in chemistry and mathematics. After a year and a half here he went to the University of Göttingen for study under the direction of the celebrated scholar Friedrich Wöhler, and in March 1856, was awarded after examination the degree of Ph.D. in chemistry, a distinction which at that time had been won by few American scholars. His dissertation, *Miscellaneous Chemical Analyses*, was published that same year. After six months in the laboratories of Heidelberg University, where he was engaged in experimentation to determine whether or not plants assimilate free nitrogen, he was invited to transfer his investigation to the richly endowed laboratories of Sir John Bennett Lawes and Sir Joseph Henry Gilbert at Rothamsted, England. Here in 1859, after two years of brilliant work, he was able to lay down principles of plant growth that placed him at once among the foremost investigators in

## Pugh

Europe. Two of his distinctive publications belong to this period: "On a New Method for the Quantitative Estimation of Nitric Acid" (*Quarterly Journal of the Chemical Society of London*, vol. XII, 1860); and "On the Sources of the Nitrogen of Vegetation" (*Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*, vol. CLI, 1862, in collaboration with J. B. Lawes and J. H. Gilbert). The laboratory at Rothamsted was anxious to retain him with adequate compensation, but what to him seemed like an imperative call to service had come from his native land, and in the autumn of 1859, after six years abroad, he returned to assume the presidency of the newly chartered institution to be known as the Agricultural College of Pennsylvania.

In accepting this position Pugh became a pioneer in a rich and unexplored field, and no pioneer ever plunged into his work with more of enthusiasm, energy, and vision. During the next five years he gave himself unreservedly to laying broadly and deeply the foundations of what today is the Pennsylvania State College. In Pennsylvania, as elsewhere, the idea of a college education based upon agriculture and the mechanic arts met from the first with violent opposition, but after a severe struggle Pugh induced the state legislature to grant funds to complete the college building. He then enlarged his area of battle by helping push through Congress the Land-Grant College Act; after this had been passed in 1862, he was able, against the opposition of many of the strong colleges of the state, to secure the funds it provided for his own institution. In connection with this work he published in 1864 *A Report upon a Plan for the Organization of Colleges for Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, with Especial Reference to the . . . Agricultural College of Pennsylvania . . . in View of the Endowment of this Institution by the Land Scrip Fund*. In addition to his outside activities and the details of executive administration, he insisted on carrying on laboratory and lecture work in chemistry and mineralogy, and on continuing so far as he was able his own research work. The strain was too severe and the penalty came in his sudden death when he was but thirty-six, less than three months after his marriage, Feb. 4, 1864, at Bellefonte, Pa., to Rebecca Valentine.

[D. S. Maynard, *Industries and Institutions of Center County, with Hist. Sketches* (1877); J. S. Futhy and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); *Evan Pugh* (1903), reprinted from *Contemporary Am. Biog.*, vol. III, (1902); *Press* (Phila.), May 3, 1864.]

F. L. P.

## Pugh

**PUGH, GEORGE ELLIS** (Nov. 28, 1822–July 19, 1876), senator from Ohio, was born in Cincinnati, the son of Rachel (Anthony) and Lot Pugh, a bank cashier and successful merchant. After attending various schools, including St. Xavier and Cincinnati colleges, in his home city, he was graduated from Miami University in 1840. Admitted to the bar in 1843, his legal practice in Cincinnati was interrupted by the Mexican War, in which he became a captain in the 4th Ohio Infantry. Serving under Taylor and on the staff of Joseph Lane, he "gained," as he said, "no other laurels than those which belonged to the soldier who had gallant mules up the Rio Grande" (S. S. Cox, *Three Decades of Federal Legislation*, 1885, p. 60). Upon his return home he formed a law partnership with George H. Pendleton [*q.v.*] and in 1848 was elected as a Democrat to the state legislature. He was returned to the same body the next year, participated in the movement for a new Ohio constitution, became city solicitor of Cincinnati, and in 1851 was attorney-general. Noteworthy services in the organization of this office and Democratic factional difficulties involving the Kansas question aided his election to the federal Senate in 1854. Realizing that disturbed political relations with the South might ruin the commercial importance of Cincinnati he consistently advocated congressional non-intervention in the slavery question in the territories. Acting upon instructions from the Ohio legislature he joined three other Democratic senators, including Douglas, in opposing the acceptance of the proslavery Lecompton constitution in 1858 (*Speech . . . on the Kansas Lecompton Constitution . . . in the Senate . . . Mar. 16, 1858*, 1858), though he parted company with them in voting for the English bill.

As head of the Ohio delegation to the Democratic convention at Charleston in 1860 he opposed the demand of Yancey that the northern wing accept the extreme southern position as to the protection of slavery, his splendid oratorical effort ringing with the refusal: "Gentlemen of the South, you mistake us . . . we will not do it" (Murat Halstead, *Caucuses of 1860*, 1860, pp. 49–50). A few weeks later, when Jefferson Davis' famous resolutions reiterating the southern position were passed in the Senate, he alone among the Democrats, Douglas being absent, cast a vote in the negative. Although defeated for reelection, with the development of the secession movement he was extremely active in urging the acceptance of the Crittenden Compromise. In May 1863 when C. L. Vallandigham was tried by a military tribunal for sedition,



## Pulaski

Pugh advised him and ultimately sought unsuccessfully to have the case reviewed by the Supreme Court of the United States (1 *Wallace*, 243-54). When Vallandigham, then an exile from Union territory, was nominated for governor by the Ohio Democrats in 1863, Pugh reluctantly accepted the second place upon the ticket. Stressing the issue of free speech, he assumed the active leadership of the campaign, which he carried zealously but ineffectually into every corner of the state. The next year he was defeated for Congress. Later he assisted Charles O'Connor as counsel for the defendant in the case of Jefferson Davis. Although elected to the state constitutional convention of 1873, he declined to serve. Illness gradually overcame him, and paralysis brought the end at his residence in Cincinnati. Brusque on occasion and of scant courtesy when preoccupied, he was a man of deep learning and broad culture. Descended from Quaker stock and for a short time an exhorter at Baptist meetings, after the death in 1868 of his wife, Theresa (Chalfant) Pugh, he entered the Roman Catholic Church of which she had been a member. An extraordinarily retentive memory, a lively imagination, and laborious application made him an eminent lawyer, sought by corporations in important railroad and insurance cases. "Small in person, keen of eye, with a voice full of music, over which he had rare command, he conquered as much by his logical persuasion and defiant manner as by his fervent eloquence" (Cox, *ante*, pp. 59-60), but his independent convictions and a noticeable deafness were handicaps to political leadership. He was survived by three of his four children.

[*Bench and Bar of Ohio* (1897), vol. II, ed. by G. I. Reed; R. C. McGrane, *William Allen* (copr. 1925); James L. Vallandigham, *A Life of Clement L. Vallandigham* (1872); *Cincinnati Commercial*, July 16, 1876, *Cincinnati Enquirer*, July 20, 1876, *Cincinnati Daily Gazette*, July 25, 1876.] F. P. W.

**PULASKI, CASIMIR** (c. 1748-October 1779), Polish patriot and Revolutionary soldier, the eldest son of Count Joseph Pulaski, was born at Podolia, Poland. After serving in the guard of Duke Charles of Courland he returned to Poland and, in 1768, joined in active rebellion with his father, who had founded the Confederation of Bar, to combat the foreign domination of Poland through Stanislaus II. His military exploits were heroic and temporarily successful, but his forces were finally crushed and scattered, his estates confiscated, and he fled to Turkey in 1772. He spent several years trying to incite Turkey to attack Russia and, late in 1775, he arrived in Paris, penniless

## Pulaski

and without employment. It was suggested that he be sent to the aid of the American insurgents; Rulhière, an agent of Vergennes, put him in touch with Franklin and Deane. On May 29, 1777, Franklin wrote a letter to Washington introducing Pulaski and on June 5 Deane advanced him the necessary money for the voyage.

Pulaski arrived in Boston in July, met Washington the following month, and received from him a letter to the Continental Congress. During the first eighteen months of the war there had been no regular cavalry, but in the reorganization of the army four regiments had been included. On Aug. 27 Washington wrote John Hancock suggesting that Pulaski be placed in command of all the cavalry; two days before this Pulaski had given Hancock plans for the organization of a corps of volunteers. In September he joined Washington as a volunteer and participated in the battle of Brandywine with distinction. During the battle of Germantown (Oct. 4) Pulaski was in charge of a small patrol. The later charge that he was responsible for that defeat because he fell asleep in a farmhouse seems without foundation. In November and December he sent Washington two memorials concerning the increase of the cavalry and the formation of a squadron of *Bosniques* (light cavalry). He commanded the cavalry during the winter of 1777 at Trenton, and later at Flemington, and acted in unison with Gen. Anthony Wayne in scouting for supplies for the famishing troops at Valley Forge. But he refused to continue to serve under Wayne and often incurred the open hostility of his own subordinates. In order to end this unhappy situation he resigned his command in March 1778. His enemy Stephen Moylan [*q.v.*] was advanced to the command which he had vacated.

Congress gave Pulaski, supported by Washington, permission to organize an independent corps of cavalry in March and Pulaski established headquarters at Baltimore. On Sept. 17 he appeared before Congress and stated that he blushed to find himself "languishing in a state of inactivity." He was sent to protect American supplies at Egg Harbor, N. J., and on Oct. 15, through information given by a deserter, the British surprised and cut up the legion. The Indian massacres in the Cherry Valley caused Pulaski to be sent to Minisink on the Delaware River, but here he was restless and wished to return to Poland. He complained to Congress (Nov. 26) that there was "nothing but bears to fight." After three months he was ordered (Feb. 2, 1779) to the support of General Lincoln in South Carolina. He arrived at Charles-

town on May 8. Learning of the approach of General Provost northward from Savannah he rushed to the attack of the British advance guard and suffered a decisive defeat. He later contemplated an attack against Wappo, but this expedition was countermanded and another disaster averted.

Pulaski now joined forces with General Lincoln, who, assisted by the French fleet, was preparing to attack Savannah. On Aug. 19 he wrote Congress a long letter in which he detailed the disappointments that he had encountered in a service "which ill treatment makes me begin to abhor" and expressed the hope that he might still find the opportunity of proving his devotion to the American cause (Griffin, *post*, p. 101). On Oct. 9, at the siege of Savannah, he bravely but impatiently charged the enemy lines at the head of his cavalry and fell with a grapeshot in the loin. He was removed to the *Wasp*, where surgeons were unable to remove the bullet, and he died on board, probably on Oct. 11. Whether he was buried at sea, or beneath the oaks of St. Helena's Island, or in Greenwich, Ga., has never been established. His American career was tragic, for it was a chronicle of disaster and embittered disappointment. He was fortunate in his last days, for his gallant death served to ennoble even his mistakes in the eyes of posterity.

[There is no adequate biography of Pulaski. Most satisfactory is Wladyslaw Wayda's *Kazimierz Pulaski w Ameryce* (Warsaw, 1930) which publishes a number of documents. See also: M. I. J. Griffin, "Gen. Count Casimir Pulaski . . .," in *Am. Cath. Hist. Researches*, Jan. 1910; Jared Sparks, "Life of Count Pulaski," in *The Lib. of Am. Biog.*, 2 ser. IV (1845); L. H. Girardin, *Pulaski Vindicated* (Baltimore, 1824); C. C. Jones in *Ga. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. III (1873); W. W. Gordon in *Ga. Hist. Quart.*, XIII (1929), 169-227; and Thomas Gamble, "Story of Gen. Casimir Pulaski and the Siege of Savannah in 1779," *Savannah Morning News*, July 14-Oct. 9, 1929. C. H. Thompson's *Hist. Facts in the Lives of Count Pulaski and Baron de Lovainski* (Plattsburg, Mo., 1928) curiously supposes that Louvet de Couvrai's fiction is a genuine historical narrative.]

F.M.

**PULITZER, JOSEPH** (Apr. 10, 1847-Oct. 29, 1911), journalist, the second son of Philip Pulitzer (or Politzer), a Jew of Magyar descent, and of Louise (Berger), a Catholic, was born in Mako, Hungary, and grew up in Budapest where his father, a retired grain merchant, died. At seventeen he left his home in search of military adventure. Successively rejected, because of defective sight and a poor physique, by the Austrian army, the French Foreign Legion, and the British military, he encountered at Hamburg a recruiting agent for the Union forces in the United States, and obtained passage to Boston where he arrived in August or September

1864, "the irregularity of his arrival" obscuring the exact date of his landing. It is said that he jumped overboard at Boston and swam ashore to collect his own bounty (Seitz, *post*, p. 42). He promptly enlisted for a year and on Nov. 12, 1864, joined the 1st New York (Lincoln) Cavalry, a regiment originally organized by Maj.-Gen. Carl Schurz and largely composed of Germans; his active service was limited to participation in four skirmishes. Mustered out on July 7, 1865, he did not succeed in obtaining work until he reached St. Louis in the following October. There, like many other emigrants, he found no job too menial to keep body and soul together; he went from one employer to another until, after being secretary of the Deutsche Gesellschaft, he became in 1868 a reporter on the German daily, the *Westliche Post*, then owned and directed by Carl Schurz and Emil Preetorius [*qq.v.*], and began thus a career which in time profoundly affected the journalism of America. He had received his certificate of naturalization on Mar. 6, 1867.

At first the butt of many jokes because of his rather eccentric appearance, Pulitzer speedily became a foremost figure in local journalism because of his unbounded energy, extraordinary resourcefulness, pertinacity and success in the search for news, vivid picturing of the political life of Missouri, and personal fearlessness. Because of this record he was elected and seated as a representative in the lower House of Missouri on Dec. 21, 1869, although not eligible because of his youth, thus becoming an illegal legislator as well as the legislative correspondent of the *Westliche Post*. Soon thereafter (Jan. 27, 1870) he shot and slightly wounded a prominent lobbyist, Edward Augustine. His fine of \$105 and his legal expenses were contributed by friends and admirers. Later, Pulitzer became one of the three police commissioners in St. Louis, an ardent partisan of the Liberal Republican movement, and a secretary of the Cincinnati convention which nominated Horace Greeley for president in 1872. In the ensuing campaign he made sixty vigorous and able speeches in German in behalf of Greeley. Bitterly disappointed by the failure of that movement, Pulitzer joined the Democratic party, his loyalty to which never wavered.

Pulitzer became a part proprietor of the *Westliche Post* in 1871, but in 1873 disposed of his interest. After travel abroad, on Jan. 6, 1874, he bought the bankrupt St. Louis *Staats-Zeitung* for a song and immediately made a handsome profit by selling its membership in the Associated Press to the *St. Louis Daily Globe* for the

sum of \$20,000, which enabled him to study law and devote some of his time to politics and public service. He had by 1874 so mastered English as to write it with complete accuracy, force, vigor, and clearness, supported by a remarkable knowledge of American history and a most loyal appreciation of the spirit of the American democracy. In 1875, a delegate to the Missouri constitutional convention, he contributed much to the debates by his carefully prepared addresses. Throwing himself with complete enthusiasm into the Tilden campaign, he was able to indulge to the full his great passion for public speaking, in which he was aided by his excellent voice, his ability to reason rapidly, and his skill in handling his audiences. His first appearance in New York was in the historic Cooper Union on Oct. 31, 1876.

In the fall of that year he was admitted to the bar in the District of Columbia. Not until after his marriage to Kate Davis, a distant connection of Jefferson Davis, June 19, 1878, did he decide between the two callings which lured him so strongly. Finally, his purchase of the *St. Louis Dispatch* in that year settled his career. This completely wrecked daily he bought for \$2,500, subject to a lien of \$30,000, which left him only \$2,700 as his sole remaining resource. As the *Dispatch* possessed an Associated Press membership, and the *Post* had none, John A. Dillon, the proprietor of the latter, immediately offered to join the two papers. Before Pulitzer's \$2,700 was exhausted, the new daily, the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, had begun to pay; it has paid ever since, and is today (1934) the only newspaper remaining in the hands of his heirs. Becoming the sole owner, within a year Pulitzer had doubled the circulation of the combined dailies, and by the end of 1881 his profits were fully \$45,000 a year. He was now in his element with the weapon forged to his hand, and at once assailed the political and municipal corruption in St. Louis, at the price of being twice personally assaulted. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in June 1880, and became an unsuccessful candidate for Congress in the same year. His final personal plunge into politics occurred in 1885, when he was elected to Congress from New York. He found the position so distasteful that he resigned on Apr. 10, 1886.

Unfortunately for Pulitzer, his chief editorial writer, John A. Cockerill [*q.v.*], on Oct. 5, 1882, shot and killed Col. Alonzo W. Slayback, a prominent lawyer, in an altercation growing out of criticism of his firm in the *Post-Dispatch*. There was no prosecution of the murderer, who

claimed that he acted in self-defense. The resultant popular ill-will was vented upon the paper, its owner, and editor. Always extremely sensitive to criticism, Pulitzer speedily felt that he was *persona non grata* in St. Louis, and looked for other fields of activity. His constant bad health growing worse, he left for New York en route to Europe, only to be induced in the metropolis to buy (May 10, 1883) the *World* from Jay Gould for the sum of \$346,000, payable in instalments; the first of these were contributed by the profits of the *Post-Dispatch*, the others being earned by the *World*. With his Midas touch, Pulitzer converted his new daily into a money-maker almost from the hour of his taking hold. Thus began an ownership which lasted twenty-eight years, during which the *World* became a great national force, the leading exponent of the Democratic party in New York—although retaining its political independence. Gradually it evolved under Pulitzer's control from a sensationalized daily into the clean, non-sensational, editorially distinguished daily which it was at his death under the brilliant editorial leadership of Frank I. Cobb [*q.v.*].

The program which Pulitzer announced on acquiring control made him immediately popular with the workers. The *World* declared that it opposed the aristocracy of money (whose sins of omission and commission it sensationally exploited at great length) but that it wished to become the organ of the true American aristocracy, "the aristocracy of labor." The ten planks in its program were the following: the taxation of luxuries, of inheritances, of large incomes, of monopolies, of the large and privileged corporations; the enactment of a tariff for revenue only; the reform of the civil service; the punishment of corrupt officials and of the purchasers of votes at elections; and, finally, the punishment of employers who coerced their employees at election times—a mild program, indeed, to be considered dangerously radical. So successful was this appeal to the workers, plus the extraordinary ability, courage, and enterprise of Pulitzer's management, that within three years the *World* earned a profit of \$500,000. The journalism of that day—even the formerly "yellow journalism" of the James Gordon Bennetts—was scandalized by Pulitzer's methods. He resorted to "features," to "stunts," to long stories, increasing headlines, cartoons, sketches, pictures, sensational exploitation of crime. On Oct. 10, 1887, he founded the *Evening World*, which was a great money-earner for years after the decline of its morning ally.

Early in 1896 the elder daily cut its price to

one cent and entered upon a phase of extreme "yellowness," the least creditable part of its career, owing to the boundless rivalry between it and the dailies of William Randolph Hearst, then a newcomer in metropolitan journalism. The irresponsible sensationalism of both groups was by many held largely responsible for the whipping up of public opinion for the war with Spain. Its decadence led to a veritable uprising against the *World* and its banning from clubs and libraries, until Pulitzer, who like Hearst had found this journalistic warfare exhausting financially, again took personal charge, and brought the paper back to its former standards. He had dropped the personal management of the daily in 1887 because of lung trouble, increasing nervousness, and failing eyesight, which led to his suddenly becoming almost totally blind, and thereafter an invalid tortured by every noise. In the six and one-half years of his ownership up to his formal withdrawal from the editorship, Oct. 16, 1890, the *World* had repaid its purchase price, made its owner a very rich man, and equipped and built the World Building at a cost of \$2,500,000.

Despite his formal retirement Pulitzer never relaxed his complete control of the policies of his New York dailies, which he could no longer see. He bombarded their offices with suggestions, advice, complaints, reprimands, orders, and the most detailed criticisms as to reporting, editing, tone and composition of articles, the headlines, and pictures. Most of his suggestions were brilliant and were eagerly carried out. One of his memoranda of instructions reads as follows: "Concentrate your brain upon these objectives: 1st. What is original, distinctive, dramatic, romantic, . . . odd, apt to be talked about, without shocking good taste or lowering the general tone, good tone, and above all without impairing the confidence of the people in the truth of the stories or the character of the paper for reliability and scrupulous cleanness. . . . 4th. Accuracy, accuracy, accuracy. Also terseness, intelligent, not stupid, condensation. No picture or illustration unless it is first class, both in ideas and execution (quoted in Seitz, pp. 416-17).

Pulitzer in later years himself impressed upon the *World* its high character as an internationally minded, extremely well-informed daily, with a remarkably able editorial page, no longer an organ of the working classes, but of all those who favored democratic policies and such objectives as "sound money," government by constitutionalism, liberalism, the upholding of free speech, and personal liberty. It especially op-

posed prohibition, a large army and navy, all jingo movements, the annexation of Hawaii, the Philippines, and the Virgin Islands. No daily spoke out more emphatically against government by and for the privileged classes and the "money power." It bolted the party in 1896 when Bryan was the presidential candidate, and it refused to follow the party on various other occasions. It was a never-failing opponent of Tammany Hall, and always a fearless scourge of all political corruption. Its courage was boundless, especially in its complete freedom from advertising domination. Indeed, it would be impossible to measure the great influence of the *World* upon the political life and the press of the country after it abandoned its career of sensationalism and vulgarity. Shortly before Pulitzer's death the circulation of the morning *World* was around 300,000, that of the evening paper 400,000, and of the Sunday edition 600,000 copies.

For a series of bitter attacks in 1908 upon the actions of the American government in fomenting a revolution in Colombia and setting up the Republic of Panama, and upon the American and French personalities involved, the *World* incurred the anger of President Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt replied in a letter to William Dudley Foulke of Indianapolis, attacking Delavan Smith, the owner of the *Indianapolis News*, for an editorial based upon the *World's* charges that only \$3,500,000 of \$40,000,000 had reached the original Panama Canal owners, the rest of the purchase money going to brokers, lawyers, promoters, and others. The *World* then declared that Roosevelt's letter contained scandalous falsehoods, and contrasted his assertion that the \$40,000,000 was paid to the French Government and distributed by it, with the previous sworn testimony of William N. Cromwell, attorney for the French interests, that the money was paid to J. P. Morgan & Company and distributed by Cromwell himself, in a way that Cromwell described in detail. On Dec. 15, 1908, Roosevelt sent a special message to Congress, denouncing Pulitzer (*Congressional Record*, 60 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 249-52); and on Feb. 17, 1909, the government procured in the District of Columbia the indictment on five counts of Pulitzer and two of his editors, for criminally libelling Roosevelt, J. P. Morgan, Charles P. Taft, Douglas Robinson, Elihu Root, and William N. Cromwell. The case was dropped, so, unfortunately, the facts were never definitely established. Another indictment, of the Press Publishing Company, in New York, Mar. 4, 1909, was quashed in the federal district court, and this decision was upheld by the Supreme Court of the United

States, Jan. 3, 1911 (219, *U. S. Reports*, 1).

Pulitzer died aboard his yacht in Charleston harbor, S. C., on Oct. 29, 1911. Of his seven children, three sons and two daughters survived him. In 1903 he had announced his intention to found a school of journalism in connection with Columbia University. This was established by his will, which provided two millions of dollars for the purpose. Of this, \$500,000 supplied a building, while the income of half of the second million was applied to "prizes or scholarships for the encouragement of public service, public morals, American Literature, and the advancement of education"—the Pulitzer prizes, which have attracted great attention and caused sharp discussions. The school of journalism led to the establishment of numerous others throughout the country. In Pulitzer's will (which disposed of \$18,645,000) it was also decreed that his three dailies could not be sold and should be carried on in his spirit as great, liberal, politically fearless, and independent journals. The management of his sons failed, however, to keep the *World* and *Evening World* profitable. The will was therefore broken by a judicial decree in 1931, and both dailies were sold to the Scripps-Howard newspaper group, the former being extinguished, the latter merged with the *New York Telegram* as the *New York World-Telegram*.

[D. C. Seitz, *Joseph Pulitzer, His Life and Letters* (1924); Alleyne Ireland, *Joseph Pulitzer, Reminiscences of a Secretary* (1914); G. S. Johns, "Joseph Pulitzer," *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, Jan.-Oct. 1931, Jan.-Apr. 1932; J. L. Heaton, *The Story of a Page* (1913); J. W. Barrett, *The World, the Flesh and Messrs. Pulitzer* (1931); obituaries in *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. World*, Oct. 30, 1911.]

O. G. V.

**PULLMAN, GEORGE MORTIMER** (Mar. 3, 1831–Oct. 19, 1897), inventor, industrialist, one of the ten children of James Lewis and Emily Caroline (Minton) Pullman, was born in Brocton, Chautauqua County, N. Y., where his father worked as a general mechanic. He attended school until he was fourteen years old and then took a position in a small store in Westfield, N. Y. Three years later, 1848, he joined his brother, a cabinet-maker in Albion, N. Y., and remained there seven years, learning the trade and undertaking independently a number of contracting jobs. These he found profitable and much to his liking, so when work around Albion slackened he gave up cabinet-making and, in 1855, removed to Chicago, Ill. Here he quickly found contracting work, which included the raising of the level of several streets and the buildings flanking them. His success in this and in similar jobs soon gained for him a substantial reputation.

Meanwhile, he began giving serious attention to the development of his idea, formulated some years earlier, of providing better sleeping accommodations on railway trains. By 1858 his plans had materialized to such a point that he boldly contracted with the Chicago & Alton Railroad to remodel two day coaches into sleeping cars. In these he incorporated his basic idea of an upper berth hinged to the side of the car and supported by two jointed arms. With the experience gained in this first venture, Pullman constructed a third car in 1859. Although the three cars were put into service on the Chicago & Alton Railroad and were extremely popular, the railroad companies generally were reluctant to adopt them. Pullman thereupon left Chicago for the Colorado mining fields, where from 1859 to 1863 he ran a general store and in his spare time worked out plans for his first real Pullman car. Upon returning to Chicago, he and his intimate friend, Ben Field, of Albion, N. Y., together consummated these plans. They also applied for a patent on the folding upper berth, which was granted them jointly on Apr. 5, 1864 (No. 42,182). They then began the construction of their first car, *Pioneer*, which required a year to complete. In addition to the upper berth they incorporated a lower berth, made by hinging the back and seat cushion so that the former could be placed on the seat and the seat cushion extended to meet that of the opposite seat. A joint patent for this was granted Field and Pullman on Sept. 19, 1865 (No. 49,992). The upper and lower berth inventions, in principle, have remained unchanged to the present day. The *Pioneer* was even more enthusiastically received by the traveling public than its predecessors, and in spite of its size, which prevented its passage under many bridges and by many station platforms, one railroad company after another made the necessary structural changes to accommodate it. Thus encouraged, the partners constructed a number of other cars modeled after the *Pioneer*, and in 1867 organized the Pullman Palace Car Company which, through Pullman's business ability, grew to be the greatest car building organization in the world. He established his first manufacturing plant at Palmyra, N. Y., but removed it in a short time to Detroit, Mich. As the business developed, additional plants were established in St. Louis, Mo., Elmira, N. Y., Wilmington, Del., San Francisco, Cal., and Pullman, Ill., now part of the city of Chicago. In connection with the last-named plant, Pullman built the entire town which bears his name, for the accommodation of his employees. It was completed in 1881 and during

## Pulte

the sixteen years of its independent existence it was judged the most healthful industrial city in the world. In addition to the sleeping car, Pullman brought into being the combined sleeping and restaurant car in 1867; the dining car in 1868; the chair car in 1875; and the vestibule car in 1887. From the initial agreement which he effected in 1859 with the Chicago & Alton Railroad to insure the constant use of his cars, Pullman developed the vast system of Pullman car operation which today embraces the entire country.

Outside of his own business he was financially interested in other car manufactories and was the owner of the Eagleton Wire Works, New York. He was, also, president of the Metropolitan Elevated Railroad in New York City. His philanthropies were many and included a bequest of \$1,200,000 for the establishment of a free manual training school at Pullman. On June 13, 1867, he married Hattie Sanger of Chicago, and at the time of his death was survived by his widow and four children.

[John McLean, *One Hundred Years in Ill.* (1919); Joseph Husband, *The Story of the Pullman Car* (1917); Waldemar Kaempfert, *A Popular Hist. of Am. Invention* (1924), vol. I; *Railroad Gazette*, Oct. 22, 1897; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Oct. 20, 1897.] C. W. M.

**PULTE, JOSEPH HIPPOLYT** (Oct. 6, 1811–Feb. 25, 1884), homeopathic physician, and author, was born at Meschede in the Prussian province of Westphalia. His father, Dr. Herman Joseph Pulte, was the medical director of one of the government institutions for the education of midwives. His education was obtained at the gymnasium of Soest and at the University of Marburg where he received the M.D. degree in 1833. An invitation from his eldest brother to come to St. Louis, Mo., brought him to the United States in 1834. On his journey through Pennsylvania, he stopped at Cherryville, where he formed the acquaintance of Dr. William Wesselhoeft and through him became converted to homeopathy. He joined the Northampton County Homeopathic Medical Society, the first one of the kind in America, and practised in Allentown, Pa., where he remained for six years. He then proceeded on his western trip to St. Louis in company with an Englishman, Edward Giles, who induced him to stop off at Cincinnati. Pulte opened a private dispensary in this city and soon was engaged in such a lucrative and successful practice that he decided to stay permanently. In the autumn of the same year, he married Mary Jane Rollins of Pittsburgh, Pa. In 1844 Pulte, Constantine Hering, Charles Neidhard [q.v.], and others met in New York City and founded the American Institute of Homeopathy. In 1852

## Pumpelly

he lectured on obstetrics and clinical medicine in the institution now known as the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical College. In 1872 was founded the Pulte Medical College, named in his honor, at which he delivered a series of lectures on clinical medicine. His health began to fail in 1873, and he died at his home in Cincinnati at the age of seventy-three.

His writings were numerous: in 1846, he published *Organon der Weltgeschichte*; and in 1850, the *Homeopathic Domestic Physician*, which went through thirteen editions before 1872 and 58,000 copies of which were sold. The seventh edition was translated into Spanish and published in Spain in 1859, and a London reprint sold in England and in the colonies to the extent of 50,000 copies. In 1853 he published the *Woman's Medical Guide*; in 1866 a treatise, *Asiatic Cholera*, and the following year, a book on the spectroscope. He was co-editor of the *American Magazine Devoted to Homeopathy and Hydropathy* from 1851 to 1854.

[H. A. Kelly, W. L. Burrage, *Am. Med. Biog.* (1920); T. S. Bradford, *Biog. of Homeopathic Physicians* (1916), vol. XXV; Otto Juettner, *Daniel Drake and His Followers* (1909); W. H. King, ed., *Hist. of Homeopathy* (1905), vols. I, III; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Feb. 26, 1884.] C. B.

**PUMPELLY, RAPHAEL** (Sept. 8, 1837–Aug. 10, 1923), geologist, explorer, was descended from Jean Pompilie, a French Huguenot emigrant to Canada, through his son John who moved to Massachusetts about 1700. Later descendants migrated to Owego, Tioga County, N. Y., where Raphael, son of William Pumpelly and his second wife, Mary H. (Welles), was born. He acquired his preliminary education in private schools and the Owego Academy, and early developed a spirit of adventure that thrice nearly cost him his life. Entering William Russell's Collegiate and Commercial Institute in New Haven, to prepare for Yale, he abruptly changed his mind and in June 1854 sailed with his mother for Europe, where he spent the next two years in travel, learning the languages and a little science through absorption rather than through serious study. Seized one beautiful morning in 1856 with an attack of wanderlust, he left his mother in Florence and sailed for Corsica, returning four months later to find that she had received none of his brief notes and had given him up for dead. Soon afterward, however, he entered the Royal School of Mines in Freiberg, Saxony, and settled down to the first serious work of his life.

Upon his return to America, a mining engineer, in 1859, he took charge of the development of silver mines in southern Arizona, a country

at that time infested by murderous Apaches and renegade whites, "a land of hell and sudden death" (Willis, *post*, p. 56). Here he remained for more than a year, accomplishing the purpose he had undertaken and finally emerging with a whole skin at Los Angeles, Cal., in the fall of 1861. Proceeding thence to San Francisco, he found awaiting him an appointment as geologist for the Japanese government, to explore the resources of the empire. In company with William Phipps Blake [*q.v.*], who held a similar appointment, he sailed on Nov. 23, 1861, reaching Japan Feb. 18, following. When his duties were brought to a close in 1863 by internal political disturbances of the empire, he was seized again by the spirit of wanderlust, and made an expedition up the Yangtze-kiang to study coal deposits, upon his return sailing for Tien-tsin and Peking, whence, in 1865, he journeyed overland through Tartary and Siberia to St. Petersburg. These travels bore fruit in his "Geological Researches in China, Mongolia, and Japan," published in the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge* (vol. XV, 1867), and in *Across America and Asia* (1870).

The period following his home-coming was one of speculation in natural resources, and Pumpelly was soon engaged in an exploration of the copper and iron districts of Michigan and the Lake Superior district, becoming associated with Maj. Thomas Benton Brooks [*q.v.*] in the work upon which his reputation as a mining geologist chiefly rests. He contributed a report on "Copper-bearing Rocks" to Part II of *Geological Survey of Michigan; Upper Peninsula, 1869-73* (vol. I, 1873). In 1869 he settled in Cambridge, Mass., where on Oct. 20 of that year he married Eliza Frances Shepard. During the winter he lectured at Harvard on ore deposits. In 1870 he was again in Michigan in quest of iron, copper, and timber lands; in the autumn of 1871 he accepted the position of state geologist of Missouri, but in the winter of 1872-73 resigned on account of ill health, and settled in Balmville, near Newburgh, N. Y., where he busied himself in the preparation and study of thin sections of rocks in an effort to solve the problem of ore genesis.

In the autumn of 1875 he moved his family to Boston and accepted an appointment for the investigation of the mineral resources of the United States in connection with the Tenth Census. Becoming interested about this time in water pollution, he made important, though then not fully appreciated, investigations in connection with the Board of Health. In 1881, under the patronage of Henry Villard [*q.v.*], he under-

took a geological survey along the lines of a projected northwestern railway, a work brought to an untimely end through Villard's financial and nervous collapse. Three years later, in 1884, Pumpelly was placed in charge of the New England division of the United States Geological Survey under John Wesley Powell [*q.v.*], where, to quote his own words, "for five years we struggled with the obscure structural problems of the Green Mountains" (*My Reminiscences*, II, 647). His "Geology of the Green Mountains in Massachusetts" was published in *United States Geological Survey Monographs*, vol. XXIII (1894). With this task his work as a geologist practically ceased, although from 1895 to 1902 he was engaged from time to time in an advisory capacity in the Lake Superior region.

In 1903 and 1904, still restlessly active, although he had reached seventy, under the auspices of the Carnegie Institution of Washington he organized and conducted expeditions into Central Asia, seeking traces of prehistoric civilization and evidences of geological and climatic changes. On these expeditions he studied especially the effects of the desiccation of Central Asia on the development of civilization, studies later carried further by Ellsworth Huntington. Pumpelly contributed "Archaeological and Physico-Geographical Reconnaissance in Turkestan" to *Explorations in Turkestan . . . Expedition of 1903*, published by the Carnegie Institution in 1905, and "Ancient Anau and the Oasis World" to *Explorations in Turkestan; Expedition of 1904* (2 vols., 1908).

His first claim to immortality in geological history is based upon his studies of the loess of China and his "Relation of Secular Rock-Disintegration to Löss, Glacial Drift, and Rock Basins," in the *American Journal of Science*, February 1879. His next most important work was in connection with the copper and iron ores of Michigan. He was the first to set forth clearly the secondary nature of the iron ores and establish their age. Equally important and suggestive was his work on the paragenesis of the copper deposits, as expounded in his "Metasomatic Development of the Copper-bearing Rocks of Lake Superior" (*Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. XIII, 1878).

The character of the man, his picturesque career—so well described in *My Reminiscences* (2 vols., 1918)—and finally the results of his last Asiatic expedition have made him one of the most fascinating figures in American geology. He has been described by one of his biographers as "a great, blue-eyed giant, with long, flowing beard" (Keyes, *post*, p. 250). He was a man of

## Purcell

taste and culture, thoroughly humane, and to the end of his life fond of the society of young people. His associates were of the best and his fortunate investments enabled him to live the life of an aristocrat in a truly democratic manner. His wife died in 1915, leaving one son and two daughters. The later years of Pumpelly's life were spent at his home in Dublin, N. H., and Newport, R. I., and at Roseland, Ga., where, beginning about 1883, his family and that of his friend Major Brooks lived for a time a delightful communistic life. He also traveled much, both in America and in Europe. He died at Newport, in his eighty-eighth year.

[An abridged edition of Pumpelly's *My Reminiscences* was published in 1920 as *Travels and Adventures of Raphael Pumpelly*, ed. by O. S. Rice. See also Bailey Willis, "Memorial of Raphael Pumpelly," *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America*, Mar. 1925 (with bibliography); Charles Keyes, "Raphael Pumpelly: Premier Explorer," *Pan-American Geologist*, Nov. 1923; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Oct. 1923; *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 11, 1923.] G. P. M.

**PURCELL, JOHN BAPTIST** (Feb. 26, 1800-July 4, 1883), Roman Catholic prelate, son of Edmond and Johanna (O'Keefe) Purcell, was born in Mallow, Ireland. Though of a conspicuous family, his parents were in poor circumstances. They sent John to the local St. Patrick's College, however, and here he obtained sufficient classical lore to enable him on his arrival in Baltimore (1818) to pass an examination at Asbury College for a teacher's certificate. Thus equipped, he obtained a private tutorship in Queen Anne's County, where his ability challenged the attention of the authorities of Mount St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Md., who arranged for him to enter the institution as a seminarian (1820). His scholarship won the favor of Simon Bruté and John Dubois [*q.v.*], who in 1823 sent him to complete his theological studies under the Sulpicians in Paris. Ordained at the Cathedral of Notre Dame by Archbishop Quelen on May 21, 1826, Purcell spent some months in travel before returning to America.

He was assigned the chair of moral philosophy at Mount St. Mary's, of which college he became president in 1829. During a short tenure of office, he made a permanent impression on the college, among other services obtaining for it a charter of incorporation. On the death of Bishop Edward D. Fenwick [*q.v.*], Rome appointed Purcell to the see of Cincinnati on the recommendation of Bishop P. R. Kenrick [*q.v.*] of St. Louis, despite the opposition of Archbishop Whitfield [*q.v.*] of Baltimore, who feared that the "Mount" would suffer in losing a progressive rector. Consecrated in the cathedral at Baltimore, Purcell remained to attend the Second

## Purcell

Provincial Council (*New York Weekly Register*, Oct. 19, Dec. 21). Then, with a loan of \$300, he went to Cincinnati, where he was formerly installed by two old friends, Bishop David and Bishop Flaget [*q.v.*].

He ruled his diocese, but did so with tact. Above racial bias, he won the Germans, who soon outnumbered English-speaking Catholics in the Ohio region. He did not hesitate to advance German priests or to nominate them for bishoprics, and hence he had no more loyal supporter than John Martin Henni [*q.v.*], who edited *Der Wahrheits Freund*. In 1835 and again in 1838-39, he visited Europe in quest of missionaries and financial aid from the Society of the Propagation of the Faith, of Paris, and from the Leopoldine Society of Austria (see *Catholic Herald*, Dec. 6, 1838, Aug. 22, 1839). His interest in education was intense. He brought the Sisters of Notre Dame de Namur to Cincinnati, where they founded their first American convent. He invited the Ursulines and Sisters of Charity into the diocese, who took charge of parochial schools and aided in founding academies. In 1841 he assisted the Jesuits in establishing St. Francis Xavier College as the successor of the Athenaeum, which he had personally directed for a time. Two years later, while in Europe, he encouraged the Fathers of the Precious Blood to enter the American mission field and establish their seminary and college at Carthagera (1844); he also gave similar encouragement to the Passionists. With the assistance of a wealthy convert, Mrs. Sarah Worthington King Peter [*q.v.*], he brought into the diocese the Sisters of Mercy of Kinsale, the Sisters of Francis of Cologne, the Sisters of the Good Shepherd, and the Little Sisters of the Poor. Hence there was no shortage of teaching sisters for the thirty parochial schools which he urged his pastors to build, or nuns for the orphanages, hospitals, and asylums which were erected as the diocese grew during the flood decades of Irish and German immigration. In 1847 he commenced the erection of the new Mount St. Mary's Seminary at Price Hill, Cincinnati, and a year later laid the cornerstone for the new Cathedral of St. Peter.

A loyal American, Purcell answered anti-Catholic criticism and doubts on the eve of the war with Mexico by declaring editorially, through his brother (Father Edward), who was editor of the diocesan *Catholic Telegraph*, that: "Catholics well understand their duty on this point, for it is certain that if war should be proclaimed by the United States against the Sovereign Pontiff as a temporal prince, it would be the duty of every Catholic . . . to carry the war



into the Roman states." Though an ardent supporter of the Mexican War, he was opposed to slavery and its extension. He was on intimate terms with Ewing, Harrison, and lesser political figures in the Mid-West, but he took no active partisan interest, not even voting for twenty years, until he supported Lincoln in both campaigns. During the Civil War, he encouraged enlistments, made provisions for prisoners, sent Sisters of Charity as war nurses under Sister Anthony [*q.v.*], flew the flag from his cathedral, and maintained the *Catholic Telegraph* as a Unionist organ. In Rome for the canonization of the Japanese martyrs (1862), he took occasion to correct European impressions of the American conflict. Incidentally, he had hopes of retiring to a monastery, but Pius IX refused permission to the prelate whom he had so recently made a papal court.

In the meantime, Purcell had become known as a controversialist. Alexander Campbell [*q.v.*], a minister with a national reputation as an orator, made charges against the Catholic Church at a convention of the Ohio College of Teachers (1836). The bishop accepted the challenge and there resulted a debate of two days' duration in a Campbellite church. In general the bishop had the best of the controversy; at least he succeeded in moderating nativist hostility aroused by Campbell and by Lyman Beecher's *Plea for the West* (1835). In book form (1837) the debate attracted attention. He had some vogue, also, as a lecturer on current European subjects, with which he was familiar because of frequent tours of Europe and intimate associations with foreign leaders in state and church.

Aside from John Hughes [*q.v.*], Purcell had now become the most influential figure in the American hierarchy, and probably no bishop was better known in Rome. He was styled a bishop-maker, for his nominees soon occupied the western bishoprics. It was not surprising, therefore, that when Cincinnati was erected into an arch-episcopal see, Purcell should be named archbishop (July 19, 1850). Going to Rome the following year, he received the pallium at the hands of Pius IX. On his return to Cincinnati, he became a more ardent temperance advocate as a result of Father Mathew's visit. In 1853 he displayed both physical and moral courage in acting as host and escort to the papal legate, Archbishop Bedini, who was threatened with assassination and attacked by a Cincinnati mob on Christmas Eve. Other than this outbreak, Purcell suffered little annoyance from the Know-Nothings. In 1855 he held the first of a series of provincial councils the acts and decrees of

which did much for the ecclesiastical organization of the archdiocese. He was a leading preacher in the Second Council of Baltimore, 1866, and a year later took part in the centennial celebration of St. Peter's martyrdom in Rome.

At the Vatican Council, Purcell believed that the time was not propitious for a definition of infallibility and voted *non placet* (July 13, 1870). Leaving the Council before the final ballot, he returned to his diocese, but on the publication of the decree conformed thereto. To an audience at the Catholic Institute, which included representatives of the New York press who had leased direct telegraph lines, he explained the subject, and declared: "I am here to proclaim my belief in the infallibility of the Pope in the words of the Holy Father defining the doctrine." Six years later, the archbishop celebrated his golden jubilee, an epochal date in Catholic circles of the Mid-West. For fifty-three years he had been a power in the church. Then came the collapse.

Alarmed by bank failures during the panic of 1837, many Catholics deposited their savings with the bishop in the apparent belief that piety insured financial acumen. Father Edward Purcell, who, incidentally, refused the appointment of coadjutor bishop of Pittsburgh (1858), took charge of administering this trust. During the panic of 1857 and the Civil War, deposits increased; millions of dollars were handled; and the funds were invested in church properties the revenues of which permitted the payment of six per cent. interest. The early years of the panic of 1873 were weathered; but about 1877, with money still tight, fear caused a run on the "Purcell bank." Investments were in properties which could not be liquidated. Business men to whom loans had been made were in bankruptcy. The resultant failure in 1879 was for about four million dollars. It was learned that the books were so poorly kept that accounts were confused and that there was no accurate record of the amount involved. Edward died a broken man; the bishop's resignation was refused by Rome, but William Henry Elder [*q.v.*] was named coadjutor with right of administration; and Purcell retired to the convent of the Brown County Ursulines. He bore the failure with a sorrow which made death a welcome release.

[The chief collection of Archbishop Purcell's letters is in the archives of Notre Dame University. M. A. McCann, *Archbishop Purcell and the Archdiocese of Cincinnati* (1918), is an uncritical study of some merit; see also *Cath. Hist. Rev.*, July 1920; J. H. Lamott, *Hist. of the Archdiocese of Cincinnati* (1921); *Die katholischen Kirchen Klöster, Institute und Wohlthätigkeits-Anstalten von Cincinnati* (1889); R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. III (1888); J. G. Shea, *Hist. of the Cath.*

## Purdue

*Church in the U. S.*, vols. III, IV (1890, 1892); *John B. Mannix, Assignee, vs. John B. Purcell et al., District Court, Hamilton County, Ohio* (1882); C. F. X. McSweeney, *The Story of the Mountain* (1911); M. J. Kelly and J. M. Kirwin, *Hist. of Mt. St. Mary's Sem. of the West* (1894); Cuthbert Butler, *The Vatican Council* (1930); *Banker's Mag.* (N. Y.), Apr. 1879; *Nation* (N. Y.), Mar. 13, 1879; *Enquirer* (Cincinnati), July 4, 1883.]

R. J. P.

**PURDUE, JOHN** (Oct. 31, 1802–Sept. 12, 1876), merchant, philanthropist, was the son of Charles and Mary (Short) Purdue. He was born in Huntingdon County, Pa., in the little village called Germany, where his father had settled on coming from Scotland. John was the only son in a family of nine children. During his boyhood the family migrated to Ohio, settling first in Adelphi, Ross County, and later at Worthington, near Columbus. Having had the advantages of such community schools as were to be found on the frontier, at any early age he became a wage earner. While in his twenties he taught for four years in the district schools of Pickaway County, Ohio. Some time about 1830 he acquired land holdings in Marion County and began operations as a commission merchant. On one occasion he made a journey to New York, where he served with marked success as the representative of his neighbors in the marketing of hogs.

Moving westward in search of new opportunities Purdue, in 1837, visited Lafayette, Ind., then a flourishing and promising trade center. Two years later he settled there. With characteristic energy and enterprise he soon became one of the commercial leaders of the region, conducting, with changing partners, a wholesale and retail dry-goods and grocery business for more than twenty-five years. He possessed to a marked degree those qualities requisite for material success in the rapidly developing Indiana region, and, measured by the times, he was very prosperous. In the fifties he established, with a partner, a commission house in New York City. This branch of his business flourished, particularly during the Civil War, and yielded a large share of his wealth. Like many other men of his type in his day, Purdue dabbled in politics and journalism. Unsuccessfully he sought in 1866 an independent nomination for Congress. To further his campaign he purchased a local newspaper—the *Lafayette Journal*. These ventures made serious inroads on his fortune, which was further diminished by heavy and unprofitable investments in local manufacturing and railway enterprises.

He was more than a successful merchant, however. From the beginning he displayed a practical, broadminded, and far-sighted citizen-

## Purnell

ship, participating in all movements for civic development. The public schools of the community were special objects of his assistance. As a stockholder, trustee, or benefactor—sometimes as all three—he promoted numerous educational enterprises and institutions of the city and the nearby region. In consequence of the land-grant college act, passed by Congress in 1862, the Indiana legislature in 1865 gave legal existence to the "Indiana Agricultural College." To secure the location of this institution in Tippecanoe County, Purdue made a proposition to the legislature in 1869, in which he offered to donate \$150,000 to supplement the \$50,000 and certain lands and buildings already proffered by the citizens of the county, specifying that the institution should bear his name. This proposal was accepted by the state. By the terms of the founding legislation, Purdue was a life member of the trustees of the new institution. As such he was a dominating influence in its organization and in the erection of its first buildings. He never married. His death occurred quite suddenly in Lafayette, and he was buried, as he had requested, on the campus of the university, with an unmarked stone at the head of his grave.

[W. M. Hepburn and L. M. Sears, *Purdue Univ.: Fifty Years of Progress* (1925); H. W. Wiley, *An Autobiog.* (1930), especially pp. 123–25; J. P. Dunn, *Ind. and Indians* (1919), vol. III; *Indianapolis Jour.*, Sept. 13, 1876.]

E. C. E.

**PURNELL, WILLIAM HENRY** (Feb. 3, 1826–Mar. 30, 1902), lawyer, college president, eldest of six children of Moses and Maria (Bowen) Purnell, was born on a farm in Worcester County, Md., which had been owned by five generations of ancestors. After preparatory training in Buckingham Academy, Berlin, Md., he entered Delaware College (now the University of Delaware), where he was graduated in the class of 1846. He then read law with Judge John R. Franklin in Snow Hill, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. The following year, June 13, 1849, he married Margaret Neill Martin. In 1850 he was appointed prosecuting attorney of Worcester County and upon the death of Judge Franklin, was chosen to succeed him in 1853 as deputy attorney-general of Maryland. He held this office until 1855, when he was elected comptroller of the state treasury. During the early part of his career, he was a Whig, but later joined the American or Know-Nothing party, and in its state convention, 1857, received thirty-four votes on the first ballot in the contest for nomination for governor. When Thomas Holliday Hicks [*q.v.*] was finally nominated for the office, Purnell was nominated to succeed himself as state comptroller. He was elected and

## Purnell

reelected in 1859. In 1861 he was appointed deputy postmaster of Baltimore by President Lincoln.

Following the battle of Bull Run, Purnell hurried to Washington and secured permission to organize a military force. The "Purnell Legion," as it later was called, was composed of one regiment of infantry, two companies of cavalry, and two batteries of artillery. With a commission as colonel, he had succeeded in recruiting 700 men when he was ordered by General McClellan to join the troops under General Lockwood at Salisbury, Md., for the purpose of opposing a Confederate force which was reported forming on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. When later the Legion was ordered back to Baltimore it numbered 1,240 men. In 1862, Purnell resigned his command, devoting himself during the remainder of the war to his duties in the post office and to political affairs. From 1864 to 1866 he was chairman of the Union Party state central committee. President Johnson reappointed him deputy postmaster of Baltimore in 1866, but the Senate rejected the appointment. Johnson then gave him a recess appointment to the post of assessor of internal revenue at Baltimore, which he held until the rejection of his name by the Senate in February 1867.

After his retirement from politics he practised law in Baltimore until 1870, when he was elected president of Delaware College. During his presidency (1870-85), he was also professor of English literature and language and of mental, moral, and political science, and for a time taught Latin. He proved very successful as a college executive and teacher. According to a colleague: "His scholarship was certainly not that of a modern specialist but he was a somewhat widely read lover of good letters, and a public speaker of more than common charm and force" (E. N. Vallandigham, *Fifty Years of Delaware College, 1870-1920*, n.d., p. 18). He favored coeducation and was mainly responsible for securing favorable action by the Board for the admission of women in 1872, although coeducation was abolished shortly after his resignation. By the Delaware public-school law of 1875, which he had earnestly advocated, he was made *ex-officio* president of the Delaware board of education. He continued as a trustee of Delaware College for the remainder of his life. In 1885 he became principal of the Frederick Female Seminary, now Hood College, Frederick, Md., and later became president of New Windsor College in Carroll County, Md. In 1897, he returned to Delaware College as instructor in elocution and oratory, which post he held until his death. He

## Purple

was buried at Annapolis, Md., beside his wife, who died Sept. 3, 1895. Five of their ten children died in childhood; a daughter, Caroline Martin Purnell, became a fellow of the American College of Surgeons.

[MSS. in possession of Joseph Brown Turner, Newark, Del., and of Purnell's daughter, Mrs. Walter E. Smith, Wilmington, Del.; E. G. Handy and J. L. Vallandigham, *Newark, Del., Past and Present* (1882); minutes of board of trustees, Delaware College; annual catalogues of Delaware College; H. C. Conrad, *Hist. of the State of Del.* (1908), vol. III; L. P. Powell, *The Hist. of Educ. in Del.* (1893); *The Sun* (Baltimore), Apr. 1, 1902; *Four. of the Exec. Proc. of the Senate of the U. S.*, vols. XI, XIV, XV.]

G. H. R.

**PURPLE, SAMUEL SMITH** (June 24, 1822-Sept. 29, 1900), physician, editor, was born in Lebanon, Madison County, N. Y. His father, Lyman Smith Purple, shoemaker and tanner, came from pioneer, farming stock, his ancestors having left England in the seventeenth century to settle in Haddam, Conn. His mother, Minerva Sheffield, also of English descent, was the daughter of Dr. James Sheffield of Earlville, N. Y. The Purple family moved to Earlville in 1836, where three years later the father died, leaving Samuel, a lad of seventeen, the burden of maintaining a small trade encumbered with debts and of supporting his mother and two brothers. About this time he came under the influence of Dr. David Ransom, who kindly loaned the eager boy books on medicine, thus paving the way for the obscure young shoemaker to travel towards a hard-earned and successful career. The boy studied after working long hours to earn enough for his family's needs, and by carefully hoarding each spare penny, he was enabled in 1842 to take a free course at Geneva Medical College. The following year he went to New York, worked under Valentine Mott [*q.v.*] and others at the University Medical College, and was graduated from that institution in 1844.

He started practising in New York City, and entered upon service at the Marion Street Maternity. Patients were slow in coming to his door, but he was aided somewhat by his appointments. He was physician to the New York Lying-in Asylum (1844-46), physician to the New York Dispensary (1846-49), ward physician during the cholera epidemic of 1849, and later, examining surgeon for the state drafts. Although he made no great contribution to medical science, he became an enthusiastic leader of his profession in New York. He never lost his early love of books, and spent much of his leisure in the interests of bibliography and genealogy. Through his tireless efforts in preserving early medical publications, the New York

## Purry

Academy of Medicine, of which he was one of the founders, received a remarkable collection of 5,000 volumes of American medical journals. He assisted Charles G. Lee in editing the *New York Journal of Medicine* (1845-48) and published therein several medical papers. From 1848 to 1858 he was editor of the *New York Journal of Medicine*. He also edited the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* (1874-86), making valuable contributions to the genealogy of early New York families. He accumulated one of the largest private libraries in New York City, which ultimately formed the nucleus of the library of the New York Academy of Medicine. His unpublished manuscript material indicates his painstaking diligence and rare patience in the compiling of important information, biographical and bibliographical. He was far ahead of his generation in the realization of the future value of old books and letters, and his library contains more than one valuable book which he saved from an ignominious ending 'in the maw of a paper mill.' He was a member of the New York Pathological Society; a trustee of the New York Veterinary College; from 1893 until his death, first vice-president of the New York Genealogical Society; and from 1875 to 1879, president of the New York Academy of Medicine, which in 1887 named him a benefactor. The oil painting which hangs there portrays a kindly, bewhiskered gentleman, dignified but genial. In 1899 he had a hemorrhage into the posterior chamber of the eye, and his sight was destroyed. The following year he succumbed to Bright's disease. He never married, his devotion being lavished upon his immediate relatives and their children.

[*N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Jan. 1901; *Medic. Lib. and Hist. Jour.*, Apr. 1903; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 2, 1900.]

G. L. A.

**PURRY, JEAN PIERRE** (1675-c. July 1736), colony promoter, the son of Henry de Purry and Marie Ersel, was born at Neuchâtel, Switzerland. A wine merchant in his earlier years, about 1713 he went out as a planter to Batavia. In 1717 he proposed to the Dutch East India Company to settle a colony in South Australia. The next year he returned to Amsterdam to promote this scheme, and another for a settlement in the same latitude in South Africa. In two pamphlets, *Mémoire sur le Pais des Cafres, et la Terre de Nuyts*, and *Second Mémoire* (Amsterdam, 1718), he expounded a pseudo-scientific theory which he later employed to support his American projects: that the ideal climate in both hemispheres exists at or near the latitude of 33.°

## Purry

Failing as a promoter in Holland, he turned without any better success to France, where he suffered losses in the Mississippi Bubble. Once more he revamped his proposals, this time to fit the English colonies. In London he now published *A Memorial Presented to . . . the Duke of Newcastle* (1724). The English, he urged, should draw distressed Protestants from the Continent, especially from Switzerland, to plant their own ideal climate zone south and west of South Carolina, to be called "Georgia" or "Georgina." Thus a wedge of settlement would ultimately be driven between the French colonies of Canada and Louisiana. As a beginning he proposed to plant a military colony of six hundred Swiss. The Board of Trade was friendly, and in 1725-26 much excitement was aroused in Switzerland by the advertisements of Purry *et Cie*. The Carolina Proprietors withdrew their offers of transport, however, and in 1726 this scheme also collapsed. In 1730, after the soil of Carolina had passed to the crown, Purry came forward once more with an offer to settle one of the eleven new border townships, a scheme which was closely interwoven with the origins of Georgia. Late in that year, with a party of pioneers, he went to South Carolina to select the town site, Yamasee Bluff on the north bank of the Savannah River, some twenty miles above the later site of Savannah. The South Carolina assembly made a grant of money and supplies, and Purry was commissioned a colonel. On his return to London he secured the promise of a larger grant, of 48,000 acres, in lieu of an exemption from quit-rents which was now withdrawn. In Switzerland, in 1731-32, Purry with his new promotion tracts was reviving the Carolina fever. By December 1732, he had brought some hundred and fifty Swiss to South Carolina, and Purrysburgh was begun. In 1734 he conducted another group of 260 Swiss Protestants to Purrysburgh. The town attracted some other colonists, but it was not destined to endure. The site was poorly chosen; there were difficulties over intruding grants within the six-mile square; and after Purry's death in Carolina, Georgia, gradually drew off most of his followers. Yet Purry's influence was not negligible. Aside from his leadership of the emigrating Swiss, his advertisements and activities aided notably in creating a wider interest in the southern frontier, in its defense and settlement.

Purry married Lucrèce de Chaillet, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. One of the sons, Charles, accompanied his father to America; the other, David, became a prominent banker in Lisbon and a benefactor of Neuchâtel.

## Pursh

[An anonymous memoir of Purry was printed in the "Advertisement" to John Peter Purry, *A Method for Determining the Best Climate of the Earth* (London, 1744). See also H. A. M. Smith, "Purrysburgh," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Oct. 1909; and V. W. Crane, *The Southern Frontier, 1670-1732* (1928), index and bibliography. For other Purry tracts see *Gentleman's Mag.*, Aug. 1732, pp. 886, 894 ff., Sept. 1732, pp. 969 f., Oct. 1732, pp. 1017 f.; and L. L. Mackall, in *Ga. Hist. Quart.*, June 1918. For family, see F. A. M. Jeanneret, *Biographie Neuchateloise* (1863), II, 250-54; and for note of death, *The Colonial Records of ... Ga.*, XXV (1910), 180.] V. W. C.

**PURSH, FREDERICK** (Feb. 4, 1774-July 11, 1820), botanist, horticulturist, and explorer, is one of the least known of early writers on American botany. Even the main facts of his life have been grossly misstated. His name was originally Friedrich Traugott Pursch, and according to a letter published in 1827 by his brother, Carl August Pursch, he was born in Saxony, at Grossenhain. After there obtaining a public-school education he joined his brother in Dresden, where the latter was secretary of the Royal Saxon Cabinet-Council. In Dresden Pursh proved an apt student of the natural sciences, and shortly obtained a position in the local Royal Botanic Gardens. Here he pursued his studies of botany and horticulture, until, in January 1799, he sailed for America to assume management of a botanical garden near Baltimore—the realization of a long-cherished dream of foreign travel. From 1802 to 1805 he was in charge of the famous botanical garden of William Hamilton, near Philadelphia, and met the botanists G. H. E. Mühlenberg, William Bartram, Humphry Marshall, and Benjamin Smith Barton [*q.v.*]. During this period, as ever after, he was engaged in assembling plants "from all parts of North America."

Barton, as Pursh's patron, now provided funds for two memorable journeys of botanical exploration. The first (1806) was through the mountains from western Maryland to the border of North Carolina, and back along the coast. The second, the following year, was across the Pocono region of Pennsylvania to Central New York, thence east to the Green Mountains of Vermont. Inclement weather, illness, and scant funds proved too great a handicap, however, and Pursh returned from Rutland directly to Philadelphia. He was now in charge of the Hosack garden, New York, until 1810, when illness necessitated a trip to the Lesser Antilles. Returning in the fall of 1811, restored in health, he landed at Wiscasset, Me., and revisited New York, but shortly embarked for England with his collections. Here, under the patronage of A. B. Lambert, a wealthy amateur botanist, and with access to many historic early American

## Purviance

collections, he completed in two years his *Flora Americae Septentrionalis*, published early in 1814. This was the first complete flora of America north of Mexico, and for a generation remained the standard work. It included many new species brought back by the Lewis and Clark transcontinental expedition to the Columbia River, these the first to be described from the western interior.

Little is known of Pursh's later years. Instead of revisiting Saxony, as planned, he returned to America, settled in Montreal, and gathered extensive materials (mainly in the province of Quebec) for a flora of Canada. These were destroyed by fire, however, and he died shortly afterward at Montreal, destitute. His body now lies in Mount Royal Cemetery, of that city. Aside from his *Flora*, Pursh is known chiefly from his *Journal of a Botanical Excursion in the North-eastern Parts of the States of Pennsylvania and New York* (1869), a quaint and absorbing document which in itself reveals the simple, kindly nature and botanical acumen of the man, and his remarkable perseverance under adverse circumstances. Dying at forty-five, he left, nevertheless, a deep and permanent impress on North American descriptive botany.

[Errors in the scant sketches of Pursh are numerous, varied, and persistent; e.g. his birth in Tobolsk, Siberia, his death Sept. 22, 1825, the dates of his two excursions, which he himself erroneously gives as 1805 and 1806. The circumstances of his death, burial, and reinterment are authentically stated by D. P. Penhalow, in *Proc. and Trans. of the Royal Soc. of Canada*, 2 ser., vol. III, pt. 4 (1897). See also, *Flora* (Ratisbon), X, 491-96 (Aug. 21, 1827); *Am. Jour. Sci. and Arts*, IX, 269-74 (1825); C. S. Sargent, *Scientific Papers of Asa Gray*, II (1889), 32-33, 245-51; *Memoirs of the Torrey Bot. Club*, XVI, 298 (1921); *Jour. of the N. Y. Botanical Garden*, XXIV, 109 (June 1923); *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.*, XVII, 351 (1927).]

W. R. M.

**PURVIANCE, DAVID** (Nov. 14, 1766-Aug. 19, 1847), frontier preacher and legislator, one of the founders of what came to be known as the Christian denomination, was born in Iredell County, N. C., the son of John and Jane (Wasson) Purviance, and the second of their eleven children. John, a native of Pennsylvania, had moved to North Carolina soon after his marriage in 1764. David attended the neighborhood schools, was grounded in the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church at home, and studied the classics at the seminary of Rev. James Hall [*q.v.*], pastor of the Fourth Creek (Statesville) Church. During the Revolution, in which his father served as an officer, his studies were more or less interrupted by demands upon him at home. Subsequently, he taught and was for a time employed in the town clerk's office at Salisbury,

## Purviance

N. C. After his marriage in 1789 to Mary, daughter of John and Martha Ireland, his father established him on a farm on the south fork of the Yadkin River; later he moved to the vicinity of Nashville, Tenn., where the Indians killed and scalped a younger brother; and about 1792 he settled at Cane Ridge, Bourbon County, Ky., clearing from the wilds land sufficient to yield a livelihood for his family.

Soon, both in religious and political affairs, he became one of the prominent persons of that section. In 1797 he was elected to the legislature by those opposed to the reestablishment of the oyer and terminer court. A speech in reply to John Breckinridge [q.v.], who sought to carry through a reestablishment bill, won Purviance high regard and was instrumental in defeating the measure. During the several sessions he was in the legislature he was the leader of the farmer members, who would follow him blindly because of their faith in his honesty and independence. His opposition to slavery and advocacy of gradual emancipation prevented his election to the constitutional convention of 1799.

Purviance was a ruling elder in the Cane Ridge Presbyterian Church and in 1801 was licensed by the presbytery as an exhorter. He had been profoundly stirred by the Great Revival and imbued with its New Light doctrines. When Barton W. Stone [q.v.] and others withdrew from the Kentucky Synod and formed the Springfield Presbytery, Purviance cast in his lot with them and was ordained to the ministry. Stone made him co-pastor with himself of the congregations at Cane Ridge and Concord. With the other members of the Springfield Presbytery, in 1804 he renounced all man-made creeds, agreed to acknowledge no name but Christian and no creed but the Bible, and signed "The Last Will and Testament" of that presbytery. He was the first of the seceders to repudiate infant baptism and insist on immersion as the form required by the New Testament. He made preaching tours into North Carolina, Tennessee, and Ohio, and in 1807 removed to the Ohio frontier, whither a company of Cane Ridge families had migrated, settling at what is now New Paris, Preble County. Here he established a church, the first in that section, which grew rapidly and of which he remained in charge till toward the close of his life. The first school, also, in that neighborhood he taught in his own kitchen. Again he entered politics, was elected representative in 1809, and served three terms in the state Senate (1810-16). He was once more elected to the legislature in 1826. As in Kentucky, he took an active part in legislation

## Puryear

and was respected for his fearlessness and integrity. A friend of the negro, he opposed the "black laws"; he was instrumental in having Miami University located at Oxford, and was appointed one of its trustees. The records of the college show that on occasion he acted as president *pro tempore* (*Laws Relating to the Miami University*, 1833). He died in Preble County at the residence of a son.

[Levi Purviance, *The Biog. of Elder David Purviance* (1848); *The Biog. of Eld. Barton Warren Stone, Written by Himself* (1847); Robert Davidson, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in the State of Ky.* (1847); J. R. Rogers, *The Cane Ridge Meeting-house* (1910); M. T. Morrill, *A Hist. of the Christian Denomination in America* (1912).] H. E. S.

**PURYEAR, BENNET** (July 23, 1826-Mar. 30, 1914), educator, publicist, was born on a plantation in Mecklenburg County, Va., the youngest son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Marshall) Puryear. His great-grandmother was a first cousin of Thomas Jefferson, and his mother a cousin of Chief-Justice John Marshall. Prepared for college by a neighborhood tutor, he was graduated A.B. at Randolph-Macon College (then at Boydton, Va.), in 1847, and received the degree of A.M. three years later. In his time the college had about sixty students. After teaching school for a year in Alabama, he spent the session of 1848-49 at the University of Virginia, studying medicine, though balancing in his mind various careers. In 1849 he went to Richmond College as tutor in chemistry, and was made professor in 1850. In 1858 he returned to Randolph-Macon as professor of chemistry, where he remained until February 1863, when the Civil War put an end for a time to academic life.

When Richmond College reopened after the Civil War, Puryear was called back to his former chair of chemistry, which he held until his retirement in 1895. During most of this time he was also chairman of the faculty, the chief academic officer of the college. His strong personality, gift for teaching, and administrative ability made a lasting impression on Richmond College (now the University of Richmond). His interest in rural life was notable, and his influence among farmers was wide. He was a pioneer in applying chemistry to agriculture in Virginia. While of a practical turn of mind and a teacher of science, he had also great taste for literature. As a writer he contributed to the *Religious Herald*, *Richmond Dispatch*, and *New York Times* forceful articles, generally signed "Civis," dealing with the educational, racial, and political problems growing out of the Reconstruction era in Virginia. His attitude toward

the public-school system was reactionary and provoked violent discussion. In *The Public School in Its Relations to the Negro*, a pamphlet printed in 1877, he summarized his views: "The political principles which are invoked in the support of the public school are foreign to free institutions and fatal to liberty; . . . the theory upon which the system is based is well calculated to emasculate the energies of a people, and to debauch public and private morality; . . . the education of children is not the business of government, but the sacred and imperative duty of parents."

In personal appearance Puryear was tall and striking. His first wife was Virginia Catherine Ragland, of Richmond; his second, Ella Marian Wyles, of Mecklenburg County. After his retirement he made his home at "Edgewood," Madison County, Va., until his death in 1914. He was buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond. His second wife survived him, with their six children and five children of his first marriage.

[MSS. in possession of Puryear's daughter, Mrs. Allan Hill, Richmond, Va.; Richard Irby, *Hist. of Randolph-Macon College* (n.d.); Wm. Cathcart, *The Bapt. Encyc.* (1881); *Religious Herald*, Apr. 2, 1914; *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), Mar. 31, 1914.]

S. C. M.

**PUSEY, CALEB** (c. 1650–Feb. 25, 1727 o.s.), builder and manager of Chester Mills, Pa., political leader and Quaker controversial writer, was the son of William Pusey. He was born in Berkshire, England, but in early life moved to London, where he married Ann Worley in 1681. He was a last-maker by trade. Although educated as a Baptist, he joined the Society of Friends and was keenly interested in William Penn's Holy Experiment. He was associated with Penn and eight other proprietors in a scheme for the "setting up" of mills in Pennsylvania and was selected as resident manager of the enterprise. In 1682 he and his wife emigrated to Pennsylvania and settled on Chester Creek near Upland in Chester (now Delaware) County. The corn mill which he erected on this site in 1683 attained wide fame as the Chester Mills. It was not the oldest mill in the province—the Swedes had built one a few years earlier on Cobb's Creek—but it was the first erected under Penn's proprietorship and Penn himself laid the corner-stone. Seven of the partners soon disposed of their interests and for several years the mill belonged to Penn, Pusey, and Samuel Carpenter. Pusey continued to serve as manager until about 1717, when he and his family removed to Marlborough township in Chester County, where he spent the last years of his life.

His wife died in 1726. He died the following year, survived by two daughters.

Pusey was for many years a justice of the peace of Chester County. He was also sheriff in 1692–93 and county treasurer for a short time in 1704. He was offered an appointment as judge of the supreme court in 1701 but refused to accept it. He served in the provincial assembly for several terms between 1686 and 1713 and was a member of the governor's council in 1695, 1697, and from 1699 to 1715. He was a prominent member of the Society of Friends and played a leading part in three important movements: the settlement of private disputes by arbitration, the collection of historical records, and the writing of pamphlets in defense of the orthodox Quaker point of view. He founded and for several years presided over an informal court, called "the Peacemakers," which settled controversies between Quakers. He also made a large collection of historical manuscripts which was preserved and increased by Samuel Smith [q.v.], the historian of West Jersey, and was later used by Robert Proud [q.v.] in his *History of Pennsylvania* (2 vols., 1797–98). His controversial writings were mainly directed against George Keith, Daniel Leeds, Francis Bugg, and other Quaker apostates. The following is a list of these works, though the titles are somewhat abbreviated: *A Serious and Seasonable Warning unto all People occasioned by two most dangerous Epistles to a late Book of John Falldoe's* (1675); *A Modest Account from Pennsylvania of the Principal Differences in Point of Doctrine, between George Keith and those of the People called Quakers* (1696); *Satan's Harbinger Encountered* (1700); *Daniel Leeds, Justly Rebuked for abusing William Penn, and his Foly and Fals-Hoods Contained in his two Printed Challenges to Caleb Pusey, made Manifest* (1702); *Proteus Ecclesiasticus, or George Keith varied in Fundamentalls . . . and Prov'd an Apostate* (1703?); *George Keith once more brought to the Test and proved a Prevaricator* (1704?); *The Bomb Search'd and found stuff'd with False Ingredients, being a Just Confutation of an abusive Printed Half-Sheet . . . originally published against the Quakers, by Francis Bugg* (1705); *Some Remarks upon a late Pamphlet signed part by John Talbot and part by Daniel Leeds, called The Great Mystery of Fox-craft* (1705?). These pamphlets are rarely found in good condition, but there is an almost complete set in the library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. The first two were printed in London; the others bear the imprint of Reinier Jansen of Philadelphia.

[See: "A Testimony from New-Garden Monthly-Meeting . . . Concerning Caleb Pusey," in *A Collection of Memorials Concerning . . . the People called Quakers, in Pa.* (1787), pp. 68-70; Mrs. R. P. Leys, "Caleb Pusey and his Times," *Proc. Del. County Hist. Soc.*, vol. I (1902); J. S. Futhey and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); Pennock Pusey, *The Pusey Family* (1883); Dillwyn Parrish and S. P. Wharton, *The Parrish Family* (1925). There is also some material, including a view of Pusey's residence at Chester Mills, in George Smith, *Hist. of Delaware County, Pa.* (1862). A list of Pusey's writings is given in Joseph Smith, *A Descriptive Cat. of Friends' Books* (1867), II, 438-40.] W. R. S.—h.

**PUSHMATAHA** (c. 1765–Dec. 24, 1824), Choctaw chief, was born probably in what is now Noxubee County, Miss. His origins, early history, and rise to prominence were subjects of speculation and curiosity in his own generation. Aware of the dramatic value of mystery, he is said to have accounted for himself by the statement: "I had no father. I had no mother. The lightning rent the living oak, and Pushmataha sprang forth" (but see Halbert, *post*, pp. 115-17). Having attained distinction by his exploits in tribal warfare on both sides of the Mississippi River, in 1805 he was the elected chief of his tribe and was living near what is now Meridian, Miss. (*American State Papers, post*, I, 749; Gaines, *post*, June 27). In that year he signed the treaty at Mount Dexter. This provided for the cession of a large tract of land in Alabama and Mississippi, for the payment to him of a lump sum of \$500, and for an annuity of \$150 while he should continue to be a chief. He opposed the efforts of Tecumseh [*q.v.*] to form an Indian confederacy against the westward thrust of white settlement, and his prestige and eloquence were important in the failure of Tecumseh's visit south in 1811. In the wars that followed he, with John Pitchlynn, persuaded the Choctaw to join the United States, led a band of some 500 warriors in the forces of Andrew Jackson, and fought brilliantly at Holy Ground against the Creeks under William Weatherford [*q.v.*]. After the peace, he signed the treaties of cession in 1816 and 1820. In 1824 he visited the city of Washington, where he and his party met Lafayette and enjoyed the hospitality of the federal capital. Exposed to inclement weather, he fell ill and died there. He was buried in the Congressional Cemetery, according to the rites of white civilization, with a great procession and booming guns. A stone monument marks his grave.

[Gideon Linccum, "Life of Apushmataha," *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. IX (1906); H. S. Halbert, "Creek War Incidents," *Trans. Ala. Hist. Soc.*, vol. II (1898); reminiscences of G. S. Gaines, *Mobile Daily Register*, June 19, 27, July 3, 10, 17, 1872; J. F. H. Claiborne, *Life and Times of Gen. Sam. Dale* (1860); *Am. State Papers: Indian Affairs*, vols. I, II (1932-34); *Niles' Weekly Register*, Dec. 4, 1824, Jan. 1, 1825; authority

for date of death a few minutes after midnight from *Washington Gazette*, Dec. 24, 1824.] K. E. C.

**PUTNAM, ARTHUR** (Sept. 6, 1873–May 27, 1930), sculptor, was the second of three children of Oramel Hinckley Putnam, a civil engineer, and Mary (Gibson) Putnam, both of New England stock. He was born in Waveland, Miss., from which place his parents soon moved to Omaha and later, in 1880, to San Francisco, where the father died. The family then returned to Omaha, where Arthur spent his boyhood. Although an attractive and affectionate boy, he was hard to control, and after trying for some months to keep him in Kemper Hall, a military academy at Davenport, Iowa, his mother put him to work. For a time he had a job in a photo-engraving establishment, where he may have learned the rudiments of drawing; then he worked in an iron foundry at New Orleans; at eighteen he rejoined his mother on a ranch near San Diego, Cal. When he was twenty, over six feet tall and very strong, he applied for drawing lessons at the Art Students' League in San Francisco. His genius was soon evident, and he was permitted to work for a few months in the studio of Rupert Schmidt, a sculptor. For the next six years he studied chiefly by himself, with criticism and encouragement from his San Francisco friends, supporting himself by working in a slaughter-house, surveying, trapping pumas for the San Francisco zoo. In 1897-98, he worked under the sculptor Edward Kemeys in Chicago. In July 1899, at Sacramento, he married Grace Storey, a teacher of water color. Two children were born to them.

Soon after his marriage, Putnam won the enduring friendship of the architect Willis Polk [*q.v.*], through whom he thereafter received numerous commissions for architectural decorations. In 1903, E. W. Scripps ordered from him a series of large figures illustrating the history of California. Three of these, Indian, Priest, and Plowman, were completed and ultimately cast in bronze. In December 1905, aided by Scripps and Mrs. W. H. Crocker, Putnam and his wife went to Europe. In Rome he studied bronze casting and exhibited several animal groups at the Spring Salon of 1906; in Paris, he had several groups accepted for the Salon of 1907, but he became homesick and returned early in that year to California. The rebuilding of San Francisco after the earthquake kept him busy with architectural commissions, but, driving himself constantly, he continued to experiment with bronze casting and in 1909 started a foundry of his own where he produced a number of fine bronzes by the *cire-perdue* process. He was



## Putnam

steadily winning recognition when, in 1911, he submitted to an operation for a brain tumor which permanently impaired his brain, leaving his left side paralyzed and destroying his sense of proportion and his self-control. He never again could draw; he had seizures of furious rage and became estranged from his wife, who at length reluctantly permitted him to divorce her. Through the ensuing years he was enabled to exist largely by the help of his friends, who saw to the marketing of his accumulated bronzes and even took some of his plaster models to Paris to be cast. On Mar. 19, 1917, he married Marion Pearson, who cared for him during the rest of his life. After 1921 they lived abroad; he regained a measure of serenity; and in 1927 his former wife took her children to see their father. Death came to him suddenly at his home near Paris in his fifty-seventh year.

In 1915, fourteen of Putnam's bronzes ("Indian and Puma," "Skunked Wildcat," "Sneaking Coyote," "Leopard and Gnu," "Combat," "Tiger Love," "Resting Puma," "Little Cub Bear," "Buffalo Hunt," "Coyote Head," "Crouching Wildcat," "Two Pumas," "Puma and Snake," "Snarling Jaguar") were exhibited at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition in San Francisco, and he was honored by a gold medal. His "Mermaid Fountain" on the Exposition grounds was commended by critics as opposite in standpoint as Christian Brinton (*Impressions of the Art at the Panama-Pacific Exposition*, 1916) and Lorado Taft (*Modern Tendencies in Sculpture*, 1921). A good collection of his bronzes is on view at the California Palace of the Legion of Honor, San Francisco. He is represented also in the Fine Arts Society of San Diego, Cal., the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and the Metropolitan Museum, New York. His larger works include the Sloat Monument at Monterey, Cal., and the bronze figures for E. W. Scripps. Thoroughly familiar with the animals of the West, he "drew less well from a model than from his imagination. 'The damn thing' (the model) he once said . . . 'disturbs me by thrusting his individual peculiarities between my conception and the work I am doing'" (Heyneman, *post*, p. 41). Perhaps because he never received any academic instruction, and (save for the undoubted influence of works by Barye and Frémiet seen abroad) depended wholly on his own intensity of observation, his sculpture, though not revolutionary, has won high praise from those modernists who oppose academic ideals.

[Julie Helen Heyneman, *Arthur Putnam, Sculptor* (1932); R. V. S. Berry, in *Am. Mag. of Art*, May 1929; Bruce Porter, in *Sunset Mag.*, Nov. 1904; Su-

## Putnam

zanne La Follette, *Art in America* (1929); J. M. Baltimore, in *Craftsman*, Nov. 1905; Phyllis Ackerman, in *Arts and Decoration*, Sept. 1923; *Monumental News*, May, Aug., Sept. 1905; *Art Digest*, June 1930; *N. Y. Times*, May 29, 1930; *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XXVII (1931); comment from Mrs. Herbert Adams.]

E. R. D.

**PUTNAM, CHARLES PICKERING** (Sept. 15, 1844–Apr. 22, 1914), physician, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Charles Gideon and Elizabeth Cabot (Jackson) Putnam and brother of James Jackson Putnam [*q.v.*]. His father was a physician and his ancestors had long been distinguished in Massachusetts as jurists or physicians, his maternal grandfather being James Jackson [*q.v.*]. He was graduated by Harvard College in 1865 and by the Harvard Medical School in 1869, after which time he continued his medical studies at the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston, and, later, in Germany. Beginning in 1871 he carried on a general practice in Boston, later specializing, partially, in pediatrics and orthopedics. He also lectured at the Harvard Medical School from 1873 to 1879 and served at the Boston Dispensary as a physician from 1871 to 1873 and as orthopedic surgeon from 1873 to 1876. In 1898 he was elected president of the American Pediatric Society.

Putnam's chief contributions, however, were outside of his strictly professional activities. He was the most important leader in charitable and social work in Boston in his day. In 1873 he founded, with others, the Boston Society for the Relief of Destitute Mothers and Infants, a pioneer establishment which fostered the idea of keeping mother and child together, and he served as president of the society from 1904 until his death. He became physician to the Massachusetts Infants Asylum in 1875 and under his direction the death-rate in this institution was greatly reduced. In 1879, when the Associated Charities of Boston was founded, he was made president and served as chairman of many committees up to the time of his death. In addition, he took an active part in almost every social and charitable project in Boston from 1875 to 1914. He reorganized the Boston institutions for the care of prisoners, the poor, and delinquent children, serving under two mayors from 1892 to 1897, and was appointed chairman of the unpaid board of trustees of the Children's Institutions of Boston, serving from 1902 to 1911. He helped to organize the Directory of Nurses, the Boston Medical Library, with James R. Chadwick [*q.v.*], the Mental Hygiene Association, the Massachusetts Civic League, the State Board of Insanity, and many other projects which had to do with the schools of Massachusetts, playgrounds, juvenile courts, and the probation service for

prisoners. "In short, Dr. Putnam was for a generation the backbone of social work in Boston" (Lee, *post*, p. 742).

In 1889 he was married to Lucy Washburn, daughter of William and Susan Tucker Washburn; there were three children, one son being a physician. He was a member of numerous medical societies and of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. As a practitioner, especially in pediatrics, he was greatly loved; his work in the field of social medicine made him one of the outstanding medical figures of his generation. Completely unselfish and endowed with great sympathy and a fertile mind, he helped to establish a new era in social medicine in America.

[The best account of Putnam is the notice by Joseph Lee in the *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, May 7, 1914. Other sources include: *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 22, 23, 1914; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LI (1916); information from the family.] H. R. V.

**PUTNAM, EBEN** (Oct. 10, 1868–Jan. 22, 1933), historian, genealogist, editor, publisher, and soldier, was born in Salem, Mass., son of Frederic Ward [*q.v.*] and Adelaide Martha (Edmands) Putnam. His father was an eminent anthropologist. Although the son assisted his father in scientific investigation, he began his career in 1885 in a Boston banking and brokerage house. From 1890 to 1894 he managed the historic Salem Press with which he remained connected until 1907. He became widely known as an editor and publisher, and as a writer on historic and genealogical topics. For many years he carried on extensive researches in the United States and England, being recognized as one of the leading authorities in genealogy. He served for a time as treasurer and a director of a Boston investment house of which his son, Frederic L. Putnam, was the head, likewise holding directorships in various public utility corporations. Early becoming a member of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Corps, he was subsequently one of the petitioners for the establishment of the Massachusetts Naval Brigade, the first state naval militia to be organized. At the outbreak of the World War he attended camp at Plattsburg, N. Y., was commissioned a captain in the Quartermaster Corps, and served overseas in that branch of the army, with headquarters at Nantes. After the war he was commissioned major in the Quartermaster Reserve Corps, and in 1927 he was made a lieutenant-colonel. On the organization of the American Legion he entered actively into its affairs. He became historian of his local post (Wellesley, Mass.) and of the Department of Massachusetts, and from 1920 to his death he was national his-

torian. He was interested in the erection of the national archives building in Washington, serving on the commission on national archives of the American Historical Association (1919–29), and received in 1932 the thanks of the national convention of the American Legion for his endeavors.

Putnam's published contributions to history and genealogy were notable. He was author of *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America* (2 vols., 1891–1908); *The Putnam Lineage* (1907); *Lieutenant Joshua Hewes, A New England Pioneer* (1913); *Military and Naval Annals of Danvers* (1914); and *The Holden Genealogy* (1923). He assisted in the preparation of genealogies of the Osgood, Converse, and Bixby families. At different times he edited periodicals of genealogical and antiquarian interest, most important among them being the *Genealogical Magazine* (originally the *Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record* and issued by Putnam under a succession of titles), which he conducted from 1890 to 1917. As compiler and editor of the *Report of the Commission on Massachusetts' Part in the World War* (2 vols., 1929–31), he accomplished an important task with distinction. His lesser works included articles descriptive of British and American archives, and various reports. He was a member and officer of many military, historic, and patriotic organizations, some of which he founded. His death occurred at his home in Wellesley Farms, Mass., from the effects of influenza and pneumonia contracted shortly after the armistice. In 1890 he had married Florence Tucker, daughter of Frank and Elizabeth (Joyce) Tucker of Bath, Me., by whom he had three children. To the American Legion "he not only proved to be a wise counsellor, but also protested courageously against proposals which he believed to be detrimental to the best interests of the organization," wrote Professor Claude M. Fuess. "It might be said of him . . . that he rounded out a life of useful work, sacrificing his own interests for those of Commonwealth and country, and retaining the affection and respect of those who knew him."

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932–33; Putnam's *The Putnam Lineage* (1907); obituary articles in *Boston Herald* and *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 23, 1933; and an appreciation by C. M. Fuess in the *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 25, 1933.] W. M. E.

**PUTNAM, FREDERIC WARD** (Apr. 16, 1839–Aug. 14, 1915), archeologist, naturalist, museum administrator, and university professor, was born in Salem, Mass. His father, Ebenezer Putnam, as well as his grandfather and great-grandfather of that name, were all graduates of

## Putnam

Harvard College and descended from John Putnam who came from England and settled in Salem before 1641. His mother, Elizabeth Appleton, was the daughter of Nathaniel Appleton, a descendant of Samuel Appleton who settled in Ipswich. Educated at home and in local private schools, Putnam early began to aid his father, a horticulturist, and rapidly developed a keen interest in the study of nature. In 1856 he entered Harvard College, where his ability and enthusiasm attracted the attention of Louis Agassiz, who made him his assistant the following year. Until 1864 he carried on his studies in close association with Agassiz, whose influence in emphasizing the importance of collecting and studying concrete data dominated Putnam's whole after life. His work at Harvard was pursued without reference to the formal requirements for the degree, but in 1898 he was awarded an S.B. "as of" the class of 1862. He also received the honorary degrees of A.M. (Williams, 1868) and S.D. (University of Pennsylvania, 1894).

From Cambridge Putnam returned to Salem to be curator of vertebrata and later superintendent of the Museum of the Essex Institute, thus beginning the long series of administrative positions which he held throughout his life. From 1859 to 1868 he served as curator of ichthyology at the Boston Society of Natural History, and was its president from 1887 to 1891. From 1867 to 1869 he was superintendent of the Museum of the East India Marine Society of Salem. Acting in concert with A. S. Packard, Alpheus Hyatt, and E. S. Morse, fellow students under Agassiz, he was influential in inducing the philanthropist George Peabody to found the Peabody Academy of Science in Salem, and from 1869 to 1873 served as its director. With the same three young scientists he founded the scientific journal known as the *American Naturalist* and was one of its first editors. The Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology had been established by George Peabody at Harvard College in 1866. With Jeffries Wyman, its first curator, Putnam later carried on excavations in the shell-heaps along the New England coast, and after Wyman's death in 1874, he was selected as his successor. His interests were now turned from the study of animals to that of man, and to the gathering of great collections illustrative of man's development and culture he devoted all his energies and enthusiasm. Despite his preoccupation with anthropological and archeological work, however, he found time to carry on other activities as well. In 1874 he served as assistant on the Geological Survey of Kentucky,

## Putnam

from 1876 to 1878 as assistant in ichthyology at the Museum of Comparative Zoology in Harvard, from 1876 to 1879 as assistant to the United States Engineers survey west of the 100° meridian, and from 1882 to 1889 as state commissioner of inland fisheries in Massachusetts. From 1873 to 1898 he fulfilled the arduous and important duties of permanent secretary of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, becoming its president in 1898.

As Curator of the Peabody Museum, Putnam revolutionized the methods of museum administration, for instead of merely purchasing collections, he organized and sent out numerous expeditions which were the pioneers in the scientific exploration of Southwestern and Central American archeology. Chosen as director of the anthropological section of the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago, he instituted important field studies and gathered together an impressive exhibit which served for the first time to awaken a wide-spread interest in the subject. The materials thus brought together formed the nucleus of the great collections of the Field Museum in Chicago. In 1894, while retaining his position in Cambridge, Putnam was made curator of anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History in New York City, spending half his time in his new position. He reorganized and greatly strengthened this department of the museum, gathering about him an able group of investigators, and was instrumental in sending out the Jessup Expedition, whose researches in Northeastern Asia and Northwestern America were productive of most important results. In 1901, when a department of anthropology was organized at the University of California, he gave much of his time to its planning and early administration. To all of these activities, Putnam added that of teaching, having been appointed Peabody Professor of American Archaeology and Ethnology at Harvard in 1887. Under his leadership a strong department of anthropology grew up, whose influence was far-reaching in introducing the comparatively young science as a subject of university instruction.

Putnam's activities were, however, not confined to administration and teaching, for he took active part for many years in archeological field-work, chiefly along the Atlantic Coast, in the Ohio Valley, and in the Southwest. The results of his studies were published in a large number of short papers. His exacting duties, however, as editor of museum and other publications and for twenty-five years as permanent secretary of the American Association for the Advancement of Science left him little opportunity for the

## Putnam

preparation of larger and more comprehensive works. Recognition of the value of his services led to his election to numerous scientific societies and academies both in this country and abroad, and to his being made chevalier of the Legion of Honor by the French government. In recognition of his seventieth birthday, a large volume of special papers was published by his associates and former students. Putnam was married on June 1, 1864, to Adelaide M. Edmonds, a descendant of Walter Edmonds who came from England to Concord in 1635. She died in 1879 and on Apr. 29, 1882, he was married to Esther Orne Clark of Chicago. He died in Cambridge, survived by three children of the first marriage, one of whom was Eben Putnam [q.v.].

In the rise and development of anthropology in America, Putnam played a leading, perhaps the foremost part. Directly or indirectly he was largely responsible for the growth of most of the anthropological museums, for the acceptance of anthropology as a university study, and for the spread and popularization of an interest in the subject. His students and associates held important positions in practically every institution in the United States where anthropological work was carried on. Much of his influence and success lay in his personality. His enthusiasm, energy, and tact enabled him to enlist interest and cooperation in whatever he undertook, his patience and tenacity of purpose made it possible to carry through projects against serious difficulties and in spite of aggravating delays. His kindness and generosity endeared him to all his students and associates, who felt for him a very warm and personal affection.

[For a bibliography of Putnam's publications, which up to 1909 numbered over four hundred titles, see *Putnam Anniversary Vol.: Anthropol. Essays presented to Frederic Ward Putnam in Honor of his Seventieth Birthday* (1909), pp. 601-27. For notices of his life and work see: *Science*, Sept. 10, 1915; *Jour. Am. Folk-Lore*, July-Sept. 1915; *Am. Anthropologist*, Oct.-Dec. 1915; *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.*, July 1916; Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage* (1907); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 16, 1915.]

R. B. D.

**PUTNAM, GEORGE HAVEN** (Apr. 2, 1844-Feb. 27, 1930), soldier, publisher, and author, continued in a remarkable way the life work of his father, George Palmer Putnam [q.v.]. He carried on his father's publishing business, brought to successful completion the fight for international copyright which his father had begun, and was, like his father, interested in authorship and public service. He even continued his father's professional relationships. The elder Putnam dealt with the second and third John Murray of the famous line of British publishers.

## Putnam

The younger Putnam dealt with the fourth and fifth.

He was born in London, while his father and mother, Victorine (Haven) Putnam, were living in England, the former as representative of his publishing firm, and was brought to the United States when he was three years old. Having been born on British soil of American parents, he had a legal claim to either citizenship. Under the treaties in force at the time, he was required to make a definite choice at twenty-one, but having, when he reached that age, been an American officer on active service he took his citizenship for granted. As a property-holder in London, however, he voted in British parish elections for half a century and once took the stump for Gladstone during a Parliamentary election. His first American ballot was cast in an unofficial poll of officer-prisoners at Libby Prison, and was cast for Abraham Lincoln.

Putnam's education, like his father's, was much interrupted. From 1857 to 1859 he earned his way as assistant and tutor in a grammar school at the corner of Broadway and Twentieth Street. In 1859 he entered the Columbia Grammar School under Charles Anthon [q.v.], working in the summer and earning enough money to help send him later to Göttingen. He had, at this period, a small share in the landscaping of Central Park. He passed the examination for entrance to Columbia College with the class of 1864, but owing to eye trouble had to be sent abroad for treatment, and after some months of study at the Sorbonne, in Paris, and at the University of Berlin, he undertook scientific work at Göttingen in preparation for a career in forestry. When it became apparent that the Civil War would be of long duration, he returned to the United States, and joined Company E, 176th New York Volunteers, with which regiment he served throughout the war, except while a prisoner. During an emergency he acted as regimental chaplain, his preaching leading to such broadening of his religious views that he later insisted on leaving the Baptist Church. He was soon made a commissioned officer, and attained the rank of major. He was captured, Oct. 19, 1864, at the battle of Cedar Creek, made an unsuccessful attempt to escape, and was then sent to Libby Prison. Later, he was transferred to the prison at Danville, from which he was released by exchange in 1865. He again saw active service in the closing months of the war and during the occupation of the Confederacy. In the latter years of his life he recorded his war experiences in *A Prisoner of War in Virginia 1864-5* (1912) and in *Some Memo-*

## Putnam

*ries of the Civil War* (1924). After his resignation from the army in September 1864, as deputy collector he assisted his father, who was then collector of Internal Revenue for the Eighth District, New York. In 1866 he became a partner in the firm of G. P. Putnam & Son, succeeding his father as head of the firm at the latter's death in 1872 and remaining the active head until his own death. He was twice married: on July 7, 1889, to Rebecca Kettell Shepard, who died in July 1895; on Apr. 27, 1899, to Emily James Smith, first dean of Barnard College. By his first wife he had four daughters, and by his second, one son.

Putnam's achievement of most enduring value was probably the copyright act of 1909, which—though not all that he desired, since it did not bring the United States into the international copyright union—was the most equitable copyright law the United States had ever had. Early interested in the copyright movement, in which his father was prominent, Putnam made himself a copyright expert. As such he was called to England to testify before a royal commission in 1879, and a few years later he electrified a hearing in America by supplying the lawyer who was cross-examining him with correct references to leading cases which the lawyer had forgotten. He organized in 1886 the American Publishers' Copyright League, which was largely responsible for the copyright acts of 1891 and 1909. For these services he received the Légion d'Honneur and a memorial signed by leading British authors.

His notable publishing successes were Anna Katharine Greene's first novel, *The Leavenworth Case* (1878), one of the earlier American detective stories, which had an immense popular success; and writings of American statesmen, including the *Complete Works of Benjamin Franklin* (10 vols., 1887–88). Among the authors whose works he published were Myrtle Reed, Florence L. Barclay, Guglielmo Ferrero, Norman Angell, James M. Beck, and J. J. Jusserand. Putnam's own writings dealt mainly with the question of copyright and with publishing, though they also include biography, and a story for children, *The Little Gingerbread Man* (1910), which was still selling well at the time of his death. His most important works were *The Questions of Copyright* (1891); *Authors and Their Public in Ancient Times* (1894); *Books and Their Makers During the Middle Ages* (2 vols., 1896–97); *A Memoir of George Palmer Putnam . . .* (2 vols., 1903), republished in 1912 as *George Palmer Putnam; a Memoir; Abraham Lincoln; the People's Leader*

## Putnam

*in the Struggle for National Existence* (1909); and *The Censorship of the Church of Rome and Its Influence upon the Production and Distribution of Literature . . . with Some Consideration of Protestant Censorship and of Censorship by the State* (2 vols., 1906–07). Putnam himself vigorously opposed all literary censorship. In addition to the books on his war experiences, he also wrote two other autobiographical works—*Memories of my Youth, 1844–1865* (1914) and *Memories of a Publisher, 1865–1915* (1915).

Putnam was essentially an independent in politics. As an officer of the Union army, he had been a Republican, but he opposed the third presidential term sought for General Grant in 1880; thereafter he usually classed himself as a Democrat. He helped elect Cleveland and was active in securing the nomination of Woodrow Wilson in 1912, though he supported Hughes in 1916. He was interested in the work of numerous organizations, including the City Club, the Citizens' Union, the Bureau of Municipal Research, the American Rights League, the American Free Trade League, and the Peace Society. He founded the American branch of the English-Speaking Union. In 1903 he was a member of the Committee of Fifteen which undertook to improve vice conditions in New York, in 1905 of the Committee of Fourteen, which endeavored to suppress "Raines Law" hotels. He served on the grand jury from 1879 to 1914 and on one occasion, as foreman, secured a court decision to the effect that the grand jury had a right to control its own proceedings independently of the district attorney. He was of slight stature but of immense vitality and energy. Even in his old age, he habitually walked to work through the worst New York winter weather, and he remained an ardent tennis player and surf bather. He died in New York City.

[The chief sources for Putnam's life are the autobiog. works; see also *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Feb. 28, 1930.] J. B.

**PUTNAM, GEORGE PALMER** (Feb. 7, 1814–Dec. 20, 1872), publisher, was born in Brunswick, Me., the fourth child of Henry and Catherine Hunt (Palmer) Putnam and the descendant of John Putnam, originally probably Puttenham, who before 1641 emigrated from Buckinghamshire, England, to Salem, Mass. Owing to his father's lack of health, a large part of the family income was derived from a co-educational school managed by his mother. His own formal education ceased, however, when at the age of eleven he was apprenticed to John

## Putnam

Gulliver, a Boston carpet merchant who had married his father's sister. In after life he referred to this period—when all reading other than devotional was considered “frivolity”—as one of “literary starvation.” In 1829 he removed to New York, where he worked as errand boy and sweeper in a book store at \$25 a year and board. Leaving the store at nine or ten o'clock at night, he read regularly in the Mercantile Library until closing time and took books home to read until one or two in the morning. While he was thus educating himself, he began his historical manual, *Chronology, or an Introduction and Index to Universal History* (1833), which sold out an edition of a thousand copies, was revised, and went through many editions as *The World's Progress*, and part of which was printed as *Putnam's Handbook of Universal History* as late as 1927.

In 1833 he became an employee of the firm of Wiley & Long, which in 1840 became Wiley & Putnam. On Mar. 13, 1841, he was married to Victorine Haven, then sixteen, whom he had met while she was a pupil in his mother's school. Among their eleven children were Mary Corinna (Putnam) Jacobi, Ruth and George Haven Putnam [qq.v.]. After his marriage he settled in London and opened in Paternoster Row an agency for the sale of American books in England, thus laying the foundation for a relation to the British book trade that was to prove important in the family publishing business for three generations. The Putnam home became a gathering place for publishers and for revolutionary refugees from the Continent, whose number included Mazzini and Louis Napoleon, later Napoleon III. Impressed by the British misunderstanding of American problems he compiled a volume of *American Facts* (1845), designed to improve Anglo-American relations. During this period he also served as correspondent for the New York newspapers, the *New World*, *Commercial Advertiser*, and *Evening Post*, endeavoring especially to make the Americans of that day understand the ignominy of their wholesale repudiation of state bonds. In 1853 he began publication of *Putnam's Monthly Magazine*, which broke away from the customary use of foreign reprint and depended on American material. The panic of 1857, coupled with the revelation that an associate had played fast and loose with the firm's financial affairs, very nearly ruined him. He was compelled to suspend his magazine and to assign his business. He was able, however, to begin business again, partly at least by the generosity of his life-long friend, Washington Irving, who bought the

## Putnam

plates of his own works and returned them to Putnam. This action led Bayard Taylor and other authors to stand by Putnam in his difficulties. His unsigned “Recollections of Irving” in the *Atlantic Monthly* (November 1860) reflected his pleasure in Irving's companionship and his gratitude for Irving's friendship.

The Civil War, however, made publishing so difficult that he turned over his books to Hurd & Houghton, who printed and sold them on commission from 1862 to 1866. During the early part of the war, he planned with Frank Moore [q.v.] a series called *The Rebellion Record* (11 vols. and 1 supp., 1861–68). He had been made collector of internal revenue for the eighth district of New York and was thus under no financial strain, in spite of business difficulties. In 1866 he was removed from office by President Johnson after he had indignantly refused to pay a political assessment on office-holders, but on removal he was officially commended by the secretary of the treasury.

He returned to publishing, established the firm of G. P. Putnam & Son in 1866, and in 1871 adopted the name of G. P. Putnam & Sons. *Putnam's Magazine* was reestablished in 1868, ran for six more volumes, and in 1870 was merged into *Scribner's Monthly*. He was a singularly scrupulous publisher of high personal and professional standards, suffering at times from his tendency to estimate public taste too highly. At a time when American publishers made a practice of pirating the work of English authors then unprotected by copyright, he refused to publish contemporary work except by arrangement with the authors and in 1837, as secretary of an international copyright association, began the fight for copyright that he continued until his death (see sketch of George Haven Putnam). He also helped to improve the mechanical standards of American book making. He died suddenly in his office.

[G. H. Putnam, *A Memoir of George Palmer Putnam* (2 vols., 1903), and in condensed form as *George Palmer Putnam* (1912); some details in G. H. Putnam, *Memories of my Youth* (1914) and *Memories of a Publisher* (1915); Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage* (1907); *Scribner's Monthly*, Mar. 1873; *N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 21, 1872.] J. B.

**PUTNAM, GIDEON** (Apr. 17, 1763–Dec. 1, 1812), founder of Saratoga Springs, N. Y., was born in Sutton, Mass., the son of Stephen and Mary (Gibbs) Putnam and the descendant of John Putnam, an emigrant from Buckinghamshire, England, to Salem, Mass. He was the nephew of Rufus Putnam [q.v.]. At Hartford, Conn., he was married to Doana Risley, the daughter of Benjamin Risley. The young

couple pioneered for a time on the Vermont frontier, building their cabin on land that later became the site of Middlebury College, then removed to Rutland, and later to Bemis Flats. They settled at the site of Saratoga Springs, N. Y., in 1789. He at once began making staves and shingles which he rafted down the Hudson River to the city of New York, where much building was in progress after the Revolutionary War. Leasing 300 acres of land, he built a saw-mill, the product of which soon paid for the land. The medicinal value of the springs, where he settled, had been known to the Indians and to the earliest white explorers, and a few sporadic attempts had been made to capitalize that value, but he was the first white settler to grasp the possibilities of the springs as a permanent attraction to visitors and to plan accordingly. In 1802 he began building a section, seventy feet long, of a great hotel to be known as Union Hall and, years later, as the Grand Union Hotel. He then laid out a village, tubed several of the springs, and began the erection of Congress Hall. At his death, which resulted in the following year from inflammation of the lungs, Saratoga Springs was well started on its century-long career as an American watering place.

[R. L. Allen, *Hand-book of Saratoga* (1859); W. L. Stone, *Reminiscences of Saratoga* (1875); Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage* (1907).] W. B. S.

**PUTNAM, ISRAEL** (Jan. 7, 1718–May 29, 1790), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Salem Village, now Danvers, Mass., the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam and the great-grandson of John Putnam who in the seventeenth century emigrated from Aston Abbotts, Buckinghamshire, England, and was in Salem, Mass., in 1640/41. His education seems to have been practically negligible, and his writing remained illiterate to a degree unusual even in his time. Many stories, such as the one about his capture of the wolf in its den, have been told to illustrate his undoubted self-reliance and courage in youth and early manhood, and they have become a part of American legendary history. In 1738 he built a house on land bequeathed him by his father and the following year, on July 19, 1739, married Hannah Pope, who bore him ten children and died in 1765. Not long after his marriage he removed to a new home in that part of Pomfret, Conn., which later became Brooklyn. There he prospered and had become one of the substantial men of the locality by the outbreak of the French and Indian War. Joining the Connecticut forces as a volunteer, he was commissioned second-lieutenant by the colony in August and was in the expedition that

went to Albany. He soon became connected with Robert Rogers as one of his rangers and continued to see active service throughout the war. He was commissioned captain in the autumn of 1755 and did much work on scouting expeditions to the north, examining the situation at Ticonderoga. In 1758 the colony advanced him to the rank of major, and in that year he was captured by the Indians. He was rescued at the last moment after he had been tied to a tree and all preparations made to burn him alive. The following year, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, he was again in the expedition that was operating to the north by way of Albany. In the expedition of 1762 to capture Havana, the ship on which he sailed was wrecked by a hurricane on the Cuban coast, but his company escaped to be later almost annihilated by sickness and privation. In 1764, as major of the Connecticut forces in March and as lieutenant-colonel in May, he campaigned in Bradstreet's expedition in Pontiac's War. On his return he settled down to a peaceful life on his farm.

At the time of the Stamp Act agitation he became active in the organization of the Sons of Liberty and was one of the three delegates chosen by them to warn Governor Fitch that he could not enforce the law. In 1766 and 1767 he was a representative to the General Assembly. On June 3, 1767, he was married to Deborah (Lothrop) Avery Gardiner, the widow of John Gardiner, proprietor of Gardiner's Island, a marriage by which he greatly improved his social position and to some extent his fortune. He opened a tavern that became a noted rendezvous of ex-soldiers and patriots, and he was elected to various local offices, such as selectman. False hopes having been raised by Gen. Phineas Lyman [*q.v.*] that Great Britain was about to make large grants of land in West Florida to the veterans of the war, Putnam was chosen a member of an exploring expedition to discover what value the lands might have, and in 1773 he cruised for that purpose through the West Indies, Gulf of Mexico, and up the Mississippi River. Part of the journal he kept on this expedition has been printed in *The Two Putnams . . . in the Havana Expedition 1762 and in the Mississippi River Exploration 1772–73* (1931). In 1774 the town of Brooklyn made him chairman of the local committee of correspondence, and that year he went to Boston driving a flock of sheep, the gift of the village to those distressed in that town, and while there he stayed with Joseph Warren. In October he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 11th Regiment of the Connecticut militia, and in April 1775, on news of

## Putnam

Lexington, came the famous episode of his leaving the plow and hastening to the scene of operations without changing his clothes.

He was soon summoned back to Connecticut as a brigadier-general, and the more noted and less successful part of his career began. Within a week he set out for Boston again and joined the forces about that city. He was appointed major-general in the Continental Army. His popularity at this time was great and his energy unbounded. He was a leading spirit in planning for the battle of Bunker Hill, and during the whole of the fight itself he was everywhere; but he seems not to have been in supreme command (controversial literature about the command at Bunker Hill listed in Justin Winsor, *Narrative and Critical Hist. of America*, vol. VI, 1888, pp. 190-91; later reviewed in Charles Martyn, *Life of Artemas Ward*, 1921). The scale on which the war was henceforth conducted put general officers to much severer tests than any he had passed. Washington recognized his peculiar value but hesitated as to his fitness for separate command (Livingston, *post*, p. 267). However, after the siege of Boston was ended, he was ordered to New York and was in chief command there for about ten days before Washington himself arrived. There has been much controversy over the part played by Putnam in the battle of Long Island, but he can hardly be held responsible, as he has by some, for the disaster. He was given charge of the removal of all troops and stores from New York, and after the retreat he was assigned command of Philadelphia and was one of the two officers summoned by Congress to consult as to the advisability of leaving the city. In January 1777 Washington ordered him to Princeton, but, to Washington's intense annoyance, Putnam used his own judgment and delayed obeying the order. In May Washington gave him command in the Highlands, on the Hudson, although by this time he had made up his mind as to the weakness of Putnam. In his new post Putnam again refused to obey Washington's peremptory orders and called down a sharp rebuke. His dilatoriness and apparent unfitness for high command resulted in a court of inquiry, which, however, exonerated him, and after some delay he was put in charge of the recruiting service in Connecticut. Owing to his importunity he was subsequently ordered to rejoin the main army; but his new posts were not important, and in December 1779 a paralytic stroke ended his military career. His activity, disinterestedness, and personal bravery were always beyond question. Unfortunately his self-confidence, his be-

## Putnam

lief in his own ability, and his great popularity necessitated appointing him to a position beyond his powers.

[W. F. Livingston, *Israel Putnam* (1901); David Humphreys, *Life of . . . Israel Putnam* (1810); John Fellows, *The Veil Removed; or, Reflections on David Humphreys's . . . Life of Israel Putnam* (1843); Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage* (1907); *The Public Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vols. X-XV (1877-90); death date from gravestone and Livingston, *ante*, pp. 416-17.]

J. T. A.

**PUTNAM, JAMES JACKSON** (Oct. 3, 1846-Nov. 4, 1918), neurologist, brother of Charles Pickering Putnam [*q.v.*], was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Charles Gideon, a physician, and Elizabeth Cabot (Jackson) Putnam, and a descendant of John Putnam who emigrated to Salem, Mass., before 1641. He was graduated by Harvard College in 1866 and the Harvard Medical School in 1870. After completing an internship at the Massachusetts General Hospital, he began his neurological studies in Leipzig, Vienna, and London. Returning to Boston, he at once identified himself with the field of nervous diseases, first receiving an appointment at the Harvard Medical School as a lecturer on that subject (1874) and subsequently serving as professor of diseases of the nervous system (1893-1912). In 1872 he started one of the first neurological clinics in the United States, at the Massachusetts General Hospital, and also established in his own house a neuropathological laboratory. In his early studies he was closely allied with Henry P. Bowditch [*q.v.*], professor of physiology at the Harvard Medical School.

Putnam's interests were wide, his capacity for work insatiable, and for nearly fifty years he contributed papers to local and national neurological societies. His first important contribution was published in 1880 on paresthesia (*Archives of Medicine*, October 1880) and has been described as "probably the earliest adequate description of a condition which has since become generally recognized" (Taylor, *post*, p. 309). Other papers followed in rapid succession on organic diseases of the nervous system. In 1895 he published his first paper on the psychoneuroses, a branch of neurology in which he took special interest throughout the rest of his life. He wrote two important published addresses. The first, a Shattuck lecture before the Massachusetts Medical Society, *Not the Disease Only, But also the Man* (1899), treated the obligations of the physician "as a healer of the mind as well as of the body." His other address was a contribution to the broader aspects of neurology, read at the International Congress at St. Louis, entitled *The Value of the*



*Physiological Principle in the Study of Neurology* (1904).

Putnam's mind was naturally analytical and philosophical and he was greatly influenced in his views by his friends, William James and Josiah P. Royce [qq.v.], and by the German school of philosophy. When the work of Sigmund Freud came to his attention in 1909, it made an important and instant appeal and for the last ten years of his life his papers were devoted to the task of reconciling the views of Freud "with his own unquenchable optimism and with the moral purpose of the world, in which he so thoroughly believed" (Taylor, *post*, p. 311). His ethical standard, which was of the highest order, was set forth in a book, *Human Motives* (1915). He was one of the founders of the American Neurological Association in 1875 and served as president in 1888. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and of the Association of American Physicians, and he had the friendship of most of the leading physicians of his time. Besides his strictly professional activities, he found time for recreations of a simple sort. For many years he maintained a camp in the Adirondacks with Henry P. Bowditch, where he entertained his friends. In 1905 he published *A Memoir of James Jackson*. He was married, on Feb. 15, 1886, to Marion Cabot, daughter of Francis and Louisa Higginson Cabot. His wife, two daughters, and a son survived him. Putnam is chiefly remembered for his pioneer work in neurology. He contributed many important papers to the fields of both structural and functional neurology, many of which contained ideas well in advance of his time. He was characterized at the time of his death by President Lowell of Harvard University as "a man of science, eminent in his field, a philosopher and a saint."

[The chief reference is the biographical note by E. W. Taylor in *Archives of Neurol. and Psychiatry*, Mar. 1920. Other sources include: *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. LXI (1926); *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 4, 7, 1918; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Dec. 26, 1918; a biographical sketch by Ernest Jones in the posthumously published *Addresses on Psychoanalysis* (1921), by Putnam, and family notes.]

H. R. V.

**PUTNAM, JAMES OSBORNE** (July 4, 1818-Apr. 24, 1903), lawyer, diplomat, was the son of Harvey and Myra (Osborne) Putnam, and a descendant of John Putnam who emigrated to Salem, Mass., before 1641. James was born in the village of Attica, N. Y., a few miles east of Buffalo, with the interests of which city he was connected almost all his long life. Entering Hamilton College in 1836, he transferred to Yale two years later, but was compelled by ill

health to leave college at the end of his junior year, Yale awarding him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1865. On Jan. 5, 1842, he married Harriet Palmer, who died in 1853; and on Mar. 15, 1855, he married Kate Wright, who died in 1895. By his first wife he had three children, and by his second, four. He was admitted to the bar in 1842, and nine years later, at the age of thirty-three, was appointed by President Fillmore, his fellow townsman, postmaster at Buffalo, in which office he served until May 1853. In that year he was elected to the state Senate, where he served 1854-55 and became noted as an orator. "As a speaker he was polished, smooth, and refined, and even when impassioned kept his passion well within conventional bounds" (Alexander, *post*, II, 156). A volume of his utterances, entitled *Addresses, Speeches and Miscellanies* appeared in 1880. He was a consistent Whig and sorrowed so intensely over the dissolution of the party that for a time he was attracted to the new American party; but it did not take him long to realize its ephemeral character, and he was influential in bringing many who had joined it into union with the Republicans. In 1860 he was one of the two Republican presidential electors-at-large, and was active in the campaign. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him consul at Havre, France, where he remained until 1866. Returning to Buffalo, he resumed the practice of law, but was again for a brief time drawn into the public service as minister to Belgium, which position he held from 1880 to 1882.

His chief influence, however, was in his community. He loved Buffalo with almost a fanatic devotion and chose to remain in that city. At the beginning of his career it was sadly lacking in educational and cultural institutions, and Putnam exerted a considerable influence in changing this condition. He took an essential part in establishing, in the early sixties, the Buffalo Historical Society and the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy, with both of which he was officially connected. Especially noteworthy was his service to education. He was one of the group which in 1846 founded the University of Buffalo, and he served for thirty-two years on its board of trustees. In 1895 he accepted the chancellorship, which was then an unpaid office. Old age and weakened physique were upon him, yet during his term the university saw considerable enlargement. In 1902, a few months before his death, he resigned the chancellorship.

[Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage* (1907); *Obit. Records Grads. Yale Univ.* (1910); J. N. Larned and L. G. Sellstedt, in *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pub.*, vol. VI, (1903); D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. II (1906); H. W. Hill, *Municipality of*

influence there for moderation and against the admission of slavery. In his declining years he continued his interest in the colony he had in so large a measure founded. Indeed it is upon this accomplishment that his chief claim to fame rests. As a soldier he was brave and resourceful, but he was neither a great strategist nor an eminent military engineer. Washington aptly characterized him as possessed of a strong mind, discreet and firm, with nothing "conspicuous" in his character (*The Writings of George Washington*, XII, 1891, ed. by W. C. Ford, p. 510). In person he was almost six feet tall, with a sturdy figure and a face that had strong lines, clearcut features, and a peculiar oblique expression that was due to an injury to an eye in childhood. *The Memoirs of Rufus Putnam*, with much of his official correspondence were edited by Rowena Buell and published in 1903.

[Buell, *ante*; S. P. Hildreth, *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of . . . Ohio* (1852); *The Records of the Original Proceedings of the Ohio Company* (2 vols., 1917) and *Ohio in the Time of the Confederation* (1918), ed. by A. B. Hulbert; Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage* (1907).]

B. W. B., Jr.

**PUTNAM, RUTH** (July 18, 1856–Feb. 12, 1931), author, daughter of George Palmer Putnam [*q.v.*] and Victorine (Haven) Putnam, was born in Yonkers, N. Y., but spent her early years in Morrisania, to which place the family removed in 1857. Her home surroundings offered unusual stimulus to mind and character, for her father was the founder of the publishing house which bears his name; her eldest brother was George Haven Putnam [*q.v.*], who was to succeed his father as head of the firm; and her eldest sister, Mary Corinna Putnam Jacobi [*q.v.*], a pioneer in the medical education of women. The influence of her early environment is well described in her *Life and Letters of Mary Putnam Jacobi* (1925).

Ruth Putnam was graduated in 1878 from Cornell University, of which institution she served as alumni trustee from 1899 to 1909. In her undergraduate days her choice of studies indicated a strong interest in language and literature, especially Latin and Italian. The same interest was shown in her first publication, the Pearl Series (1886), six volumes of poetical selections. She also collaborated with Alfred J. Church in an historical novel entitled *The Count of the Saxon Shore* (1887). Soon, however, her interest became concentrated on the history of the Dutch, partly as settlers of New York. She was one of the joint editors of *Historic New York* (1897–99), and contributed to the collection a paper on Annetje Jans' Farm. The particular problem of Dutch history to which she

first addressed herself was the life of William the Silent. When, in 1890, Putnam's announced the Heroes of the Nations Series, Ruth Putnam's name appeared as prospective author of a volume on William of Orange. This did not appear, however, until 1911, when it was published under the title, *William the Silent, Prince of Orange, and the Revolt of the Netherlands*. In the meantime she published *William the Silent, Prince of Orange: the Moderate Man of the Sixteenth Century* (2 vols., 1895). It was something of a venture to walk in the footsteps of Motley, but her equipment was equal to the undertaking. She examined the documents in the British Museum, the Royal libraries at The Hague and at Brussels, and in various local archives in the Netherlands. Because of her abilities as an investigator and a writer she soon came to be regarded as the principal American scholar interested in Netherlands studies. Her next work in the field was *A Medieval Princess; . . . Jacqueline, Countess of Holland* (1904). Its purpose was to show how the Burgundian power in the Netherlands was built up. A second contribution to this phase of European history was a biography in the Heroes Series of *Charles the Bold* (1908). This was based upon material much of which had become available since the volumes of John Foster Kirk [*q.v.*] were published. Miss Putnam's historical interests were also characterized by a literary sense of what the reading public desired to know. When the World War broke out she wrote a small volume entitled *Alsace and Lorraine from Caesar to Kaiser* (1915). In 1918 appeared her companion volume on *Luxemburg and Her Neighbors*, written when the fate of the duchy was still uncertain. One of her most practical contributions to the knowledge of the Netherlands in the United States was her part in the translation and adaptation of P. J. Blok's general history of the Netherlands. She reduced the amount of political detail, especially in the early volumes, in order that cultural history might receive greater emphasis. During the last six years of her life she resided in Geneva, Switzerland, where she died. She was an honorary member of the Maatschappij van Nederlandsche Letterkunde at Leyden and of the Institut G. D. de Luxembourg. King Albert of Belgium decorated her with the Order of the Crown.

[Information from members of the family; records of G. P. Putnam's Sons; records of Cornell University; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29.] H. E. B.

**PUTNAM, WILLIAM LE BARON** (May 26, 1835–Feb. 5, 1918), diplomat, jurist, son of Dr. Israel and Sarah Emery (Frost) Putnam, and a descendant of John Putnam who settled

## Putnam

at Salem, Mass., before 1641, was born in Bath, Me. He was educated in the public schools and at Bowdoin College, graduating in 1855. In the office of Bronson & Sewall of Bath he studied law, serving at the same time as editor of the *Bath Daily Times* and as assistant clerk (1856) of the state House of Representatives. In 1858 he was admitted to the bar and moved to Portland to become the law partner of George Evans [*q.v.*]. This association, which lasted until Evans' death in 1867, was of great value to Putnam, introducing him to a desirable clientele and training him in mercantile and corporation law. During his active practice he was prominent as a counsel for railroads and for railroad men. He defended the will of Abner Coburn [*q.v.*], and, as the executor of Israel Washburn's estate, held the controlling interest in the Rumford Falls & Buckfield Railroad, which he served as president, 1884-92. Though a Democrat by inheritance and conviction, he was mayor of Portland in 1869.

He became known in Washington through his appearances before the Supreme Court in *Alabama Claims* cases and in the Peleg Chandler \$200,000 bond case. He was also retained for the Portland owners of the *Ella M. Doughty*, one of the fishing schooners seized and held at Halifax by the Canadian government. His skill and knowledge in this case induced Secretary of State Bayard to ask him to be a member of the commission appointed to negotiate with Great Britain over the rights of American fishermen in Canadian waters. A treaty was concluded by this commission Feb. 15, 1888, only to be defeated in Congress. The same year Putnam was the defeated Democratic candidate for the governorship of Maine. He was also the American member of the Bering Sea Claims Commission, 1896-97, under the treaty of Feb. 8, 1896. An award in favor of Great Britain brought to an end the difficult seal-fisheries question.

By appointment of President Harrison he became, Mar. 17, 1892, judge of the circuit court of appeals for the first circuit, a position which he occupied until his resignation in September 1917. Neither unusually ready of speech nor quick-witted, he gained his place in the legal world not as a jury lawyer, but as a consultant and judge with a wide knowledge of legal principles and details achieved by long study. He had a great and perhaps undue respect for English and eastern United States precedents; he was very proud of his library of English chancery reports. In questions of equity he was much more at home than in the technical details of the patent cases with which he often had to deal. Of patent law

## Pye

he had complete command (see for example his decision in *American Bell Telephone Company vs. United States*, 68 *Fed. Reporter*, 542) but, perhaps because of his near-sightedness, he was not quick in comprehending the workings of machines. He sometimes irritated lawyers who argued cases before him by ignoring their elaborately prepared pleas and basing his decision on points not even brought up in the litigation. His decision of which he was most proud was that in the Reece Button-Hole case (61 *Fed. Reporter*, 958). Perhaps the best-known case with which he was connected was that of the German steamship *Kronprinzessin Cecilie*. His vigorous dissenting opinion in that case (238 *Fed. Reporter*, 668) though upheld when the Supreme Court reversed the decision of the circuit court of appeals (244 *U. S.*, 12), has not won universal acceptance among admiralty lawyers. It was held by Putnam and by the Supreme Court that the commander of the German vessel was justified in returning to the United States instead of proceeding to English or French ports on the eve of the World War, since in a port of either belligerent his ship would have been seized and his crew detained, and that the libelants had no cause for action in the failure to deliver their shipments of gold.

From his father, Putnam inherited a rugged strength, both physical and mental, and a brusque, booming voice, not unfamiliar with sarcasm. Underneath his gruff exterior he was sympathetic and warm-hearted, with a keen appreciation of a good story, and many a young lawyer was aided by his friendly interest and advice. He married, May 29, 1862, Octavia Bowman Robinson of Augusta, Me. There were no children.

[*In Memory of the Hon. William Le Baron Putnam, Proc. of the Cumberland Bar, Me., and of the U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals for the First Circuit* (1919), with portrait; *Portland Daily Press*, Feb. 6, 1918; *Portland Evening Express*, Apr. 5, 1919; P. M. Reed, *Hist. of Bath* (1894); G. T. Little, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Me.* (1909), vol. I; M. L. Stockwell, *Descendants of Francis LeBaron* (1904), with portrait; *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; Eben Putnam, *The Putnam Lineage* (1907); *Daily Eastern Argus* (Portland), Feb. 6, 1918.] R. E. M.

**PYE, WATTS ORSON** (Oct. 20, 1878-Jan. 9, 1926), Congregational missionary to China, was born on a farm near Faribault, Minn., the son of Caleb G. and Florence (Cook) Pye. His home was a preparation both for his earnest religious purpose and for his pioneer life as a missionary. His father was the son of one of the early settlers of Minnesota, and the younger Pye himself was inured to the hard manual labor of a farm. The father, also, was a deacon in a

## Pye

Congregational church, and his mother, descended from one of the old Dutch families of New York which had given many of its sons to the Christian ministry, was active in the church and especially interested in missions. One who knew Pye in adolescence described him as a tall youth, rather slow in maturing, but singularly high-minded, devout, and earnest. His education was obtained in a district school near his home, in the Central High School of Faribault (from which he graduated in June 1898), then, after a year of work on his father's farm, at Carleton College (B.A. 1903). He spent the next two years in Texas caring for an invalid sister, and during this time studied theology at the seminary of the Southern Presbyterian Church in Austin, and for a year taught Biblical literature in Tillotson College, a mission school for negroes. Entering Oberlin Theological Seminary in the autumn of 1905, he graduated in 1907. He was above the average as a student, but rather because of hard work than of native brilliance. It was during his first year in Carleton College that he decided to be a missionary, a step taken because of the influence of fellow students and members of the faculty. At Carleton he was very active in creating an interest in foreign missions and in leading others to enter that calling.

Pye was ordained May 7, 1907, and in September of that year sailed for China as a missionary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He had hoped to go to Kalgan, but instead was appointed to Fenchow, in the province of Shansi. Here the mission was still suffering from the effects of the Boxer persecution of 1900. On Oct. 5, 1915, he was married, at Peking, to Gertrude Chaney. Much of his time was first given to educational work, but in the course of the years, from Fenchow as headquarters, he developed one of the most noteworthy pioneer missionary enterprises in the history of China. He regarded as his parish an area of about 30,000 square miles in west central Shansi and northern Shensi, where, with the exception of four points, no Protestant mission work had so far been begun. He made a thorough survey of the region, to determine its main physical features, its roads, and its towns and villages. On the basis of this survey, and almost entirely through the agency of Chinese associates, he directed the introduction of Protestant Christianity. He dreamed of planting Christianity in each of the thousands of towns and villages of the region and of making the churches centers for improving their religious, intellectual, social, and economic environment. Pye was a man of charm, of singularly radiant

## Pyle

religious life, of complete integrity, of rare humility, with a great capacity for remembering faces and names, for leading without arousing antagonism, and for winning, inspiring, and holding friends. Possessed of these gifts, he made rapid strides toward accomplishing the task to which he had set his hand. Through correspondence, travel, and annual conferences held near Fenchow, he directed the large staff of Chinese through whom most of the work was done. He was even extending his activities north of the Great Wall. An enterprise which had grown so rapidly could not fail to have weaknesses, but Pye was cognizant of these and would probably have remedied at least part of them had it not been for his untimely death.

[Archives of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, 1907-27; annual reports of the same; *China Mission Year Book*, 1919; *Student Volunteer Movement Bull.*, May 1925; *Chinese Recorder*, Apr. 1926; *Missionary Herald*, Mar., Dec. 1926; *N. Y. Herald-Tribune*, Jan. 12, 1926.] K. S. L.

**PYLE, HOWARD** (Mar. 5, 1853-Nov. 9, 1911), artist, author, teacher, was born in Wilmington, Del. Both his father, William Pyle, and his mother, Margaret Churchman (Painter) Pyle, were of Quaker origin, descendants of Pennsylvania's first settlers. Both, like the majority of Friends, were possessed of varied intellectual interests, but it was particularly from his mother that Howard Pyle inherited his artistic and literary ambitions. Thwarted in her desires by the demands of a large family, she passed on to her son the aims which had enlivened her own youth. Pyle's childhood, like the most productive years of his later life, was spent in Wilmington or the surrounding country. His early education he received first at the old Friends' School, and finally at the private establishment headed by Thomas Clarkson Taylor, a Virginia Hicksite and excellent schoolmaster. Here, though generally popular, he did not distinguish himself; the more valuable training was that which he gathered in the family circle. His mother's enthusiasm was infectious; from her he learned to know and to love the best in literature, and, what was more important, to understand the art of the great English illustrators, Leech, Doyle, and Tenniel. From his mother, whose intellectual adventurousness had led her on from Quakerism to Swedenborgianism, he received also a firm and permanent conviction of the truth and beauty of the Scandinavian mystic's doctrines. A distaste for the routine of academic study prevented him from entering college, though both his parents were intent upon his doing so. He had, however, even in early boyhood begun to exercise his talent for

drawing and writing, and when with continual practice his skill began to increase, his mother determined that he should seriously study art. Consequently, he was sent regularly, though he continued to live at home, to the studio of Van der Weilen in Philadelphia. Here for three years he received a rigorous training. The class was small and Van der Weilen, a native of Antwerp, was able to give him a great deal of personal attention. These years provided, with the exception of a few sporadic lessons later at the Art League in New York, the whole of his supervised training. He found his own style and his own technique in later years without instruction.

After the "Van der Weilian course of sprouts," as he called his years of study, he nearly allowed his artistic interests to perish. Steady work in his father's leather business was not conducive to art and had it not been for a fortunate and almost accidental recrudescence of ambition, he would probably have developed into a respectable business man. A visit to the little known Virginia island Chincoteague, however, inspired him to write and illustrate an article on its people and their customs. This article was sent to *Scribner's Monthly* and attracted the attention of Roswell Smith, one of the magazine's owners, who encouraged him to come to New York and to devote himself to illustration. Urged by Smith's enthusiasm, and with the approval of his parents, he went to New York in the fall of 1876. There he found that life was considerably more difficult than he had imagined. Smith's encouragement proved to be more verbal than actual. Neither *Scribner's* nor the other magazines were so hospitable as to receive many of his productions. He was discouraged, but discouragement only made him more obstinately determined to conquer. He was handicapped by an ignorance of the proper technique; he had ideas, but he could not work them up in a way suitable to the magazines. He labored however, patiently and endlessly; he studied, when he had time, at the Art Students' League; and he made the acquaintance of other artists who gave him valuable advice. It was just at this period that American magazines were becoming more and more notable for their illustrations, and they were, therefore, offering every opportunity to artists. New York was full of capable men, and the whole atmosphere was one of experiment and improvement. Pyle fell in with Abbey, who had just risen into prominence, with A. B. Frost, with F. S. Church, and with others, all of whom gave him aid and encouragement. His sketches began to find favor, even though they had to be

redrawn before they could be reproduced. He bent every effort to acquire a new proficiency, and finally, after more than a year's struggle, Charles Parsons, art editor for Harper & Brothers, permitted him to work up one of his own ideas. The picture was successful, was accepted, and was reproduced as a double-page cut, "The Wreck in the Offing," in *Harper's Weekly*, Mar. 9, 1878. From this time his advance was rapid, and by 1880, when he had returned to Wilmington, he was well established in his profession.

At home the intensity of his work did not diminish. His ties with the magazines were now strong, and he was kept supplied with plenty to do. In April 1881 he married Anne Poole and settled comfortably and securely under his own roof-tree. There was nothing Bohemian or extravagant in his habits. Never was there an artist who took his art more seriously, but his seriousness never interfered with his domestic life. He was devoted to his family, which became a large one, and he enjoyed the social life of the community. He had an enormous capacity for work, but he had also the ability to finish all that lay before him and to lead, at the same time, a normal life. His jovial manner, his high spirits, and his unfailing kindness made him everywhere popular, so that his large form and benevolent face were well known in Wilmington circles. The thirty remaining years of his life were packed with one accomplishment after another. He continued, of course, to make illustrations for all the important magazines, though the major portion of this kind of work was done for the Harper publications. He was particularly successful in delineating the characters and events of early American history, concerning which his knowledge, gained by omnivorous reading, was amazing. His pictures for Woodrow Wilson's *Washington* (1897) and *History of the American People* (1902), as well as for Henry Cabot Lodge's *Story of the Revolution* (1898), all of which appeared first in periodicals, are his masterpieces in this line. They portray with accuracy and spirit, but with a distinct romantic air, the life of colonial days. In the same vein, but more delicate and certainly more esthetically pleasing, were the decorations for Holmes's *One Hoss Shay* (1892) and *Dorothy Q* (1893). These were pen-and-inks, and show his consummate mastery of that technique. In black and white, oils, or in colors, he was always competent and often admirable, but in pen-and-inks he showed his real supremacy. When the new process for reproducing pictures in color came into being, Pyle was one of the first in the field. Notable among his productions after this new

## Pyle

fashion were illustrations for stories by James Branch Cabell and Brian Hooker, and for tales of his own. They combine a real illustrative value with a feeling for harmonious, though often startling, color. Another interesting series of pictures, done originally as pen-and-inks and finished with water-colors, is "The Travels of the Soul" (*Century*, December 1902). They show another side of his genius, his ability to present, with reserve and yet with a poetic fervor, subjects of a mystical and allegorical nature.

Important as are these illustrations for the works of other men, Pyle's reputation really rests upon his own tales and their pictures. From his earliest days he had been fascinated by books for children and he felt himself to possess a talent for writing them. He recognized rightly his peculiar ability. Nothing that he did is so sure of a permanent place in the world of art and letters as the long series of books which began in 1883 with *The Merry Adventures of Robin Hood*. The text was only a retelling of the old stories, familiar in Percy and Ritson, but to them he had added a new reality, a definiteness, which so completely revived their whole spirit that they could not fail to gain the ear of any normal child. No small part of the strength of the volume lay in the carefully executed illustrations, which were pen-and-inks of a strictly medieval character, modeled very closely after the engravings of Dürer. In artistic circles the book attracted much attention, especially in England, where even William Morris, "who thought up to that time . . . nothing good artistically could come out of America" (says Joseph Pennell), praised it. The *Robin Hood* has been the most popular of his productions, yet its somewhat similar successors are not at all less prepossessing: *Pepper and Salt* (1886), *The Wonder Clock* (1888), *Otto of the Silver Hand* (1888), *Twilight Land* (1895), and four volumes of Arthurian legend (1903, 1905, 1907, 1910). In addition to these he produced in other veins, but also for children, *Men of Iron* (1892), a stirring account of chivalric adventure in medieval England; *The Story of Jack Ballister's Fortunes* (1895), a vigorous yarn of piracy in Virginia and Carolina waters; and *The Garden Behind the Moon* (1895), an exquisite, but perhaps too subtle, fairy-tale, treating allegorically of death and immortality, and growing out of his own meditations over the loss of a son. His intense and bibliomaniacal passion for pirates also gave birth to a variety of books, appealing as much to adults as to children. Most important among these are *Within the Capes* (1885), *The Rose of Paradise* (1888), *The Ghost of Captain Brand* (1896),

## Pyle

*The Price of Blood* (1899), *Stolen Treasure* (1907), and *The Ruby of Kishmoor* (1908). Some of these, with their pictures, were collected in *Howard Pyle's Book of Pirates* (1921). Two other books, both extravaganzas, but of entirely different natures, require mention: *A Modern Aladdin* (1892), which Stevenson called "a boguery tale, and a good one at that"; and *Rejected of Men* (1903), a serious but never popular novel, built around the story of Christ (as if He had lived in nineteenth-century New York), and embodying many of Pyle's religious reflections.

From 1894 to 1900 he conducted a class in illustration at the Drexel Institute in Philadelphia, practising there his personal and somewhat unorthodox methods of instruction. He was violently criticised, but he succeeded in developing such workers as Maxfield Parrish, Violet Oakley, and Jessie Willcox Smith. In 1900 he established his own school in Wilmington, admitting only a limited number of carefully selected pupils, giving them the full benefit of his personal advice and of his experience, and accepting no pecuniary return for his teaching. Here he trained, among others, N. C. Wyeth, Stanley Arthurs, and Frank Schoonover. As a teacher he was extraordinarily able, but he left, perhaps, too much of himself, of his own manner and style, with his pupils. Toward the end of his career, influenced probably by the example of Abbey, he decided that he would gradually give up illustration and devote himself wholly to mural decoration. His first important work was "The Battle of Nashville" in the state capitol of Minnesota (1906); this was followed by two commissions in New Jersey court houses. These productions, all of them historical subjects, show the same manner, the same skill, which had marked his early colonial pictures. They are in every way illustrations rather than decorations. He realized his own lack of knowledge, his need for a familiarity with the great tradition of painting. Before this, he had felt that for the production of an American Art a knowledge of America was enough; now for his new venture he needed a more universal background. With this in view, he went with his family in 1910 to Italy, there to study for the first time the work of the old masters. But his health had grown feeble, his enthusiasm and his ability to absorb were waning, and he was mentally depressed. When he had been abroad only one year, he was stricken by a severe attack of renal colic, and died in Florence.

[There exists one autobiographical fragment, "When I was a Little Boy," *Woman's Home Companion*, Apr. 1912, but the indispensable sources are W. S. Morse

## Pyle

and Gertrude Brincklé, *Howard Pyle, A Record of his Illustrations and Writings* (1921), and C. D. Abbott, *Howard Pyle: A Chronicle* (1925). Critical estimates may be found in Joseph Pennell's *Pen Drawing and Pen Draughtsmen* (1889) and *Modern Illustration* (1895).] C. D. A.

**PYLE, WALTER LYTLÉ** (Dec. 20, 1871–Oct. 8, 1921), ophthalmologist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of William J. and Sarah Lane (Thomas) Pyle. His early education was obtained in the public schools, and he received from the Central High School of Philadelphia the degree of A.B. in 1888, and that of A.M. in 1893. In the latter year he graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of M.D. After serving as resident physician in the Emergency Hospital, Washington, D. C. (1893–94), he did graduate work in London and Paris. Upon returning to Philadelphia, he became affiliated with the Polyclinic and Wills hospitals, securing in 1898 the appointment as assistant surgeon in the service of Dr. Conrad Berens at the latter institution. This position he held until his retirement in 1905. From 1908 to 1912 he was ophthalmic surgeon to Mount Sinai Hospital. He was married, Apr. 11, 1898, to Adelaide Besson, by whom he had a son and a daughter.

Pyle was an editorial writer of considerable prominence in the field of medical literature. In 1897, in collaboration with Dr. George M. Gould [q.v.], he published *A Compend of Diseases of the Eye*, a second edition of which appeared in 1899; in further collaboration with the same author, he brought out *Anomalies and Curiosities of Medicine* (1897), and *Cyclopedia of Practical Medicine and Surgery* (1900). He was editor of the *International Medical Magazine* in 1898. In collaboration with Dr. Samuel Horton Brown, he edited the section on ophthalmology in the *American Year Book of Medicine and Surgery* for 1903 and 1904. From 1902 to 1907 he edited the section on ophthalmology in *American Medicine*. He also had editorial supervision of *An International System of Ophthalmic Practice*, begun in 1910, of which four volumes had appeared up to 1918. This work was planned to cover every phase of ophthalmic practice, each volume being assigned to some authority of international prominence. The untimely death of the editor terminated this commendable undertaking.

He practised ophthalmology exclusively and by reason of the exceptional care and kindly consideration he gave to his patients, he built up an extremely large practice in Philadelphia and vicinity. A man of indefatigable industry and inexhaustible patience, he was consulted by

## Pynchon

many persons with reputed irremediable ocular affections, and by reason of the personal qualities mentioned he was frequently able to attain success where others had obtained but mediocre results. Coupled with his talent for close application was a good memory and a brilliant mind, making the pursuit of knowledge for him a simple task. As a result of his pronounced familiarity with medical literature he was in constant demand in a consultant capacity by the various medical book publishers. Ill health prevented the full exercise of his remarkable ability during the last decade of his life, although he remained extremely active until the last, stoically continuing in his daily work where others less courageous would have sought rest and retirement.

[J. L. Chamberlain, ed., *Universities and Their Sons*, Univ. of Pa., vol. II (1902); *Trans. Am. Ophthalmological Soc.*, vol. XX (1922); *Jour. Am. Med. Assn.*, Oct. 22, 1921; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Oct. 10, 1921; records of the institutions with which Pyle was connected.]

S. H. B.

**PYNCHON, JOHN** (c. 1626–Jan. 17, 1702/03), colonial industrialist, public servant, son of William [q.v.] and Anna (Andrew) Pynchon, was born at Springfield, a parish of Chelmsford, Essex, England, and came to New England with his father on the *Arbella*, of Governor Winthrop's fleet. The family settled first at Dorchester, but shortly removed to Roxbury. In 1636, William Pynchon founded Springfield, Mass., the most northerly of the four Connecticut River towns settled at that time as a part of the plan to oust the Dutch from the territory east of the Hudson River. Here the boy grew up under the tutelage of his father. There is evidence that he acquired more than a common-school education, together with an unusual knowledge of business and finance, under this most able master.

In 1652 the elder Pynchon permanently retired to England, leaving John with a profitable colonial business which provided for the parent a life of leisure in England and gave to the son a controlling interest in the community. Thus at twenty-six years of age he was a leader in financial life, destined to become one of the wealthiest and most influential men in contemporary New England. He continued and extended the family fur monopoly, establishing posts and factors at Westfield, Northampton, Hadley, and in the Housatonic Valley. As a merchant, his activities extended not only over western and southern New England, but to Boston. He had extensive interests in Barbados, all of these enterprises being served by his own ships, in which he also sent his furs direct to England. His ability was early recognized, and his associates chose him for a succession of public offices. He was se-

## Pynchon

lectman in 1650, town clerk in 1652, magistrate to try small causes in 1653, deputy to the General Court in 1662, and soon afterward assistant in the Council, or upper house, which position he held until 1701, almost to the close of his life. He was confirmed by the General Court in 1653 as lieutenant of the Train Band; became captain of the company in 1657, and later was made major of the Troop, with command of the military forces of the region. In 1662 he built the first brick house in the valley (later known as the Old Fort) which became the refuge of the town's people when the settlement was practically destroyed by the Indians in King Philip's War. On Oct. 5, 1675, the day of the assault on the town, Pynchon was in command of the troops at Hadley, some twenty miles away. Being hastily summoned, he made a forced night march which enabled him to relieve the inhabitants with the loss of but three men and one woman. In 1680 he was sent to Albany to confer with Sir Edmund Andros concerning the depredations of the Mohawks, and succeeded in establishing friendly relations with the natives, for which service the General Court awarded him £12. The same year he was appointed with Joseph Dudley to establish the boundary line between Massachusetts and Connecticut.

Pynchon was able and astute, honest and just in his dealings, his life largely controlled by his deep religious convictions. His knowledge of the language and characteristics of the Indians enabled him to build up a successful business with them. Peculiarly fitted by training and mentality, he was eminently successful in acquiring large land holdings for himself and his community without hazarding the confidence of the natives. On Oct. 20, 1645, he married Amy, daughter of George Willys of Hartford. She died Jan. 9, 1699, aged seventy-four. Their children were: Joseph (1646-1682), unmarried; John (1647-1721), who married Margaret, daughter of Rev. William Hubbard [q.v.] of Ipswich; Mary (b. 1650), who married Joseph Whiting of Hartford; William and Mehitable, who died in infancy.

[Records in possession of the Conn. Valley Hist. Soc., Springfield, including seven account books (1651-94) which illustrate dealings over a large territory at a time when Pynchon was the principal merchant serving western New England; Winthrop Papers, Mass. Hist. Soc.; Mass. Archives; town and county records, Springfield; court records, Northampton; material in Conn. State Lib. and Conn. Hist. Soc., Hartford; Solomon Stoddard, *God's Frown in the Death of Useful Men . . . a Sermon Preached at the Funeral of the Hon. Col. John Pynchon, Esq. (1703)*; N. B. Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Mass. Bay*, vols. III-V (1854); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. III-IV (1853-54); J. H. Trumbull, *The Public Records of the*

## Pynchon

*Colony of Conn.*, vols. II-IV (1852-68); Henry Morris, "The Old Pynchon Fort and Its Builders," *Papers and Proc. of the Conn. Valley Hist. Soc.*, 1876-81 (1881), pp. 123-33; summary of account books in S. E. Morison, "William Pynchon," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LXIV (1932); M. A. Green, *Springfield (1888)*; H. M. Burt, *The First Century of the Hist. of Springfield* (2 vols., 1898-99).] H. A. W.

**PYNCHON, THOMAS RUGGLES** (Jan. 19, 1823-Oct. 6, 1904), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, college president, descended from William Pynchon [q.v.], chief founder of Springfield, Mass., was born in New Haven, Conn., the son of William Henry Ruggles Pynchon, a banker, and his wife, Mary Murdock. Because of the death of his father during his boyhood, Thomas went to Boston to live with his mother's sister. He attended the Boston Latin School and planned to enter Harvard, but was persuaded to go to Washington College (now Trinity), Hartford, by Professor John Smyth Rogers, a friend of the family, who promised to take him under his care. He entered a preliminary class at Hartford when he was thirteen, matriculated in the college in 1837, and was graduated as salutatorian of his class in 1841.

From 1843 to 1847 he was a tutor in the college. Meanwhile, probably under the influence of his friend John Williams, subsequently Bishop of Connecticut, he had decided to enter the ministry of the Episcopal Church. He studied theology and on June 14, 1848, was made a deacon by Bishop Thomas Church Brownell in Trinity Church, New Haven. He took charge of St. Paul's Church, Stockbridge, and Trinity Church, Lenox, in Massachusetts, and was ordained priest in Trinity Church, Boston, June 25, 1849, by Bishop Manton Eastburn. Six years later, having been elected Scovill Professor of Chemistry and Natural Science at his alma mater, he resigned his church at Stockbridge and went abroad for a year to prepare for his new duties. He studied in Paris and at Cambridge, and took a geological trip through southern France and Italy.

From 1855 to 1877 he taught science as it was understood in his day, giving instruction in chemistry, geology, and zoölogy. During this period he published *The Chemical Forces—Heat, Light, Electricity* (1870), the second edition of which, issued in 1873, bore the title, *Introduction to Chemical Physics*. From 1857 to 1882 he was college librarian, and from 1860 to 1864 and during the year 1866-67 he served as chaplain, also. In 1874, he was elected president of the college, serving till 1883. The nine years of his presidency were a critical period in the history of Trinity College. The site and buildings had been sold to the state for the new Capitol, and a



## Pynchon

new site for the college had been purchased. The heavy burden of superintending the erection of new buildings and of planning for the removal devolved upon President Pynchon. He carried through the task with good judgment, and the college entered upon its work in the new buildings in the fall of 1878. With the assumption of executive duties, however, he did not relinquish his teaching; he was professor of moral philosophy from 1877 until his retirement in 1902 (Hobart Professor, 1877-83; Brownell Professor, 1888-1902). In 1889 he published a volume entitled *Bishop Butler, a Religious Philosopher for All Time*. He was a member of the standing committee of the Diocese of Connecticut from 1871 to 1882, served from 1872 to his death as an examining chaplain, and from 1875 to his death as a trustee of the Episcopal Academy at Cheshire. He was also a trustee of the General Theological Seminary in New York.

Pynchon was a dignified gentleman, precise in his habits of thought and of expression, who seemed to belong to an earlier generation. He did not marry. He died in New Haven, in his eighty-second year, and was buried in the Grove Street Cemetery there. Trinity College has a portrait in oil, and a bust of him in bronze by Louis Potter.

[Records of Trinity College, Hartford (MSS.), authority for date of birth and parents' names; J. C. Pynchon, *Record of the Pynchon Family in England and America* (1898); *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *Churchman*, Oct. 15, 1904; *New Haven Evening Reg.*, Oct. 7, 1904.]

A—r. A.

**PYNCHON, WILLIAM** (c. 1590–Oct. 29, 1662), magistrate and trader, son of John Pynchon and Frances (Brett), was one of the original patentees and assistants of the Massachusetts Bay Company. With his wife and children he emigrated in the Winthrop fleet of 1630, settling first at Dorchester. Here his wife, Anna Andrew, died, and he married the widow Frances Sanford. A gentleman of distinguished connections (great-grandson of Sir Richard Empson and uncle of the Countess of Portland), himself the squire of Springfield in Essex, he brought considerable capital to the colony and started fur-trading operations at Roxbury, where he was the first signer of the church covenant. From 1630 to 1636, inclusive, he was annually reelected assistant of the colony, and for two years (1632-34), served as treasurer, retiring from this position just as Thomas Hooker [*q.v.*] and the people of Newtown were seeking permission to emigrate to the Connecticut. Pynchon was appointed one of the commissioners to govern the new settlement on Mar. 3, 1635/36, and had probably made some beginning of the plan-

## Pynchon

tation "over against Agawam" (later named Springfield after his English home) the previous summer. He was certainly at Springfield in May 1636, when with seven men he signed an agreement concerning land allotments and settling a minister.

Pynchon was elected a magistrate of Connecticut in March 1636/37 and again the following year. In consequence of his falling out with Thomas Hooker and the River authorities over a matter of supplying corn during the Pequot War, and being, as he felt, unjustly censured and fined by them, Pynchon washed his hands of the River Colony and supported the claim of the Bay Colony to Springfield, which took no further part in the Connecticut government after 1638.

Springfield was admirably situated for obtaining the peltry of the Connecticut and its tributaries. All kinds of furs, but principally beaver skins, were packed in hogsheads, teamed or boated to Pynchon's warehouse at the head of deep-water navigation on the Connecticut—still called Warehouse Point—and shipped to London. Separated by a hundred miles of wilderness from Boston, this frontier community was practically independent; and although the forms of town-meeting democracy were followed, Pynchon, who paid over half the taxes at first and was the largest landowner, virtually ruled the community with a cabinet consisting of his son, John, his two sons-in-law, Elizur Holyoke and Henry Smith, and the minister, George Moxon. He was chosen magistrate of the community by the inhabitants on Feb. 14, 1638/39. The records of his court of petty sessions, kept in his own hand, show that he was acquainted with the forms of English procedure, but aimed at doing justice rather than following the rules. Most of the causes were for petty thieving, breach of contract, and slander; but one, the witchcraft case of Hugh and Mary Parsons, was sent up to be tried at Boston.

Pynchon was reelected to his former chair on the Massachusetts Board of Assistants in 1642, and annually thereafter until 1651. The previous year, he had had printed in London a theological tract called *The Meritorious Price of Our Redemption*, in which he attacked the current orthodox view of the atonement. It was a valid and constructive criticism, anticipating later conclusions of more liberal theologians. When the first copy reached Boston, the General Court took cognizance of it, and upon the report of a committee of clergy headed by Rev. John Norton [*q.v.*], denounced both book and author as heretical. The clerical committee drew up a

## Quackenbush

counter pamphlet on behalf of the General Court, and reasoned with Pynchon, who made a partial recantation of his "errors"; but he was not re-elected an assistant, his book was publicly burnt, and he was twice ordered to appear before the Court and retract the rest of his heresies. It is likely that Pynchon, having accumulated a small fortune in the fur trade, would in any case have returned to England to enjoy it, but no doubt this incident hastened his departure to the more tolerant country. On Sept. 28, 1651, he deeded his property at Springfield to his son John [q.v.] and his sons-in-law. Accompanied by his wife and the Rev. George Moxon, who apparently shared his views, he sailed for England, probably in the spring of 1652. There he purchased an estate at Wraysbury, near Windsor, where he lived quietly, wrote several theological tracts, and died on Oct. 29, 1662.

[Consult S. E. Morison, "William Pynchon," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. LXIV (1932); S. E. Baldwin, "The Secession of Springfield from Connecticut," *Pubs. Col. Soc. Mass.*, vol. XII (1911), containing the best reproduction of the only known portrait of Pynchon, painted in England in 1657 (original in the Essex Institute, Salem); H. M. Burt, *The First Century of the History of Springfield*, vol. I (1898); M. A. Green, *Springfield* (1888). Pynchon's manuscript records of the Springfield court are in the Harvard Law Library; the most important single collection of his letters and other documents, in the Mass. Hist. Soc., is printed in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vols. XLVIII (1915), LVIII (1925), and *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 2 ser. VIII (1819), 4 ser. VI (1863). H. F. Waters, *Geneal. Gleanings in England* (1901), vol. II, contains the fullest account of the Pynchon family. For a bibliography of writings, see Joseph Sabin, *Bibliotheca Americana*, XVI (1886), 151-54. A part of the rare pamphlet of 1650 is reprinted in Burt (*op. cit.*), I, 89-121; its theological significance is described in F. H. Foster, *A Genetic Hist. of the New England Theology* (1907), pp. 16-20.]

S. E. M.

### QUACKENBUSH, STEPHEN PLATT

(Jan. 23, 1823-Feb. 4, 1890), naval officer, was born in the old Quackenbush mansion, Albany, N. Y., the son of John N. and Nancy (Smith) Quackenbush, and a descendant of Pieter Quackenbush who emigrated from Leyden, Holland, about 1660. He was appointed midshipman from New York on Feb. 15, 1840, and after cruises in the *Boston* to the East Indies and around the world, 1841-42, and in the *Raritan* to Brazil, 1843-45, he studied for a short time at the naval academy and was made passed midshipman on July 11, 1846. He was in the sloop *Albany* on blockade duty and in operations against Vera Cruz during the Mexican War; then in the *Supply*, Mediterranean Squadron; and after two years in the Coast Survey, an officer of the mail steamers *Pacific* and *Illinois*, 1850-52. His promotion to the rank of lieutenant came in 1855, after two years in the *Perry* on the African coast. He served in the *Wabash*, Home Squad-

## Quackenbush

ron, from 1857 to 1858; at the Philadelphia navy yard; and in the *Congress* on a Brazilian cruise, 1859-61. In the Civil War his first command was the gunboat *Delaware*, which participated in the capture of Roanoke Island on Feb. 7 and 8, 1862, and was the flagship of the division commanded by Stephen Clegg Rowan [q.v.] in the destruction of the Confederate "mosquito" flotilla on Feb. 10, the capture of New Bern, N. C., and subsequent operations in the Carolina sounds. Later in February the *Delaware* underwent heavy fire from shore batteries and infantry near Winter, N. C., after the enemy had supposedly displayed a white flag, whereupon Rowan destroyed the town. Ordered in May 1862 to the James River, and made lieutenant commander in July, Quackenbush was in action during the summer with shore defenses at Sewall's Point, Wilcox Landing, Malvern Hill, and elsewhere, supporting McClellan's army. Still in the *Delaware*, he covered Burnside's evacuation of Aquia Creek in August and afterward operated in the Potomac patrol. On Sept. 8 he was transferred to the *Unadilla*, in which he served a year on the southeast coast blockade, his most notable capture being the *Princess Royal* with ordnance machinery, medicines, etc., valued at nearly \$250,000.

After a month's leave late in 1863 he again took up blockade duty off Wilmington, N. C., in the *Pequot*, a speedy propeller designed for pursuing blockade runners, and on Mar. 4, 1864, he captured the *Don*, a new British steamer worth \$200,000. During the summer of 1864 while on patrol duty in the James River, he received a shot that took off his right leg. In December he took command of the monitor *Patapsco* off Charleston. While dragging for torpedoes in Charleston harbor on Jan. 15, 1865, the ship struck one and sank in twenty seconds with a loss of sixty-eight of her crew of 116. His last war command was the *Mingoe* off Georgetown, S. C. His post-war duty included command of the *Conemaugh*, *Tuscarora*, and *Terror* of the Atlantic Squadron in the period 1866-72, of the receiving ship *New Hampshire*, 1873-75, and of the Pensacola naval station, 1880-82. He was made commander in 1866, commodore in 1880, and rear admiral in 1884. After his retirement in 1885 he made his home in Washington. He was married on Jan. 18, 1849, to Cynthia Herrick Wright, daughter of Judge Deodatus Wright of Albany, and had two sons and a daughter. He died of heart trouble in Washington and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery. At the time of his death a fellow officer, Rear Admiral Thomas Holdup Stevens, 1819-1896

## Quanah

[*q.v.*] (*Army and Navy Register*, Feb. 8, 1890), paid him high tribute as a gallant, resolute and just man, typical of the old Knickerbocker stock, "loyal to his friends and charitable to the erring."

[Letters and papers in *Personnel Files*, Navy Dept. Lib.; A. S. Quackenbush, *The Quackenbush Family* (1909); L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (1890); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Feb. 8, 1890; *Washington Post*, Feb. 5, 1890.] A. W.

**QUANAH** (c. 1845–Feb. 23, 1911), chief of the Comanche Indians, was born probably in northern Texas. His father was Peta Nocone, a chief of the Kwahadi, the most turbulent and hostile of the Comanches. His mother was Cynthia Ann Parker, who as a child had been a survivor of a massacre of whites on the Navasota River, Tex., nine years before he was born. In a battle with Texas Rangers, in 1860, the mother, with an infant daughter, was taken and returned to her people. About 1866 he organized a band of his own. His boldness, skill, and energy brought him many recruits, and by 1867 he was made chief. He refused to accept the Medicine Lodge treaty of 1867, requiring the Comanches, Kiowas, Kiowa Apaches, Southern Cheyennes, and Arapahos to settle on a reservation in the Indian Territory, and by a series of daring raids during the next seven years he terrorized the frontier settlements. In June 1874, as chief of the Comanches and war leader of the other hostiles, he led an attack of about 700 warriors against a party of twenty-eight white buffalo hunters at Adobe Walls, in the present Hutchinson County, Tex., but after an all-day fight was badly defeated. A vigorous campaign by Ranald S. Mackenzie and Nelson A. Miles brought hostilities to a close by the middle of 1875, and, after some delay Quanah surrendered.

After his surrender his conversion to the white man's way was immediate, and, except for the retention of many of his Indian beliefs and observances, it was thorough. He had been all savage, but he quickly adapted himself to the new conditions. Learning the facts about his mother, he took the name of Quanah Parker. To the memory of his mother, who, with her infant daughter, had died among her kinfolk, probably in 1864, he was devoted, and in the year before his death he had their remains exhumed and reburied near his home. Among his people and the confederated tribes he fostered building and agriculture, popularized education, and discouraged extravagance and dissipation. By leasing the surplus pasture lands to stockmen he added greatly to the tribal income. He became a shrewd business man, and at one time was said to be the richest Indian in the nation. Some twelve miles

## Quantrill

west of Fort Sill, Okla., he built a large house and cultivated a good farm. He traveled extensively, usually accompanied by the youngest of his three wives, known as Too-nicey; and he rode, as did Geronimo, in the inaugural procession of President Theodore Roosevelt. He was tall, straight, and powerfully built. Despite his white blood, his complexion was darker than that of most of his tribesmen. Those who had chanced to see him in his savage days said that his expression was ferocious. In his days of peace, however, he became widely known as a genial and at times jovial companion, with a fondness for racy stories and a practice of using forthright and not too choice speech. He spoke a broken English and a fairly good Spanish. He died at his home.

[James Mooney in *Handbook of Am. Indians*, ed. by F. W. Hodge, pt. 2 (1910); *Seventeenth Ann. Report of the Bureau of Am. Ethnology*, pt. 1 (1898); N. B. Wood, *Lives of Famous Indian Chiefs* (copr. 1906); R. G. Carter, *Tragedies of the Cañon Blanco* (1919); J. T. De Shields, *Cynthia Ann Parker* (1886); F. R. Becholdt, *Tales of the Old Timers* (1924); *Daily Oklahoman* and *Okla. State Capital*, Feb. 24, 1911.] W. J. G.

**QUANTRILL, WILLIAM CLARKE** (July 31, 1837–June 6, 1865), guerrilla chieftain, was born at Canal Dover, Ohio, and was the eldest of the eight children of Thomas Henry and Caroline Cornelia (Clarke) Quantrill. After teaching school for brief periods in Ohio and Illinois, in 1857 he went to Kansas with a party of settlers, where he filed claim to a tract of land; but he was too restless, too fond of adventure, to be satisfied with a farmer's life. In 1858 he traveled with an army provision train bound for Utah, and at Fort Bridger, Salt Lake City, and other places he seems to have been a gambler under the name of Charley Hart. Returning to Kansas, he taught school in the winter of 1859–60. During the rest of 1860 he lived near Lawrence, either with Indians or with whites of questionable character, again going by the name of Charley Hart. Several murders and thefts were attributed to him; finally, a warrant was issued for him on a charge of horse-stealing, but he fled before he could be arrested. In December 1860 he attached himself to five young abolitionists who intended to seize the three slaves of Morgan Walker, a Missouri farmer, and free them. Quantrill, whose sympathies were now proslavery, betrayed his companions to Walker, and three of them were killed. Returning to Kansas, he was arrested on the horse-stealing charge but was aided in escaping to Missouri.

When the Civil War began, he was for a time irregularly connected with the Confederate army and fought at Lexington, Mo. He next

## Quarter

appeared as the chief of a band of guerrillas, a scourge to Missouri and Kansas, robbing mail coaches, raiding and sacking communities and farms supposed to be Union in sympathy, frequently slaying Northern partisans, and having occasional brushes with Federal troops. In 1862 the Union authorities formally declared him and his men outlaws. They were part of a Confederate force that captured Independence, Mo., in August 1862. The troop was then regularly mustered into the Confederate service, and he was given the rank of captain. At dawn on Aug. 21, 1863, he rode into Lawrence with a band of about 450 men. Stores, hotels, and homes were pillaged; men, women, and children were butchered (estimates of the dead vary from 150 to 182); and a considerable portion of the town was burned. Two months later he defeated a small body of Federal cavalry at Baxter Springs, Kan., capturing seventeen musicians and non-combatants, who were put to death. Dissension finally arose among his troop, and it broke up into smaller bands. Early in 1865 he with thirty-three men entered Kentucky, robbing, foraging, and occasionally killing. In May of that year, probably May 10, a small, irregular Federal force surprised the guerrillas near Taylorsville, Spencer County; Quantrill was fatally wounded; and he died nearly a month later at Louisville.

[W. E. Connelley, *Quantrill and the Border Wars* (1910); J. N. Edwards, *Noted Guerrillas* (1877); John McCorkle, *Three Years with Quantrell* (copr. 1914); Kit Dalton, *Under the Black Flag* (copr. 1914); Wiley Britton, *The Civil War on the Border* (2 vols., 1890-99); *Kan. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. VII (1902); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, I ser. VIII, XXII, pt. 1, XLIX, pt. 1.] A. F. H.

**QUARTER, WILLIAM** (Jan. 21, 1806-Apr. 10, 1848), Catholic prelate, son of Michael and Ann (Bennet) Quarter, was born in King's County, Ireland. Drilled in his first lessons by a pious, educated mother, he was trained soundly in the classics by a Presbyterian minister and the Fitzgerald brothers, typical Irish schoolmasters, who enforced application and exemplary conduct. In his sixteenth year, he entered the seminary at Maynooth as a protégé of Bishop Doyle. Through an association with Father McAuley (a brother of Count McAuley) who had traveled in the United States, he learned of the scarcity of priests in America and of the deplorable religious status of scattered Irish immigrants. Thereupon, he asked for an *exeat* from his ordinary and in 1822 took an emigrant's farewell from parents and friends as he sailed for Quebec. Denied admission to Quebec and Montreal seminaries because of his youth, he ap-

## Quarter

pealed successfully to Dr. John Dubois [*q.v.*] of Mount St. Marys, Emmitsburg, Md., where he was permitted to teach mathematics and the classics in the preparatory school while studying theology. Ordained priest Sept. 19, 1829, by Dubois, now bishop of New York, he was assigned to St. Peter's Church, from which he was promoted in 1833 to the pastorate of St. Mary's Church. As a prudent, self-sacrificing priest, he challenged popular attention by heroic service during the cholera epidemic, and gained episcopal notice by the establishment of two parochial schools under the Sisters of Charity whom he enlisted in Emmitsburg, by the conversion of John Oertel, a Lutheran minister, who became editor of an influential German Catholic journal in Baltimore, and by his social work among immigrants. When Chicago was created a diocese, Quarter was named its first bishop, much to the satisfaction of the Irish element in Illinois. In an unusual triple ceremony, Mar. 10, 1844, he was consecrated, along with Andrew Byrne and John McCloskey [*qq.v.*], by Bishop Hughes, who was no doubt responsible for all three nominations.

Quarter's episcopal tenure in Chicago was brief, but he laid permanent foundations. Imbued with Hughes's views, he was deeply concerned with Catholic education. With this purpose in mind, he established the University of St. Mary's of the Lake, and introduced the Sisters of Mercy of Pittsburgh under Sister Mary Francis Ward for parochial schools and orphanages. He built a number of churches—including Saint Peter's and Saint Joseph's—for the rapidly increasing German population, introduced some forty priests, sponsored devotional confraternities, inaugurated the first diocesan theological conferences in the United States, and obtained a legislative enactment which incorporated the bishops of Chicago as a corporation sole to hold diocesan properties. This enactment prevented the rise of trusteeism with its usual difficulties. In his constructive program Quarter was aided materially by his brother, Rev. Walter Quarter (1812-1863), and by such builders of Chicago as Walter Newberry, W. B. Ogden, and J. Y. Scammon, whose confidence he won by an approved policy of attracting immigrants westward.

[*U. S. Cath. Mag.*, May 1848; J. E. McGirr, *Life of the Rt. Rev. William Quarter* (1850, repr. 1920); R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. II (1888); *Cath. Encyc.*, III (1908), 653; J. G. Shea, *Hist. of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. IV (1892); official Cath. directories; G. J. Garraghan, *The Cath. Church in Chicago* (1921); *Chicago Journal*, Apr. 11, 1848; *N. Y. Freeman's Journal*, Dec. 26, 1863.] R. J. P.

## Quartley

**QUARTLEY, ARTHUR** (May 24, 1839–May 19, 1886), painter of seascapes, was born at Paris, France. His father, Frederick William Quartley, was an English engraver; his mother, Ann (Falkard) Quartley, the daughter of William and Mary (Duncan) Falkard. The family spent seven years in France and then returned to England where Arthur as a young boy was soprano soloist in the royal chapel, Windsor Castle. Upon the death of his wife in 1851, Frederick Quartley emigrated and settled at Peekskill, N. Y. Arthur, in the new environment, became an enthusiastic angler and huntsman but the father continued a rule begun in England that the boy must show him each Saturday evening two carefully finished drawings. While the senior Quartley was establishing himself as an American engraver, some of his best work appearing in the publications *Picturesque America* and *Picturesque Europe*, the son thus laid the foundations of his clever and highly competent draftsmanship. His youthful desire, however, was to have a lucrative business of his own, and he accordingly apprenticed himself to a New York sign-painter.

Having learned his trade Quartley in 1862 set up for himself in Baltimore where he had relatives. His firm, Emmart & Quartley, "did only high grade work and were regarded as the best decorators in the city" (C. G. Quartley, *post*). Arthur at this time began to make pictures, mostly marines, of which he had a successful exhibition and sale at the photographic studio of Norval H. Busey. His health, meantime, had suffered from overwork and he sold his business in order to devote himself exclusively to his art. Returning to New York about 1875, he opened a studio and soon won distinction. He painted summers at the Isle of Shoals, off the New Hampshire coast, where he was associated with Celia Thaxter [*q.v.*] and her group of literary and artistic workers. He early discovered the beauty of New York harbor and his "From a North River Pier Head," now in the permanent collection of the National Academy of Design, was described as "an excellent example of what may be done with the picturesque material that lies right at our own doors" (*Academy Sketches, post*, p. 33). Other important canvases of Quartley's, shown at the Academy, were: "Morning Effect, North River" (1877); "Trinity from the River" (1880); "Queen's Birthday" (1883); and "Dignity and Impudence" (1884). In 1879 the artist was elected an associate of the National Academy; in 1886, an academician. He was also one of the early members of the Society of American Artists.

## Quay

A strikingly handsome man, of agreeable personality, Quartley was achieving a reputation as the foremost American painter of seascapes when, after a protracted illness, he succumbed to a disease of the liver at his home, 52 South Washington Square, New York. He left a wife, Laura (Delamater) Quartley, and three children. Quartley's technical method, which he seems to have acquired as a decorator, was based upon careful delineation of the principal objects of his picture, prior to laying in the background and accessories. How his very promising art might have developed had he lived longer can only be conjectured. He was represented in the National Academy's centennial exhibition by "North River Pier Head."

[See: *Acad. Sketches, with Descriptive Notes by "Nemo"* (1877); S. G. W. Benjamin, *Our Am. Artists*, 2 ser. (1881); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1884); *Cat. of Commemorative Exhibition by Members of the Nat. Acad. of Design, 1825-1925* (1925); *Twentieth Century Biog. Dict. of Notable Americans* (1904); *Art World*, Sept. 1918; and *N. Y. Tribune*, May 21, 1886. Manuscript letters from Charles G. Quartley, Baltimore, Md., a nephew, and Mrs. Arthur Van Winkle, Searsville, N. Y., a niece of the artist, to the author of this sketch, contain previously unpublished information and correct several errors in existing accounts of Quartley.]

F. W. C.

**QUAY, MATTHEW STANLEY** (Sept. 30, 1833–May 28, 1904), politician, was born at Dillsburg, York County, Pa. The son of Anderson Beaton and Catherine (McCain) Quay, he was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, his forebears having settled in Chester County in 1713. His father was a Presbyterian minister. In 1840 the family moved to Beaver County. At the age of seventeen, Matthew was graduated from Jefferson College at Canonsburg, Pa., after which he traveled, taught school, lectured, and studied law with the firm of Penney & Sterrett, Pittsburgh; he was admitted to the bar in 1854. He was married, on Oct. 10, 1855, to Agnes Barclay of Beaver and they had two sons and three daughters.

His first public office was that of prothonotary of Beaver County, to which position he was elected in 1856 and reelected in 1859. In 1860, by his success in securing delegates for Andrew G. Curtin [*q.v.*], elected governor that year, he attracted the attention of western Pennsylvania leaders. When the Civil War broke out, he was called to positions of great responsibility as assistant commissary-general of the state, military secretary to Governor Curtin, colonel of the 134th Pennsylvania Infantry (August–December 1862), military state agent in Washington, major and chief of transportation and telegraphs of Pennsylvania, and military sec-

## Quay

retary to Governor Curtin (1863-65). For his distinguished war services, especially at the battle of Fredericksburg, he was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor. Whatever may be said of his later political career, his war record was unsullied.

Before the war was over he was elected to the state House of Representatives, where he served from 1865 to 1867. As chairman of the committee on ways and means, he was responsible for the enactment of legislation which freed real estate from state taxation, and transferred a share of the burden to corporations. From 1867 to 1872 he owned and edited the *Beaver Radical*, to strengthen his political position at home. In 1872 he was made secretary of the commonwealth and served in this position until 1878, when the legislature created for him the position of recorder of Philadelphia, the most lucrative public office in the state. At the same time, he was chairman of the Republican state committee. Being unable to gain control of the Philadelphia political machine, he resigned the position of recorder, and was again appointed secretary of the commonwealth in 1879; this position he held until 1882. Then for the brief period of about three years he was out of office. Following a scandal in the state treasurer's office in which Quay was charged with being implicated, he ran for state treasurer by way of vindication, and was elected by a large vote in 1885. From this time until his death, the political control of Pennsylvania rested in his hands. In 1887 he was elected to the United States Senate, serving in that body until Mar. 3, 1889. Owing to the failure of the Pennsylvania legislature to elect his successor, he was appointed to fill the vacancy. But the United States Senate by resolution of Apr. 24, 1900, decided that he was not entitled to the seat. He was re-elected, however, on Jan. 15, 1901, and he served as senator from Pennsylvania until his death in Beaver, Pa., on May 28, 1904.

Quay was not one of the great leaders of the Senate and in his fifteen years in that body did not hold a major committee chairmanship. Nevertheless, his influence was decisive in several important matters, notably in connection with tariff legislation. He is chiefly to be remembered for his brilliant and consummate genius as a politician. Never in the history of Pennsylvania, with all of its great politicians, has there been a man with such great powers of leadership in political organization. His whole career was a constant fight. He was rarely able to rest on his laurels and then only for brief periods. This strenuous life which he led was partly due to his

## Quay

peculiar methods of manipulating political forces. He always had a machine, but he would build up a new alignment for each major contest. Despite the opposition of the Philadelphia and Pittsburgh machines, and usually the corporate influence as well, Quay was able to hold sway over the affairs of Pennsylvania. In the memorable fight for the treasurership in 1885, and in the more difficult struggle in 1895 for the state chairmanship against Christopher L. Magee [*q.v.*], William Flinn, Boss John C. Martin of Philadelphia, Governor Daniel H. Hastings, and B. Frank Gilkeson, he displayed a coolness under fire, a cunning, a determination, a resourcefulness, which have been rarely equaled. He was verily a Napoleon in politics.

His management of the Harrison campaign of 1888, as chairman of the Republican National Committee, was notable. Scarcely ever has a national campaign depended so completely on the sagacity and cunning of one man. His break with Harrison and his failure to take an active part in the campaign of 1892 was one of the prime factors in the Democratic victory of that year. In 1896 he was a member of the executive committee of the Republican National Committee, and in 1900 he was in charge of the New York headquarters during that year's presidential campaign. He elected Harrison, and together with Platt secured Roosevelt's nomination as vice-president. He brought "Mark" Hanna into national politics by making him a member of the Republican executive committee in 1888. He attended every Republican National Convention from 1872 until his death, except that of 1884. He was never strong physically, and when he had finished a political battle he would slip away to recuperate. He went as often as possible to his winter home at Saint Lucie, Fla., on the Indian River, to fish for tarpon. He went to Maine occasionally, and to Brigantine Beach, near Atlantic City, where he enjoyed yachting as well as fishing.

Quay could read and speak several languages, being particularly fond of reading Horace in the original, and he had a great love for military and religious history. The only subject on which he would talk freely was literature, and he possessed one of the finest private libraries in America. Yet at the same time he displayed an utter contempt for ordinary ideals. Many of his contemporaries believed him to be an utterly corrupt man and yet his methods were no worse than those of his adversaries. He was certainly one of the best-hated men in politics. His strong interest in protecting the Indians and his many kindnesses to persons in distress are well known;

yet he would occasionally act in a political maneuver without any sentiment or mercy. He may be ranked as one of the greatest tacticians and managers in the whole realm of American politics.

[Letters, papers, and clippings in possession of the family; S. W. Pennypacker, *The Autobiography of a Pennsylvanian* (1918), and *Pennsylvania in Am. History* (1910); *Pennsylvania Politics; The Campaign of 1900 as Set Forth in the Speeches of Hon. Matthew S. Quay* (1901); E. J. Stackpole, *Behind the Scenes with a Newspaper Man* (1927); A. K. McClure, *Old Time Notes of Pennsylvania* (1905), vol. II; *Small's Legislative Handbook*, 1885-1904; *Congressional Directory*, 50-58 Cong.; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; "Matthew Stanley Quay: Memorial Addresses," *Sen. Doc.* 202, 58 Cong., 3 Sess.; *Biog. and Hist. Cat. of Washington and Jefferson College* (1902); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Press* (Phila.), May 29, 1904.] J. K. P.

**QUAYLE, WILLIAM ALFRED** (June 25, 1860-Mar. 9, 1925), Methodist bishop, was the only son of two Manx emigrants, Thomas and Elizabeth (Gale or Gell) Quayle, who were cousins. He was born in Parkville, Mo., probably while his parents were on their way to the mining fields of Colorado. His mother died soon after his birth and was buried in an unknown grave. His father took him to Kansas and placed him in the home of Edward Gill, a brother-in-law and a Methodist minister. For many years, until sometime in his college course, the boy was known as William Gill. When he was thirteen, at the death of Mrs. Gill, he went to live in the home of another Methodist minister, James Boicourt. Meanwhile his father settled near the town of Auburn, Kan., where William did the work of a farmer boy and attended country school. After a brief period in the state agricultural school at Manhattan, he entered Baker University at Baldwin, Kan., where he acted as tutor during the last two years of his college course. On graduation in 1885 he was retained by the college to teach the ancient languages. On Jan. 28, 1886, he was married to the daughter of the first president of the college, Allie (Davis) Perry Robbins. They had two children. In 1888 he was elected president. He left the presidency of the college at the end of four years to become the pastor of Independence Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church in Kansas City, Mo. Three years later he was called to the pastorate of Meridian Street Methodist Church at Indianapolis only to be called back to Kansas City to the pastorate of the Grand Avenue Church in 1900. His last pastorate was St. James Methodist Episcopal Church at Chicago, where he served four years, until his election to the episcopacy at the General Conference of the church in 1908. His three episcopal residences were Oklahoma City from 1908 to 1912,

St. Paul, Minn., from 1912 to 1916, and St. Louis from 1916 to 1924.

As a boy he had a love of nature, to which he soon added "an unsuppressable appetite for literature." He early achieved a reputation as a preacher of unusual gifts, and commanding pulpits were open to him. His preaching was characterized by new phrases, apt and unexpected words, imagination, and feeling. His unusual preaching drew crowds to hear him, and he was soon in great demand as a popular lecturer. In this respect few in his generation excelled him. The plays of Shakespeare and the romances of Victor Hugo gave scope to his talent, and so remarkable was his histrionic gift that he did for the hearer almost all that the actor could do with the accessories of costume and scenery. He was the author of many books. His essays on literary subjects were always revealing; his poetry was seldom great but always characteristic; his books of sermons and addresses were filled with new phrases and new insights, though perhaps his best writing was on nature subjects; *In God's Out-of-doors* (1902) and *With Earth and Sky* (copr. 1922) are two of his best-known books. His first book was a volume of literary essays called *The Poet's Poet and Other Essays*, which appeared in 1897. From that time until his death he published about one book a year. The volume *The Pastor-Preacher* (copr. 1910) is drawn largely out of his own experience as a minister. He loved people and was never content simply to preach to them; he got in close personal touch with them, especially those who most needed pastoral care. He was a collector of rare books; the royalties he received from his own books he put into others. He liked rare bindings and first editions, and he gathered about him an interesting library. His most valuable collection consisted of 210 early Bibles, which on his death were given to the library of Baker University. He was a man of more than medium height and heavy build. His large head was covered with long tousled tawny red hair, while his dress was inelegant, though never shabby. He had a remarkably winsome personality, and he never permitted his elevation to put him out of touch with the heart of everyday humanity. Paralysis rendered him helpless in 1924. He died at his home in Baldwin, Kan.

[M. S. Rice, *Wm. Alfred Quayle* (copr. 1928); *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, Mar. 19, 1925; C. C. Alexander, "Wm. Alfred Quayle as a Man of Letters," *Methodist Review*, Sept. 1925; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 10, 1925.]  
W. W. S.

**QUEEN, WALTER W.** (Oct. 6, 1824-Oct. 24, 1893), naval officer, the son of John William

## Queen

and Mary G. (Wells) Queen, was born in Washington, D. C. Appointed a midshipman on Oct. 7, 1841, he served in the *Macedonian* and *Marion*, of the West India Squadron, and in the *Perry*, of the East India Squadron, from 1843 to 1845. Attached to the *Cumberland* and the *Ohio* during the Mexican War, he landed at Fort Point Isabel with a detachment of midshipmen and marines to cooperate in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. Later, he participated in the attacks on Tampico and Alvarado, and in the capture of Vera Cruz and Tuspan. He was made a passed midshipman on Aug. 10, 1847, and was ordered, after the war, to the naval school at Annapolis, where he engaged in a duel with Midshipman Byrd W. Stevenson and was severely wounded. Both principals were dismissed from the service, but were reinstated in 1853. Made lieutenant on Sept. 16, 1855, he served successively on the storeship *Relief*, Brazilian Squadron; the steamer *Michigan* on the Great Lakes; the *San Jacinto*, East India Squadron; the receiving ship *Alleghany* at Baltimore; and the steamer *Powhatan* in the West Indies. At the outbreak of the Civil War, the *Powhatan*, Capt. David Dixon Porter [q.v.], reinforced Fort Pickens, where Queen had charge of the squadron's boats for nineteen days. In April 1862, he commanded the seven vessels comprising the second division of Porter's mortar flotilla, which bombarded Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and assisted Farragut to force the passage and capture New Orleans. He participated later in a similar bombardment at Vicksburg, while Farragut ran past the batteries.

Promoted for gallantry to the rank of lieutenant commander on July 16, 1862, he commanded the *Florida* and the gunboat *Wyalusing* of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron from 1863 to 1864. On May 5, 1864, Queen's gunboat, accompanied by six others of the "pasteboard fleet" under Capt. Melancton Smith [q.v.], gallantly engaged the Confederate ram *Albemarle* and two wooden vessels off the mouth of the Roanoke River. Though the Federal vessels were badly damaged, the *Bombshell* was captured, and the ram retired with her tiller disabled and smokestack riddled, unable to cooperate in an attack on New Bern. From 1865 to 1867 Queen was ordnance inspector at the Scott Foundry, Reading, Pa., and on a board to examine volunteer officers for the navy at Hartford, Conn., and at Washington, D. C. He was made a commander on July 25, 1866, commanded the *Tuscarora*, South Pacific and North Atlantic Stations, the receiving ship *Potomac*, and was on duty at the Washington navy yard. Pro-

## Quelch

moted to the rank of captain on June 4, 1874, he was in command of the *Saranac*, North Pacific Station, when she was lost on an uncharted sunken rock off the coast of Alaska. His important later commands were: the receiving ships, *Worcester* and *Franklin*, Norfolk; the flagship *Trenton*, European Station; and the Washington navy yard. He became a commodore on Feb. 9, 1884, and a rear admiral on Aug. 28, 1886. After his retirement in October of the same year, he joined Admiral John Jay Almy [q.v.] in profitable real estate investments in northwest Washington. He died of heart disease and was buried in Arlington Cemetery. His wife, Christiana Crosby, a sister of Admiral Peirce Crosby [q.v.], survived him.

[Official papers and records, Navy Dept.; Minutes of Proceedings of a Naval Court of Inquiry Convened at the Naval School, Annapolis, Md., May 29, 1848; M. S. Hawley and J. C. Hawley, "Some of the Queen Family of Md." (1933, manuscript at Lib. of Cong.); W. H. Parker, *Recollections of a Naval Officer* (1883); J. R. Soley, *Admiral Porter* (1903); *Washington Post*, Oct. 25, 1893.]

C. L. L.

QUELCH, JOHN (c. 1665-June 30, 1704), pirate, was born in London about 1665 and first claimed public notice in the summer of 1703. In July of that year the brigantine *Charles*, owned by a number of respectable Boston merchants, was commissioned by Governor Dudley as a privateer to sail against the French in Acadia and Newfoundland. On Aug. 1 the ship lay off Marblehead, fully manned, but the sailing was delayed by the illness of Capt. Daniel Plowman. The crew showing signs of disorder, Plowman wrote the owners to come and safeguard their interests, but before anything could be accomplished, the crew took possession of the ship and locked Plowman in his cabin. John Quelch, the lieutenant-commander, then came aboard, and acquiescing in the arrangement, was chosen captain—probably because of his knowledge of navigation—over one Anthony Holding, who was the ringleader of the plot. The vessel sailed immediately and shortly after it had gained the open sea, Plowman was thrown overboard. Instead of heading north, the *Charles* was turned south to the coast of Brazil, where between Nov. 15, 1703, and Feb. 17, 1704, nine vessels were captured and looted by the crew. All these vessels were Portuguese, and as Portugal was at peace with England, the acts constituted flagrant piracy—specifically covered by Article XVIII of the Treaty of May 16, 1703, between England and Portugal. While the captures were small, the booty included valuable quantities of provisions, cloth, silks, sugar, rum, and slaves,



## Quelch

together with gold dust and coin to the value of £1,000.

Following a notice in the *Boston News-Letter* of May 22, 1704, that the *Charles* had arrived at Marblehead, the owners filed charges with the authorities that led the attorney-general to set out to capture Quelch and his crew, who in the meantime had deserted the vessel and had begun to scatter. By May 25 the attorney-general had safely lodged in Boston jail Quelch and six of his companions, and several more of the malefactors were later captured. On June 13, 1704, a court of Admiralty was held under the presidency of Governor Dudley. Most of the prisoners were arraigned on this day, several pleading guilty and turning Crown witnesses. On June 19, Quelch was brought to trial. Under the Statute of King William, "for the more effectual suppression of piracy," a court of Admiralty was competent to try principals in piracy cases without a jury. From the first, it was evident that the court was determined upon a conviction, and although Quelch was ably defended by his counsel and the Crown's case rested on the evidence of accomplices—at that time not admissible under the civil law—Quelch and six of the principal leaders among the crew were sentenced to death. On June 30, 1704, the culprits were brought to the gallows. The efforts of several Boston ministers, led by Cotton Mather, to bring the prisoners to repentance continued to the very foot of the gallows, but in the case of Quelch, at least, were unavailing. His only remarks were to warn the people to "take care how they brought money into New England, to be hanged for it" (Dow and Edmonds, *post*, p. 113), and to complain of conviction on purely circumstantial evidence. The gallows were erected on a point of land in the Charles River below Copp's Hill, and Samuel Sewall records that when the scaffold was dropped beneath Quelch, such a screech went up from the crowd as to be heard by his wife over a mile away.

While Quelch was clearly involved in the acts of piracy, no evidence appeared that he was directly responsible for the death of Plowman or any of the Portuguese captives. The speed and questionable procedure of the trial, together with the evident eagerness of the authorities to confiscate and divide the treasure between themselves and the Crown, led a later official report to characterize it as "one of the clearest cases of judicial murder in our American annals" (*Acts and Resolves*, *post*, p. 397). The interest the trial aroused at the time is evidenced by the issue of a broadsheet by the *Boston News-Let-*

## Quesnay

*ter*, probably the first "Extra" in American newspaper history, and the republication of the same broadside in London.

[*Acts and Resolves of the Province of Mass. Bay*, vol. VIII (1895), pp. 386-98; *Boston News-Letter*, issues for May and June 1704; *Diary of Samuel Sewall*, vol. II (1879); G. F. Dow and J. H. Edmonds, *The Pirates of the New-Eng. Coast, 1630-1730* (1923); D. C. Seitz, *Under the Black Flag* (1925).] W. H.—e.

**QUESNAY, ALEXANDRE-MARIE**, Chevalier de Beaurepaire (Nov. 23, 1755-Feb. 8, 1820), French soldier in the American Revolution, projector of an academy of arts and sciences at Richmond, Va., was born at Saint-Germain-en-Viry (Nièvre), the son of Blaise Guillaume Quesnay and Catherine Deguillon. His grandfather, François Quesnay, court physician and economist, was the first prominent member of the family. Besides the ordinary secondary education, Quesnay received special training in music, drawing, painting, and in the gentlemanly arts of dancing and fencing. Before coming to America he was a member of the *Gendarmes de la Garde du Roi*. He arrived in Virginia during April 1777, and after serving as a captain in the Revolutionary army until the autumn of 1778, he retired on account of poor health and the loss of his baggage and letters of recommendation. The following two years he spent in Gloucester County, Va., at the home of Col. John Peyton. He engaged in some unsuccessful shipping ventures there with James Nuttall and was induced by John Page of "Rosewell" to establish an Academy in Virginia. Early in 1780 he set out to see what the prospects for such an institution in America were. He spent four years in Philadelphia, where he conducted a school and interested himself in dramatics, presenting Beaumarchais's *Eugénie*, the first French play to be produced in America. From Philadelphia he went to New York and there also organized a school. Returning to Virginia in the autumn of 1785, he opened a school in Richmond. After great discouragement he raised enough money to erect a building for the Academy. The following March he went to France. In the spring of 1787 he presented his plan of an Academy of the United States of America to the royal academies of science and of painting and sculpture, and to Thomas Jefferson, then American minister to France. The plan was that of an extensive system of schools and universities in the cities of Richmond, Baltimore, New York, and Philadelphia—all being centered around an establishment at Richmond. Besides a system of schools the Academy was to have been a learned society for the advancement of art and science. Quesnay received

the approval of the French academies, but Jefferson, while not actively opposing it, claimed that America was too poor to support such undertakings. The project failed. The French Revolution and the objections of his family kept Quesnay from returning to America or advancing his project in Europe.

At the beginning of the Revolution Quesnay was mildly radical, as the issues of his *Avis Impartial aux Citoyens* show. He was later obliged to leave France, but he returned to become a government official during the Napoleonic régime. He died at Saint-Maurice (Seine). From his marriage with Catherine Cadier he had one son who became a lawyer. His grandson, Jules Quesnay de Beaurepaire, also a lawyer, prosecuted Boulanger and Dreyfus.

[H. B. Adams, *Thos. Jefferson and the Univ. of Va.* (1888); Bernard Fay, *The Revolutionary Spirit in France and America* (1927); R. H. Gaines, "Richmond's First Acad., Projected by M. Quesnay de Beaurepaire in 1786," *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, new ser. XI (1892); T. C. Pollock, *The Phila. Theatre in the Eighteenth Century* (1933); Quesnay's *Mémoire, Statuts et Prospectus Concernant L'Académie des Sciences et Beaux Arts des États-Unis* (1788); Jefferson's letters to Quesnay in the Lib. of Cong.; Registres des Actes de décès, Mairie de Saint-Maurice (Seine); Va. House Lib. Colls., Richmond, Va.]

K. L. F.

**QUICK, JOHN HERBERT** (Oct. 23, 1861–May 10, 1925), lawyer, politician, editor, author, was born on a farm in Grundy County, Iowa, near Steamboat Rock, the son of Martin and Margaret (Coleman) Quick. He was of New York Dutch stock, with an admixture of Irish and probably of other strains. Besides three sisters he had a half-sister on his mother's side, another half-sister and four half-brothers on his father's. They were a sober, industrious, dutiful family, held together by strong though undemonstrative affection, but with little schooling, no money, and neither time nor opportunity for self-improvement. When twenty months old Herbert was stricken with infantile paralysis, which left him with feet and ankles permanently deformed. Though sickly and awkward, he labored manfully on the farm, assimilated everything that the district school could give him, and early developed an insatiable craving for books and for the life of the mind. Books, however, were scarce in that region, and good books almost unobtainable. In his early, impressionable years he knew the English classics only through the selections in the McGuffey readers; he was nineteen years old before he chanced upon a single novel of Dickens or the poems of Tennyson. In 1877 he attended a teachers' institute at Grundy Center and received a certificate of competence; from then till 1890 he

taught in various schools in the state, finally becoming principal of a ward school at Mason City. He meanwhile studied law for several years in the office of John Cliggitt, who put him through a thorough course of Blackstone, Kent, and J. F. Stephen before allowing him to take up the *Code of Iowa* and the *Iowa Reports*. More important to him than any law book was *Progress and Poverty*, which he read with intense excitement and growing conviction, and which became his economic and social Bible. He was admitted to the Iowa bar in 1889, and on Apr. 9, 1890, he married Ella Corey of Syracuse, N. Y., whom he had met in 1887.

He was now twenty-nine years old and on the threshold of a busy, varied career. From 1890 until 1908 he practised law in Sioux City, Iowa. He gained prominence by his successful prosecution of some municipal grafters, became a member of the Democratic state committee, was mayor of the city from 1898 to 1900 but failed of reelection, and was a nominee for the state supreme court in 1902. Despite his Single Tax principles he was guilty of certain aberrations: at one time he was a publicity agent for O. P. and M. J. Van Sweringen, and at another time he was involved in a flamboyant scheme to develop Palmetto Beach, Ala., as a rival to Mobile. He also wrote much in behalf of dry-farming. All the while his real ambition was literary. In 1901 he sent a short poem entitled "A Whiff of Smoke" to the *Century Magazine*. The editor, Robert Underwood Johnson, published it in the February 1902 issue and urged Quick to keep on with his writing. His first book was a volume of Indian folklore, *In the Fairyland of America* (1901), and was followed by several novels in which honest realism, an irresistible impulse to preach, and melodrama derived from his early reading of the *New York Ledger*, were strangely mixed: *Aladdin & Co.* (1904); *Double Trouble* (1906); *The Broken Lance* (1907); *Virginia of the Air Lanes* (1909); *Yellowstone Nights* (1911); *The Brown Mouse* (1915); and *The Fairview Idea* (1919). During this period he also published three volumes of non-fiction: *American Inland Waterways* (1909); *On Board the Good Ship Earth* (1913); and *From War to Peace* (1919). He was associate editor of *La Follette's Weekly Magazine* from December 1908 to July 1909; editor of *Farm and Fireside*, 1909–16; a member of the Federal Farm Loan Bureau, on President Wilson's appointment, 1916–19; and chairman of a commission to wind up the business of the American Red Cross at Vladivostok in 1920.

He returned from Siberia with his mission

## Quidor

accomplished but his health irreparably injured. During the short five years remaining to him he did, along with much else, the work by which he is remembered: a trilogy of Iowa novels—*Vandemark's Folly* (1921), *The Hawkeye* (1923), *The Invisible Woman* (1924)—and his autobiography, *One Man's Life* (1925). Of the novels, *The Invisible Woman* is distinctly inferior to the others, but the trilogy as a whole was a distinguished achievement, and the autobiography belongs with it as an indispensable commentary. Quick never mastered fully the craft of the novelist, but in *Vandemark's Folly* and *The Hawkeye* he forgot about what he called technique and wrote sincerely out of his love of the soil, his pride in the character and achievements of the humble folk from whom he sprung, his passionate belief in democratic idealism. No one else has written so vividly and truthfully of the life of pioneer Iowa. A pamphlet, *The Real Trouble with the Farmers* (1924), is his best essay in economic analysis. His other publications, aside from numerous magazine articles on a variety of subjects, were: *There Came Two Women* (1924), a drama in verse, revelatory chiefly of Quick's defective literary sense; *We Have Changed All That* (1928), an anti-Bolshevik novel, done, apparently out of pure kindness, in collaboration with a Russian woman, Elena Stepanoff MacMahon; and *Mississippi Steamboat* (1926), which was completed by his son Edward. He was during these years a national figure and widely beloved. His home was a farm, "Coolfont," near Berkeley Springs, W. Va. He died of a heart attack at Columbia, Mo., after filling a speaking engagement. His wife, a son, and a daughter survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906-25; Herbert Quick, "I Picked My Goal at Ten—Reached It at Sixty," *Am. Mag.*, Oct. 1922; Wm. E. Ogilvie, *Pioneer Agricultural Journalists* (1927); Donald Murphy, in *A Book of Iowa Authors* (1930), ed. by Johnson Brigham; A. G. Kennedy, review of the Midland Trilogy and *One Man's Life* in *Am. Speech*, Dec. 1926; *Sioux City Journal*, May 11, 1925; *N. Y. Times*, May 11, 12 (editorial), 1925.]

G. H. G.

**QUIDOR, JOHN** (Jan. 26, 1801-Dec. 13, 1881), portrait and figure painter, was born at Tappan, N. Y., the son of Peter and Maria (Smith) Quidor. In 1826 he moved to New York City and was for a short time a pupil of John Wesley Jarvis [q.v.] and a friend of Henry Inman. He began his professional life, as did many other artists at that period, as a coach painter, earning a precarious livelihood by decorating stage coaches and fire engines. Then he took up portrait work, but few examples have been identified, and it is probable that he did not meet with much encouragement. One of his sit-

## Quigg

ters was Col. Benjamin Tallmadge (1754-1838), an officer in the Revolutionary army, who had custody of Major André until his execution. Quidor is mentioned in the New York directories from 1828 to 1833 as a portrait painter, and from 1828 to 1839 he exhibited pictures in the National Academy of Design. For a time he lived on a farm near Quincy, Ill., but in 1851 he returned to New York.

He is best known for his paintings illustrative of scenes from the books of Washington Irving. He was a personal friend of the author, whose *History of New York* by Diedrich Knickerbocker furnished him with subjects for a series of large pictures, several of which became the property of Col. Henry T. Chapman of New York. Four of these works were shown in the first exhibition of the Brooklyn Museum, in 1897, and remained there for fourteen years: "Peter Stuyvesant Watching the Festivities on the Battery," "The Vigilant Stuyvesant's Wall Street Gate," "Peter Stuyvesant's Journey up the Hudson," and "The Voyage to Hell Gate from Communipaw." Chapman also owned "Ichabod Crane Pursued by the Headless Horseman." The Chapman collection was sold in New York in 1913, but Quidor's pictures fetched insignificant prices. A number of his works were also in the collection of Joseph Harrison, Jr., of Philadelphia. These represented episodes in tales by Irving, such as "The Return of Rip Van Winkle," "Scene at the Village Tavern," "The Revellers," and "The Fright." Perhaps the most typical example is "The Return of Rip Van Winkle," which was first seen at the National Academy of Design in 1839 and was later acquired by Thomas B. Clarke. It hung in the Pennsylvania Museum of Art at Philadelphia from 1928 to 1931. It depicts in a Hogarthian spirit the bewilderment of Rip as to his own identity after his long nap in the Catskill Mountains: "I'm changed, and I can't tell what's my name nor who I am." Quidor died in Jersey City, N. J., in 1881. He cannot be called a first-rate painter, but the animation and humor of his works make them interesting in spite of their technical inadequacy.

[David Cole, ed., *Hist. of Rockland County, N. Y.* (1884); *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XI (1914); Wm. Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (rev. ed., 3 vols., 1918); Mantle Fielding, *Dict. of Am. Painters, Sculptors, and Engravers* (1926); catalogues of the Thos. B. Clarke (1928) and Jos. Harrison, Jr. (1912), collections; *N. Y. Herald*, Dec. 14, 1881.]

W. H. D.

**QUIGG, LEMUEL ELY** (Feb. 12, 1863-July 1, 1919), journalist, congressman from New York, was one of three sons of an itinerant Methodist clergyman, John B. Quigg and Jane

## Quigg

Holland (Townsend). He was born near Chestertown, Md. Most of his formal education was obtained in the public schools of Wilmington, Del. After a brief apprenticeship at newspaper work in Montana Territory, he appeared in New York City at the age of seventeen and got work as a reporter for the *New York Times*. Before he reached his majority he was editor of the Flushing, L. I., *Times*, 1883-84, and in 1884 he became connected with the *New York Tribune*, then owned and edited by Whitelaw Reid. He wrote special articles, largely on political subjects, and remained on the *Tribune* staff ten years. He published a series of stories and sketches of the city called *Tin-types Taken in the Streets of New York* (copr. 1890). In the national campaign of 1892, in which Reid figured as vice-presidential candidate on the defeated Harrison ticket, Quigg served as press agent for the Republican National Committee. A year later, to the surprise of nearly every one he was sent to Congress by one of the strong Tammany districts of the city.

In his campaign he had been materially aided by Thomas C. Platt, then the recognized head of the Republican organization in state and city. From that time on he seemingly had no higher ambition than to be Platt's lieutenant. In an article in the *North American Review* of May 1910 he expressed his admiration and abiding loyalty to Platt. He entered Congress on Jan. 30, 1894, and reelected twice he served until Mar. 3, 1899. At the same time, having left the *Tribune*, he served for one year as editor and publisher of the *New York Press*, an organization Republican newspaper. In 1896 he was chosen president of the Republican county committee and during his four years' incumbency of that position he consistently carried out the Platt policies, notably in preventing a fusion of the Republicans and the Citizens' Union in the New York mayoralty election of 1897, thus insuring Tammany's success. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1896 and had some part in the fight for the gold-standard plank in the platform (memorandum by C. W. Hackett, quoted in *Autobiography of Thomas Collier Platt*, pp. 324-25). In Congress he was an attractive speaker and an early and persistent advocate of American intervention in Cuba. In 1898 he was sent by Platt to ask Theodore Roosevelt to run for governor (*Ibid.*, pp. 368-69; C. G. Washburn, *Theodore Roosevelt*, 1916, pp. 25-29). In 1900 he was ousted from political leadership by Gov. Benjamin B. Odell [*q.v.*]. He was admitted to the bar in 1903, and his later years were largely devoted to the promotion of

## Quigley

the traction interests of Thomas Fortune Ryan. He told an investigating commission in 1907 that he had spent \$200,000 in "accelerating sentiment" in behalf of those interests (*N. Y. Times*, Oct. 3, 4, 1907; *Nation*, Oct. 10, 1907). Not much of this could have stuck to his fingers. At the age of fifty-six he died of Bright's disease, leaving a modest estate. He was survived by his widow Ethel G. (Murray) Quigg and by one son.

[Information from his son, Murray T. Quigg, New York City; *N. Y. Times*, July 3, 1919; D. S. Alexander, *Four Famous New Yorkers* (1923); H. F. Gosnell, *Boss Platt and his New York Machine* (1924); *The Autobiog. of Thomas Collier Platt* (1910), ed. by L. J. Lang.] W. B. S.

**QUIGLEY, JAMES EDWARD** (Oct. 15, 1854-July 10, 1915), Catholic prelate, son of James and Mary (Lacey) Quigley, immigrants to Canada from Ireland in 1847, was born in Oshawa, Ontario, from which place his parents soon removed to Lima, and then to Rochester, N. Y. Here his father prospered as a building contractor. The boy attended the local parochial schools and St. Joseph's College, Buffalo, where he was graduated at the head of his class in 1872. Following a religious bent, he entered the Vincentian Seminary of Our Lady of Angels in Buffalo, from which he was transferred to the University of Innsbruck in the Austrian Tyrol. On completion of the course of studies there in 1874, he was sent to the college of the Propaganda in Rome, from which he received the doctorate in sacred theology in 1879. After his ordination to the priesthood (Apr. 12, 1879) by the cardinal-vicar of Rome, Father Quigley served as pastor of St. Vincent's Church, Attica (1879-84); as rector of St. Joseph's Church, Buffalo (1884-86), and then became irremovable pastor of St. Bridget's Church, Buffalo. Named by Pope Leo XIII as successor of Bishop Stephen Vincent Ryan [*q.v.*], Quigley was consecrated bishop of Buffalo by Archbishop Corrigan on Feb. 24, 1897.

As ruler of the see of Buffalo, he proved a generous, approachable man, who divorced himself from confidants and favorites, and labored unselfishly for the best interests of his people. A believer in trade unionism, he sponsored this movement but fought socialist propaganda in the ranks of labor. As mediator, he settled the Buffalo dockers' strike (1899) through personal influence, since a majority of the men were members of his old parish—St. Bridget's. On Jan. 8, 1903, he was promoted to the metropolitan see of Chicago, to which rumor had assigned Bishop Spalding [*q.v.*] of Peoria. Again, he proved an

able but not an autocratic administrator, winning the love of a priesthood which increased during his régime from 566 to about eight hundred. His responsibilities were heavy, for the Catholic population increased by 500,000, because of the heavy immigration of Poles, Bohemians, and Italians. This growth necessitated a large building program and the establishment of racial churches. Aside from parochial education and charitable institutions such as St. Mary's Training School and the Chicago Industrial School for Girls, his chief concerns were the establishment of the Catholic Church Extension Society through Rev. Francis C. Kelley, the promotion of the first Catholic Missionary Congress in Chicago (1908), the settlement of the Mexican religious question, and efforts to prevent the growth of socialism, the establishment of Cathedral College for the preparatory training of priests, and the sponsorship of Loyola and De Paul universities. In 1911 his friends had vain hopes of his elevation to the cardinalate. In the spring of 1915 he was stricken with paralysis while in Washington. He died at the home of a brother, Joseph M. Quigley, chief of police in Rochester, N. Y. His remains were buried in a mausoleum at Mount Carmel cemetery near Chicago.

[F. C. Kelley, *Archbishop Quigley, a Tribute* (1915); *Am. Cath. Who's Who*, 1911; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; files of the diocesan paper, *The New World*, especially for July 1915; *Diamond Jubilee of the Archdiocese of Chicago* (1920); G. J. Garraghan, *The Catholic Church in Chicago, 1673-1871* (1921); *Chicago Tribune*, July 11-16, 1915.] R. J. P.

**QUIMBY, PHINEAS PARKHURST** (Feb. 16, 1802-Jan. 16, 1866), founder of mental healing in America, was the son of a blacksmith named Jonathan Quimby and of his wife, Susannah (White) Quimby. He was born in Lebanon, N. H., but when he was two years old his family moved to Belfast, Me., where he was brought up. He was put to work at an early age, receiving no more than six weeks of schooling in his whole life. Apprenticed to a clock-maker, he learned his trade thoroughly and practised it successfully for many years. On the side he amused himself by making daguerreotypes and by inventing a bandsaw similar to those in use today. He married Susannah B. Haraden and had four children. In 1838 he became interested in mesmerism through the lectures and experiments of Charles Poyen, who visited Belfast in the course of his American tour. The exhibitions of another mesmerist, named Collyer, increased this interest. Studying the subject with great energy, Quimby discovered that he himself possessed remarkable mesmeric powers, and he be-

gan to give private exhibitions. These were followed by appearances in public which were so successful that he abandoned clock-making and gave all his time to his new art. In 1843 he made a trip through New England, accompanied by his "subject," Lucius Burkmar, a very suggestible lad, who exhibited what were considered to be clairvoyant and telepathic faculties. Mesmerists were then frequently called upon to heal the sick, and Quimby found that Burkmar, when in the hypnotic state, could apparently diagnose diseases correctly and prescribe the proper medicines. Further experiments, however, gradually convinced him that Burkmar's prescriptions had nothing to do with the cures that were usually effected. These, Quimby came to believe, were solely due to the faith of the patients in the healer. Hence in 1847 he gave up mesmerism, devoting himself thenceforward entirely to mental healing. In this he was very successful. In 1859 he established himself in Portland, Me., where he conducted a large practice.

By this time he had begun to work out a kind of philosophy to explain the facts of his experience. All disease, he held, was of mental origin, due to erroneous belief in physical causation. Thus he reached an idealistic interpretation of the universe, which placed all reality in God, an impersonal principle of Wisdom acting through the human mind when the latter functions properly. The knowledge of the relation between the divine and the human Quimby called "Science," or, occasionally, "Christian Science." He developed an elaborate christology in which, without knowing it, he trod in the footsteps of the early Gnostics, reviving their distinction between the divine Christ and the human, phantasmal Jesus. In his psychological views he foreshadowed later theories of the subconscious, mingled with a belief in various occult powers of the mind. In his metaphysics he hesitated between subjective and objective idealism, usually considering matter an illusion but sometimes, more consistently, regarding it as an idea or manifestation of God. While his whole outlook was essentially religious, he distrusted church organizations and looked upon orthodox Christianity as a mass of superstition.

Beginning to write out his theories merely for the guidance of patients, he was led on to produce a number of manuscripts, which remained unpublished until long after his death. In 1862 and again in 1864 he had as a patient Mary M. Baker Eddy [*q.v.*], who was then Mrs. Daniel Patterson; she held long discussions with him, studied and copied some of his manuscripts, and became temporarily his most enthusiastic fol-

lower; there can be no doubt that she derived from him the basic ideas of her own subsequent system of Christian Science, although she gave to them a much stronger subjective bias. Quimby himself, who was generous to a fault, utterly lacking in personal ambition, and wholly concentrated on the work of healing, made no effort to advertise his doctrines or to capitalize them in any way. For years he suffered from an abdominal tumor but consistently refused medical treatment for it. At last his condition became so serious that he was obliged to give up his practice. He returned to Belfast in the summer of 1865 and devoted his few remaining months to putting his manuscripts into better shape. Among all the early American healers and eccentric philosophers his reputation stands the highest for beauty of character and honesty of purpose. After his death, his doctrines were zealously promulgated by two of his patients, Warren Felt Evans [q.v.] and Julius Dresser. From the long-continued efforts of Dresser, especially, came the New Thought movement, which thus unquestionably stems from Quimby.

[*The Quimby Manuscripts* (1921), ed. by H. W. Dresser; A. G. Dresser, *The Philosophy of P. P. Quimby* (1895); Julius A. Dresser, *The True Hist. of Mental Science* (1887); George Quimby, "Phineas Parkhurst Quimby," *New England Mag.*, Mar. 1888; Georgine Milmine, *Mary Baker Eddy and the History of Christian Science* (1909); F. C. Springer, *According to the Flesh* (1930); E. F. Dakin, *Mrs. Eddy, the Biography of a Virginal Mind* (1929); H. C. Quimby, *Geneal. Hist. of the Quimby (Quimby) Family*, II (1923), 57-60; E. S. Bates and J. V. Dittmore, *Mary Baker Eddy, the Truth and the Tradition* (1932); for relations with Mrs. Eddy, controversy in the *Boston Post*, Feb. 8, 19, 24, Mar. 9, 1883.] E. S. B.

**QUINAN, JOHN RUSSELL** (Aug. 7, 1822-Nov. 11, 1890), medical historical writer, was the son of the Rev. Thomas Henry Quinan of Balbriggan, County Dublin, Ireland, and his wife, Eliza Hamilton, a native of Enniskillen, County of Fermanagh. His father emigrated to the United States and opened a seminary for women in Philadelphia but made a series of removals that carried him to Reading and Lancaster, Pa., to Louisville, Ky., and to Cincinnati, Ohio. John Russell, one of five generations of physicians, was born at Lancaster, Pa., the fifth of six children, and received his education at Woodward High School, Cincinnati, and at Marietta College, Marietta, Ohio. He began the study of medicine under John Kearsley Mitchell [q.v.], of the well known medical family of Philadelphia, and received the degree of M.D. at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia in 1844. He took up the practice of medicine in Calvert County, Md., and soon became the leading physician of the district. In 1860 he gave up his

practice to become superintendent of schools and turned his house practically into a teachers' institute, greatly improving the quality of the teaching. He was an ardent Union sympathizer but continued to have the confidence of his Southern neighbors. At the end of the war he took up the practice of medicine again and in 1869 moved to Baltimore where he attracted attention for his scholarship as well as for his ability as a physician. He became a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland about 1884 and served both as vice-president and as president of that organization.

His most important work is *Medical Annals of Baltimore from 1608 to 1880*. He began the work at the invitation of the committee in charge of the celebration of the sesquicentennial of the founding of the city of Baltimore. He was unable to finish it for the anniversary, but on its appearance in 1884, it was hailed as a landmark in the history of Baltimore and a noteworthy contribution to the history of Maryland. His historical work was entirely without compensation, and in his enthusiasm, he would have issued a second and enlarged edition of his history, which was to have included the story of medicine in the rest of Maryland under the title "Medical Annals of Maryland." The extent of his practice, his professional charity (for which he was widely noted), and his editorial work, however, prevented him from accomplishing this purpose. The later years of his life were devoted largely to writing articles for *An Illustrated Encyclopædic Medical Dictionary* (4 vols., 1888-94), edited by Frank Pierce Foster [q.v.], a work for which Quinan was peculiarly fitted because of his knowledge of ancient and modern languages. His articles were chiefly on botany and materia medica but the whole work benefited from his scholarship. A favorite expression of his was that he was doubtful of the skill of any doctor who knew nothing but medicine. His only teaching position was that of lecturer on medical jurisprudence in the Woman's Medical College in Baltimore from 1883 to 1885. A list of his writings appears in the *Maryland Medical Journal*, Mar. 7, 1891. He died suddenly on Nov. 11, 1890, and was survived by his wife, Elizabeth Lydia Billingsley of Calvert County, Md., whom he had married on Aug. 31, 1845, and five of their ten children.

[E. F. Cordell, biog. sketch in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920), and in *The Medic. Annals of Md. 1799-1899* (1903); W. S. Forwood, biog. sketch with bibliog. in *Trans. Medic. and Chirurgical Faculty of the State of Md.*, 1891 (1891); G. W. Archer, "A Tribute to the Memory of Dr. John Russell Quinan," *Md. Medic. Jour.*, Mar. 7, 1891; obituary in *Sun* (Baltimore), Nov. 12, 1890.] J. J. W.

## Quinby

**QUINBY, ISAAC FERDINAND** (Jan. 29, 1821–Sept. 18, 1891), soldier and educator, was born in Morris County, N. J., the son of Isaac and Sarah (DeHart) Quinby. He was a descendant of William Quinby who came from England about 1638 and settled in Connecticut. He entered the United States Military Academy in 1839 and was graduated sixth in his class in 1843, standing first in engineering. Ulysses S. Grant was a classmate and lifelong friend. After brief service as brevet second-lieutenant, 2nd Artillery, he returned to West Point in 1845 as instructor in mathematics, later becoming assistant professor of natural philosophy. He left the Academy in June 1847 for service in the Mexican War and participated in several skirmishes during the last months of that conflict. He married Elizabeth Greenbury Gardner, daughter of John Lane Gardner [q.v.], on Oct. 6, 1848, and they had thirteen children, eight boys and five girls. In September 1851 he became professor of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy in the University of Rochester, in Rochester, N. Y. He resigned his commission in the army on Mar. 16, 1852, and remained actively associated with the growth and development of the university for thirty-three years.

After the evacuation of Fort Sumter he raised a volunteer regiment, which, as the 13th New York, was the first Federal force to enter Baltimore after the attack on the 6th Massachusetts in April. Quinby's firm and skilful measures forestalled a repetition of hostile action by the mob. He led the regiment well at Bull Run, but it shared the demoralization that attended the retreat from that field. On Aug. 4, 1861, he resigned from the service and resumed his chair in the university, but the following March, he reentered military service as brigadier-general of volunteers and was assigned to command the District of the Mississippi, and later, the 7th Division, Army of the Tennessee. In March 1863, he was in command of the Yazoo Pass expedition, one of Grant's abortive efforts to reach Vicksburg from the north. He pushed the project with characteristic initiative and persistence, but Grant, unaware of Quinby's progress and disturbed by reports that filtered back from disaffected sources, recalled the expedition. Hardship and exposure in a malarial region brought on a severe illness and made it necessary for General Quinby to go north to recover. On learning of the progress of Grant's movement in the rear of Vicksburg, he hastened back and rejoined his division during the battle of Champion's Hill. He participated in the cross-

## Quincy

ing of Big Black River in the assaults of May 19 and 22 against Vicksburg. Illness again rendered him unfit for field service, and on June 3, 1863, he relinquished his command and went north under orders. Failing to recover his health, he resigned his commission in December 1863, but continued to serve as provost-marshal of the 28th Congressional District in New York until Oct. 15, 1865. He was appointed United States Marshal for the Northern District of New York in April 1869, and held that office along with his professorship during both terms of Grant's administration. He was city surveyor of Rochester from 1885 to 1889 and was frequently employed as a consulting engineer. He died in Rochester after an illness of six months.

[H. C. Quinby, *Geneal. Hist. of the Quinby (Quimby) Family in Eng. and Am.*, vol. I (1915); *Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1892; W. F. Peck, *Hist. of Rochester and Monroe County, N. Y.* (1908); J. L. Rosenberger, *Rochester, The Making of a University* (1927); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 19, 1891.]  
T. F. M.

**QUINCY, EDMUND** (Feb. 1, 1808–May 17, 1877), reformer and author, was born in Boston, Mass., the second son of Josiah Quincy, 1772–1864 [q.v.], member of Congress, mayor of Boston (1823–28), and president of Harvard, and of Eliza Susan (Morton) Quincy. After preparation for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., 1817–23, he entered Harvard College, graduating with high honors in 1827 and receiving a master's degree in 1830. On Oct. 14, 1833, he married Lucilla P. Parker.

Stirred by the murder of the abolitionist Elijah P. Lovejoy [q.v.], by a proslavery mob in Alton, Ill., in 1837, Quincy shocked the aristocratic, lettered class to which he belonged by becoming an active Garrisonian abolitionist. In 1837 he became a member of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society, of which he was corresponding secretary from 1844 to 1853; and in 1838 he joined the American Anti-Slavery Society, of which he was vice-president in 1853 and 1856–59. A prominent member of the Non-Resistance Society, formed in 1839, he abjured all recourse to force in resisting evil, renounced all allegiance to human government, and, in the interests of abolition, agitated disunion between the North and the South. He was associated with William Lloyd Garrison and Maria Weston Chapman [qq.v.] in conducting the *Non-Resistant*, a paper which gave expression to these doctrines from 1839 to 1842. In 1839 he also became an editor of the *Abolitionist*, an organ of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society, and from 1839 to 1856 was a chief contributor to the *Liberty Bell*, edited by Mrs. Chapman for the annual

## Quincy

Boston anti-slavery fairs. In 1844 he became an editor of the *Anti-Slavery Standard*, the journal of the American Anti-Slavery Society. He also frequently conducted the *Liberator*, as in 1843, 1846, and 1847, when its editor, Garrison, was absent. In addition to his work for these journals he contributed to the *New York Tribune*, the *Albany Transcript*, the *Independent*, and others, and his trenchant writings on slavery, called by Lowell "gems of Flemish art" (J. P. Quincy, *post*, p. 414), if collected, would make many volumes and furnish a valuable contribution to the history of the anti-slavery struggle.

Apart from his activities as an abolitionist, Quincy was also well known among literary people as a writer of fiction and biography. His *Wensley, a Story without a Moral* (1854; reprinted in *Wensley and Other Stories*, 1885), a sympathetic study of early American society, reveals a cultivated mind, a genial humor, and a graceful style, and was called by Whittier "the most readable book of the kind since Hawthorne's Blithedale Romance" (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser. XV, 283). In *The Haunted Adjutant and Other Stories* (1885) are collected some of his best short stories. With the help of his sister, Eliza Susan Quincy, he wrote an excellent biography of his father, *Life of Josiah Quincy* (1867), and edited *Speeches Delivered in the Congress of the United States: by Josiah Quincy* (1874). He was also a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, recording secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society, a member of the American Philosophical Society, and a member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard College. In spite of the strenuous participation in active life which his devotion to the abolitionist cause entailed, he remained to the end the old-fashioned scholar and gentleman, his exalted and uncompromising idealism being tempered by wit and humor, friendliness and simplicity, cultivation and refinement.

[Henry Wilson, *Hist. of the Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America* (3 vols., 1872-77); J. P. Quincy, "Edmund Quincy," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. XVIII (1905); W. P. and F. J. Garrison, *William Lloyd Garrison* (4 vols., 1885-89); *Later Years of the Saturday Club* (1927), ed. by M. A. DeWolfe Howe; J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons: Harvard Univ.* (1900); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser. XV (1878); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1857; *Nation* (N. Y.), May 24, 31, 1877; E. E. Salisbury, *Family Memorials* (1885), vol. I; *Boston Transcript*, May 18, 1877.]

A. R. B.

**QUINCY, JOSIAH** (Feb. 23, 1744-Apr. 26, 1775), lawyer, patriot, was fifth in descent from Edmund and Judith Quincy who came to Massachusetts with the Rev. John Cotton in 1633.

## Quincy

He was the youngest of the three sons of Josiah Quincy, a prosperous Boston merchant, and his wife, Hannah Sturgis of Yarmouth, Mass. Since he died at the age of thirty-one and during the lifetime of his father, his contemporaries usually referred to him as Josiah Quincy, Jr. He was always frail and extremely sensitive. Born in Boston, he received his early schooling at Braintree, under Joseph Marsh. In 1759 he entered Harvard, taking his bachelor's degree in 1763 and his master's three years later. On the latter occasion he delivered the English oration, which was considered the highest academic honor. Immediately upon his graduation he began the study of law in the office of Oxenbridge Thacher, one of the leading lawyers of Boston. Thacher died in July 1765 and Quincy took charge of the office, continuing his law studies. In spite of his youth, his ability and character enabled him to retain a large part of Thacher's lucrative practice. It was during these early years that he wrote *Reports of Cases . . . in the Superior Court of Judicature of the Province of Massachusetts Bay between 1761 and 1772*, which, edited by S. M. Quincy, was printed from the original manuscript in 1865.

Quincy took an active interest in the political crisis of the times and published two articles, signed "Hyperion," in the *Boston Gazette* of Sept. 28 and Oct. 5, 1767. Two years later, Oct. 26, 1769, he married Abigail, the eldest daughter of William Phillips, a rich and prominent merchant. In 1770 Quincy wrote a number of essays on the non-importation agreement and other questions, taking strongly the Patriot side. Among these may be mentioned: "An Address of the Merchants, Traders, and Freeholders of the Town of Boston," denouncing violators of the non-importation agreement, published as a broadside with the caption *At a Meeting of the Merchants & Traders at Faneuil Hall, on the 23rd of January, 1770*; two essays signed "An Independent," in the *Boston Gazette*, Feb. 12 and 26, 1770; another, signed "An Old Man," in the same journal, Aug. 6, 1770; and the report of the committee appointed to draft instructions for the representatives of the Town of Boston, May 15, 1770 (printed in *A Report of the Record Commissioners . . . Containing the Boston Town Records, 1770-1777*, 1887). After the attack by a Boston mob on the British soldiers had resulted in the "Boston Massacre" of Mar. 5, 1770, Quincy and John Adams undertook, from a stern sense of duty, the task of defending the soldiers in court, although Quincy's elder brother, Samuel, solicitor-general of Massachusetts, assisted by Robert Treat Paine [*q.v.*], conducted



## Quincy

the prosecution. Quincy's father expressed horror at this action of his youngest son, not comprehending the fact that it was the finest act in his career and saved the good name of Massachusetts. During the next two years Quincy continued actively to practise law and wrote a number of articles for the press, including one signed "Mentor" urging the annual commemoration of the "Massacre" (*Boston Gazette*, Feb. 11, 1771).

He now began to develop symptoms of tuberculosis, and decided to make a trip to a warmer climate. On Feb. 8, 1773, he sailed for Charleston, S. C., whence he returned by land to Boston, reaching home in May. He met many of the prominent men in all the chief coast cities and thus had an unusual opportunity to study the political tendencies of the various colonies. His "Journal" of this trip, printed in the *Memoir* by his son (*post*) is an interesting and useful record of the sentiment of that time in the Carolinas, Virginia, and Maryland. It is probable that the two series of articles in the *Boston Gazette* beginning June 7, 1772, and Dec. 20, 1773, the first signed "Marchmont Nedham," the second called "Nedham's Remembrancer" were from his pen (Buckingham, *post*, I, 186-92). In May 1774 he published his chief political work, *Observations of the Act of Parliament Commonly Called the Boston Port-Bill; with Thoughts on Civil Society and Standing Armies*, in which he presented the case against the bill with great ability and set forth the theories that were the basis of his criticism. As a result he received an anonymous letter warning him that his life would be in danger if he should continue his course. To this he replied in the *Massachusetts Gazette*, no. 3685 (*Memoir*, pp. 156-58).

Although only thirty years old, he had now become one of the leaders of the Patriot cause, not only in Massachusetts but throughout the colonies, and was in correspondence with such men as John Dickinson. He was, of course, in the inner councils of the Boston group. His gift for oratory had also made him a power with the people. It was thought that he might be of use at the English court by presenting the case of the colonies in the proper light, and it was arranged that he should go to England, but the plan was kept secret as long as possible so that no misrepresentation might be made before his arrival. For that reason he went on board ship quietly at Salem, Sept. 28, 1774. His father wrote him that when the news leaked out all of the Tories and some of the Whigs resented his sudden departure. Quincy kept a journal of this trip which is of considerable historical interest.

## Quincy

He landed Nov. 8, and proceeded to London. There he had interviews with Lord North, Lord Dartmouth, and other leading men, but without result. Events were moving rapidly and his friends in Boston wished him to return. His health was failing, but in spite of the warnings of his physician he started for home Mar. 16, 1775. He was most anxious to communicate by word of mouth information which he had gleaned from interviews in London and which he did not feel at liberty to put in writing. What this information was has never been learned. Quincy grew steadily worse on the voyage and died with his message undelivered, a week after the battle of Lexington, a few hours before the ship entered Gloucester harbor. Probably it was already too late for any information he possessed to change the course of events. Quincy left one son, Josiah [*q.v.*], his only daughter having died Apr. 13, 1775. By his will he bequeathed to his son, when he should have reached the age of fifteen, the works of Algernon Sidney, John Locke, Bacon, Gordon's Tacitus, and Cato's Letters.

[The main source is the *Memoir of the Life of Josiah Quincy, Jun.* (1825), by his son Josiah Quincy, containing extracts from the two journals and the full text of the *Observations on the . . . Boston Port-Bill*; the second edition (1874) contains some additions by the editor, Eliza Susan Quincy. See also J. T. Buckingham, *Specimens of Newspaper Literature* (1850), I, 186-92; and references in the writings of contemporaries, esp. *The Works of John Adams* (10 vols., 1850-56), ed. by C. F. Adams.] J. T. A.

QUINCY, JOSIAH (Feb. 4, 1772-July 1, 1864), politician, municipal reformer, and college president, was the only son of the young patriot leader known as Josiah Quincy, Jr., 1744-1775 [*q.v.*], and his wife Abigail Phillips, sister of Lieut.-Gov. William Phillips [*q.v.*]. The Quincy family (pronounced Quinzy), after whom that part of Braintree where he was born was named (1792), had been merchants, councilors, and judges since the seventeenth century. His father died on the eve of the Revolution, leaving him, with property of more substantial nature, a set of Sidney and Locke, by whose precepts he was brought up, even to winter plunges in cold water at the age of three. When six years old, he was sent to Phillips Academy, Andover, the boarding school founded by his mother's cousin, Samuel Phillips [*q.v.*]. There he spent eight years under a severe classical discipline. Entering Harvard, he graduated first in the class of 1790. After three years' study in a law office, Quincy was admitted to the Boston bar; but having a sufficient fortune, he never practised law seriously. He was tall and handsome, sociable and convivial, albeit an abstainer

## Quincy

for medical reasons. The first of the many impetuous actions that marked his life was proposing to Eliza Susan Morton, a famous young beauty of New York, a week after he first met her, in 1794. They were married, on June 6, 1797, by the lady's tutor, President Samuel Smith of Princeton, who had conferred a master's degree on Quincy in 1796. Two sons, Josiah and Edmund [q.v.], and five daughters were born to them. With the ancestral fortune he was able to support the family estate at Quincy, and a mansion in Pearl St., Boston, while still a young man.

Like most members of his class in eastern Massachusetts, Quincy accepted the Federalist party without question. An oration at Boston, July 4, 1798, gave notice of political ambition, and in 1800 he ran for Congress unsuccessfully. Shortly afterward he began contributing political satire, over the signature "Climenole," to Dennie's *Port Folio*, and to the *Monthly Anthology*. Elected to the state Senate in 1804, he supported the "Ely Amendment" to abolish slave representation as provided for in the federal Constitution, striking the sectional keynote that his party followed during the next ten years; and that fall he was elected to Congress from the Boston district. At Washington he found a congenial friend in John Randolph of Roanoke [q.v.]. The two understood each other perfectly. They had in common a distaste for the new West, for nationalism, and for democracy; a love of good conversation, good books, classical letters, and English culture. Each was passionately devoted to his native soil, and a liberal in religion; a colonial whig, born too late.

Quincy believed that it was far more important not to hamper Great Britain in her struggle against Napoleon, than to defend American rights on the high seas. Re-elected for three successive terms, he became the minority leader in Congress, opposing the Embargo and non-intercourse system as cowardly, futile, and unconstitutional. On Jan. 14, 1811, he startled the country by a speech on the bill to admit Orleans Territory to the Union as the state of Louisiana. If a territory from outside the original Union is admitted by majority vote, without the consent of the original partners, "I am compelled," he said, "to declare it as my deliberate opinion that, . . . the bonds of this Union are virtually dissolved; that the States which compose it are free from their moral obligations; and that as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some to prepare definitely for a separation—amicably, if they can; violently, if they must" (Edmund Quincy, *Speeches*, post, p. 196). Two years later,

## Quincy

in the Massachusetts legislature, he got this doctrine adopted in a set of resolutions (H. V. Ames, *State Documents on Federal Relations*, 1900, pp. 65–68).

In the war Congress that convened in November 1811, Quincy made a grave tactical error. Assuming that the "war hawks" were insincere, that Madison was a pacifist, and that Congress "could not be kicked" into hostilities, he outdid the westerners in shouting for preparedness. Undoubtedly he was one of the Federalists who advised the British minister that his government maintain the anti-neutral system, in order to force war on the United States, when Republican incompetency would return the Federalists to power (S. E. Morison, *The Life and Letters of Harrison Gray Otis*, 1913, II, pp. 33–35). Early in 1812, seeing the true drift, he changed face completely, voting against the declaration of war, opposing war legislation, and advising "the monied interest" to lend no money to the government (Washburn MSS., post, XVIII, 11). This ended his usefulness in Congress; and after denouncing the invasion of Canada as "cruel, wanton, senseless, and wicked," and describing military glory as "the glory of the tiger, which lifts his jaws, all foul and bloody, from the bowels of his victim, and roars for his companions of the wood to come and witness his prowess and his spoils" (Jan. 5, 1813, Edmund Quincy, *Speeches*, pp. 366, 372), he resigned, and returned happily home.

As a "solid man of Boston" Quincy now engaged busily in the affairs of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Phillips Academy, the Boston Athenaeum, and the Massachusetts General Hospital. Attempting to make his Quincy estate a model farm, he set out hedges of imported English hawthorn, through which the hardy New England cows cheerfully ate their way; but his published lecture to New England farmers on the sins of wasting manure and subdividing land, was much needed (*An Address Delivered before the Massachusetts Agricultural Society*, . . . Oct. 12, 1819, 1819). In 1813 Quincy was elected to the state Senate, where he continued his campaign against the war, slave representation, and Southern dominance. When the General Court voted to thank Captain Lawrence for his naval victory, he proposed and carried a resolution that such a war, "waged without justifiable cause, and prosecuted in a manner indicating that conquest and ambition" were its purpose, should not be supported by "a moral and religious people" (Edmund Quincy, *Life*, p. 324). Quincy was always stronger with the

## Quincy

people than with Federalist leaders; they found him too undisciplined and indiscreet. That is why he never received the nomination for governor, and was not sent to the Hartford Convention. After the war was over, Quincy continued in the state Senate until 1820, when he was dropped from the Federalist slate for insurgency, but got elected to the lower house. When speaker in 1821, he resigned in order to accept a place on the Boston municipal bench. There he addressed the Suffolk grand jury on the condition of Massachusetts jails, where little children were confined with hardened criminals (*Remarks on Some of the Provisions of the Laws of Massachusetts, Affecting Poverty, Vice, and Crime*, 1822).

That year Boston adopted the city form of government. Quincy, after losing the Federalist nomination for mayor, "bolted" and lost again; but his popular strength was great, and in 1823 he won. He found his city being run like a colonial New England town, and vigorously applied the besom of reform. He gave Boston its first thorough street cleaning in two centuries. First steps were taken to introduce municipal water and sewer systems, and to forbid burials in crowded districts. It was the Mayor's boast that during his administration the death rate fell from one in forty-two to one in sixty-three (*An Address to the Board of Aldermen, Jan. 1, 1828*, 1828). He segregated paupers from criminals, built a House of Reformation for Juvenile Offenders that won the admiration of Tocqueville (*Life*, p. 395), and attacked breeding-places of crime by revoking liquor licenses and vigorously enforcing the laws against gambling and prostitution. When a mob swept the feeble police force from the streets, Quincy summoned the draymen, and, putting himself at their head, dispersed the rioters by muscular force. He tore down a nest of tenements on the water front, put through six wide streets, filled pestilential tidal flats, and built the Quincy or New Faneuil Hall Market, the last providing substantial income to the city to this day. The volunteer fire companies were reorganized as a fire department, hose was substituted for buckets, and insurance rates were reduced twenty per cent. Like a Harun al-Rashid on horseback, Quincy galloped around Boston at daybreak to see for himself how his subjects did; and on one of these jaunts was arrested for riding so as to endanger the public. Although he was five times reelected mayor (1823-27), his reforms accumulated such opposition that in December 1828 he was defeated; but "his administration . . . has formed a standard to which the

## Quincy

efforts of his successors are continually referred" (Winsor, *post*, III, 226). Largely on the strength of his name, his son Josiah and great-grandson Josiah were elected mayors of Boston.

Now that the popular but unbusinesslike president of Harvard, John T. Kirkland [*q.v.*] had resigned, the Corporation seized the opportunity to obtain a president of proved practical ability. Elected on Jan. 29, 1829, Quincy was the first layman to occupy the office since John Leverett [*q.v.*]. This, coupled with the fact that he was a Unitarian, infuriated the Trinitarian Congregationalists, who redoubled their efforts to prove that the University was a centre of atheism, aristocracy, and dissipation. Quincy struck back vigorously in *The History of Harvard University* (2 vols., 1840), belaboring the Mathers and emphasizing the liberal traditions of the University. In spite of the haste with which it was composed, and the few printed sources then available, this work has lasted almost a century as the standard history of Harvard. After studying conditions and asking advice, Quincy inaugurated changes calculated to reform the spirit of disorder then prevalent among Harvard students. He improved the food and service in commons, trusting that if the students were served like gentlemen, they would behave as such; he broke an ancient tradition by addressing them as "Mr."; instituted a system of mathematical grading; and retained in his own hands all petty details of parietal administration, hoping to remove every source of misunderstanding and discontent. But he did not go to the root of the trouble by providing athletic and other outlets for ebullient youthful spirits. Student riots continued, and Quincy destroyed what spirit of confidence he had established when, unable to get to the bottom of one outbreak, he violated a college tradition older than Harvard in announcing his intention of turning over to the grand jury, like common criminals, those suspected of destroying college property. On this occasion the students burned the President in effigy in the college yard; and in 1841 there was a terrific explosion in the chapel, where, after the smoke cleared away, "A bone for old Quin to pick" was found written on the wall (M. T. Higginson, *Thomas Wentworth Higginson*, 1914, p. 30). His successor, Edward Everett, thought that Quincy had been too lenient.

In his inaugural address (MS., University Archives), Quincy had urged the necessity of adjusting education to the age, but he seems to have had no clear ideas on undergraduate studies; he was not an educator, but an admin-

## Quincy

istrator, with a *flair* for choosing the right man. Among his appointees were Jared Sparks, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, and Benjamin Peirce [q.v.]. It was the faculty rather than the President that initiated an extension of the voluntary or elective system; but Quincy was warmly interested in the Law School, then functioning most feebly. He became an ardent advocate of academic law teaching over the prevailing Anglo-American practice of apprenticeship; and with the bequest of Nathan Dane [q.v.] and the appointment of Justice Joseph Story [q.v.], as Dane Professor in 1829, made that department into an academic professional school. After vain efforts to obtain a state appropriation for a new library building, on the ground that the college library of some 40,000 volumes, "unrivalled in this country," was in constant danger from fire (*Seventh Annual Report of the President of Harvard University*, 1833, pp. 4-6), Quincy turned the Christopher Gore bequest to that purpose, and in 1841 Gore Hall, the most sumptuous American college library yet built, was opened. He launched the public subscription which provided the Astronomical Observatory. During his sixteen years as president, the faculty, the endowment, and the student body of the University greatly increased.

Advancing age and the opportunity to secure Edward Everett [q.v.] as a successor led Quincy to resign on Aug. 27, 1845. He resumed residence in Boston, humorously complaining that the unearthly quiet of city streets, in contrast to the turbulent college yard, kept him awake o' nights. Literary labors engrossed much of his time; works such as *The Journals of Mayor Samuel Shaw*, . . . *With a Life of the Author* (1847), *The History of the Boston Athenæum* (1851), *A Municipal History of the Town and City of Boston* (1852), a *Memoir of the Life of John Quincy Adams* (1858); and as a result of experiments at his Quincy estate, an *Essay on the Soiling of Cattle* (1852). Earlier he had published a *Memoir of the Life of Josiah Quincy, Jun., of Massachusetts* (1825).

For twenty-three years Quincy had said nothing on politics in public; and to his dying day he refused to call himself anything but a Federalist. Whig protective tariffs revolted him. As the century entered its second half, he felt more and more that his early stand against the "slave power" had been correct; and at the age of eighty-two, political pamphlets began to flow once more from his pen, denouncing the Fugitive-slave Law and Daniel Webster, supporting Frémont, but opposing the abolitionists as disunionists. Unlike many Boston conservatives,

## Quincy

he heartily supported Lincoln and the war, notably in his last public address, to the members of the Union Club, delivered in his ninety-second year. He died in Boston on July 1, 1864, happily confident that the Union which he had once so vigorously attacked, would be preserved.

Josiah Quincy was a fine example of a cultured and aristocratic public servant, with the faults and virtues of his class, and a pungency and impetuosity all his own. These individual qualities unsuited him for party politics; but in a position of responsibility and quasi-autocratic power, like the Boston mayoralty and the Harvard presidency, he was really great.

[A portrait of Quincy as mayor, by Gilbert Stuart, is in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. The Quincy family papers have disappeared (except for a few MSS. in the possession of M. A. DeWolfe Howe, and one volume of letters, the Washburn MSS., vol. XVIII, at the Mass. Hist. Soc.) since they were used in the filial biography, Edmund Quincy, *Life of Josiah Quincy* (1867, and later editions). There are shorter memoirs by C. M. Fuess, in *Men of Andover* (1928); by James Walker, "Memoir of Josiah Quincy," in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, IX (1867), pp. 83-156, and separately printed (1867). About fifty of Quincy's speeches were printed in pamphlet form, and his son Edmund published *Speeches Delivered in the Congress of the U. S.: by Josiah Quincy . . . 1805-1813* (1874). His annual addresses to the Board of Aldermen throw much light upon municipal affairs, but his annual reports as president of Harvard are disappointing; perhaps the best comment on college studies during his administration is found in *Annual Report of the President and Treasurer of Harvard College, 1883-84* (1885). But there is much pamphlet and archival material on his Harvard career. For portraits and statues, see Justin Winsor, *The Memorial Hist. of Boston*, III (1881), p. 227 n. A drawing by his daughter Eliza Susan of his house at Wollaston in Quincy is reproduced in his son Josiah Quincy's *Figures of the Past*, ed. by M. A. DeW. Howe (1926), p. 134.]

S. E. M.

**QUINCY, JOSIAH PHILLIPS** (Nov. 28, 1829-Oct. 31, 1910), author and historian, was the son of Josiah Quincy, mayor of Boston (1845-49), and Mary Jane (Miller) Quincy, and the grandson of Josiah Quincy, 1772-1864 [q.v.], member of Congress, mayor of Boston (1823-28), and president of Harvard. Characterized by Emerson as "a youthful prophet" at the age of six (Howe, *post*, p. 339), he received his early education at the school of A. Bronson Alcott, the Boston Latin School, and the academy of Stephen Weld. He then attended Harvard College, graduating in 1850 and receiving his master's degree in 1853. After a few months' travel in Europe, he took up the study of law at the Harvard Law School and was admitted to the bar in 1854; but because of the lack of necessity of earning a living and the fact that his interests lay in things of the mind and the spirit rather than in business, he gave up his practice and became a writer.

Commencing as a poet, he published the dramatic poems *Lyteria* (1854) and *Charicles* (1856); but although both were warmly received by the critics, he relinquished the publishing of poetry and became a diligent writer of stories for the magazines, mainly *Putnam's* and the *Atlantic Monthly*. His most ambitious piece of fiction, *The Peckster Professorship*, a satirical study of academic and intellectual society, appeared serially in the *Atlantic Monthly*, then as a book in 1888. In the field of politics, through the Civil War period he was a frequent contributor to the *Anti-Slavery Standard*, being assistant and successor to his uncle, Edmund Quincy [q.v.], as Boston correspondent; contributed unsigned articles on passing political topics to the Boston press; wrote two articles on taxation: *Tax-Exemption No Excuse for Spoliation* (1874) and *Double Taxation in Massachusetts* (1889); and published *The Protection of Majorities* (1876), a collection of educational and political essays. As a historian, he contributed a great variety of historical and biographical material to the *Proceedings* of the Massachusetts Historical Society, of which he was a member from 1865 to 1910; wrote a chapter on the social life of Boston for Justin Winsor's *Memorial History of Boston* (vol. IV, 1881); and through his inspiration and aid made possible his father's valuable book of historical reminiscences, *Figures of the Past* (1883).

On Dec. 23, 1858, he married Helen Fanny Huntington and established himself in Quincy, Mass., where he lived for the greater part of thirty-five years. Of his five children, the eldest, Josiah, was mayor of Boston from 1895 to 1899. Of an intellectual and highly speculative type of mind, Quincy had wide interests, his reading embracing spiritualism, psychic research, biography, science, sociology, and government. He was also a keen Shakespearian student. His writing was marked by its nicety of phrase, felicity of epithet, and polish. He was a representative of pre-Civil War society, distinguished "of mien and carriage," democratic and friendly, and modest and unworldly to a rare degree.

[Memoir by M. A. DeWolfe Howe in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XLV (1912); *Harvard Graduates' Mag.*, Dec. 1910; *Boston Herald*, Nov. 1, 1910; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 1, 1910.]

A. R. B.

**QUINN, EDMOND THOMAS** (Dec. 20, 1868–Sept. 9, 1929), sculptor and painter, eldest son of John and Rosina (McLaughlin) Quinn, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., of Irish ancestry and in humble circumstances. Thomas, his confirmation name, is often omitted by writers. His early studies in art were made at the

Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, and especially under Thomas Eakins. Since he had a gift for color and an aptitude for seizing a likeness, he seemed destined for the career of a portrait painter. After undergoing the usual privations of the young artist with more talent than money, he was able in his twenty-fifth year to spend some months in Spain, where he came under the influence of Velazquez. He next went to Paris. Delighting in form as well as in color, he studied modeling under the French sculptor J. A. Injalbert. During one of his later sojourns in Paris he made some excellent oil portraits, including one of Anatole France (1906). This likeness, fine in color and in drawing, discloses that psychological penetration which was one of his many gifts. His sensitive temperament was ill-adapted to the difficult contacts often the lot of a portrait painter; he therefore chose sculpture as a means of livelihood and as his chief mode of expression. Quality, not quantity, was his aim, and no work left his studio until after he had devoted to it his best efforts. In time he attained distinction in three branches of the sculptor's art: the portrait bust, the portrait statue, and the ideal figure.

Notable among Quinn's earlier works are the statue of John Howard at Williamsport, Pa. (1905), and the reliefs for the battle monument at King's Mountain, S. C. (1908). In 1909 he completed a series of decorative figures in relief for the Athletic Club, Pittsburgh, Pa., as well as a sensitively imaginative bust of Edgar Allan Poe for the cottage at Fordham, N. Y., and a colossal limestone figure, "Persian Philosophy" (often listed as Zoroaster), for the façade of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences. In 1917 his statue of Gen. John C. Pemberton was erected in the National Cemetery, Vicksburg, Miss. His most significant work is the strikingly beautiful bronze statue of Edwin Booth as Hamlet, gift of the Players' Club to Gramercy Park, New York City. The commission was awarded to him out of a number of competing sculptors of note. Dedicated in 1918, the figure is not only a true portrait of Booth, but also a noble conception of Hamlet. A decade later, Quinn completed the model for another admirable statue, the portrait of Henry Clay in an attitude of impassioned eloquence. This work, the gift of the United States government to Venezuela in return for Venezuela's gift of a statue of Bolivar, was erected at Caracas in 1930, a year after the sculptor's death in New York City.

Among the sitters for his many masterly busts

## Quintard

(or heads) were Father Sylvester Malone, Prof. Franklin Hooper, Cass Gilbert, Brander Matthews, Clayton Hamilton, Albert Sterner, Felix Salmond, Victor Herbert, Vincente Blasco Ibáñez, Edwin Markham, Francis Wilson, Eugene O'Neill, James Stephens, Leon Kroll, Miss Clare Eames, and Mrs. H. K. Murphy. In New York University are his busts of Chancellor Kent, Edwin Booth, James McNeill Whistler, and Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes. Besides his dignified female figure of "Victory" for the war memorial at New Rochelle, N. Y. (1921), he created ideal figures of "Eve," "Grief," and "Aspiration," as well as vigorous realistic statues. His "Nymph" is owned by the Metropolitan Museum. He received a silver medal at the Panama-Pacific Exposition, San Francisco, Cal. (1915). He was a member of the Players and of the Century Club, an associate member of the National Academy of Design and a member of the Architectural League of New York, the National Sculpture Society, the Newport Art Society, and the National Institute of Arts and Letters. He served on the Municipal Art Commission of New York, 1918-19, and was treasurer of the New Society of Artists.

In 1917 Quinn married Emily Bradley, of Newport, R. I. Soon afterward the couple moved from Brooklyn to Manhattan, where their home became an intellectual center frequented by leaders in all the arts. Quinn had a keen sense of humor, though in his make-up Celtic melancholy predominated over Celtic mirth. The closing months of his life were clouded with melancholy, no trace of which appears in his final work. He ended his life by drowning. A memorial exhibition at the Century Club in 1933 showed his technical competence, his grasp of character, and his feeling for beauty.

[*Contemporary Am. Sculpture* (1929), issued for the exhibition held by the National Sculpture Society in cooperation with the Trustees of the California Palace of the Legion of Honor; Lorado Taft, *Modern Tendencies in Sculpture* (1921) and *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1924, 1930); *Arts and Decoration*, Jan. 1919; Royal Cortissoz, article in the *N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 7, 1918; Albert Sterner, article in the *Players Bull.*, Nov. 1929; obituaries, *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Sept. 13, 1929.]

A-e. A.

**QUINTARD, CHARLES TODD** (Dec. 22, 1824-Feb. 15, 1898), physician, Episcopal bishop of Tennessee, was born in Stamford, Conn., the son of Isaac and Clarissa (Hoyt) Shaw Quintard and the brother of George William Quintard [q.v.]. He was a descendant of Isaac Quintard who was born in Bristol, England, and died in Stamford in 1738. He went to Trinity School in New York City, studied medicine with Dr. James R. Wood and Dr. Valentine Mott

## Quintard

[q.v.], and in 1847 received the degree of M.D. from University Medical College (New York University). After a year at Bellevue Hospital he settled in Athens, Ga., and began practice, but in 1851 he became professor of physiology and pathological anatomy in the Memphis (Tenn.) Medical College and also one of the editors of the *Memphis Medical Recorder*.

A devoted member of the Episcopal Church, he came into close personal relations with Bishop James H. Otey and in 1854 began to study for the ministry. In 1855 he was ordered deacon, and in 1856 he was ordained priest and soon became rector of Calvary Church at Memphis. A little later he went to the Church of the Advent in Nashville. A man of deep and wide learning, a man's man of intense human feeling and sympathy, a powerful and eloquent preacher, he quickly acquired great influence in his community. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was chaplain of a Nashville military company that joined the 1st Tennessee Regiment, of which he was elected chaplain. He served the Confederacy as chaplain, as surgeon, and, for a brief period, as an aide to Gen. W. W. Loring. His first service was under Lee in western Virginia. He was with Bragg's army during the invasion of Kentucky. He was present at the battles of Cheat Mountain, Munfordville, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and Franklin. His unfinished reminiscences of the war were later published by Noll (*Doctor Quintard, post*). "Quick in movement, in apprehension, in sympathy; affectionate, generous; a skilled physician and surgeon, as well as a devout and ardent Christian Priest, he made for himself a place in the hearts and minds of the soldiers of the Army of Tennessee, and by a natural, and all but necessary, transition became their Bishop when he could no longer be their chaplain" (J. B. Cheshire, *The Church in the Confederate States*, 1912, p. 84).

In 1865 he was elected bishop of Tennessee and was consecrated at Philadelphia during the General Convention that accomplished the reunion of the Northern and Southern branches of the Episcopal Church. For thirty-three years thereafter he performed miracles of labor, in what was virtually a missionary field. An adherent of the Oxford movement, he was never an extremist, and increasingly he endeared himself not only to his own flock but to the whole state. He became well known in the North and in England, which he visited frequently, attending every Pan-Anglican Conference from 1867 to 1897. The University of Cambridge conferred on him the degree of LL.D. in 1868. One

of the first Americans to preach in the royal chapel at Windsor, he was made a chaplain of the order of the Knights of Saint John of Jerusalem and in 1888 assisted at the installation of the Prince of Wales as grand prior. During the whole of his bishopric he was vitally interested in education, which he believed a fundamental function of the Church as well as an urgent need of Southern youth. He aided in the establishment of a number of preparatory schools, but his most important work in aid of the cause was his second founding of the University of the South at Sewanee, the dream of Leonidas Polk and James H. Otey [*qq.v.*] that had been close to fulfillment at the outbreak of the war. The war had swept away its endowments and blasted all hope of new ones, and the ten thousand acres granted by the state of Tennessee in 1858 would lapse in 1868 unless the institution were then in operation. In March 1866 he climbed the mountain, selected locations for the buildings, and planted a cross on the site. He brought about a meeting of the trustees and obtained the modest funds with which temporary buildings were erected. Elected vice-chancellor, he went to England, obtained generous aid there, and in 1868 opened the institution to students with a small but able faculty. In 1872 he retired from the direct oversight of the institution, but his labors for it ceased only with his death. His was a unique personality. His French inheritance was marked in manner and gesture, in sprightly and ready wit, and in mental process. Highly gifted socially, full of anecdote, of original ideas, and of elemental intellectual force, he was, however, above all things a spiritual leader and, in the better sense of the term, an inspired evangelist. He was survived by his widow Katharine (Hand) Quintard and by three children.

[A. H. Noll, *Doctor Quintard* (1905) and *Hist. of the Church in the Diocese of Tenn.* (1900); G. R. Fairbanks, *Hist. of the Univ. of the South* (1905); E. B. Huntington, *Hist. of Stamford, Conn.* (1868); *Nashville American and Knoxville Jour.*, Feb. 16, 1898; *Churchman* (N. Y.), Feb. 26, 1898; personal acquaintance; name of mother's first husband as William Shaw from D. W. Hoyt, *A Geneal. Hist. of . . . Hoyt* (1871), p. 397.]

J. G. deR. H.

**QUINTARD, GEORGE WILLIAM** (Apr. 22, 1822–Apr. 2, 1913), manufacturer of marine engines, born at Stamford, Conn., was the son of Isaac and Clarissa (Hoyt) Shaw Quintard. His younger brothers, Charles Todd [*q.v.*] and Edward, became bishop and bank president respectively. At fifteen, after attending the public schools, George went to New York, which was thereafter his home. After working for grocery and ship-chandlery firms, he became a

ship-chandler on his own account. On Feb. 15, 1844, he married Frances Eliza, daughter of Charles Morgan [*q.v.*]. Some three years later, at twenty-five, he entered the iron works of T. F. Secor & Company on the East River at Ninth Street. In 1850, his father-in-law got control of this plant, which he called the Morgan Iron Works, and by 1852, since Morgan was busy with his shipping operations in the Gulf, Quintard was in full charge. The latter seems to have been more of a business executive than a technical innovator like his rivals Cornelius H. Delamater and John Roach [*qq.v.*]. The firm made iron pipe for the Chicago water works in 1853, but its specialty was marine machinery. The recent mail subsidies had centered the building of ocean liners in New York, and although Hogg & Delamater, Allaire's Works, and Stillman, Allen & Company's Novelty Iron Works had already equipped most of the first crack liners, the Morgan works by 1867 had built engines for some forty ocean, coastwise, and lake steamships. Most of these were paddle-wheel, walking-beam affairs, for the New York works were notorious for conservative prejudice against the screw propeller.

During the Civil War, in addition to the *Seminole*, which they had equipped in 1859, the Morgan works supplied machinery for thirteen naval vessels, including the large screw cruisers *Ammonoosuc*, *Idaho*, *Ticonderoga*, and *Wachusett*; the side-wheel "double-enders" *Algonquin*, *Ascutney*, *Chenango*, *Mahaska*, and *Tioga*, for river work; and the small screw gunboats *Chippewa*, *Kineo*, and *Katahdin*. Quintard himself contracted for the twin-screw, double-turret monitor *Onondaga*, having T. F. Rowland construct the hull in Brooklyn. Analysis of the records shows that of some thirty-five concerns on the coast engaged in building engines for the navy, Quintard's easily stood first in point of numbers, although his numerical primacy might be offset by the size and importance of the engines Delamater built for the *Monitor*, *Dictator*, *Puritan*, and other Ericsson ships. In 1863, Quintard also built engines for the Italian frigate *Re d'Italia*, sunk in 1866 by the Austrians at Lissa.

In 1867, he sold the Morgan Iron Works to Roach, and inaugurated a line of four steamships to Charleston. He later established a line from Portland to Halifax. By 1869, however, he had returned to his marine engines, founding, with James Murphy of the Fulton Foundry, the Quintard Iron Works, two blocks above the Morgan plant. He was active in this concern for more than thirty years, although in 1882, fol-

lowing the family custom, he made his son-in-law president. N. F. Palmer, Jr., & Company, as the firm was called, was gradually overshadowed by the Cramps [*qq.v.*] and Roach, who were building hulls as well as engines and gaining most of the contracts for the "New Navy" and the largest liners. Quintard's firm contracted for the gunboats *Bennington* and *Concord*, having the hulls built by Roach at Chester, and also made the engines for the ill-fated *Maine*.

Prominent in New York financial circles, Quintard was a director of numerous corporations and head of a company which for a while mined nearly a million dollars worth of silver a year in southern Chihuahua. In 1873, he was appointed a commissioner of immigration and he also served as a park commissioner during a period of active park expansion. He was an Episcopalian, a yachtsman, and a member of many clubs. Just before his wife's death, he built a mansion at 922 Fifth Avenue where he himself died twenty years later. His daughter Fannie had died when about to christen the *Onondaga*; he had a son and another daughter. His estate, appraised at \$2,220,285, was left entirely to relatives.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; James Parton and others, *Sketches of Men of Progress* (1870-71); D. W. Hoyt, *A Geneal. Hist. of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families* (1871); N. H. Morgan, *Morgan Geneal.* (1869); E. B. Huntington, *Hist. of Stamford, Conn.* (1868); *Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies during the Civil War*, 2 ser. I (1921); *Trans. Soc. of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers*, I (1893), 128-39; *Jour. Franklin Inst.*, see Index (2 vols., 1826-85, and 1886-1905); J. H. Morrison, *Hist. of Am. Steam Navigation* (1903) and *Hist. of N. Y. Ship Yards* (1909); Daniel Van Pelt, *Leslie's Hist. of the Greater N. Y.* (1898), vol. III; *N. Y. Herald*, July 29, 30, 1863, Apr. 3, 1913; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 3, Sept. 18, 1913.]

R. G. A.—n.

**QUITMAN, JOHN ANTHONY** (Sept. 1, 1798–July 17, 1858), lawyer, soldier, champion of state rights, was born at Rhinebeck, N. Y., the third son of the Rev. Frederick Henry Quitman and Anna Elizabeth (Hueck) Quitman, the former a licentiate of the University of Halle and for twelve years a Lutheran pastor in Curaçao, W. I., where he married. The son was educated by his father, who intended him for the ministry, by private tutors, and at Hartwick Academy, Otsego County, N. Y., where he was also a tutor. In 1818 he became adjunct professor of English at Mount Airy College, Germantown, Pa., where he utilized an opportunity to study Spanish under a native teacher. Finding that he had no vocation for the ministry, he resolved to study law and proceeded westward, stopping first at Chillicothe and later at

Delaware, Ohio, where he began his legal studies, at the same time holding a clerkship in the government land office. In 1821 he was admitted to the bar. For some time his eye had been on the South, and by the end of that year he had settled at Natchez, Miss., and begun practice. On Dec. 24, 1824, he married Eliza Turner, daughter of a highly respected and well-to-do citizen; they had four children, two of whom died in childhood.

Quitman was active in Masonry and his connection therewith doubtless contributed not a little to his professional and political progress. From 1826 to 1838 and again in 1840 and 1845 he was Grand Master of the Mississippi Masons. Meanwhile, in 1827 he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature (session of 1828), where he served on the judiciary committee. From 1827 until 1835 he held the office of chancellor (1 *Miss. Chancery Reports*) and during that period he was also chairman of the judiciary committee of the constitutional convention of 1832. He earnestly advocated submitting the convention's work to the people for ratification, managed to secure nineteen votes for his proposal as against twenty-six to the contrary, and succeeded in providing for popular approval of subsequent amendments (C. S. Lobingier, *The People's Law*, 1909, p. 212).

In 1834 he became identified with the political group known as "Nullifiers" who held the views expressed by the Nullification leaders in South Carolina. He prepared an address in their behalf, which was adopted May 21, 1834, by a convention of "Nullifiers" at Jackson. While the sentiments therein set forth were not then popular in Mississippi (Claiborne, *post*, I, 135) he was nevertheless elected to the state Senate in 1835, became its president on Dec. 3, and until Jan. 7, 1836, was acting governor. When he was a candidate for Congress in 1836, however, he was defeated. About this time he was offered and declined the position of judge of the high court of errors and appeals (*Ibid.*, I, 135).

Turning aside for the time from the political arena, he recruited and led a company called the "Fencibles" to the relief of the Texans in their struggle with Mexico, but took part in no actual fighting. Returning from this expedition, he was appointed brigadier-general of the Mississippi militia. His interest in military affairs continued until practically the end of his life. In 1839 he visited Europe and was particularly interested in "Old Bailey" and the Inns of Court at London. Returning to Mississippi, he devoted himself to his law practice,



which had become highly lucrative. In the controversy over the bonds issued by the state in aid of the Union Bank, which in 1843 agitated the electors, he took his stand against repudiation. Three years later, when the Mexican War began, he was given a commission as a brigadier-general of volunteers and served under General Taylor. He took part in the battle of Monterey and the investment of the Mexican capital, and his command was the first to enter the city upon its surrender. General Scott thereupon appointed him governor of the city, with high civil and military powers, and on Apr. 14, 1847, he was promoted major-general. Returning to the United States, he visited Washington and submitted to President Polk a carefully wrought plan for the permanent occupation of Mexico (Claiborne, II, 8). He also visited Charleston, S. C., where he was accorded signal honors by the Grand Lodge of Masons and was elected an active member of the Scottish Rite Supreme Council.

In 1848 his name was placed before the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore for the vice-presidential nomination, but although he is said to have had "more personal strength and popularity in that body than any other" candidate (Claiborne, II, 14), he was not nominated. He was later chosen as a presidential elector, however, and in the following year, governor of Mississippi. His term, beginning Jan. 10, 1850, was a stormy one, with the slavery question growing daily more acute. He opposed the compromise measures of 1850 and after their adoption by Congress called a session of the legislature to take measures of protest. In his message, he declared "that the only effectual remedy," in case amendments could not be secured, would be "prompt and peaceable secession" (*Ibid.*, II, 50). Meanwhile Quitman had become interested in the liberation of Cuba, and Lopez, a leader of the movement for independence, visited him at Jackson and offered him command of the revolutionary forces. This he declined, on the ground that to accept it would be desertion of the pro-slavery cause; but it was evident that the Cuban *junta* had his moral support, and he with others was indicted by a federal grand jury at New Orleans for violating the neutrality laws. He thereupon resigned the office of governor, deeming it incompatible with the sovereignty of Mississippi for the governor "to be detained as a prisoner by another authority" (*Ibid.*, II, 77); but the case against him was dismissed after a third failure to convict a co-defendant. He continued, however, his correspondence with the *junta*. In 1851 he was

again a candidate for governor, on an anti-compromise platform, but he withdrew after the election of delegates to the convention had resulted in a large "Union" majority. Jefferson Davis was named as the state-rights candidate and defeated.

Elected to Congress, Quitman began to serve Mar. 4, 1855. On Apr. 29, 1856, he delivered an extended speech advocating repeal of the neutrality laws, contending that Congress had no "right to brand as criminal, acts clearly permitted by the law of nations" (*Congressional Globe*, 34 Cong., 1 Sess., App. p. 671). He was reelected to Congress, and was a member thereof when he died, at his home, "Monmouth Plantation," near Natchez, after several months of illness. The decline of his health was ascribed by some of his friends to poisoned food which he had eaten at the National Hotel in Washington. His death was the occasion of numerous tributes, not the least of which was the "Lodge of Sorrow" held at the Unitarian Church in Washington, Mar. 30, 1860, in connection with the session of the Scottish Rite Supreme Council.

[The chief source is J. F. H. Claiborne, *Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman* (2 vols., 1860). See also Rosalie Quitman Duncan (Quitman's daughter), "Life of Gen. John A. Quitman," *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vol. IV (1901), and C. C. Hearon, "Mississippi and the Compromise of 1850," *Ibid.*, vol. XIV (1913), reprinted separately, both of which rely mainly on Claiborne for their material; Dunbar Rowland, *Hist. of Miss.* (1925), vol. I; G. W. Baird, "Great Men Who Were Masons: John Anthony Quitman," *The Builder*, June 1925; *The New Age*, XIII, 337; *Freemasons' Monthly Mag.*, Oct. 1858; *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), July 20, 1858; a small collection of Quitman's papers, not used by Claiborne in his biography, is in the Harvard Univ. Lib. (*Harvard Alumni Bulletin*, Nov. 11, 1932); year of birth is that given by Claiborne, and H. H. Morse, *Historic Old Rhinebeck* (1908); Duncan and *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928) give 1799.]

C. S. L.

**RABY, JAMES JOSEPH** (Sept. 17, 1874-Jan. 15, 1934), naval officer, was born at Bay City, Mich., the son of Cyril and Mary (Billiard) Raby, and a descendant of French forebears who came to Michigan from Quebec. He attended the United States Naval Academy from 1891 to 1895, and played on the Academy football team. In the Spanish-American War he was an ensign in the monitor *Marietta*, which joined the *Oregon* on the west coast of South America and accompanied her to the east coast to operate on the Cuban blockade. Thereafter until the World War his naval career followed routine lines, with two assignments as an instructor at the Naval Academy, and promotions to the rank of lieutenant on Sept. 24, 1902, lieutenant commander, July 1, 1908, and command-

## Raby

er, July 1, 1914. While he was in command of the *Supply* base at Guam, 1912-13, his ship took the deepest sea soundings then recorded—5269 fathoms. After duty as executive of the battleship *Maryland*, 1914-15, and two years as head of the department of English at the Naval Academy, he took command of the cruiser *Albany*, June 18, 1917, which operated out of New York in the wartime transport service. The *Albany* escorted 142 ships to Europe, and, according to her commander's statement (*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33), not only took out the first merchant convoy under American naval protection but also escorted a larger number of ships to Europe than any other American naval vessel. From April 1918 to April 1919, he commanded successively the battleships *Missouri* and *Georgia* in the Atlantic Fleet, his temporary appointment as captain, Oct. 15, 1917, being made permanent on Nov. 23, 1919.

After a year in the Bureau of Navigation and in the Office of Operations, Navy Department, Washington, and another year at the Washington navy yard, he commanded the 9th Destroyer Squadron, Scouting Fleet, during the spring of 1922, and then the cruiser *Rochester* until June 1923. While commandant of the Naval Air Station at Pensacola, 1823-26, he qualified as naval airplane operator, Aug. 16, 1926, being the second captain so to qualify, and after his promotion to rear admiral on Nov. 1, 1927, he was for some time the only commissioned aviator in this grade. He commanded the Aircraft Squadrons, Scouting Fleet, from September 1926 to May 1928, returned for a year to command the Pensacola Air Station, and after taking the War College course at Newport, R. I., commanded Training Squadron 1, Fleet Base Force. In June 1931 he was made commandant of the 6th Naval District and of the navy yard at Charleston, S. C., an assignment which was extended, in July 1933, to include the 7th and 8th Districts and all naval activities in the South. He met his death in an automobile accident near Midway, Ga., en route from Florida to Charleston, suffering a fractured skull from which he died within fifteen minutes. His funeral was held in the Catholic Cathedral of St. John at Charleston, and he was buried with military honors at Arlington. He was married on Oct. 12, 1897, to Jane, daughter of Daniel Callaghan of San Francisco, Cal., and had two daughters and one son. He was earnest and unassuming in his religious faith, and, as an officer, was distinguished for his unfailing tact and friendliness, combined with firmness of character and a constant devotion to duty.

## Rachford

[Service Record, Files of Bureau of Navigation, U. S. Navy Department; *Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; Albert Gleaves, *A Hist. of the Transport Service* (1921); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Jan. 20, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 16, 1934.]  
A. W.

**RACHFORD, BENJAMIN KNOX** (Nov. 28, 1857-May 5, 1929), physiologist, pediatrician, philanthropist, was born in Alexandria, Ky., the son of Hugh Knox Rachford and Elizabeth Jane (Beall). Both his father and his grandfather were physicians. After attending grammar school at Alexandria and Hughes High School in Cincinnati, he entered the Medical College of Ohio, Cincinnati, and received the doctorate of medicine in 1882, together with the Joseph Ransohoff gold medal for excellence in descriptive anatomy. After a year as interne in the Cincinnati General Hospital, he began practice with his father. In 1888, however, he moved to Newport, Ky., across the river from Cincinnati, and entered practice for himself. A year later he went abroad to study and spent some time in the laboratory of Professor Gad in Berlin. While there he began his work on the digestive action of the bile and pancreatic gland. In April 1891, in the *Journal of Physiology*, he published a paper, since become a classic, entitled "The Influence of Bile on the Fat-Splitting Properties of the Pancreatic Juice." In subsequent years he published papers on the influence of bile on the proteolytic action of the pancreatic juice and also on its influence on the starch-splitting action of that secretion. These papers, together with other contributions along the same line, established for him an international reputation in physiology.

In 1894 he removed to Cincinnati and became professor of bacteriology in the Medical College of Ohio. He had published in 1888 a paper on the cause of the epidemic of typhoid fever in Cincinnati, and had succeeded in isolating the typhoid bacillus from the reservoir of the public water supply. About 1894 he became greatly interested in auto-intoxication and published several experimental investigations into the cause of migraine, which he attributed to toxic products of xanthine nature formed from the bacterial decomposition of proteins. His practical experience as a physician also caused him to experiment on the absorption of drugs from the skin, and he showed that guaiacol when combined into a salve with lanolin and fat and rubbed on the skin appeared in the urine in one and a half hours. In 1895 he became professor of physiology in the Medical College of Ohio, but retained this professorship only until 1898. He published a series of articles in 1895 in the *Archives of Pediatrics* (New York) which were collected

## Rachford

and published as a book under the title, *Some Physiological Factors in the Neuroses of Childhood* (1895). His investigations into the activity of various toxins related to uric acid in producing symptoms, and the appearance of these substances in more than normal amount in the urine of patients in these states, led him to recognize a distinct disease which he named "Lithemia." Besides various papers on this subject published in medical journals, he contributed a chapter on it to the *American Text Book of the Diseases of Children* (1894), edited by Louis Starr.

In 1897 he was elected director of pediatrics in the Cincinnati General Hospital and at once reorganized the handling of the children patients by establishing a children's ward. He also established in this hospital one of the first outdoor wards in America for the treatment of tuberculosis and pneumonia of children. In 1898 he became professor of materia medica and therapeutics and three years later, professor of pediatrics, in the Ohio Medical College, which by that time had become a part of the University of Cincinnati. The latter professorship he held until 1920. In 1909 he initiated the enterprise which became his greatest philanthropy, the Babies Milk Fund, a charity which has grown in Cincinnati into a great, beneficent, and widely diversified philanthropic work. Its success led Mrs. Mary M. Emery to donate money to endow the chair of pathology in the medical school, to give liberally to its building fund, and to establish in the University of Cincinnati the Benjamin Knox Rachford department of pediatrics.

Rachford published *Neurotic Disorders of Children* in 1905, and seven years later, his well-known textbook, *Diseases of Children* (1912). In the later years of his life he had a great influence in formulating the plans for the medical department of the University of Cincinnati (see his article, "The Medical Department of a Municipal University," *Cincinnati Journal of Medicine*, January 1925). He brought to the medical center there the Children's Hospital, and was instrumental in arousing the interest of William Cooper Procter, who endowed the magnificent Institute for Research in Children's Diseases now attached to that hospital. He took a prominent part also in founding the School of Nursing and Public Health under the auspices of the medical department of the University. He was a member of various medical societies and was president of the American Pediatric Association. In 1897 he married Gretchen Louise Wherry, daughter of William Wherry, United States

## Radcliff

Army; they had no children. He died at Cincinnati from septic poisoning.

[Articles by Max Dreyfoos and R. A. Lyon, with bibliog. of Radcliff's writings, seventy-five in number, in *Jour. of Medicine* (Cincinnati), July 1929; *Am. Jour. Diseases of Children*, July 1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, May 6, 1929.]  
A. P. M.

**RADCLIFF, JACOB** (Apr. 20, 1764-May 6, 1844), lawyer, mayor of New York, one of the founders of Jersey City, N. J., was born in Rhinebeck, N. Y., the eldest of four sons of William Radcliff and his wife, Sarah Kip. The father was a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary war. Jacob attended the College of New Jersey at Princeton, was a member of the Cliosophic Society (1781), and graduated Sept. 24, 1783, debating with Joseph Venable before an audience which included George Washington, President Boudinot of the Continental Congress, James Madison, and the French Minister, the question: "Can any measure that is morally evil be politically good?" He studied law with Egbert Benson, attorney-general of New York, was admitted to the bar in 1786, and engaged in practice, first in Poughkeepsie and later in New York City. Although he possessed little inclination for politics or the bench, he served two terms in the New York Assembly (1794-95), was for two years assistant attorney-general (1796-98), and for six years (1798-1804) a justice of the supreme court of New York. To the latter office Gov. John Jay had appointed him along with James Kent [*q.v.*] to succeed J. S. Hobart and Robert Yates. Pursuant to an act of the legislature in 1801, Kent and Radcliff codified the laws of the state by omitting the laws or parts of laws abrogated. Their revision (*Laws of the State of New York*, 2 vols., 1802) was standard until 1813.

On Apr. 20, 1804, Radcliff, Anthony Dey, and Richard Varick obtained a lease on Paulus Hook from the Van Vorst family for the annual sum of \$6,000 and became the founders of Jersey City. Planning to lay out a city in accordance with a map completed by Joseph F. Mangin [*q.v.*], they secured by act of the legislature the incorporation of the "Associates of the Jersey Company," Nov. 10, 1804, to which part of Paulus Hook was conveyed on Feb. 1, 1805.

Radcliff was a member of the New York Committee of Correspondence of the Federalist party in 1808, when Charles Cotesworth Pinckney was nominated for president, and again in 1812. When in 1809 the Federalists carried New York state, the Council of Appointment chose Radcliff as mayor of New York City (1810) to succeed DeWitt Clinton. As mayor, he was automatically

## Radford

a commissioner to decide the question of land for the Brooklyn Navy Yard. Removed from office in 1811 by a combination of Clinton and Livingston factions, he was again chosen in 1815. During his term he granted certificates of freedom to many negroes who appeared before him and exhibited proof of their free status. He was a delegate from New York City to the state constitutional convention of 1821 which abolished the councils of appointment and revision and liberalized the suffrage. When not holding office he practised law and gained a great reputation as a chancery lawyer. He was a trustee of Columbia College, 1805-17. He married Juliana, daughter of the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith of Sharon, Conn., and they had two daughters. At the home of one of them, in Troy, N. Y., he died.

[W. B. Aitken, *Distinguished Families in America Descended from Wilhelmus Beekman and Jan Thomasse Van Dyke* (1912); V. L. Collins, *The Continental Cong. at Princeton* (1908); M. J. Lamb, *Hist. of the City of N. Y.*, vol. II (1881); J. G. Wilson, *The Memorial Hist. of the City of N. Y.*, vol. III (1893); D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. I (1906); W. H. Shaw, *Hist. of Essex and Hudson Counties, N. J.* (1884), II, 1141; Charles Warren, *A Hist. of the Am. Bar* (1911); S. E. Morison, *The Life and Letters of Harrison Gray Otis* (1913), vol. I; *N. Y. Spectator*, May 11, 1844; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, May 8, 1844.]

A. L. M.

**RADFORD, WILLIAM** (Sept. 9, 1809-Jan. 8, 1890), naval officer, was born at Fincastle, Va., of English ancestry, the son of John and Harriet (Kennerly) Radford. The family soon moved to Maysville, Ky., and, upon the father's death in 1816, the widow with her three children went to St. Louis, Mo., to join her cousin, the wife of William Clark [q.v.]. In 1821, after the death of his first wife, Clark married Mrs. Radford. During the next four years William attended boarding school at Perth Amboy, N. J. In these early days he acquired an interest in the sea which led him to obtain through his stepfather an appointment as midshipman on Mar. 1, 1825. The following September he sailed in the *Brandywine*, which carried Lafayette to France. A two-year Mediterranean cruise in the *Constitution* ensued, and then a year's furlough in St. Louis. This alternation of sea and shore billets continued through the next fifteen years, his cruises including two to the Mediterranean in the *John Adams* and the *Preble*, and two to the West Indies in the *Erie* and the *Constellation*, the latter involving participation in an Indian campaign in Florida in the spring of 1838. He was made passed midshipman on Mar. 3, 1831, and lieutenant on Feb. 9, 1837. After a year or more commanding the receiving ship *Ontario* at New Orleans he sailed for the Pacific in October 1843, and subsequently, as executive

## Radford

of the *Warren*, shared in the early west-coast operations of the Mexican War, leading the force which captured the Mexican war-brig *Malek Adhel* on Sept. 7, 1846, at Mazatlan, and was frequently in charge of boarding and landing parties there and on the California coast. In June 1847, he returned home overland with his brother-in-law, Stephen Watts Kearny [q.v.], his shotgun, the only one in the party, providing game supply during the arduous sixty-six-day journey.

During leave in the East he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Lovell of Morristown, N. J., on Nov. 21, 1848. The family, which included two daughters and four sons, subsequently made their home at Morristown. Save for a Pacific cruise in 1851-52 in the storeship *Lexington*, Radford was at home for the next ten years. He was made commander in 1855 and served as lighthouse inspector at New York from 1858 to 1859. In June 1860, he sailed in command of the steam-sloop *Dacotah*, which joined Commodore Stribling's China Squadron and was in the first American naval expedition up the Yangtse River to Hankow. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Radford, like other officers of Southern antecedents, was removed from his command and ordered home. Though chagrined, he accepted the action, in the words of his friend Samuel Francis Du Pont [q.v.], with the "... good sense and calm judgment, for which he had always been noted" (De Meissner, *post*, p. 241). He served again as lighthouse inspector until February 1862, when he was restored to active duty as commander of the *Cumberland* at Hampton Roads. When the *Merrimac* attacked the *Congress* and *Cumberland* on Mar. 8, he had left his ship for court-martial duty, and though the horse on which he hastened back dropped dead as he dismounted, he arrived only in time to see his ship sink with colors flying. The following May he became executive of the New York navy yard, an arduous post which, with small opportunity for glory, demanded full measure of administrative ability and skill in handling personnel, and which he filled with conspicuous success until May 1864. He was made captain in July 1862, and commodore in April 1863, and was then given the *New Ironsides*, which he commanded as flagship and in which he led the ironclads in the attacks on Fort Fisher in December 1864 and January 1865. The heavy broadsides of his ship were most effective, especially during the almost constant two days' firing of the second attack. Admiral Porter wrote: "To your vessel more than to any other in the squadron is the country indebted for the

capture . . . you have, in my opinion, shown the highest qualities an officer can possess" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Navy*, 1 ser. XI, 608). Returning to the Chesapeake, he was ordered in the *Ironsides* up the James River to protect Grant's base at Citypoint from threatened attack by the Confederate flotilla, and remained in command there until the war ended. From April to October 1865, he commanded the Atlantic Squadron, then the Washington navy yard, and the European Squadron from February 1869 to August 1870. He was made rear admiral on July 25, 1866. After retirement he lived in Washington, with a summer home at Barnstable, Mass. In later years as in youth he was a strikingly handsome man, dark-complexioned, of middle stature, cordial but never demonstrative in manner, and highly esteemed by naval and civil personnel under his command.

[Letters and other Radford papers of the Civil War period in Navy Dept. Lib., *Misc. Files* (personal papers), 8120-8151; Sophie Radford De Meissner, *Old Naval Days: Sketches from the Life of Rear Admiral William Radford* (1920); L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (1890); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser. vols. X-XII; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Jan. 11, 1890; *Washington Post*, Jan. 9, 1890.] A. W.

**RADISSON, PIERRE ESPRIT** (1636-c. 1710), explorer, was born in France; his parents were probably Pierre Esprit Radisson, of a family identified with Lyons and its vicinity, and his wife, Madeleine Hainault, who seem to have been living in Paris at the time of young Pierre's birth. About 1651 he arrived in Canada, and the following year, while hunting near Three Rivers, he was captured and adopted by some wandering Iroquois. He accompanied his captors on a journey to the trading post at Fort Orange (Albany), where he might have escaped, but, "being that it was my destiny to discover many wild nations," as he said, "I would not strive against destinie" (*Voyages, post*, p. 80), and he returned with the Indians to their village. Before long, however, he made his escape, went back to Fort Orange, was sent by the commander to New Amsterdam, and sailed for Europe, reaching La Rochelle early in 1654.

Later in the spring of that year he returned to Three Rivers. In 1653 his widowed half-sister, Marguerite (Hayet), who had been living for some time at Three Rivers, married Médard Chouart, known as Sieur des Groseilliers [*q.v.*], and during the next two years Radisson may have made a trip to the West with his brother-in-law. In 1657 he joined an expedition to plant a French colony in the Onondaga country, and in 1659, made another western journey with Groseilliers, in the course of which he may have

reached the upper Mississippi. During these years in the forest Radisson and his brother-in-law became aware of the significance of the beaver trade of inland North America and recognized the importance of controlling either or both of the main exits for that trade—New York and Hudson Bay. The governor of Canada had desired them to take two of his men with them on their western trip in 1659, to share the profits, but Radisson and Groseilliers indignantly refused, and departed in defiance of the governor. Hence, upon their return in 1660, their furs were confiscated and they were heavily fined.

In anger, after a futile visit by Groseilliers to France, the two entered the service of the English at Port Royal and Boston. At least one contemporary attributed the English conquest of New Amsterdam to Radisson and his knowledge of how the fur trade might be controlled through the Iroquois. In the employ of New Englanders, Radisson and Groseilliers made a journey to the entrance of Hudson's Straits. In 1665 they were sent by the King's commissioners to England, where their enthusiastic reports of the new region led to the founding, under the patronage of King Charles II, of the Hudson's Bay Company, chartered in 1670. Radisson visited Hudson Bay in 1670 and 1672, but in 1674, with his brother-in-law, resumed his French connections. He served in the French fleet in campaigns against Guinea and Tobago. In 1681 he was residing in Quebec, according to census records. While in England (1672), he had married a daughter of Sir John Kirke, and in 1683 he returned to France, thence, as he said, "passing over to England for good." Re-engaged by the Hudson's Bay Company, he made at least three more voyages to Hudson Bay in their employ. During his last years he received a pension from the company.

Presumably for his employers, Radisson wrote accounts of his voyages, most of them in vigorous, picturesque, though extremely faulty, English. They are valuable for their vivid portrayal of the life of the northern country in the early days of the *coureur de bois* rather than for dates or accurate information regarding the routes of the explorers. The manuscript narratives of the voyages of 1652, 1654, 1657, and 1659 are now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; that of 1682-83, in French, is in Hudson's Bay House; a translation of the last named and the narrative of 1684 are in the British Museum. In 1885 the English accounts and a translation of the French manuscript were edited by Gideon D. Scull for the Prince Society and published under the title, *Voyages of Peter Esprit Radisson, while Report*

on *Canadian Archives* . . . 1895 (1896) contains the French account, with an English translation.

[In addition to the primary sources mentioned above, see: H. C. Campbell, "Radisson and Groseilliers," *Parkman Club Papers*, no. 2 (1896); George Bryce, "The Further History of Pierre Esprit Radisson," *Proc. and Trans. Royal Soc. of Canada*, 2 ser. IV (1898), and *The Remarkable Hist. of the Hudson's Bay Company* (1900); Benjamin Sulte, "Découverte du Mississippi en 1659," *Proc. and Trans. Royal Soc. of Canada*, 2 ser. IX (1903), and article in J. V. Brower, *Memoirs of Explorations in the Basin of the Mississippi*, vol. VI (1903); Warren Upham, "Groseilliers and Radisson," *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. X, pt. 2 (1905); L. P. Kellogg, *The French Régime in Wis. and the Northwest* (1925); A. T. Adams, "A New Interpretation of the Voyages of Radisson," *Minn. Hist.*, Dec. 1925; articles by A. M. Goodrich and G. L. Nute, "The Radisson Problem," *Ibid.*, Sept. 1932; Donatien Frémont, *Pierre Radisson* (Montreal, 1933); J. B. Brebner, *The Explorers of North America* (1933). A book on Radisson and Groseilliers is in preparation by Dr. Grace Lee Nute, of the Minn. Hist. Soc., who has kindly supplied certain information for this sketch.]

H. C. B.  
E. R. D.

**RAE, JOHN** (June 1, 1796–July 14, 1872), economist, man of letters and science, was born at Footdee, at that time a suburb of Aberdeen, Scotland. His father, who bore the same name, was a ship-builder or ship-broker, who rose from a peasant background to comfortable circumstances; he was known for his honorable dealings, and his son speaks of his strong common sense. The mother, Margaret Cuthbert, came of prosperous farmers; though fifteen years younger than her husband, she died early, before her son John was grown. John Rae entered the University of Aberdeen when fourteen; it is known that he attended Marischal College for the sessions 1810–11, 1811–12, and 1814–15, receiving the degree of M.A. in the latter year. He studied medicine in the University of Edinburgh, and, though he was afterward known as Dr. Rae, he took no medical degree because he was discouraged from presenting his "inaugural dissertation," which embodied a revolutionary view of physiology. He had "come to the conclusion that the physiological medical theories of the day were opposed to all true philosophy," and had reached "a conclusion concerning the origin of man very different from the orthodox one" (Mixer, *post*, p. xxi). His father, believing in his precocious son, recommended further study in Paris. He probably went thither, and in 1818 made a tour through Norway. In these post-Edinburgh years he began to study the history of society on a most ambitious plan, believing that "by gathering together all that consciousness makes known to us of what is within, and all that observation informs us of what lies without . . . might be . . . discovered . . . the materials

for a true *Natural History* of man" (*New Principles*, p. iv).

The prospect of leisure on which he had counted for carrying out these designs was dispelled by his disappointment in an inheritance; at about the same time his chance of study was further lessened by a hasty marriage to the daughter of a Scotch shepherd. He emigrated in the spring of 1821 to Canada; "I exchanged," he said, "the literary leisure of Europe for the solitude and labors of the Canadian backwoods. I found, notwithstanding, that this accident could not altogether put a stop to my inquiries, though it retarded them and altered their form" (Mixer, *post*, p. xlvii). For study in libraries he now perforce substituted observation of the developing new country of his settlement. Adam Smith's *Wealth of Nations* was one of the few books to which he now had access, and further intensive study in this revealed the inapplicability of its principles to the changed environment in which he found himself. Invited to teach the children of the fur traders of the Hudson's Bay Company, he set up a private school at Williamstown, fifty miles from Montreal. A decade later he gave up this school and lived in Quebec, Montreal, and Boston, where he worked on the manuscript which was published at Boston in 1834 with the title: *Statement of Some New Principles on the Subject of Political Economy, Exposing the Fallacies of the System of Free Trade, and of Some other Doctrines Maintained in the "Wealth of Nations."* He at first intended to publish his views in England, but was moved to bring them out in America instead because the latter country, with a strong protectionist sentiment, was much less predisposed toward classical economic doctrines. This situation, however, brought his book a more languid, not a more eager reception, because, as said by a commentator in the *North American Review* (January 1835), it seemed mainly to reiterate received opinion and practice. There is good reason for believing that Rae was influenced by the writings of Mathew Carey, Daniel Raymond, and Georg Friedrich List [*qq.v.*] who were the chief figures at this period in opposing nationalist views to the system of Smith. Particularly Raymond, List, and Rae correspond at many points, and are significantly near together at others.

Soon after his book appeared, Rae became head-master of the Gore District Grammar School at Hamilton, Ontario. Here he gained the affection and respect of his pupils, more by his scholarship and friendliness than by talent as a teacher. His service was interrupted in December 1837 when he went with the Hamilton Vol-

## Raffener

unteers to Toronto and the Niagara frontier to fight those in rebellion against the British government in Canada. In 1848 the trustees of the school ousted him, apparently on the ground that he was a free-thinker, or at least opposed the privileges of the Church of England. On top of this misfortune, his wife died the next year. He went to Boston and New York, taught for a short time in the latter city, then sailed to the Isthmus of Panama, whence, as ship's doctor, he sailed on the *Brutus* for California, just then experiencing the gold rush. He taught school near Sutter's Creek and made cradles for washing and balances for weighing gold. In 1851 he went on to the Sandwich Islands, where he became medical agent and later district justice of the island of Maui. During twenty years here he carried on desultory philological and sociological studies, the results of some of which appeared in obscure newspapers. He reverted to invention, which had interested him in youth, projecting nautical and aeronautical devices. He spent the last year of his life on Staten Island, New York, as the guest of a former pupil, Sir Roderrick Cameron.

Essentially, Rae made a study of economic capacities rather than of mere wealth. An optimist, he was led on by the thought of man's social potentialities. He clearly perceived the differences in behavior and the possibilities of economic growth, between a society or nation and a mere aggregate of individuals. In the broad sense he was thus a collectivist; in the narrow sense a nationalist and protectionist. "The effective desire of accumulation," which implies the willingness to amass capital for a distant result, measures the maturity and progressiveness of a people. He worked out the time discount theory of interest a half-century in advance of more recent and better-known expositors.

[Chas. W. Mixter edited Rae's *New Principles* under the title *The Sociological Theory of Capital* (New York, 1905), and supplied valuable notes and a biographical sketch which is the chief source of information on his life. See also Sidney Sherwood, "Tendencies in Am. Econ. Thought," in *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, ser. XV, no. 12 (1897), and the *N. Y. Tribune*, July 19, 1872. References to Rae will be found in J. S. Mill's *Principles of Pol. Economy* (2 vols., 1848) and Eugen von Böhm-Bawerk's *Geschichte und Kritik der Capitalzins-Theorien* (2nd ed., 1900).]

B. M.

**RAFFEINER, JOHN STEPHEN** (Dec. 26, 1785-July 16, 1861), Roman Catholic missionary, was born in Walls in the Austrian Tyrol and was educated by the Benedictine Fathers in Innsbruck and in a Roman medical college. In Milan, while in charge of a military hospital, he experienced a religious calling. He studied theology in Rome, was ordained a priest in May

## Rafinesque

1825, and served as assistant and pastor in his native diocese of Brixen. Learning of the dire need of missionary priests among the German emigrants to America, he volunteered for this service with the consent of his ordinary, who supplied his traveling expenses. On his arrival in New York (1833), he was authorized by Bishop John Dubois [*q.v.*] to visit his compatriots in all parts of the diocese and urge them to establish churches and mission centers.

In 1836, he erected St. Nicholas Church in New York, over which he presided for several years. He became vicar general for the Germans under Bishop Hughes [*q.v.*], who relied wholly upon his judgment in handling all matters touching the German groups. A spiritual man, ready as a preacher in German, French, and Italian, tactful in settling racial differences and the problems of trusteeism, Raffener was everywhere. He visited the Germans of Boston twice a year, organized parishes in Roxbury (1835) and in Boston. He was instrumental in building St. John's Church in New York (Bayley, *post*), Holy Trinity in Williamsburg on Long Island, St. John's Church in Newark, and a church at Macopin, N. J. He assisted in organizing the first German congregations in Rochester, Utica, Inama, and Buffalo, as well as a score of scattered missions throughout New York and New Jersey which became thriving parishes. Though beloved of his own people and honored by Hughes, Raffener as a German was not advanced to the see of Brooklyn on its creation in 1853 but continued as a vicar general of that diocese under Bishop John Loughlin and as the father and apostle of the Germans of the archdiocese until his death.

[Scattered references in *Berichte der Leopoldinen Stiftung* (1829 et seq.); J. R. Bayley, *A Brief Sketch of the Hist. of the Cath. Ch. on the Island of New York* (1853); Bernard Vogt, *The Cradle of the Cath. Ch. in Northern N. J.* (1930); O. W. Moosmüller, *St. Vincenz in Pennsylvanien* (1873); J. T. Smith, *A Hist. of the Diocese of Ogdensburg* (n.d.); *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, June 1900; J. M. Flynn, *The Cath. Ch. in N. J.* (1904); *Der Apologet*, July 24, 1862; *N. Y. Freeman's Journal*, July 27, 1861; *N. Y. Tribune*, July 18, 1861.]

R. J. P.

**RAFINESQUE, CONSTANTINE SAMUEL** (Oct. 22, 1783-Sept. 18, 1840), naturalist, was born at Galata, a suburb of Constantinople. His father was G. F. Rafinesque, a prosperous French merchant of Marseilles; his mother, whose maiden name seems to have been Schmaltz, was born in Greece of German parents. Until 1814 Rafinesque called himself Rafinesque-Schmaltz. His father died at Philadelphia in 1793, while on a voyage to the United States, leaving the boy, with his brother and sis-

## Rafinesque

ter, to be reared by their mother, who was a woman of culture and independence. The children were educated under private tutors at Marseilles and Leghorn. A precocious boy, Rafinesque read widely in books of travel, learned several languages, and conceived a boundless enthusiasm for the study of nature. When eleven years old he began the systematic collection of a herbarium. In 1802, intending to collect birds, he shot a titmouse and was so conscience-struck that thereafter he killed only for food. His private education and separation from his fellows allowed both his talents and his peculiarities to develop unhindered: he never grew accustomed to the behavior and ideas of ordinary men, and never acquired the orderly methods and mental attitude of the trained scientist. Much of his personal suffering and of the ineffectiveness of his work can be traced to this unconquerable innocence.

In 1802 he and his brother made a voyage to Philadelphia. During part of his three years' sojourn in the United States he was employed in the counting-house of the Clifford Brothers of Philadelphia, but he found time also for considerable travel. The plants, animals, and minerals of the New World filled him with indescribable delight. He received benevolent attention from Benjamin Rush, became acquainted with the whole company of Philadelphia scientists, journeyed to Lancaster to meet G. H. E. Mühlenberg, visited President Jefferson at Washington, talked through an interpreter with a delegation of Osage Indians at the Capital, and collected a vocabulary of their language. He botanized in southern New Jersey and the Dismal Swamp of Virginia. At the end of December 1804 he and his brother returned to Leghorn, taking with them a great store of botanical specimens.

For the next ten years Rafinesque lived at Palermo in Sicily, where for a while he was secretary and chancellor to the American consul. In 1808 he took a house and became an exporter of squills and medicinal plants. He had sound business instincts—in later life he devised the coupon bond—and, whenever he abandoned his mind to it, made money. But the natural sciences, especially botany and ichthyology, were what he lived for. He was already publishing, in various pamphlets and periodicals, the results of his investigations and was studying carefully the ichthyology of Sicilian waters. One of his closest friends in these years was the English scientist, William Swainson. In 1809 he married Josephine Vaccaro, by whom he had a daughter, Emily, who became an actress, and a

## Rafinesque

son, who died in infancy. His married life was unhappy; his wife was indifferent to his work and perhaps unfaithful; to the harassed naturalist Sicily became a land of "fruitful soil, delightful climate, excellent productions, perfidious men, deceitful women"; and in 1815, with a quantity of drugs and other merchandise and fifty boxes of personal belongings he sailed for the United States. There he was destined to live out the remaining twenty-five years of his life.

He arrived naked and penniless, for his ship was wrecked off Fisher's Island, at the entrance to Long Island Sound, and he narrowly escaped drowning. His wife, hearing of his disaster, promptly married a comic actor, and news of her duplicity soon reached him. He kept the whole humiliating story of his marriage to himself, disclosing it only in his will. Meanwhile he was befriended in his distress by Samuel Latham Mitchill and found a place as tutor for some months in the Livingston household at Clermont. He explored the Hudson Valley, Lake George, Long Island, and other regions, and in Philadelphia enjoyed the companionship and hospitality of Zaccheus Collins, the Quaker naturalist. In the spring of 1818 he went to Lexington, Ky., to visit his old friend, John D. Clifford. Through Clifford's influence he was appointed professor of botany, natural history, and modern languages at Transylvania University. To Rafinesque's lasting grief his friend died in 1820, but despite friction between himself and President Holley he continued in his professorship until 1826. He was a brilliant teacher. He traveled extensively in Kentucky and Tennessee, visited many points in Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and in 1825 made a journey through Washington, Baltimore, and Philadelphia.

From 1826 until his death he lived in Philadelphia but continued to travel and to make various field trips whenever opportunity offered. No other American naturalist traveled so widely. He met, at one time or another, most of the scientists of note in the United States and was on friendly terms with them. He wrote and published incessantly, as he had done ever since his residence in Sicily (see bibliographical note). Many of his publications are excessively rare, for his method of publishing was as eccentric and irregular as his other habits. Botany and ichthyology continued to be his chief interests, but he wrote also on banking, economics, the Bible, and other topics, and even produced a few volumes of verse. His descriptions of plants and fishes are often vague or inaccurate, and he had a passion for announcing new species. Be-



hind this passion lay the conviction, expressed more than once in his writings, that "every variety is a deviation which becomes a species as soon as it is permanent by reproduction. Deviations in essential organs may then gradually become new genera" (*Atlantic Journal*, Spring, 1833, p. 164). He thus had a glimpse, if no more than a glimpse, of the later development of biological thought. He was ahead of his generation in the United States, also, in advocating Jussieu's method of classification. His contemporary fame was injured, in fact, quite as much by his superior intelligence as by his shortcomings.

During his last years he suffered from dire poverty, neglect, and ill health, and some of his later schemes and activities indicate that he was not entirely sane. He died in a miserable garret in Philadelphia, of cancer of the stomach. His landlord intended to sell the corpse to a medical school, but some friends smuggled it out of the house and gave it decent burial. In 1924 his remains were reinterred on the campus of Transylvania University at Lexington, with honors appropriate to the memory of one of the great pioneers of natural science in America.

[The chief source of information is Rafinesque's autobiography, *A Life of Travels and Researches in North America and South Europe* (1836). R. E. Call, *The Life and Writings of Rafinesque* (Filson Club Pubs. No. 10, Louisville, Ky., 1895) and T. J. Fitzpatrick, *Rafinesque: A Sketch of his Life with Bibliog.* (Historical Dept. of Iowa, Des Moines, 1911) are indispensable; the latter lists 939 items (books, pamphlets, periodicals, articles, notes, circulars, etc.) by Rafinesque and 134 referring to him and locates his manuscripts and portraits. Audubon's highly colored version of his meeting with him is most accessible in *Delineations of Am. Scenery and Character* (1926), ed. by F. H. Herrick. See also: James Whaler, *Green River: A Poem for Rafinesque* (1931).] G. H. G.

**RAFTER, GEORGE W.** (Dec. 9, 1851–Dec. 29, 1907), civil engineer, son of John and Eleanor (Willson) Rafter, was born in Orleans, N. Y. On his father's side he was descended from a Scotch-Irish settler of Northumberland County, Pa.; on his mother's, from James Willson, a pioneer settler of Cherry Valley, N. Y. After the death of John Rafter, when his son was seven years old, his widow sold the water-power at Orleans which had been the main source of the family's income, but the purchasers had difficulties because of the irregularity of the water flow, and several times the property reverted to Mrs. Rafter. This experience of his boyhood may have influenced George's later bent.

He received his education in the public schools of Phelps, N. Y., in the old Canandaigua Academy, and at Cornell University, where he was enrolled for a short time. In 1872 he married Alyda Kirk, of Phelps, who died in May 1907.

He began his engineering career in 1873 by part-time work in the City Surveyor's office at Rochester, N. Y. Simultaneously he studied architecture and in addition taught mathematics in a private school. In 1876 he became assistant engineer of the Rochester water works, and then for two years practised as a consulting civil engineer. In this capacity he served the Rochester & Lake Ontario Railway Company. From 1880 to 1882 he was employed by the Texas & Pacific and Missouri Pacific railways, for the former road supervising the water supply piped across the Staked Plains. Then followed a year in the construction of water works at Fort Worth, Tex. Back in New York State (1883–90), he served as assistant engineer of the Rochester water works and engineer of the Fredonia water works. In 1883, he surveyed Honeoye Lake for use as a storage reservoir for water power for Rochester mills. In 1890, while acting chief engineer of the Rochester water works, he inaugurated an original scheme for throttling down certain districts when a water famine threatened, distributing the insufficient supply so as to preserve public health and minimize discomfort. He designed sewage disposal plants at Albion, Holley, Lawrenceville, and Geneva, N. Y., and the West Virginia State Hospital for the Insane; and water works at Berwick and Nescopeck, Pa.; and served as consulting engineer for the Warsaw (N. Y.) Water Company. In collaboration with M. N. Baker, he published *Sewage Disposal in the United States* (1894), which became a standard textbook in the field. For a time he was sanitary expert to the Boston water works, and during this period collaborated with Prof. William T. Sedgwick [*q.v.*] in developing the Sedgwick-Rafter method of water analysis. He was one of the first engineers to use the microscope in the study of the biology of water supplies, writing several papers in connection with this subject.

In 1893, he entered the employ of the State of New York to study especially the problems of river control; he devised a system of storage reservoirs to regulate the flow of the Genesee and Hudson rivers, notably the reservoir at Schroon Lake, and superintended the construction of the dam which formed Indian Lake in a tributary of the upper Hudson. In 1902 he was made a member of the newly founded state Water Storage Commission. Sent abroad in 1894 to study movable bridges and to investigate high masonry dams, he made reports to the state engineer of New York on these subjects.

In charge of water-supply investigation for the federal board of engineers on deep water-

ways (1898-99), he made surveys and estimates for a ship canal from Lake Ontario through Oneida Lake down the Mohawk to the Hudson River (see his *Water Resources of the State of New York*, 2 parts, 1899). This elaborate undertaking included a plan for great reservoirs and a ninety-mile water-supply canal or an alternate twenty-eight-mile tunnel, also pioneer study of the application of hydraulic formulas to heavy flows over weirs. Rafter himself considered his investigation of the hydraulics of the Hemlock Lake reservoir in the Rochester water-supply system his most important work, because of the reforms it brought about (see *Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers*, vol. XXVI, pp. 13, 23, January 1892). After 1900, he engaged in private consulting practice. His report on *Hydrology of the State of New York* (1905) is recognized as authoritative on matters relating to stream flow. In all, he was sole or joint author of some 175 books and papers in addition to innumerable professional reports. He died of pleurisy, in Karlsbad, Austria, less than a year after the death of his wife. They were survived by two daughters.

[The "W." in Rafter's signature stands for no name, according to a letter from Rafter himself in the Cat. Div., Lib. of Cong. A good biog. sketch is that by J. Y. McClintock, in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LXII (1909); see also *Democrat and Chronicle* (Rochester, N. Y.), Dec. 30, 1907. Information as to certain facts has been supplied by Rafter's daughter, Myra Rafter Taylor.]

B. A. R.

**RAGUET, CONDY** (Jan. 28, 1784-Mar. 21, 1842), editor and economist, son of Paul Claudius Raguet, probably of Burgundy, was born in Philadelphia and received his education in that city. After some training in a Philadelphia mercantile house, he was sent as supercargo to Santo Domingo in 1804 and 1805. From these two voyages he derived material for his first published works: *A Short Account of the Present State of Affairs in St. Domingo* and *A Circumstantial Account of a Massacre in St. Domingo*. Not long after his return from the second of these journeys he established himself in an independent business which he pursued until the outbreak of the War of 1812. During this war he raised and commanded a company stationed not far from Wilmington, Del. At its close he abandoned commercial life for law, was admitted to the bar, published *An Inquiry into the Causes of the Present State of the Circulating Medium of the United States* (1815), and served one term in the Pennsylvania Senate. Here, as chairman of a committee appointed to inquire into the extent and causes of the general distress, he made comprehensive reports, much of

the material of which later appeared in pamphlet form as *The Currency* (Albany, 1830) and *Of the Principles of Banking* (Albany, 1830).

In 1822 the direction of his endeavors once more shifted and he accepted an appointment as consul to Rio de Janeiro, where in March 1825 he was made chargé d'affaires. Disputes between the United States and Brazil were rife, many of them were extremely troublesome, and Raguet felt himself entirely unsupported by the State Department. In 1827 he abruptly called for his passports and returned to the United States to find that his conduct had failed to gain the approbation of his superiors and that further diplomatic posts were closed to him. His request for a committee of investigation failed of a hearing (Official Letters from Rio de Janeiro, 1825, to J. Q. Adams and Henry Clay, in the possession of the Pennsylvania Historical Society), but his defense against the charges of weakness and want of judgment and his own view of his services to his country he set forth at considerable length in the *Banner of the Constitution* (Feb. 13, 17, 1830).

The remainder of his life Raguet devoted to what he described as the "cause of constitutional liberty." He spared no effort to enlighten his countrymen concerning problems of currency and the tariff, in both of which subjects he was distinctively in advance of his time and thoroughly conversant with the work of the English classical economists. (See his letters to Ricardo in *Minor Papers on the Currency Question*, 1932, ed. by J. H. Hollander.) His work of education was first undertaken in the pages of the *Free Trade Advocate*, and *Journal of Political Economy*, established in 1829 in "the camp of the enemy," Philadelphia. Raguet had the most cordial personal relations with Henry C. Carey, who was the leader of the rising protectionists, and whose theories may well owe some of their elaboration to arguments of Raguet. In a few months the scope of Raguet's paper was enlarged and it was transferred for a time from Philadelphia to Washington in order that he might be at hand during the pending tariff struggle. It became the *Banner of the Constitution*, and during its brief existence it contained summaries of domestic and foreign news, statistical material relating to industry, and original articles on issues before Congress and on political economy. The closing number of this venture heralded the appearance of its successor, *The Examiner*, and *Journal of Political Economy*, "devoted to the advancement of the cause of state rights and free trade." This first appeared in August 1833. In 1835 it was transferred from

Philadelphia to Washington, under the editorship of Duff Green, Raguet becoming proprietor of the *Philadelphia Gazette*. In any study of the early history of the tariff these three periodicals are invaluable. Not only is Raguet's own writing informed and ingenious but many of the important state papers of the period appeared in these publications. In 1835 he published a selection of his editorial articles as *The Principles of Free Trade, Illustrated in a Series of Short and Familiar Essays*.

His last venture into the periodical field was the *Financial Register of the United States*, which appeared from July 1837 to December 1838 and was intended to be a documentary history of the commercial crisis of the period. Here appeared the Bullion Report of 1810, and extracts from Torrens and Ricardo. *A Treatise on Currency and Banking* appeared in the United States and in England in 1839 (2nd ed., 1840). His last work was "Impolicy of Countervailing Duties," published in *Hunt's Merchants' Magazine* (January 1842), but a few months before his death. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, and in the year of his death was president of the Chamber of Commerce of Philadelphia. By one of his contemporaries he was described as a "man of fine figure and imposing presence; affable, well educated, fluent in conversation." He should be remembered not only for his work for free trade but for his acute analyses of currency questions which give him a place among early students of the business cycle.

[Sources, in addition to those cited above, include: a manuscript biography of Raguet by Samuel Breck in the possession of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia; H. M. Lippincott, *Early Phila.: Its People, Life and Progress* (1917); *Niles' Nat. Reg.*, Mar. 26, 1842; Philadelphia newspapers, Mar. 23, 1842.]

E. D.—n.

**RAHT, AUGUST WILHELM** (Feb. 25, 1843–Dec. 25, 1916), metallurgist, was born at Dillenburg, Nassau, Germany. His father, Adolf Raht, was a prominent jurist; his mother was Wilhelmine Marie von Goedecke.

Raht was educated at the Polytechnic Institute, Hesse-Cassel, and the Royal School of Mines, Freiberg, Saxony. In 1867 he came to the United States, where most of his professional life was spent. His first engagement was at a copper-smelting plant at Ducktown, Tenn. Subsequently, in Utah, Colorado, New Mexico, and Montana, he became a prominent figure among the pioneer metallurgists who established American lead-silver smelting practice. The Mingo and the Horn Silver plants, as well as the plant of the Helena & Livingston Reduction

Company, afterwards combined with the Great Falls plant built by Anton Eilers [*q.v.*] under the ownership of the United Smelting and Refining Company, were among his earlier Western operations. His reputation was such that in 1891, when the "Philadelphia" smelter at Pueblo, Col., was experiencing disastrous metallurgical results, he was engaged at a startling salary by Meyer Guggenheim [*q.v.*] to remedy the situation. He thus became the metallurgical authority of the Guggenheims. With the extension of their interests his sphere of operation was extended from Colorado into Mexico, and after the combination with the American Smelting & Refining Company, into a wider field. He remained with the last-named company, except for some two years of professional work in Australia, until his retirement in 1910.

Raht was one of the first to recognize the benefit of a reduced fuel in the lead blast-furnace and was insistent upon this reduction at the plants under his management. He was always willing to discuss metallurgical problems, but was not noted as a contributor to technical literature. It is therefore difficult to point to the improvements for which he was responsible. For example, he was an early investigator of the bessemerizing of copper matte, but the patent for the process is in his brother's name. This work and his later work at the "Philadelphia" smelter upon the bessemerization of leady mattes is of permanent value. Of more temporary value, yet important in its day, was his share in developing the "gum-drop" method of sampling silver-lead bullion. Raht's modesty was such that only upon intimate acquaintance did one become aware of his great fund of knowledge of all the branches of natural history, upon which he could discourse most interestingly, his facts gained from his own observations. He was a true sportsman, enjoying hunting and fishing, but never wantonly destructive of wild life. Raht's first wife, Marie Katherine Schulz, whom he married at Cassel, Germany, on July 15, 1869, died Dec. 24, 1874, at Ducktown, Tenn., leaving two daughters. He was married a second time, in September 1886, to Julia F. Brown of New York City, who died in 1915. There were no children by this marriage. Raht died at San Francisco in his seventy-fourth year, survived by his two daughters.

[Obituary in *Engineering and Mining Jour.*, Mar. 10, 1917, repr. in *Monthly Bull., Am. Inst. of Mining Engineers*, Apr. 1917; information concerning family from Raht's son-in-law, L. G. Eakins, Berkeley, Cal.]

R. C. C—y.

**RAINES, JOHN** (May 6, 1840–Dec. 16, 1909), lawyer and legislator, was born at Canandaigua,

## Raines

N. Y., the son of John and Mary (Remington) Raines. His father and grandfather were Methodist clergymen, the latter having emigrated to the United States from Yorkshire, England, in 1817. Young Raines was educated in the public schools of Canandaigua and was graduated from the Albany (N. Y.) Law School. After spending a brief term teaching school he began the practice of law in Geneva, N. Y., early in 1861. Within a few months he was commissioned captain of Company G, 85th Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, and served in the Army of the Potomac and in North Carolina until July 1863. Having married Catherine A. Wheeler on Sept. 18, 1862, he established his family, as soon as his military service ended, in Geneva where he continued to practise law until 1867, when he moved to Canandaigua. The next ten years he devoted to legal matters, an expanding insurance business, and his first tentative ventures into politics. Entering the state Assembly in 1881 as an organization Republican, he served for three sessions and then was defeated for reelection, but he regained his seat in the session of 1885. The following year he began a term of service in the state Senate which lasted until 1889. As a reward for party service he received the nomination for Congress in his district and was elected to the Fifty-first and Fifty-second congresses (1889-93). In 1892, at the time of a redistricting of the state, he withdrew in favor of Sereno E. Payne. But he was not long out of public office. A special election held in December 1894 resulted in his return to the upper house of the state legislature, where he remained a prominent Republican leader until his death.

Raines was a worthy representative of the older school of political orators, but his most effective legislative work was done in committee rooms rather than on the floor of the Senate. His zeal as a reformer manifested itself chiefly in efforts to curb the fraudulent elections engineered by the Democrats in New York City and to combat the sinister influence of the liquor interests in state affairs. Concerning most economic questions he strongly supported the conservative viewpoint and he frequently conferred with Thomas C. Platt, the Republican "boss" of the state, in formulating his party's legislative program. He achieved national prominence as a result of his vigorous fight for the liquor excise bill of 1896, which placed the retail trade in intoxicants under a system of high license fees and prohibited Sunday sales. The law contained a section granting exemption from the Sunday closing regulation to inns and hotels, a provision which resulted in a rapid increase in

## Rainey

the number of hotels in the larger cities of the state. At best the "Raines law" hotels were subterfuges which permitted liquor dealers to sell on Sunday and after closing hours on weekdays; many of them became houses of assignation. Despite the popular clamor against this feature of the law, Raines long defended it and demanded its scrupulous enforcement. In 1906, however, he cooperated with leaders of the Anti-saloon League and representatives of the Committee of Fifteen, which had been investigating the social evil in New York City, to modify those features of the excise system which had proved to be unenforceable.

Although his public career was concerned mainly with state and national affairs, Raines never lost contact with the life of his native village. For twenty-two years he served as president of the local board of education, a service terminated by his death which occurred at Canandaigua in December 1909.

[There is a laudatory account of Raines's career in C. F. Milliken, *A Hist. of Ontario County, N. Y.* (1911), vol. II. Some of his contacts with Platt may be traced in *The Autobiog. of Thos. Collier Platt* (1910) and in *McClure's Mag.*, Aug. 1910. On the liquor excise law see *The Speech made by Senator Raines—Convincing and Logical* (1896) and J. P. Peters, "Suppression of the 'Raines Law Hotels,'" *Annals of the Am. Acad. of Pol. and Social Sci.*, Nov. 1908. For obituary notices see the *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, Dec. 16, 17, 1909.]

J. A. K.

**RAINEY, JOSEPH HAYNE** (June 21, 1832-Aug. 1, 1887), negro congressman from South Carolina, was born at Georgetown, S. C., the son of mulatto parents. His father was a barber who had bought the freedom of his family. The son secured a limited education through private instruction and at the outbreak of the Civil War was practising the trade of his father in Charleston. For a time he served as a steward on a blockade runner, and in 1862, when the Confederate authorities drafted him to work on the fortifications of Charleston, he escaped to the West Indies. At the close of the war he returned to South Carolina where he emerged into political prominence in 1867 as a member of the executive committee of the newly formed Republican party in that state. In the following year he was elected as a delegate from Georgetown to the state constitutional convention. Although he did not play a prominent part in this convention, shortly after its adjournment he was elected to a seat in the state Senate. In 1870 he resigned from this body to take a seat in the national House of Representatives made vacant by the refusal of the house to accept the credentials of B. F. Whittemore. He thereby won the distinction of being the first negro to be a mem-

## Rains

ber of that body. He served in Congress until Mar. 3, 1879, when he was replaced by a Democrat. Because of his color he attracted far more attention than is usually accorded a congressman of his limited experience, and he demonstrated considerable ability as the expounder of the political aspirations of his race. In debate he was courteous and suave rather than aggressive, but he possessed the ability to defend himself well when necessary. Although a regular Republican he did not attempt to humiliate the Southern whites whom he had replaced. He made impressive speeches in favor of legislation to enforce the Fourteenth Amendment, the Ku Klux Act, and the Civil Rights Bill. Although he did not advocate legislation designed to enforce social equality between the races he demanded that the negro be given all civil rights and be admitted to all public places. In order to show that he was in earnest in this respect he entered the dining room of a white hotel in Suffolk, Va., and refused to leave until he was forcibly ejected. His most notable speech was a eulogy of Charles Sumner at the time of the death of the Massachusetts senator. Upon his retirement from Congress he was appointed a special agent of the treasury department for South Carolina, serving in this capacity until July 15, 1881, when he resigned. He subsequently engaged in the banking and brokerage business in Washington, D. C., but broken in health and fortune he retired in 1886 and returned to Georgetown, S. C., where he died the following year.

[The fullest sketch of Rainey is that in S. D. Smith, "The Negro in Congress," a manuscript in the library of the Univ. of N. C. Other sources include: *Jour. of Negro Hist.*, Jan. 1920; W. W. Brown, *The Rising Son* (1874); J. S. Reynolds, *Reconstruction in S. C.* (1905); *Charleston Daily News*, Nov. 10, 1870; *News and Courier* (Charleston), Aug. 4, 1887.] F. B. S.

**RAINS, GABRIEL JAMES** (June 4, 1803-Aug. 6, 1881), soldier, superintendent of the Torpedo Bureau, C. S. A., was born in Craven County, N. C., the son of Gabriel M. and Hester (Ambrose) Rains. He was a brother of George Washington Rains [*q.v.*] who built and operated the Confederate powder works at Augusta, Ga. Gabriel, after receiving a common-school education, graduated from West Point in 1827 and was appointed a second lieutenant, 7th Infantry. He saw service in the West until 1839 and rose to the rank of captain. From 1839 to 1842 he took active part in the Seminole War, being severely wounded and receiving brevet rank of major for gallantry. About this time, according to statements made later, he began to experiment with explosives. He served with dis-

## Rains

tinction in the Mexican War, after which he engaged in recruiting, garrison, and frontier duties, taking part in another Seminole War in 1849-50 and reaching the grade of lieutenant-colonel, June 5, 1860. In the summer of 1861 he resigned from the Army of the United States and on Sept. 23 was appointed brigadier-general, C. S. A. He was assigned a brigade under Gen. D. H. Hill in the Department of the Peninsula. During the winter of 1861-62 he commanded at Yorktown and mined the nearby waters. In May 1862, when McClellan moved through the Peninsula in overwhelming force, Rains withdrew from Yorktown but arranged shells with percussion fuses in the road so that the pursuing Union cavalry detonated them and suffered casualties. He employed the same devices at the battle of Williamsburg and was accused by the Northern inspectors of mining the streets and outer defenses of Yorktown and of leaving booby-traps similar to those accredited the Germans in the World War. He himself denied leaving the booby-traps but claimed credit for the detonating devices. Considerable outcry was raised in the northern papers at these methods of making war, and his corps commander, Longstreet, forbade the use of land mines. The exploits, however, were reported to Richmond, and the whole matter of use of explosives became a question of policy for the Confederate government. The secretary of war, Randolph, ordered Rains to obey Longstreet but further declared the use of explosives in mines an approved method to be used by the Confederacy. Rains's last field service occurred a few days later at Seven Pines, where Hill commended him highly for a flank attack which was credited with saving the battle. He was then removed from Longstreet's corps and thereafter acted under the War Department.

Rains forwarded a memorial to Jefferson Davis on the subject of explosives and convinced Davis of the ethics and effectiveness of his methods. For a short time, while a policy was being formulated, he was placed in charge of the Bureau of Conscript in Richmond, but beginning May 25, 1863, he was given a series of defense missions, finally being assigned as superintendent of the Torpedo Bureau in June 1864. From then until the end of the war he arranged demolitions and mines and torpedo protection for threatened points, notably Richmond, Mobile, Charleston, and the James River. He evolved a new technique and focussed military attention upon the future possibilities of explosives. His opponents in the Confederacy, who opposed him upon ethical grounds, notably Jo-

## Rains

seph Johnston, were finally converted to his ideas. Sketches of his land mines show them to have been very ingenious devices of the percussion type, with little tin shields to protect them from rain. Perhaps his chief single exploit was in August 1864, when two of his operatives blew up two federal barges and an ammunition warehouse at City Point, Va., causing heavy casualties and a four-million-dollar loss. Following the Civil War, he lived for some years in Atlanta, then served as clerk in the United States Quartermaster Department at Charleston, S. C., from 1877 to 1880. He died in Aiken, S. C. His wife was Mary Jane McClellan, a grand-daughter of Gov. John Sevier of North Carolina, by whom he had six children.

[See: G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of the U. S. Army* (ed. 1891), vol. I; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. U. S. Army* (1890), vol. I; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; Zella Armstrong, "The Sevier Family," *Notable Southern Families*, vol. IV (1926); *Thirtieth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1882); *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), Aug. 14, 1881; *News and Courier* (Charleston, S. C.), Aug. 12, 1881.]

D. Y.

**RAINS, GEORGE WASHINGTON** (1817–Mar. 21, 1898), Confederate soldier, inventor, and author, was born in Craven County, N. C., the eighth child of Gabriel M. and Hester (Ambrose) Rains, and a brother of Gabriel James Rains [*q.v.*]. He attended New Bern Academy, near his home, before entering the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1838, from which institution he was graduated first in scientific studies in 1842. He was assigned to duty as a second lieutenant, Corps of Engineers, at Boston, but he transferred to the artillery and was ordered to the 4th Artillery stationed at Fort Monroe, Va. In 1844 he was detached to West Point as assistant professor of chemistry, geology, and mineralogy. At the outbreak of the Mexican War in 1846, he was ordered back to his regiment, which proceeded to Point Isabel, Tex. He was promoted first lieutenant in March 1847, was brevetted captain for gallant conduct at Contreras and Churubusco, and major for gallantry at Chapultepec. After the termination of hostilities he returned to the United States and was stationed successively at New Orleans, at Pascagoula, Miss., and in lower Florida. In 1850 he was returned to the North and was stationed in turn at Forts Hamilton, Mackinaw and Columbus, and on Governors Island. While at the last post, on Apr. 23, 1856, he was married to Frances Josephine Ramsdell. In October 1856 he resigned and went to Newburgh, N. Y., where he became president of the Washington Iron Works and of the Highland Iron Works. During 1860 and 1861 he obtained

## Rains

patents on several inventions he had made relating to steam engines and boilers.

In the Civil War Rains went with the Confederacy. He was commissioned major in the Corps of Artillery of the regular army on July 10, 1861, and was assigned to ordnance duties. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on the emergency staff officers' list as of May 22, 1862, and colonel as of July 12, 1863. Immediately upon his entrance to duty in 1861 he was assigned to the procurement of gunpowder. He made a rapid tour of the South to find a suitable site for the establishment of a government manufactory and selected Augusta, Ga. He initiated the wholesale collection of nitre from limestone caves in Tennessee, Alabama, Georgia, and North Carolina, publishing a pamphlet: *Notes on Making Saltpetre from the Earth of the Caves*. From his efforts grew the Nitre and Mining Bureau of the War Department. Rains followed the manufacturing processes of the Waltham Abbey Government Gunpowder Works of England, but experience dictated sundry improvements greatly promoting the efficiency of the plant, and these improvements he patented in the Confederate States Patent Office (Patent No. 259, Oct. 25, 1864). When operations were discontinued on Apr. 18, 1865, the mills had produced two and three quarter million pounds of gunpowder.

Rains was placed in charge of all munitions operations in Augusta on Apr. 7, 1862. These included the old United States arsenal, which had been converted from a storage depot into a manufacturing armory, and three private foundries and machine works which had been taken over and enlarged for the manufacture of pistols, field artillery, ammunition, and ordnance equipment. He was also commanding officer of troops at Augusta until a general officer was sent there to defend the place against Sherman in the fall of 1864. After the collapse of the Confederate government he remained for some time in Augusta as the guest of Governor Jenkins. Here in August 1866 he was elected professor of chemistry in the Medical College of Georgia, and in the following year he was also made regent of the Academy of Richmond County (an old military school). In 1867 the Medical College conferred upon him the degree of M.D. He attained the deanship of the Medical College and served on the city board of health. In 1883 he resigned as dean but continued on the faculty of the Medical College until 1894. Retiring as professor emeritus, he returned to his wife's home near Newburgh, where he died. In addition to the pamphlet already

mentioned he published *Steam Portable Engines* (1860); *Rudimentary Course of Analytical and Applied Chemistry* (1872); *Interesting Chemical Exercises in Qualitative Analysis for Ordinary Schools* (1880), and *History of the Confederate Powder Works* (1882).

[G. W. Callum, *Biog. Reg. . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (ed. 1891), vol. II; *Twenty-ninth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1898); *War of the Rebellion, Official Records (Army and Navy)*; C. S. A., *Ann. Report of the Commissioner of Patents*, Jan. 26, 1865 (1865); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Apr. 2, 1898; *Chronicle and Sentinel* (Augusta, Ga.), Aug. 19, 1866; *Daily Constitutionalist* (Augusta), Dec. 19, 1867; *Daily Register* (Newburgh, N. Y.), Mar. 22, 23, 1898; official records at the U. S. arsenal, Augusta, Ga.; War Dept. records.]

W. M. R., Jr.

**RÂLE, SÉBASTIEN** (d. Aug. 23, 1724), Jesuit missionary, was born on Jan. 4, 1657, or Jan. 20, 1654, at Pontarlier in the former province of Franche Comté. In early life he entered the Jesuit order, his novitiate dating from 1675. From 1677 to 1684 he was an instructor at Carpentras and Nîmes, and finished his studies in theology at Lyons. From the latter place he volunteered for the Canadian mission. He sailed, July 23, 1689, from La Rochelle on the same ship with the Count de Frontenac, who was returning to Canada for his second term as governor.

Râle's first experiences in New France were among the settled Indian villages near Quebec, especially those of the Abnaki and Hurons. He devoted himself to the acquisition of the Indian languages, in which he soon became adept. In 1691 he was transferred to the Illinois mission to succeed Marquette and Allouez. He made the long journey to the upper country by way of the Ottawa River, arrived too late to proceed that season to Illinois, and passed the winter at Michilimackinac. In a letter to his brother (*Jesuit Relations*, *post*, vol. LXVII) he gave a very good account of the customs and beliefs of the Ottawa Indians. The next spring he continued his journey to the Indian villages on the Illinois River, but in 1693 was recalled to Canada and sent to the Abnaki mission in what is now the state of Maine. The Abnaki had early come under Christian influences and the branch of the tribe that lived on the Kennebec River received Râle with joy, helped him to build a chapel, and devoutly attended services and performed the offices of the faith. The missionary was the most popular man in the village. When a kindred tribe of the Malecites visited Narant-souac (Norridgewock), his village on the Kennebec, he had the happiness of converting the whole tribe (*Jesuit Relations*, LXVII, 183-95). All the while, however, the Abnaki Indians

were sending out parties to ravage the Massachusetts frontier, killing pioneer women and children, in the war then existing between the French and British colonies.

In the interval between the Treaty of Ryswick (1697) and the outbreak of Queen Anne's War (1702), Râle endeavored to keep the Indians quiet and made a brief visit to France (1700) to collect funds for his mission. He beautified the chapel, trained a choir of boys as choristers, and made candles of the wax of the bayberry for the altar. But with the outbreak of war again, trouble began. The governor of Massachusetts came to the mouth of the Kennebec and had a council with the Abnaki, urging them to send the French Missionary away. They refused, whereupon in 1705 an English expedition made its way up the Kennebec and burned the Abnaki village and its chapel, while the missionary fled to the woods. After the Treaty of Utrecht (1713) the trouble was intensified. The British claimed sovereignty over all the region, while the governor of New France attempted to retain the allegiance of the Indians and employed the missionaries as secret political agents. Vaudreuil ordered Râle to encourage the Indians in acts of hostility against the English frontier (*Report on Canadian Archives . . . 1883, 1884*, p. 36).

In 1717 Governor Shute of Massachusetts held a council with the Abnaki, offering them an English missionary in place of the French priest. Again they refused and a state of *petite guerre* ensued, in time of peace. The English were highly incensed against Râle and, according to his own report, placed a price upon his head. In 1721 Norridgewock was again raided by the British, the missionary's Abnaki dictionary and other treasures carried off, and the chapel once more burned, but Râle was warned and escaped. In August 1724, however, he was shot down at the door of his house by a British party, and his scalp taken and carried to Boston, to "the great joy and exultation of the people of Massachusetts" (*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1 ser. IX, 1804, p. 209).

Râle perished, not as a martyr to the faith but as a victim of the political policy of Canada's officials, who used the missionaries as agents to maintain their hold on the Indian tribes in the district that had been ceded to the British by treaty. Râle was a very able missionary, a fine linguist, and a bold, courageous champion of the policy of the French. Had he been less successful he would have been less dangerous to the New England colonists and less hated by them. His Abnaki dictionary is in the Harvard

## Ralph

library; it was published in 1833 in the *Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences* (n.s., vol. I). His prayers are yet in use among the Indians of Maine. The bell of his chapel and other relics are in the Maine Historical Society. A monument to his memory was erected at Norridgewock in 1833 by Bishop Fenwick of Boston.

[R. G. Thwaites, editor, *The Jesuit Relations*, vols. LXVI and LXVII (1900), contain R  le's own letters on his mission. J. P. Baxter, *Pioneers of New France in New England* (1894) deals at length with R  le's activities and adds documents. E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Rel. to the Col. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. IX, X (1855-58), contain the translations of the letters of the governor of Canada. See also *Report on Canadian Archives* . . . 1883 (1884), p. 36; *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 2 ser. VIII (1819), 245-49; *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 1 ser. I (1831), 2 ser. IX (1898); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1894, pp. 186-88; J. G. Shea, *The Cath. Church in Colonial Days* (1886), *passim*; T. J. Campbell, *Pioneer Priests of North America*, III (1911), 265-308; Convers Francis, "Life of Sebastian R  le," in Jared Sparks, *The Lib. of Am. Biog.*, 2 ser. VII (1845).] L. P. K.

**RALPH, JAMES** (c. 1695-Jan. 24, 1762), literary and political writer, was born, probably in the present New Jersey, and died in Chiswick, England. He married Rebekah Ogden of Elizabethtown and by her had one daughter, Mary, born in March 1724. While living in Philadelphia, he became acquainted with Benjamin Franklin, whom he accompanied to London in December 1724, deserting his family because of a quarrel with his wife's parents. Unable for some months to secure literary work in London, Ralph lived upon Franklin's generosity until he secured employment as a teacher in Berkshire, where he assumed Franklin's name. Franklin held himself responsible for unsettling Ralph's religious beliefs, and to him he dedicated his sceptical *Dissertation Upon Liberty and Necessity, Pleasure and Pain*, in 1725. In his *Autobiography* Franklin blames himself for disrupting their friendship, by unwelcome attentions to Ralph's mistress, which were "repulsed with a proper degree of resentment." Turning to poetry in 1727, Ralph wrote *The Tempest* and *Night*, blank-verse poems, imitative of Thomson's *Winter*, which had just appeared. The poems have occasional American references. *Sawney*, an attack on Pope, inspired by the first edition of *The Dunciad*, ended Ralph's poetic career, for in the next edition Pope inserted the fatal couplet:

Silence, ye Wolves! while Ralph to Cynthia howls,  
And makes Night hideous—Answer him ye Owls.

Ralph next tried revising old plays, which, however, had but short runs. His original ballad-opera, *The Fashionable Lady* (1730), had a fair success, and is further noteworthy as the

## Ralph

first play by an American to be produced on the London stage; John Crowne, Harvard's first playwright, had been English-born. In 1728 Ralph had written *The Touchstone*, a burlesque guide to the city's amusements; it contained suggestions for plays based upon British folk-lore, which Henry Fielding utilized in *Tom Thumb. A Tragedy* (1730). The two men were friends, and in 1735 Ralph was Fielding's assistant in the management of the Little Theatre in Haymarket, a position he filled until the Licensing Act of 1737 ended Fielding's dramatic career. Ralph now became a contributor to the *Prompter* and the *Universal Spectator*, but in 1739 joined Fielding as assistant editor of the *Champion* and devoted his talents to scathing attacks upon Sir Robert Walpole.

Probably after Walpole's fall in 1742, Ralph entered the employ of George Bubb Dodington, writing several long political pamphlets of considerable effectiveness, as well as editing *Old England* and *The Remembrancer*, in the interests of Frederick, the Prince of Wales, Dodington's leader of the moment. The only one of these politically inspired works of interest now is *The History of England* (2 vols., 1744-46), from the Restoration through the reign of William III. It was written, in part, to refute Burnet and Oldmixon, but despite its partisan purpose is today a valuable compilation for the student of Restoration and Revolutionary England. Ralph had planned the history to cover the reigns of Anne and George I, but did not finish it. He was also employed by both Frederick and Dodington as a sort of political liaison officer. With the death of Frederick in 1751, Ralph could not, like his patron Dodington, make peace with the ministry, and in 1753 launched a new opposition weekly, the *Protester*, in the service of the Duke of Bedford. The paper ran less than half a year, for, through the good offices of David Garrick, Ralph was granted a pension of £300 per year by the Pelham administration for renouncing political writing. Ralph's active career was ended, but his letters to the Duke of Newcastle, always written when a pension payment was due, show keen political interest; one in particular, Jan. 31, 1756, urged the extension of the stamp tax to the American colonies, to lessen the burden on the mother country. In 1756 Ralph joined the staff of the *Monthly Review* as political and historical critic but carefully avoided discussing anything which might be displeasing to the ministry. In 1759 Franklin, now on good terms with Ralph, secured his assistance in preparing for the press *An Historical Review of the Constitution and*



## Ralph

*Government of Pennsylvania.* Franklin, as agent of the Assembly, was seeking relief from the abuses of the colonial proprietors. It is highly probable that Ralph, an old hand at the business, actually did considerable work on the text.

Ralph had experienced all the hardships of Grub Street in a period of declining patronage; unsuccessful as poet and dramatist, for a time a bookseller's hack, he finally found his metier as a political writer and attained a state of comparative ease. In *The Case of Authors by Profession* (1758) he ably surveyed the unhappy lot of the hack writer and showed him to be entirely at the mercy of the bookseller, theatre manager, or party minister. *The Case* is an acute defense of the professional writer written when such defense was sorely needed, for the era of patronage of writers by the public was still many years in the future. Ralph has been represented as being completely venal; it is undeniable that he wrote for the side which paid the most. There is no evidence, however, that once the bargain was struck, he was false to his employer; once bought, he stayed bought. Judged by the standards of his own day, he was an able political writer; and was certainly the first American to succeed in eighteenth-century Grub Street.

[References include: W. O. Wheeler, *The Ogden Family in America* (1907); Benjamin Franklin, *Autobiography* (1793); W. L. Cross, *Hist. of Henry Fielding* (3 vols., 1908); Walter Graham, *English Literary Periodicals* (1930); Newcastle additional MSS., Nos. 32, 737 to 32, 923, in the British Museum; Thos. Davies, *Life of Garrick* (2 vols., 1780); and *The Diary of the Late Geo. Bubb Dodington* (1784), ed. by H. P. Wyndham. The *Dict. Nat. Biog.* contains a full account of Ralph's English career, which it is now possible to supplement.]

R. W. K.

**RALPH, JULIAN** (May 27, 1853-Jan. 20, 1903), journalist, was born in New York City, the son of Dr. Joseph Edward and Salina (Mahoney) Ralph. At the age of fifteen he became a printer's apprentice in the office of the Red Bank, N. J., *Standard*. After serving as a reporter on that paper, he attempted to publish a rival newspaper in Red Bank, but the venture failed after a short trial. He then went to Webster, Mass., as editor of the *Times*. On returning to New York in 1872 he was a reporter on the *World* and later on the *Daily Graphic*, the first illustrated daily paper in the United States, established in 1873. His reports of the trial of Henry Ward Beecher in 1875 attracted the attention of Charles A. Dana of the New York *Sun*, who offered him a position as reporter after the trial was over. For the next twenty years Ralph was one of Dana's staff of brilliant writers who helped to make the *Sun* "the newspaper

## Ralph

man's newspaper." Because of his vivid and picturesque style as a descriptive writer, it was said of him that he "could write five thousand words about a cobblestone." On the occasion of the funeral of General Grant in 1885, he wrote with a pencil in seven hours an eleven-thousand-word account of the obsequies that filled the front page of the *Sun*. He was also credited with an uncanny sixth sense that enabled him to anticipate the breaking of an unexpected piece of important news. His skill as a humorist was shown in his "German Barber" dialect sketches which were a weekly feature of the *Sun*, and which were published in book form as *The Sun's German Barber* (1883). While still a member of the *Sun* staff, he was commissioned by *Harper's Magazine* to travel through the United States and Canada in the years 1891-93 and to write articles for that publication. These articles were brought together in book form under the titles *On Canada's Frontier* (1892), *Our Great West* (1893), and *Chicago and the World's Fair* (1893). During the years 1894-97 he traveled through the Far East and Russia and wrote magazine articles based on his observations and experiences. During the Chinese-Japanese War he served as a newspaper correspondent.

When in 1895 William Randolph Hearst bought the *New York Journal* and built up a staff of outstanding newspaper men taken from New York newspapers, he engaged Ralph as his London correspondent. After war broke out between Greece and Turkey in the spring of 1897, Ralph went to the front for the *Journal* and followed Osman Pasha in the campaign in Thessaly. He reported the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria and the coronation of the Czar of Russia for the same paper. Later he became London correspondent for the *New York Herald* and *Brooklyn Eagle*. During the Boer War he represented the London *Daily Mail*, accompanying Lord Roberts in the victorious march to Blomfontein. In the spring of 1900, Ralph with several English war correspondents issued a daily paper at Blomfontein for the British Army, called the *Friend*, to which Rudyard Kipling and Dr. A. Conan Doyle, both of whom were in South Africa, contributed poems and articles. Ralph on his return to the United States published an account of this novel undertaking, together with the best contributions, under the title, *War's Brighter Side; The Story of "The Friend" Newspaper* (1901). In 1902 he was appointed Eastern representative of the St. Louis World's Fair. He had been elected a member of the Royal Geographical Society in 1898.

## Ralston

Ralph was married, in 1876, to Isabella Mount of New Jersey. In addition to the books mentioned, his published works include: *Along the Bowstring* (1891), *Dixie, or Southern Scenes and Sketches* (1895), *People We Pass; Stories of Life among the Masses of New York City* (1896), *Alone in China* (1897), *An Angel in a Web* (1899), *A Prince of Georgia and Other Tales* (1899), *Towards Pretoria* (1900), *At Pretoria*, the American edition of which was called *An American with Lord Roberts* (1901), *The Millionairess* (1902), and *The Making of a Journalist* (1903).

[Sources include: Frank M. O'Brien, *The Story of the Sun* (1918); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; files of the N. Y. *Sun*, and of the N. Y. *Jour.*]

W. G. B.

**RALSTON, SAMUEL MOFFETT** (Dec. 1, 1857-Oct. 14, 1925), United States senator, governor of Indiana, lawyer, one of eight children of Sarah (Scott) Ralston and John Ralston, was born on a farm near New Cumberland, Tuscarawas County, Ohio. A Scotch paternal great-grandfather, Andrew R. Ralston, fought in the American Revolution. His son, David Ralston, moved westward to Ohio and engaged in farming. The third American Ralston, John, father of Samuel, sold his ancestral acres in Ohio, moved to Owen County, Ind., where he purchased a four-hundred-acre stock farm, lost the property in the panic of 1873, and thereafter mined coal. On the maternal side, Ralston descended from Alexander Scott, an eighteenth-century Irish immigrant. Endowed with extraordinary vitality and ambition young Ralston farmed, mined, assisted a butcher, and helped support his parents and in addition managed to complete common school, attend Valparaiso Normal School, and finally at the age of twenty-six receive a diploma from the Central Indiana Normal School. He later collected a varied library and spent much time in general reading. After seven years of teaching he decided to practise law. Poverty limited his preparation to a single year's reading in a law office. After admission to the bar in 1886 he entered practice in Lebanon, Ind., where for more than a quarter of a century he became increasingly prominent as a vigorous member of the bar, a Presbyterian, and a Democrat. On Dec. 26, 1881, he married Mary Josephine Backous. She died within a year, and on Dec. 30, 1889, he was married to Jennie Craven, the mother of his two sons and one daughter.

In 1888 Ralston was defeated for the state Senate and in 1896 and 1898 he was unsuccessful Democratic nominee for secretary of state.

## Ralston

In 1908 he sought the Democratic nomination for governor of Indiana but, after a convention deadlock, withdrew and supported Thomas R. Marshall [q.v.] who received the nomination and election. Upon the nomination of Marshall as vice-president in 1912 the Democrats nominated Ralston for governor by acclamation and elected him by the largest plurality ever given a governor of Indiana up to that time. As governor from 1913 to 1917 he labored quite effectively for economical government, the regulation of lobbying, good roads, conservation, adequate state institutions, banking, labor, and utilities legislation, and greater centralization. He resumed the practice of law in Indianapolis in 1917. In 1922 he easily won the Democratic nomination for the United States Senate and defeated Albert J. Beveridge [q.v.] by approximately thirty thousand votes. A Democratic senator during a Republican administration, handicapped by illness, and with committee assignments of only fair importance, he spoke at length only once in the Senate—on federal taxation (*Congressional Record*, 68th Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2355-61). He exerted himself, however, for farm relief, a soldiers' bonus, tax reduction, and the printing of territorial papers in the national archives, and against the cession of the Isle of Pines to Cuba. When the Democratic national convention in 1924 gave him 196½ votes for president on the ninety-third ballot, Thomas Taggart, who had left no stone unturned in an attempt to make him the nominee, telegraphed Ralston that he would be nominated. To the keen disappointment of Taggart, Ralston replied with a telegram ordering his name withdrawn. More than six feet in height and approximately three hundred pounds in weight, Ralston was thought to resemble Presidents Cleveland and Taft. He was an earnest, modest man, conservative yet courageous, who regarded public office seriously and made few enemies.

[Sources include: J. B. Stoll, *Hist. of the Ind. Democracy, 1816-1916* (1917); J. P. Dunn, *Ind. and Indianans* (1919), vol. III; Logan Esarey, *A Hist. of Ind.*, vol. II (1918); Chas. Roll, *Indiana* (1931), vol. III; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Indianapolis News*, *Indianapolis Times*, *Indianapolis Star*, Oct. 15, 1925; information as to certain facts from Ralston's son, Julian C. Ralston.]

H. Z.

**RALSTON, WILLIAM CHAPMAN** (June 12, 1826-Aug. 27, 1875), banker, steamship owner, capitalist, was born in Wellsville, Ohio, the son of Robert and Mary (Chapman) Ralston. His formal education did not extend beyond the common schools. Dissatisfied with economic conditions in Ohio in his father's sawmill, he became a clerk on a Mississippi River steam-

## Ralston

boat in 1842. His efficiency and industry attracted favorable attention, and in 1850 he was appointed agent at Panama City of the steamship company of Garrison and Morgan. In 1854 he removed to San Francisco, his demonstrated ability having won him a partnership in the enterprise. He quickly realized the importance of San Francisco as a financial and trading center and was instrumental in the establishment in 1856 of the banking firm of Garrison, Morgan, Fretz, and Ralston, of which he was the directing force. During the panic of 1857 his courage and decision won him the complete confidence of the business and commercial interests of the city. The institution was successfully managed and was regarded as reliable and conservative in policy. In 1864 Ralston and D. O. Mills organized the Bank of California, which soon became the leading financial institution of the Far West. Ralston brought to the bank his extensive business connections and the philosophy of the speculative capitalist. His quick and often sagacious decisions, his audacity, and his impetuosity were frequently mistaken for financial genius. As cashier, however, he was checked and guided by his directors. The bank symbolized to the public mind the wise and beneficent use of its resources to advance the progress of the city and state, and "the farmer, the mechanic, the miner, and the capitalist found in the Bank of California a friend in need" (Lloyd, *post*, p. 73). In 1872 he became president of the institution, a position easily demanding his exclusive attention, but only an item in the multiplicity of his affairs. Included in his vast plans of imperial expansion and control were railroads, steamship lines, woolen and silk mills, irrigation projects, hotels, theatres, and important mining interests. He used the resources of the bank to aid these enterprises, some of an extremely dubious character, in which he was personally interested.

By 1874 Ralston was completely enmeshed in a complicated net-work of financial and political interests. The officers of the bank and the public seemed to have unbounded faith in him. He lived in almost oriental splendor and extravagance, spending more than he earned, dispensing lavish hospitality in a lavish period, and donating generous amounts of money to civic and charitable causes of every sort. He liked to regard himself as a benevolent despot, the leader in the development of California. It seems probable that he promoted unwarranted speculative schemes with the bank's funds, and he doubtless made many injudicious and unauthorized loans on inflated values. It is alleged that by false statements he withheld both from direc-

## Ramage

tors and from examiners the true condition of affairs. In many of his projects political assistance was essential, and he was active for years in California and in Nevada politics, seeking franchises, concessions, and favors. Accusations were frequently made that he had attempted corruptly to influence public officials. During the middle seventies he became increasingly secretive and dogmatic while his speculations in real estate and in mines were conducted on a colossal scale. The bank was the exclusive agent of all business relating to the Comstock Lode and to the milling of the ores, while his personal holdings in this mine gave him a profit of four million dollars. His mills and railroads also yielded large dividends, but the enormous profits were absorbed by recurring losses sustained in new speculations in San Francisco. He endeavored to regain financial security by the purchase in 1875, with associates, of additional Nevada mines, imagined bonanzas. The market broke, however, with a loss of millions. Meanwhile, the bank, which had survived the panic of 1873, was in a desperate struggle for existence. Dividends were paid with depositors' funds, the directors being deceived by Ralston. In August 1875 the two leading newspapers of the city attacked him and made grave charges concerning the management and condition of the bank. The collapse soon came when it suspended payment to depositors. The bewildered directors closed its doors and requested his resignation on Aug. 27. He was drowned that day under painful and peculiar circumstances. Investigations revealed that he owed the bank several million dollars. His wife, Elizabeth Fry, whom he married on May 20, 1858, and four children survived him.

[*Memorial of Wm. C. Ralston* (1875); C. G. Tilton, "Life of Wm. C. Ralston" (1925), in manuscript; J. S. Hittell, *A Hist. of the City of San Francisco* (1878); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Cal.*, vol. VII (1890); B. E. Lloyd, *Lights and Shades in San Francisco* (1876); B. C. Wright, *Banking in Cal.* (1910); I. B. Cross, *Financing an Empire: Hist. of Banking in Cal.* (1927), vols. I and III; Herbert Asbury, "The Great Diamond Swindle," *Am. Mercury*, May 1932; *San Francisco Daily Morning Call* and *Daily Evening Bull.* for August 1875.]

T. S. B.

**RAMAGE, JOHN** (c. 1748–Oct. 24, 1802), miniature painter, is believed to have been born in Dublin and to have entered the school of the Dublin Society of Art in 1763. He is first heard of in America as in Halifax in 1772, through the fact that in the court records there are listed two suits brought against him for trifling amounts. He apparently moved from one place to another, and as early as 1775 is mentioned as a practising goldsmith and miniature painter

## Ramage

in Boston. At the outbreak of the Revolution, an ardent Loyalist, he received a commission as second lieutenant in "The Loyal Irish Volunteers," a regiment formed among the "Irish merchants residing in town and their adherents" for its defense. On Mar. 8, 1776, he married Maria Victoria Ball, who did not accompany him when he embarked nine days later for Halifax upon the evacuation of Boston by the British. According to a letter from the Rev. Mather Byles, Jr., shortly after his arrival in Halifax, Ramage married a Mrs. Taylor, and Maria Ball Ramage, following him, obtained a divorce. Ramage and his second wife settled in New York, then occupied by the British, probably sometime in 1777.

Dunlap records that in 1777, established in William Street, Ramage "continued to paint all the military heroes or beaux of the Garrison, and all the belles of the place," a statement that is borne out by his existing miniatures. In 1780 he was commissioned a lieutenant in Company 7 of the city militia by Gen. James Pattison, and after the final evacuation of that city he remained in New York and became an influential and respected citizen. Dunlap also gives a word picture of the man himself, saying: "Ramage was a handsome man of the middle size. . . . He dressed fashionably, and according to the time, beautifully" (*post*, I, p. 268). On Oct. 3, 1789, Washington wrote in his diary: "Sat for Mr. Ramage [*sic*] near two hours today, who was drawing a miniature Picture of me for Mrs. Washington." This miniature depicts the President in uniform, three-quarters to left, with the Order of the Cincinnati hanging from the left lapel of his coat. Ramage also painted memorial and allegorical miniatures, did "hair work," and drew in pastel, "the size of life." C. H. Hart states that he also made the beautiful cases which hold his miniatures, and this is probably so in part, as his work desk, with the tools in place, is still in the possession of his kin; but the *Royal Gazette* of Oct. 18, 1780, carries his advertisement to the effect that he had received "by the last vessels from England a large assortment of Ivory Chrystals and Cases, with every other thing necessary in his branch of business." On Jan. 29, 1787, Ramage married Catharine Collins, a daughter of John Collins, a New York merchant.

In 1794, having become involved in debt which, according to the family tradition, arose through indorsing the notes of a friend, he left New York and settled in Montreal, where he spent the remainder of his life. Unable to extricate himself from his difficulties, and borne down by per-

## Rambaut

sistent ill health, he died and was buried in the cemetery of Christ Church. The list of his sitters—including such well-known names as that of the President, Mrs. Washington, and at least one of her children, members of the Van Cortlandt, Gerry, Pintard, Ludlow, McComb, Rutgers, and Van Rensselaer families—tends to prove that he was the leading miniature painter in New York from 1777 to 1794. His miniatures are small in size, carefully and accurately painted in the line manner, delicate in color, and executed with scrupulous care. The gold cases are exquisitely fashioned and the ivory itself is held in place usually by a gold scalloped edge. The recent discovery and publication (*A Sketch of the Life of John Ramage, post*) of eleven letters written by John Ramage to his wife during his residence in Montreal after 1794, together with his commissions and other papers relative to his career, have added much to contemporary knowledge of the painter.

[Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (ed. 1918), vol. I; J. H. Morgan, *A Sketch of the Life of John Ramage, Miniature Painter* (1930) and "Memento Mori, Mourning Rings, Memorial Miniatures and Hair Devices," *Antiques*, Mar. 1930; F. F. Sherman, *John Ramage* (1929); W. G. Strickland, *Dict. of Irish Artists* (1913); H. S. Stabler, "Two Unpublished Portraits of Washington," *Century*, Feb. 1894; C. H. Hart, "Original Portraits of Washington," *Century*, May 1890.] J. H. M.

**RAMBAUT, MARY LUCINDA BONNEY** (June 8, 1816–July 24, 1900), educator and reformer, was born at Hamilton, N. Y., the daughter of Benjamin and Lucinda (Wilder) Bonney and the descendant of Thomas Bonney who emigrated from Sandwich, England, in 1634 and settled in Duxbury, Mass. Her grandfathers, Benjamin Bonney and Abel Wilder, both of Chesterfield, Mass., fought in the Revolutionary War. Her father took part in the War of 1812 and later became a colonel of the 165th Regiment of the New York state militia. After graduating in 1835 from the Troy Female Seminary, she taught in Jersey City, New York City, De Ruyter, N. Y., Troy Female Seminary, Beaufort and Robertville, S. C., Providence, R. I., and Miss Phelps's school in Philadelphia. In 1850 she established the Chestnut Street Female Seminary of Philadelphia and in 1883 moved the school to Ogontz, Pa., and changed its name to the Ogontz School for Young Ladies. In 1887 she retired from active management of the school.

Her energies were not confined to the classroom but extended to problems of the day. When the growing consciousness of the facts of white invasion of Indian lands, the severity with which the army quelled the Indians in such cases as

Chivington's massacre, and the entire disregard of Indian rights on the Black Hills' reservation aroused in the eastern states a reform movement in behalf of the Indians, she bore an active part. Indignant over the government's injustice to the Indians, she instigated a protest in a petition which she took to the White House on Feb. 14, 1880. With Mrs. Amelia Stone Quinton she helped form the Women's National Indian Association with the purpose of stirring public opinion and legislative action in favor of the Indians. She was the first president of the organization and contributed liberally to its cause. The measures sought were partly realized in the Dawes Act of 1887, which provided for Indian ownership of land in severalty and for Indian attainment of citizenship with full personal, property, and political rights. The association also had an educational program for Indians that consisted of missions, libraries, schools, and loan funds. Interested in missionary work, she helped to found the Women's Union Missionary Society. In June 1888 she went to the world's missionary convention in London. She was married to a fellow-delegate, Thomas Rambaut, a Baptist minister and reformer, formerly president of William Jewell College at Liberty, Mo. They went to live in Hamilton, N. Y., but their companionship was of short duration as he died in October 1890. She continued to live in Hamilton with her brother, Benjamin Franklin Bonney, until her death ten years later.

[*Public Ledger* (Philadelphia), July 25, 1900; *Ogontz Mosaic*, Oct. 1900; *Emma Willard and her Pupils* (copr. 1898); C. L. Bonney, *The Bonney Family*, 2nd ed. (1898); *The Women's Indian Assoc. Report*, Oct. 27, 1883, Dec. 1900.]  
E. M. G.

**RAMÉE, JOSEPH JACQUES** (Apr. 18, 1764–May 18, 1842), architect and landscape architect, was born at Charlemont (Ardennes), France. Precociously interested in architecture, he was made inspector of buildings at the court of the Count of Artois when he was only sixteen. Indicted as a suspect by a Revolutionary court in 1792, he fled to the army of Dumouriez, where he served as a major. In 1794 he went to northeast Germany, and spent the years 1794–1811 there and in Denmark as an architect and landscape designer. A plan for an estate at Friedrichstal, Copenhagen, dated 1804, is published in his book, *Parcs et jardins*; he was the architect of the Hamburg Bourse, and in Denmark designed the château of Sophienholm, and with his compatriot, P. Lesueur, directed the decoration of the Eriksen Palace (Reau, *post*).

In 1811 he came to America, probably first to

New York; in 1813 and 1814 Philadelphia directories show that he was resident there. The papers of Benjamin Henry Latrobe [*q.v.*] indicate that in 1816 Ramée was in Baltimore, the guest of Dennis A. Smith, whose great estate, "Calverton," he designed. In that year he was unsuccessful in the attempt to be architect of the Baltimore Exchange, despite Smith's enthusiastic backing, and in the same year he returned to Europe. He worked in Belgium and Germany, settled in Paris in 1823, and died nineteen years later at Beaurains, near Noyon. He was married, and his son Daniel, later a well-known writer on Gothic architecture, was with his father in America. Some time after Ramée returned to France he published a collection of his designs. This book is called by the French biographers *Jardins irréguliers et maisons de campagne*, but a volume in the possession of C. W. Leavitt & Company, New York, bears the title *Parcs et jardins, composées et exécutées dans differens contrées de l'Europe et des États Unis d'Amérique, par Joseph Ramée, architecte* (Paris, no date).

Ramée's most important American work was the layout and the first buildings for Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. The original plan is in the college library. The scheme is truly monumental: two long buildings flanking a great semicircular court of honor, with a rotunda in the center. Unfortunately this central portion was not built until the late nineteenth century, when it was carried out in an inharmonious style, but the two flanking buildings, built 1813–20, are from Ramée's designs. They are distinguished by delicacy, simplicity, and classic dignity. Union thus became the first college in the country to be built from an architect's carefully studied and composed plan. At about the same time (1812–13) Ramée designed the estate of Miss Catherine Duane at Duaneburgh, and possibly designed the house (erected 1812) as well. His original plan in water color for the Duane place is in the possession of Mr. George W. Featherstonhaugh, of Duaneburgh; it is dated 1813. Part at least of the ambitious scheme was carried out. The triumphal arch scheme which Ramée submitted for the competition for the Washington Monument in Baltimore is in the historical museum (Peale's Museum) of that city. Besides these projects, his *Parcs et jardins* shows a plan of an estate on "Rapide Long Island" in the St. Lawrence, now known as Ogden Island, opposite Waddington, N. Y. It has been stated (*e.g.*, Hough, *post*, p. 13), that Ramée was employed by the federal government in planning "fortifications and pub-

lic works," and, by French writers, that he laid out the plan of several cities in the state of New York, but no further evidence of either of these activities has come to light. In all his gardens Ramée followed the naturalistic style that was then supplanting the earlier formality. As an architect, he seems to have been unusually adaptable; the Union buildings are surprisingly "American" in spirit, and the central rotunda shown on the early drawings is a remarkable precursor of the Jefferson rotunda at the University of Virginia.

[*Nouvelle Biographie Générale* (Paris, 1866); P. Larousse, *Grand Dictionnaire Universel du XIXe Siècle Français* (Paris, 1864-76); Montgomery Schuyler, "The Architecture of American Colleges," *Arch. Record*, Dec. 1911; Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., "Early American Landscape Architecture," *Arch. Rev.* (N. Y.), Apr. 1921; *Union College Alumni Monthly*, Mar. 1929, containing a reproduction of an old birdseye view showing Ramée's original scheme complete, and an editorial note; *Ibid.*, Dec. 1932, listing some thirty drawings recently discovered and reproducing an elevation of the proposed chapel; F. B. Hough, *Hist. Sketch of Union College* (1876); Louis Reau, *L'Art Français aux États-Unis* (1926); material kindly furnished by Fiske Kimball, by Charles Fickus, Acting Librarian, Md. Hist. Soc., by D. Richard Weeks, Asst. Librarian of the Graduate Council of Union College, by Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., and by F. C. Latrobe; H. A. Larrabee, *Joseph Jacques Ramée and America's First Unified College Plan* (Franco-Am. Pamphlet Ser., no. 1, 1934.) T. F. H.

**RAMSAY, ALEXANDER** (1754?-Nov. 24, 1824), anatomist, was born "to ease and competence" in, or near, Edinburgh, Scotland (Bradley, *post*, p. 164). From an early age he devoted himself to the sciences, especially anatomy, and in due time, after studying under the masters of the day, William Cumberland Cruikshank and his pupil, Matthew Baillie, of the Hunterian school in London, and under Alexander Monro, the second, in Edinburgh, he returned to his native city about 1790, where he began independent teaching and founded an anatomical society. He had considerable success and established a museum, lecture theatre, and a dissecting-room, where he stated that "fifty subjects a year were dissected in the highest style" (*Ibid.*, p. 166). Although popular as a teacher, he was constantly at odds with his contemporaries. "I acknowledge only two superiors as anatomists—God Almighty and John Hunter," he once said, a remark which could not have endeared him to the all-powerful Monro. For many years, it was his dream to emigrate to America, and in 1801, after disposing of his property, and with only a letter to a clergyman in his pocket, he sailed,—a solitary, embittered, but highly learned man.

He found his way to Fryeburg, Me., "the American wilderness" he had contemplated, and

there built an institute of anatomy in accord with his own ideas. The school, as might be expected, was never a success, and, although Ramsay was received in the United States with a certain amount of cordiality in academic circles, his uncivil temper soon alienated his new friends. Nathan Smith [q.v.], recognizing his ability as an anatomist and considering him the best in the United States, secured him for a course of lectures at the Dartmouth Medical School in 1808. For about eight years Ramsay lectured in neighboring states, practised medicine, unsuccessfully sought funds from state legislatures for his "institute," and worked on his atlas of anatomy. His lectures were ill-attended and, after a period in New York, he went back to Europe, where he remained from 1810 to 1816. There, too, he was a failure as a popular lecturer, in spite of his powerful friends and patrons, Matthew Baillie, Sir Joseph Banks, then the president of the Royal Society, and the Duke of Sussex. At this time he published the first part of his book, *Anatomy of the Heart, Cranium, and Brain*, the plates of which he had drawn and engraved himself at Fryeburg. Although it was projected in five volumes, only the sections on the brain and heart were ever issued, the first edition in 1812 and a second in 1813. The work is one of considerable beauty and accuracy. On his return to America he became an itinerant lecturer on anatomy and natural philosophy, traveling throughout eastern Canada, New England, New York, and even to Charleston, S. C.

Bradley describes Ramsay as "a sort of monstrous compound of personal deformity, immense learning, . . . ferocious insolence and ill-temper, and inordinate vanity" (*Transactions Maine Medical Association*, *post*, p. 161). He quarreled with his colleagues, one after another, both in Scotland and America. His work, although admired by his contemporaries, was, necessarily, done alone. He was granted an honorary M.D. degree by the University of St. Andrews in 1805, and his few carefully written papers were accepted by the leading medical journals. His book was reasonably well received, but no one, with the possible exception of Nathan Smith, could tolerate the man for more than a short time. His best work, aside from his teaching of anatomy, was accomplished during the yellow-fever epidemic in New York in 1803, when he abolished blood-letting and furnished a liberal diet in opposition to the usual practice of the day. He died at Parsonsfield, Me., while giving a course of lectures, and was buried in Fryeburg.

[Original drawings and notes, Boston Med. Lib.; G. P. Bradley, biog. sketch in *Trans. Me. Med. Assn.*,

1883-1885, vol. VIII (1885); J. A. Spalding, biog. sketch in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biog.* (1920), and Dr. Lyman Spalding (1916); Emily A. Smith, *The Life and Letters of Nathan Smith* (1914); *Records N. H. Medic. Soc.*, 1791-1854 (1911); *Eastern Argus* (Portland, Me.), Dec. 7, 1824.]

H. R. V.

**RAMSAY, DAVID** (Apr. 2, 1749-May 8, 1815), physician, historian, the son of James and Jane (Montgomery) Ramsay, was born in Drumore Township, Lancaster County, Pa. Nathaniel Ramsay [*q.v.*] was his brother. David graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1765, tutored in a Maryland family for two years, then began the study of medicine. After receiving his degree from the College of Pennsylvania in 1772, he practised a year in Maryland and in 1773 went to Charleston. He bore a letter from his preceptor and friend, Dr. Benjamin Rush, who declared that he was "far superior to any person we ever graduated at our college." He appears to have been successful in his practice from the start, but politics immediately began to absorb much of his abundant energy. From 1776 to the end of the war he represented Charleston in the legislature. In August 1780 he was, with thirty-two other leaders, exiled to St. Augustine. On his release a year later he was returned to the House of Representatives. During most of 1782 and 1785, however, he was a delegate in the Continental Congress. He was regular in attendance and supported the moves for strengthening the powers of the central government. From 1784 to 1790 he served in the state House of Representatives. In 1792, 1794, and 1796 he was elected to the state Senate, and for the three terms was president of that body. He then retired from political life. In the legislature he opposed the issuing of paper money, the easing of the obligations of debtors, the importation of slaves, and the weakening of the tidewater control of the legislature. Throughout this period he appears as a moderate Federalist, representative of the coast country group, a man of ability, integrity, and influence.

Meanwhile he was busy in speculation and investment, which, he fondly hoped, would be of great advantage to the public and to himself, but "want of judgment in the affairs of the world was the weak point of his character." Sales of lands, complicated mortgages and agreements came in bewildering confusion, both before and after his bankruptcy in 1798, and he who a few years before had steadily opposed leniency to debtors was now fain to compound a debt by pledging his professional services for a period of years to sundry tradesmen of Charleston. How faithfully he followed Dr. Rush in his abuse of

the human body by incessant bleeding and administering of calomel and jalap are fairly indicated by his *Eulogium upon Benjamin Rush, M.D.* (1813). But his permanent contribution to medicine was not inconsiderable. His *Review of the Improvements, Progress and State of Medicine in the XVIIIth Century*, a scholarly treatise, was one of several medical studies (see Carnes Weeks, "David Ramsay," in *Annals of Medical History*, September 1929).

It is as historian, however, that Ramsay is best known. A ready writer and a careful observer, of encyclopedic memory and intense patriotism, he early set himself to the work for which his gifts and position fitted him. His *History of the Revolution of South Carolina* (2 vols., 1785) was in considerable part copied from the *Annual Register*, and in such manner as to justify the charge of plagiarism, but a great part consisted of the conclusions of a patriotic but judicious eye-witness, and of South Carolina papers published then for the first time. He proceeded next to write a *History of the American Revolution* (2 vols., 1789), but as he moved farther from South Carolina he leaned more heavily upon the *Register*. The first volume of his *History of South Carolina* (2 vols., 1809) was in part taken from Alexander Hewat [*q.v.*], and in part from his own preceding work, but the second, comprising a survey of South Carolina life, is still of great value. His *Life of George Washington* (1807) was a mere political and military narrative, but was very popular. The *History of the United States* (3 vols., 1816-17) was part of a far more ambitious project which was to contain the "quintessence" of other histories. The larger work, *Universal History Americanized*, was published in nine volumes in 1819, with the *History of the United States* forming Volumes X to XII. The author did not live to see his grand design in print, for on May 6, 1815, he was shot by a maniac and died two days later. Ramsay was three times married: in February 1775 to Sabina Ellis, daughter of a Charleston merchant, who died the next year; in 1783 to Frances Witherspoon, a daughter of John Witherspoon [*q.v.*], who died in 1784, and on Jan. 23, 1787, to Martha, daughter of Henry Laurens [*q.v.*], who died June 10, 1811. The following year he published *Memoirs of the Life of Martha Laurens Ramsay*. Ramsay himself, saddened but not soured by affliction and reverses, remained to the end the pious, benevolent, and unwearied public servant.

[A sketch by R. Y. Hayne was published in the *Analectic Magazine* for Sept. 1815, and prefixed to the *Hist. of the U. S. and Universal Hist.* See also for Ramsay's birth and early training articles by W. U.

Hensel and H. F. Eshleman, in *Papers read before the Lancaster County Hist. Soc.*, Nov. 2, 1906, and Sept. 17, 1921. For his finances see Inventory Book E, 1809-19, pp. 283-84, Charleston Court House; Register Mesne Conveyances, Charleston, especially R5, 300, R6, 372, S6, 202, 208, T6, 252; Miscellaneous Records (Hist. Commission, Columbia), 3K, 20, 3O, 48-49, 161-64, 196, 213, 4H, 310-12. Other sources include: O. G. Libby, "Ramsay as a Plagiarist," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, July 1902; A. S. Salley, Jr., *Marriage Notices in the S. C. Gazette and Its Successors (1732-1801)* (1902); V. L. Collins, *President Witherspoon: A Biog.* (2 vols., 1925); the *Courier*, May 9, 1815.] R. L. M.

**RAMSAY, FRANCIS MUNROE** (Apr. 5, 1835-July 19, 1914), naval officer, was born in Washington, D. C., the only son of Frances Whetcroft (Munroe) Ramsay and George Douglas Ramsay [q.v.]. Appointed a midshipman on Oct. 5, 1850, he spent one year at the United States Naval Academy and then went to sea on the practise-ship *Preble* and on the *St. Lawrence*, Pacific Station. Returning to the Naval Academy, he was graduated on June 20, 1856, with a promotion the same month to passed midshipman. During the next six years, he served on the *Falmouth*, Brazil Squadron; the *Merrimac*, Pacific Squadron; at the Washington navy yard, ordnance duty; and on the *Saratoga*, African Squadron. He was made a lieutenant on Jan. 23, 1858, and lieutenant commander on July 16, 1862. In the Civil War, he commanded the iron-clad *Choctaw*, Mississippi Squadron, 1863-64, under David Dixon Porter [q.v.]. At Drumgould's Bluff, Yazoo River, Apr. 30, 1863, the *Choctaw* was under very heavy fire, and Kidder Randolph Breese [q.v.], writing Porter on May 1, said, "Ramsay is worthy of all you old commanders; fought his ship very handsomely and on deck all the time" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., XXIV, 589). From May 18 to May 23, the *Choctaw*, the *DeKalb*, and four light draught vessels ascended the Yazoo River, attacking a strong position at Haynes' Bluff, and at Yazoo City where the well-equipped Confederate navy yard and three formidable war vessels, in process of construction, were destroyed. Later, at Milliken's Bend, Mississippi River, the *Choctaw*, at a critical time on June 7, repulsed a Confederate attack on the garrison.

During the siege of Vicksburg, Ramsay commanded a battery of three heavy guns, mounted on scows in an exposed position and gained Porter's warm official commendation. From July 1863 to September 1864, he commanded the Mississippi River Third District, leading an expedition of six gunboats of the "tin clad" fleet up the Red River and thence up the Black River to Trinity, La., where an engagement was fought. He then proceeded up the Ouachita River to

Harrisonburg, La., where he had a second engagement. Porter recommended Ramsay for promotion to Secretary Welles on May 19, 1864, and, in a letter to the Secretary, he called him "one of my best officers" (*Official Rec.*, post, XXVI, 444). Commanding the gunboat *Unadilla*, North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, also under Porter, he participated in the attacks on Fort Fisher in December 1864 and in January 1865, and later in several engagements with Fort Anderson and other forts on the Cape Fear River. In April he was with the flotilla which removed torpedoes from the James River, and was present at the capture of Richmond. He was assistant to the commandant, Stephen Bleecker Luce [q.v.], and senior instructor in gunnery at the Naval Academy while Admiral Porter was superintendent. Made commander on July 25, 1866, he was, in turn, on navigation duty at the Washington navy yard; fleet captain and chief of staff, South Atlantic Squadron, flagship *Guerriere*; commander of the *Guerriere*; on ordnance duty, Washington navy yard; in the Bureau of Ordnance; naval attaché in London, 1872-73; commander of the *Ossipee*, North Atlantic Station, and of the *Lancaster*; at the Naval Asylum, Philadelphia; and inspector of ordnance, New York navy yard. He was promoted to the rank of captain on Dec. 1, 1877, commanded the Torpedo Station, Newport, R. I., from 1878 to 1881, and the *Trenton*, European Station, 1881. As superintendent of the Naval Academy from 1881 to 1886, the first graduate to have this honor, he systematized the practical instruction and improved the discipline, arousing great discontent and insubordination among the midshipmen, who were dealt with severely. After promotion to commodore in March 1889, he commanded the *Boston*, and the New York navy yard, and was Chief of the Bureau of Navigation, 1889-97. He became a rear admiral on Apr. 11, 1894, and retired on Apr. 5, 1897. He was a member of the Schley Court of Inquiry with Admiral Dewey and Rear Admiral Benham. He died in Washington and was buried in Arlington Cemetery. On June 9, 1869, he married, in the United States Legation at Buenos Aires, Anna Josephine, the daughter of Patrick and Mary (Powers) McMahon of Ireland. They had three children, two boys and one girl.

[Letter from Miss Mary Ramsay, Apr. 17, 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (4th ed., 1890); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vol. III (1884); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., XXIV, XXV, XXVI; J. R. Soley, *Admiral Porter* (1903); *Army and Navy Jour.*, and *Army and Navy Register*, July 25, 1914; *N. Y. Times*, July 21, 1914.] C. L. L.



## Ramsay

**RAMSAY, GEORGE DOUGLAS** (Feb. 21, 1802–May 23, 1882), soldier, the son of Andrew and Catherine (Graham) Ramsay, was born in Dumfries, Va. His father, a Scottish-born merchant of Alexandria, Va., moved to Washington, D. C., and it was from there that his son, at the age of twelve, received his appointment as a cadet to the United States Military Academy. Graduating on July 1, 1820, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the corps of light artillery. The next year, when the artillery was reorganized into regiments, he was assigned to the 1st Artillery. He was promoted to first lieutenant of the 1st Artillery in 1826 and in 1833 he became adjutant of that regiment, having previously served in garrisons in the New England states and at Fortress Monroe, Va., and on topographical duty. In 1835 he was promoted to captain of ordnance, which grade he held for over twenty-six years. From 1835 to 1845 he commanded arsenals in Washington, D. C., New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Georgia. During the military occupation of Texas in 1845 and 1846, Ramsay served as ordnance officer at Corpus Christi and at Point Isabel. He was with General Taylor's army in the Mexican War, was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious conduct in the several conflicts at Monterey, and was chief of ordnance of that army from June 1847 to May 1848. After the Mexican War he commanded, successively, the Frankford Arsenal in Pennsylvania, the arsenals at Fortress Monroe, Va., at St. Louis, Mo., and at Washington, D. C., where he was on duty at the outbreak of the Civil War.

On Apr. 22, 1861, he was promoted to the rank of major; on Aug. 3 of the same year to lieutenant-colonel; and on June 1, 1863, to colonel of ordnance, continuing all the while in command of the Washington Arsenal which had become an important munitions supply depot for the Union armies. On Sept. 15, 1863, he was appointed brigadier-general and chief of ordnance of the army, which post he held until Sept. 12, 1864, when he was retired from active service for age. He continued to serve, however, by special assignment as inspector of arsenals until June 8, 1866, and in command of the Washington Arsenal until Feb. 21, 1870, when he retired from all public duty. In 1865 he was brevetted major-general for long and faithful service in the army. After his retirement, he continued to make his home in Washington, D. C., where he was active in the vestry of St. John's Episcopal Church. On Sept. 23, 1830, he married Frances Whetcroft Munroe of Washington, D. C., who died in 1835 leaving one child, Francis Munroe Ramsay

## Ramsay

[*q.v.*], who became a rear admiral in the navy. He was married a second time on June 28, 1838, to Eliza Hennen Gales of Louisiana, the niece and adopted daughter of Joseph Gales, 1786–1860 [*q.v.*]. They had three daughters and two sons, both of whom became army officers.

[J. V. Hagner, biog. sketch in *Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1882); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., vols. V, XI, XIX, XXV, XXVII, XXIX, XXXV, XXXVII, XL, XLI, XLII, LI, 3 ser., vols. II, IV; *Army and Navy Register*, May 27, 1882; *Daily Natl. Intelligencer* (Wash., D. C.), Sept. 25, 1830, June 30, 1838; *Washington Post*, May 24, 1882.] S. J. H.

**RAMSAY, NATHANIEL** (May 1, 1741–Oct. 24, 1817), Revolutionary officer and politician, was the son of James and Jane (Montgomery) Ramsay and a brother of David Ramsay [*q.v.*]. His father had emigrated from the North of Ireland and settled in Lancaster County, Pa. Nathaniel graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1767, studied law, and practised in Cecil County, Md., where he acquired an estate. He was a delegate to the Maryland Convention in 1775, to the Continental Congress the same year, and on Jan. 14, 1776, he was chosen captain of Smallwood's Maryland regiment. In July 1776 that unit became a part of the Continental Army and on Dec. 10, 1776, Ramsay was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd Maryland. He served throughout the war. In the battle of Long Island the Maryland troops of Smallwood's regiment were especially noted, but Ramsay's chief distinction came at the battle of Monmouth in 1778. In the course of the unexplained retreat in that struggle, so disgracefully started by Gen. Charles Lee, Washington encountered Colonel Stewart and Ramsay—who led a regiment—and ordered them to form and check the retreat. Tradition adds that the commander-in-chief reinforced the order by a solemn appeal to Ramsay. The latter fulfilled his part, often considered as a decisive one, in the battle, showed in addition great personal gallantry, was wounded and left for dead on the field, and taken captive. He was paroled and exchanged in December 1780. The following month he retired. From 1785 to 1787 he was again a member of the Continental Congress. In 1790 he was appointed by Washington United States marshal of the district of Maryland. Four years later he was made naval officer of the Baltimore district, and this latter position he held until his death. In person he was unusually tall. His first wife was Margaret Jane Peale, sister of Charles Willson Peale [*q.v.*], who is said to have been a widow when he married her in 1771. She died in 1788 and in 1792 he was married to Charlotte Hall. A son and two daughters

## Ramseur

of the second marriage survived him. Ramsay's portrait hangs in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, and he is commemorated on the monument erected upon the battle-ground of Monmouth.

[See: W. F. Brand, "A Sketch of the Life and Character of Nathaniel Ramsay," *Md. Hist. Soc. Fund-Publication*, no. 24 (1887); sketch by Isaac R. Penny-packer in Geo. Johnston, *Hist. of Cecil County, Md.* (1881), pp. 537-48; *Papers Read before the Lancaster County Hist. Soc.*, Nov. 2, 1906; W. S. Stryker, *The Battle of Monmouth* (1927); "Muster Rolls . . . of Md. Troops in the Am. Revolution," *Archives of Md.*, vol. XVIII (1900); Esmeralda Boyle, *Biog. Sketches of Distinguished Marylanders* (1877), pp. 140ff.; *U. S. Gazette* (Phila.), Oct. 29, 1817.] E. K. A.

**RAMSEUR, STEPHEN DODSON** (May 31, 1837-Oct. 20, 1864), Confederate soldier, the son of Jacob A. and Lucy M. (Wilfong) Ramseur and a descendant of John Wilfong who fought in the Revolution, was born in Lincoln-ton, N. C. He attended the schools of Lincoln-ton and Milton and at sixteen matriculated as a freshman at Davidson College, Davidson, N. C. Deciding upon a military career, he left Davidson in April 1855, to accept an appointment to the United States Military Academy from which he was graduated on July 1, 1860, standing fourteenth in a class of forty-one. He was appointed brevet second lieutenant, 3rd Artillery with station at Fortress Monroe, Va., and was for a short time at Washington, D. C. He was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant of the 4th Artillery on Feb. 1, 1861, but, the Civil War having begun, he resigned on Apr. 6, 1861, without having joined his new regiment, and offered his services to the Confederacy. By this government he was commissioned first lieutenant of artillery and shortly thereafter was appointed captain of a North Carolina battery. In the spring of 1862 he reported with his battery at Yorktown, Va., to Gen. John Bankhead Magruder [*q.v.*], who was opposing the advance of General McClellan up the Peninsula, was detached from his battery to be placed in command of the artillery of the right wing, and was promoted to the rank of major. In April 1862, he was elected colonel of the 49th North Carolina Infantry. He rapidly trained his new regiment, led it with distinction in the Seven Days' Battle in front of Richmond, and though severely wounded at Malvern Hill, refused to leave the field until the engagement was over.

Upon the recommendation of General Lee he was promoted to brigadier-general on Nov. 1, 1862, and assigned to command a brigade of four North Carolina regiments in D. H. Hill's division of Stonewall Jackson's corps in the Army of Northern Virginia. He fought gallantly with his brigade at Chancellorsville where he was

## Ramsey

again wounded, participated in the battles at Gettysburg, in the Wilderness, and at Spotsylvania, where he received another wound and where his brigade won fame by its charge which drove General Hancock's men from the "bloody angle." On June 1, 1864, he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He commanded a division at Cold Harbor and in the force of Gen. Jubal A. Early [*q.v.*], which invaded Maryland in June and July 1864. Returning to the Shenandoah Valley his division bore the brunt of General Sheridan's attack at Winchester, Va., and fell back in good order. At Cedar Creek, Va., on Oct. 19, 1864, after assisting in the initial defeat of the Union forces, he fell mortally wounded while rallying his men to stop Sheridan's counter-attack. He was taken prisoner and died the next day at Sheridan's headquarters in Winchester. Just a year previous, on Oct. 22, he had married Ellen E. Richmond of Milton, N. C., and only the day before receiving his fatal wound he learned of the birth of a daughter. General Early ably depicted the spirit of Ramsey in the following words: "He was a most gallant and energetic officer whom no disaster appalled, but his courage and energy seemed to gain new strength in the midst of confusion and disorder" (*Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vol. IV, 1888, p. 529).

[William R. Cox, *Address on the Life and Character of Maj. Gen. S. D. Ramsey before the Ladies Memorial Asso. of Raleigh, N. C., May 10, 1891* (1891), also in W. J. Peele, *Lives of Distinguished North Carolinians* (1898); *Conf. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. IV; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Register and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); *Address by Col. DuPont at the Unveiling of the Monument . . . to Maj. Gen. S. D. Ramsey* (1920); C. R. Shaw, *Davidson College* (1923); *Richmond Whig*, Oct. 24, 1864.] S. J. H.

**RAMSEY, ALEXANDER** (Sept. 8, 1815-Apr. 22, 1903), governor of Minnesota, United States senator, secretary of war, was born near Harrisburg, Pa., the son of Elizabeth Kelker and Thomas Ramsey. His ancestry was Scotch and German. As a youth Ramsey, who was orphaned at the age of ten, was employed in the store of a grand-uncle, was clerk in the office of register of deeds, and worked for a time as a carpenter, meanwhile pursuing his studies as best he could. At the age of eighteen he entered Lafayette College, but he left before completing his course to study law. After his admission to the bar in 1839 he practised law at Harrisburg and became a zealous worker in the interests of the Whig party. In 1840 he was secretary of the Pennsylvania electoral college, and the year following, chief clerk of the House of Representatives. From 1843 to 1847 he represented his district in Congress. In 1848, as chairman of

## Ramsey

the Whig central committee of Pennsylvania, he labored diligently for the election of Zachary Taylor, who, after his inauguration, rewarded Ramsey with a commission as governor of the newly organized territory of Minnesota.

When Ramsey assumed his new duties, on June 1, 1849, he found himself governor of a large territory, of which only a small portion, containing a few thousand white inhabitants, was open to settlement, the remainder being Indian country. After declaring the territorial government established, he ordered an election and when the first legislature assembled in September he read a message abounding in practical suggestions for the benefit of the territory, many of which were later adopted. The outstanding event of his territorial administration was the negotiation in 1851 of treaties of cession with the Sioux, with Ramsey as one of the two government commissioners, which opened an immense area in southern Minnesota to settlement. He was later charged with fraud in the conduct of the negotiations; but the United States Senate, after an investigation, completely exonerated him (*Senate Executive Document 61*, 33 Cong., 1 Sess.). His territorial governorship ended in 1853, with the appointment of a Democratic governor under President Pierce, and he retired to private life in St. Paul, devoting much of his attention to judicious investments in real estate. He was mayor of St. Paul in 1855. In 1857 he was defeated by only a few votes as Republican candidate for governor of Minnesota, soon to be admitted as a state. Two years later, however, he was elected to that office by a decisive majority, and he was reelected in 1861. During his administration the legislature, following his recommendations, materially reduced state expenses, simplified county government, and took effective measures to safeguard the state's school lands against premature sale at low prices. Ramsey's official duties were greatly complicated by the responsibilities connected with the Sioux outbreak of 1862 and the Indian war following it and with providing troops for the Civil War. He was in Washington when Fort Sumter was fired on, and made the first offer of armed troops to Lincoln.

Ramsey retired from the governorship in July 1863 to take his place in the United States Senate, to which he had been elected the preceding January. His senatorial career, which was extended by a reelection in 1869 to twelve years, was marked by the industry and practical ability that had characterized his administrations as governor. He served on several important committees, and as chairman of the committee on

## Ramsey

post offices and post roads he made important contributions to postal reform. From 1879 to 1881 he was secretary of war under President Hayes, and in 1882 he was made chairman of the commission to carry out the provisions of the Edmunds bill to suppress polygamy in Utah. Upon his resignation from the commission in 1886 he retired permanently to private life. He was president of the Minnesota Historical Society from 1849 to 1863 and from 1891 to 1903 and was the author of several papers in the *Minnesota Historical Collections*. On Sept. 10, 1845, he married Anna Earl Jenks. They had three children, two of whom died in childhood. Ramsey is described by a contemporary as "the finest specimen of a physical man in the Northwest" (T. M. Newson, *Pen Pictures of St. Paul*, 1886, p. 123). He was clear-headed, cautious, and judicious, above all a man of practical sense. He was a shrewd politician and an excellent judge of human nature, with a gift for making friends. Although he was not an orator, his public addresses were forceful and direct. One of the first counties established in Minnesota bears his name.

[Sources include: J. H. Baker, *Lives of the Govs. of Minn.* (1908); E. D. Neill, *The Hist. of Minn.* (4th ed., 1882); J. F. Williams, *A Hist. of the City of St. Paul* (1876); C. C. Andrews, *Hist. of St. Paul* (1890), pt. 2; W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.*, vols. I and II (1921-24); "Memorial Addresses in Honor of Gov. Alexander Ramsey," *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. X, pt. 2 (1905); *Minneapolis Jour.*, Apr. 23, 1903. The Minn. Hist. Soc. has a collection of Ramsey's papers.]

S. J. B.

**RAMSEY, JAMES GETTYS MCGREADY** (Mar. 25, 1797-Apr. 11, 1884), physician, author, was the fourth of the seven children of Peggy Alexander, daughter of John McKnitt Alexander of North Carolina, and Francis Alexander Ramsey, a native of Pennsylvania who had moved to the future Tennessee at the close of the Revolution. James was born near Knoxville, where his father was a man of considerable local importance, and he was educated by tutors, at Ebenezer Academy, and at Washington College, in Tennessee, where he received the degree of B.A. at the age of nineteen. He read medicine in the office of a local physician, spent one year in professional study at the University of Pennsylvania, and began practice at Knoxville in 1820. The honorary degree of M.D. was awarded him by the Medical College of South Carolina in 1831 (*Knoxville Register*, Apr. 13, 1831). In 1821 he married Margaret Barton Crozier, by whom he was the father of eleven children. Like many contemporaries in his profession he had many interests and his activities were broadly diversified. He gave support local-

ly to the early movement for public schools. He was probably the first East Tennessean to advocate (in 1828) the establishment of connection by rail between the Tennessee River and the South Atlantic Seaboard. He was prominently associated in the promotion of the Louisville, Cincinnati, & Charleston Railroad, and served as one of its directors. Later he gave support to other railroads, and acted as agent for the state in financing the completion of the East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad. Ramsey also, like his father, was a banker, serving as president of the Knoxville branches of the short-lived South Western Railroad Bank and the Bank of Tennessee. An accomplishment in which he took particular pride was the writing of *The Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century* (1853), which was reprinted with a critical index by J. T. Fain in 1926. This substantial volume on the pioneer period of the history of this state was the first in which an attempt was made to give a detailed narrative on the basis of a careful collection and examination of public and private papers. The manuscript of a second volume and many records which Ramsey had collected were destroyed by fire during the Civil War. In this war Ramsey was an ardent supporter of the Confederacy. He had been a Democrat and a champion of slavery and of the reopening of the African slave trade. He served the Confederacy in minor civil office and was compelled to flee from Knoxville when Federal troops occupied the city. For some years after the war he remained "in exile" in North Carolina, but ultimately (1872) returned to Knoxville. Two years later he was chosen president of the reorganized Tennessee Historical Society and held this office until his death.

[Ramsey's manuscript autobiography is in the Univ. of Tenn. Lib. Other sources include: P. M. Hamer, *Tennessee: A Hist.* (1933), vol. I; Mary M. Hoskins, "Jas. Gettys McGready Ramsey" (1929), Master's thesis, Univ. of Tenn.; *Knoxville Jour. and Daily Chronicle* (Knoxville), Apr. 12, 1884.] P. M. H.

**RAND, ADDISON CRITTENDEN** (Sept. 17, 1841–Mar. 9, 1900), manufacturer of rock drills, was the son of Jasper Raymond and Lucy (Whipple) Rand, and a descendant of Robert Rand who settled in Charlestown, Mass., about 1635. He was born in Westfield, Mass., where he received his education. In 1865, with his brother Jasper, he succeeded to his father's business of manufacturing whips. His connection with this enterprise gave him the mechanical training which later was to prove so useful to him.

In 1871 he moved to New York City, where his brother Alfred T. Rand had helped to found

the Laflin & Rand Powder Company. After studying the numerous designs for rock-drilling machinery which had been offered to the powder company, Addison Rand organized the Rand Drill Company, of which he became president and Jasper treasurer. At this time (1871) the manufacture of rock drills was in its pioneer stage, with an uncertain future before it. Aided by the inventive genius of Joseph C. Githens and Frederick A. Halsey, Rand developed rock drills and air-compressing machinery, widening their field of usefulness. He was the leading factor in inducing mining companies to substitute rock drills for hammer and chisel, and was instrumental in making rock drills and air compressors standard equipment in tunnels and aqueducts and in mining and quarrying operations throughout the world.

Rand established a plant at Tarrytown, N. Y., to take advantage of the cheap river transportation, but found that in the winter, when navigation ceased and shipments had to be made by rail, rates on the local line were raised to exorbitant figures. Rather than submit to what he considered extortion, Rand hauled his goods across country to an independent railroad, until it was absorbed by the first company. He was as careful in selecting his employees as he would have been in adopting a person into his own family, and to his choice of associates may be attributed much of his success. While he was not given to praising his employees, his appreciation was expressed in practical ways. One man with but meager schooling was urged to take a correspondence course and was given time off in which to complete it, and upon Rand's death, eight employees found themselves recipients of substantial bequests. When, about 1886, a strike occurred at his Tarrytown plant, it was a great shock to him. Considering the demands unjust, he stubbornly fought the strike, and a settlement was not reached until after nearly a year's shut-down.

Rand was one of the incorporators and the first treasurer of the Engineers' Club of New York City, for which he labored at a time when success seemed doubtful. In addition to the Rand Drill Company, he was associated as officer or director with the Rendrock Powder Company, the Pneumatic Engineering Company, the Davis Calyx Drill Company, and the Laflin & Rand Powder Company. His favorite recreation was horseback riding or driving. He died, unmarried, in New York City.

[Interview with Herbert T. Abrams, employee and associate of A. C. Rand; F. O. Rand, *A General of the Rand Family in the U. S.* (1898); *Trans. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers*, vol. XXXI (1902); *Am. Machinist*,

## Rand

Mar. 22, 1900; obituary of J. C. Githens, *Ibid.*, Jan. 11, 1900; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 11, 1900.] B.A.R.

**RAND, EDWARD SPRAGUE** (June 23, 1782–Oct. 22, 1863), merchant, manufacturer, was born in Newburyport, Mass. He was the son of Edward and Ruth (Sprague) Rand and a grandson of Dr. Isaac Rand of Charlestown and of Dr. John Sprague, a prominent physician of Newburyport. His father established himself in Newburyport as a merchant dealing in imported English goods, and Edward Sprague Rand went to work in this store after receiving his education at Dummer Academy. When he was eighteen he went to sea as a supercargo, and before he was twenty-one he had taken up his residence at Amsterdam as a merchant, remaining there several years, and returning home by way of the Canary Islands. He then made a voyage to Russia, but the ship on which he was returning in 1810 was wrecked on the coast of Norway. This necessitated his spending the winter there and led to his being given up as lost. On returning from Norway he was forced by commercial conditions to restrict his activities, but with the coming of peace and the economic revival it brought he became prominent in commerce and finance. He started business as an East India merchant and general freighter, but he apparently saw the opportunities afforded by the application of machinery to manufacturing and by the growing practice of financing business ventures by selling shares to the public, for he took a leading part in promoting enterprises involving these things. In 1816 he was identified with a project for building a canal, in 1825 he was connected with a hosiery manufactory, and from 1825 to 1827 he was president of the Mechanics' Bank of Newburyport.

Rand's greatest prominence came as a woolen manufacturer. In 1821, in association with several others, he purchased a woolen mill, and for many years he was the president and chief figure in its management. Under his direction the factory developed into the Salisbury Mills, one of the conspicuous industrial plants in New England in the middle decades of the nineteenth century, and he became a recognized leader in industry and finance. He was also active in public affairs. From 1813 to 1815 he was selectman of Newburyport. In 1815, 1816, and 1819 he was elected to the lower branch of the Massachusetts legislature, and in 1822 he was a member of its Senate. After this his increasing responsibilities apparently prevented his holding political office, but he was still prominent in exerting his personal influence in the support of policies in

## Randall

which he believed, as is shown by a letter to Daniel Webster dated Apr. 8, 1850, in which Rand and several others congratulate Webster on his stand on the Union. The letter, together with Webster's reply, was printed for public circulation. Rand was married on Apr. 6, 1807, to Hannah Pettingill, by whom he had two daughters and a son. The house in which they lived, which his wife inherited from her father, became the property of the city, and because of its age and prominence in Colonial days, was preserved as a historical exhibit.

[See: D. H. Hurd, compiler, *Hist. of Essex County, Mass.* (1888), vol. II; J. J. Currier, *Hist. of Newburyport, Mass.*, vol. II (1909); Florence O. Rand, *A Geneal. of the Rand Family in the U. S.* (1898); *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 23, 1863; *Daily Herald* (Newburyport), Oct. 24, 1863.] S.G.

**RANDALL, ALEXANDER WILLIAMS** (Oct. 31, 1819–July 26, 1872), lawyer, governor of Wisconsin, politician, administrator, was born at Ames, Montgomery County, N. Y., a son of Phineas Randall, a lawyer, native of Massachusetts, and Sarah (Beach) Randall, a native of New York state. Alexander received a thorough academic education at Cherry Valley Academy. After a period of legal study under his father, he removed in 1840 to the new village of Prairieville (afterward Waukesha), in Wisconsin Territory. There he practised law successfully but soon became absorbed in public affairs. At first, like his father, he bore the Whig label. Soon he showed Democratic leanings and in 1845 President Polk appointed him postmaster in his village, an office that paid a very low salary but offered important political advantages. The next year he was chosen a delegate to the state constitutional convention where he gained prominence through his successful championship of a resolution submitting separately the question of negro suffrage. This action, highly unpopular, kept him out of politics long enough to make him a seasoned lawyer and a sagacious leader. Acting in 1848 with the Van Buren free-soil Democrats, and a little later with the "Barnburner" faction which in 1854 generally went "Free-soil," he was elected to the state Assembly where he quickly gained a remarkable ascendancy. For a few months, under appointment by the first Republican governor, he filled an unexpired term as judge of the Milwaukee circuit. In 1857 he was elected governor, although Carl Schurz, Republican candidate for lieutenant-governor, was defeated. Reëlected in 1859, he was in office when the Civil War broke.

Randall proved one of the noted "war governors." In his message of Jan. 10, 1861, he

## Randall

predicted a conflict and urged preparedness. After Lincoln's proclamation of Apr. 15, he instantly enlisted a regiment of militia, which was ready to go forward in six days. The executive office became the army headquarters for the state, the governor's fiery zeal and exceptional organizing ability serving to unite all loyal elements in enthusiastic support of the nation. Randall also contributed notably, along with the other leading governors, to Lincoln's plans for the prompt mobilization of the national resources. So energetically did he proceed in Wisconsin that when he left the executive office, nine months later, the state had already supplied nearly 25,000 troops. Like many other political leaders, Randall, having missed a senatorship, desired a military appointment, but Lincoln sent him as minister to Rome. The next year he was back, still intent upon a military appointment. Again he missed that objective, but being made first assistant postmaster-general in 1863, he gave full sway to his genius for political organization in preparing the ground for Lincoln's triumphant reelection. Andrew Johnson received him into his cabinet as head of the Post-Office Department, where he remained till the close of that stormy administration, to the last one of Johnson's most ardent defenders. His friendship for the widely hated President sufficed to send him back to the practice of law. He preferred, however, not to return to Wisconsin, but settled in Elmira, N. Y. There he remained active in his profession for a time, but his death from cancer ended his career at the early age of fifty-two. He had married in 1842 Mary C. Van Vechten of New York state, who died in 1858. Five years later he married Helen M. Thomas of Elmira, N. Y., who survived him.

Randall was endowed with a sound, keen, and quick, though not profound, intelligence, and was handsome of face and figure. He was effective and even eloquent in address, and he always gave the impression of perfect adequacy in any situation. A consistent and orderly worker, he rose very early and performed the day's drudgery before office hours. That method provided leisure for conferences, visits, and the joviality of which he was exceptionally fond. He was a formidable opponent in the court room and on the hustings, yet kindly in disposition, rarely making personal enemies. From a party viewpoint he was extraordinarily "mobile," but although he was often charged with political opportunism, his party shiftings were determined more on principle than on expediency. He performed much useful work at Washington, but he

## Randall

will be longest remembered as Wisconsin's dynamic war governor.

[The best biographical sketch of Randall, albeit somewhat too laudatory, is that by Tenney, in H. A. Tenney and David Atwood's *Memorial Record of the Fathers of Wis.* (1880). See also: C. S. Matteson, *The Hist. of Wis.* (1893); C. R. Tuttle, *An Illustrated Hist. of the State of Wis.* (1875); "Reminiscences of Alex. W. Randall," *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Nov. 14, 1897; and R. G. Thwaites, *Civil War Messages and Proclamations of Wis. War Governors* (1912). *U. S. Ministers to the Papal States* (1933), ed. by Leo F. Stock, contains Randall's correspondence as minister to Rome. Randall's manuscripts, letter copy books, and other papers, during the governorship, are in the State Hist. Lib.]

J. S.—r.

**RANDALL, BENJAMIN** (Feb. 7, 1749–Oct. 22, 1808), founder and organizer of the Free-will Baptists, was a descendant in the fourth generation from William Randall, who came from England to Rhode Island in 1636, removing soon to Marshfield, and by 1640 to Scituate in the Old Colony. Benjamin, the eldest of nine children, was the third of that name in succession; his mother was Margaret Mordant. For some reason of his own, he alone of the family usually wrote his name Randal. Born in New Castle, N. H., the son of a sea-captain, the lad accompanied his father to sea rather constantly. Despite a lack of formal schooling, he was later considered an educated man. For three years before attaining his majority, he was apprentice to a sailmaker at Portsmouth, from whom he also learned the tailor's trade, knowledge which he subsequently used as a means of income and to repay hospitality received during his travels.

Interested in religion, he heard Whitefield preach on Sept. 24, 25, and 28, 1770; on his way to hear him again two days later, he learned of the preacher's sudden death. He considered his conversion, which he dated from Oct. 15, 1770, as in part a fruit of Whitefield's preaching. On Nov. 28, 1771, he married Joanna Oram of Kittery, Me., by whom he had four sons and five daughters. In 1772 he united with the Congregational church at New Castle, but soon became dissatisfied with its spiritual condition and in May 1775 separated from that body, associating himself with a small group of similarly minded persons who were essentially New Lights. The following year he and others of the group adopted believer's immersion, and with three companions all of whom later became ministers, he was baptized by William Hooper of Medbury. Although feeling called to preach and occasionally doing so, he hesitated to enter the ministry. Stopping to preach at New Durham when passing through the place, he was called there and on Mar. 26, 1778, settled in what was to be

## Randall

his future home. He revolted not only against the cold formality of much of the conventional religious life around him, but also against the current doctrine of election, asserting categorically, "I do not believe in it." On Apr. 5, 1780, he was publicly ordained at New Durham "to the work of an evangelist." His supporters there signed a covenant which at their request he drew up, and what became known as the Freewill Baptist, later the Free Baptist, denomination thus had its beginning.

The whole movement, in its general character, emphases, and methods, may be viewed as a renewal of the Great Awakening. For over twenty-five years Randall traveled eastward and westward, confining his journeys primarily to Maine, New Hampshire, and Vermont, preaching, baptizing (in winter through holes cut in the ice), and establishing churches. Some of these became the most influential in their communities, while many were in villages or rural regions where previously there had been no church. Against much opposition he continued his endeavors, averaging probably over a thousand miles of itineracy each year, at the same time retaining his pastorate at New Durham. As the number of churches increased he devised a system of quarterly meetings (1783) and a yearly meeting (June 1792), with a type of polity blending the Meetings of the Friends and the Association of the Baptists. In the local church, the polity was definitely congregational. Without formal ecclesiastical distinction, Randall moved among the Free Will Baptists as their actual leader, persisting in his active labors even after his health had been broken. His deep religious conviction often led him into controversy, yet he was of well-balanced judgment, of irenic temperament, and of recognized honesty. The permanency of his influence is to be tested, not by the gradual return of the Free Baptists to the main group of Northern Baptists, but by the modification of the latter's Calvinism, from which Randall's moral sense had revolted.

[F. L. Wiley, *Life and Influence of the Rev. Benjamin Randall, Founder of the Free Baptist Denomination* (copr. 1915) adds little to what is contained in the more authoritative work, *The Life of Elder Benjamin Randall: Principally Taken from Documents Written by Himself* (1827), by John Buzzell, who accompanied Randall on many of his journeys; see also I. D. Stewart, *The Hist. of the Freewill Baptists* (1862); G. A. Burgess and J. T. Ward, *Free Baptist Cyc.* (1889); *Vital Records of Newburyport, Mass.* (1911).]

W. H. A.

**RANDALL, BURTON ALEXANDER** (Sept. 21, 1858–Jan. 4, 1932), ophthalmologist and otologist, son of Alexander Randall, a lawyer and banker, and his wife, Elizabeth Philpot

## Randall

Blanchard, was born at Annapolis, Md. Wyatt William Randall [q.v.] was his brother. After graduating from St. John's College, Annapolis, he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania from which he graduated with honor in 1880. From 1880 to 1882 he was assistant demonstrator of histology in the University of Pennsylvania and throughout his life he continued his interest in the study of microscopic anatomy and histology, although two years after graduation he began his work in ophthalmology and otology. He devoted an immense amount of time to hospital work and was noted for the conscientious manner in which he attended the clinics and wards. For many years he was surgeon to the eye and ear department of the Episcopal, the Children's, and the Methodist Episcopal hospitals. From 1888 to 1912 he was professor of diseases of the ear in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine. He was elected clinical professor of diseases of the ear in the University of Pennsylvania in 1891 and served in that capacity until 1912 when he was appointed professor of otology, which position he held until his retirement in 1924.

Randall took the keenest interest in his teaching. He had a large collection of gross and microscopic preparations, the greater part made by himself, and he was most generous in lending them to students for purposes of study. In 1887 he published in collaboration with Dr. H. L. Morse of Boston a beautifully illustrated work entitled *Photographic Illustrations of the Anatomy of the Human Ear*, which embodied excellent reproductions of anatomic preparations suitable for teaching purposes. He was co-editor with Dr. George E. de Schweinitz of the *American Text-Book of Diseases of the Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat* (1899), a standard work which has gone through many editions. Randall's bibliography shows no less than 144 contributions to periodic medical literature. He wrote with ease and his articles are distinguished by accuracy of statement and clarity. As a practitioner he was a bold, dexterous, and most successful operator, particularly upon the mastoid. A large part of his success was due to the scrupulous care with which he attended to the postoperative dressing and care of his patients. He was a regular attendant at the annual meetings of the national societies concerned with his specialties and a frequent contributor to their publications. He was a member of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia, of which he was a member of the Council many years; the Philadelphia Pathological Society;

the American Medical Association; the American Ophthalmological Society; the American Laryngological Association, and the American Otological Society, of which he was president in the years 1903-05. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and took a deep interest in its affairs. He died at his home in Philadelphia early in 1932. He had married, in 1893, Emma F. Leavitt, who with two sons and a daughter survived him.

[James A. Babbitt, memoir in the *Laryngoscope*, Feb. 1932, with complete bibliography; *Trans. Am. Otological Soc.*, vol. XXII (1932); *Annals of Otology, Rhinology, and Laryngology*, Mar. 1932; *Evening Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Jan. 4, 1932; information as to certain facts from Randall's widow, and personal acquaintance.]

F. R. P.

**RANDALL, HENRY STEPHENS** (May 3, 1811-Aug. 14, 1876), agriculturist, educator, author, was born at Brookfield, Madison County, N. Y., and died at Cortland, in the same state. The eldest child of Roswell and Harriet (Stephens) Randall, he was sixth in direct descent from John Randall, the Puritan ancestor, who died at Westerly, R. I., about 1685. The family lived at Westerly and at Stonington, Conn., until its removal to central New York about 1800. Randall attended the Cortland and Geneva (N. Y.) academies and graduated from Union College in 1830, where he was a marked favorite of President Eliphalet Nott. From 1830 to 1834 he practised politics and studied law in the offices of his uncle, Henry Stephens, first judge of Cortland County, and supreme court justice William H. Shankland. He was admitted to the bar in 1834, but never practised law, nor intended to. On Feb. 4, 1834, at Auburn, N. Y., he married Jane Rebecca Polhemus, who with two daughters and a son survived him.

During his legal and literary studies, Randall gave particular attention to the constitutional and political history of the United States, and as a result, became an ardent convert to the Jeffersonian theory of government, a predilection which accounts for his later *Life of Thomas Jefferson*. He was a delegate in political conventions before he was of age, wrote articles for Democratic papers which were widely reprinted, and was the youngest regular delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1835. In 1839 he became paid school visitor for his county, holding the position until the office of county superintendent of schools was legally established. In this new position he served from 1843 to 1847. His vigorous work and his writings on educational subjects during these years brought him offers to become state superintendent of schools in several states. In 1844 he contrib-

uted a sixty-page account of "Common School Libraries" to *Mental and Moral Culture and Popular Education*, edited by his cousin, Samuel S. Randall [q.v.]. When, in 1851, he was elected secretary of state of New York, after being defeated in 1849, his strongest reason for serving was that the post carried with it, *ex officio*, the superintendency of public instruction. During his two years' service he was author of the bill creating the separate state department of public instruction. He was a member of the National Democratic Committee at Charleston in 1860, and in 1871 was elected to the New York legislature, where he served as chairman of the committee on public education.

Meanwhile, he called himself "a practical farmer" and throughout most of his active life was engaged to some degree in agriculture, being especially interested in sheep. As early as 1838, *The Cultivator* for March carried a "Report on Sheep" by him. His earliest considerable work, *Sheep Husbandry in the South* (1848), a series of letters to R. F. W. Allston of South Carolina, at once established its author as a leading authority in this field. It was reprinted in 1852 under the title, *Sheep Husbandry*, and had five other printings, without substantial change, between that date and 1880. He contributed "Sheep Husbandry and Wool-growing in the United States" to the section on agriculture of the *Report of the Commissioner of Patents, for the Year 1850* (1851) and "Sheep" to the *Report of the Commissioner of Agriculture* for 1863. His "Fine Wool Sheep Husbandry," first submitted as a prize-winning article to the New York State Agricultural Society in 1861 (*Transactions*, vol. XXI, 1862), was reprinted separately with a considerable appendix in 1863 and 1865, while his *The Practical Shepherd* (1863) went through thirty printings. These books had an extraordinary total circulation, and produced important results in the domestic wool-growing industry. Their author had read widely, and repeatedly cited the important British and American literature on the subject. For years he was corresponding secretary of the New York State Agricultural Society, and as a member of its executive committee he is said to have proposed the New York state fair, first among such projects. From 1864 to 1867 he was editor of the sheep-husbandry department of *Moore's Rural New-Yorker*.

Although Randall published some nine volumes and a dozen minor articles, mostly dealing with agricultural subjects, he will be judged as an author by his most pretentious work, *The Life of Thomas Jefferson* (3 vols., 1858). This



## Randall

shows ability, scholarship, a strong if sometimes ungraceful style, and effective use of abundant materials. The family manuscripts that were made available to Randall were subsequently scattered, as he predicted; to no later biographer have they been accessible as a whole. His book is unjudicial, always partisan, often unfair (especially in the estimates of Hamilton and Josiah Quincy), yet it remains the most detailed and useful life of Jefferson.

[*Geneal. of a Branch of the Randall Family* (1879); H. P. Smith, *Hist. of Cortland County* (1885); contemporary reviews of *The Life of Thomas Jefferson*, reprinted in *Littell's Living Age*, Aug. 1861; *Moore's Rural New-Yorker*, Aug. 26, 1876; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, Aug. 17, 1876; Randall MSS. in N. Y. State Lib., Albany.]

J. I. W.

**RANDALL, JAMES RYDER** (Jan. 1, 1839–Jan. 14, 1908), poet and journalist, author of "Maryland, My Maryland," was born in Baltimore, the son of John K. Randall, a merchant, and Ruth M. (Hooper) Randall. Through his father he was descended from Randalls of English and Irish stock who came to Maryland in the seventeenth century and later gave their name to Randallstown, Md. On his mother's side he was a descendant of the Acadian exiles who found a home in Baltimore in 1755, for he was a great-great-grandson of René Leblanc, the notary in Longfellow's poem *Evangeline*. Taught in Baltimore by Joseph H. Clarke, who had been Poe's schoolmaster in Richmond, he was prepared for Georgetown College, which he entered when he was ten years of age. There he was recognized as having exceptional ability in English courses and was the author of lyrics dealing with college affairs. While in his final year at Georgetown he was so severely ill of pneumonia that he left without graduating and sailed to Brazil and thence to the West Indies to regain his health. Returning to Baltimore he was for a short time in the employ of Lucas Brothers, printers and type-founders, and then went to Florida. From there he moved in 1859 to New Orleans, where he was a clerk in the office of a shipbroker, using his leisure time for writing. The next year he was invited to become tutor in English and Latin in Poydras College, a Creole school in Pointe Coupée Parish, and accepted the appointment. Here in April 1861 he read the news of the attack on the 6th Massachusetts as it marched through Baltimore and the wounding of one of his classmates when the troops fired on the crowd. Deeply stirred, he was unable to sleep, and rose at midnight to jot down the lines beginning

The despot's heel is on thy shore.

## Randall

Next morning he read them to his pupils and was urged to send the poem to the *New Orleans Delta*. It appeared in the Sunday edition Apr. 26, and was immediately reprinted all over the South. The Misses Jennie and Hetty Cary of Baltimore adapted the words to the music of an old German song and sang it with such effect that it became the battle song of the South.

Randall sought to enlist in the Confederate army, but he was prevented by his health from giving active service in the field. After the War he became associate editor of the *Constitutionalist* in Augusta, Ga., and continued in some form of newspaper work for the rest of his life. For a number of years he lived in Washington, serving as secretary to Representative W. H. Fleming and later to Senator Joseph E. Brown, both of Georgia, and acting at the same time as Washington correspondent for the *Augusta Chronicle*. He also wrote for various periodicals, including the *Catholic Mirror* in Baltimore and the *New Orleans Morning Star*. He was married in 1866 to Katherine Hammond, daughter of Marcus C. M. Hammond, of South Carolina. They had eight children. Recognition of the poet as the author of the best known of state songs was accorded to Randall in 1907, when he was made an official guest of the state of Maryland at the Jamestown Exposition and received the same year a similar invitation from the City of Baltimore for its Homecoming Week. His collected poems were not published during his lifetime but arrangements for a volume of verse were just being completed when he died. Death came to him in August from congestion of the lungs following an attack of grippe. He was survived by his wife, a son, and three daughters.

[M. P. Andrews, *The Poems of James Ryder Randall* (1910); G. C. Perine, *The Poets and Verse-Writers of Md.* (1898); the *Sun* (Baltimore), Jan. 15, 1908; *Lib. of Southern Lit.*, vol. X (1909); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07.]

J. C. F.

**RANDALL, ROBERT RICHARD** (c. 1750–June 1801), privateer, merchant, philanthropist, son of Thomas and Gertrude (Crooke) Randall, is supposed to have been born in New Jersey about 1750. He followed his father, a prosperous privateer, on the sea and became a shipmaster at an early age. On Apr. 8, 1771, he became a member of the Marine Society in New York which his father had helped to found for the relief of indigent and distressed seamen and seamen's widows and orphans. During the Revolution Randall volunteered his services to the Provincial Congress of New York. His offer was not accepted, possibly because of his greater

## Randall

value to the cause as an experienced privateer. Near the close of the war he became his father's partner and they carried on their business under the firm name of Randall, Son & Stewart. On Apr. 1, 1788, he became a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce of which his father had been one of the founders twenty years before. In the years following the war, the Randalls bought several pieces of land in different parts of New York City, the most famous being the Minto farm which Robert Randall purchased in 1790 from Frederick Charles Hans Bruno Poelnitz, a German baron with horticultural interests (New York County *Conveyances*, Lib. 46, p. 212). This purchase included a part of the old Peter Stuyvesant farm and extended from "the Bouwerie" west to "Minite Water" and approximately from what is now East Tenth Street south to Waverly Place. In his father's will, however, the property was treated as a bequest to Robert who resided on the farm from the time of the purchase until he died.

On June 1, 1801, Randall made his will, and sometime between that date and July 10, when the will was probated, he died, probably on June 5. Tradition has it that the will was drawn up by Alexander Hamilton who was undoubtedly a friend of the Randall family. In it, after bequeathing certain small sums to relatives and friends and quaintly disposing of his watch, shoe buckles, and silver buttons to friends and retainers, he left the rest of his property, which consisted of the farm, four lots in the first ward of the city, and certain stocks, bonds, and cash, in trust to provide an asylum and hospital for aged, decrepit, and worn-out seamen which should be called the Sailors' Snug Harbor. The property was put in the hands of an automatically self-perpetuating group of trustees who were to take charge of the property until the income from it warranted the establishment of an asylum which could accommodate fifty seamen. In spite of efforts to break the will on the part of certain of Randall's relatives on his mother's side, the courts allowed it to stand, and the Randall fortune acquired at sea became the foundation of the seamen's charity. In 1884, a statue by Augustus Saint-Gaudens, representing Randall, was placed on the grounds of the Sailors' Snug Harbor on Staten Island.

[Sources include: I. N. Phelps Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island* (6 vols., 1915-28); J. A. Stevens, *Colonial Records of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce* (1867); *The Marine Soc. of the City of N. Y.* (1925); *Copy of the Last Will . . . of the Late Robert Richard Randall, Esq. . . . Respecting the Sailors' Snug Harbor* (1876); *John Inglis vs. The Trustees of the Sailors' Snug Harbor*, 3 *Peters*, 99; records of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, the Marine So-

## Randall

ciety, the Sailors' Snug Harbor, and N. Y. County *Wills and Conveyances*.]  
M. L. B.

**RANDALL, SAMUEL** (Feb. 10, 1778-Mar. 5, 1864), playwright, journalist, judge, son of Joseph and Esther (Fisher) Randall, was a descendant of one of the earliest settlers of the town of Sharon, Mass., where he himself was born. His father was a well-to-do farmer. After receiving his primary education in the public schools of Sharon, Samuel attended the Latin Grammar school of the Rev. William Williams of Wrentham. In the year 1800 he entered Rhode Island College, now Brown University, and graduated in 1804. While in college he gained considerable recognition as an orator and writer of plays. *The Miser* and *The Sophomore*, both printed as pamphlets in Warren, R. I., in 1812, were probably written by him while in college and were performed there between 1800 and 1804. The plays are genuine American primitives, springing from the college emphasis on oratory and declamation, instead of from the English plays acted at the local theatres. *The Miser* is "A comedy in 4 acts, written and designed to be performed in schools and academies." *The Sophomore, a Dialogue in One Act*, has no authorship given, but all the internal evidence goes to prove it was by Randall. Both plays are farces contrived to persuade doubting parents of the advantages of a college education for their sons. The characterizations are shrewd and the action lively.

After his graduation, Randall studied law with Judge Howell of Providence. In 1805 he went to Warren, R. I., to become "a preceptor" in the Warren Academy. In 1809 he married Patty Maxwell, daughter of James Maxwell of Warren, and established his home in that town. Six children were born of this marriage. One of them, the Rev. George M. Randall, became an Episcopalian clergyman and the first missionary bishop of Colorado. As a leading citizen of Warren, Randall held numerous offices in the town. At various times he was postmaster, town clerk, justice of the peace, and clerk of the town council. Between 1813 and 1826 he published three local newspapers, the *Telescope*, the *Clarion*, and the *Telegraph*, all rather short-lived. Though a staunch Republican he was singularly restrained as an editor in a period characterized by fierce party rancor. In 1822 he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas for Bristol County, R. I., and served in that capacity until 1824, when he was made justice of the supreme court of the state. He held this office until 1833, when he was displaced through a change of parties. His active life

## Randall

terminated about 1858 when ill health forced him to resign many of his duties. He died in 1864 at the age of eighty-six.

[The material for this biography was gathered mainly from the town records in the Town Hall at Warren, R. I.; the records of the Baptist Church and of various benevolent, Masonic, and military organizations stored in the Warren Branch of the Industrial Trust Company; from the manuscript records and scrapbook compilations at the Sharon Historical Society; and from the archives of Brown University. Printed references include: Brown necrology, *Providence Jour.*, Sept. 6, 1864; *Brown Hist. Cat.*, 1764-1904; *Sharon Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, no. 5, Apr. 1908. There is a sketch of Randall in *Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881), but it is inaccurate in some details.]

W. V. S.

**RANDALL, SAMUEL JACKSON** (Oct. 10, 1828-Apr. 13, 1890), congressman from Pennsylvania, speaker of the House of Representatives, was born in Philadelphia. His father, Josiah Randall, a leading lawyer of the city, was a personal friend and political adviser of President Buchanan. His mother, Ann Worrell, was a daughter of Joseph Worrell, one of Thomas Jefferson's local political lieutenants. Before entering public life, Randall had attended University Academy in Philadelphia, gained initial business experience in a mercantile establishment, and later launched an iron and coal company of his own in Philadelphia.

His first public service was on the Common Council of the city, 1852-56, during which period he called himself an "American Whig." In 1858 he was elected to the state Senate, where he served on the committee on retrenchment and reform, but acted also as a franchise broker for street railway companies, joining with them in berating the iniquities of all banks. His military activity during the Civil War was confined to routine reconnoitering and patrol duty in his home state, during two short enlistments. In 1862 he was elected to Congress as a Democrat. His district, the old first, was the only Democratic one in Philadelphia and might have been gerrymandered out of existence by Republican legislatures if Randall had not reflected the protectionist desires of his state and city. He never lost contact with the residents of this waterfront district, made up of mechanics, factory and dock workers, and small tradesmen, who rewarded him by continually returning him to Congress until his death.

During Reconstruction, Randall tried to protect the South by supporting the policies of President Johnson. Later, he gained national prominence through his brilliant filibusters against the Civil Rights and Force bills in January and February 1875. During the Grant era, by questioning thousands of items in Republican

## Randall

appropriation bills and by helping to institute the investigation of the *Crédit Mobilier*, the Sanborn contracts, and the Pacific mail subsidy, he supplied his party with the battle cry of "Retrenchment and Reform," which was to lead it out of the wilderness of post-war wanderings. However, he unblushingly supported the "salary grab," in the belief that congressmen were underpaid and on the excuse that all previous salary raises had been retroactive.

The summer of 1875 found Randall capturing the Democratic organization of his home state, in the first of a series of rough-and-tumble political battles with William A. Wallace. Thus fortified by local and national support, Randall expected to be elected speaker of the House in December 1875 (Black Manuscripts), but rumors of support by questionable railroad and other subsidy-seeking interests, and an uncertain record on "soft money" discredited him. When Michael C. Kerr, his successful rival for the speakership, appointed him chairman of the committee on appropriations, Randall made good his economy claims by reducing total appropriations \$30,000,000, even in the face of the opposition of the Republican Senate. His election to the speakership in December 1876 was a foregone conclusion after the death of Kerr in August. During the electoral count of 1876-77, Randall often conferred with Tilden, did much loud talking in caucus, and otherwise cooperated with the filibusterers in his own party, until the so-called "bargain" to withdraw the troops from the South was secured from Hayes. Thereupon he accepted the duties imposed on him by the electoral act and forced a completion of the count. (W. E. Chandler Manuscripts, Feb. 27, 28, 1877; *New York Times* and *New York World*, Feb. 18-28, 1877.)

As speaker of the Forty-fifth and Forty-sixth congresses, he played the rôle of party wheel-horse in such partisan activities as the Potter investigation and Senator Thurman's attempts to repeal the test-oath and election laws. He side-tracked all major tariff revisions and subsidy grants by his rulings and committee appointments. Randall's rulings added much to the power of the rules committee, and in 1880, under his guidance, the accumulation of nearly a century of tangled growth was condensed into forty-five compact rules. The subsequent problem of Speaker Thomas B. Reed [*q.v.*], of felling the tall timber of obstruction would have been much more difficult if Randall had not cleared out the underbrush before him.

With the temporary return of the Republicans to power in 1881, Randall was succeeded by J.

## Randall

Warren Keifer as speaker. The debates over the tariff commission of 1882 and the Kelley tariff of 1883 presented him with the dilemma of choosing either the path which led to national leadership of his party or that which loyalty to his state demanded. His decision to support protection led to his defeat for the speakership by John G. Carlisle [*q.v.*], in caucus, in 1883. However, this did not mean oblivion, for as chairman of the appropriations committee he now entered the period of his greatest power. The aid of a faithful minority of his party and the powers given him by the rules of 1880 and the Holman amendment, enabled him practically to dictate both appropriations and general legislation. He held such complete sway during the Forty-eighth Congress that his committee was stripped of a portion of its power by the Forty-ninth. Even so, he was able to cut down extravagances in the various departments and continued to prevent tariff legislation, despite the desires of a majority of his party. At the National Democratic Convention of 1884 he successfully fought for a non-committal tariff plank, and afterward conducted a vigorous speaking campaign in the industrial states, where his word carried weight with the factory workers.

During 1885-86, Randall worked in real harmony with President Cleveland, especially in the attempts to repeal the silver-coinage laws. Randall was then at the height of his power in his home state, since he had been given control of most of the federal patronage, largely because of his friendship with Tilden and Manning, and also because of his aid in nominating and electing Cleveland. But early in 1888 he suddenly lost control of the Democratic organization in Pennsylvania. Because of Randall's unwillingness to acquiesce in Cleveland's tariff message of December 1887, the President gave the power of patronage to W. L. Scott and W. M. Singerly (Cleveland Manuscripts). Though Randall still kept his closest personal friends, his political friends at home and in Congress now left him, one by one. His physical energy, greatly reduced by cancer, was unequal to the task of holding his forces in line. None the less, he kept at his amazing schedule of long hours of work. His high-pitched voice was still heard in attack on the Republicans. He was still considered the best informed man in Congress on the details of governmental business, but his attachment to his own manufacturing state had left him alone when his party made "tariff for revenue only" a fundamental tenet of its political faith.

Randall died in Washington on Apr. 13, 1890, and was buried in Philadelphia. On June 24,

## Randall

1851, he had married Fannie Agnes Ward, daughter of Aaron Ward of Sing Sing, N. Y., a Democratic congressman of the Jackson era. She, with their two daughters and son, survived him.

[Some references to Randall are to be found in J. A. Barnes, *John G. Carlisle* (1931); Allan Nevins, *Grover Cleveland* (1932); W. A. Robinson, *Thomas B. Reed* (1930). The following works dealing with congressional procedure contain sketches and references: D. S. Alexander, *Hist. and Procedure of the House of Representatives* (1916); M. P. Follett, *The Speaker of the House of Representatives* (1896); H. B. Fuller, *The Speakers of the House* (1909); A. C. Hinds, *Hinds' Precedents of the House of Representatives of the U. S.* (8 vols., 1907-08). The following collections contain considerable Randall correspondence: Jeremiah Black MSS., and Grover Cleveland MSS., Lib. of Cong.; James Buchanan MSS., Pa. Hist. Soc.; Samuel J. Tilden MSS., N. Y. Pub. Lib. For genealogy, see G. K. Ward, *Andrew Warde and His Descendants, 1597-1910* (1910). See also *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Samuel J. Randall*, 51 Cong., 1 sess., *House Miscellaneous Doc. No. 265* (1891); obituary in *Public Ledger* (Philadelphia), Apr. 14, 1890.]

A. V. H., Jr.

**RANDALL, SAMUEL SIDWELL** (May 27, 1809-June 3, 1881), educator, was born at Norwich, Chenango County, N. Y., the son of Perez and Betsey (Edmunds) Randall. Henry Stephens Randall [*q.v.*] was his cousin. He was prepared for college at the Oxford Academy and entered Hamilton College in 1824, but he withdrew at the end of his sophomore year to take up the study of law in a law office at Norwich. Upon his admission to the bar in 1830 he established himself in practice in his native town. In May 1837 he was appointed by the secretary of state, then *ex officio* state superintendent of common schools, as a clerk in the department of common schools. In 1841 he became general deputy superintendent and held this office until 1846, serving for a time within this period as acting superintendent when the office of secretary of state was vacant. He was a frequent contributor to the *District School Journal* and for a time its editor. He wielded a strong influence upon the administration of the common-school system. His retirement from the department in 1846 was due to ill health. He spent some time in the South lecturing upon the subject of education but he was recalled to his former position in 1849 and continued in it until Jan. 1, 1852, when he left to take an appointment in the War Department at Washington. In 1851 the New York legislature had authorized the governor to appoint a commissioner to embody in a single act and to report to the legislature a common-school code for the state. Randall received this appointment and made his report on Jan. 1, 1852, urging that the office of state superintendent be separated from that of secretary of state; that a

## Randall

permanent tax be substituted for the fixed sum appropriated for the support of common schools, and that the office of county superintendent be restored. The first recommendation was adopted in 1854, the third in 1856, and the second in 1867.

Randall held the Washington appointment until November 1853, when he became superintendent of the public schools of Brooklyn. He remained as superintendent for a few weeks and in January 1854 returned to the state service for a third time. Shortly thereafter the supervision of common schools was separated from the office of secretary of state and Randall became a candidate for the new office of state superintendent of public instruction. He was defeated by Victor M. Rice [*q.v.*]. He aided the new superintendent in organizing his department and withdrew in the summer of 1854 to become superintendent of the public schools in the city of New York. He held this position until June 1, 1870, when he resigned on account of failing health. He died on June 3, 1881. His first wife was Lucy Ann Breed, whom he married on Oct. 29, 1829. His second wife was Sarah Hubbell, by whom he had four children. The range of his intellectual interests may be understood from the following partial list of his published works: *A Digest of the Common School System of the State of New York* (1844); *Mental and Moral Culture and Popular Education* (1844); *The Common School System of the State of New York* (1851); *History of the State of New York* (1870); *History of the Common School System of the State of New York* (1871).

[*Am. Jour. of Educ.*, June 1863; *School Bull.*, June 1881; P. K. Randall, *Geneal. of a Branch of the Randall Family* (1879); *Fiftieth Ann. Report of State Supt. of Pub. Instruction: State of N. Y.* (1904); *N. Y. Herald*, June 4, 1881.]

H. H. H.

**RANDALL, WYATT WILLIAM** (Jan. 10, 1867–July 22, 1930), chemist, son of Alexander and Elizabeth Philpot (Blanchard) Randall, and brother of Burton Alexander Randall [*q.v.*], was born at Annapolis, Md. Upon graduating from St. John's College, Annapolis, in 1884, he entered the graduate department of the Johns Hopkins University, specialized in chemistry, and received the degree of Ph.D. in 1890. He was retained by the University and served as an instructor in chemistry for two years and then as associate professor for five. A part of the year 1895 he spent in Ramsay's laboratory at University College, London, on an investigation on the expansion of argon and helium as compared with that of air and hydrogen. During the next twelve years he taught chemistry in preparatory schools, first (1898–1900) at the Lawrenceville School, N. J., then (1900–01) at the Tome Institute,

## Randolph

Port Deposit, Md., and finally (1901–10) at the Mackenzie School, Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., where he was also headmaster. In 1911 he became associated with the bureau of chemistry of the Maryland State Department of Health where he remained until his death. He rose rapidly from the position of assistant through assistant chief to chief of the bureau, and held the last grade for fourteen years (1916–30). From 1921 to 1930 he was also associate professor of biochemistry at the School of Hygiene and Public Health of Johns Hopkins. His interest in the varied problems of the department of health led to his official connection with agricultural associations. He joined the Association of Official Agricultural Chemists in November 1913, attended its meetings regularly, and held various offices. In 1925 he was elected president of the Association and at the time of his death he was a member of the important committee on editing methods of analysis.

In February 1918 Randall was appointed a member of the joint committee on definitions and standards of the United States Department of Agriculture and served in this capacity for eight years. He was one of the founders of the Central Atlantic States Dairy, Food, and Drug Officials and was president of the organization in 1922. His writings were varied. With Ira Remsen [*q.v.*] he wrote *Chemical Experiments* (1895 and subsequent editions), and in 1902 he published *The Expansion of Gases by Heat*. In the *American Chemical Journal*, which Remsen founded and edited, he published between 1891 and 1897 about forty articles which included reports on his own investigations, reviews of the progress of chemistry, short papers on scientific subjects, obituary notices, and book reviews. He also contributed about thirty articles on chemical subjects to non-technical magazines and nearly an equal number on agricultural and health topics to both technical and non-technical publications. Randall died in Baltimore at the age of sixty-three. He had married, on June 23, 1898, Eliza P. Colston. There were no children. His professional career was characterized by precision in experimenting and in recording results, and by decisions based upon mature judgment. He was enthusiastic in his research, and he performed his official duties without regard for the allurements of commercial rewards.

[Sources include: *Jour. Asso. Official Agric. Chemists*, Nov. 15, 1930; *Science*, Aug. 8, 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; the *Sun* (Baltimore), July 23, 1930.]

L. C. N.

**RANDOLPH, ALFRED MAGILL** (Aug. 31, 1836–Apr. 6, 1918), Protestant Episcopal

## Randolph

bishop, was fifth in descent from William Randolph [q.v.], founder of a famous Virginia family, and fourth in descent from his son William. He was born near Winchester, Va., the son of Robert Lee Randolph, a first cousin of Robert E. Lee [q.v.], and Mary Buckner Thruston (Magill), daughter of Col. Charles Magill, a Revolutionary officer. Since he was by breeding and association an Eastern Virginian, it was fitting that he should be educated at the College of William and Mary. Here he studied diligently (he is said to have learned a Greek grammar by heart) and was graduated in 1855 as final orator. For the deeply religious youth it was another natural step to the Theological Seminary in Virginia, at Alexandria, where he was ordered deacon in 1858 by Bishop Meade. Among his fellow students and intimate friends on Seminary Hill were Phillips Brooks and Henry Codman Potter [qq.v.]. In 1859 he married Sallie Griffith Hoxton of Alexandria, great-grand-daughter of Rev. David Griffith, George Washington's chaplain and personal friend; the following year he was ordained priest.

From the beginning Randolph's ministry was notably successful. He first served St. George's, Fredericksburg, until in December 1862 the congregation was scattered and the church partly destroyed by Federal guns. After seeking shelter for his wife and day-old baby, he became a Confederate chaplain, ministering on battlefield and in hospital until 1864. He was rector of churches in Halifax County and at Alexandria until 1867, when he went to Emmanuel Church, Baltimore; of Emmanuel he remained the beloved pastor until 1883, retaining on it "a life-long hold." While in Baltimore he became a prominent opponent of tractarianism and ritualism and a leader in the resistance to what he believed the unwarranted assumption of powers by the bishops. In his opposition to tractarianism and ritualism he was carrying on the Low-Church tradition of the Virginia Seminary and the Church in Virginia. At the height of his vigor, in 1883, he was elected coadjutor bishop of Virginia, and served most creditably for nine years. In 1892, the diocese being divided, he chose to become bishop of the new Diocese of Southern Virginia, where he labored until his death.

A stranger would find it difficult to appreciate the depth of the love and reverence in which Bishop Randolph was held by his contemporaries. Inheriting a tradition of gentlemanliness and of devotion to the Virginia Church, and having a broad human sympathy, he was ideally suited to his aristocratic and old-fashioned, yet

## Randolph

zealous, diocese. No doubt many bishops have been more efficient in administration, though it is not to be inferred that he was inefficient; his well-known absent-mindedness was in regard to trivial matters. His outstanding abilities were those of the preacher and pastor. Possessing a remarkably sweet and controlled voice, a scholarly mind, and a cultured background, he was called "the silver-tongued orator of the House of Bishops." Twice he received, and on account of his duties felt it necessary to decline, invitations to deliver the opening address at the decennial Pan-Anglican Conference at Lambeth Palace, London. Though not illiberal, he did not seek doctrinal controversy: "Cling to faith beyond the forms of Faith," he was wont to quote from Tennyson's poem, "The Ancient Sage." His sermons were, like himself, unostentatious but impressive. Despite his deep consecration, he was not puritanical and was a genial, witty, social companion. He was elected to full membership in the Shakespearian Club in England, and received numerous honorary degrees. His only published volume was *Reason, Faith, and Authority in Christianity* (1902), a reprint of his Paddock Lectures, delivered in 1901-02 at the General Theological Seminary, New York.

[*Bull. Fauquier Hist. Soc.*, June 1923; W. A. R. Goodwin, *Hist. of the Theol. Sem. in Va., and Its Hist. Background* (1924), vol. II; *Diocesan Record of Southern Va.*, June 1918; *Virginian Pilot* (Norfolk) and *Richmond Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), Apr. 7, 1918; *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; information from kinsmen and associates.] R. D. M.

**RANDOLPH, EDMUND** (Aug. 10, 1753-Sept. 12, 1813), attorney general, secretary of state, originally had the middle name Jenings (sometimes given as Jennings), but did not use it in public life. He was born at "Tazewell Hall," near Williamsburg, Va. His father, John Randolph, his uncle, Peyton Randolph, and his grandfather, Sir John Randolph [qq.v.], had been King's attorneys, and for generations members of the family had been prominent in the province. His mother was Ariana Jenings (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Apr. 1900, p. 265), daughter of Edmund Jenings, at one time King's attorney of Maryland. In boyhood he had the fortunate opportunity of meeting in his home, at the family table, many of the most distinguished men of his time. He naturally attended the College of William and Mary, and he studied law under his father. The latter was a Loyalist and followed Lord Dunmore to England. Edmund was thereupon taken into the family of his distinguished uncle, Peyton Randolph. Bearing letters from prominent Virginians, he presented himself in August 1775 at

## Randolph

Cambridge and received from Washington an appointment as aide-de-camp. His uncle having died, he returned to Williamsburg and at the age of twenty-three became the youngest member of the Virginia convention that adopted the first constitution for the state. Under the new state government he became attorney general. He was also mayor of Williamsburg. On Aug. 29, 1776, he was married to Elizabeth Nicholas, daughter of Robert Carter Nicholas [*q.v.*], the state treasurer.

In the spring of 1779 he was elected to the Continental Congress, retaining however his position as attorney general of Virginia. He threw his influence in the state in favor of the import duty of five per cent. that was asked by Congress. On Nov. 7, 1786, he was elected governor against Richard Henry Lee and Theodorick Bland. He was a delegate to the Annapolis Convention and to the Federal Convention of 1787. He probably had considerable influence in securing Washington's acceptance of membership in the latter body. Randolph was put forward in the Federal Convention to propose the famous Virginia Plan (Farrand, *post*, I, 20-22; III, 593-94), and also drew a draft, perhaps the first, of the work of the committee of detail, to which he was appointed on July 24, 1787 (*Ibid.*, I, xxii; II, 137-51). In company with George Mason, he declined to sign the completed Constitution because he thought it insufficiently republican. He had stated that he regarded "a unity in the Executive magistracy" as "the foetus of monarchy" and had favored an executive department of three men (Speech of June 1, 1787, *Ibid.*, I, 66). The single executive being accepted, he had advocated his being made ineligible for reelection (*Ibid.*, II, 54, 145). Since the committee of detail worked from Randolph's draft, many of the features of the completed Constitution are similar to it. A second convention, after sufficient time for discussion, Randolph thought eminently desirable (*Ibid.*, II, 479). He wrote a *Letter . . . on the Federal Constitution* (1787), in criticism of the document. However, when the time came for Virginia to act upon it, in the state convention of 1788, despite bitter criticism of him for inconsistency, he stood with Madison and Marshall in advocating ratification, his reason being that "the accession of eight states reduced our deliberations to the single question of *Union or no Union*" (Jonathan Elliot, *The Debates in the Several States, on the Adoption of the Federal Constitution*, 1836, III, 652; see also, III, 62-86).

Under the new government, Washington, who had every reason to be familiar with the abilities

## Randolph

and character of Randolph, appointed him attorney general. This position he filled with credit, but with embarrassment on account of the effort he made to be non-partisan in the conflict between Jefferson and Hamilton. When Jefferson retired as secretary of state, Randolph filled the office from Jan. 2, 1794, to Aug. 19, 1795. The position was extremely difficult. While Randolph endeavored to continue an independent rôle, Hamilton regarded himself as a kind of premier and took a keen interest and an active part in foreign affairs. These were in tangled condition and the people of the United States were divided in their opinions and affections as respected France and Great Britain. Randolph got rid of the offensive French minister, Edmond Charles Genet [*q.v.*], but protected him from arrest as requested by the French government. He approved of the recall of Gouverneur Morris [*q.v.*], minister to France, and the appointment of James Monroe [*q.v.*] as his successor. He ably upheld the interest of the United States in his correspondence with Fauchet, Genet's successor, and advised Monroe with reference to his negotiations with the French government, at times finding that Monroe went too far in his manifestations of affection for France.

In addition to infringing upon the rights of the United States as a neutral, Great Britain had failed to fulfil the terms of the treaty of 1783, retaining the western posts and failing to surrender negroes that had been carried off. The situation became so acute that, under the influence of Hamilton and his friends and with the approval of Randolph, Washington decided to send a special envoy to England. Randolph was opposed to the selection of Hamilton, the first choice of the group that were engineering the special mission, and though personally friendly to John Jay [*q.v.*], was opposed to him for this appointment. In addition to other grounds of opposition, Randolph personally objected to the appointment of a justice of the Supreme Court as a diplomatic agent and thought Jay should resign his judicial position. Randolph, with advice from Hamilton and others, drew the instructions to Jay. They covered the ground of the protection of American rights and authorized the negotiation of a commercial treaty. To this latter grant of power Randolph was opposed. His efforts to keep Jay in line with his own thinking were attended by great difficulty. The time required for communication, the lack of complete sympathy between the envoy and the Secretary of State, and the persistent interference by Hamilton in foreign affairs, both in his dealings with Jay and with the British minister in America,

## Randolph

Hammond, created a complicated and embarrassing situation for Randolph. Jay treated him with formal courtesy, but did not refrain from lecturing him. The treaty as negotiated by Jay came far short of carrying out the detailed instructions given him, and the Senate refused to accept the twelfth article, which pledged the United States not to export molasses, sugar, coffee, cocoa, or cotton. Randolph was favorable to the ratification of the treaty without this article, provided an Order in Council authorizing the seizure of ships laden with provisions should be withdrawn. Washington apparently supported Randolph's position up to the time when the Secretary of State came under serious criticism for his relations with the French minister, Fauchet.

While Randolph was having difficulty enough dealing with Jay, he was finding it hard to satisfy Monroe and France. Monroe was kept purposely in semi-darkness about the full purpose of Jay's mission. The French were naturally suspicious and, when the contents of Jay's Treaty were known, protested that it violated the treaty obligations of the United States to France. Randolph was compelled to maintain that it did not. Negotiations with Spain during his period of service resulted, soon after his retirement, in the Treaty of San Lorenzo, according to which the free navigation of the Mississippi from its source to its mouth was assured American citizens and the southern boundary was established according to the terms of the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain.

Randolph's retirement was brought about by revelations through the British minister of intercepted communications of the French minister, Fauchet, to his government. Fauchet had written a rambling account in which he seemed to imply that Randolph made improper revelations to him and indicated that French money would be welcome (*Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1903, 1904, II, 414-15, 451*). When called in question by Washington, under humiliating circumstances, Randolph resigned. Fauchet denied that he meant any reflections on his honor, and Randolph himself wrote an elaborate vindication (*A Vindication of Mr. Randolph's Resignation, 1795*; for Jefferson's comment, see P. L. Ford, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, VII, 1896, pp. 41-42). Withdrawing to Richmond, Randolph entered again upon the practice of law and became a leading legal figure. His accounts with the government were called in question and settled, but were allowed to encumber the books of the Treasury Department and embarrass the friends

## Randolph

of Randolph until 1889, when the criminal carelessness that had gone on for nearly a century was revealed in a report called for under a resolution offered by Senator Daniel of Virginia (*Senate Executive Document No. 58, 50 Cong., 2 sess.*).

His greatest prominence in later years was as senior counsel for Aaron Burr in the famous treason trial. He spent his leisure time in writing a history of Virginia, most of which was destroyed by fire, the rest being preserved in manuscript for posterity in the archives of the Virginia Historical Society. His devoted wife died in 1810. He succumbed to the family disease of paralysis, which some years before had overtaken him, on Sept. 12, 1813. Among their four children, a son and three daughters, were Peyton (d. 1828), who married Maria Ward, once engaged to John Randolph of Roanoke, and Lucy, who married Peter V. Daniel [q.v.]. Peyton's son Edmund [q.v.] became a distinguished lawyer in California.

[The most recent account is D. R. Anderson, "Edmund Randolph," in S. F. Bemis, ed., *The Am. Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, II (1927). M. D. Conway, *Omitted Chapters of History, Disclosed in the Life and Papers of Edmund Randolph* (1888), contains many personal papers elsewhere inaccessible. There are a few Randolph MSS. in the Lib. of Cong., and letters and other materials are in the published and unpublished writings of Washington, Jefferson, and Hamilton. A portion of his diplomatic correspondence is in *Am. State Papers. Foreign Relations*, I (1832); much unpublished material is in the archives of the Dept. of State. *Am. Hist. Review*, Apr. 1907, contains some Randolph material with reference to Jay's Treaty. See also W. P. Palmer, ed., *Calendar of Va. State Papers*, IV (1884), for his governorship; Max Farrand, *The Records of The Fed. Convention of 1787* (3 vols., 1911); obituary in *Enquirer* (Richmond), Sept. 17, 1813.] D. R. A.

**RANDOLPH, EDMUND** (June 9, 1819–Sept. 8, 1861), California lawyer, grandson of Edmund Randolph [q.v.], Washington's attorney-general, was born in Richmond, Va., the son of Peyton Randolph and his wife Maria Ward. The son was graduated from the College of William and Mary in 1836 and then studied law for a year at the University of Virginia. Moving to New Orleans shortly thereafter, he entered upon the practice of law and soon became clerk of the United States circuit court for Louisiana. He married Thomassa Meaux, the daughter of Dr. Meaux of that city; she and two daughters survived him. In 1849 he moved to San Francisco and the same year was elected to represent that town in the lower branch of the first California legislature, meeting at San Jose, Dec. 15, 1849. After the close of his term he never held public office but frequently appeared in political conventions, on the stump, or as a candidate. Early in 1851 he formed a law partnership in



## Randolph

San Francisco with R. A. Lockwood and Frank Tilford, and the firm became prominent and highly successful. The greatest case in which Randolph was engaged was the Alameden quicksilver mine case. He was leading counsel for the government along with Edwin M. Stanton, and the opposing counsel included Reverdy Johnson and Judah P. Benjamin. The trial of the case was described as the "acme of his fame, the flower of his power," and his "most enduring monument." The decision was appealed to the United States Supreme Court (*United States vs. Castillero*, 23 *Howard*, 464) where the elaborate brief prepared by Randolph was the basis upon which the government won its case. His prolonged and exhausting labors in this litigation led to his untimely death before the case came on for argument before the Court. Although the suit involved millions, Randolph's fee, paid to his widow, was a paltry \$17,000. With John Nugent and William Walker, Randolph was associated in the editorship of the *San Francisco Herald* when it was established in 1850. He publicly and defiantly opposed the Vigilance Committees of 1851 and 1856. He took an active part in Walker's scheme for the conquest of Nicaragua and in the winter of 1855-56 went to Nicaragua to counsel with Walker and help him organize a government there.

In the Kansas controversy of 1857-58, Randolph warmly espoused the Anti-Lecompton position of Stephen A. Douglas, and in 1859 was the Anti-Lecompton-Republican fusion candidate for attorney-general of California. In 1861 he was a candidate for the United States Senate. Although a staunch defender of slavery, he openly opposed secession and upheld the Union. But he was untroubled by considerations of consistency and was soon denouncing the early measures of the Lincoln administration. In his last public speech, before the Breckinridge Democratic convention held at Sacramento, in the summer of 1861, "his whole soul," says a contemporary who was present, "seemed to have become one vast volcano of molten rage," and he spoke with "the fury of an inflamed patriot and the frenzy of an inspired prophet," fervently praying for the slaying of Lincoln, the "despot usurper." The same contemporary declares that Randolph was "more powerful in invective than any other lawyer among his contemporaries." He had little wit, never told a joke, and was sarcastic to a superlative degree. He was gifted, excitable, and impetuous in temper, full of poetry and enthusiasm, but he was not a powerful, or even a logical, reasoner. He won wide public admiration, but he had few intimate friends

## Randolph

and was not companionable. Some of these traits may be attributable to the dyspepsia from which he suffered throughout his life.

[The best printed sketches of Randolph appear in three books by O. T. Shuck: *Representative and Leading Men of the Pacific* (1870); *Bench and Bar in Cal.* (1889); and *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Cal.* (1901). See also: H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Cal.*, vol. VI (1888), note p. 679; W. G. Stanard, "The Randolph Family," *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1898, Apr. 1900; and editorial in the *Daily Alta Cal.*, Sept. 9, 1861. The Sacramento speech is quoted in W. J. Davis, *Hist. of Pol. Conventions in Cal.*, 1849-92 (1893), p. 173.]

P. O. R.

**RANDOLPH, EDWARD** (c. July 9, 1632-April 1703), British agent, was one of fifteen children born to Dr. Edmund and Deborah (Master) Randolph of Canterbury, England. The exact date of Edward's birth is unknown, but he was baptized July 9, 1632. He entered Gray's Inn as a law student, Nov. 12, 1650, and was admitted pensioner at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1651. He did not take a degree and there is no record of his being called to the bar. Before 1660 he had married Jane Gibbon of West Cliffe, Kent, whose father was a progenitor of Edward Gibbon, the historian. For some years after his marriage he was employed by the Commissioners of the Navy in buying timber. By 1666 he was in sore financial straits, sold part of his estate, and feared he would have to flee the country to avoid his creditors. He again secured employment, however, this time as agent for the Duke of Richmond in Scotland, in connection with timber speculations which, apparently, were not successful. For a time he was commissary of the Cinque Ports, living near Dover. In 1672 he had lost much property by fire. During all these years he was in correspondence with influential persons in the Court circle.

In March 1675/76 he was appointed to carry the royal instructions to Massachusetts requiring the colonial government to send agents to England to answer complaints of the Mason and Gorges heirs. His orders also called for a complete report on the colony. Landing in Boston, June 10, 1676, he received scant courtesy from the government, which ignored the king's command that he carry back their answer. He remonstrated with the Council over certain flagrant violations of the laws of trade, and was told that the laws of England did not apply to Massachusetts. Receiving only curt replies to his complaints to the government, he next proceeded to investigate conditions on the spot in New Hampshire, Maine, and Plymouth, and left for England on July 30.

In his report to the king, Sept. 20, 1676 (Top-

## Randolph

pan, *post*, II, 216-25), he denounced the colonists in plain language. A fuller report was made to the Committee for Trade and Plantations on Oct. 12 (*Ibid.*, 225-59). Except that he exaggerated the amount of local disaffection toward the colonial government, there was much truth in what he wrote, though it was tinged with the dislike he had conceived for the extreme Puritan party, a dislike they heartily reciprocated. On May 6, 1677, he wrote a paper, "Representation of Ye Affaires of N:England" (*Ibid.*, 265-68), which was a direct attack on the legality of the Massachusetts charter. Meanwhile, the colony had sent agents to England, with very limited powers, and the heirs of Gorges and Mason were pressing their claims to Maine and New Hampshire. As a result of many hearings, the administration of these two provinces was withdrawn from Massachusetts and that colony was instructed to enforce the navigation acts, to repeal all laws which were repugnant to those of England, and to make no discrimination against non-church-members in public life. Randolph naturally became a hated figure.

One of the drastic measures taken by the Crown to discipline the unruly colony was Randolph's appointment in 1678 to take charge of all the customs throughout New England. He landed in New York on Dec. 7, 1679, and proceeded to New Hampshire, where he inaugurated the new government. He then settled at Boston to carry out his duties as collector of customs. Although nominally the colonial government voted him assistance, he never received it. The colonists were determined not to obey the laws of trade, to maintain as great independence of England as possible, and to hamper her efforts and agents in every way they could. On the other hand, Randolph had always been prejudiced against them, and the history of his relations with the people is a long story of bitter and ignoble bickering. He made every effort to have the Massachusetts charter annulled, journeying to England several times to accomplish his purpose. He presented prejudiced accounts, but they always had a sound basis of fact when they dealt with colonial law breaking. In 1684 the charter was declared forfeit, Randolph was commissioned secretary and register for the Dominion of New England, Sept. 21, 1685, and became a counselor in the new royal government set up six days later with Joseph Dudley [*q.v.*] as president. Under this government Randolph returned to New England, arriving in May 1686. He soon had a disagreement with Dudley and urged the speedy sending of a permanent royal governor from England. Under Sir Edmund

## Randolph

Andros [*q.v.*] he retained his councillorship and collectorship, but in May 1687 leased his office of secretary to John West for four years, although, with the addition in 1688 of New York and the Jerseys to the Dominion of New England, he was commissioned secretary of the enlarged jurisdiction.

He fell with the rest of the government in the revolution of April 1689, was held prisoner in the common jail for a number of months, and sent to England only when the king ordered it. Arrived in London, he was at once set at liberty, and in 1691 he was made surveyor general of customs for all North America, including the Bahama and other islands. He reached Virginia in 1692 and traveled through all the colonies to Boston. Everywhere he found violations of the laws of trade and the same difficulty in enforcing them, and came constantly into conflict with the authorities. He returned to England in 1695 to push his plans for reorganizing colonial administration, but was in Maryland by the end of 1697. He continued to pursue his stormy career and on an official visit to Bermuda was imprisoned from May 16, 1699, to Jan. 3, 1700. He sent constant memorials to England describing conditions and filled with bitterness against the colonials. He had one more trip home, later in 1700, and took part in an attack in Parliament on the charter and proprietary colonies, but returned to America in 1702 and died in April of the following year.

Randolph was married three times; his first wife, Jane Gibbon, died in 1679, having borne him four daughters; Grace Grenville, his second, died in 1682; and his third wife, Sarah (Backhouse) Platt, by whom he had one child, in 1684. He was temperamentally unfitted for his post. His judgment became less balanced and his temper steadily worse at the constant thwarting he received from judges, juries, and governments in the attempt to carry out his duty. To expect one man to enforce the laws of trade in America was an absurdity and the career of Randolph in all its aspects illustrates the reason why, in time, imperial administration broke down.

[*Edward Randolph* (7 vols., 1898-1909), ed. for the Prince Soc. by R. N. Toppan (vols. I-V) and A. T. S. Goodrick (vols. VI-VII), contains a long memoir and documents. See also *The Hutchinson Papers*, vol. II (Prince Soc., 1865); *Cal. of State Papers, Col. Ser., America and West Indies*, covering 1675-1703 (1893-1913); R. N. Toppan, "Andros Records," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s. XIII (1901); V. F. Barnes, *The Dominion of New England* (1923); Everett Kimball, *The Public Life of Joseph Dudley* (1911); K. B. Murdock, *Increase Mather* (1925).]

J. T. A.

**RANDOLPH, EPES** (Aug. 16, 1856-Aug. 22, 1921), railroad president, was born in Lunenburg, Lunenburg County, Va., the son of Wil-

## Randolph

liam Eston and Sarah Lavinia (Epes) Randolph. At the age of twenty he entered railroad service which he was to make his life work. His primary interest was in the pioneering and constructive aspects of the industry. He early associated himself with Collis P. Huntington [q.v.] while the latter was engaged in building the Southern Pacific, and among other surveys ran the location west from San Antonio, Tex., toward California. In the eighties and early nineties Randolph was Huntington's representative in Kentucky where he acted as chief engineer of the Kentucky Central. At the same time he served in similar capacity for the Cincinnati Elevated Railway, Transfer, and Bridge Company for which he built a double-track railway, highway and foot bridge over the Ohio River from Cincinnati to Covington. Until 1894 he was associated with other Huntington projects. In that year he was obliged to give up active service because of an attack of tuberculosis and went to reside in Arizona. He entered the service of the Southern Pacific, and although handicapped by his poor health, accomplished extraordinary results in his chosen field for twenty-five years. His two chiefs, Huntington and his successor, Harriman, found in him a man after their own hearts, and came to rely upon his judgment in critical emergencies and concerning problems of construction and reconstruction.

In 1901 Huntington took Randolph to Los Angeles to build and operate the Pacific Electric Railway. After two years as vice-president and general manager he was forced by the condition of his health to return to Arizona. By establishing headquarters in Tucson, he was enabled to continue in active service in spite of his disabilities. He was constantly on the frontier of new problems and became well known throughout the Southwest and Mexico for his accomplishments. In 1904 he became president of a group of small railroads in Arizona and vicinity and following their merger (1910) into the Arizona Eastern became its president and general manager. Not an unimportant feature of Randolph's service was the protection of these small lines against the inroads of the Santa Fé. With a vision of the future which would have carried him far had his health permitted he built nearly a thousand miles of line in Mexico and became president in 1911 of the Southern Pacific of Mexico. This position, together with a similar position in the Arizona Eastern, he held until his death in Tucson in 1921.

The achievement most closely associated with Randolph's name was that which concerned the rescue of the Imperial Valley from destruction.

## Randolph

The problem of the control of the Colorado River, which the California Development Company had been unable to cope with, and the permanent protection of the Valley became acute in 1905. The vital interest of the Southern Pacific led Harriman to place Randolph in charge of the situation, and from this time until February 1907, when the turbulent and lawless stream was finally forced back into its bed and the Valley was made safe once more, Randolph was more or less continuously occupied with the problem. Failure after failure did not daunt him, and it became at the end a question of dumping rock into the stream faster than the River could carry it away. Randolph was a man of the pioneer type, a devoted follower of Huntington and Harriman, daring, courageous, tackling difficult problems with zest, and conquering them by the force of his drive and efficiency. He was impatient of restraint, and looked with misgiving upon the growing tendency toward federal and state interference with railway building and operation. He had little sympathy with attempts to check the activities of men of the Harriman type whom he whole-heartedly regarded as public benefactors. Randolph was married in January 1886 to Eleanor Taylor of Winchester, Va., who survived him. He had no children.

[See George Kennan, *The Salton Sea* (1917) and E. H. Harriman: *A Biog.* (1922), vol. II; obituary notice, *Railway Age*, Aug. 27, 1921; "Epes Randolph: An Appreciation," by a former staff officer, *Ibid.*, Sept. 3, 1921; "Honored Career of Epes Randolph Closes," *Southern Pacific Bull.*, Sept. 1921; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21. Randolph's attitude toward political interference is expressed in a letter in the *Los Angeles Times*, Aug. 23, 1921, reprinted in the *Railway Age*, Sept. 17, 1921, with the title "For Politics Only."]

F. H. D.

**RANDOLPH, GEORGE WYTHE** (Mar. 10, 1818-Apr. 3, 1867), lawyer, Confederate secretary of war, was born at "Monticello," Virginia, the home of his maternal grandfather, Thomas Jefferson. The son of Gov. Thomas Mann Randolph [q.v.] and Martha Jefferson, and a brother of Thomas Jefferson Randolph [q.v.], he was named for his distinguished grandfather's law teacher. After Jefferson's death in 1826, Randolph was sent to his brother-in-law, Joseph Coolidge of Boston, to be educated; he attended school at Cambridge, but, when thirteen years old, was appointed a midshipman in the navy, and for the next six years served almost constantly at sea. At the age of nineteen he entered the University of Virginia where he continued for two years. He then resigned from the navy and studied law.

After practising his profession for a brief period in Albemarle County, he moved, shortly be-

## Randolph

fore 1850, to Richmond, where he won considerable success. A conscientious and hard-working lawyer, he resembled, in industry, his grandfather, Jefferson. He is said to have read a Latin or Greek author in the original every morning before breakfast. Before the Richmond voters he courageously advocated the white basis of representation in the General Assembly. About 1852 he was married to a young widow, Mary E. (Adams) Pope.

After the John Brown raid, Randolph used his military knowledge in organizing an artillery company, the Richmond Howitzers, which is still in existence. He served as one of the peace commissioners from Virginia to the United States government early in 1861. He was elected as a secessionist to the state convention of that year and made "the most practical and sensible speech in favor of secession" delivered before that body (*Richmond Dispatch*, Apr. 5, 1867). As a member of the military committee of the convention, he also rendered valuable service. He was one of the first advocates of a stringent conscription law and did more, perhaps, than any other man to influence the Virginia legislature in favor of such a measure, which was later adopted by the Confederate government. During the Peninsula campaign of early 1861, Randolph served in command of the Howitzers. He was promoted colonel, and became chief of artillery under Magruder, who attributed to him its high state of efficiency. At Big Bethel, in June, he was cited for "skill and gallantry." He was promoted brigadier-general and was opposed to Butler in southeastern Virginia.

On Mar. 22, 1862, he was appointed secretary of war, the first Confederate military official to hold this difficult position. His predecessor, Judah P. Benjamin [*q.v.*], had introduced order and efficiency into the chaotic War Department; Randolph profited from his work, and secured better coördination with the Confederate generals. After his death, the *Richmond Dispatch* (Apr. 5, 1867) called him the best secretary of war the Confederacy ever had. He was in office during nearly all the difficult campaigns of 1862. On Oct. 21 of that year J. B. Jones (*post*, I, 174) wrote that he was "thin, frail"; his face was "pale and will soon be a mass of wrinkles." Because Jefferson Davis dominated the Cabinet even in the matter of detail appointments, as early as April, the blunt General Wise had asserted, "There is no Secretary of War," adding that Randolph "is merely a clerk, an underling, and cannot hold up his head in his humiliating position" (*Ibid.*, I, 120). Finally, on Nov. 15,

## Randolph

he resigned and was replaced by James H. Seddon, a civilian who was sufficiently subservient to Davis. Randolph applied for a command in the field, but soon resigned. He was found to have pulmonary tuberculosis and went to France for his health. After the war he returned to Virginia, but did not recover, and died in his fiftieth year, at "Edgehill," a family estate.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), esp. I, 607; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887-88); J. B. Jones, *A Rebel War Clerk's Diary* (2 vols., 1866); *Richmond Dispatch* and *Richmond Times*, Apr. 5, 1867; sketch and other data from Randolph's great-nephew, Gen. Jefferson Randolph Kean.] R. D. M.

**RANDOLPH, ISHAM** (Mar. 25, 1848-Aug. 2, 1920), civil engineer, was the son of Robert Carter Randolph, a physician, and his wife, Lucy Nelson (Wellford). He was a descendant of William Randolph [*q.v.*], founder of the family in Virginia, tracing his ancestry through the paternal line to William's son Isham. He was born on his father's farm at New Market, Clarke County, Va. The Civil War, during which his family suffered greatly, deprived him of educational advantages. Apart from what his mother taught him, his schooling under masters was limited to twenty-one months in private schools near his home. In 1868, deciding to become a civil engineer, he took up railroad work, rising by persistent effort and hard, independent study, coupled with native resourcefulness, through the grades of axman, rodman, levelman, and transitman, to that of resident engineer. In this capacity, in 1873, he built twenty-seven miles of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and the roundhouse and shops at South Chicago, Ill. Later (1880), as chief engineer of the Chicago & Western Indiana Belt Railway, he built terminals and freight houses. After seventeen years in the employ of different railroad companies, he opened an office in Chicago and was engaged in general engineering practice from 1885 to 1893. During this period he served the Illinois Central Railroad as chief engineer in locating and building the Chicago, Madison & Northern Railroad and the Freeport & Dolgeville line. He also acted as consulting engineer for the Union Stock Yards and the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.

In June 1893 he was appointed chief engineer of the Sanitary District of Chicago, a position he held for fourteen years, during the entire construction period of the Chicago Drainage Canal. This notable enterprise, which changed the direction of the Chicago River so that its waters flow into the Mississippi instead of into Lake Michigan, was the largest artificial canal in the world until the completion of the Panama Canal.

## Randolph

In recognition of the achievement, Randolph was awarded a gold medal by the Paris Exposition in 1900, and he was retained as consulting engineer for five years after the completion of the project.

In 1905, he was appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt as a member of a board of consulting engineers to determine the type of the Panama Canal. He was one of the minority of five whose recommendation of the lock type, as opposed to the sea-level canal, was ultimately adopted. Subsequent experience with the Culebra Cut proved the wisdom of the minority report. In 1908, he was a member of the advisory board of six engineers which accompanied President-Elect Taft to Panama to consider whether there was necessity for any fundamental change in the plans upon which construction had begun. This board unanimously approved the lock canal across the Isthmus.

Randolph designed and constructed for the Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park Commission the obelisk dam above the Horseshoe Falls, building it on end, on the river bank, like an obelisk, and then tilting it over into the rapids. He was consulting engineer for the city of Toronto in connection with track elevation and the construction of a new water supply system and works. As chairman of the Internal Improvement Commission of Illinois he assisted in plans for a canal from Lockport, Ill., to Utica, Ill., including five hydro-electric power plants for developing 140,000 horsepower. He was a member of the Illinois State Conservation Commission, of the state River and Lakes Commission, and of the Chicago Harbor Commission. In later years he was engaged in land reclamation work, serving as consulting engineer for the Little River Drainage District of Southeast Missouri and as chairman of the Florida Everglades Commission to consider the drainage of the Everglades. In February 1913, the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia awarded him the Elliott Cresson Medal in recognition of "distinguished achievement in the field of civil engineering." During the World War, he was instrumental in the organization of the Citizens' Unit of the 108th Engineers, of which he was elected president.

Randolph married, June 15, 1882, Mary Henry Taylor, daughter of Capt. George Edmund Taylor. She, with three sons, survived him. His was a long, active, and useful life. He ranked high in his profession and enjoyed the unlimited confidence of the public. "The name of Isham Randolph attached to any enterprise was a guarantee of honesty, integrity and technical ef-

## Randolph

ficiency" (Modjeski, *post*, p. 580). He died in Chicago at the age of seventy-two.

[*International Who's Who*, 1912 (1911); *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; Ralph Modjeski, in *Jour. Franklin Inst.*, Oct. 1920; C. G. Elliott, in *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LXXXIV (1921); *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Aug. 3, 1920.] B. A. R.

**RANDOLPH, JACOB** (Nov. 25, 1796-Feb. 29, 1848), surgeon, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Edward Fitz-Randolph (who later changed his name to Randolph) and his wife Anna Julianna Steel. He was descended from Edward Fitz-Randolph who was in Scituate, Mass., in 1634 and later moved to Perth Amboy, N. J. His father served during the whole period of the Revolution as an officer in a Pennsylvania regiment; after the war he took up his residence in Philadelphia, entered into business, and became an influential member of the Society of Friends. Jacob was educated in a Quaker School, studied medicine under a local physician, Joseph Woollens, and in 1817 received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. He then visited England, Scotland, and France. Returning to Philadelphia he established himself in practice and in 1822 married Sarah Emlen Physick, the eldest daughter of Philip Syng Physick [*q.v.*]. Randolph's career in medicine was soon assured, partly because of his connection with Physick and partly on account of his own distinct ability as a surgeon. During his early years of practice he lectured on surgery in a summer school and served as assistant in the Almshouse Infirmary, Philadelphia. In 1835, his reputation as a surgeon being established, he was elected one of the surgeons of the Pennsylvania Hospital, a position he retained until the time of his death. In 1840 he again visited Europe where he spent two years, largely in hospitals in Paris. During his absence he was elected professor of operative surgery at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, a post he declined. On his return he devoted himself to surgery, especially to the treatment of stone in the bladder. He later became professor of surgery in the University of Pennsylvania (1847).

Randolph was a conservative surgeon, basing his treatment upon careful diagnosis and using simple methods. As a clinical teacher he was clear and precise and his best lectures were those on traumatic surgery. He made no great discoveries in medicine but he advanced surgery through his innovation of an operation for removing stones from the bladder, lithotripsy. A few reports of this operation had been published before Randolph's time but he was the first to demonstrate the technique publicly at the Penn-

## Randolph

sylvania Hospital and to him is "chiefly due the credit of introducing it in our country" (Norris, *post*, p. 287). His first paper on the subject was published in the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences* (November 1834). Six cases of stone in the bladder were reported successfully operated upon. Randolph also should receive credit for performing some early radical operations, such as the amputation of the lower jaw for osteosarcoma (*Ibid.*, November 1829); ligation of an external iliac aneurism (*North American Medical and Surgical Journal*, January 1829) and, in addition, for his description of Physick's method of treating tuberculosis of the hip by conserving splinting (*American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, February 1831). He also wrote an excellent biography of his father-in-law: *A Memoir of the Life and Character of Philip Syng Physick* (1839).

Randolph was an exceedingly handsome man and "at all times he exhibited a remarkably commanding appearance. His face was oval, regular in its features, and expressive of the frankness, independence, and energy of his character. In stature he was somewhat above the middle height, and his whole person displayed the signs of an unusual amount of health and vigor" (Gross, *post*, p. 520). He died rather suddenly of "intermittent fever" at the age of fifty-one.

[The best contemporary account of Randolph is by a colleague, G. W. Norris, in *Summary of the Transactions of the Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, vol. II (1849). Another memoir, written a few years later by J. A. Meigs, a Philadelphia physician, was published in S. D. Gross, *Lives of Eminent Am. Physicians and Surgeons* (1861). Other sources include: H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911), vol. I; *Pa. Inquirer and Nat. Gazette*, Mar. 1, 1848.]

H. R. V.

**RANDOLPH, Sir JOHN** (c. 1693-Mar. 2, 1736/37), King's attorney of Virginia, diplomat, speaker of the House of Burgesses, was born at "Turkey Island" plantation, Henrico County, Va., the son of William [q.v.] and Mary (Isham) Randolph. With the favor of the fortune and position inherited from his father, and through his own unusual mental powers and varied gifts, he became the lawyer most distinguished in the first half of the eighteenth century in Virginia for his talents and learning. To a private tutor's early discipline he added the general knowledge to be gained as a student at the College of William and Mary. He entered Gray's Inn, May 17, 1715, and was called to the bar on Nov. 25, 1717. Through his brief span of mature years, for he died in his prime, he held offices of political preferment but always those in which his keen intellect and legal knowledge would have outlet. When less than twenty years

## Randolph

old he was appointed by Governor Spotswood in 1712 to represent the Crown in the county courts of Charles City, Henrico, and Prince George counties in the absence of the attorney-general. He substituted for Attorney-General John Clayton for a year during the latter's absence in England in 1727 and at the same time served as clerk of the Council. Before 1721 he was married to Susanna Beverly. He was King's attorney just long enough to continue the precedent set by his father and carried on by his sons, Peyton and John Randolph, 1727-1784 [q.v.]. He became clerk of the House of Burgesses in 1718 and served in that remunerative and influential office until 1734.

In 1728 Randolph went to England on a three-fold mission. The sea voyage was expected to better his health. He was instructed by the College of William and Mary to ask either for the better collection of the penny-a-pound export tax on tobacco or the substitution for it of a certain valuable yearly consideration out of the quit rents of Virginia. He was also to ask the Archbishop of Canterbury to sanction the use by the College of part of the Boyle fund for the education of the Indians for the purchase of books and was to select the books. By the Virginia Assembly he was authorized to present their address to the King and their petition to Parliament asking repeal of the act of Parliament prohibiting the shipping of stripped tobacco. The obnoxious act was repealed and a grateful Assembly voted Randolph a thousand pounds for his diplomatic efforts. Again, in 1732, the Assembly sent Randolph to England to urge their plan for an excise collected through a bonded warehouse system in substitution for the import duties on tobacco. While not gaining the concession, he was rewarded by the Burgesses with double his previous remuneration for his efforts. Randolph was knighted, presumably in 1732, in recognition of his legal abilities and diplomatic skill (W. A. Shaw, *The Knights of England*, 1906, II, 284); he was the only Virginian to be given such rank in the colonial period.

In 1734, when it was clear that the speakership of the House of Burgesses would be vacant through the resignation of John Holloway, Randolph gave up his clerkship, was chosen by the faculty of the College of William and Mary as their representative, was seated, and was elected speaker within the record span of three days. Later in the session he was also made treasurer of the colony. He was reelected speaker in 1736, though with some opposition, and filled that position until his death the following year. The newly chartered borough of Norfolk hon-

## Randolph

ored him in 1736 by naming him recorder and gave him a warm demonstration of their esteem on the occasion of his visit to be sworn into that office (*Virginia Historical Register*, IV, 1851, p. 137).

As a lawyer, Randolph's preëminence was attested by his contemporaries, among whom he was known as a man of distinguished bearing, wide learning, fidelity in office, impartiality, justice, and high character. In sketches he wrote of his colleagues at the Williamsburg bar he revealed the high standards of learning and character that he deemed desirable in members of his profession (*Ibid.*, I, 1848, pp. 119-23). He left reports of cases in the General Court of Virginia between 1728 and 1732 that show something of his legal talents (Barton, *post*). His speeches as presiding officer of the House of Burgesses revealed his understanding of and faith in representative government, though he was a conservative in his interpretation of the rights of the burgesses and of the people. In his will, neither his other property nor the disposition of his own body was so carefully provided for as the care of his remarkable library which he left to his son Peyton. In his cultural interests Sir John Randolph was one of the first self-conscious Virginians, and his engraved armorial book plate is one of the earliest preserved of a native Virginian. At one time he gathered together documentary material with a view to writing the history of the political development of Virginia as a preface to an addition of the laws. Though he did not fulfil his purpose, his nephew, William Stith [*q.v.*], later used these collected sources for his history of the colony. Randolph did aid in the publication of the laws of Virginia in 1733. He was among the first of the eighteenth-century Virginia scholars in public life to be suspect by the clergy as a deist and heretic. He was a vestryman of Bruton Parish Church in Williamsburg and in his will declared his faith in God and Christ, though expressing greater concern for virtue than theological wrangles. While he owned lands and even speculated in them on a large scale, he was unique in the first half of the eighteenth century in the province as being, in his interests and attainments, a scholar rather than a planter.

[R. T. Barton, ed., *Va. Colonial Decisions. The Reports by Sir John Randolph and by Edward Barradall of Decisions of the Gen. Court of Va., 1728-1741* (2 vols., 1909); *The Case of the Planters of Tobacco in Va., as Represented by Themselves: . . . To Which is Added, A Vindication of the Said Representation* (London, 1733), the latter probably written by Randolph (see William Clayton-Torrence, *A Trial Bibliography of Colonial Va.*, 1908, pp. 109-10); *A Reply to the Vindication . . . In a Letter to Sir J. R. (John Randolph) from the Merchants or Factors of London*

## Randolph

(London, 1773); William Maxwell, *Va. Hist. Register and Lit. Companion*, vol. I (1848), 119-23; IV (1851), 137-41; *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biography*, Jan. 1902, pp. 239-41; Apr. 1924, pp. 136-41; Oct. 1928, pp. 276-81 (will); *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, Jan.-Apr. 1893; Apr. 1900, p. 264; July 1903, pp. 66-69; *Va. Law Jour.*, Apr. 1877, pp. 193-96; *Va. Gazette*, Mar. 4, 1736/37, Apr. 1, 29, 1737; bibliography of sketch of William Randolph.]  
M. H. W.

**RANDOLPH, JOHN** (1727 or 1728-Jan. 31, 1784), clerk of the Virginia House of Burgesses, King's attorney, Loyalist, was born at "Tazewell Hall," Williamsburg, Va. Though but a lad of ten at the death of his father, Sir John Randolph [*q.v.*], he had in his youth the continued guidance of his mother Susanna (Beverly) Randolph. He grew up in the midst of the official and aristocratic group in the colonial capital. After his college work at William and Mary, like his brother Peyton [*q.v.*], he went to London for his training in the law. He was enrolled in the Middle Temple Apr. 8, 1745, and called to the bar, Feb. 9, 1750, n.s. Returning to Williamsburg, he practised law. Several years later he married Ariana Jenings, daughter of Edmund Jenings, attorney-general of Maryland, and his wife Ariana Vanderhuyden. His home was a literary and social center and he numbered among his intimate friends George Washington and his kinsman Thomas Jefferson, with whom he had many congenial tastes.

With his excellent training and the asset of inherited position, John Randolph soon entered on a career of political preferment, but, like his father, he held for a considerable time only such offices as, while remunerative, were vehicles for his legal learning and talents. He did not scorn, however, to serve in local government for in 1751 he was elected a member of the Common Council of Williamsburg. Like his father, he served long as clerk of the House of Burgesses (1752-56), and then in the established tradition of his family became attorney-general for the Crown, succeeding his brother Peyton. Governor Dunmore counted on his loyalty and influence in dealing with the recalcitrant burgesses and secured his election as burgess for the College of William and Mary in 1774 and 1775. With the approach of the Revolution, Randolph found himself embarrassed by a thousand considerations acting, he later testified, in direct opposition to one another. After reading everything available on both sides he determined to remain loyal to the Crown, following, he said, the dictates of his reason. In the heated differences between Dunmore and the revolutionary party he aided the Governor and sought to reconcile the differences between the King's government and the people. He fled to England with

## Randolph

his wife and two lovely young daughters, Susanna and Ariana, in the late summer or early autumn of 1775. His only son, Edmund [q.v.], recently arrived at his legal majority, was left behind in Virginia, in sympathy with the patriot cause.

For a time Randolph had a refuge at the Scotch home of Lord Dunmore, whence his daughter Ariana was married to a fellow Virginian in exile, James Wormley. He then took residence at Brompton and lived on a meager pension from the Crown. In 1779 he drew up a plan of conciliation with America that he proposed to the English ministry and sought to influence the colonies to seek reconciliation with the Mother Country by writing his friend Jefferson and counseling him that independence would never be granted. In an hour of apparent peril he headed a movement of the Loyalist refugees offering their military services to the King to defend England against a feared invasion by the French (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Jan. 1921, p. 70). He died at Brompton three years after Yorktown. When his daughter Ariana returned to Virginia after the Revolution she brought her father's remains. As he had requested, they were laid to rest in the chapel of the College of William and Mary, where his father and elder brother Peyton were buried.

To an engrossing interest in books John Randolph added knowledge of music, playing the violin in his youth. When he left Virginia in 1775 the violin he had brought from London became the property of Thomas Jefferson. He took great pride and experimental interest in his garden in Williamsburg and wrote, for the aid of his friends, the first book on gardening in the colonies (*A Treatise on Gardening*, 1924, edited by M. F. Warner; first published 1793, or earlier). Such of his writings and letters as have survived reveal him as a man of keen intellect and rational point of view. In religion a free thinker, in friendship divorcing personal affection from political alliance, in political philosophy an aristocrat and following reason more than emotion, he came to adverse days though not to mental defeat.

[L. L. Mackall, ed., "A Letter from the Virginia Loyalist John Randolph to Thomas Jefferson Written in London in 1779," *Proc. of the Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n.s., Vol. XXX (1921), covering his career; *Considerations on the Present State of Virginia*, attributed to John Randolph Attorney General and *Considerations on the Present State of Virginia Examined by Robert Carter Nicholas* (1919), ed. by E. G. Swem; Letter of Thomas Jefferson, supposedly to John Randolph, Philadelphia, May-Sept. 1776, *Mass. Hist. Soc.*; P. L. Ford, ed., *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, I (1892); K. P. Wormeley and others, *Recollections of Ralph Randolph Wormeley* (1879); obituary in *Gentleman's Magazine*, Feb. 1784, p. 152; *Va. Mag. of Hist.*

## Randolph

and Biography, Apr. 1908, p. 149; *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, Oct. 1916, pp. 138-39; Apr. 1900, pp. 264-65 (genealogy); Jan. 1921, p. 70; *The Spurious Letters Attributed to Washington* (1889), with a bibliographical note by W. C. Ford; H. J. Eckenrode, *The Revolution in Va.* (1916); H. S. Randall, *The Life of Thomas Jefferson* (1858), I, 121-23, 131; William Wirt, *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry* (1817).]

M. H. W.

**RANDOLPH, JOHN** (June 2, 1773-May 24, 1833), best known as "John Randolph of Roanoke," statesman, orator, was born at "Cawsons," Prince George County, Va., the home of his mother's father, Theodorick Bland, Sr. He was the third son of John Randolph (1742-1775) and a great-grandson of William Randolph of "Turkey Island" [q.v.], the progenitor of the most noted of Virginia families. His mother, Frances Bland (1752-1788), a sister of Theodorick Bland, 1742-1790, and a niece of Richard Bland [qq.v.], was also a descendant of William Randolph and was her husband's second cousin. John's father left him the land on the Staunton River in Charlotte County where "Roanoke" was located, but he did not make this his permanent residence until 1810. About the same time he added "of Roanoke" to his name, in order to distinguish himself from a detested distant kinsman (Bruce, *post*, II, 737). The home of his parents, "Bizarre," on the Appomattox River, Cumberland County, near Farmville, was bequeathed in 1775 to his eldest brother, Richard. To his mother was left "Matoax," in Chesterfield County, near Petersburg. In September 1778, the widow married St. George Tucker and she became in due course the mother of Henry St. George and Nathaniel Beverley Tucker. John Randolph idolized his stepfather at first, but ultimately became estranged from that amiable man. He himself later said that he was always thin-skinned and passionate, and, he might have added, capricious. He had in him also much of the poet and delighted in the "groves and solitudes" of "Matoax," whence the family were forced to flee to "Bizarre" in 1781 during Arnold's invasion.

His education until this time had been under the direction of St. George Tucker. Shortly afterward, with his brothers Richard and Theodorick, he was sent to the school of Walker Maury in Orange County, where, according to his later statement, he "was tyrannized over and tortured by the most peevish and ill-tempered of pedagogues" (Bruce, I, 56). In the winter of 1783-84, the school was moved to Williamsburg. Disciplinary measures were continued, but the spirit of John Randolph was not humbled. He had plenty of exercise in the classics, and by voracious independent reading gained an inti-



## Randolph

mate acquaintance with English literature. Soon sent for his health to Bermuda, the birthplace of his stepfather, he continued his reading there. On his return he was back at Maury's for a time, then at home, and in March 1787, with pleasure-loving Theodorick, was sent to Princeton, where he was in the grammar school that spring and in the college the following fall. His stay was terminated by his return to the bedside of his dying mother. For a time he was with Theodorick in New York and gained great intellectual stimulus, during a brief period, from his private studies with Professor Cochrane of Columbia, with whom he read Demosthenes. In September 1790 he went to Philadelphia to study law with Edmund Randolph [*q.v.*], but the Attorney-General was too engrossed to pay much attention to him. John Randolph had almost got through the first book of Blackstone when he abandoned the law for gaiety. In 1792-93 he was at William and Mary, where he had a duel with Robert Barraud Taylor; and in 1793-94 he was again in Philadelphia. His education had been desultory, and most of his teachers, he thought, were inferior; there is no reason to suppose that he ever accepted any serious discipline, but his reading was extensive and there could be no question of the brilliance of his talents. After the attainment of his majority, he made "Bizarre" his headquarters. Theodorick had died in 1792 and Richard, whom John idolized, died in 1796. Without doubt the iron had already entered John's soul, but his contemporaries were most impressed by his restlessness and extreme impudence. He rode from race course to race course, and made a horseback trip of 1800 miles to Charleston and Savannah which proved fatal to his steed. Several years before he entered public life, he was described as "a tall, gawky-looking, flaxen-haired stripling, . . . with a complexion of a good parchment color, beardless chin, and as much assumed self-consequence as any two footed animal I ever saw" (Garland, *post*, I, 65).

Previous to his candidacy for Congress in 1799, at the instance of Creed Taylor, there is little evidence that Randolph was much interested in public affairs. He used the jargon of the French Revolution in letters, but if egalitarian philosophy made any impression on him he showed no signs of it afterward. From the outset, however, he was a Jeffersonian, or at least an opponent of the Federalists. As a candidate for Congress, he made his debut in March 1799 by audaciously speaking at Charlotte Court House in opposition to Patrick Henry, who was a Federalist candidate for the state Senate, and

## Randolph

apparently acquitted himself with credit. Both candidates were successful, as Randolph continued to be in successive elections until 1813. In the Sixth Congress the stripling attracted considerable attention, while advocating the reduction of the regular army, by characterizing the regular soldiers as "mercenaries" and "ragamuffins." After a couple of officers of the Marine Corps had tried to insult him, he wrote President John Adams, demanding that notice be taken of this attack on the independence of the legislature. The letter was transmitted to the House and led to a heated debate which served no purpose beyond the advertisement of the fiery young representative from Virginia.

Following the victory of the Jeffersonians in 1800, Randolph, in the next Congress, though only twenty-eight years of age, was appointed chairman of the standing committee on ways and means and became in effect administration leader. Whatever may have been the reasons for his appointment, he soon demonstrated his extraordinary powers of expression, and, until 1805, retained his position. According to William Plumer, this "pale, meagre, ghostly man" showed greater talents than any other member of his party in Congress, but many of the northern Democrats were reluctant to acknowledge the leadership of one who had "the appearance of a beardless boy more than a full grown man" (William Plumer, Jr., *Life of William Plumer*, 1857, pp. 248-49). Booted and spurred, he swaggered about the House, whip in hand, but in labors he was indefatigable and in parliamentary matters a master. His support of the Louisiana Purchase was hardly consistent with his philosophy of state rights and strict construction. In the attack on the federal judiciary he was entirely in character, but as manager of the impeachment of Justice Samuel Chase [*q.v.*] he was miscast, for he was not a lawyer and could help his cause little by intemperate eloquence. The failure of the trial, for which he bore the chief blame, was a bitter disappointment to him and a blow to his reputation. The beginnings of a breach with the administration had already appeared in his violent opposition to all compromise in connection with the Yazoo claims. This "Virginian Saint Michael—almost terrible in his contempt for whatever seemed to him base or untrue" (Henry Adams, *History*, III, 157), stigmatizing all that favored compromise, alienated not only less scrupulous leaders but Gallatin and Madison as well. Though restive under the commanding leadership of the President, and averse to the compromises incident to party leadership, he had hitherto played an important part

## Randolph

in the administration, and he afterward looked back upon Jefferson's first term with rare satisfaction.

Though he retained the chairmanship of the ways and means committee throughout the Ninth Congress, he soon lost his formal leadership. His open breach with the administration grew out of the rather secretive efforts of Jefferson to acquire Florida and the violent opposition of Randolph to an appropriation of two million dollars, which, he felt, was intended as a bribe to France. Objecting to halfway measures as well as to secretive policies, he characterized the non-importation bill as "A milk-and-water bill, a dose of chicken broth to be taken nine months hence" (Mar. 26, 1806, *Annals of Congress*, 9 Cong., 1 Sess., col. 851). If, during the rest of this session, he "controlled the House by audacity and energy of will" (Henry Adams, *History*, III, 173), terrifying and silencing his opponents, it was as a vexatious critic of the administration. With the "Decius" letters (beginning in the Richmond *Enquirer*, Aug. 15, 1806), he ranged himself in open opposition. Later, he dubbed Jefferson, "St. Thomas of Cantingbury" (Bruce, II, 775; Garland, II, 346). There is no reason to suppose that he had ever been sympathetic with Jefferson's democratic ideas, but at the outset he had whole-heartedly supported him in his opposition to tyranny. Until a considerably later time, Randolph's animus was not so much against the leader of the party, but against Madison, Robert Smith, secretary of the navy, and Senator Samuel Smith of Maryland, together with the northern Democrats as a group. This scrupulous precisian, unwilling to make any concession to the exigencies of politics, hectored Jefferson's northern allies in a way that they found intolerable. Against the despised Madison, he favored Monroe as Jefferson's successor in the presidency, but he had little use for Monroe after the latter again became an orthodox party man and a member of Madison's cabinet.

Randolph, a free lance, a "*tertium quid*" (Mar. 13, 1806, *Annals of Congress*, 9 Cong., 1 Sess., col. 775), remained in Congress without interruption until 1813. As he had opposed the Embargo, he opposed the War of 1812, but was overborne by the new group of powerful young leaders. From 1799 to 1811 he had shone against a background of congressional mediocrity, but with the appearance of Clay, Calhoun, and Lowndes, soon to be followed by that of Webster, he ceased to be preëminent as an orator. Chiefly because of his hostility to the war, he suffered in 1813 at the hands of John W. Eppes [*q.v.*] his only defeat as a candidate for the House. Re-

## Randolph

turned to his old seat in 1815, in the Fourteenth Congress he bitterly opposed the chartering of the second Bank of the United States, the tariff, and other nationalistic measures. Because of his poor health, he refused to stand for reelection in 1817, but he was returned in 1819 and served continuously until 1825. With the rise of the Missouri question he became a sectional leader, and during the next few years was probably at the height of his popularity in Virginia. Suspicious of Clay and bitterly hostile to John Quincy Adams, he described the alliance of these two leaders as "the coalition of Blifil and Black George," the combination "of the puritan with the blackleg" (Mar. 30, 1826, *Register of Debates*, II, pt. 1, 1825-26, 19 Cong. 1 Sess., col. 401). The result was the famous duel between him and Clay on the Virginia side of the Potomac, on Apr. 8, 1826. Clay's second shot pierced the skirt of Randolph's coat, but he himself fired in the air.

In the Nineteenth Congress, Randolph, elected to serve the unexpired term of James Barbour, was in the Senate (1825-27). During the first session his mind was disordered and his speeches, while still brilliant, were more than ever extravagant, irrelevant, eccentric. In the second session, after John Tyler had been brought forward against him as a candidate, he refrained from speaking until the result of the action of the Virginia legislature was known. He was defeated by Tyler, but, almost by acclamation, was returned to the House, where in his last term (1827-29) he was in effect the leader of the opposition to Adams. After the victory of Jackson in 1828, he announced that he would not be a candidate for reelection. A delegate to the Virginia convention of 1829-30, he was perhaps the most conspicuous member of that assembly of notables. Defending eastern interests against western, he opposed any significant change in the constitution of the state and shares a large measure of credit, or of blame, for the victory of the conservatives. Then, unwisely accepting Jackson's appointment as minister to Russia, he sailed on June 28, 1830, arriving at St. Petersburg on Aug. 10. Endeavoring to attain the special object of his mission, he began negotiations for a treaty of commerce, but his health broke down and he remained in Russia less than a month. After weeks of anguish in England, on Apr. 6, 1831, he resigned and in October was back in America.

During the winter of 1831-32 he was unquestionably demented, though in May 1832 his mind cleared. Meanwhile, he drank excessively, used opium, and though ordinarily a kind master was

## Randolph

harsh and abusive to his hapless slaves, who, he was convinced, had been faithless in his absence. His last public activity was a successful campaign, in his district, for the adoption of resolutions condemning Jackson's proclamation against South Carolina, though he did not accept the doctrines of nullification. Purposing to go to England, where on past visits he had been relatively happy, he went to Philadelphia to take a packet and there, on May 24, 1833, he died. He was buried at "Roanoke" with his face to the West, in order, it is said, that he might keep his eye on Henry Clay. In 1879 his remains were removed to Richmond. The long litigation about his will ended only in 1845, when the will of 1832, in which he had ordered his slaves to be sold, was declared null and void because of his mental condition at the time, and the will of 1821, in which he had ordered that they be freed, was declared valid (Bruce, II, ch. iii).

After 1810 he had lived, in considerable solitude, at "Roanoke," his retreat in the wilderness. The two modest houses there, one of logs, seemed hardly fitting for a man of his means and cultivation, but he retained the place, he said, because it had never belonged to any one except the Indians and his ancestors. He had added considerably to his inheritance and, though often lacking in cash, owned more than 8,000 acres of land, nearly 400 slaves, and a valuable stud of blooded horses. His personality, about which countless legends have gathered, can be explained to a considerable degree in physical terms. Always highstrung, he suffered most of his life from bad health, his feats of tireless oratory and horsemanship to the contrary notwithstanding. To his contemporaries it seemed incredible that he suffered as much as he said he did; but at the age of thirty he looked, when closely viewed, like an old man. His insomnia was well known to his friends; after 1811 he suffered from chronic diarrhoea; he was cursed with rheumatism; he died, probably, of tuberculosis. It would appear that most of the stories of his excesses are attributable to his last years; ordinarily he used spirits little. The universal contemporary opinion that he was impotent was verified after his death, but opinions still differ about the time and the cause of his loss of virility. He seems to have shaved when a student in Philadelphia, but during most of his life he was practically beardless. His voice was a rich soprano. In early manhood he became engaged to Maria Ward, but the engagement was broken off for reasons not known and she afterward married Peyton Randolph, son of Edmund. That John Randolph, naturally a social though always

## Randolph

a fastidious being, was embittered by his physical limitations needs no arguing. Apparently he was never really demented before 1818, but on several conspicuous occasions thereafter he was out of his mind, and during most of his public life his genius was dangerously near the dim border line of insanity. It is inconceivable that his abnormalities should not have accentuated his irritability and tinctured his political philosophy.

Except during Jefferson's first term, Randolph as a public man was always a member of the opposition, a constitutional purist, an unsparing critic, a merciless castigator of iniquity, which sometimes he imagined. He will go down in history as the champion of lost causes, unless perchance a title of the personal liberty which above all things he cherished should be preserved. "I am an aristocrat"; he said, "I love liberty, I hate equality" (Bruce, II, 203). In his hierarchy of values, Virginia came first, followed by England, and the rest of the "old thirteen states." He boasted that he had never voted for the admission of a new commonwealth to the Union. His philosophy of state rights is nowhere better summarized than in his vivid but specious epigram: "Asking one of the States to surrender part of her sovereignty is like asking a lady to surrender part of her chastity" (*Ibid.*). Toward slavery he was most nearly humanitarian; he deplored the institution while passionately insisting on its constitutional safeguards. His particularistic doctrines, instead of being regarded as merely corrective, in the course of events became in his state and section a body of political dogma. He thus marked the transition from the relatively flexible philosophy and the enlightened opportunism of Jefferson to the rigid Virginia orthodoxy of the ante-bellum era. The old order in his beloved state produced no successor that equaled him; orthodox doctrines could be repeated, but by no one else could they be expressed half so well.

Since there never was another like him, he must be described as an incomparable orator. For hours on end his shrill but flute-like voice irritated and fascinated, pouring upon his audience shafts of biting wit, literary allusions, epigrams, parables, and figures of speech redolent of the countryside. In the Gilbert Stuart portrait of him, there is rare poetic beauty, but in later years the man himself must have seemed a living caricature. Few dared ridicule so vitriolic an adversary; perhaps no one had the temerity openly to pity him. Dauntless in spirit though he was, he now seems one of the most pathetic as well as one of the most brilliant fig-

ures that ever strutted and fretted his hour upon the American public stage.

[Few readers are likely to exhaust the monumental work of W. C. Bruce, *John Randolph of Roanoke, 1773-1833* (2 vols., 1922), which contains extensive references to printed sources and MSS. in private hands, and reproduces important portraits. The materials used in the preparation of this, chiefly in the form of typewritten copies and photostats, were given by Mr. Bruce to the Va. State Lib., Richmond. A good sample of MS. sources is in the Lib. of Cong. G. W. Johnson, *Randolph of Roanoke, A Political Fantastic* (1929), is a readable biography, based chiefly on Bruce but less sympathetic. Henry Adams, in *John Randolph* (1882), and *Hist. of the U. S. of America* (9 vols., 1889-91), *passim*, is unforgiving. H. A. Garland, *The Life of John Randolph of Roanoke* (2 vols., 1850), is laudatory but contains valuable personal materials. Powhatan Bouldin, *Home Reminiscences of John Randolph of Roanoke* (1878), by drawing on the last years gives an unfair impression. See also W. G. Stanard, "The Randolph Family," *William and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1898, Jan. 1901; Edmund Quincy, *Life of Josiah Quincy* (1867); Gamaliel Bradford, *Damaged Souls* (1923), pp. 123-56.] D. M.

**RANDOLPH, PEYTON** (c. 1721-Oct. 22, 1775), King's attorney, speaker of the House of Burgesses, chairman of the Virginia committee of correspondence, first president of the Continental Congress, was born in Virginia, presumably at "Tazewell Hall," Williamsburg, the home of his father, Sir John Randolph [q.v.]. His mother was Susanna (Beverly) Randolph. In accordance with the wish of his father, expressed in his will, he entered the law as his profession. After a general education at the College of William and Mary he was admitted to the Middle Temple, Oct. 13, 1739, and called to the bar on Feb. 10, 1744, n.s. In the group of lawyers at Williamsburg he soon won distinction and in 1748 was appointed King's attorney for the province. He won favor while he held this office through the qualities of his personality and his policy of regarding himself as the spokesman of the rights of the Colony as well as those of the Crown. He was constantly a member of the House of Burgesses, representing Williamsburg in 1748-49, the College of William and Mary, 1752-58, and Williamsburg from 1758 to 1775. After the death of John Robinson [q.v.], Randolph resigned as King's attorney and was elected speaker in his place in November 1766 (*Journals of the House of Burgesses*, 1766-69, pp. xiii-xv, 11). In successive Assemblies until the Revolution he was reelected.

Conservative in temperament and representative of the point of view of the colonial aristocracy, Randolph, while serving the King, was on several occasions brought into sharp conflict with the royal governor. When Governor Dinwiddie sought to correct certain abuses of the

Crown's interests in land grants in Virginia and to augment the revenues by charging a fee of a pistole on every land patent, Randolph was sent by the Burgesses to England to oppose the Governor's policy and secure the withdrawal of the fee. Randolph, who prosecuted the mission with vigor, was suspended from his office by the irate Dinwiddie, but was voted a reward of £2500 by the grateful House of Burgesses who placed the item as a rider on the supply bill in an effort to force the reluctant Governor to sign the appropriation. Dinwiddie reinstated Randolph as attorney-general on the suggestion of the Lords of Trade and Randolph, with his customary urbanity, acknowledged to the uncomfortable Governor his error in having left his office without His Majesty's leave. When English and Scotch merchants protested against the use of paper money in Virginia he replied in 1759 in a pamphlet defending the action of the Assembly. His patriotism was challenged by the news of Braddock's defeat and he led in the formation of a company of a hundred lawyers and other gentlemen in Williamsburg who went at their own expense to the assistance of the regular force and militia. He served from 1759 to 1767 on the Virginia committee of correspondence, a group officially keeping in touch with the Virginia agent in London.

When Patrick Henry carried through his challenging resolutions against the Stamp Act after a bitter fight in the House of Burgesses, Randolph declared as he left the House that he would have given one hundred guineas for a single vote, so deeply did he deplore the radical expressions passed that day (P. L. Ford, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, IX, 1898, p. 468). Yet Randolph himself had written a moderate protest the year before to the King for the House of Burgesses against the Act. Between 1765 and 1774 Randolph moved steadily with the current of revolutionary sentiment in Virginia, though he was moderating in his influence and cautious in his leadership. His judgment and sagacity were extolled by his contemporaries and attested by his fellows. He was made the presiding officer of every important revolutionary assemblage in Virginia. In 1773 he was named chairman of the committee of correspondence. In 1774 and again in 1775 he presided over the revolutionary conventions. He was named first in the list of seven delegates appointed by the Virginia convention to the first session of the Continental Congress and in turn was elected president of that body in 1774 and again in 1775.

Without doubt Peyton Randolph was the most

## Randolph

popular leader in Virginia in the decade before the Revolution. His sense of justice, his kindly and moderate tone, his legal knowledge, and steady tact made him trusted. When the volunteers of Fredericksburg were ready to march against Dunmore at the news of his removal of the powder, it was Randolph's voice that restrained them. And it was Randolph who persuaded Dunmore it was well to pay for the powder. Jefferson gave this estimate of him: "He was indeed a most excellent man; and none was ever more beloved and respected by his friends. Somewhat cold and coy towards strangers, but of the sweetest affability when ripened into acquaintance. Of attic pleasantry in conversation, always good humored and conciliatory. With a sound and logical head, he was well read in the law; and his opinions when consulted, were highly regarded, presenting always a learned and sound view of the subject but generally, too, a listlessness to go into its thorough development; for being heavy and inert in body, he was rather too indolent and careless for business, which occasioned him to get a smaller proportion of it at the bar than his abilities would otherwise have commanded" (Ford, X, 1899, p. 59). In his social relations Randolph consorted with the leading gentlemen of the colony, Governor Fauquier and George Washington being among his intimates.

As King's attorney he opposed the right of the persuasive dissenter Samuel Davies [*q.v.*] to preach in Virginia, though the latter proved Randolph's equal in the legal encounter. Randolph was a member of the vestry of Bruton Parish Church and of the board of visitors of the College of William and Mary. He was often called on to serve as executor of the estates of friends, was generous in charitable endeavors, was one of the directors in William Byrd's lottery for the sale of lands in Richmond, and was president of the Williamsburg textile factory, organized about 1770. In 1774 he was made provincial grand master in the Masonic Order in Williamsburg. His sudden death in Philadelphia in October 1775 from a stroke of apoplexy brought great distress in Virginia for he was widely beloved. His wife, Elizabeth (generally known as Bettie) Harrison, daughter of Col. Benjamin Harrison of "Berkeley" in Charles City County and sister of Benjamin Harrison [*q.v.*], signer of the Declaration of Independence, whom he had married on Mar. 8, 1745/46, survived him. There were no children and his large estate, including 105 slaves, was left to his wife in life tenure and at her death to his nephew Edmund Randolph [*q.v.*]. He was

## Randolph

buried in the chapel of the College of William and Mary.

[*A Letter to a Gentleman in London from Va.* (1759), attributed to Peyton Randolph; *Jours. of the House of Burgesses of Va.*, ed. by H. R. McIlwaine and J. P. Kennedy, vols. for period 1752-76 (1905-09); *Va. Hist. Register and Lit. Companion*, vol. VI (1853), ed. by William Maxwell; *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biography*, Apr. 1908; Jan. 1911, p. 87; Oct. 1911, pp. 415-16; Jan. 1924, pp. 102-06; *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, July 1892, pp. 5-8; Apr. 1900, pp. 264-65; July 1901, p. 34; July 1907, pp. 36-41; July 1911, p. 18; July 1913, pp. 2-3, 18; Jan. 1917, pp. 144-50; Apr. 1919, p. 239; R. A. Brock, ed., *The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie* (2 vols., 1883-84); A. W. Weddell, ed., *A Memorial Volume of Va. Hist. Portraiture, 1585-1830* (1930); Charles Campbell, *Hist. of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Va.* (1860); H. B. Grigsby, *Hist. of the Va. Convention of 1776* (1855), pp. 9-12; H. J. Eckenrode, *The Revolution in Va.* (1916); J. M. Leake, *The Va. Committee System and The Am. Revolution* (1917).]

M. H. W.

**RANDOLPH, SARAH NICHOLAS** (Oct. 12, 1839-Apr. 25, 1892), teacher, author, was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Randolph [*q.v.*] and his wife, Jane (Nicholas). Both of her grandfathers had been governor of Virginia, and Thomas Jefferson was her great-grandfather. She was born at "Edgehill" in Albemarle County, an estate which had been in the Randolph family for four generations. Martha Jefferson Randolph was a member of the household, and since she had the advantage of education in France, and was otherwise highly accomplished, she doubtless took an active part in the training of her granddaughters. We have her testimony that four of them were good French and Italian scholars, and that few girls of their age had read so widely (Martha Jefferson Randolph to Ellen Coolidge, June 20, 1834, Jefferson Manuscripts, University of Virginia). This was before Sarah's birth, but it indicates the intellectual influences under which she grew up. Her father was a man of considerable property and business ability, but he used a large part of his wealth to pay off the debts of Jefferson's insolvent estate, of which he was trustee, and this so impoverished the family that they opened a school for girls at "Edgehill," in which for some years Sarah taught. In 1879 she went to Patapsco, near Baltimore, and established a school. Being dissatisfied with conditions there, she left after five years and opened a school in Baltimore where she remained until her death.

This Virginia gentlewoman was tall with dark hair and gray eyes. She was fond of reading history and serious literature but took little interest in fiction. As an author, her most important work was *The Domestic Life of Thomas Jefferson* (1871) for the writing of which her qualifications were unique. It contains many

## Randolph

intimate personal letters and is still an invaluable source-book. She also wrote *The Life of Gen. Thomas J. Jackson* (1876), and an article on her paternal grandmother which was published in Sarah B. Wister and Agnes Irwin's *Worthy Women of Our First Century* (1877). In addition to writing history, she took an active interest in its preservation in stone and marble. She had a leading part in the movement for the erection of the Robert E. Lee monument in Richmond and was consulted by the designers of the Grant monument in New York. She died in Baltimore and lies buried at "Monticello."

[The only published sketch is a meager one in E. A. Alderman and J. C. Harris, eds., *Lib. of So. Literature*, XV (1910), 359. There are brief notices of her death in the *Sun* (Baltimore), Apr. 26, 1892, and in the *Richmond Dispatch*, Apr. 27, 1892; and there is scant information in R. C. M. Page, *Genealogy of the Page Family in Virginia* (1883), p. 263. E. C. Mead, *Historic Homes of the Southwest Mountains of Virginia* (1899), has something on the school at "Edgehill." Mrs. William Randolph of Charlottesville, a niece, furnished most of the facts stated above.] T. P. A.

**RANDOLPH, THEODORE FITZ** (June 24, 1826–Nov. 7, 1883), governor of New Jersey, United States senator, was descended from Edward Fitz-Randolph, an early emigrant from England to Scituate, Mass. (Leonard, *post*). Theodore was born at New Brunswick, N. J., the son of James Fitz-Randolph, member of Congress from New Jersey (1827–33) and publisher of the New Brunswick *Fredonian*. He attended the Rutgers Grammar School and at sixteen began to work. At twenty he went to Vicksburg, Miss., but in 1850 returned to his native state to enter his father's extensive coal and iron business, which involved both mining and transportation. For the next fifteen years he resided in Jersey City, then moved to Morristown, where he had a large property which he set about developing. Meanwhile he had become increasingly wealthy. In 1867, when he was elected president of the Morris & Essex Railroad, he was already known as "Mr. Moneybags of Morristown." Elected by a union of "Americans" and Democrats, he served as assemblyman from Hudson County in 1861; the following year he took a seat in the state Senate to fill a vacancy and in 1863 was returned for the full three-year term. By this time he had become a recognized leader of the conservative Democrats and in the legislature was chief spokesman for the reconciliation policy of Gov. Joel Parker [*q.v.*]. Like the Governor, Randolph was a Union Democrat, and, though a staunch defender of state rights, he accepted the necessity of war after the failure of the peace attempt and was

## Randolph

influential in moderating the extreme tendencies of some of the "Copperheads" in the legislature.

In 1868 Randolph was elected governor of New Jersey by a majority of nearly five thousand over his Republican opponent. As governor he secured the repeal of the so-called Camden & Amboy Railroad "monopoly tax," which was a transit duty levied on that company for the persons and goods transported across the state, recommending in its place a uniform tax upon all rail and canal companies, a measure which was adopted much later (Sackett, *post*, I, 226). Other accomplishments for which he claimed credit were the adoption of laws against bribery at elections and of a policy designed to make the prison self-supporting, and the inception of a plan for establishing at Morristown one of the largest insane asylums in the world.

After the expiration of his term as governor, Randolph was elected to the United States Senate and served from 1875 to 1881. He had been a delegate to the National Democratic Conventions of 1864 and 1872, in the latter year being chairman of the executive committee. In national politics, however, he was undistinguished. Representing vested interests, he stood for conservative policies, always opposing his party's agitation for monetary inflation and supporting "hard money" and early redemption of paper issues. For two years he was chairman of the Senate committee on military affairs. He was not brilliant, nor a persuasive speaker, but he was an agreeable man, whose sound business reputation, evident sincerity, and carefully prepared knowledge of the subject in hand won him support. He appears to have had considerable mechanical ability, and invented a ditching machine and a steam typewriter. He married, in 1852, Fannie Coleman, daughter of Congressman Nicholas Coleman of Kentucky.

[*The Biog. Encyc. of N. J.* (1877); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Docs. of the Legislature of the State of N. J.*, 1869–72; W. E. Sackett, *Modern Battles of Trenton*, vol. I (1895); C. M. Knapp, *N. J. Politics during the Period of the Civil War and Reconstruction* (1924); O. B. Leonard, "The Fitz Randolphs of Massachusetts" (clippings, in *Lib. of Cong.*); *Daily True American* (Trenton), Nov. 8, 1883.] H. M. C.

**RANDOLPH, THOMAS JEFFERSON** (Sept. 11, 1792–Oct. 7, 1875), author and financier, was the eldest son of Thomas Mann Randolph [*q.v.*] and Martha (Jefferson) Randolph. He was born at "Monticello" and became the favorite grandson of Thomas Jefferson. His early education was acquired locally, but at the age of fifteen he was sent to Philadelphia to pursue studies in botany, natural history, and anatomy. Jefferson took a keen interest in his plans and advised him to cultivate, above all things,

## Randolph

good humor and good manners, and to abstain from arguments (A. A. Lipscomb and A. E. Bergh, ed., *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, 1904, XI, 242-43; XII, 196-202). There can be no question but that he followed this advice and added careful industry to his list of virtues. So good a disciple did he become that in 1814 Jefferson, whose financial affairs were somewhat tangled, began turning over the management of his estate to his grandson. By 1816 young Randolph had assumed the whole financial burden and from that time forward carried it upon his shoulders (H. S. Randall, *The Life of Thomas Jefferson*, 1858, III, pp. 334, 433, 531). While most of his time was devoted to these private matters, he was developing other qualities, as is indicated by the fact that he made the welcoming address when Lafayette visited Charlottesville in 1824 (A. C. Gordon, *William Fitzhugh Gordon*, 1909, p. 142).

When Jefferson died in 1826, Randolph became the chief executor of his estate. He sold "Monticello" and the library to liquidate the indebtedness, but the assets were not equal to the liabilities, and he finally paid the balance with \$40,000 from his own funds. Meanwhile, after considering removal to Louisiana, he with his mother and sisters quitted "Monticello" and took up their abode at "Edgehill," the old Randolph estate nearby (Virginia R. Trist to Ellen Coolidge, Mar. 23, 1827, Jefferson Manuscripts, University of Virginia). Jane Nicholas, daughter of Gov. Wilson Cary Nicholas [*q.v.*], became his wife (1815) and the large family lived here for the remainder of their lives. On taking up his permanent residence at "Edgehill" in 1828, Randolph moved the old frame house which had been built by his father, and erected the present brick structure on the original site. He was a good farmer and a careful manager, and we have his mother's testimony that they all lived comfortably and happily together (Martha J. Randolph to Ellen Coolidge, June 20, 1834, Jefferson Manuscripts).

In 1829 Randolph published his *Memoir, Correspondence, and Miscellanies from the papers of Thomas Jefferson* in four volumes, the first published collection of his grandfather's writings, and during the same year became a member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia (Minutes of the Board, University of Virginia, II, 1). In this capacity he served for thirty-one years, and for seven years was rector of the University. In 1831 he was elected to the House of Delegates and served in that body for several years. He took a special interest in banking and finance, and in 1832 made a memorable

## Randolph

speech in the Assembly favoring the gradual emancipation of slaves. This was published that year as a pamphlet. After several years, however, he dropped out of public life and held no further civil post except for membership in the Virginia constitutional convention of 1850-51 and the general convention of 1861. From the days of Andrew Jackson he was a Democrat in politics (H. H. Simms, *The Rise of the Whigs in Virginia*, 1929, pp. 94, 111). During the Civil War he held a colonel's commission in the Confederate army, but was too old to take the field. In 1872 he was chairman of the National Democratic Convention. He died at "Edgehill" in 1875 and lies buried at "Monticello."

Most of his time had been devoted to the affairs of his family, of his community, and of the University of Virginia. He served as a magistrate, a member of the Albemarle Agricultural Society, before which he delivered *An Essay* (1842), and was president of the Farmers' Bank of Charlottesville (Edgar Woods, *Albemarle County*, 1901, p. 302). More successful in a financial way than either his famous grandfather or brilliant and erratic father, he apparently lacked their keen interest in matters of the intellect. An aversion to music would seem to mark him as having had that deficiency of imagination so common among practical men (Martha J. Randolph to Ellen Coolidge, Nov. 26, 1826, Jefferson Manuscripts).

[Important facts are given in P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of Va.*, III (1921), pp. 22-23, 183-84, 196-97. There is a brief sketch in L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biography* (1915), II, 210. See also W. B. Giles, *To the Public* (1828); *A Memorial to Col. Thomas J. Randolph* (1875), from *Charlottesville Chronicle*, Oct. 22, 1875; *Richmond Dispatch*, *Richmond Enquirer*, Oct. 9, 1875.]

T. P. A.

**RANDOLPH, THOMAS MANN** (Oct. 1, 1768-June 20, 1828), member of Congress, governor of Virginia, was the son of Thomas Mann and Anne (Cary) Randolph of "Tuckahoe" in Goochland County, Va. His great-grandfather, Thomas, was the son of William Randolph [*q.v.*] of "Turkey Island," founder of the noted clan. He was educated first at the College of William and Mary, and then at the University of Edinburgh, where he resided from 1785 to 1788. During the summer of 1788 he visited in Paris his kinsman, Thomas Jefferson [*q.v.*], the American minister to France. The ties between the two families were close, for they owned adjoining estates in Albemarle County, and Jefferson's father had acted as guardian for Randolph's father at "Tuckahoe." The connection became still closer when, on Feb. 23, 1790, at "Monticello," young Randolph married Jefferson's daughter Martha,

## Randolph

who was his third cousin. Randolph now built a home on the Albemarle estate and called it "Edgehill" (R. A. Lancaster, *Historic Virginia Homes and Churches*, 1915, pp. 395-96). Here he maintained a residence for a time, but Jefferson did not like to be separated from his daughter and it was not long before the Randolphs became permanent residents of "Monticello." There were in the course of time ten children, of whom the eldest was Thomas Jefferson Randolph, and the youngest George Wythe Randolph [qq.v.].

In many ways Randolph and the master of "Monticello" were congenial. They were both scholars and thinkers. Randolph once said that he considered theology a "department of the imagination" (Randolph to Cabell, Aug. 5, 1820, Cabell Manuscripts). He was versed in the classics, botany, agriculture, and in military science. Some of Jefferson's scientific friends looked upon Randolph with great respect, particularly as a botanist (Correa da Serra to F. W. Gilmer, Dec. 28, 1818, Gilmer Manuscripts), and he claimed to have been the originator of the practice of transverse, rather than horizontal, ploughing on hillsides (Randolph to Cabell, July 20, 1820, Cabell Manuscripts). He also took an interest in politics and was a member of the Virginia Senate in 1793-94. From 1803 until 1807 he represented the state in Congress. In 1806 he nearly involved himself in a duel with John Randolph of "Roanoke," over a supposed insult in the House (W. C. Bruce, *John Randolph of Roanoke*, 1922, I, 262-64). When the War of 1812 came on, he was commander of the 1st light corps of Virginia militia, but in 1813 was made colonel of the 20th United States Infantry and took part in the Canadian campaign of that year. Resigning at the end of this service, he sought appointment as brigadier-general of Virginia militia with the hope that the defense of Norfolk would fall to his lot. He wrote to Senator Joseph Cabell that his wife had secured for him appointment as collector of internal revenue for his district and that the income was necessary in order to save his estate, but that he would give up the post if he could get the military command (Dec. 29, 1813, Jan. 3, 1814, Cabell Manuscripts). It turned out that he got neither place and that his estate became much involved, owing partly to the loss of large shipments of flour on account of the blockade.

In 1819 he was elected to the House of Delegates and was chosen governor of the state in the same year. Serving until 1822, he took a keen interest in educational and other progressive measures. In 1823 he was sent back to the leg-

## Randolph

islature and served until 1825. By this time his financial affairs were hopelessly involved and some of his property had to be sold (Randolph to F. W. Gilmer, June 21; July 9, 1825, Gilmer Manuscripts). Out of this situation there developed some bitterness between him and his family, particularly in the case of his son Thomas Jefferson Randolph, who had been handling Jefferson's financial affairs since 1814. It appears that the elder Randolph began to live apart from his family at this time, and they, in turn, quitted "Monticello" shortly after the death of Jefferson in 1826. In 1828 they returned for a brief time, and Randolph rejoined them under his express stipulation that he have no relations with them. He desired only the north pavilion and the right to do his own cooking on a charcoal fire (Randolph to Nicholas P. Trist, Mar. 10, 11, 1828; Trist to Randolph, same date, Jefferson Manuscripts, University of Virginia). He died during the year but was reconciled to his family before the end. He was buried near Jefferson at "Monticello."

A man of brilliant intellectual parts, a daring horseman and a brave soldier, recklessly generous and extremely proud, Thomas Mann Randolph had no mind for practical affairs, and he was possessed of a rash temper which made him many enemies. Except for these characteristics, he would doubtless have risen to great position (A. C. Gordon, *William Fitzhugh Gordon*, 1909, pp. 69-70). As it was, he died amid the ashes of his life from exposure on a cold night ride after having given his cloak to a suffering wayfarer.

[Letters of Thomas Mann Randolph are scattered through the Jefferson, Cabell, and Gilmer MSS. of the Univ. of Va., the collection of Harold J. Coolidge, of Boston, and the Jefferson MSS. in the Lib. of Cong. The best personal sketches are in H. S. Randall, *The Life of Thomas Jefferson* (1858), II, 224-25; III, 327-28, 564. There are brief notices in L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biography* (1915), II, 49; M. V. Smith, *Virginia . . . with a Hist. of the Executives* (1893), 330-33; *Biog. Directory of the Am. Congress* (1928). An obituary appeared in the *Richmond Enquirer*, June 27, 1828.] T. P. A.

**RANDOLPH, WILLIAM** (c. 1651-Apr. 11, 1711), planter, merchant, colonial official, came to Virginia from Warwickshire, England, about 1673. He was the son of Richard Randolph of Morton Hall, Warwickshire, half-nephew of the poet Thomas Randolph, grandson of William Randolph of Little Haughton, Northamptonshire, and great-grandson of Richard Randolph, of Hams, Sussex, Gentleman. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Ryland. Below the site of the later Richmond on the James River he acquired by purchase in 1684 lands known from the days of John Smith and Newport as "Turkey Island." He married Mary,



## Randolph

daughter of Henry and Katherine Royall Isham of "Bermuda Hundred," a neighboring plantation. By headright, purchase, grant, legacies, and other means he acquired vast tracts of land, owning 10,000 acres in Henrico County alone, by the year 1705. His fortunes linked him with the conservative political group and he was despoiled of many of his fine linens, broadcloths, and other luxuries by his less-endowed neighbors in Bacon's Rebellion. The land at Curles on the James belonging to Nathaniel Bacon, escheated to His Majesty, was granted by patent by Governor Nicholson to Randolph for a modest consideration. He imported slaves in large number and became one of the leading planters in the colony. He established on estates of their own his seven sons, William of "Turkey Island," Thomas of "Tuckahoe," Isham of "Dungeness," Sir John of "Tazewell Hall," Williamsburg, with lands in York County, Richard of "Curles," Henry of "Chatsworth," and Edward of "Bremo," though the last forsook the land for the sea. In time these sons and his two daughters were allied by marriage to the outstanding families in Virginia and among their long line of notable descendants are included not only a host of Randolphs but also Thomas Jefferson, John Marshall, and Robert E. Lee.

As a privileged gentleman of his period in colonial Virginia, Randolph held lucrative official appointments. When his uncle, Henry Randolph, who had preceded him in Virginia by several decades, died in 1673, William Randolph succeeded him as clerk of Henrico County. He held the clerk's office until 1683, and then became sheriff, coroner, justice of the peace, and justice of the county court of chancery in Henrico. He held successive military appointments in the county until in 1699 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of militia. Often he represented the county in the House of Burgesses and he served in repeated sessions on important committees. He was speaker of that House in 1696 and 1698 and served as clerk of the Burgesses in 1699-1701 and in 1702. He was escheator-general for lands on the south side of James River, where more desirable tracts were yet to be taken up than on the already well-exploited north side. In 1694 Randolph was named attorney-general for the Crown in Virginia and, while a fight was made on his tenure because of his ignorance of the law, he held the office for four years, establishing the well nigh inviolable tradition that a Randolph in Virginia could best serve the King's legal interests. The office was subsequently held by his son and two grandsons, Sir John, Peyton, and John Randolph, 1727-1784 [qq.v.]. Though re-

## Raney

peatedly included by the royal governors in lists of Virginians proposed as suitable persons for appointment to the Council, William Randolph was never added to that privileged group.

In neighborly relations he was active in a rôle akin to that of lord of the manor. He had a determining voice in the settlement of his neighbors' affairs, both in their life spans and after their demise, frequently serving in legal matters for them. He liked the sport of horse racing and for close companionship consorted with the equally successful William Byrd and the prominent families of Eppes and Cocke, though sometimes at odds with these neighbors over land boundaries and disputed elections. He was among the founders and first trustees of the College of William and Mary, later sending six sons to test the value of that institution. On his death in 1711 he was buried at "Turkey Island," potent in death through the lands and prestige he willed his sons and daughters as fortresses for the later fame and fortune of his line.

[H. R. McIlwaine, ed., *Jours. of the House of Burgesses of Va.*, vols. for period 1659/60-1712 (1912-14); *Executive Jours. of the Council of Colonial Va.*, vols. I-II (1925-27); and *Legislative Jours. of the Council of Colonial Va.*, vol. I (1918); *The Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers* (n.d.), vol. III, 1317-1478, containing will of Randolph, pp. 1368-72; William Maxwell, ed., *Va. Hist. Register and Lit. Companion*, vol. VI (1853), pp. 103-05, description of Turkey Island; *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biography*, Jan. 1895, p. 296; Oct. 1896, p. 123; July 1929, pp. 206-07, portrait; W. G. Stanard, "The Randolph Family," *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, Oct. 1898 and later numbers; L. W. Burton, *Annals of Henrico Parish* (1904), ed. by J. S. Moore; R. C. M. Page, *Genealogy of the Page Family in Va.* (2nd ed., 1893); *A Collection and Report on the Old Randolph Epitaphs at Turkey Island, Curles, Mattoax, Tuckahoe* (1913), compiled by W. Miles Cary.] M. H. W.

**RANEY, GEORGE PETTUS** (Oct. 11, 1845-Jan. 8, 1911), Florida legislator and jurist, was born at Apalachicola, Franklin County, Fla., the son of David G. and Frances (Jordan) Raney. His parents were from Petersburg, Va., but they had removed to Florida in 1826 and had settled at Apalachicola in 1834. The son attended the local schools for his elementary education and then entered the University of Virginia. Before completing his academic work he enrolled in the Confederate army, seeing considerable service in Florida and Georgia until the end of the war. He reentered the University in the Law School and after a year's study returned to Apalachicola, was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law.

In 1868 Raney began his long public career with his election as a Democrat from Franklin County to the lower house of the Florida legislature. After two years in this office, during

## Raney

which time he served as chairman of the judiciary committee, he returned to private life and spent the next seven years practising law at Tallahassee, where he had established his residence in 1869. His increasing influence in the Democratic party led to his selection as a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee in 1876 in which capacity he took part in the redemption of the state from Carpet-bag rule. He was one of the counsel for Governor Drew before the Florida supreme court in the gubernatorial contest and in January 1877 he was appointed by Drew attorney-general of the state. The appointment was renewed by Governor Bloxham in 1881. While in this position Raney was ex-officio reporter of the state supreme court. He held the office of attorney-general until 1885 in which year he was appointed associate justice of the court and in 1888 was continued in office by election. In 1889 he was made chief justice by his colleagues and in that capacity he remained on the bench until 1894. In this latter year he resigned as chief justice and resumed the practice of law at Tallahassee. He remained in private life for five years, holding no public office except that of presidential elector in 1896. In 1897 he was a candidate for United States senator but withdrew from the contest before the election. In 1899 he was elected from Leon County to the Florida House of Representatives and served until 1902. He was a member of the Florida Senate from 1902 until 1906. Upon his retirement from the Senate he was appointed counsel for the Seaboard Airline Railway and continued in this employment until his death.

Raney was married on Nov. 4, 1873, to Mary Elizabeth Lamar of Athens, Ga., by whom he had four children. She died in 1899 and in 1901 he was married to Evelyn Byrd Cameron, who died in 1902. He was a member of the Episcopal Church. His greatest achievements were as a jurist. His most important decision as chief justice was in the case of *The Pensacola and Atlantic Railroad Company vs. Florida* (25 Fla., 310) in which he laid down the principle that a railway was not subject to such regulation as would deprive it of a reasonable profit. He was for thirty years a controlling influence in the Democratic party in Florida as a member not only of the state committee but from 1900 to 1904 as a member of the national committee. His service as a legislator was creditable but was overshadowed by his juristic career.

[Sources include: *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; R. H. Rerick, *Memoirs of Fla.* (2 vols., 1902), ed. by F. P. Fleming; *Fla. Times Union* (Jacksonville), Jan. 9, 1911; information as to certain facts from Judge W. J. Owen, Tallahassee.]

R. S. C.

## Ranger

**RANGER, HENRY WARD** (Jan. 29, 1858-Nov. 7, 1916), landscape painter, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., the son of Ward Valencourt and Martha Marie (Ranger) Ranger. The father was for many years a commercial photographer at Syracuse, and from 1873 to 1888, instructor in photography in the College of Fine Arts of Syracuse University; in his studio the son early learned to make photographic pictures. He attended the Syracuse public schools and Syracuse University, 1873-75 (date supplied by the Syracuse Art Museum), but did not graduate. Of his aspiration to become an artist he later wrote: "As a boy I took to art naturally as a duck takes to water. My father rather encouraged the idea at the start as he thought it would keep me out of mischief. Later, when he learned that I thought of taking it up as a profession he manifested the usual opposition that comes from a sensible, strong-headed parent" (letter from M. Frances Train, of the staff of the Syracuse Public Library, which has a collection of newspaper clippings concerning the Rangers). Having had relatively little academic training in art, he opened a studio in New York about 1884, and pleasantly disappointed his father's expectation of his failure. His quite salable water colors, based on the practices of the Barbizon and modern Dutch painters, brought the young artist a modest income which he so managed as to become a well-to-do man. He was also a clever musician and for some years had frequent employment as a music critic. In 1884 he married Helen E. Jennings.

Ranger spent much time abroad and became an intimate friend of Josef Israels and Anton Mauve. He did considerable painting in Holland, and described his impressions of that country in "Artist Life by the North Sea," contributed to the *Century Magazine*, March 1893. Although "he never became a master technician, for his touch was at times heavy" (Daingerfield, *post*, p. 86), he chose his subjects cleverly and his experiments with pigments and varnishes were of fascinating interest. About 1900 he discovered the picturesqueness of the Connecticut shore and Fisher's Island. At his studio on the water front at Noank, he painted the pictures, usually in oil color over damp varnish, by which he is best known. They reflect the personality of a rugged, vigorous man who reproduced from nature much of its poetry and tenderness.

Ranger's year followed a definite pattern: the late autumn and early winter he spent in New York; in mid-January he left for Puerto Rico, whose landscape and people he loved; for six or seven months he was at Noank. He was not only

## Rankin

socially agreeable but was also a good business man; he sold his paintings well and successfully projected studio buildings in New York. He was elected to the National Academy of Design in 1906. The Syracuse Museum acquired his "Long Pond," "Noank Harbor," and several water colors; the Metropolitan Museum, "Spring Woods" and "High Bridge"; the National Gallery of Art, "Groton Long Point Dunes" and several others. In 1916 heart trouble sent him to a sanitarium at Watkins Glen, N. Y., from which he returned to his New York home apparently improved in health, but in November of that year he died, in his sleep. His residuary estate, amounting to about \$250,000, was bequeathed to the National Academy of Design, the income to be used for purchase of paintings by Americans, these to be administered by the National Gallery of Art, Washington, which under stipulated conditions, places them among American art museums.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Alumni Record and Gen. Cat. of Syracuse Univ.* (1899); Elliott Dainingerfield, in *Century*, Nov. 1918; Arthur Hoeber, *Ibid.*, Aug. 1905; R. H. Bell, *Art Talks with Ranger* (1914); *Am. Art News*, Nov. 11, 1916, Mar. 1, 15, 1919; *Am. Mag. of Art*, Jan. 1917; *Outlook*, Nov. 22, 1916; *Boston Transcript*, N. Y. *Times*, Nov. 8, 1916; *Ann. Report . . . of the Smithsonian Inst.* . . . 1917 (1919); date and place of birth from records of Nat. Acad. of Design.]

F. W. C.

**RANKIN, JEREMIAH EAMES** (Jan. 2, 1828-Nov. 28, 1904), Congregational clergyman, poet, university president, was born in Thornton, N. H., of Scottish-English ancestry, son of Rev. Andrew and Lois (Eames) Rankin. His mother's father, Jeremiah Eames, served in the Revolutionary War; her grandfather, Col. William Williams, having been a captain in the French and Indian War, commanded a troop of militia from the east side of the Green Mountains at the battle of Bennington.

Rankin prepared for college in academies at Berwick, Me., Concord, N. H., and Chester, Vt., and graduated at Middlebury College in 1848. After teaching in New London, Conn., and Warren County, Ky., and serving, 1850-51, as tutor in Middlebury College, he studied theology at Andover Seminary, graduating in 1854. He married Mary Howell Birge, Nov. 28, 1854, in Washington, D. C. The following year, Feb. 27, 1855, he was ordained by a Congregational council at Potsdam, N. Y. After serving the church there for more than a year he became pastor of the Congregational Church, St. Albans, Vt., in 1857. In 1862 he accepted a call to the Appleton Street Church, Lowell, Mass., and in 1864 to the Winthrop Church, Charlestown. In 1869 he was called to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church, Washington, D. C.,

## Rankin

where he rendered distinguished service for nearly fifteen years. Large audiences filled the auditorium of the church, including many public men, judges, officials of the government, and members of Congress.

Rankin preached with prophet-like intensity, with rapid utterance in a rich, musical voice. His thought was keenly logical, his style forcible and epigrammatic, illuminated by a poetic imagination. He often closed his sermon with an original poem. His heavy dark eyebrows and hair gave him an austere appearance, but the depth of his sympathies was unmistakable. His influence was widely felt in the city and his relations with ministers of other religious bodies were intimate and stimulating. He was a steadfast friend of the colored race and served as trustee and member of the executive committee of Howard University for colored students. During his pastorate the burdensome debt of his church was virtually extinguished and its membership increased more than fourfold.

In 1884 he accepted the pastorate of the Valley Congregational Church, Orange, N. J., but after five years was recalled to Washington to the presidency of Howard University. During his administration of more than thirteen years, closing in 1903, the institution made constant and substantial growth in number of students and in the character of its work, and its life was unified and enriched. Rankin died in Cleveland, Ohio, on the fiftieth anniversary of his marriage.

He was the author of *The Auld Scotch Mither and Other Poems* (1873); *Ingleside Rhaims* (1887); *Subduing Kingdoms* (1881); *Hotel of God* (1882); *Atheism of the Heart* (1886); *Christ his Own Interpreter* (1886); and *The Law of Elective Affinity* (1899), discourses preached at Howard University. Three volumes—*Broken Cadences* (1889), *Hymns Pro Patria* (1889), and *German-English Lyrics* (translations; 2nd ed., 1898)—were collections of verse privately printed. His religious fervor found expression in hymns, several of which were given place in hymnals. His "God be with you till we meet again" has been widely sung and is still in use.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *Congreg. Year Book*, 1905; *Gen. Cat. of the Theol. Sem., Andover, Mass.*, 1808-1908 (n.d.); *In Memoriam, Jeremiah Eames Rankin* (1905); John Julian, *Dict. of Hymnology* (1915), which contains minor inaccuracies; "A Ministry at the Capital," *Congregationalist*, May 16, 1903; *Fiftieth Anniversary of the First Congreg. Church, Washington* (1915); D. S. Lamb, *Howard Univ. Medic. Dept., a Biog. and Hist. Souvenir* (1900); *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Nov. 29, 1904.]

E. D. E.

**RANKIN, MCKEE** (Feb. 6, 1844-Apr. 17, 1914), actor, theatrical manager, was born in Sandwich, Ontario, Canada. He was named

## Rankin

Arthur McKee, but he dropped his first name soon after going on the stage. He began his connection with the theatre in amateur performances and the next fifty years he ran the gamut of the entire range of stage characters. At the age of twenty-one he was on the professional stage and acting important rôles in Mrs. John Drew's stock company at the Arch Street Theatre in Philadelphia, and in 1865 he even attempted a starring tour. In 1869 he was married to Kitty Blanchard, a popular young actress and dancer whose reputé was no less than his. In 1874-75 they were leading players in the Union Square Theatre stock company in New York, taking part in the first production of *The Two Orphans* as the villain Jacques Frochard and as the youthful Henriette, whose pathetic blind sister was at the same time acted by Kate Claxton. Soon afterward they began a long career as joint stars which continued about twenty years, being always billed as Mr. and Mrs. McKee Rankin. The principal play in their repertory for several seasons was *The Danites*, a dramatization by P. A. Fitzgerald of Joaquin Miller's sketch, *The First Families of the Sierras*, in which Rankin played Sandy McGee and his wife appeared as Nancy Williams and as Billy Piper. Their tours in this play, which was a melodrama of crude quality and wholly popular appeal, included an engagement in London. "Its reception was most flattering," wrote Rankin, but they remained in England scarcely long enough to justify that remark. Another melodrama of the same type, *The Golden Giant Mine*, by Clay M. Greene, did not duplicate the success of *The Danites* in the United States, and his later career, during his association with his wife, and after their separation in the nineties, was one of extreme diversity. He traveled far and wide from the Atlantic to the Pacific, he went to England and Australia, and he acted in many plays and vaudeville sketches, and in stock and touring companies. He was Nance O'Neil's manager and leading actor when she suddenly arose to fame as an emotional actress in the early years of the nineteenth century, his most important character while in her support being the father Schwartze in *Magda* (known as *Heimath* in the original), a German play which for some time was in vogue and was a leading feature in the repertories of Duse, Bernhardt, Modjeska, and Mrs. Patrick Campbell. In his early days he is said to have been handsome and dashing, the perfect representative of the *jeune premier* on the stage; in his later years his long experience in melodrama made him hard and labored, with an astonishingly artificial technique. Rankin had two daughters,

## Rankine

both of whom were on the stage: Phyllis, who married Harry Davenport, son of Edward L. Davenport; and Gladys, who married Sidney Drew, son of Mrs. John Drew.

[H. P. Phelps, *Players of a Century* (1880); J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present*, pt. 3 (1901); T. Allston Brown, *A History of the N. Y. Stage* (1902); Interview with Kitty Blanchard, in *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Dec. 11, 1897; *Brooklyn Eagle*, Apr. 29, 1900; obituary notices in the *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 17, 1914, and *N. Y. World*, Apr. 18, 1914.]  
E. F. E.

**RANKINE, WILLIAM BIRCH** (Jan. 4, 1858–Sept. 30, 1905), lawyer, promoter, and officer of the Niagara Falls Power Company, was born at Owego, Tioga County, N. Y., where his father, the Rev. James Rankine, was rector of the local Episcopal church. His mother, Fanny (Meek), was an Englishwoman, but on his paternal side Rankine was of Scotch ancestry. He entered Canandaigua Academy in 1868 and in 1873 was admitted to the freshman class of Hobart College, Geneva, which his father had served as president from 1869 to 1871. At the end of his junior year he enrolled in Union College, Schenectady, from which institution he graduated in 1877 with the degree of A.B., *summa cum laude*. He then studied law for three years in the office of A. Augustus Porter in Niagara Falls. During this legal apprenticeship his attention was first drawn to the century-old plan of harnessing the tremendous volume of water going to waste over the great cataract for the generation of useful power. In 1880 he was admitted to the bar and moved to New York City, where he became associated with the legal firm of Vanderpoel, Green & Cuming. A few years later he formed a partnership with Robert W. Hawkesworth, which lasted until 1890, when Rankine retired from active practice in order to devote himself to the Niagara power project.

In 1886 a corporation, ultimately known as the Niagara Falls Power Company, had been formed under an enabling act of the New York legislature by residents of the western part of the state, who retained Rankine to interest leading capitalists in the contemplated enterprise. After several years of effort, in 1889 he prevailed upon Francis Lynde Stetson, one of the leaders of the New York City bar, to further actively the new power project. The cooperation of the prominent banking house of Winslow, Lanier & Company was secured and the Cataract Construction Company formed to build the world's pioneer hydro-electric plant for transmitting power over long distances. In February 1890 Rankine was made secretary (later also treasurer) of this concern, and he was subsequently appointed vice-president and treasurer of the Niagara Falls

## Ranney

Power Company itself. As one of an executive committee of four he for nine years supervised the work of construction and more than any one else helped solve the financial and mechanical difficulties that confronted the enterprise. In recognition of this service to the community a bronze bust has been erected in the city hall grounds at Niagara Falls, to his memory as the "Father of Niagara Power."

In 1897 Rankine moved to Niagara Falls, where until his death he was head executive of the Power Company's operating department. A severe illness that befell him in 1886 left his health permanently impaired. Shortly before his demise he married, on Feb. 23, 1905, Annette Kittredge Norton. He was a life trustee of Union College and a member of the bar associations of both New York City and New York State, and of many clubs. A devoted churchman, he was elected in 1904 chancellor of the Episcopal Diocese of Western New York.

[*Memorabilia of William Birch Rankine* (1926), comp. by DeLancey Rankine, containing tributes by Francis Lynde Stetson, Frederick L. Lovelace and others; E. D. Adams, *Niagara Power: Hist. of the Niagara Falls Power Company, 1886-1918* (2 vols., 1927); E. T. Williams, *Niagara County, N. Y.* (1921), II, 456; *Sun* (N. Y.) and *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 1, 1905.]  
H. G. V.

**RANNEY, AMBROSE LOOMIS** (June 10, 1848-Dec. 1, 1905), physician, was born at Hardwick, Mass., the son of Lafayette and Adeline Eliza (Loomis) Ranney. He had twelve brothers, six of whom became physicians. His grandfather was Waitstill Ranney, a physician, at one time lieutenant-governor of Vermont. His father, a police surgeon for many years, was one of three brothers, all of whom were physicians.

Ranney graduated (A.B.) from Dartmouth College in 1868, having previously begun the study of medicine with his uncle, Prof. Alfred L. Loomis, in New York City. Upon the completion of three courses of lectures in the medical department of the University of the City of New York, he received the degree of M.D. in 1871, having won the Mott gold and silver medals during his course. He then served for a time as resident surgeon in Bellevue Hospital. From 1872 to 1885 he was adjunct professor of anatomy in the medical department of the University of the City of New York and then, 1885-90, professor of applied anatomy at the New York Post-Graduate Medical School and Hospital. During a part of this time, 1886-88, he also held the professorship of nervous diseases in the medical department of the University of Vermont.

In the earlier part of his career his major interest seems to have been in surgery and anat-

## Ranney

omy. He published *A Practical Treatise on Surgical Diagnosis* in 1879, which was followed at short intervals by *Essentials of Anatomy* (1880), *Applied Anatomy of the Nervous System* (1881), *Practical Medical Anatomy* (1882), *Static Electricity in Medicine* (1887), and *Lectures on Nervous Diseases* (1888). These books went through several editions and some were translated into German and French. Becoming increasingly interested in neurology, and recognizing eye-strain as a cause of functional nervous disease, he became a proficient ophthalmologist and published a number of authoritative works on the subject of eye-strain and the treatment of anomalous conditions of the ocular muscles. Among these papers were: "The Eye as a Factor in the Causation of Some Common Nervous Symptoms" (*New York Medical Journal*, Feb. 27, Mar. 13, 1886); "Eye-Strain in Its Relation to Neurology" (*Ibid.*, Apr. 16, 1887); "Eye-strain: Its Bearing Upon the Duration of Human Life" (*Medical Examiner*, New York, May 1889); "Can Eye-strain Cause Epilepsy?" (*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, Jan. 2, 1890); "Some Prevalent Errors Relating to Eye-strain as a Cause of Nervous Derangements" (*New York Medical Journal*, June 11, 18, 1892); "The Eye Treatment of Epileptics" (*Ibid.*, Jan. 13, 20, 27, Feb. 17, 1894).

For many years Ranney was a railroad surgeon, and this work frequently brought him to court in the capacity of expert witness. His reputation in this connection was such that Chief Justice Van Brunt once said, "Any lawyer who attempts to cross-examine Dr. Ranney is a fool" (F. L. Wellman, *The Art of Cross Examination*, 1908, p. 66). Ranney was well known for his geniality. He was an owner and driver of fast horses, an expert billiard player, and a yachtsman. His death, from heart disease, was sudden and cut short a career which promised many further years of usefulness. He had married Marie Celle of New York City, on July 25, 1876. They had two children, a son and a daughter.

[*Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Dec. 9, 1905; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Dec. 9, 1905; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 2, 1905.]  
G. M. L.

**RANNEY, RUFUS PERCIVAL** (Oct. 30, 1813-Dec. 6, 1891), jurist, politician, was the third of the eight children of Rufus and Dolly (Blair) Ranney, both natives of Blandford, Mass., where he was born. He was descended from Thomas Ranney (Rany or Ranny) who became a landowner in Middletown, Conn., in 1658. In 1824 the family made the pilgrimage to northeastern Ohio and settled at Freedom.

## Ranney

The annals of pioneers are usually meager, and this is particularly true of the Ranney family for the next decade, but in that time the younger Rufus acquired some schooling, taught school, and enjoyed the luxury for a western farm boy of a brief residence at a near-by academy. In 1833 he entered Western Reserve College at Hudson, but his resources held out for one year only. Denied a college training, he studied law in the office of Joshua R. Giddings and Benjamin F. Wade at Jefferson, Ohio, and in 1836 he was admitted to the bar. His rise in the legal profession was rapid. When Giddings entered Congress in 1838 Ranney was taken into partnership with Wade. In 1845, when Wade became a judge of the court of common pleas, the firm dissolved and Ranney moved to Warren, Ohio. He was a candidate for Congress in 1846 and again in 1848, but the Democratic party was usually a hopeless minority in the Western Reserve counties. Two years later (1850) he was chosen to represent Trumbull County in the second Ohio constitutional convention, where he took a leading part. He shared the Jeffersonian faith in democracy, the Jacksonian confidence in direct popular rule; his chief concern in the framing of the constitution was to increase the share of the masses in government. He submitted a minority report in the committee on judiciary, of which he was a member, which provided for a supreme court with judges chosen by the people and holding sessions in circuits from county to county, in order to keep the court close to the people. He favored extreme separation of powers of legislature, executive, and judiciary, to the extent of opposing the governor's veto in legislation, and short terms and popular election for all public officials.

Ranney's record in the convention won him prompt recognition, for in March 1851 the legislature chose him for a short-term vacancy in the state supreme court, and in October at the first election under the new constitution he was continued in office by popular vote. Five years later on the expiration of his term he retired from public life in order to resume the practice of law, this time in Cleveland. In 1859 he was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for governor of Ohio. In 1862 he was again elected to the state supreme court, but he resigned at the end of two years. On the bench Ranney was distinguished for the clearness and force of his opinions and his influence on the side of expeditious court procedure. After the Civil War he devoted himself to his law practice in Cleveland, a practice very wide and very remunerative. On the establishment in 1881 of the Ohio State Bar

## Ranney

Association he became the first president. While living in Jefferson, Ranney was married on May 1, 1839, to Adaline Warner, the daughter of Jonathan Warner, a lawyer and associate judge of the court of common pleas. They had six children, three of whom died young.

[See: E. J. Blandin, "Rufus Percival Ranney," in *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. VI (1909), ed. by W. D. Lewis; C. C. Adams, *Middletown Upper Houses* (1908); memoir in 49 *Ohio State Reports*, v-ix; *Report of the Debates and Proc. of the Convention for the Revision of the Const. of . . . Ohio, 1850-51* (2 vols., 1851); *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Dec. 7, 1891.] E. J. B.

**RANNEY, WILLIAM TYLEE** (May 9, 1813-Nov. 18, 1857), historical and genre painter, was born at Middletown, Conn., the son of William and Clarissa (Gaylord) Ranney. The middle name given him at baptism he never used. At the age of thirteen he was taken to Fayetteville, N. C., by his uncle, and there he was apprenticed to a tinsmith. Seven years later (1833) he was studying drawing in Brooklyn, N. Y. Beginning in 1843 he is listed in the New York City directories as a portrait painter. At the outbreak of the war with Mexico he enlisted in the army commanded by General Taylor and proceeded to Texas, where he fell in with many hardy adventurers and picturesque types of Southwestern character—trappers, hunters, explorers, and pioneers—who interested him intensely as novel subjects for pictorial treatment. After his return to New York he devoted himself to portraying their life and habits. In 1850 he was elected an associate of the National Academy of Design, and thereafter he was a frequent exhibitor at the annual exhibitions. Among his best known paintings may be mentioned "Duck Shooters" (1849), which was engraved by Charles Burt, the print being issued as one of the premiums offered by the American Art Union. He also painted "On the Wing," "Wild Horses," "The Muleteer," and "The Old Oaken Bucket." His essays in historical painting were somewhat crude but interesting for their dramatic vigor of expression and action. In this line of work his more important pieces were "Daniel Boone and his Companions discovering Kentucky," "The Sale of Manhattan by the Indians," "Washington on his Mission to the Indians" (1847), "Marion Crossing the Pedee" (1851), engraved by Charles Burt, and "The Burial of De Soto."

Ranney was married in 1848 to Margaret Agnes O'Sullivan of New York City. After his marriage he moved to West Hoboken, N. J., where he built a home and studio. There Tuckerman found him busily at work, with cutlasses, guns, and pistols hanging on the walls of the

## Ransohoff

studio, curious saddles and primitive riding gear, and other properties suggestive of his South-western experience and taste for border adventure. His pictures, "albeit not remarkable for finish in detail or maturity of execution," were not wanting in dramatic truth, natural and local interest, or picturesque effect. They were therefore quite popular. Ranney's closing years, however, were darkened by failing health and poverty, and when he died in 1857 his family was left nearly destitute. His fellow-artists in New York came to the aid of his widow and children. The members of the National Academy freely contributed their own pictures and organized a large exhibition of some two hundred works, including all the pictures and studies left in Ranney's studio. The public sale that followed was so successful that the mortgage on the house in West Hoboken was paid and \$5000 was left in the hands of trustees for the support of the bereaved family. The consensus of opinion among contemporary critics and artists was that, while Ranney was not skilful, owing to his lack of thorough training, the freshness and immediacy of his impressions, together with the interest attaching to his subjects, lent his pictures a distinct historical and graphic worth.

[H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); T. S. Cummings, *Hist. Annals of the Nat. Acad. of Design* (1865); S. G. W. Benjamin, *Art in America* (1880); F. Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); C. C. Adams, *Middletown Upper Houses* (1908); *Cat. of the Corcoran Gallery of Art* (1897); *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 21, 1857.]

W. H. D.

**RANSOHOFF, JOSEPH** (May 26, 1853–Mar. 10, 1921), surgeon, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and died in the same city. He was the only son and youngest child of Nathan and Esther Ransohoff from Westphalia, who settled in Cincinnati about 1830. Since Joseph's father and mother were pious and orthodox Jews, the boy was brought up strictly in the faith. He was at first destined for the rabbinate and was trained in Hebrew lore and tradition. This training had a great effect on his character. He attended the public schools and Woodward High School, graduating in 1870. Having decided to be a physician rather than a rabbi, he then entered the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati. After receiving his doctorate in medicine from that school in 1874 and winning a gold prize for his essay on puerperal eclampsia, he proceeded to Europe to study, attending lectures and clinics during the next three years in London, Germany, Austria, and France. He came under the influence of Billroth, Kölliker, Virchow, Langenbeck, and other great teachers and in London passed the examinations for membership in the Royal

## Ransohoff

College of Surgeons. A few months later, at the instigation of Sir James Paget, he came up for the fellowship examination, which he passed successfully in June 1877. On his return from Europe he was made demonstrator in anatomy in the Medical College of Ohio and began also to teach surgery; in 1879 he was made professor of descriptive anatomy and in 1902, professor of surgery in the same college, which in 1896 had become a part of the University of Cincinnati. He continued actively engaged in the practice of his profession and in teaching until his death.

Ransohoff was an inspiring teacher, with a clear mind, good insight in diagnosis, and great manual dexterity as a surgeon. He was one of the earliest to operate on the gall bladder and kidney. Much respected in the community, he was revered and loved by his students. His many publications included 145 papers on surgical subjects, chiefly case reports, contributed to the *Cincinnati Lancet-Clinic*, the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, *Archives of Clinical Surgery*, *Annals of Surgery*, *American Journal of Medical Science*, and *Klinsche Wochenschrift* of Berlin. His longer papers were "Injuries and Disease of the Neck," published in *The International Encyclopaedia of Surgery*, edited by John Ashhurst (vol. VII, 1895); and "Intra Thoracic Surgery (Heart and Oesophagus Excluded)," written in collaboration with his son, Dr. J. Louis Ransohoff, in *American Practice of Surgery*, edited by J. D. Bryant and A. H. Buck (vol. VIII, 1911). For several years he was a member of the Literary Club of Cincinnati, and to it he contributed a number of short stories which were collected and published after his death in a volume entitled *Under the Northern Lights and Other Stories* (1921). He was a great admirer of Daniel Drake [q.v.], and at the hundredth anniversary of the founding of the Medical College of Ohio, in 1920, he delivered an address on "Drake and Holmes" which was published in the *Medical Bulletin* of the University of Cincinnati. He married in 1879 Minnie Workum Freiberg, who with two sons and three daughters survived him. Ransohoff was remarkable as a man, physician, and teacher rather than as a scientist. His whole philosophy, as well as his sense of humor, might have been considered Talmudic. A portrait of him by J. E. Weis hangs in the College of Medicine of the University of Cincinnati.

[Life of Ransohoff by Dr. Albert Freiberg, in *The Ransohoff Memorial Volume* (Cincinnati, 1921); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; C. E. Caldwell, in *Medic. Bull.* (Univ. of Cincinnati), vol. I (1921); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Mar. 19, 1921; *Medic. Record*, Mar. 26, 1921; *Ohio State Medic. Jour.*, Apr. 1921; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Mar. 11, 1921.]

A. P. M.

## Ransom

**RANSOM, MATT WHITAKER** (Oct. 8, 1826–Oct. 8, 1904), soldier, United States senator, was born in Warren County, N. C. He was the son of Robert and Priscilla (Whitaker) Ransom, the latter a native of Halifax County. Prepared for college at the Warrenton Academy, he entered the University of North Carolina in 1844, was graduated in 1847, and, having studied law during his senior year, was at once admitted to the bar. He began practice in Warrenton and, proving to be a highly magnetic jury lawyer, soon achieved success. A Whig in politics, he was a candidate for elector on the Scott ticket in 1852 and became so widely and favorably known from this campaign that the succeeding legislature, although Democratic, elected him attorney general of the state. Three years later, when the Know-Nothing party absorbed the Whigs in North Carolina, he refused to support the move, resigned his office, and was thereafter identified with the Democratic party.

On Jan. 19, 1853, Ransom had married Martha Anne, the daughter of Joseph Exum of Northampton County, and he now moved to "Verona," her fine plantation on Roanoke River, which was his home thereafter. Of the eight children born to them, six survived their father. He represented Northampton in the House of Commons from 1858 to 1861, and in 1861 was chosen by the legislature as one of a commission of three to represent the state near the Confederate government in Montgomery, Ala. At this time a strong Union man, he opposed secession, but with Lincoln's call for troops he at once volunteered as a private in the Confederate army, and was almost immediately commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 1st North Carolina Regiment. He became colonel of the 35th Regiment in 1862, and in June 1863 brigadier-general, succeeding his brother Robert in command of the brigade of which his old regiment formed a part. During the war he participated in the battles of Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, Sharpsburg, Plymouth, Drewry's Bluff, Fort Stedman, and Five Forks, as well as in numerous skirmishes, and surrendered his brigade at Appomattox. He was twice wounded at Malvern Hill, and once at Drewry's Bluff. He was not a trained soldier and never became a tactician, but he was a born leader of men, and the officers and soldiers of his brigade idolized him and continued to do so as long as he lived.

At the close of the war Ransom returned to farming and the practice of law, taking no part in the bitter politics of the day. But when the Kirk-Holden war came in 1870, and the writ of *habeas corpus* was suspended by Gov. William

## Ransom

Woods Holden [*q.v.*], Ransom, much disturbed at the invasion of fundamental civil rights, persuaded Judge George W. Brooks [*q.v.*] of the United States district court to issue the writ; when the United States government supported the judge the movement to overawe the state collapsed. In 1872 Ransom was elected to the federal Senate to succeed Zebulon B. Vance, who had been elected in 1870 but denied his seat because of disabilities. Ransom was returned repeatedly and served until 1895.

In Washington he acquired considerable influence, though he seldom spoke, his speech "The South Faithful to Her Duties," delivered in 1875 (*Congressional Record*, 43 Cong., 2 Sess., App., pp. 61–82), being his only formal speech during his senatorial career. But he was a leader in securing the compromise of 1876–77 by which the disputed presidential election was peacefully settled, and to him belongs much of the credit for the defeat of the Federal Election Bill, popularly known as the Lodge "Force Bill," of 1890. As chairman of the committee on the Potomac River fronts, which was appointed upon his motion, he developed the plans which resulted in the transformation of the Potomac Flats into Potomac Park. As a result of a fusion of Populists and Republicans in North Carolina, he was defeated in 1895, and President Cleveland at once appointed him minister to Mexico, where he remained for two years. During this time he acted as arbitrator in finally settling the dispute between Mexico and Guatemala. He then retired permanently to private life.

While he was in the Senate, Ransom was active in politics in North Carolina, being a member of the Democratic national committee from 1876 to 1895, and canvassing a large part of the state in every campaign. In spite of the fact that he cared little for people, he was a most magnetic and effective public speaker and he exerted a wide influence. Tall and of impressive figure, possessed of a rich and resonant voice, he was always deeply serious; and his faultless diction, rounded periods, and powerful arguments could hold a popular audience spellbound for hours.

[Ransom's first name is sometimes incorrectly given as "Matthew," but "Matt" appears in the Univ. of N. C. catalogue for the year of his graduation. See W. H. S. Burgwyn, *An Address on . . . Gen. Matt W. Ransom* (1906); "Addresses at the Unveiling of the Bust of Matt W. Ransom," *Pubs. N. C. Hist. Commission, Bull. No. 10* (1911); S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. I (1905); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.) and *Charlotte Daily Observer*, Oct. 9, 1904.] J. G. deR. H.

**RANSOM, THOMAS EDWARD GREENFIELD** (Nov. 29, 1834–Oct. 29, 1864), soldier,



## Ransom

was born at Norwich, Vt., the son of Truman Bishop and Margaret Morrison (Greenfield) Ransom. His father, a distinguished educator and soldier, was killed at the storming of Chapultepec. He was a descendant of Joseph Ransom who settled at Lynn, Conn., about 1715. Thomas entered the preparatory course at Norwich University, a military college of which his father was then president. During the Mexican War he studied practical engineering on the Rutland and Burlington Railroad, under the tutelage of an older relative. He reentered Norwich in 1848 and completed the civil engineering course in 1851. After graduation, he went to Illinois to practise engineering and later he embarked in the real-estate business.

When the Civil War began, he was living in Fayette County. He raised a company which was incorporated in the 11th Illinois Infantry. He became major, and, on reorganization three months later, lieutenant-colonel. The command and instruction of the regiment soon devolved upon him, and he brought it to a high state of discipline and training. He served as a volunteer aide in the surprise of a Confederate force at Charleston, Mo., on Aug. 19, 1861, and was wounded in personal combat with a Confederate officer, whom he killed. At Fort Donelson his regiment bore the shock of the Confederate sortie with veteran steadiness. Surrounded on the retreat of supporting forces, it cut its way out, losing more than half its strength. Ransom, though severely wounded, refused to leave the field and retained command throughout the day. For his skill and bravery in this action, he was promoted to the rank of colonel. At Shiloh, his regiment surpassed its previous brilliant record. He was seriously wounded early in the action, but again refused to leave the battlefield and continued in command with conspicuous valor and success until late in the afternoon, when he was carried to the rear. He served on the staff of Gen. John Alexander McClernand [*q.v.*] in the Corinth campaign and subsequently he commanded a brigade. Appointed brigadier-general, he led his brigade in the Vicksburg campaign with such ability that Grant rated him equal to the command of a corps. After the surrender of Vicksburg he was put in charge of an expedition against Natchez. This mission was executed with such energy and initiative that Grant wrote of him, "He has always proved himself the best man I have ever had to send on expeditions. He is a live man and of good judgment" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, ser. 1, XXXII, part 2, 141).

In October 1863, Ransom joined the Texas

## Rantoul

expedition, and during the next three months conducted successful operations along the Gulf coast from Aransas Pass to Matagorda Peninsula. In March 1864, he took command of the XIII Corps, a part of the army concentrated for the Red River expedition. He commanded the advance guard at Sabine Cross-Roads, and with one tired division met the attack of three Confederate divisions. Due to faulty dispositions and to interference by his superiors, he was overwhelmed. Though badly wounded while rallying his troops, he retained command until the attack had been checked. When only partially recovered from his wound, he reported to Sherman on Aug. 2, 1864, and was assigned to command the 4th Division, XVI Army Corps. He took part in the siege of Atlanta; and after General Dodge was wounded on Aug. 19, commanded the corps in the turning movement south of Atlanta which terminated in a victory at Jonesboro, Ga. He was brevetted major-general of volunteers on Sept. 1, 1864, for gallant and meritorious service in the Atlanta campaign. He was next assigned to command the XVII Corps, pursuing Hood's army in north Georgia during the month of October. He was ill at the beginning of the campaign, but refused to quit the field and accompanied his command in an ambulance until the pursuit ended at Gaylesville, Ala., on Oct. 21. Here his illness became critical, and an escort started to carry him to Rome, Ga., on a litter. He died while resting at a house six miles west of Rome. His body was sent to Chicago and interred in Rosehill Cemetery.

One of the most capable volunteer soldiers developed by the Civil War, Ransom was a man of irreproachable character and Cromwellian religious faith. Besides exceptional personal courage, power of physical endurance, and coolness in action, he displayed qualities of leadership of high order.

[W. C. Ransom, *Hist. Outline of the Ransom Family of America* (1903); G. M. Dodge, W. A. Ellis, *Norwich University, 1819-1911* (1911), vol. II; M. E. Goddard, H. V. Partridge, *A Hist. of Norwich, Vt.* (1905); James Barnett, ed., *The Martyrs and Heroes of Ill.* (1865); J. G. Wilson, *Biog. Sketches of Ill. Officers* (1862); T. M. Eddy, *The Patriotism of Ill.*, vol. I (1865); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); *Proc. First Reunion of the Eleventh Regiment, Ill. Infantry, Oct. 27, 1875, Civil War Pamphlets*, p. 260, Lib. of Army War College.]

T. F. M.

**RANTOUL, ROBERT** (Nov. 23, 1778–Oct. 24, 1858), reformer, was the son of Robert and Mary (Preston) Rantoul. His father emigrated from Scotland to Salem, Mass., in 1769, became a ship captain, and was lost at sea in 1783. Although born in Salem, the son spent most of his life in Beverly, where he established himself as

an apothecary in 1796. On June 4, 1801, he married Joanna Lovett of Beverly. Of their seven children, Robert Rantoul, 1805-1852 [q.v.], was to forward many of the reforms in which his father was a pioneer. Chosen overseer of the poor in 1804, he devoted thereafter a large part of his time to the affairs of the town. For fifty years he acted as justice of the peace, and he was also actively interested in school affairs. Elected as a Federalist to the legislature in 1809, he served, in one or the other house, for almost a quarter of a century. It was only when John Quincy Adams began to advocate the "American System" that Rantoul became a supporter of Jackson. As a friend of liberty and equality, he watched jealously the rapid growth of corporations, favored the right of the legislature to build a free bridge in 1826, and won the displeasure of men of wealth who were peculiarly sensitive in regard to vested rights and who insisted on immunity of private corporations from legislative interference. He was also a member of the constitutional conventions of 1820 and 1853, being temporary chairman of the latter.

His significance lies in the part he played in promoting reform and humanitarian movements. A pioneer in the liberal religious revolt, he corresponded with Rammohun Roy of Calcutta on Unitarianism and helped to found in 1810 at Beverly what was probably the first Sunday school in America. Long before he became a life member of the Massachusetts state temperance society when it was organized in 1813, he had been advocating temperance. Although the greater part of the community jeered him in 1816 for dispensing with liquor at funerals, he consistently advocated temperance until 1833, when he became converted to the cause of total abstinence. A participator in the War of 1812 by the services he rendered to the militia, he became one of the earliest members of the Massachusetts peace society, when it was founded shortly after the war came to a close. As early as 1809 he had opposed capital punishment, but it was not until 1831 that, as a member of the legislative committee appointed to consider the subject, he definitely contributed to the movement for its abolition. In all these reform activities he was typical of a new spirit that aimed definitely to improve social conditions. In the decade before his death he wrote his reminiscences, parts of which were published later by R. S. Rantoul in *Essex Institute Historical Collections* (vols. V, VI, 1863-64).

[Reminiscences, *ante*; R. S. Rantoul, *Personal Recollections* (1916).]  
M. E. C.

**RANTOUL, ROBERT** (Aug. 13, 1805-Aug. 7, 1852), reformer, was born in Beverly, Mass., and in his brief life did much to further the political and moral convictions of his parents, Joanna (Lovett) and Robert Rantoul, 1778-1858 [q.v.]. He was graduated from Phillips Academy at Andover in 1822 and from Harvard College in 1826. Members of the class at Harvard remembered him for his facility and rapidity of mental action, for his frankness and independence, and for his modest, scholarly tastes. To the practice of law, which he began in Salem in 1829, he brought erudition, skill in debate, and, above all, moral conviction. On Aug. 3, 1831, he married Jane Elizabeth Woodbury. They had two children. After 1838 he practised in Boston, but he never identified himself with the wealth, power, and society of that city. Without directing the policy of the Democratic party in Massachusetts, he played an important part in it. Jackson's bank veto, the removal of the deposits, the independent treasury, and free trade found in him a vigorous and intelligent champion. He was given a recess appointment as collector of the customs for Boston in 1843, was rejected by the Senate in 1844, but on Feb. 3, 1846, was confirmed in another recess appointment, as district attorney for Massachusetts.

He began his humanitarian struggles when, as a member of the judiciary committee of the state legislature, 1835-39, he advocated in a comprehensive and widely cited report the abolition of the death penalty on the grounds of expediency and humanitarianism (*Memoirs, Speeches, and Writings of Robert Rantoul, Jr.*, ed. by Luther Hamilton, 1854, pp. 425-515). After a notable legal contest, the Massachusetts supreme court upheld in 1842 his reasoning in the defense of the journeymen boot-makers, who had been charged with unlawfully conspiring to compel their employers to recognize collective bargaining (*Commonwealth vs. Hunt and Others*, 45 Mass. Reports, 137). That same year he also defended some of the Rhode Islanders indicted for revolutionary attempts in connection with the Dorr rebellion. A liberal Unitarian, he was a thorough-going advocate of religious tolerance and spoke in the legislature in support of a bill for the indemnification of the Ursuline convent in Charlestown, after it had been destroyed by a mob. He was also one of the earliest advocates of the lyceum and tax-supported public schools. From 1837, when the Massachusetts state board of education was established, until 1842 he was one of its most effective members. By speeches and articles (for example see *North American Review*, Oct. 1838, pp. 273-

## Rantoul

318) he did much to popularize this cause, which he thought would elevate the people and insure them against unjust exploitation by aristocracy and wealth. Against the will of party leaders he supported the fifteen-gallon liquor law and advocated the furtherance of temperance by education and moral suasion. He also favored the punishment of the retailer who sold liquor to persons known to make an improper use of it. In lectures and speeches, in newspaper articles, and on the floor of the legislature this reformer attacked special privileges for corporations. He insisted on the necessity of careful inquiries into charters and specific limitations on the powers they granted to their incorporators. Indeed, he never tired, during his entire career in the legislature, of denouncing corporations for stimulating over-speculation and the creation of fictitious wealth. His influence was largely responsible for defeating, in 1836, the petition of Boston bankers and merchants for the chartering of a ten-million-dollar bank. He also attacked the claims of Harvard College to an exclusive control of transportation over the Charles River bridge and insisted on the rights of the people to build and use freely their own bridges and highways.

He became interested, about 1845, in business enterprises in the Mississippi Valley. Although his project for a timber and mining corporation in Minnesota involved him in financial ruin (*Personal Recollections*, *post*, pp. 25-26) he successfully carried through the Illinois legislature a liberal charter, which he himself had drawn up, for the Illinois Central Railroad. If he was inconsistent in his attitude towards corporations, it was partly due to his enthusiastic belief that the welfare of the different sections of the country depended on the maximum free interchange of commerce, which would be accelerated by liberal favors to railroads (*Letter to Robert Schuyler . . . , on the value of the Public Lands of Illinois*, 1851).

Although his political career was sometimes hindered by his espousal of unpopular causes, it was his opposition to the extension of slavery that led to his election to the Senate in 1851 to fill Webster's unexpired term. In 1851 the coalition between the Free-Soilers and Democrats sent him to the federal House of Representatives. For his political independence and especially for his opposition, on constitutional grounds, to the Fugitive-slave Law he was unseated from the National Democratic Convention in 1852. His early death was a great loss to the anti-slavery Democrats and to the humanitarian causes in which he had interested himself. He achieved

## Raphall

some notable victories for human rights and endeavored, without avail, to check the social irresponsibility of corporate wealth, the character and evils of which he only partly understood.

[*Memoirs, ante*; *United States Mag., and Democratic Review*, Oct. 1850; R. S. Rantoul, *Personal Recollections* (1916); *North Am. Review*, Jan. 1854; *Jour. of the Executive Proc. of the Senate . . . 1841 . . . 1845* (1887), *Ibid.* . . . 1845 . . . 1848 (1887); C. L. Woodbury, "Some Personal Recollections of Robert Rantoul," *Essex Institute Hist. Coll.*, vol. XXXIV (1898); G. S. Boutwell, *Reminiscences* (1902), vol. I; Charles Sumner: *his Complete Works* (1900), vol. III, ed. by G. F. Hoar; "Rantoul," *The Complete Poetical Works of J. G. Whittier* (1900), p. 188; *Jour. of Ralph Waldo Emerson*, vol. VIII (1912), p. 113, ed. by E. W. Emerson and W. E. Forbes; A. B. Darling, *Political Changes in Mass.* (1925); a portrait by Joseph Ames in state house at Boston.] M. E. C.

**RAPHALL, MORRIS JACOB** (Oct. 3, 1798-June 23, 1868), rabbi, was born in Stockholm, Sweden, the son of Jacob Raphall. In gratitude for the boy's recovery from a dangerous illness, his father, a banker, dedicated him at the age of five years to the rabbinate, and sent him to a Hebrew grammar school in Copenhagen (1807-12). In 1812 the family moved to England, and later Raphall traveled in France, Belgium, and Germany. He attended the universities of Gießen and Erlangen, receiving from the latter the degree of Ph.D. In 1825 he returned to England and married. His wife, Rachel Goldstein, bore him six children, of whom four survived.

He began his career in 1832 as a professional lecturer. His ability to make his discourses at once scholarly and popular drew large audiences, both Jewish and Christian, throughout the United Kingdom. In 1840 he became secretary to Chief Rabbi Solomon Hirschell, and supported him particularly in the refutation of the blood accusation brought that year in Damascus. In 1841 he accepted the post of rabbi and preacher and master of the Hebrew school of the Birmingham Hebrew Congregation. Here he built up a national reputation as orator and scholar, his addresses helping to remove prejudices and misunderstanding and contributing towards the subsequent success of the Jewish battle for equal rights in England. On his departure for America eight years later, the entire citizenry of Birmingham, Jewish and non-Jewish, united in honoring him.

He came to New York at the end of 1849 on a life contract to be lecturer and preacher to the Congregation B'nai Jeshurun at a salary of \$2,000, then said to be the highest paid to any clergyman in the country. He served that congregation until he was made rabbi emeritus in December 1865. He was the first rabbi in New York to preach regular weekly English sermons,

## Raphall

his addresses attracting large congregations. He was also the first Jew to be invited to open a session of the House of Representatives with prayer (Feb. 1, 1860). He lectured in various cities in the United States, and before such bodies as the New York Historical Society and the University of Pennsylvania. He showed deep interest in Jewish communal life and endeavored, though without lasting success, to establish a more satisfactory system of Jewish religious instruction. He stimulated charitable activities and was active in gathering funds for the relief of distressed Jews in the Holy Land and elsewhere. Moses Montefiore, prince of Jewish philanthropy, found in him an ever ready and able American ally. An outstanding episode in his American career was the publication of his discourse, *The Bible View of Slavery* (1861), in which he maintained that slave-holding was not a sin according to Biblical law. When the wide publicity and editorial comments on his address threatened to give an impression that American Jews as a class were pro-slavery, rabbis and Jewish laymen alike emphatically contraverted his views. His loyalty to the Union remained beyond question, however, and one of his sons served as a commissioned officer in the Union army.

Raphall's literary activity was important in its day. While in England he founded and edited the *Hebrew Review, or Magazine of Rabbinical Literature* (1834-36), the first Jewish weekly in Great Britain; he was one of the editors of the Book of Genesis for *The Sacred Scriptures in Hebrew and English; a New Translation with Notes* (vol. I—the only volume published—1844); and a co-translator of *Eighteen Treatises from the Mishnah* (1845). In addition, he wrote *Judaism Defended* (pamphlet, 1840); *The Unity of God* (sermon, published in 1845 by Unitarians "for the sake of civilization and the benefit of mankind"); *Post-Biblical History of the Jews* (2 vols., 1855), an ambitious and useful work; and *The Path to Immortality* (1859), besides other devotional books and pamphlets. He is remembered as a talented and scholarly orator rather than as a great leader; but his permanent importance rests in his championship of the Jewish people and their time-honored traditions. Side by side with Isaac Leeser, Sabato Morais, and Samuel M. Isaacs [q.v.], he defended orthodox Judaism in America from the growing encroachments of reform, and improved the standards of the orthodox synagogue.

[Israel Goldstein, *A Century of Judaism in New York* (1930), *passim*, esp. pp. 111-15, 148-53 and references there given; H. S. Morais, *Eminent Israelites of the Nineteenth Century* (1880); *Jewish Messenger*, June 26, July 3, 1868, Aug. 10, 1888; *Occident and Am.*

## Rapp

*Jewish Advocate* (Phila.), Apr. 1850; E. M. F. Mielziner, *Moses Mielziner* (1931), pp. 212-50; F. S. Drake, *Dict. of Am. Biog.* (1872); *N. Y. Times*, June 24, 1868.] D. deS. P.

**RAPP, GEORGE** (Nov. 1, 1757-Aug. 7, 1847), religious leader, founder of the Harmony Society, was born at Iptingen, Oberamt Maulbronn, Württemberg, the son of Hans Adam Rapp, a farmer and grape-grower in moderate circumstances, and his wife, Rosine (Berger). Named Johann Georg (Bole, *post*, p. 176), Rapp was always known as George Rapp in America. He received a good elementary schooling, added weaving to the crafts learned from his father, and in 1783 married a farmer's daughter, Christine Benzinger, who bore him a son and a daughter. Endowed with a sturdy mind and a strongly religious temper, he was a devout student of the Bible and knew the works of Arndt, Spener, Francke, Böhme, Swedenborg, and his contemporary, Jung-Stilling. Preaching in his house to a growing number of like-minded followers, he became the leader of a group of separatists numbering about two hundred families.

For a number of years his adherents endured fines, imprisonment, and much petty persecution. In 1803, accompanied by his son John and a few friends, Rapp came to the United States to make a permanent settlement. From Detmar Basse, grandfather of William Alfred Passavant [q.v.], he bought 5,000 acres of unimproved land in Butler County, Pa., and sent for his people, who crossed the Atlantic in three shiploads early in the spring of 1804. Rapp and a band of his followers, acting as pioneers, built the town of Harmony, and early in 1805 the greater part of the original company joined them. On Feb. 15, 1805, they organized themselves as the Harmony Society and adopted a written constitution. In form the Society was a communistic theocracy, with Rapp the actual dictator. His religious teachings were those of Lutheran pietism heavily overlaid with a millenarianism derived from Bengal and Jung-Stilling, a fantastic interpretation of Genesis out of Swedenborg, various minor features from Böhme and other mystics, and the practice of celibacy, adopted in 1807, which seemed to follow logically from his millenarian views. This doctrine doomed the Society to declining power and ultimate extinction.

Of the more than two hundred communistic societies that have sprung up in the United States, the Harmony Society was by far the most successful. This success was achieved in the face of two expensive changes of location, two serious defections, and various lawsuits. It was due in part to the intelligence, industry, and sin-

## Rapp

cerity of its members but chiefly to Rapp's extraordinary energy, intellect, and moral power. From 1814 to 1824 the community was established in the Wabash Valley at Harmony, Posey County, Ind., but between fever-and-ague and barbarous neighbors the Harmonists found themselves neither safe nor comfortable, and in 1825 they sold their lands, through Richard Flower [q.v.] as their agent, to Robert Owen [see *Dictionary of National Biography*]. Meanwhile, they had established their third and last settlement at Economy, Pa., on a 3,000-acre tract on the Ohio River eighteen miles below Pittsburgh. Through its manufactures and its use of labor-saving machinery the Society grew wealthy, gave generously to many charities and philanthropic enterprises, and was long famous for its wines, whiskey, woolens, and other products. The communal life was far from ascetic: members lived in family groups, ate five appetizing meals a day, and cultivated music, painting, and even poetry. Rapp ruled them with the kindness and, when necessary, the severity, of a father, and was revered and obeyed unquestioningly. On the Sunday before his death, unable to go to the church, he preached to his people from a window in the house, and later each one came to his bedside for a personal farewell. He was buried, like the humblest member of the sect, in an unmarked grave.

[Theodor Schott, article in *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, vol. XXVII (1888), with bibliog.; Aaron Williams, *The Harmony Society, at Economy, Pa.* (1866); J. A. Bole, *The Harmony Society: A Chapter in Ger.-Am. Culture Hist.* (1904), with bibliog.; J. S. Duss, *George Rapp and His Associates* (privately printed, 1914).]

G. H. G.

**RAPP, WILHELM** (July 14, 1828-Mar. 1, 1907), German revolutionist, journalist, was born in Leonberg, Württemberg, Germany, the son of a Protestant minister, Georg Rapp, and his wife, Augusta Rapp. While a student at the University of Tübingen, he became an ardent supporter of the revolutionary movement of 1848, and was sent by the "Demokratischer Verein" of Tübingen as their delegate to the convention at Reutlingen in May 1849. There he advocated the union of the revolutionists of Württemberg and Baden in the cause of a politically free and united German nation. Joining the Tübingen volunteers, he took part in the Baden insurrection, and after the collapse sought refuge in Switzerland. At Ilanz in the Canton of Graubünden he taught in a private school, but while on a secret visit to his home in the Swabian highlands in January 1851 he was taken captive and transported to the prison of Hohenasperg, where he awaited trial for over a year. He was acquitted of the charge

## Rapp

of high treason at Ludwigsburg and was set at liberty, but his refusal to recant deprived him of any chance of a career in his native land. He emigrated to the United States in 1852 and first attempted to support himself in Philadelphia at various odd jobs. In the following year he received an offer from the Turners, convening at Cleveland, Ohio, to edit their journal. As editor of the *Turner-Zeitung*, in Cincinnati from 1855 to 1856, and at the same time as president of the Turnerbund, the organized union of German-American athletic clubs in the North and West, he cast his political influence with the newly founded Republican party. He traveled extensively in the West and East and became widely known as a political speaker.

In 1857 he accepted the editorship of the German daily newspaper, *Der Wecker*, at that time the only newspaper in Baltimore supporting the Republican party. The *Wecker* had been founded a few years before by the Baden refugee Carl Heinrich Schnauffer [q.v.]. Rapp was attracted by the opportunity of carrying the fight against slavery and Know-Nothingism into the danger zone, and he waged his war with native vigor and characteristic courage. In the turbulent month of April 1861, a Baltimore mob invaded the office of the *Wecker* and drove the editor out of that city. He returned to his newspaper before the occupation of Baltimore by General Butler, but soon accepted an invitation to join the editorial staff of the *Illinois Staats-Zeitung* in Chicago, where he became one of the most effective supporters of the government and Union among the large German population of the Northwest. After the war he returned to Baltimore as editor and part owner of the *Wecker* from 1866 to 1872. He was married in that city in 1869 to Gesine Budelmann. The lure of a larger field of labor sent him again to Chicago, as editor and part owner of the *Illinois Staats-Zeitung*, on the invitation of the principal owner, A. C. Hesing, and his brilliant editor-in-chief, Hermann Raster. When Raster died in 1891, Rapp assumed sole charge and for seventeen years led the German press of Chicago through local and national issues and events. When he died "in the saddle," as he wished, having absented himself from his office only a few days before, he could well claim to be the Nestor among journalists of the German language press in the United States.

A number of his best speeches are contained in his *Erinnerungen eines Deutsch-Amerikaners*, which he published in 1890. His newspaper articles were written in plain and forceful language, and had great popular appeal. His style and personality were as one, sincere, virile, and

scornful of polish. His writing was not confined to editorials on political questions or topics of the day. He was a conscientious book reviewer and a discriminating critic on literary and scholarly subjects. In his youth it had been his ambition to follow in the footsteps of the great Swabian poets, especially Schiller, Uhland, and Justinus Kerner, and while a student at Tübingen he had sent to the revered, aged poet, Kerner, a volume of his first lyrics. His youthful aspirations, however, were forgotten in his life-long daily struggle for united action for freedom and humanity both in his native and his adopted country.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906-07; *The Book of Chicagoans* (1905); W. Rapp, *Erinnerungen eines Deutsch-Amerikaners an das alte Vaterland* (1890); W. Lang, biog. sketch in *Biog. Jahrbuch und Deutscher Nekrolog*, 1907 (1909); E. Mannhardt, in *Deutsch-Amerikanische Geschichtsblätter*, Apr. 1907; W. Vocke, "Erinnerungen an Wilhelm Rapp," *Die Glocke*, May 1907; *Ill. Staats-Zeitung*, Apr. 21, 1898; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Mar. 2, 1907.] A. B. F.

**RAREY, JOHN SOLOMON** (Dec. 6, 1827-Oct. 4, 1866), horse tamer, was born at Groveport, Ohio, the son of Adam and Mary Catherine (Pontius) Rarey. His father, at one time an innkeeper, reared horses, and the son in early youth began to study humane methods of breaking and training them, apparently based on the traditional methods of the Arabs, of whose horsemanship he was a lifelong admirer. "The horse," he once said, "must be convinced by humane treatment and undeviating firmness that man is his natural master," and upon this principle he acted. The stubborn or vicious subject he first rendered powerless by means of leg straps and hobbles, then brought him gently to his knees, and finally to a prostrate position, where the animal was allowed to remain until he gave the signal of surrender. He was then liberated by degrees and encouraged by a pat of the hand or an approving word, but again rendered helpless at the first sign of disobedience. Rarey's methods were for the most part merely an improvement upon those of earlier horse tamers, but more than his methods, it was his indomitable courage, iron nerve, rare patience and self-control, and seemingly intuitive knowledge of the character of every horse coming before him that enabled him to achieve results which astonished the world and which none of his thousands of pupils could approach.

Before he was twelve years old Rarey had shown that he could coax wild colts in pasture to come up and let him put halters on them. This gift of horsemanship gave him more than a neighborhood reputation in boyhood, but it was not until he was past twenty-five that he began giving lessons for a fee and, later, selling at Ohio

fairs *The Modern Art of Taming Wild Horses* (1856), a little book of instructions he had written explaining his system. In the meantime he had studied with Denton Offutt, a noted horse tamer of Georgetown, Ky., who practised the methods of the Arabs and advocated them in his book, *The Educated Horse*, published in 1854. With R. A. Goodenough, of Toronto, Canada, as his manager, Rarey went to England late in 1857. When arrangements were made for an exhibition before Queen Victoria and the royal family at Windsor Castle fame and fortune came to him almost overnight. The Queen and Prince Consort headed a class of more than a thousand men and women who paid ten guineas each for instruction. From his London triumphs Rarey went to France, Sweden, Germany, Russia, Norway, Egypt, Turkey, and Arabia, everywhere receiving the same marked attention and achieving the same uninterrupted success. P. T. Barnum, then in Europe, had an interest in his earnings, and, it is believed, planned the Rarey tour along the same lines that a few years before had reaped a fortune for Jenny Lind and for himself in America. Rarey returned to the United States in 1860, bringing with him the English thoroughbred stallion Cruiser, notorious as an equine maniac before the American horseman, in response to a public challenge in London, broke his spirit by leaving him all night alone in a stable with his forelegs tied up and his hind legs drawn up and tied to a collar which had been put over his head (*Turf, Field and Farm*, July 13, 1883). Rarey's exhibitions were continued in America until his health began to decline in 1862. Never having married, he lived with his mother at Groveport after he retired, building a mansion for her on the site of the modest farm house in which he had been born.

In appearance Rarey resembled a clergyman rather than a typical professional horseman. He was of medium height and weight, wiry and active rather than muscular, with complexion almost effeminately fair, and frank, unaffected manners. He had little schooling, his whole life having been devoted to horses, yet reading and association had given him the presence of an educated and cultivated man.

[Sara Lowe Brown, *Rarey, the Horse's Master and Friend* (1916), and *The Horse Cruiser and the Rarey Method of Training Horses* (1925); J. H. Walsh, *The Horse in the Stable and the Field* (1861, new ed., 1869); obituary in *Turf, Field and Farm*, Oct. 13, 1866; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 8, 1866.] G. C. G.

**RASLE, SÉBASTIEN** [See **RÂLE, SÉBASTIEN**, d. 1724].

**RATHBONE, JUSTUS HENRY** (Oct. 29, 1839-Dec. 9, 1889), founder of the Order of

## Rathbone

Knights of Pythias, was born in the town of Deerfield, Oneida County, N. Y. He was descended from John Rathbone, one of the purchasers of Block Island in 1660, who became a freeman of Rhode Island in 1664. The son of Justus Hull Rathbone, a Utica lawyer, and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth (Dwight), the boy was named Henry Edwin Dwight, but at the age of ten changed his name to Justus Henry. After a schooling received in academies in New York State and perhaps a brief period at Madison (now Colgate) University, he went west at the age of nineteen, and during the winter of 1858-59 taught school at Eagle Harbor in the Michigan copper region.

On Aug. 11, 1862, Rathbone married Emma Louisa Sanger of Utica, who bore him five children, of whom only two daughters lived to maturity. From January to July 1863 he was in the Federal hospital service as a citizen nurse, stationed at Cuyler General Hospital, Germantown, Pa.; from July 1863 until nearly the end of the war he served as a hospital steward in Washington, D. C. He was subsequently employed as a clerk in the Treasury Department, 1865-69; by the Independent News Company of Boston and New York, 1869-73; and as a clerk in the War Department from 1874 until his death.

In 1863, while at the hospital in Germantown, Rathbone first disclosed the fact that he had drawn up a ritual for a fraternal order which should include the three ranks of page, esquire, and knight. It had been suggested to him by John Banim's play, *Damon and Pythias*, with its lesson of friendship even in the face of death. The chief steward of the hospital, Robert Allen Champion, indorsed Rathbone's idea and advised that when a favorable opportunity arrived an attempt should be made to establish the order. Shortly afterward both were transferred to Washington and, with three other government clerks, on Feb. 19, 1864, they organized Washington Lodge, No. 1, the mother lodge of the Order of Knights of Pythias. Its declared purpose was "to disseminate the great principles of friendship, charity, and benevolence"; its cardinal principles, "Toleration in religion, obedience to law, and loyalty to government." Although it was originally planned as an order of Government clerks, "nothing of a political or sectarian character" was to be "permitted within its portals." At the time, when the guns of war were still echoing, Rathbone's project was received as an effort to allay the feelings engendered by sectional strife, and to help restore peace, harmony, and mutual prosperity.

He was elected "worthy chancellor" of Wash-

## Rathbun

ington Lodge which, by the end of 1864, had fifty-two members, but he was not honored with the position of grand chancellor of the Grand Lodge of the District of Columbia, which was formed during the same year. The idea had soon gone beyond the conception of the founder, who was innocent of unworthy ambition or scheming and always ready to step aside for what he deemed best for the Order. Others seized the opportunities presented by the organization, and, for a time, personal aims nearly wrecked the fraternal structure, which, however, eventually took its place with other benevolent institutions. In May 1868 a supreme lodge was formed, with representatives from five grand lodges; in 1877 the endowment rank, an insurance branch, was incorporated, and the next year, the Uniform Rank, a semi-military branch, was added. By 1932 the fraternity had a membership of 501,104.

In 1877 Rathbone was made Supreme Lecturer of the Order—a position created for him. The Silver Anniversary celebration in 1889 found him broken in health. The death of his wife, in 1887, and other sorrows and disappointments, had overwhelmed him, and he asked the editor of *The Pythian Knight* to write for him the Anniversary Address, which he managed to deliver on Feb. 19, 1889. He died at Lima, Ohio, honored and beloved, and officially designated as the founder of the Order, on Dec. 9 of the same year. He was buried at Utica, N. Y., where in 1892 a monument was erected to his memory.

[J. R. Carnahan, *Pythian Knighthood: Its History and Literature* (1888; 2nd ed., 1889); John Van Valkenburg, *Jewels of Pythian Knighthood* (1889), and *The Knights of Pythias Complete Manual and Text Book* (1877); W. D. Kennedy, *Pythian Hist.* (1904); J. C. Cooley, *Rathbone Geneal.* (1898); *The Rathbone Family Historian* (Oberlin, Kan.), Feb. 1892, Feb. 1893; *Evening Star* (Washington), Dec. 10, 1889; information from Rathbone's daughters; personal acquaintance.]

W. M. B.

**RATHBUN, RICHARD** (Jan. 25, 1852–July 16, 1918), zoologist and museum official, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., the son of Charles Howland Rathbun and Jane (Furey) Rathbun. He was a descendant of Richard Rathbun who settled at Ipswich, Mass., before 1616. He was educated in the public schools of Buffalo, and at the age of fifteen entered the service of his grandfather's firm with which he continued for four years, acquiring a thorough knowledge of business methods. Meanwhile, he became interested in fossils and made the collection in the museum of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences, and was made curator of paleontology in that institution. In 1871 he entered Cornell University and came under the influence of Prof. Charles F. Hartt, who in 1875 secured for him an ap-

## Rathbun

pointment as assistant geologist on the Geological Commission of Brazil. During that year Rathbun investigated the geological formations of Brazil for the purpose of determining the mineral, especially coal, resources of that country. He had also acquired knowledge of marine life during the summers from 1873 to 1875, while serving as a voluntary assistant to Spencer Fullerton Baird [q.v.] of the United States Fish Commission in the marine explorations along the New England coast, and in 1874-75, he was an assistant in zoology in the Boston Society of Natural History. On his return from Brazil in 1878, Baird promptly appointed him scientific assistant to the Fish Commission, whose collections were then in New Haven, Conn. In 1880 he was transferred from New Haven to Washington, where he also became curator of marine invertebrates in the National Museum, a position which he continued to fill until 1914. In 1896 he was called to the Smithsonian Institution, and on July 1, 1898, was made assistant secretary in charge of the National Museum, in which capacity he remained until his death. He served frequently as acting secretary, especially after the death of Samuel Pierpont Langley [q.v.], when for more than a year the important duties of full secretaryship devolved upon him.

His publications, numbering nearly one hundred, are characterized by careful study and clear presentation. Those dealing with Brazil treat of geological conditions and include an extended description of the coral reefs along the coast, but later he specialized on marine invertebrates. His works on echinoids and parasitic copepods are particularly well known. He devoted much attention to the economic aspects of marine biology and his account of the natural history of crustaceans, worms, radiates, and sponges is considered a work of highest excellence. His papers published by the Tenth Census on the various fishery grounds of North America and a survey of ocean temperatures are said to form one of the most important of all contributions to marine economic zoology. As he rose to administrative duties, his advice was sought on many important questions pertaining to marine biology. He was called upon to prepare the material for the case of the United States at the Paris fur seal tribunal in 1891. He cooperated with the international commission sent to the Fur Seal Islands in 1896, and in 1892 President Harrison appointed him as the American representative on the Joint Commission with Great Britain to study the condition of the fisheries in the boundary waters between the United States and Canada.

When he passed to the service of the Smith-

## Rattermann

sonian Institution his acumen was quick to appreciate the value of a gallery of art in connection with that Institution, and the magnificent collection now deposited in the National Gallery of Art is very largely the result of his efforts. The new natural history building of the National Museum was begun during his administration and he supervised its construction with painstaking care. His name will always be preserved in the literature of science by a genus of fishes, *Rathbunella*, and by a genus of starfish, *Rathbunaster*, as well as by many species of plants, batrachians, fishes, and mollusks. He was president of the Philosophical Society of Washington in 1902. In 1892 he was made a fellow of the American Association of Museums, and was elected a corresponding member of the Zoological Society of London in 1917. On Oct. 6, 1880, he married Lena Augusta Hume of Eastport, Me., who, with one son, survived him.

[For a bibliog. of Rathbun's works, see: *Report on the Progress and Condition of the U. S. Nat. Museum, 1919* (1920); for biog. data, see: *Who's Who in America, 1918-19*; J. C. Cooley, *Rathbone Geneal.* (1898); Marcus Benjamin, "Richard Rathbun," *Science*, Sept. 6, 1918, also in *Ann. Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution, 1919* (1921); W. R. Coe, "Richard Rathbun and his Contributions to Zoology," *Am. Jour. of Sci.*, Dec. 1918; *Wash. (D. C.) Post*, July 17, 1918.] M. B.

**RATTERMANN, HEINRICH ARMIN** (Oct. 14, 1832-Jan. 6, 1923), historian, man of letters, was born in the Hanoverian town of Ankum, near Osnabrück, Germany, the son of a cabinet maker, Hermann Rat(h)ermann, and his wife, Katharine Helmsing. The education of the precocious boy was brought to a close at the age of thirteen, when he emigrated with his parents to the United States. Arriving in 1846 in Cincinnati, where a brother had settled before him, the father found immediate though not very remunerative employment at his trade. The son toiled at various occupations, in a brickyard, slaughter-house, restaurant, decorator's and carpenter's shop. The situation was aggravated when his father died in 1850, leaving to him the main support of his mother and two younger children. His uncle took him into his lumber business, but economic success did not come to the young man until, at the age of twenty-six, he established the German Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, Ohio. At the fiftieth anniversary of the founding in 1908, the company possessed a capital of one and one-third millions of dollars and a surplus of \$500,000. While his self-made position did not bring him great wealth, it enabled him to support a large family, gather a valuable private library,



and make frequent trips in the interests of his historical investigations.

Though he was a faithful servant of his clients, business and statistics never completely satisfied him. Between 1862 and 1870 he wrote and published, in English and in German, several librettos for operas performed in Cincinnati: D. F. E. Auber's *La Muette de Portici*; G. A. Lortzing's *Undine*, and *Der Wildschütz*; Carl M. von Weber's *Oberon*; *The Interrupted Sacrifice*, an American opera, the scene of which was laid in Peru; and *Die Fehme im Froschreiche*, a satirical farce with music by a local composer, Theodore Wilmes, which was performed with acclaim at a Cincinnati carnival in 1869. Rattermann was also one of the founders in his city of German singing societies such as the Sängerbund, the Männerchor, and the Orpheus, and for twelve years he directed the choir of the Catholic Church of St. John. His very active participation in the promotion of vocal and instrumental music became less in the early seventies, when his interest in historical investigations grew. In 1874 Rattermann accepted the editorship of the monthly historical journal *Der Deutsche Pionier*, founded a few years previously. In his hands it became a mine of information on the German pioneers and a most valuable source for the history of the German element in the United States. He continued the work through the eighteenth volume and then published a continuation in 1886-87 called *Deutsch-Amerikanisches Magazin*. He spared neither pains nor expense in getting access to family documents, to court and land records, and to hidden archive materials. His work shows the inevitable faults of pioneer production, but he is at his best in biographical sketches, the material being well sifted and drawn from his own recollections.

Rattermann never aspired to political office, though his political speeches sometimes furnished material for campaign documents. He was influential in the nomination of Tilden at the convention in St. Louis, and subsequently stumped the state of Ohio for Tilden. Late in life he began to publish a selection of his works, *Gesammelte Ausgewählte Werke*. He was his own publisher, even his own type-setter, and with the aid of his daughter, he would have accomplished the task had not bad health and the delays of the printers thwarted him. Twelve volumes of the eighteen he had originally planned were published between 1906 and 1914. When he wrote verse Rattermann assumed the suggestive pseudonym, Hugo Reimmund, for very skilful rhymers he was, and from his inexhaustible mine he

occasionally brought forth a nugget of gold. A volume of poems, *Nord-Amerikanische Vögel in Liedern* (1904), is dedicated to his friend, the ornithologist, Henry Nehrling [q.v.], and is a tribute to American birds.

His private library was that of a self-educated scholar and very wide reader. It comprised more than 7,000 volumes and a large number of pamphlets, also files of newspapers, and was particularly rich in travel literature concerning colonial North and South America, and in works on the history of German settlers and pioneers from the earliest times to the nineteenth century. A group of friends bought the Rattermann library and presented it to the University of Illinois in 1916, when the collector could no longer enjoy the use of it himself. Rattermann lived to the age of ninety-one. He was quite deaf and totally blind during his last years, but never lost his cheerful and serene spirit. He was twice married, his first wife dying within a year after her marriage. His second wife, Dorothea Müller, died in 1896. He was survived by four sons, two daughters, and thirteen grandchildren.

[Julius Goebel, biog. sketch in *Deutsches Biog. Jahrbuch*, 1923 (1930); "Aus H. A. Rattermann's Leben," *Deutsch-Amerik. Geschichtsblätter*, 1918-19, vols. XVIII, XIX (1920); *Monatshefte für deutsche Sprache und Pädagogik*, vols. XVI (1905); *Deutscher Pioneer Verein von Cincinnati, Ohio. Vorstandsbericht 1922-23* (1924); *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Jan. 7, 1923.]  
A. B. F.

**RAU, CHARLES** (1826-July 25, 1887), archeologist, museum curator, was born at Verviers, Belgium. The details of his family and his early life are lacking. His attainments show, however, that he had the advantages of basic training of the finest sort in languages and other lines thought essential in the European curriculum of the period. Attendance at the University of Heidelberg is the sole clew to his advanced education. It may be deduced from his subsequent development that he first became interested in European archeology and thus formed the basis of his work in the American field. In 1848 he sailed for America, arriving in New Orleans. He subsequently secured a position as teacher of languages at Belleville, Ill., and later in New York City. The study of American archeology, which he had evidently begun under the stimulus of his instruction at Heidelberg, was continued in the United States. In 1863 he published *An Account of the aboriginal inhabitants of the California peninsula*, a translation of the investigations of Jacob Baegert. *North American Stone Implements and Ancient Aboriginal Trade in North America* followed, being published in 1873 as part of the annual report of The Smithsonian Institution for 1872. In 1875 he was ap-

pointed resident collaborator in ethnology, in the United States National Museum, a branch now comprising anthropology. His talent was enlisted in preparing for the Centennial Exposition of 1876. In cooperation with Frank Hamilton Cushing and Otis Tufton Mason [q.v.], his contributions to the process of classification were invaluable.

Rau's work, *The Archeological collection of the United States National Museum*, was published by the Institution in 1876 and also appears in the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. XXII (1880). *Early man in Europe* appeared also in 1876. *The Palenque tablet in the United States National Museum* was first published in 1879 and one year later appeared in the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. XXII. "Observations on Cupshaped and other lapidarian sculptures in the Old World and in America" appeared in *Contributions to North American Ethnology*, vol. V (1881). An extensive work, *Prehistoric fishing in Europe and North America*, was his last important contribution to science, appearing in the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. XXV (1885). A list of his writings from 1859 to 1882 was published in the *Proceedings of the United States National Museum*, vol. IV (1882). Established in reputation as the foremost American archeologist, he was the recipient of many honors from the archeological and anthropological societies of Europe and America. The University of Freiburg, Baden, conferred the degree of Ph.D. upon him in 1882. In 1881 he was made curator of the department of archeology in the National Museum, holding the position till his death. He was a painstaking and methodical scholar, reaching conclusions from which he could not be shaken. His analytical and orderly mind grasped readily and completely the subject of classification. The first in America to recognize the importance of the study of aboriginal technology, he had great and beneficial influence on pioneer anthropology. He was of medium height, spare and ascetic, with gray eyes and beard, and concealed great kindness and benevolence under a gruff exterior. He was never married.

[Personal knowledge of the author; *Annual Report of the Board of Regents of The Smithsonian Institution*, 1888 (1890); *Washington Post*, July 27, 1887.]

W.H.—h.

**RAUCH, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS** (July 27, 1806–Mar. 2, 1841), educator, philosopher, was born in Kirchbracht, Prussia, the second son of Friederike (Haderman) and Heinrich Rauch, a minister of the Reformed Church. He was fond of music and became an accomplished

pianist. His formal education took him to three universities, Marburg, where he received the Ph.D. degree in 1827, Giessen, where he became *Privat Docent* and later *Professor Extraordinarius*, and Heidelberg, where in 1831 he was on the eve of being appointed as *Professor Ordinarius* in the department of metaphysics. His range of studies included philology, philosophy, and theology. At Heidelberg he came under the powerful influence of Karl Daub, who was then at the height of his brilliant career, the acknowledged head of a school that undertook to reconcile theology and philosophy. The *Zeitgeist* of a tumultuous period in Prussian history also influenced him as a youth. After a public expression of sympathy for the political fraternities the government was trying to suppress, professional advancement became impossible for him.

Coming to America as a political refugee in 1831 he first settled in Easton, Pa., where he gained a livelihood by giving music lessons and by teaching German in Lafayette College. In June 1832 he became principal of the Hochschule connected with the theological seminary of the German Reformed Church at York, Pa. In the autumn of the same year he was ordained to the ministry and elected professor of Biblical literature in the seminary. His salary for both positions was six hundred dollars; he refused a larger amount because, as he said, he had yet to prove his fitness. As credentials of qualification for this professorship he submitted a list of his publications in Europe consisting of nine titles, two of which were written in Latin. One worthy of special mention was *Vorlesungen über Goethe's Faust* (1830). In 1833 he was married to Phebe Bathiah Moore of Morristown, N. J. On the removal, 1835–37, of the literary institutions from York to Mercersburg, Pa., he became organizer and first president of Marshall College in 1836. The groundwork was laid for the doctrinal system known as "Mercersburg theology," which in the following years profoundly affected the trend of religious belief and worship in the United States. There he, a German Zwinglian, ably abetted by his colleague and successor, John W. Nevin [q.v.], developed his dream of an Anglo-American type of philosophy as an essentially complete system, whose keynote was the spiritual interpretation of the universe. In 1840 he published his *Psychology or a View of the Human Soul, including Anthropolology*. One of his reasons for writing it was "to give the science of man a direct bearing upon other sciences, and especially upon religion and theology" (preface, p. 2). As far as he knew, this was the first attempt to unite German and American mental

philosophy. The book met with instant approval. Orestes A. Brownson hailed it as a work of genius. Its extensive and continued popularity as a textbook in the schools and colleges is evidence of its merit. His untimely death prevented the publication of his teachings in ethics and esthetics as he had planned. They were, however, left in the form of lectures copied by his students. A volume of his sermons appeared posthumously under the title of *The Inner Life of the Christian*, edited by E. V. Gerhart, 1856. He also made numerous contributions to the periodicals of the time, notably an article on "Ecclesiastical Historiography in Germany," in the *American Biblical Repository* (Oct. 1837); and a series of articles on "German Characteristics," in the *Home Missionary* (1835-36). Probably the best concrete expression of his intelligent purpose was Marshall College merged since 1853 in Franklin and Marshall College at Lancaster, Pa., which after the lapse of nearly a century continues to cherish his principles of cultural discipline. He died at Mercersburg and was buried there. Later his remains were transferred to Lancaster and with fitting ceremonial buried in the college burial plot.

[R. C. Schiedt, "Dr. Rauch as Man and Philosopher," *Reformed Church Review*, Oct. 1906; J. W. Nevin, *Life and Character of Frederick Augustus Rauch* (1859); J. H. Dubbs, *Hist. of Franklin and Marshall College* (1903); Theodore Appel, *Recollections of College Life* (1886) and *The Life and Work of John Williamson Nevin* (1889); *Weekly Messenger of the German Reformed Church*, Mar. 10, 1841.] G. F. M.

**RAUCH, JOHN HENRY** (Sept. 4, 1828-Mar. 24, 1894), physician, publicist, was born at Lebanon, Pa., the son of Bernard Rauch, who was of German ancestry, and his wife, Jane Brown, of Scotch-Irish descent. He attended Lebanon Academy, commenced the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. John W. Gloninger, and graduated from the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania in 1849. He wrote his graduation thesis upon *Convolvulus polygonatum*, thus early showing his love for botany and materia medica.

In 1850 he moved to Iowa, where he joined the newly organized state medical society and the next year published in its *Proceedings* a "Report on the Medical and Economical Botany of Iowa." In 1852 he was the society's first delegate to the American Medical Association. From his young manhood he was both public spirited and scientific. He interested himself in the condition of river boatmen and secured the establishment of marine hospitals at Galena and Burlington. He was a member of the Horticultural, Historical, and Geological societies of

Iowa. In 1855-56 he worked with Louis Agassiz and made a natural history collection, consisting mainly of fish, from the upper Mississippi and Missouri rivers. In 1856 he aided in securing the passage of a bill providing for a geological survey of Iowa. He was professor of materia medica in Rush Medical College, Chicago, 1857-58; and was a founder (1859) of the Chicago College of Pharmacy, and its first professor of materia medica. He served as a surgeon throughout the Civil War, being mustered out of service in 1865. He and his work are mentioned several times in the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion*.

After the war he returned to Chicago and in 1867 helped to reorganize the Board of Health, upon which he served until 1873. During this period he cared for the sanitation of the burned city and the welfare of the 112,000 persons rendered homeless by the great fire of 1871, and effected a notable diminution in the city's mortality. He also wrote much on sanitary matters, including eight volumes of Board of Health Reports, and special reports on the Chicago River, public parks, drainage, and the sanitary history of Chicago. In 1870 he visited Venezuela in the interest of mine sanitation and there made valuable collections, which, with several of his unpublished writings, were destroyed in the great fire the following year. He helped found the American Public Health Association and was its treasurer in 1872 and its president in 1876.

His most notable contribution to medicine in the United States was his share in the promotion of higher medical education. When the Illinois State Board of Health was organized, in 1877, Rauch was made its first president and, as such, he had to superintend the administration of the Medical Practice Act, passed at the same session of the legislature. He rapidly reduced the number of non-graduate practitioners in the state, and by setting a requirement for pre-medical education and a four-year course in medical college as qualifications for licensure in Illinois, he was influential in forcing medical colleges all over the country to raise their standards and amplify their courses. (See his *Report on Medical Education, Medical Colleges, and the Regulation of the Practice of Medicine in the United States and Canada*, 1889.) He continued on the State Board of Health until 1891, taking a great interest in all public health matters and writing upon many, including quarantine against yellow fever. In 1892 he assisted in the establishment of a quarantine station for cholera cases and suspects, in view of a threatened invasion of the country by that disease. In

## Raue

1893, broken in health, he returned to his boyhood home in Pennsylvania, but he served actively in connection with the board of awards of the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. The following year he undertook the editorship of the public health department of the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, and made a nation-wide study of the prevalence and control of smallpox, published as "The Smallpox Situation in the United States," in the *Journal* the week after his death. He was found dead in his bed, at Lebanon, on Mar. 24, 1894.

Rauch never married. His interest in everything relating to the American Medical Association was intense. He was a member of its board of trustees and a leader in the organization. His earlier writings on medicine and hygiene, though not of great present worth, show the workings of a keen and active mind applied in a scientific manner. The last twenty years of his life saw the rise of antiseptic surgery, bacteriology, and modern hygiene. He accepted and applied them, helped to secure their recognition in medicine, and did much to guide and accelerate the revolution which their acceptance made inevitable.

[*Hist. of Medicine and Surgery and Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago* (1922); F. M. Sperry, *A Group of Distinguished Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago* (1904); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Trans. Ill. State Medic. Soc.*, 1894; J. F. Percy, "Dr. John H. Rauch—A Pioneer in the Fight against Quackery," *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Dec. 12, 1908; editorial, *Ibid.*, Mar. 31, 1894; *Sanitarian*, May 1894; *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 25, 1894.] P. M. A.

**RAUE, CHARLES GOTTLIEB** (May 11, 1820–Aug. 21, 1896), homeopathic physician, was born in Nieder Cunnersdorf, a village near Loebau, Saxony, the son of Hans Gottlieb Raue and Christine Julienne Frederick Seiler. His collegiate education was gained at the Teacher's College at Bantzen, 1837–41. Early in life he became strongly impressed with the teachings of Prof. F. E. Beneke of Berlin. He taught school for several years at Berkau, at which place he wrote his first work on psychology—*Die Neue Seelen Lehre Beneckes* (1847). This work went through five editions and was translated into English, French, and Flemish. At Bantzen, where he was organist in a church, he became acquainted with Carl Hering, brother of the eminent Dr. Constantine Hering [q.v.], and through him first heard of homeopathy. In 1848, with letters of introduction to Dr. Hering from his brother, Raue emigrated to America, settling in Philadelphia, and became a member of Dr. Hering's household. He at once began the study of medicine and graduated from the Philadelphia College of Medicine in 1850.

## Raum

Immediately after graduation he associated himself in practice with a Dr. Gosewich of Wilmington, Del., but in 1852 removed to Trenton, N. J., where he remained until 1859, when he transferred his professional activities to Philadelphia. The old intimacy with Dr. Hering was renewed, and from that time until the latter's death in 1880, Raue paid a visit each day to Dr. Hering's office. In 1864 he was made professor of pathology and diagnosis in the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, and in 1867 became professor of practice of medicine, special pathology, and therapeutics in the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, founded that year by Dr. Hering. He resigned this position in 1871.

Throughout his life, Raue was a deep student and an active contributor to homeopathic literature. In 1867 the first edition of his *Special Pathology and Diagnostics* appeared; this work went through four editions. From 1870 to 1875 inclusive he published *Annual Record of Homeopathic Literature*, but notwithstanding its great value, this publication was discontinued at the end of the sixth year for lack of adequate support. In 1889 Raue published *Psychology as a Natural Science as Applied to the Solution of Occult Psychic Phenomena*. He was twice married. His first wife was Philippina Welfing who died in 1867, and his second, Mathilde Hermine Jungerich, daughter of Johanniss and Maria (Kley) Jungerich, of Westphalia, Germany, who survived her husband, dying in 1920. He had two sons. Small of stature but possessing a powerful physique, he was a tireless worker. He was very systematic in his habits, was fond of the society of his intimate friends, whom he frequently entertained and visited, but was diffident among strangers. He enjoyed his lectures and did not refuse to read an occasional paper before a medical society but dreaded making extemporaneous addresses, although he spoke excellent English. His therapeutic optimism augmented his natural cheerfulness in the sick room and no doubt many times turned the scale from disaster to success. He was a member of the Church of the New Jerusalem. He died in Philadelphia of debility of old age.

[*Hahnemannian Inst.*, Nov. 1895; T. L. Bradford, "Biographies of Homœopathic Physicians," vol. XXVI, in library of Hahnemann Medic. Coll., Phila.; T. L. Bradford, *Hist. of the Homœopathic Medic. Coll. of Pa.* . . . (1898); *Press* (Phila.), Aug. 22, 1896; letters in Hahnemann Medic. Coll., Phila., personal letters of Raue's son, Dr. C. Sigmund Raue.] C. B.

**RAUM, GREEN BERRY** (Dec. 3, 1829–Dec. 18, 1909), soldier, politician, was born at Golconda, Ill., the son of John and Juliet Cogswell

## Raum

(Field) Raum, and a descendant of Konradt Rahm, an Alsatian who emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1742. John Raum, who had served as an officer in the War of 1812, went to Illinois in 1823, was a brigade major in the Black Hawk War, member of the state Senate, and a clerk of the county and circuit courts. As a boy, Green Berry Raum studied in the public schools and with a tutor, worked on a farm and in a store, and made three trips to New Orleans on a flatboat. In 1853 he was admitted to the bar. He went to Kansas in 1856, but returned in two years to settle in Harrisburg. In 1860 he was alternate delegate to the National Democratic Convention which nominated Douglas and like his leader he supported the administration on the outbreak of war. He was commissioned a major of the 56th Infantry, Illinois Volunteers, which he had helped organize, on Sept. 28, 1861. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel on June 26, 1862, colonel on Aug. 31, 1862, and brigadier-general of volunteers on Feb. 24, 1865. He participated in the siege of Corinth, the attack on Vicksburg, and the attack on Missionary Ridge, where he was seriously wounded in the thigh. Returning to the service on Feb. 15, 1864, he took part in the Atlanta campaign, and was responsible for forestalling an attack by General Hood upon Resaca. The 56th Infantry proceeded on Sherman's march to the sea and the capture of Savannah, Ga. Raum resigned from the service on May 6, 1865.

After the war he practised law in Harrisburg, Ill. In 1866 he aided in securing the charter for the Cairo and Vincennes Railroad, and served as its first president. In 1867, now an ardent Republican, he was elected to the Fortieth Congress where he spoke chiefly on railroad measures and others concerning the commercial development of southern Illinois. He opposed Johnson's reconstruction program and voted for all the articles of impeachment. He was defeated for Congress in the next election, but remained active in the party. From 1876 to 1883 he was commissioner of internal revenue and did much to suppress illicit distilling and violence to revenue agents, partly by aiding in the establishment of legalized distilleries. From 1883 to 1889 he practised law in Washington, D. C., and was engaged in various business enterprises.

In 1889 he became commissioner of pensions. His efficiency was attested by the secretary of the interior, but Raum himself, his son, Green Jr., chief clerk of a newly created division of appointments and the operations of the bureau, were investigated by two committees from the House of Representatives. The first committee,

## Rauschenbusch

by a vote of three to two, exonerated Raum of the charge of using his office to further business interests; the second, by a vote of three to two, upheld similar charges, the minority laying the vote to the impending political campaign. After his retirement from office in 1893 he moved to Chicago, where he began to practise law. He wrote the following books, *The Existing Conflict between Republican Government and Southern Oligarchy* (1884), and the *History of Illinois Republicanism* (1900). He was married on Oct. 16, 1851, to Maria Field. They had ten children, eight of which survived their father. Raum died in Chicago and was buried at Arlington National Cemetery.

[An autobiog. sketch is to be found in Raum's *Hist. of Illinois Republicanism* (1900); see also, *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; F. C. Pierce, *Field Geneal.* (1901), vol. II; *Biog. Directory of the Am. Cong., 1774-1927* (1928); *Report of the Adj. Gen. of the State of Ill.*, vol. IV (1901); *House Document No. 3732*, 51 Cong., 1 Sess.; *House Document No. 1868*, 52 Cong., 1 Sess.; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Dec. 19, 1909.]

T. C. P.

**RAUSCHENBUSCH, WALTER** (Oct. 4, 1861-July 25, 1918), Baptist clergyman, professor of church history, and writer on the social aspects of Christianity, was born in Rochester, N. Y. His father, Rev. Augustus Rauschenbusch, and his mother, Caroline (Rhomp), were of the company of immigrants whom the abortive revolution of 1848 in Germany contributed to the making of the United States. Walter received his early education in Rochester and was then sent to Germany, where he graduated *primus omnium* at the Gymnasium of Gütersloh, Westphalia, in 1883. Returning to the United States, he received the degree of A.B. from the University of Rochester the following year, and in 1886 graduated from the Rochester Theological Seminary. He was immediately ordained to the Baptist ministry—the seventh in a direct line of ministers—and, declining a more comfortable pastorate, took charge, at a meager salary, of the Second German Baptist Church, New York. In this position he engaged in religious work among German immigrants until 1897. During this period he became acquainted with Henry George and his writings, and read Tolstoi, Mazzini, Marx, Ruskin, Bellamy, and others. Most of all, in the eleven years of this, his only pastorate, he became acquainted with the common people, whose champion he became, his first book being written, he declared, to discharge a debt to them. In 1891-92 he spent some time abroad studying economics and theology at the University of Berlin, and industrial conditions in England. There, through Sidney and Beatrice Webb, he became interested in the Fabian

## Rauschenbusch

socialist movement, and also was much influenced by the work of the Salvation Army and the Consumers' Cooperatives. He was profoundly influenced by what he saw the industrial depression of 1893 in the United States do to human lives. "One could hear human virtue cracking and crumbling all around," he says. He found he had to revise his religious ideas—"they didn't fit"—and he was impelled to discover the relation between religious and social questions.

In 1897 he was called to Rochester Theological Seminary to take the chair of New Testament interpretation in the German department, a position his father had held before him. From 1902 until his death he was professor of church history, in the seminary, visiting Germany again in 1907 to do research work in the universities of Kiel and Marburg. In the meantime he had become the most influential figure in the development in the United States of what is colloquially called the "social gospel." This position of leadership came to him immediately upon the publication of his *Christianity and the Social Crisis* (1907). This book made him a national figure, in constant demand for addresses and, as a writer, for magazine articles. It revealed the fact that he knew both books and people; that he possessed critical insight and dynamic passion; and that he combined the historical point of view with a rare capacity to analyze and ethically to evaluate current situations and the social order as a whole. His leadership in demonstrating the social aspects of Christianity was increased by his later books: *Prayers of the Social Awakening* (1910); *Christianizing the Social Order* (1912); *The Social Principles of Jesus* (1916); *A Theology for the Social Gospel* (1917). Some of his writings have been translated into French, German, Norwegian, Swedish, Finnish, Russian, Chinese, and Japanese. His *Prayers* constituted a new and imperishable landmark in the history of devotional literature. In addition to his teaching, writing, and lecturing he found time for other activities. He served for some years as secretary of the Northern Baptist Convention. In 1892, with some friends, he founded a religious organization called "The Brotherhood of the Kingdom" which published a quarterly periodical and in modified form still survives. In the city of Rochester he was active in improving the public school system, in civic reform, and in founding a Sunday evening forum.

Rauschenbusch's personality was dynamic; he had power to kindle others to action as well as to give them vision and direction. Few of his opponents could resist the graciousness of his spirit, and an unflinching sense of humor gave ad-

## Ravalli

ditional power to his passion for justice and his search for fellowship. His winter avocation was wood-carving, which he had learned from German artists. In summer he engaged with enthusiasm in gardening, canoeing, and camping. In youth he was a lover of music, but for over thirty years he carried the handicap of deafness. It came as a result of going out in the great blizzard of 1888 in New York to minister to sick and needy parishioners before he was fully recovered from epidemic influenza. His wife, Pauline Rother, whom he married in Apr. 12, 1893, was the medium through which much of the world came to him. The family circle, with two daughters and three sons, was one of strong mutuality and in its atmosphere devotion to worthwhile causes was added to the old-fashioned ideal of plain living and high thinking.

The keynote to his personality is to be found in some instructions given when death was in sight. "I leave my love to those of my friends whose souls have never grown dark against me. I forgive the others and hate no man. . . . Since 1914 the world is full of hate, and I cannot expect to be happy again in my lifetime." These words were written in March 1918, when to have a German name, no matter how distinguished one's citizenship, was to be suspect by the mob, and when to be a lover of mankind was to be classed with the enemy and to feel the full force of the atavistic fury that had been artificially awakened for his destruction. Before the United States entered the World War Rauschenbusch had published a small book, *Dare We be Christians* (1914), a companion volume to his "Unto Me" (1912). He had also joined in circulating a statement against the export of munitions from the United States, entitled "Private Profit and the Nation's Honor, a Protest and a Plea." With blood kin on both sides of the battle line, his spirit desolated by the destruction of the ideals by which he had lived and for which he had labored, he died, knowing how true was his foreboding that the new chapter in the story of Christendom he had seen beginning was too splendid, "too contradictory of all his historical precedent," then to be completed.

[Personal contacts and notes furnished by members of the family; *The Record* (Rochester Theological Seminary) "Rauschenbusch Number," Nov. 1918; R. S. Baker, "The Spiritual Unrest, A Vision of the New Christianity, Conversations with Professor Walter Rauschenbusch," *Am. Mag.*, Dec. 1909; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, July 26, 1918.]

H. F. W.

RAVALLI, ANTONIO (May 16, 1811-Oct. 2, 1884), Jesuit missionary among the Indians, was born of an aristocratic family in Ferrara,

## Ravalli

Italy, and entered the Society of Jesus on Nov. 12, 1827. His noviceship was followed by several years in the study of belles-lettres, philosophy, and the sciences in various Jesuit colleges and in Rome. Thereafter, he taught in the Society's schools in Turin and Piedmont, completed his theological studies, and was ordained priest in 1843. Joining a party of missionaries which included John Nobili [q.v.], Michael Accoloti, and a number of nuns of Notre Dame de Namur who were answering an appeal of Father Pierre-Jean De Smet [q.v.], Ravalli arrived in Vancouver on Aug. 5, 1844, after a tedious voyage of eight months. He remained a few months at St. Paul's Mission on the Willamette before becoming an assistant to Father Adrian Hoecken at St. Ignatius among the Kalispel Indians of the region that is now Montana. Here he learned to get along with only the bare necessities of life, as he braved the northern climate and learned the Selish dialects. After a brief service among the Colvilles, he was ordered to St. Mary's Mission where Gregory Mengarini [q.v.] was in charge. Here life was still harder; for in the isolation of the mission, there was little intercourse with white men and letters were years apart. Nevertheless, he grieved when Indian disturbances forced the temporary abandonment of this center in 1850. Assigned to work among the Cœur d'Alènes of northern Idaho, he built a small flour mill with mill-stones brought from Italy, improvised a saw-mill, and built a church for which he himself carved the altar and statues. He was not only handy with tools but an artist skilled in the use of chisel and brush. In medicine, too, he had some training and attained a greater reputation among the natives by restoring a half-strangled squaw who had attempted suicide. He was accepted as a leader, and, heeding his counsel, the northern tribes remained quiet in the days of the Yakima outbreak of 1856-57. In 1857 he commenced a three-year term with the Colvilles, who welcomed him as an old friend.

In 1860, Ravalli was called to Santa Clara College as a master of novices; but since he preferred the open county, he was allowed to return to Montana in 1863. Life was changing, the wilderness had been invaded by the miner and even the farmer and stockman. Accordingly, Ravalli now served as priest and physician to tribesmen and to the isolated whites who were placer mining in Alder Gulch (Virginia City), Last Chance (Helena), Silver City, French Bar, Crook Creek, Montana Bar, Bear, and other gulches in the hills, or who were raising cattle in the Deer Lodge, Bitter Root, or Flint Creek val-

## Ravenel

leys. From St. Peter's Mission, Hell Gate, and St. Mary's, which was reestablished in 1866, he made many journeys to aid the sick or ease the departure of a soul. Laboring to the last despite the feebleness of years, Ravalli was the ideal missionary—patient under suffering, simple, affectionate, and physically robust. His reputation, in the Rockies, won through forty years of hardship, was second only to that of De Smet.

[L. B. Palladino, *Indian and White in the Northwest* (1894); *Cath. Encyc.* XII (1911), 662; J. G. Shea, *Hist. of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the U. S.* (1854); H. M. Chittenden and A. T. Richardson, *Life, Letters, and Travels of Father Pierre Jean DeSmet, S. J.* (1905); tributes of senators H. L. Dawes and G. G. Vest (1884), *Cong. Record*, 48 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 4067; *Ann. Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, 1856 (1857).] R. J. P.

**RAVENEL, EDMUND** (Dec. 8, 1797–July 27, 1871), physician, professor, and planter, holds place among pioneer American naturalists by his work in conchology. Born and educated in Charleston, S. C., he was the sixth child of Daniel and Catherine (Prioleau) Ravenel of "Wantoot Plantation," and a descendant of René Ravenel, a French Huguenot, who emigrated to South Carolina in 1685. In 1819 he received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. In 1823 he began summering on Sullivan's Island, where he collected most of his marine shells, but he also visited Rhode Island and exchanged specimens with naturalists of Europe and America. In 1824 he was elected by the state medical society professor of chemistry in the first faculty of the Medical College of South Carolina. The faculty had to provide quarters and equipment at their own expense, and Ravenel, after borrowing apparatus from friends, spent \$1,200 in equipping his laboratory. In April 1832 he was elected corresponding member of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. His collection numbered 735 species in 1834 when he published his catalogue, said to have been the first in the United States. The next year, when the Medical Society and the college faculty were at odds, his connection with the college was severed, to the regret of the students. He then bought "The Grove," on Cooper River, a plantation of 3,364 acres and 104 slaves. Here it is said he entertained Agassiz, Audubon, Bachman, Holbrook, and others, and even drained his rice reserves that they might study animal remains at the bottom. He also collected here terrestrial and fluviatile shells, Eocene fossils, and, from Cainhoy, post-Pliocene specimens. His drawings and paintings of shells are said to have been beautiful. In 1848 he published *Echinidae, recent and fossil of South Carolina*. He became vice-president of the Elliott Society of Natural

History when it was organized in 1853, and contributed to its *Proceedings* "Description of Three New Species of Univalves Recent and Fossil" (I, 1859, p. 280); "The Limestone Springs of St. John's Berkeley" (II, p. 28); and "Tellinidae of South Carolina" (II, p. 33). In 1859, when his collection numbered about 3,500 species, he began arranging it by Woodward's plan, but he had only completed univalves when he was halted by cataract of the eyes.

Always progressive, Ravenel was interested in machinery and purchased in 1836 patent rights for South Carolina in Sawyer's brick-making machine, and in 1838 similar rights in Brown's machine. He experimented with fruit growing, purchasing 1,000 apple trees in 1852. His planting interests were then so extensive that he acquired "Brabant," "Moreland," and "Pagett's Landing," adjoining plantations, which consolidated 7,615 acres. His letters on the dredging of Maffitt Channel were printed in the *Charleston Mercury and Courier*, 1857-59. Several times he was in charge of the Ft. Moultrie hospital. When yellow-fever in 1858 caused a general migration to Sullivan's Island, as intendant of Moultrieville and as physician he did valiant service among the refugees. He was chairman of the political meeting in St. Thomas's Parish, Nov. 10, 1860, which indorsed secession, but he evinced far greater interest in resolutions concerning oyster boats in the Wando. In the ruin that followed the Civil War he deeded his plantations to his son in trust for the payment of debts, and, almost totally blind, retired to Charleston. In the summer of 1871 he succumbed to typhoid fever and was buried on "Summerton Plantation," Berkeley County, where no stone yet marks his grave. He was married twice: first to Charlotte, daughter of Timothy Ford, and after her death, to Louisa, her half-sister. He is described as slim, and small, with a singularly pure and lovable character. The remains of his collection, *in memoriam*, are in the Charleston Museum.

[H. E. Ravenel, *Ravenel Records* (1898); manuscript memoir by Catherine P. Ravenel, 1914, in Huguenot Church; notes and recollections of Ravenel's pupil in conchology, Wm. G. Mazyck; Ravenel's manuscript papers in the possession of the S. C. Hist. Soc.; records of Mesne Conveyance and Health offices, Charleston, S. C.; obituary in the *Charleston Daily News*, July 29, 1871.]

A. K. G.

**RAVENEL, HARRIOTT HORRY RUTLEDGE** (Aug. 12, 1832-July 2, 1912), author, was born in Charleston, S. C., the daughter of Edward Cotesworth Rutledge, of "Hampton Plantation," and his wife Rebecca Motte Lowndes, daughter of William Lowndes [*q.v.*].

She grew up in her birthplace and was educated by private teachers and at Madame Talvande's school for girls. On Mar. 20, 1851, she married Dr. St. Julien Ravenel [*q.v.*] and lived an uneventful life in Charleston until during the Civil War, when she went with her husband to Columbia. At the time of the invasion of Sherman's army, with her servants she courageously fought fire all night, saving her home and some of her possessions. Her account of this experience, "When Columbia Burned," was published in *South Carolina Women in the Confederacy* (1903). After the war she returned to Charleston, where she devoted herself to the interests of her husband, who was in frail health, and did much for the education of her children. In 1879, under the pseudonym of "Mrs. H. Hilton Broom," she won the *News and Courier* prize for "Ashurst" (*Weekly News*, Charleston, Apr. 30-June 18), a novel of Southern life which created tremendous local interest and which some consider her best work. After her husband's death she went to live in the country at Acton, near Stateburg, where, since her Charleston home on East Battery was seriously damaged by the earthquake of 1886, she remained eleven years, with only occasional visits to Charleston.

Preserved in her family were many letters and documents of interesting forebears, and during the nineties she busied herself with the surviving letters of a paternal ancestress, in whom Alice Morse Earle also was then interested. In the spring of 1896 she published *Eliza Pinckney*, a small volume containing extracts from a precious old letter-book and a narrative of such charm that few realize its shortcomings in research. Next she turned to *The Life and Times of William Lowndes of South Carolina, 1782-1822* (1901), an uncritical study of her grandfather which is not without value, but which proved to be the least popular of her writings. Although interrupted by serious illness, during the next five years she completed a work for which she possessed every qualification, *Charleston, the Place and the People* (1906), a blend of antebellum history, legend, and discreet reminiscence. Mrs. Ravenel has been aptly described as a great lady of the Old South. Tall, fair, and slender, combining simplicity with distinction, she possessed unusual dignity and charm of manner and voice. A good raconteur, with a sensitive appreciation for words and a knack for clever verses, she enjoyed social intercourse, and it was considered a compliment to procure for a distinguished visitor an introduction to her. Although she was not a club woman, she was active in the Ladies' Memorial Society and the Daugh-



## Ravenel

ters of the Confederacy, and for three years, 1896, 1897, and 1898, she was president of the South Carolina Society of the Colonial Dames. After many years of poor health and a brief illness, she died in Charleston and was buried at Magnolia Cemetery. Her portrait by Charles Van Dyke, completed a few days before her death, is full of character, and shows her as a stately figure in white cap, seated in her favorite chair.

[H. E. Ravenel, *Ravenel Records* (1898); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan., Apr. 1930; *News and Courier* (Charleston), July 3, 1912; personal recollections.]

A. K. G.

**RAVENEL, HENRY WILLIAM** (May 19, 1814–July 17, 1887), South Carolina botanist and agricultural writer, the son of Henry and Catherine (Stevens) Ravenel, was of a distinguished Huguenot family long prominent in St. Johns, Berkeley. He was born on his father's plantation, "Pooshee." His mother died in his early childhood. He lived with his grandmother until his father's third marriage, when he returned to "Pooshee." At the age of fifteen he was sent to a private school in Columbia, from which he entered the South Carolina College in 1829, graduating in 1832. In college he was especially interested in chemistry and natural philosophy. He wished to study medicine but was dissuaded by his father, himself a retired physician, who felt that his son's constitution was too frail to endure an arduous profession. The elder Ravenel gave his son a plantation, and slaves, thus starting him on his career as a planter which he continued until after the war. Ravenel thus describes his turn to botany as an avocation: "I lived in the country and took up a fondness for plants and fossils. I had a visit from a travelling naturalist, a Mr. Olmstead who was collecting plants. He initiated me fairly into the mode of making collections, and so interested me in the subject that I commenced then to collect and study . . . and with the aid of Dr. Bachman at first, and then afterwards of Dr. Curtis, Prof. Grey and others continued the recreation. About 1846 I commenced the investigation of Cryptogamia botany" (Private Diary of H. W. Ravenel, July 22, 1866). Between 1853 and 1860 he published the best known of his botanical works, *The Fungi Caroliniani Exsiccati*, in five volumes. This was the first published series of named specimens of American fungi. The original edition of thirty copies was purchased by scientists and for museums in Europe and America. Further demand for the work led to the issue of additional volumes after the war (Diary, Mar. 26, 1868, specifies exact disposition of

## Ravenel

thirty-nine copies). In collaboration with the English botanist, Prof. M. C. Cooke, Ravenel later published a second series, *Fungi Americani Exsiccati* (in 8 parts, 1878–82). These publications established Ravenel as the leading authority in this country on American fungus and led to extensive scientific correspondence.

From 1861 to 1865, although prevented by physical disability from active participation in the Civil War, Ravenel was so engrossed in its progress as to set aside his scientific pursuits entirely. The close of the war found his previously comfortable fortune swept away. He made various attempts to earn a living for a large family by a nursery and seed business, by publication of a newspaper, and by writing for agricultural journals. In 1869 he was sent by the United States government to Texas to aid in the investigation of a cattle disease then prevalent. This investigation disproved the theory that the disease was due to the eating of a poisonous fungus. (See *Report of the Commissioner of Agriculture on the Diseases of Cattle in the United States*, 1871.) He received the offer of professorships of botany from the University of California and from Washington College at Lexington, Va., in 1869, but he was obliged to decline because of deafness (Diary, July 3, 1869). For a number of years he derived a variable income by collecting and classifying botanical specimens for various scientists and societies. In 1882 he became the agricultural editor of the *Weekly News and Courier*, continuing this work until his death.

Ravenel's name is perpetuated in the names of many plants. He was elected to membership in a number of learned societies, including the Royal Zoölogical and Botanical Society of Vienna (Diary, Apr. 18, 1883). He collected and classified an extensive herbarium of fungi, mosses, and lichens, and in 1881 his summary of his specimens indicated a total of 11,105 species (Diary, Oct. 10, 1881). The cryptogamic section of the herbarium was sold in 1893 to the British Museum, the phænogamic was later sold to Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C. (Gee, *post*, p. 39). Ravenel was twice married: his first wife, whom he married in 1835, was Elizabeth Gilliard Snowden, who died in 1855; his second wife was Mary Huger Dawson, whom he married in 1858. In 1853 he moved to Aiken, S. C., where he died. He was survived by four children of the first marriage and by five children of the second marriage.

[The main source for this sketch is the "Private Diary of H. W. Ravenel," in nine volumes, in the library of the Univ. of S. C. Printed sources include: Wilson Gee, *S. C. Botanists: Biog. and Bibliog.* (1918);

## Ravenel

*Botanical Gazette*, Aug. 1887; *Bull. of the Torrey Botanical Club*, Aug. 1893; H. E. Ravenel, *Ravenel Records* (1898).]

A. R. C.

**RAVENEL, ST. JULIEN** (Dec. 19, 1819–Mar. 17, 1882), South Carolina physician and agricultural chemist, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of John Ravenel, of a prominent Huguenot family, and Anna Elizabeth Ford, of Morristown, N. J. Edmund Ravenel [*q.v.*] was his uncle. He received his elementary education in the Charleston schools and then went to New Jersey for further study. He returned to Charleston where he read medicine in the office of a prominent physician, subsequently graduating from the Charleston Medical College in 1840. He continued the study of medicine in Philadelphia and in Paris. Upon his return to Charleston he was for a short time demonstrator of anatomy at the Medical College. Although he early developed great skill as a diagnostician, he disliked the general practice of his profession and turned from it to pursue his studies in science. He was interested in natural history, but chemistry claimed his chief interest, and in the field of agricultural chemistry lay his life work. In 1857 he established at Stoney Landing on the Cooper River the first stone lime works in the state. He served through the war, first in the "Phoenix Rifles," later as surgeon in charge of the Confederate hospital in Columbia, and, finally, in charge of the Confederate laboratory in Columbia where much of the medicine used for the Confederate army was made. He designed the torpedo cigar-boat, *Little David*, which had an encounter with *Old Ironsides*.

After the war Ravenel returned to Charleston and began to experiment with the phosphate deposits along the Ashley and Cooper rivers with the object of manufacturing commercial fertilizer. He originated a process which rendered the phosphate rocks readily soluble, and with the addition of ammonia to animal matter, he produced an ammoniated fertilizer. In 1868 the Wando Fertilizer Company began the production of ammoniated fertilizer by Ravenel's process. He next turned his attention to the production of phosphate fertilizer without the use of ammonia. This he succeeded in doing, and the new fertilizer was known as acid fertilizer. It was soon found, however, that the free acid in this fertilizer destroyed the bags in which the fertilizer was packed for shipping. In working on this problem, Ravenel found that the addition of marl overcame the free acid and, at the same time, increased the fertilizing properties of the product. While working as chemist for the Charleston Agricultural Lime Company, he

## Ravenscroft

found that the lime made from the marl mined on the property of this company contained a percentage of phosphate of lime, with enough silica to prevent caustic action on plants. The process which he developed for this company was also used by the Stono-Phosphate Company and the Atlantic Phosphate Company.

Another of Ravenel's contributions to the agriculture of the South Carolina low country lay in his discovery that the planting and plowing of leguminous plants restored to the worn-out soil properties which made it produce larger crops. At the time of his death he was working on plans for irrigating the abandoned rice fields of the low country and for using these rich lands for the cultivation of grasses for hay. He proposed the artesian well system by which the city of Charleston is supplied with drinking water, and was especially interested in the boring of artesian wells to supply the needs of the mills and factories near the city. Although he avoided all public recognition, he freely gave the results of his scientific study for the benefit of the state. The wide newspaper comment on his death, together with the numerous and varied resolutions of respect, indicated that his services to the people of the state were well known and appreciated. Ravenel married on Mar. 20, 1851, Harriott Horry Rutledge [see Ravenel, Harriott Horry Rutledge], who with nine children survived him.

[*Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. XVII (1882); H. E. Ravenel, *Ravenel Records* (1898); *Year Book 1882*: *City of Charleston, S. C.* (1882); *News and Courier* (Charleston), Mar. 18, May 9, 10, 18, 1882.]

A. R. C.

**RAVENSCROFT, JOHN STARK** (May 17, 1772–Mar. 5, 1830), first Episcopal bishop of North Carolina, was born near Petersburg, Va., of a prosperous and genteel family of English descent. Samuel Ravenscroft had come to Boston, Mass., about 1679, but in 1692 settled in Virginia. John Stark's father was John Ravenscroft, a physician, his mother was Lillias Miller, the daughter of Hugh Miller, a Virginia gentleman of Scotch descent. Less than a year after John Stark's birth, the family moved to England and shortly thereafter to Scotland. Having been educated there and in North England, he returned to Virginia when sixteen years of age in order to look after the remains of his father's large property. In this effort he was so successful as to be placed in comfortable, even luxurious circumstances. He then studied law at the College of William and Mary. Here the youth was under little restraint, and he soon became known to his college-mates as "Mad Jack." He was vehement in "temper, speech, and manner" and

## Ravenscroft

"not an infrequent attendant at horse races" (Haywood, *post*, pp. 44-45).

On September, 29, 1792, the course of his life was changed by his marriage to Anne Spotswood Burwell, the daughter of an old Virginia family, and a woman of beauty, tact, and high character. At his wife's solicitation, Ravenscroft purchased an estate of 2,500 acres in Lunenburg County, near the home of her father, and became a country gentleman, highly respected in the community. But for eighteen years he did not once read the Bible and only occasionally attended church. About 1810, however, Ravenscroft began to ponder over his spiritual condition and to seek to overcome his "besetting sins—passionate temper" and a "hateful habit of profane swearing" (Haywood, *post*, p. 47). There was a congregation of Republican Methodists near his plantation. He began to attend their services and then to serve as their lay reader, but he came to doubt the authority of the sect's ministers, and decided to join the Episcopal Church and to become one of its clergymen. He was ordained by Bishop Richard Channing Moore [*q.v.*] on May 6, 1817. After ministering successfully for a few years in Mecklenburg County, he was made the assistant of Bishop Moore at Monumental Church, Richmond, Va. Before he had moved there, however, he accepted the position of bishop of North Carolina, being consecrated in Philadelphia on May 22, 1823. Efforts at organization of this very weak diocese had been made in 1790, in 1791, and in 1794, when the Rev. Charles Pettigrew [*q.v.*] was elected bishop. But he died in 1807, without having been consecrated. In 1817 a successful effort at revival had been made, but when Ravenscroft was chosen as the first bishop of the diocese there were still only a handful of ministers and a few hundred parishioners, mostly in the eastern part of the state. The diocese was unable to pay a sufficient salary for his support, so an arrangement was made whereby he should serve half of his time as rector of Christ Church, Raleigh, N. C.

The North Carolinians were little acquainted with the doctrines of the Episcopal Church and Ravenscroft sought to impress his interpretation of these doctrines upon the people. He endeavored to convert first the more intellectual and influential class and "with the aid of their example to build up congregations and parishes as opportunity might offer" (Green, *post*, p. 10). A large proportion of the prominent men of the state became members or friends of the Episcopal Church. Ravenscroft also exerted an abiding influence upon a number of his clergy and laity

## Ravoux

who later became bishops. Regardless of the weather and bad roads, he traveled each year from one end of his diocese to the other, a distance of more than five hundred miles, and once journeyed via Tennessee and Kentucky to a General Convention of the Church in Philadelphia. His strenuous activity wore down his vigorous constitution and in 1828 he gave up his charge at Raleigh and became rector of the small church at Williamsboro, N. C. He died in Raleigh. In 1814 his first wife died and four years later he married Sarah Buford of Lunenburg County, Va. She preceded him in death one year. Ravenscroft had no children of his own but had adopted two. He was a tall and powerful man, of commanding presence and manner. His fearless and uncompromising advocacy of his opinions was, however, often carried to the point of tactlessness. But his strong personal conviction and power made a deep impression upon his diocese. He set for North Carolina a standard of conservative churchmanship which has endured to the present day.

[Walker Anderson, memoir including extracts from Ravenscroft's own pen published in first vol. of *The Works of the Rt. Rev. J. S. Ravenscroft* (3 vols., 1830), and also in W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859); M. B. Buford, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Buford Family in America* (1924); M. D. Haywood, *Lives of the Bishops of N. C.* (1910); W. M. Green, "Bishop Ravenscroft," *N. C. Biog.* (3 vols., 1858); *Am. Quarterly Church Rev.*, Jan. 1871; *Journals of the Proc. of the Protestant Episc. Ch. in the U. S.*, 1817-1830; *Raleigh Register*, Mar. 8, 1830.]  
R. D. M.

**RAVOUX, AUGUSTIN** (Jan. 11, 1815-Jan. 17, 1906), missionary priest, was born at Langeac, France. He was educated at the Petit Seminaire and the Grand Seminaire in Le Puy and was ordained a sub-deacon there. When, in the spring of 1838, Bishop Jean Mathias Loras [*q.v.*] visited the seminary to get recruits for his large diocese on the upper Mississippi, Ravoux was one who offered himself and in September of that year journeyed with others to Dubuque. There he was ordained deacon in November 1839 and priest in January 1840. After some months' ministry at Prairie du Chien, he was sent in September 1841 to determine whether a mission could be started among the Sioux Indians of the upper Mississippi and to select the best place for a station. He was thus the first Roman Catholic missionary among these Indians since the abortive attempts of the Jesuits nearly a century earlier. The years from 1841 to 1844 were spent among the Indians and half-breeds of the St. Peter's, now the Minnesota River, with intervals of service and rest at the residence of Father Lucian Galtier, the missionary priest at Mendota, and at St.

## Ravoux

Paul across the Mississippi. In 1843 he commenced a mission station at Little Prairie, now Chaska, on the St. Peter's River. There he built a chapel and remained till obliged to take over Father Galtier's work among whites and half-breeds in the spring of 1844. During these years from 1841 to 1844 he was intent on learning the Dakota language, and he mastered it sufficiently to prepare a devotional volume entitled, *Wakantanka Ti Ki Chanku, or The Path to the House of God*, printed at Prairie du Chien in 1843 and in a second edition in 1863. Later it was reprinted several times with additions as *Katolik Wocekiye Wowapi Kin* (copies in library of St. Paul Seminary), which had been prepared some thirty years earlier.

With Father Galtier's departure in 1844 ended formal Roman Catholic mission work among the eastern Sioux for many years. The necessity of traveling among the white settlements up and down the Mississippi, St. Peter's, and St. Croix rivers left Ravoux no time for other tasks. He did find opportunity, however, to make two extensive missionary trips in 1845 and 1847 among the Roman Catholics and the Indians on the Missouri. An account of the second trip appears over his name in the *United States Catholic Magazine* (Jan., Feb. 1848). After the uprising of the Minnesota Sioux in 1862 he did valiant work among the Indian prisoners and their families, converting many, and relieving the distress of others. From 1844 to 1851 he was the pastor for all the vast area on the headwaters of the Mississippi. Though outside the diocese of Dubuque the rapidly increasing population of St. Paul claimed his attention more and more. Finally, in 1850, and largely through his influence, a new diocese was erected, and the Right Reverend Joseph Cr  tin [q.v.] came as the first bishop of St. Paul in 1851. Ravoux, while serving as parish priest for Mendota, proved the bishop's right-hand man in the organization of the diocese and the founding and building of churches and schools, and in 1853 he journeyed to Europe to obtain seminarians for the extensive diocese, now rapidly filling with emigrants from the East and from Europe. When Bishop Cr  tin died in 1857, Ravoux was appointed administrator of the diocese and was in charge of the furtherance of the work already begun until the arrival of Bishop Thomas Grace in 1859. Thereafter his health did not permit of regular parish duties, but he was made the vicar-general of both Bishop Grace and his successor, Bishop John Ireland [q.v.]. He also preached occasionally and served in the confessional. His special care for the remainder of

## Rawle

his life was the sisterhood of the city. In 1868 he was named titular bishop of Limyra and vicar apostolic of Montana, but lack of health caused him to beg to be relieved of the honor and of a charge that he felt he could not sustain. In 1887 Pope Leo XIII made him a domestic prelate, *antistes urbanus*, with the title of Monsignor. The last years of his life were spent in retirement. In 1890 he published *Reminiscences, Memoirs, and Lectures of Monsignor A. Ravoux* (published in French as *M  moires, Reminiscences, et Conf  rences* in 1892), and in 1897 *The Labors of Mgr. A. Ravoux Among the Sioux or Dakota Indians . . . 1841 . . . 1844*. He died in St. Paul.

[Manuscript register of baptisms, deaths, and marriages kept by Father Ravoux, 1841-47, and other miscellaneous manuscripts at the St. Paul Seminary; information from Father Busch, St. Paul Seminary; letters by Ravoux and his confr  res, archiepiscopal archives, Dubuque; Sister Mary Aquinas Norton, *Catholic Missionary Activities in the Northwest, 1818-1864* (1930); J. C. Pilling, *Bibliog. of the Siouan Languages* (1887); *The Official Catholic Directory . . . 1907*; *Daily Pioneer Press* (St. Paul), Jan. 21, 1906.]

G. L. N.

**RAWLE, FRANCIS** (c.1662-Mar. 5, 1726/27), merchant, political economist, member of the provincial assembly of Pennsylvania, was the son of Francis Rawle (d. 1697) of the parish of St. Juliot in Cornwall and Jane Rawle (d. 1696), who is believed to have been a native of Devonshire. He was born probably at Plymouth, where his father was living in 1660 (Joseph Besse, *An Abstract of the sufferings of the People Called Quakers*, vol. I, 1733, p. 152). The elder Rawle, who was a devout Quaker, was frequently imprisoned for conscience's sake and in 1683 he and his son were both sent to gaol at Exeter (*Ibid.*, 163). To escape persecution, they emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1686, bringing with them a deed from William Penn for a tract of 2500 acres of land, which was subsequently located in Plymouth township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County. The younger Rawle settled in Philadelphia and became a prosperous merchant. He was made a justice of the peace and judge of the county court in January 1689, an alderman of the city of Philadelphia in 1691, and deputy register of wills in 1692. He was also a member of the assembly from 1704 to 1709 and again from 1719 until 1727. As a leader of the anti-proprietary party he came into frequent conflict with James Logan (*Correspondence between William Penn and James Logan*, vol. II, 1872, p. 171), which fact may account for his refusal to accept an appointment on the provincial council offered to him in 1724 (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, vol. III, 1852, p. 232; J. W.

## Rawle

Jordan, *Colonial Families of Philadelphia*, 1911, I, 149). He died in Philadelphia.

Rawle is said to have been the first person in America to write on political economy and its application to local conditions. A pamphlet entitled *Some Remedies Proposed for the Restoring the Sunk Credit of the Province of Pennsylvania* was published anonymously in Philadelphia in 1721. The chief remedy proposed was the issue of a moderate amount of legal tender paper currency based on landed security. Rawle was probably the author of this pamphlet and he was certainly the most active member of the committee that drafted the Paper Money Act of 1723. He also wrote *Ways and Means for the Inhabitants of Delaware to Become Rich* (1725). Logan published a facetious attack upon this pamphlet in the form of a dialogue, to which Rawle replied in *A Just Rebuke to a Dialogue betwixt Simon and Timothy* . . . (1726). His arguments are based on the mercantile theory. Exports were to be stimulated by bounties and imports discouraged by high tariffs. Foreign liquors in particular were to be excluded in order to protect the farmers who produced the raw materials for beer and cider. Molasses was to be on the free list so that rum could be manufactured locally for those who demanded strong drink.

Rawle married Martha Turner, the daughter of a wealthy Irish merchant of Philadelphia, on Oct. 18, 1689. They had six sons and four daughters.

[Biographical sketches appear in E. J. Rawle, *Records of the Rawle Family* (1898); T. A. Glenn, *Some Colonial Mansions and Those Who Lived in Them*, 2 ser. (1900); *Memoirs of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.*, vol. IV, pt. I (1840). The Society also has a few Rawle manuscripts and copies of the three pamphlets, which are excessively rare. For a discussion of the authorship of *Some Remedies*, see *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. III, no. 1 (1879).] W. R. S.—h.

**RAWLE, FRANCIS** (Aug. 7, 1846–Jan. 28, 1930), lawyer, author, was born at Freedom Forge, Mifflin County, Pa., the son of Francis William Rawle, iron master and lay judge, and Louisa Hall, and grandson of William Rawle [q.v.]. He was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy and at Harvard College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1869. He played on the Harvard baseball team and always maintained an interest in the college, serving from 1890 to 1902, when he was ineligible for reelection, on the Board of Overseers. After a year in the law office of his cousin, William Henry Rawle [q.v.], he attended the Harvard Law School and graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1871. In November of the same year he was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, of which he was a mem-

## Rawle

ber for nearly sixty years. But in him, as in others who bore his name, the literary bent was manifest early in his career and his work was accordingly diversified. On Nov. 25, 1873, he married Margaretta C. Aertsen. They had five sons, three of whom died young. In 1878 Rawle participated in organizing the American Bar Association at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., and for over a half-century it provided a field for his extraforensic activities. He was its first treasurer and served until 1902, nearly a quarter-century. In the latter year he was elected president and served the usual annual term. He was present at each of its first twenty-six meetings and was but rarely absent thereafter. He attended the convention of 1924 in London and often presided by invitation over sessions of the Association's meetings. In 1926, at the Denver meeting, he was one of three founders to be honored with life membership and at his death he was the last surviving founder.

Rawle's literary output included a life of Edward Livingston, for S. F. Bemis' *American Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy* (vol. IV, 1928), and numerous magazine articles, legal and historical. He published three revisions (1883, 1897, 1914) of Bouvier's *Law Dictionary*, and at the time of his death he had an extensive accumulation of notes for a fourth revision. The appearance of his first revision of Bouvier marked the centenary of his grandfather William's admission to the bar, and the office which the latter established continued uninterruptedly under a member of the family until 1930. From the arrival of the first Francis in Philadelphia (1686) to the death of the last, nearly a quarter millennium had elapsed with no generation failing to include a Rawle among those prominent in the civic life of Philadelphia. It is a record equaled by few American families.

[See: E. A. Armstrong, "Francis Rawle, Gentleman," *Am. Bar Asso. Jour.*, June 1930; *Tenth Report of the Class of 1869 of Harvard Coll.* (1908); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; T. A. Glenn, *Some Colonial Mansions and Those Who Lived in Them*, 2nd ser. (1900); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911), vol. I; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 29, 1930.] C. S. L.

**RAWLE, WILLIAM** (Apr. 28, 1759–Apr. 12, 1836), lawyer and philanthropist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Francis Rawle II (1729–1761) and Rebecca (Warner) Rawle, and great-grandson of Francis Rawle [q.v.]. William attended the Friends' Academy at Philadelphia until the British evacuation in 1778. As the family were Loyalists, he followed his step-father, Samuel Shoemaker, who had been mayor of the city under the British military government, to New York City and there entered

upon the study of law with John Tabor Kempe, a former attorney-general of the province. In 1781 he sailed for England, arriving in August, and enrolled as a student in the Middle Temple. While his primary purpose was to complete his legal studies under the most favorable auspices, it is probable that he intended, should the Revolution succeed, to remain there, and his letters afford a valuable source as to contemporary conditions, especially respecting Loyalists. After the Revolution he decided to return to his native city, though he admitted that the step was "in some degree humiliating." On a passport granted by Franklin on May 8, 1782, he returned to Philadelphia and was there admitted to the bar on Sept. 15, 1783. On Nov. 13 he married Sarah Coates Burge. They had twelve children, several of whom predeceased their parents. In 1786 he became a member of the American Philosophical Society and three years later he was elected to the state legislative assembly. When Benjamin Franklin organized the Society for Political Inquiries, Rawle was invited to join the group. President Washington, then having his official residence in Philadelphia, was one of the members, and probably in this way Rawle came to know him quite well. In 1791 the President appointed him United States attorney for Pennsylvania. He held the office for more than eight years, during which time the Whiskey Insurrections of 1794 and 1799 occurred, and it fell to him to prosecute the authors, for which purpose the court followed the military to the western part of the state.

Rawle's early professional progress was slow and he found time for many other activities, taking, to some extent, the place of the lamented Franklin. In 1792 he accepted honorary membership in the Maryland Society for "promoting the abolition of slavery," and from 1818 to the close of his life he was the Society's president. In 1805 he argued against the constitutionality of slavery in the highest court of the state. He was elected a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania in 1795 and held the position nearly forty years. In 1805 he joined the Philadelphia Society for Promoting Agriculture and in 1819 delivered the annual address before it. Also in 1805 he helped to found the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts and addressed it in 1807. The same year he was elected an honorary member of the Linnæan Society and on several occasions he served as a director of the Library Company of Philadelphia. He was a founder in 1820 of the "Society for the Promotion of Legal Knowledge and Forensic Eloquence," which included the Law Academy, and before the latter

in 1832 he delivered his "Discourse on the Nature and Study of the Law." In 1822 he became Chancellor of the Society of Associated Members of the Bar, before whom, within the next couple of years, he delivered two notable addresses which were published in 1824. His *View of the Constitution of the United States* appeared in the following year and was one of the earliest works on that much-discussed theme. Coming from one who had been a Loyalist at least in sympathy it soon attracted wide attention and was used as a textbook in various institutions, including the United States Military Academy. It passed through two editions and, shortly before the author's death, there was a demand for a third which he was unable to meet. Rawle was the first president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, founded in 1825, and he contributed to it, besides his inaugural discourse, "A Vindication of the Rev. Mr. Heckewelder's History of the Indian Nations" (*Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, vol. I, 1826); a "Biographical Sketch of Sir William Keith" (*Ibid.*); and "Sketch of the Life of Thomas Mifflin" (*Ibid.*, vol. II, pt. 2, 1830), the first commonwealth governor. He also ventured into the field of religion and left several manuscripts upon theological subjects. He retained until the last his connection with the Society of Friends, and he was known as one who lived his religion. Literature also claimed much of his attention. He wrote some poetry and made a partial translation of Plato's *Phaedo*. In 1830 he was appointed one of three commissioners "to revise, collate, and digest" the statutes of Pennsylvania, a task which consumed four years. His last decade was one of steadily failing health, culminating in death at his home in Philadelphia.

[The best account of Rawle is by his friend and associate on the code commission, Thos. I. Wharton. There are several editions of it, one appearing in the *Memoirs of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.*, vol. IV, pt. 1 (1840). D. P. Brown delivered a "Eulogium" on Dec. 31, 1836, which was published in book form in 1837, and the same author contributed a sketch of Rawle to Henry Simpson's *Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859). Other sources include, E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); John Hutchinson, *A Cat. of Notable Middle Templars, with Brief Biog. Sketches* (1902); T. A. Glenn, *Some Colonial Mansions and Those who Lived in Them*, 2 ser. (1900); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911), vol. I.]  
C.S.L.

**RAWLE, WILLIAM HENRY** (Aug. 31, 1823-Apr. 19, 1889), lawyer and legal author, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of William and Mary Anna (Tilghman) Rawle, and grandson of William Rawle [*q.v.*]. He received his academic training at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1841. Entering

## Rawle

his father's office upon graduation, he read law for three years and was admitted to the bar in October 1844. He appeared professionally before the Pennsylvania supreme court in 1848, and again in 1850, and thenceforth was a conspicuous figure in the courts for nearly forty years. True to the characteristics of the family, he pursued his literary work along with his practice and in 1852 published *A Practical Treatise on the Law of Covenants for Title*, which was several times republished, "each time improved by alterations and additions." In 1853 he published the third American edition of Smith on *Contracts*, and in 1857 the second American edition of Williams on *Real Property*, "which elevated both those treatises into recognized American textbooks." Although of Quaker descent, he did not hesitate to fight for a cause in which he believed and in the second year of the Civil War he enlisted, serving first as a private in the artillery and later in the quartermaster's corps. After the close of the war he resumed his place in the professional life of Philadelphia, serving from 1865 to 1873 as a vice-provost of the Law Academy and for several years as vice-chancellor of the Law Association, holding that office at the time of his death.

He also resumed his literary work following the war but it was generally of a less serious character than before. In 1868 he published a lecture, *Equity in Pennsylvania*, appending thereto "The Registrar's Book of Governor Keith's Court of Chancery." His grandfather, William Rawle, had written a sketch of the Governor which may have suggested a search for the "Registrar's Book" which was thus recovered. In 1881 he published *Some Contrasts in the Growth of Pennsylvania and English Law*. Two notable addresses marked his last years: one on Chief Justice Marshall, delivered in 1884 on the occasion of the unveiling of the statue in front of the Capitol at Washington; the other, "The Case of the Educated Unemployed," delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Harvard University on June 25, 1885. At the time of his death it was said of him: "He was born and bred and lived in the law. For one hundred and six consecutive years has the honorable office of counsellor at this Bar been continuously and uninterruptedly filled by grandfather, father and son. He commenced his career with a compliment from the Bench of the Circuit Court of the United States for the marked ability which he displayed in his first cause, and he continued that career amidst the plaudits of both Bar and Bench" (A. T. Freedley, in *Legal Intelligencer*, *post*, p. 178). Rawle

## Rawlins

was married, on Sept. 13, 1849, to Mary Binney Cadwalader, who bore him three children. She died in 1861 and on Oct. 7, 1869, he was married to Emily Cadwalader, who survived him. Although he was of slight build, he was active and energetic and "had a large fund of physical force and power."

[W. W. Wiltbank, memoir in *Current Comment and Legal Miscellany*, May 15, 1889; *Legal Intelligencer* (Phila.), May 3, 1889; *Report of the Twelfth Ann. Meeting of the Am. Bar Asso.* (1889); T. A. Glenn, *Some Colonial Mansions and Those Who Lived in Them*, 2nd ser. (1900); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911), vol. I; *Am. Law Rev.*, July-Aug. 1889; the *Press* (Phila.), Apr. 20, 1889.]

C. S. L.

**RAWLINS, JOHN AARON** (Feb. 13, 1831–Sept. 6, 1869), soldier, was born at Galena, Ill., the son of James Dawson and Lovisa (Collier) Rawlins. The family was Scotch-Irish, having settled originally in Culpeper County, Va. His father was born in Kentucky, and lived as a farmer in Missouri and later in Illinois. In 1849 he joined the gold rush to California, and was absent three years, during which time the conduct of affairs at home devolved chiefly upon the son. The farm was largely in timber, and its principal income was from the sale of charcoal to the lead mines in the vicinity. John's early education was scanty. He attended local schools, and had a year and a half at the Rock River Seminary at Mount Morris, Ill. He then studied law in the office of Isaac P. Stevens of Galena, was admitted to the bar in 1854, and practised in partnership with his instructor and later with a pupil of his own, David Sheean. He was married on June 5, 1856, to Emily, daughter of Hiram Smith of Goshen, N. Y. He rapidly gained prominence locally; was city attorney in 1857, and in 1860 was nominated for presidential elector on the Douglas ticket. After the fall of Fort Sumter, he came out unqualifiedly for armed defense of the Union. He took an active part in the organization of the 45th Illinois Infantry, and was designated to become a major in that regiment. Meanwhile, Grant, then a resident of Galena, had reentered the army as colonel of the 21st Illinois Infantry, and had been appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. Early in August 1861, he asked Rawlins to take a commission as lieutenant, and to become his aide-de-camp. He accepted, and soon after, on Aug. 30, was appointed captain and assistant adjutant-general of volunteers on Grant's staff.

Just at this time his wife died of tuberculosis, after a long illness. He arranged for the care of his three children, reported to Grant at Cairo, Ill., on Sept. 14, and remained constantly with

## Rawlins

him from this time on as his principal staff officer and most intimate and influential adviser. Like most officers of the new army, he was without military training, but in other respects he was admirably fitted for his position. He possessed a keen, penetrating mind, a remarkably retentive memory, a good practical knowledge of business methods, high moral standards, a strict sense of justice, tireless energy, and a great enthusiasm for his cause. In personal appearance he was not striking; his voice was low and quiet, but on occasion his manner could be most impressive, his language forcible and even violent, and he spoke his mind earnestly and convincingly, to his chief as well as to subordinates. Grant fully appreciated him and his work, and once, in asking a promotion for him, called him "the most nearly indispensable" officer of his staff (Wilson, *post*, p. 140).

It was Grant's custom personally to prepare outline drafts of important papers. These Rawlins verified, edited, and put in final form. This was no easy task, since Grant was often inclined to insist upon the original form, and to reject essential changes; but Rawlins showed both tact and persistence, and was generally able to prove his point. His influence upon Grant in the matter of temperance was freely exercised, strong, and salutary, but the necessity for it has some times been greatly exaggerated.

As Grant rose in rank and responsibility, Rawlins was promoted accordingly. He became major on May 14, 1862; lieutenant-colonel, Nov. 1, 1862; brigadier-general of volunteers, Aug. 11, 1863; and brigadier-general and chief of staff of the army—a new permanent position created by act of Congress, Mar. 3, 1865. He received the brevet ranks of major-general of volunteers on Feb. 24, 1865, and major-general in the regular army on Apr. 9, 1865. Throughout the latter part of the war Rawlins had been suffering from an affection of the lungs, which finally proved to be tuberculosis, and, at the close of hostilities, he was unable to continue heavy work. In the hope that the dry air of the western plains might benefit him, he accompanied General Dodge, chief engineer of the Union Pacific Railroad, on a trip over the proposed route, traveling with a military escort as far as Salt Lake City, Utah. The name Rawlins was later given by General Dodge to the town which grew up at one of their camp sites in Wyoming. He returned to Washington in the fall of 1867, having been absent four months, without material improvement in his health.

Upon Grant's election to the presidency, he at first considered giving Rawlins a military

## Ray

command in the Southwest, for the benefit of his health, but later tendered him an appointment as secretary of war, which he accepted on Mar. 11, 1869, resigning his commission in the army. His service in this office was brief, however, for he died in Washington five months later. On Dec. 23, 1863, he had married Mary Hurlburt of Danbury, Conn., who, with two children of his first marriage, survived him.

[J. H. Wilson, *The Life of John A. Rawlins* (1916); J. R. Rollins, *Records of Families of the Name Rawlins or Rollins in the U. S.* (1874); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Register and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 11, 1869; *Evening Star* (Wash., D. C.), Sept. 6, 7, 1869.] O. L. S., Jr.

**RAY, CHARLES BENNETT** (Dec. 25, 1807–Aug. 15, 1886), negro journalist and clergyman, was born at Falmouth, Mass. It was his boast that the blood of the aboriginal Indians, of the English white settlers, and of the first negroes brought to New England mingled in his veins. His parents were Joseph Aspinwall and Annis (Harrington) Ray. His mother was a great reader and very religious, while his father was for twenty-eight years mail carrier between Falmouth and Martha's Vineyard. The eldest of seven children, Ray was educated at the schools and academies of his native town.

His schooling completed, he worked for the next five years on his grandfather's farm at Westerly, R. I. He next learned the shoemaker's trade at Vineyard Haven but in a short while made up his mind to prepare himself for the ministry. He studied at Wesleyan Seminary, Wilbraham, Mass., and later attended Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn. After leaving there in 1832, he went to New York and opened a boot and shoe store. In 1833 he joined the American Anti-Slavery Society and through his connection with the Underground Railroad actively furthered the escape of runaway slaves with means furnished by Lewis Tappan [*q.v.*] and others. In 1843, after the formation of the committee of vigilance for the protection of those fleeing from bondage, he became its corresponding secretary; in 1850 he was made a member of the executive committee of the New York state vigilance committee.

In the meantime, 1837, he had been ordained as a Methodist minister. The same year he was appointed general agent of the *Colored American*, a recently established negro weekly and the second one of its kind to be published in the United States. He traveled extensively in the interest of this journal, lectured on its behalf in Eastern and Western cities, and contributed to its columns. In 1838 he became part, and subsequently sole, owner of this paper, and was its



## Ray

only editor from 1839 on. Although he conducted the publication ably and proved himself a terse and vigorous writer, it suspended publication in April 1842 after a checkered career. It served, however, as a prototype for later negro journals. In 1846 he was installed as pastor of the Bethesda Congregational Church, New York, and continued as such until 1868. From 1846 until his death he held the position of city missionary. He was also keenly interested in educational subjects, and in 1847-48 helped organize a number of temperance societies. He was married in 1834 to Henrietta, the daughter of Green Regulus; she died in 1836 as did the infant girl born of this union. In 1840 he married Charlotte Augusta, the daughter of Gustavus J. and Pacella (Cuthbert) Burroughs of Savannah, Ga.; she bore him seven children, of whom only three daughters were living at the time of his death. He was light in color, of small stature and wiry frame, and polished in manners. He had a gentle disposition, was modest in demeanor, and fair-minded and effective as a speaker.

[F. T. Ray, *Sketch of the Life of Charles B. Ray* (1887); I. G. Penn, *The Afro-Am. Press* (1891); *Congregational Year Book*, 1887.]

H. G. V.

**RAY, ISAAC** (Jan. 16, 1807-Mar. 31, 1881), psychiatrist, was born in Beverly, Mass., the son of Isaac Rea, a shipmaster, and Lydia (Simonds) Rea. The family later changed the spelling of the name. The younger Isaac was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Bowdoin College, taking high rank in scholarship. He studied medicine under Dr. George Shattuck of Boston and received the degree of M.D. from the medical department of Bowdoin (Medical School of Maine) in 1827. He opened an office in Portland, Me., two years later removing to Eastport, where he remained till 1841. In 1838 he published *A Treatise on the Medical Jurisprudence of Insanity*, still an accepted authority in courts of law. In 1841 he became superintendent of the Maine Insane Hospital, Augusta, which institution he left in 1845 to assume medical charge of Butler Hospital, Providence, R. I., a recently established private, incorporated hospital for mental diseases. Its trustees commissioned Ray and Dr. Luther Bell [q.v.] of McLean Asylum (now McLean Hospital, Waverley, Mass.) to visit hospitals and asylums in Europe with a view to devising plans which should embody the best known construction of that period. Ray's "Observations on the Principal Hospitals for the Insane in Great Britain, France, and Germany" (*American Journal of Insanity*, April 1846) was a result of that visit,

## Ray

and the hospital when completed (1847) bore witness in its arrangements and architecture to the fruitfulness of the foreign experience.

Returning to Providence in 1846, he remained at Butler Hospital as physician-in-chief and superintendent till the close of 1866, when he resigned on account of impaired health. He had been during those two decades not only a laborious administrator, but, as physician, keenly interested in the scientific aspects of mental medicine and a prolific contributor to the literature of his specialty. Going from Providence to Philadelphia, he made the latter city his residence till his death. There he acquired an extensive and lucrative consultation practice and was often in the courts as an expert. He was an accomplished psychiatrist and in those days a giant among men of his specialty. He also possessed an intellect which he had cultivated not only in pursuit of the sciences but in that of the humanities. Proof of his literary ability may be found in his annual reports, his many contributions to the *American Journal of Insanity*, and indeed in all that came from his active pen. The bibliography of his writings for the fifty-three years of his authorship includes over a hundred titles. Worthy of special mention are his *Mental Hygiene* (1863); *Contributions to Mental Pathology* (1873), a collection of twenty-two essays, among which are "Insanity of King George the Third," "Shakespeare's Illustrations of Insanity," and "Illustrations of Insanity by Distinguished English Writers"; and "Recoveries from Mental Disease" read before the College of Physicians of Philadelphia and published in its *Transactions* (3 ser., vol. IV, 1879). His versatility is best shown in *Ideal Characters of the Officers of a Hospital for the Insane* (1873), sketches conceived in the vein of Thomas Fuller, in one of which "The Good Superintendent," he unconsciously delineated his own life and character.

Ray was president of the Rhode Island Medical Society, 1856-58; and president, 1855-59, of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane (now American Psychiatric Association), of which in 1844 he was one of the founders. Ray Hall, Butler Hospital, was built as a memorial to him by two of his friends at a cost of \$38,000. He married, in 1831, Abigail May Frothingham. There were two children, a daughter, who died young, and Dr. B. Lincoln Ray who died in 1879. Ray left his fortune (\$75,000) to Butler Hospital.

[*Gen. Cat. of Bowdoin Coll. and the Medic. School of Maine, 1794-1912* (1912); *Am. Jour. of Insanity*, Apr. 1881; *Trans. R. I. Medic. Soc.*, vol. II, pt. 5

## Raymond

(1882), containing bibliog.; *Butler Hospital: Reports of the Trustees and Supt.*, Jan. 25, 1882; T. S. Kirkbride, in *Transactions of the Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser., vol. V (1881); H. M. Hurd, *The Institutional Care of the Insane in the U. S. and Canada* (1917, vol. IV.] G.A.B.

**RAYMOND, BENJAMIN WRIGHT** (Oct. 23, 1801–Apr. 5, 1883), Chicago merchant and capitalist, was born in Rome, N. Y. His father, Benjamin, a descendant of William Raymond who emigrated to America about 1652, was a civil engineer. A native of Richmond, Berkshire County, Mass., he moved to Rome in 1796, where he married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Wright, one of the first settlers of that place. Benjamin Wright Raymond was her eldest son. At her death, five years after his birth, he went to live with an aunt. At the age of ten he was sent to a school in Potsdam, N. Y., established by his father. After four years here and two years in Montreal, where he studied practical mathematics, he began work as a surveyor. Soon he bought a stock of goods and went into business as a merchant at Norfolk, St. Lawrence County, N. Y. The income from this venture proved insufficient for his needs—his father had died and the care of several younger children now devolved upon him—and he returned to Rome, where he became first a clerk in the store of William Wright, a leading merchant of the town, and later his partner. About this time he came under the influence of Rev. Charles G. Finney [*q.v.*], who awakened in him a lasting interest in religion and temperance.

In 1831 he formed an acquaintance with S. Newton Dexter, agent of the Oriskany Manufacturing Company of Oriskany, N. Y., who now became his financial backer. This same year, with Dexter's assistance, he made two prospecting trips into the West, one to Ohio, the other to Michigan. The outlook for establishing a merchandising business was not bright, however, and he returned to conduct a wool buying enterprise for four years at East Bloomfield, N. Y. While here, Jan. 12, 1834, he married Amelia Porter. They had two sons, one of whom, George Lansing Raymond [*q.v.*], became a professor in Princeton University. In 1836, with a considerable stock of merchandise, Raymond went to Chicago with the intention of establishing himself in business. He found the field so well occupied, however, that he had great difficulty in disposing of his stock, and was compelled to open a branch store in Milwaukee, one at Geneva, Ill., and another at Des Plaines, Ill. The business depression which continued through 1837–39 left the firm of B. W. Raymond & Company heavily in debt, but his

## Raymond

friend and partner, Dexter, again came to his assistance with additional credit and he was able to weather the storm.

He had so well established himself in the good will of the people of the pioneer city that in 1839 he was elected mayor on the Whig ticket, serving for one year. Much against his will, he was again elected, as a compromise candidate, on the Democratic ticket in 1842. Through good management he brought the city through the after effects of the depression. Typical of his character was the donation of his salary as mayor to unemployed workers. He was instrumental in having State Street widened, and in bringing an important addition within the city boundaries. When the Fort Dearborn reservation was ordered sold, he induced the government to grant part of the reservation and all of the lake front east of Michigan Avenue to the city for a park. Thus the city's park system may be said to have had its start under him.

In 1843 he sold out his mercantile business and invested his money largely in city real estate. He was active in 1846 in promoting the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad, the first railroad built west of Chicago, and was on the first board of directors. He laid out the town of Lake Forest and was president of the board of trustees of Lake Forest University for twelve years. He was also a trustee of Beloit College, Beloit, Wis., and of the Rockford Female Seminary, Rockford, Ill. With part of the proceeds from the sale of his mercantile business, he bought a half interest in the town of Elgin from its founder, James T. Gifford. He established a store there, and in 1844 built for his partner, Dexter, the first woolen mill in Illinois. He acted as agent for various eastern insurance companies and gave much time to promoting the building of railroad lines into the country west of Chicago. In 1864 he organized the National Watch Company (later the Elgin National Watch Company), was its first president, and continued active as a director until 1878. In 1842 he helped to organize the Second Presbyterian Church of Chicago, of which he was long a ruling elder. In qualities of character and capacity, Raymond belongs with those other early merchants, John V. Farwell and Marshall Field [*qq.v.*], whose faith in the future of their city contributed so largely to the successful growth of Chicago as a commercial metropolis.

[Samuel Raymond, *Genealogies of the Raymond Families in New England* (1886); A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago*, vol. I (1884); Joseph Kirkland, *The Story of Chicago*, vol. I (1892); W. H. Bushnell, *Biog. Sketches of Some of the Early Settlers of the City of Chicago* (1876), pt. II; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Apr.

## Raymond

6, 1883; unpublished memoranda from the Elgin National Watch Company of Elgin, Ill.] E. A. D.

**RAYMOND, CHARLES WALKER** (Jan. 14, 1842–May 3, 1913), military engineer, was born at Hartford, Conn., the son of Robert Raikes and Mary Anna (Pratt) Raymond, and a younger brother of Rossiter Worthington Raymond [q.v.]. The Raymonds were descended from Richard who was made a freeman of Salem, Mass., in 1634. Charles's father was a professional man of unusual versatility, and his home life was one of culture and literary interest. In 1861 he was graduated from Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, of which his uncle, John H. Raymond [q.v.], was president and in which his father was for a time professor of English. He then went to West Point and became a student at the United States Military Academy. While still a cadet he was commissioned lieutenant of artillery and served on the staff of Gen. D. N. Couch in the Gettysburg campaign. He then returned to West Point and was graduated at the head of his class in 1865, being made a first lieutenant of engineers in June of that year. His personality marked him as one of the outstanding members of the corps of engineers, and he was promoted to captain in 1867, to major in 1883, to lieutenant-colonel in 1898, to colonel in January 1904, and to brigadier-general upon his retirement at his own request in June of the last-named year.

In 1869, two years after Alaska was bought by the United States, he was ordered to accompany an expedition of American fur-traders on the first steam vessel that went up the Yukon River. He made one of the first maps of this river, determined by astronomical observation that Fort Yukon was on American soil, and ejected the British fur-traders from that post. His "Report of a Reconnaissance of the Yukon River, Alaska Territory, July to September 1869" (*Senate Executive Document 12, 42 Cong., 1 Sess.*) is well written and interesting. Throughout most of the seventies he was an instructor at West Point and he designed new buildings and a water-supply system for the Academy. In 1874–75 he was on special service in command of the United States expedition to Tasmania to observe a transit of Venus. He published in 1881 *Contributions to the Theory of Blasting, or Military Mining*, a translation of the work of Hans Höfer von Heimhalt. During the mid-eighties he was in charge of river and harbor improvements in Massachusetts, notably at Boston, Newburyport, and Sandy Bay. Later he was in charge of harbor improvements at Philadelphia and in Delaware River and Bay, including the

## Raymond

construction of the Delaware breakwater, a design which he courageously advocated despite hostile criticism. The extensive dredging operations at Philadelphia involved the removal of several islands and gave that city a deep-sea harbor. Other important technical work included fortifications, bridge designs, and observations of terrestrial magnetism. As a military and civil engineer, he was versatile and ingenious, and he was skilled in expressing his ideas in clear English. In 1888–89 he served as engineer commissioner of the District of Columbia. Among the numerous chairmanships that he held were those of the Board of Engineers on Deep Waterways (1897) to report on routes to connect the Great Lakes with the Atlantic Ocean (for report see *House Document 149, 56 Cong., 2 Sess.*), and the American Section of the Permanent International Commission of Navigation Congresses (1903). As chairman of the board of engineers that advised on the driving of the Hudson tunnels of the Pennsylvania Railroad, he was active, despite failing eyesight, in adapting the design to the serious obstacles encountered, sometimes against the opposition of his colleagues. He published his report to the railroad company in 1911, and his name heads the list of engineers on the memorial tablet in the entrance of the Pennsylvania station in New York. General Goethals held his advice in high esteem in connection with the digging of the Panama Canal, and only Raymond's failing health prevented his taking a much more important part therein. On Nov. 8, 1866, he married Clara Wise of Brooklyn, who died in 1901. His second wife was Alice D. Krause, widow of Capt. William Krause, United States Army, whom he married in 1904 and who survived him. Two of his sons became officers in the army.

[Samuel Raymond, *Geneals. of the Raymond Families of New England* (1886); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Military Acad.* (1891), vol. III; R. W. Raymond and Alfred Noble, *Memoir of Charles Walker Raymond*, reprinted from *Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. XL (1914); William Couper, ed., *Hist. of the Engineering Construction and Equipment of the Pa. Railroad Company's N. Y. Terminal and Approaches* (1912); *Forty-fourth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1913); *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Who's Who in New York City and State*, 1909; *N. Y. Times*, May 4, 1913.] P. B. M.

**RAYMOND, DANIEL** (1786–1849?), lawyer, known today exclusively on account of his highly original economic writings, was born at or near New Haven, Conn., a descendant of a settler of the same name at Lyme, who died in 1696. Daniel was a law pupil of the celebrated Tapping Reeve [q.v.] at Litchfield, from whom he may have learned his Federalism. In 1814, having settled in Baltimore, he was admitted to

## Raymond

the bar of that city. Sometime after 1840 he appears to have moved to Cincinnati. He was married, first, to Eliza Amos of Baltimore, who died about 1835, leaving a son and a daughter; second, in 1837, to Delia Matlock of Virginia, by whom he had five sons and a daughter.

Raymond's distinction rests upon his *Thoughts on Political Economy*, which appeared in 1820, and in other editions, characterized by unimportant amendments and omissions, in 1823, 1836, and 1840. Being briefless, he read critically, though not widely, in political economy, and deprecating the fact that no systematic treatise had been produced on this subject in America, he undertook to prepare one, working at first merely for self-amusement. The chief influence upon his thought, as earlier upon that of Hamilton and Mathew Carey, and later on that of John Rae and Georg Friedrich List [q.v.], was the American economic environment. Raymond based his system upon principles fundamentally opposed to those of the English and French classical schools. He made a distinction at the outset between individual wealth, or the sum of individual riches, and national wealth. The latter was not an accumulation of commodities, but the development of economic capacities; he insisted that political economy, as the science of public prosperity, was concerned far less with property than with productive power. He declared that the problems of individual economy, as embraced chiefly in the division of labor, were not extensible to the universe of individuals, as Smith and his school contended, because the nation as an economic unit interposed itself. National prosperity required, in Raymond's view, a liberal measure of deliberate economic control, as opposed to the *laissez faire* policy which had been impressed upon Europe. He made a successful "effort to break loose from the fetters of foreign authority—from foreign theories and systems of political economy, which from the dissimilarity in the nature of the governments, renders them altogether unsuited to our country" (*Thoughts on Political Economy*, 1820, pt. I, pp. v, vi). He came out so boldly for protection to American industry that Mathew Carey, then the chief protagonist of this view, offered the University of Maryland substantial financial support for a chair of political economy if Raymond were invited to occupy it, but the offer was not accepted. Raymond dissented sentimentally though not logically from the Malthusian principle of population. In his *Elements of Constitutional Law*, published in the volume containing the fourth edition of his *Political Economy*, 1840, and separately in a first stereotype edition in Cincinnati

## Raymond

in 1845, he showed his same intolerance of traditional authority, and also his perfect conviction that social principles are always relative to place and time. His detestation of slavery, first evident in his pamphlet on *The Missouri Question* (1819), rendered his work unacceptable to the South, and his opposition to a central bank, and indeed all banks of issue, was calculated to dilute the enthusiasm of the nationalist economic thinkers and propagandists for whose cause he did so much to supply a theoretical basis. His pamphlet on *The American System* appeared one year later (1828) than List's *Outlines of American Political Economy*, but there is room to believe that List drew upon Raymond's earlier work, and it is even more probable that Rae was influenced by Raymond. In his lively appreciation of the importance of excellent social administration, as compared with mere legislative fiat, Raymond anticipated later development. He was an early pleader for formal instruction in political economy in schools and colleges in the United States.

[C. P. Neill, *Daniel Raymond* (1897), in Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci., 15 ser., no. 6; Ernest Teilhac, *Histoire de la pensée économique aux États-Unis au dix-neuvième siècle* (1928); Jas. Savage, *A General Hist. of the First Settlers of New England*, vol. III (1861); Samuel Raymond, *Geneals. of the Raymond Families of New England* (1886); *Federal Gazette and Baltimore Daily Advertiser*, Dec. 26, 1823; Mathew Carey, *Autobiog. Sketches* (1829); *North Am. Rev.*, Apr. 1821; *Blackwood's Edinburgh Mag.*, Feb. 1825. Raymond's authorship of *The American System* (37 pp., Baltimore, 1828) has been determined from his autograph letter, Jan. 26, 1829, Madison papers, vol. LXX, folio 9, in Lib. of Cong.; see also *Argument of D. Raymond, Esq., before the Court of Appeals of Md. at the Dec. Term, 1821*, in Misc. Pamphlets, Lib. of Cong., vol. DCXXXIV. Elaborate hostile reviews of Raymond's economic opinions appeared in a dozen numbers of the *Richmond Enquirer*, reprinted in William B. Giles's *Political Miscellanies* (1829).]

B. M.

**RAYMOND, GEORGE LANSING** (Sept. 3, 1839–July 11, 1929), educator, author, was born in Chicago, the son of Benjamin Wright Raymond [q.v.], a prosperous merchant, and Amelia (Porter) Raymond. On both sides, the family background was thoroughly New England. George, an only son, was sent East to school, attending Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and Williams College, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1862. Inclined toward the ministry, he pursued the requisite studies at the Princeton Theological Seminary, graduating in 1865. He spent the next three years in Europe studying art, but returning to the United States, was ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1870. For four years he held a small pastorate at Darby, Pa., and in 1872 was married to Elizabeth Blake of Philadelphia, by whom he

## Raymond

had two daughters, only one of whom survived him.

Although religion maintained an important place in Professor Raymond's thought throughout his long life, it gradually became an interest secondary to his passion for æsthetics and oratory. Quitting the pulpit, he returned to Williams as professor of English literature, æsthetics, rhetoric, and elocution. That he was successful as an instructor is attested by the fact that year after year his pupils won prizes in intercollegiate contests. In teaching oratory he always strove to estimate the true temperament of a pupil, and to shape his instruction accordingly. His *Orator's Manual* (1879) remains a standard textbook.

It was as a student of æsthetics, however, that Raymond did his most enduring work. In 1880, leaving Williams College, he accepted a chair of oratory and æsthetic criticism at Princeton; but since his health was not good, he gave up this dual responsibility in 1893, devoting his attention thereafter to æsthetics. He continued at Princeton until 1905, from which year until 1912 he was professor of æsthetics at George Washington University. As in the realm of religion his creed resolved itself into recognition simply of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, so in his study of æsthetics he concerned himself with fundamentals. He perceived the profound inter-relation of the arts, which he drew into an illuminating synthesis, accompanied at every step by comparison and by careful, specific analysis. His series of sound and penetrating studies, brought out in a uniform edition in 1909 under the general title "Comparative Aesthetics," now stands as his most valuable and enduring contribution to culture. This monumental series includes the following volumes: *Poetry as a Representative Art* (1886), *The Genesis of Art Form* (1893), *Art in Theory* (1894), *Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture as Representative Arts* (1895), *Rhythm and Harmony in Poetry and Music, Together With Music as a Representative Art* (1895), *Proportion and Harmony of Line and Color in Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture* (1899), *The Representative Significance of Form* (1900). A related volume is *The Essentials of Aesthetics: Being a Compendium of the System, Designed as a Text-book* (1906). Two other volumes, *A Poet's Cabinet* (1914) and *An Art Philosopher's Cabinet* (1915), composed of classified extracts from Raymond's writings, prepared by Dr. Marion Mills Miller, are convenient compilations giving in condensed form the substance of this æsthetic philosophy. Besides the books of criti-

## Raymond

cism he published a novel, *Modern Fishers of Men* (1879), several volumes of verse, and a few plays.

[M. M. Miller, preface to *An Art Philosopher's Cabinet*; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *N. Y. Times*, July 12, 1929; information from Dr. M. M. Miller and from Raymond's daughter, Mrs. Tyler Dennett.]

E. A. J.

**RAYMOND, HENRY JARVIS** (Jan. 24, 1820-June 18, 1869), editor, politician, was born at Lima, N. Y., the son of Jarvis and Lavinia (Brockway) Raymond. His father, whose ancestors had migrated in the previous century from Connecticut, where the family had long been settled (Samuel Raymond, *Genealogies of the Raymond Families of New England*, 1886), was a farmer, comfortably off; the son was educated at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary and at the University of Vermont, where he graduated with high honors in 1840. Like most of his honors, they cost more than they were worth; he contracted at college the habit of overwork that contributed to his early death. He had taught a country school and had some idea of teaching in the South, but his real interest was already journalism. He went to New York, supported himself by free-lance writing, and presently got a regular job from Horace Greeley [*q.v.*], to whose weekly, the *New Yorker*, he had contributed while still in college.

Raymond's first employer was to be his bitterest rival throughout most of his life. The temperamental difference between the two is illustrated by their later judgment of the *New Yorker*: Greeley despised it as weak and ineffective; Raymond admired its "fair examination of both sides"—an exception in the journalism of the time, which was passionately partisan and was to become more so as the slavery question sharpened animosities. In the spring of 1841 Greeley founded the *New York Tribune* and took Raymond with him as his chief assistant. Here Raymond was thoroughly indoctrinated in the new journalism which the elder James Gordon Bennett [*q.v.*] had invented and Greeley adapted to the taste of the "moral element"; he became brilliantly successful, and a close friendship which he formed with George Jones, 1811-1891 [*q.v.*], then in Greeley's business office, led the two to project a paper of their own.

They had no capital then, however; so Jones moved to Albany and Raymond went over in 1843 to James Watson Webb's *Morning Courier and New-York Enquirer*. His reputation grew, not only as a newspaperman but also as an orator and Whig politician; in 1849 he was elected to the state assembly and "leaped into prominence in the week he took his seat" (Alexander,

*post*, II, 159). He was reelected the next year and became speaker in January 1851. His alignment with the Free-soil group in the party led by William H. Seward and Thurlow Weed led to a break with his employer, General Webb, in the spring of that year. He was already managing editor of *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, which had appeared in the previous June, but though he held this position till 1856 he never had much time to give to it. In 1848 he and Jones had almost succeeded in buying the *Albany Evening Journal* from Weed; now they prepared to establish the *New York Daily Times* (so-called until 1857) with Raymond as editor and Jones in charge of the business office.

The first issue of the *Times* (Sept. 18, 1851) declared that "we do not mean to write as if we were in a passion,—unless that shall really be the case; and we shall make it a point to get into a passion as rarely as possible." This and similar statements were interpreted as a bid for the support of conservative Whigs, alienated from the *Tribune* by Greeley's political and social radicalism; but they also reflected Raymond's innate moderation of opinion and expression. In a period when the American press was given to intemperate personal controversy and usually to partisan distortion of the news, he longed for the time when men should be governed by cool reason and judgment instead of prejudice and passion. From this habit of mind sprang what his biographer Maverick calls "his unfortunate tendency to temporize, in all circumstances except those of pressing emergency" (Maverick, *post*, p. 170), which ultimately ruined him as a politician. But the same quality made his paper, as E. L. Godkin wrote in the *Nation* after his death (June 24, 1869, p. 490), "nearer the newspaper of the good time coming than any other in existence" in its impartiality of reporting and temperance of discussion.

The *Times* was immediately successful; it appealed not only to those who disliked violence and personalities, but also to the many who were repelled by the *Herald's* lack of "principle" and the *Tribune's* excess of it. Greeley fought the new competitor hard, calling Raymond a "little villain" when he got a state advertising contract that Greeley wanted; but within four years he confessed privately that the *Times* had more than twice the *Tribune's* city circulation. Raymond's moderation, however, debarred him from any such influence as Greeley wielded, especially among the farmers, in an age when prejudice and passion were steadily getting the better of cool reason and judgment.

At the Whig national convention of 1852

Raymond won renown by a spectacular defiance of the Southern oligarchy, but the party's failure in the campaign of that year disgusted him and he wrote to Seward that he meant "to navigate the *Times* into a position of independent thought and speech" (F. W. Seward, *post*, II, 196). But he could not bring himself to leave the organization; and two years later, when the Kansas-Nebraska Bill upset political alignments, he argued that the Free Soilers should bore from within the Whig machine instead of founding a new party. They did this successfully in New York, where Raymond played a considerable part in the Anti-Nebraska movement that imposed its views on the Whig convention. But the paramount state issue that year was prohibition; Greeley had made it and expected the nomination for governor but Weed, who controlled the convention, passed him over in favor of an up-state nonentity. Greeley then begged for second place on the ticket but Weed, arguing that an up-state dry should be balanced by a city wet, gave Raymond the nomination for lieutenant-governor.

The strategy was sound as far as it went, but Weed elected his state ticket at the price of mortal offense to the most powerful editor of the time. "No other name," said Greeley, "could have been . . . so bitterly humbling to me" (Weed and Barnes, *Life of Thurlow Weed*, II, 280); and the consequence was the break with Seward and Weed which ultimately brought Greeley to the Republican National Convention of 1860 ready to support any presidential candidate who might beat Seward. Raymond's lieutenant-governorship was accordingly an important factor in making Abraham Lincoln president; but in itself it was of small value to him or the paper, and it meant the breaking of a promise which Jones had prudently exacted when the *Times* was founded, that he would no longer seek office. He never had Greeley's ludicrous and pathetic lust for any office, however small; but, less fortunate than Greeley, when he tried for office he usually got it, in the end with disastrous consequences.

The Whig party was breaking up; in February 1856 Raymond attended the Pittsburgh meeting that founded the national Republican party, and wrote its statement of principles. Thereafter the *Times* was steadily Republican (though never abolitionist till war had begun) and Raymond's activity in the new party was interrupted only in 1859, when he went to Italy to report the Franco-Austrian War. In 1860 he worked hard for Seward at the Chicago convention but gave energetic support to Lincoln in the campaign. When the cotton states began to secede he sup-

## Raymond

ported the compromise proposals of the winter; at the same time, in a series of open letters to W. L. Yancey of Alabama (published as *Disunion and Slavery*, 1860), he attacked secession and subjected the issues of the time to an analysis that is still cogent.

The war once begun, the *Times* was Lincoln's most steadfast supporter in New York. Raymond could have been a general, but knew he had no military talent; twice drafted, he offered substitutes, but was often at the front as a newspaperman. He was again speaker of the Assembly in 1862 and unsuccessfully tried for the United States senatorship in the following year. The year 1864 saw him one of the Republican leaders in the nation; he wrote most of the platform of the Republican convention at Baltimore and played the chief part in Andrew Johnson's nomination for vice-president, apparently as Lincoln's agent (A. K. McClure, *Abraham Lincoln and Men of War-Times*, 1892, pp. 425 ff.). His skillful management in the convention earned him the chairmanship of the national committee, but the prospect was not bright. On Aug. 22 he wrote to Lincoln that "the tide is setting strongly against us" on account of military reverses and a conviction that Lincoln would continue the war till slavery was abolished. Never in favor of abolition till July 1861, Raymond had always regarded it as subsidiary to the preservation of the Union; so he now proposed a peace offer "on the sole condition of acknowledging the supremacy of the Constitution,—all other questions to be settled in a convention of the people of all the states" (Nicolay and Hay, *post*, IX, 218-19). The purpose, unlike that of Greeley's contemporaneous peace efforts, was purely political; Raymond thought the offer would be rejected and Lincoln's position strengthened accordingly. But Lincoln saw that it would not do and talked him out of it. The victories of Sherman and Sheridan reelected Lincoln; and Raymond was elected to the House of Representatives.

"He entered Congress with a prestige rarely if ever equalled by a new member" (Alexander, *post*, III, p. 137); and his career there was the one great failure of his life. He had been close to Lincoln and was closer still to Johnson; when Congress reconvened in December 1865, with its Radical leaders bitterly hostile to Johnson's reconstruction policy, Raymond became the administration leader in the House. But a man who could see both sides and preferred accommodation to violence had no more chance against Thaddeus Stevens than Kerensky against Lenin. Blaine's comments (*Twenty Years of Congress*,

## Raymond

1886, II, 139) suggest that Raymond was further handicapped by overconfidence, and by the jealousy of veteran members for so highly advertised a newcomer. At any rate, he completely missed the significance of Stevens' proposal of the joint committee on reconstruction and offered no objection, either in the caucus or in the House; thereby losing "the only real opportunity he ever had of administering a severe blow, if not a defeat," to Stevens (B. B. Kendrick, *The Journal of the Joint Committee of Fifteen on Reconstruction*, 1914, p. 141). Even the exclusion of the Southern members on Dec. 4 failed to rouse him, and the *Times* of the following day betrayed a complete lack of realization that Stevens was master of the reconstruction committee. Awakening too late, Raymond spoke in the House on Dec. 21, attacking Stevens' secessionist doctrine as ably as he had once attacked Yancey's, and as ineffectually. When the test came (Jan. 9) on the Voorhees resolution declaring secession an impossibility, only one other Republican (and that a personal friend) stood by Raymond. It may be that the stars in their courses had fought against him, but he had not given them much of a tussle. Thereafter he could not agree even with Johnson; he voted for the Freedman's Bureau Bill and had trouble explaining his support of the President's veto; he opposed the Civil Rights Bill, but voted for its substance in the Fourteenth Amendment. It was this course chiefly that made men call him a "trimmer"; and led Stevens to remark, when Raymond wanted a pair for some division in the House, that he would have no difficulty in pairing with himself.

Beaten in Congress, Johnson tried to organize against the Radicals a Union party of Conservative Republicans and War Democrats. Raymond, when he first heard of the projected National Union Convention, was afraid it would fall into the hands of "former Rebels and Copperheads"; but Weed, Seward, and the President talked him into attending it, and supporting it in the *Times*. As in 1854, he opposed the formation of a new party and called for support of all congressional candidates committed to the immediate admission of loyal Southerners. Unfortunately, most of the Republican nominations had already been captured by the Radicals, and many of the Democratic nominations by Copperheads.

At the Philadelphia convention (August 1866), which he reluctantly attended, the chairman of the Republican National Committee could not help being the most prominent figure; especially as he wrote the declaration of principles which the convention set before the country. It was a

## Raymond

sound piece of constitutional reasoning, but prejudice and passion had got the upper hand. Raymond's program was too much for some, too little for others; it needed all his skill to keep harmony in the convention. "Let us set aside feeling and go to business," he begged a wrangling committee; but the country chose to set aside business and go to feeling. After Johnson's disastrous "swing around the circle" the Radical reaction set in, and Raymond was the first victim.

He was expelled (Sept. 3) from the national committee; and two weeks later, declining renomination for Congress, admitted his "evident and signal failure" in rallying the Unionists (Maverick, *post*, p. 189). The gleeful Greeley called him a Judas and a Copperhead, and profited by his unpopularity. Raymond had never used the *Times* as an organ of personal advancement, an abnegation almost unparalleled in his day; but it suffered with him, losing (though only temporarily) thousands of readers to the *Tribune*. He and Weed still hoped to form a Union bloc in the state; but at the Albany convention of Conservatives and Democrats in September the Tammany delegation outgeneraled them, nominating John T. Hoffman for governor. The Conservatives were left out on a limb; Weed clung to it, supporting Hoffman, but Raymond soon dropped off. The first intimation that he would bolt the Albany ticket provoked the Democratic press to violent attacks, which Greeley reprinted under the heading, "Shocking Cruelty to a Fugitive Slave" (*New-York Tribune*, Sept. 19, 1866). He bolted it none the less, and presently was complaining that the "President's party" had generally fallen into the hands of Copperheads. The country shared his view, and the fall election put an end to Raymond's dream of a moderate and Unionist Congress. A *Times* editorial from another hand, about that time, observed that, "Great changes in the fate of nations are never achieved by men of the *juste milieu* order" (Sept. 16, 1866, p. 4). The reference was to the rise of Bismarck, but the man who wrote it must have had his mind on the fall of Raymond.

Raymond recognized a *fait accompli* and did little more kicking against the pricks. The *Times* finally broke with Johnson on financial issues and the campaign of 1868 saw the paper back in the party, but with an independence of spirit that commended it to such young men of the new generation as Henry Adams and John Hay. Raymond began to devote himself to less partisan issues; he commenced the attacks on the "Tweed ring" which his partner Jones later finished so brilliantly, and by his advocacy of tariff reduction, sound money, and civil-service

## Raymond

reform set his paper in courses which it followed long after his death. Still young, and cured of his political ambitions, he seemed only on the threshold of greater achievement. His personal affairs, too, were going better; in 1869 he was reunited with his wife, Juliette Weaver of Winooski, Vt., whom he had married on Oct. 24, 1843, and who had been living in Europe for some years. But he had weakened himself by habitual overwork, and an emotional crisis brought on the cerebral hemorrhage that killed him. Of his seven children, two sons and two daughters survived him.

"Nobody has done more, we doubt if anybody has done as much, for the elevation of the profession," wrote Godkin after his death (*Nation*, June 24, 1869, p. 490). Raymond's contribution to journalism was the substitution of decency for personal invective and fairness for black-and-white partisanship. He had not Bennett's originality or Greeley's force, but he was a technical newspaperman of the first rank. He was one of the earliest and greatest of the great local reporters, with a prodigious speed and accuracy that became legendary; his eye-witness battle pictures of Solferino and Bull Run are models of clarity and vividness; his editorials were lucid and persuasive, but they usually lacked the smashing force that some of his contemporaries derived from conviction of their own utter rightness and the wickedness of those who held divergent views. He once said that when he wrote a sentence he could not help seeing before he got to the end how only partially true it was. This trait, and lack of a realistic appraisal of public opinion, were his fatal weaknesses as a politician. His misfortune was not only that he was a temperamental non-partisan in an age of bitter partisanship, but that he was a temperamental non-partisan incurably addicted to party politics.

The charm of his urbane, accomplished, and affable personality was felt by every one—except Gideon Welles, who calls Raymond a "whiffler" and "unscrupulous soldier of fortune," and the *Times* a "profligate and stipendiary sheet" (*Diary of Gideon Welles*, 1911, vol. II, 87, 104, 523). This abuse, echoed by no other memoirs of the period, may be a reflection of Raymond's demand in 1861 for Welles's removal on the ground of "indolence, indifference, and inadequacy." The obituaries in the New York papers reflect a deep feeling of personal loss among the men who had worked with him and against him. This is noteworthy in Greeley's editorial (*Tribune*, June 19, 1869). For all their political and professional rivalry, Greeley seems to have felt a



real affection for Raymond; and no doubt this, as well as a natural impulse to speak well of the dead, informed his comment. But it is a singularly just and accurate appraisal of Raymond's character and political position, and a flat contradiction of almost everything Greeley had written about him for twenty-five years past.

Of Raymond's separately published writings only the letters to Yancey (*Disunion and Slavery*, 1860) show him at anything like his best. His *History of the Administration of President Lincoln* (1864) was a hastily compiled campaign document, expanded after Lincoln's death into *The Life and Public Services of Abraham Lincoln* (1865). He always intended to rewrite this into a thorough and solid study; but as commonly happens with newspapermen, he never got around to it. Other publications, in pamphlet form, include various legislative and patriotic speeches; and *Association Discussed; or, the Socialism of the Tribune Examined* (1847), originally a newspaper controversy with Greeley.

[For his early life and professional career, Augustus Maverick, *Henry J. Raymond and the N. Y. Press* (1870), which incorporates many valuable documents, is still the best authority. On his political activity, see D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. II (1906), III (1909); H. A. Weed and T. W. Barnes, *Life of Thurlow Weed* (2 vols., 1883-84); F. W. Seward, *William H. Seward* (3 vols., 1891); and "Extracts from the Journal of Henry J. Raymond," ed. by his son, Henry W. Raymond, in *Scribner's Monthly*, Nov. 1879, Jan., Mar., June 1880, which seem to be all of the journal that is extant. The last installment gives his version of the Philadelphia convention and its antecedents. The history of the peace suggestions of 1864 is in J. G. Nicolay and John Hay, *Abraham Lincoln: A History*, 1890, vol. IX, 218 ff. The official *Hist. of the N. Y. Times, 1851-1921* (1921), by Elmer Davis, contains a useful summary, and a digest of his editorial opinion on the principal issues of the period. Unpublished correspondence in the possession of the Raymond family contains some items of personal interest but little bearing on his public life. The newspaper obituaries, *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, June 19, 1869, give one version of the circumstances of his death; another, related by Henry Ward Beecher and more generally credited, may be found in John Bigelow, *Retrospections of an Active Life*, IV (1913), pp. 289-90.]

E. D.—s.

**RAYMOND, JOHN HOWARD** (Mar. 7, 1814–Aug. 14, 1878), college president, was born in New York City, the son of Eliakim and Mary (Carrington) Raymond and the descendant of Richard Raymond who emigrated from England to Salem, Mass., before 1634. He was a pupil in the classical school of Goold Brown [*q.v.*], and, though he left the school at the age of ten, he always spoke of Brown and his then well-known English grammar as the origin of his life-long enthusiasm for the study of language. At the age of fourteen he entered Columbia College, now Columbia University, New York City. Because of his immaturity and self-satisfaction at being

ranked at the head of the class, he became indolent and insubordinate and in his junior year was expelled from the college. Admitted to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., he was graduated from there in the class of 1832. After his graduation he studied law, first in New York and then in New Haven. A sermon by Leonard Bacon [*q.v.*] containing one searching question, "Is religion a delusion or is it not?" changed the whole course of his life. Giving up his purpose of becoming a lawyer, he entered the Baptist theological seminary in Madison University, now Colgate University, at Hamilton, N. Y., where he graduated in 1838 and remained as professor until 1850. On May 12, 1840, he married Cornelia Morse who bore him nine children and survived him twenty-seven years. In 1850 with a group of professors and students known as the Removal party he left Madison University to organize a university in Rochester, N. Y. At that time Madison was a struggling college with no endowment, but those left behind, indignant at the seeming disloyalty of the others, immediately raised a large amount of money and from one small college came two well-endowed institutions, Colgate and Rochester universities. During the five years he was in Rochester, 1850-55, antislavery was the burning question of the day, and his natural interest in the cause was increased by his friendship with such men as Henry Ward Beecher, William Henry Channing, and Frederick Douglass. In the summer of 1863 he was Beecher's companion in his European lecture tour and made one speech. Beecher afterward described it as a tropical tornado which electrified his lukewarm English audience (letter in *Life and Letters*, post, p. 179).

In 1855 he became the first president of the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute, assuming responsibility for the plan of organization and policy of government. Because of his tact and understanding, the Polytechnic was one of the first large schools to rely wholly on a boy's sense of honor, and corporal punishment was not used. In 1861 he was appointed a member of the first board of trustees of Vassar College. When Milo P. Jewett [*q.v.*] resigned from the presidency in 1864, a year before the opening of the college, Raymond was invited to become his successor. This offer he accepted, though with some hesitation, as he had just resigned from the presidency of the Polytechnic because of lack of health. During the short administration of Jewett buildings had been erected, but on Raymond fell the entire responsibility of internal organization, including the selection of a faculty and making of a curriculum. To him in large meas-

## Raymond

ure is due the success of what was then felt to be a very doubtful experiment in the higher education of women. He defended vigorously the cultural aims of college education and was insistent upon high standards. His curriculum was notable for its natural science and modern language as well as for the classics and mathematics. His work continued through the first thirteen years of Vassar, ending with his death at the college. He was a man of strong convictions without a trace of bigotry. Possessing a keen sense of humor, he never lost his dignity. Because of his broad scholarship and culture on the one hand and his genuine love of all that was human on the other, he easily gained the friendship of men and women in all classes of society.

[*Life and Letters of John Howard Raymond* (1881), ed. by H. R. Lloyd; *The Autobiog. and Letters of Matthew Vassar* (1916), ed. by E. H. Haight; J. M. Taylor and E. H. Haight, *Vassar* (1915); J. M. Taylor, *Before Vassar Opened* (1914); *The First Half Century of Madison Univ.* (1872); Samuel Raymond, *Geneal. of the Raymond Families of New England* (1886); date of death and other information from his daughter, Miss Cornelia M. Raymond, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.]

H. N. M.

**RAYMOND, JOHN T.** (Apr. 5, 1836–Apr. 10, 1887), actor, will be remembered chiefly in American theatrical annals for his acting of Colonel Mulberry Sellers in *The Gilded Age*, with his famous catch phrase of “there’s millions in it.” He was born in Buffalo, N. Y. His real name, John O’Brien, he abandoned early in life for the professional name by which he became universally known. It was not until 1881, however, that he made it his legal name by authorization of the courts. From June 27, 1853, the day of his first appearance on the professional stage in the small part of Lopez in John Tobin’s old comedy, *The Honeymoon*, he lacked no opportunity to appear before the public, and it was not long after his début before he was receiving the reward of incessant laughter for acting that was as uniquely comic as was his own personality. He was one of the type of actors who rely upon facial and physical eccentricities to obtain their effects. Among his early engagements were appearances in stock companies in Philadelphia, Baltimore, and other cities, and tours in support of Julia Dean Hayne and Anna Cora Mowatt. In 1861 he became a member of Laura Keane’s company at her theatre in New York and succeeded Joseph Jefferson in the rôle of Asa Trenchard in a revival of *Our American Cousin*, appearing also while there in a number of diverse characters, including Tony Lumpkin in *She Stoops to Conquer* and Crabtree in *The School for Scandal*. Jefferson, who subsequently acted with Raymond in Washington, describes him at

## Raymond

this period as “a creator of American characters.” Later in the same season he was taking part in operatic performances in a company of which Caroline Richings was the leading member. In 1867 he rejoined Sothorn, with whom he had acted in New York, playing Asa Trenchard to that actor’s Lord Dundreary in London. It was not until after a season in California that in 1873 he first acted and became permanently identified with the character of Colonel Sellers, which he acted no less than one thousand times. When he took that play to London in 1880, it disappointed his expectations by receiving little applause from English theatre-goers. Other rôles followed in which he struck a similar note of comedy, *Wolfert’s Roost*, *Fresh, the American*, *For Congress*, *In Paradise*, *Risks*, and *The Woman Hater*. He rarely appeared, after he had become a star and could select his own plays, in anything but comedies of American authorship and atmosphere, the most notable exception being his acting of Mr. Posket in Pinero’s farce, *The Magistrate*. His comedy methods were limited in range, but his long face, his nimble manner, his imperturbability and his artificial seriousness, held him in high favor with multitudes to whom he seemed to be a genius of comedy acting. For a long time he was in poor health, but he remained on the stage to the end, dying suddenly in a hotel at Evansville, Ind., during one of his mid-western tours. His popularity both with members of his profession and with the public was attested by the fact that his funeral services at the Church of the Transfiguration (“the little Church Around the Corner”) were attended by an immense crowd of mourners. His first wife was Marie E. Gordon, an actress whom he married in 1868, and from whom he was divorced. His second wife, to whom he was married Apr. 11, 1881, was Rose Courtney Barnes, daughter of Rose Eytinge [q.v.] and of David Barnes.

[T. Allston Brown, *Hist. of the Am. Stage* (1870); *The Autobiog. of Jos. Jefferson* (1890); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vol. VII (1931); Franklin Fyles, in *Famous Am. Actors of Today* (1896), ed. by F. E. McKay and C. E. L. Wingate; Wm. Winter, *Brief Chronicles*, pt. 3 (1890); obituary notices in *N. Y. Herald*, *N. Y. Times*, and *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 11, 1887.]

E. F. E.

**RAYMOND, MINER** (Aug. 29, 1811–Nov. 25, 1897), theologian, educator, was born in New York City, the son of Nobles and Hannah (Wood) Raymond and the eldest of nine children. He was descended from Huguenot ancestors who had been driven from France, some of them settling in England, and subsequently emigrating to New England. Soon after Miner’s birth the family moved to Rensselaerville,

## Raymond

N. Y., where the boy acquired his early education, exhausting the local schooling facilities by the time he was twelve. He yearned for more schooling but for this the family was too poor, so the father—to quote the sufferer's own words, "set me on a shoe-bench drawing the cords of affliction on the stool of repentance for six years and I wanting to go to school all the time" (Terry, *post*, p. 17). At the age of seventeen he joined the Methodist Church and soon afterward entered Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., to study for the ministry. He had to earn his own way, but made a splendid scholastic record and was graduated in 1831. He was later given a place on the faculty, first as a teacher of English, then of mathematics. In 1838, while still teaching, he entered the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Two years later he relinquished his teaching position and for the next eight years served churches in Worcester, Westfield, and Boston, Mass. In 1848 he was elected principal of Wesleyan Academy and served in this capacity for sixteen years, a period which has been characterized as "probably the most brilliant" of his career (*Ibid.*). In 1864 he was called to the chair of systematic theology in the Garrett Biblical Institute at Evanston, Ill. He continued to be active in this position until 1895 when ill health compelled him to resign. On Aug. 20, 1837, he married Elizabeth Henderson of Worcester, Mass. Four of their five children survived the father. Mrs. Raymond having died in 1877, he married, on July 28, 1879, Mrs. Isabella (Hill) Binney, who also survived him.

Though his formal schooling was limited, Raymond was truly an educated man; Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., recognized his scholarly interests and achievements when it honored him with the degree of Master of Arts in 1840 and with the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1854; thirty years later Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill., conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He occupied a prominent place in the councils of the church, and was frequently called upon to represent the church on special occasions. During the years preceding the Civil War he was an untiring leader in the anti-slavery movement. It was as a theologian, however, that he was most widely known and exerted his greatest influence. As teacher in a theological school he profoundly impressed a whole generation of ministers and missionaries in all parts of the world. The three volumes of his *Systematic Theology*, published in 1877, attracted wide attention, and for many years was accepted as the standard exposition

## Raymond

of Arminian theology, being translated even into Japanese. The third volume of the work, dealing with ethics and ecclesiology, is of less significance than the first two.

One of his biographers enumerates seven qualities which in his judgment explain in large part Raymond's power and achievements: a well-balanced mind, a philosophical habit of mind, superior clearness of apprehension, clearness and force of expression, practical sagacity, an imperious will, and a constitutional optimism. In every position in which he served "... the combination of these superior qualities made him a great power among men, and largely explain the successes of his long and varied life" (Terry, *post*).

[M. S. Terry, "Address . . . at the Funeral of the Distinguished Theologian," *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, Dec. 8, 1897, also pub. in pamphlet form; *Ibid.*, Dec. 1, 1897; C. J. Little, memoir in *Minutes of the Fifty-ninth Sess. of the Rock River Conf., of the Meth. Episc. Ch.*, 1898 (1898); Minute adopted by the faculty of Garrett Biblical Institute; *Daily Inter Ocean* (Chicago, Ill.), Nov. 27, 1897.]

F. C. E.

**RAYMOND, ROSSITER WORTHINGTON** (Apr. 27, 1840-Dec. 31, 1918), mining engineer, editor, exerted a unique influence among American engineers during the formative period of his profession. He was born in Cincinnati of English stock, the eldest of seven children. Charles Walker Raymond [*q.v.*] was his brother. His father, Robert Raikes Raymond, was successively newspaper editor, professor of English at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, and principal of the Boston School of oratory. He had studied law, and had spent some time preparing for the Baptist ministry; he was a man of great charm and talent. Raymond's mother, Mary Anna (Pratt) Raymond, came from Providence, was highly educated, and possessed qualities of quiet steadfastness. The son spent an imaginative boyhood in the cultivated atmosphere of their home in the several cities to which they moved. In 1858 he was graduated at the head of his class from the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, in which his father was teaching and of which his uncle, John H. Raymond [*q.v.*], was president. In Brooklyn he joined Plymouth Church (Congregational), of which Henry Ward Beecher was pastor. The three years following his graduation were spent in Germany, as a student at the universities of Heidelberg and Munich and at the Royal Mining Academy of Freiberg, Saxony.

Returning home in 1861, he served as aide-de-camp on the staff of Maj.-Gen. John C. Frémont, attaining the rank of captain. On Mar. 3, 1863,

## Raymond

he married Sarah Mellen Dwight of Brooklyn; the following year he resigned from the army and was taken into partnership by Dr. Justus Adelberg, a consulting mining engineer of New York. In 1867 he became editor of the *American Journal of Mining*, the name of which was later changed to *Engineering & Mining Journal*. He was joint editor with Richard P. Rothwell [q.v.] from 1874 until 1890, when they had a friendly disagreement over the coinage of silver, Raymond being for a gold standard; he then became a special contributor. Some of the early articles which he wrote for the *American Journal of Mining* on the relation of government to mining attracted attention in Washington, and in 1868 he was appointed United States commissioner of mining statistics, a position which he held until 1876. The work required long trips in the Far West and voluminous annual reports, which his ability at writing made models of clarity and technical excellence (*Statistics of Mines and Mining in the States and Territories West of the Rocky Mountains*, eight reports, 1869-77). Along with these two engagements, he served as lecturer on mining geology at Lafayette College from 1870 until 1882, and from 1875 to 1895 he was consulting engineer for Cooper, Hewitt & Company, operators of iron works and of iron and coal mines. This connection brought him into contact with labor problems which produced in him an antagonism against the tyranny of labor unions and brought him an occasional threatening letter when he wrote editorially about such savage strikes as that of Homestead, Pa. While attached to Cooper, Hewitt & Company, he assisted Abram S. Hewitt [q.v.] in the management of Cooper Union, where he often lectured. He served from 1885 to 1889 as one of the three state commissioners of electric subways for Brooklyn; his report on municipal engineering problems attracted deserved attention. Later he was consulting engineer for the New York & New Jersey Telephone Company. In his late fifties he studied law and in 1898 was admitted to the bar for the practice of mining and patent law. His writings on mining law were lucidly phrased, and his expert testimony at suits over mining rights helped to clarify a tangled subject; he lectured on mining law at Columbia University and elsewhere.

The rôle in which he achieved his greatest eminence and rendered his chief service was that of secretary of the American Institute of Mining Engineers. He held this post from 1884 to 1911; he had been one of the founders of the Institute in 1871, and had been president from

## Rayner

1872 to 1875. During his long service as secretary he elevated ideals for technical and professional societies in America. His influence as editor of the Institute's publications was marked throughout the engineering profession, and he helped many struggling young men to express their ideas. In temperament he combined enthusiasm with dignity; possibly his only fault was dislike of opposition and criticism, which he usually overwhelmed with arguments. He introduced European writings on geology to American readers; translated several of them, and conducted discussion and continuation studies which his encyclopedic grasp and editorial skill made of particular value.

Among his writings were a notable address on Alexander L. Holley, published in *Memorial of Alexander Lyman Holley* (1884); *Peter Cooper* (1901); almost innumerable obituary appreciations of his associates, compilations of technical terms and statistics, imaginative sketches, children's stories, poems, and a novel. For fifty consecutive years he composed Christmas stories for Plymouth Sunday school. He taught a Bible class for years and for nearly a generation served as superintendent. At Beecher's death in 1887 he was asked to accept the pastorate of Plymouth Church—a remarkable compliment to a mining engineer—but declined the offer (Hillis, *post*). In 1910, at a dinner in honor of his seventieth birthday, attended by many members of his profession, he was presented with a handsome silver service and awarded the gold medal of the Institution of Mining and Metallurgy of London. When he was in Japan a year later, he was given by the Mikado the Order of the Rising Sun, fourth class; previously he had received several honorary doctor's degrees. He died suddenly, of heart disease, at his home in Brooklyn. His wife, and, of his five children, one daughter survived him; a son, Alfred, an architect and engineer of great promise, had died in 1901 at the age of thirty-six.

[*Rossiter Worthington Raymond, a Memorial* (1920), ed. by T. A. Rickard and pub. by the Am. Inst. of Mining Engineers; *Dinner Given to Rossiter Worthington Raymond by His Friends, in Commemoration of His Seventieth Birthday* (1910); *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; Samuel Raymond, *Geneals. of the Raymond Families of New England* (1886); N. D. Hillis, "In Memory of Rossiter W. Raymond," sermon reported in *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Jan. 6, 1919; *Engineering and Mining Jour.*, Jan. 18, 1919; *Mining and Scientific Press*, Jan. 11, 1919; *Iron Age*, Jan. 9, 1919; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, N. Y. *Times*, Jan. 2, 1919.] P. B. M.

**RAYNER, ISIDOR** (Apr. 11, 1850-Nov. 25, 1912), lawyer, senator, was born in Baltimore, Md. His father, William Solomon Rayner, was a Bavarian Jew and a school teacher with liberal ideas who had left his home in Oberelsbach and

## Rayner

emigrated to the United States about 1840. He changed his name from Roehner to Rayner and established himself at Fell's Point, Baltimore, as a dry-goods dealer. He was soon able to send to Bavaria for his boyhood sweetheart and first cousin, Amalie Jacobson, and they were married in Baltimore. Their children were reared in an environment in which traditional culture was reinforced by a rapidly acquired fortune. Isidor was first sent to Frederick Knapp's private school in Baltimore, later to the University of Maryland, and in 1865 to the University of Virginia. After three years of academic work and one of law, he returned to Baltimore where he continued his law studies in the office of Brown & Brune. The following year, 1871, he passed the bar examination and on Dec. 5 was married to Frances Jane Bevan, the daughter of William Francis Bevan of Baltimore.

During the seven years preceding his first public office as delegate to the Maryland Assembly in 1878, Rayner built up a large trial practice which he maintained, in spite of the heavy demands of political office, until he went to the United States Senate in 1905. In 1885 he was elected to the state Senate, but he resigned to become the Democratic candidate for Congress where he served three terms (1887-89; 1891-95). In Congress he was an active advocate of the repeal of the Sherman silver-purchase bill. When in 1895, without explanation, he withdrew his name as candidate for governor of Maryland, he was criticized for lack of political courage—a stigma he never lived down. He practised law for the next few years, then in 1899 he was elected attorney-general of Maryland. During this incumbency he offered his services without fee to Admiral Schley who had requested an inquiry of his conduct at the naval battle off Santiago during the Spanish-American War. Rayner's dramatic handling of the Schley defense before the Naval Court of Inquiry made him a national figure and prepared the way for his election to the United States Senate in 1905.

His seven years in the Senate were his most active. He arrayed himself as a defender of the Constitution against Roosevelt, whom he accused of arrogating the right to make treaties under the guise of executive agreements without the consent of the Senate, of centralizing power in the federal government in derogation of state rights, and of interfering with the functioning of the judiciary at the expense of constitutional government. He fought Senators Aldrich and Allison; he fought imperialism, and he fought tariff for protection instead of revenue. He was informed on domestic and international issues

## Rayner

and although a member of the minority party, exerted an influence on the foreign policy of the government. He was twice asked to run for vice-president but he preferred the floor to the chair. Rayner by temperament was nervous and excitable. He was brilliant but not profound, and as a writer he had none of the effectiveness which distinguished him as a speaker. After a month's illness, he died in Washington and was buried in Rock Creek Cemetery.

[J. F. Essary, *Md. in Nat. Politics* (1915); *Addresses of Hon. Isidor Rayner* (1914); *Essays of Isidor Rayner* (1914); *Isidor Rayner: Memorial Addresses Delivered in the Senate and House of Representatives* (1914); *Argument of Hon. Isidor Rayner Before the Court of Inquiry on behalf of Admiral Winfield Scott Schley* (1901); the *Sun* (Baltimore), Nov. 26, 28, 1912; information as to certain facts from Rayner's widow and from Mr. George A. Foos.] H. Ca.—s.

**RAYNER, KENNETH** (c. 1810–Mar. 5, 1884), member of Congress, was born in Bertie County, N. C. He was the son of Amos Rayner, a Baptist minister and Revolutionary soldier. His mother, whose maiden name was Williams, was wealthy, and the boy grew up in comfort unusual in the home of a rural minister. He was educated at Tarboro Academy and then read law under Chief Justice Thomas Ruffin, with whom he formed a devoted friendship. He never practised, but became a planter in Hertford County and soon entered public life. He was the youngest member of the constitutional convention of 1835 and won instant reputation by his ability. He opposed the disfranchisement of free negroes and favored complete religious toleration, but in other respects he was conservative and voted against all the amendments adopted by the convention. In 1836 and 1838 he was elected to the House of Commons and in 1846 he returned for three more terms. He was state senator in 1854 and a member of Congress from 1839 to 1845.

Rayner entered politics as a supporter of Jackson but he idolized Calhoun, favored the Bank, was a strong state-rights man, and, according to the somewhat doubtful evidence of John Quincy Adams (*Memoirs of John Quincy Adams*, X, 1876, p. 168), who did not like him, a nullifier. So by the time he entered Congress he was an intense Whig and speedily won a place of influence. He was an opponent of the policies of Van Buren, but he also consistently opposed the policy of protection. He joined in the Whig quarrel with Tyler, who he thought should be impeached, and opposed the annexation of Texas as likely to cause war. He spoke but seldom, declaring "silence a great virtue," but when he did speak, he was eloquent and effective though inclined to be fiery. He had rather a stormy congressional career, engaging

in a number of quarrels, and coming to blows on the floor of the House with one of his colleagues from North Carolina. One of his quarrels was with Adams, whom he accused of "playing the mountebank and harlequin before the Grand Inquest of the Nation."

In 1848 Rayner came near receiving the nomination for vice-president instead of Fillmore. In 1852 he repudiated the nomination of Scott and a little later was an enthusiastic Know-Nothing and a member of the Grand Council of the American party. In 1855 he wrote and secured the adoption of the third, or Union, degree, the obligation of which was to protect, maintain, and defend the Union under all circumstances. On June 17, 1856, the bolting wing of the party nominated him for vice-president, but he declined in a scathing letter. He broke with the North Carolina Whigs in 1860 on their advocacy of *ad valorem* taxation of slaves, and he began to waver in his Unionism so rapidly that Lincoln's call for troops found him whole-heartedly in favor of secession for which, as a member of the convention of 1861, he voted with enthusiasm. He did not like Davis, and, refusing to vote for him in 1861, became increasingly bitter toward the administration. In 1863, lacking the courage to come out in the open, he secretly joined the peace movement led by William J. Holden (Amnesty Papers, War Department). In 1865 he advocated Johnson's policy and in 1866 wrote anonymously *Life and Times of Andrew Johnson*. In 1869 he moved to Tennessee and for a time ran a sawmill on a tract of forest land belonging to his wife, who was Susan Spratt Polk, daughter of Col. William Polk of North Carolina and Tennessee. Rayner owned cotton plantations in Arkansas and Mississippi and he soon moved to Mississippi to operate them, which he did with little success. In spite of his opposition to Reconstruction he had voted for Grant in 1868 and in 1873 he was nominated for the supreme court of Mississippi by the Alcorn wing of the Republican party. In 1874 Grant appointed him a judge of the *Alabama* claims commission and he served for three years, resigning in 1877 to become solicitor of the treasury, a post which he held until his death. Rayner was a warm-hearted, affectionate man of fiery and impulsive nature, whose character had a considerable element of instability. His natural abilities were great, but they were too often obscured by indolence.

[Sources include: J. H. Wheeler, *Reminiscences and Memoirs of N. C.* (1884); *Proc. and Debates of the Convention of N. C. . . . 1835* (1836); *Jour. of the Convention of the People of N. C. . . . 1861* (1862); *The Papers of Thos. Ruffin* (4 vols., 1918-20), ed. by J. G.

deR. Hamilton; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); the *Washington Post* and *Nat. Republican* (Washington), Mar. 6, 1884; *Raleigh Register*, Mar. 12, 1884. The date of Rayner's birth is given in the *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* as June 20, 1808. It is given in the *Nat. Republican*, *supra*, as May 2, 1810.] J. G. deR. H.

**REA, SAMUEL** (Sept. 21, 1855-Mar. 24, 1929), civil engineer, railroad president, was born in Hollidaysburg, Pa., the son of James D. and Ruth (Moore) Rea. Because of the death of his father in 1868 he left school and began work as a clerk in a general store. In 1871 he entered upon his railroad career as chairman or rodman on the Morrison's Cove Branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad, then under construction, but the panic of 1873 put a stop to this work, and he entered the office of the Hollidaysburg Iron & Steel Company. In the spring of 1875 he returned to the service of the Pennsylvania in the engineering corps stationed at Connellsville, Pa. As assistant engineer, he had a share in the construction of a suspension bridge over the Monongahela River at Pittsburgh, completed in 1877, and was then assigned to the location of the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie Railroad. Upon its completion, he became cashier in the freight office at Pittsburgh. In 1879 he was appointed assistant engineer in charge of the construction of the extension of the Pittsburgh, Virginia & Charleston Railroad, south of Monongahela, Pa. (part of the Pennsylvania System). He directed surveys in the rebuilding of the Western Pennsylvania for use as a low-grade freight line, 1879-83. After a period of executive experience in Philadelphia, as assistant to Vice-President J. N. DuBarry, 1883-88, and assistant to the second vice-president, 1888-89, he resigned from the Pennsylvania to accept the offices of vice-president of the Maryland Central Railway Company and chief engineer of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company.

In 1892, after a year of inactivity because of ill health, he once more returned to the Pennsylvania, becoming assistant to the president. Sent to England to study the London underground railways he published his observations in a book entitled *The Railways Terminating in London, with a Description of the Terminal Stations, and the Underground Railways* (1888). He also investigated an underground railway in Paris. In 1892 he was placed in charge of all general construction work then in progress on the Pennsylvania System, the acquisition of right of way and the real estate in that connection, the promotion of all new lines or branches, and the financial and corporate work incident thereto. Becoming first assistant to the president Feb. 10, 1897, he was elected fourth vice-

## Rea

president of the company in 1899. From this post he advanced through all the grades until on Mar. 3, 1911, he was elected first vice-president, being designated the next year as vice-president in charge of all the companies of the Pennsylvania System east of Pittsburgh and of the promotion and construction of new lines.

In this capacity he had charge of the construction of the tunnels under the Hudson and East rivers at New York, and of the building of the Pennsylvania Station in that city, and directly supervised the building of the New York Connecting Railroad and the Hell Gate bridge, which contained the longest metal arch span in the world. In recognition of these achievements and their value to the public, the University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the degree of doctor of science.

On Nov. 13, 1912, he was elected president of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, effective Jan. 1, 1913. He was elected a director of the company on this same date and later became a director and president of the other principal railroad corporations constituting the Pennsylvania Railroad System. An authority on problems of accounting and corporate organization, possessed of clear vision and sound judgment on financial matters, he was recognized as among the ablest men in the railroad industry. In 1899 he was offered and declined the presidency of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and in 1903 that of the New Haven System. Soon after the United States entered the World War he became a member of the committee of the American Railway Association which supervised the operation of the railroads until they were taken over by the government. He also served as general chairman of the Railway Presidents' Conference Committee on Federal Valuation. On Oct. 1, 1925, having attained the age of seventy years, he retired from the presidency of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company under its pension regulations. He had a number of civic interests: he was chairman of the regional planning federation of Philadelphia Tri-State District; he was a trustee, and took the lead in raising a large building fund for Bryn Mawr Hospital; he was president of the board of trustees of the Bryn Mawr Presbyterian Church. His professional standing was recognized by honorary membership in the American Society of Civil Engineers and the Institution of Civil Engineers (London). In 1926 he received the Franklin medal of the Franklin Institute for his outstanding engineering accomplishments. For a time he was a member of the New York Stock Exchange and a partner in the firm of Rea Brothers & Company,

## Reach

bankers and brokers of Pittsburgh, Pa. He was married on Sept. 11, 1879, to Mary M. Black of Pittsburgh and they had two children: a son who predeceased the father and a daughter who survived. He died in Gladwyne, a suburb of Philadelphia.

[W. W. Atterbury, in *Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LV (1929); *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; W. B. Wilson, *Hist. of the Pa. Railroad Company* (1899), vol. II; H. W. Schotter, *The Growth and Development of the Pa. Railroad Company* (1927); *Railway Age*, Sept. 26, 1925, Mar. 30, 1929; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), N. Y. Times, Mar. 25, 1929; *Biog. Sketch of Samuel Rea*, Mar. 24, 1929, and *Minute Adopted by the Board of Directors of the Pa. Railroad Company upon the Death of Samuel Rea* (both pub. by Pa. Railroad Company, 1929).]

J. H. F.

**REACH, ALFRED JAMES** (May 25, 1840-Jan. 14, 1928), early professional baseball player and popular idol of his day, later a well-known manufacturer of sporting goods, was born in London, England, the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Dyball) Reach. In his infancy his parents emigrated to the United States and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y. On the sand lots of this city he gained his first reputation as a ball player. The ability which he displayed won him a position on the Eckford team, organized in 1855, which had its grounds at Greenpoint, an outlying community of Brooklyn. In 1865 Col. Thomas Fitzgerald, owner of the old Philadelphia Athletics, induced him to join that nine at a salary of twenty-five dollars a week "for expenses." Baseball was still, nominally at least, an amateur sport, and Reach was the first player in Philadelphia to receive a stated sum for his services. With this organization he remained more than ten years. It traveled about the country and became a member of the National Association of Base Ball Players when that body was formed in 1871, and of the National League which succeeded it in 1876. In the meantime Reach became one of the greatest players of that period. He was a good second baseman, a hard left-hand hitter, and a clever base runner. When in 1876 the *New York Clipper* picked the first All-American team he was given a place on it; and of the second basemen between the years 1870 and 1880 his name is coupled with that of Ross Barnes as the most notable (Richter, *post*, p. 297). After he stopped playing he continued his interest in the game and was one of the original backers of the present Philadelphia National League Club. For many years, beginning in 1883, he published the *Reach Official . . . Base Ball Guide*.

He was not the type of athlete that squanders his earnings and dies young. On the contrary, he became a millionaire and lived to be eighty-

## Read

seven. His parents were in humble circumstances and his first money was earned as a newsboy. When he became a professional ball player, he was an iron moulder. After going to Philadelphia he opened a cigar store, which became a gathering place for sporting men. Later, he started a sporting-goods store, in which venture Benjamin F. Shibe, also noted as a baseball promoter, soon joined him. It developed into one of the leading establishments of its kind in the country, under the name of A. J. Reach Company. One of its specialties was the manufacture of baseballs, which were wound on a machine said to have been invented by Reach. He was married, Dec. 25, 1866, to Louise Betts of Brooklyn, who with four children survived him. His death occurred in Atlantic City, N. J.

[A. G. Spalding, *America's National Game* (1911); E. A. Roff, *Base Ball and Base Ball Players* (1912); F. C. Richter, *Richter's Hist. and Records of Base Ball* (1914); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 15, 1928; information from the A. J. Reach Company.]

H. E. S.

**READ, CHARLES** (c. 1713-Dec. 27, 1774), lawyer, landowner, and ironmaster, who attained prominence as a jurist and statesman in colonial New Jersey, was born in Philadelphia, the grandson of Charles Read, Philadelphia merchant, who came from England and settled at Burlington, N. J., in 1678, and the son of Charles Read, also a merchant, who served as mayor of Philadelphia, 1726-27. His mother was Anne Bond. About 1736, after a liberal education under private tutors, he was sent to London, and subsequently was appointed midshipman in the British navy. On one of his cruises to the West Indies he fell in love with Alice Thibou, daughter of a wealthy Creole planter on the isle of Antigua. Resigning from the navy, he married her and returned to America. About 1739 he became clerk of the city of Burlington and shortly after was made collector of the port of Burlington. Thus he began an active public career that embraced the following offices: surrogate; clerk of the circuits (appointed 1739); secretary of the province (appointed 1744); member of the assembly for Burlington City (1751-60, speaker 1751-54); member of the Council (1758-74); Indian commissioner (1755, 1758); associate justice of the supreme court of New Jersey (appointed 1749). For a brief period in 1764 he held the office of chief justice on appointment by Governor Franklin, having been strongly indorsed by Lord Stirling.

In addition to affairs of state, he was engaged in many enterprises. His law practice was one of the best in the province. A land speculator on a large scale, he was party to more than one

## Read

hundred recorded land transfers, involving many thousands of acres in western New Jersey. He was interested in agriculture, and carried on experiments to improve farm practices. About 1765 he took up the manufacture of iron from bog ore, setting in motion an important industry. In the next few years he established iron furnaces at Taunton, Etna, Atsion and Batsto, in Burlington County, which were a source of munitions during the Revolutionary War. There is record also that he had a fishery on the Delaware River below Trenton. As Indian Commissioner he advocated a liberal policy in dealing with the natives, and was instrumental in having a reservation set aside for them in southern Burlington County. During the French and Indian War he served as colonel of the Burlington County militia. Ill in body and worried by financial troubles, he removed in 1773 to the isle of St. Croix. The following year, according to report, he kept a small shop at Martinburg, on the Tar River, North Carolina, where he died. He left two sons, Jacob and Charles. The latter, who in some published sketches has been confused with his father, served at the beginning of the Revolutionary War as colonel in the Burlington County militia, but subsequently turned Loyalist.

Though not a member of any religious body, Read favored the Quaker faith. His qualities of character are described in the diary of Aaron Leaming, who pictured a dynamic personality, pursuing an extraordinary career that rose to the heights of power and success but came to a tragic end. His whims "to the borders of insanity" were matched by unremitting industry and forceful leadership, and his pursuit of private interests paralleled a zeal for the public welfare. "From 1747 to about 1771," wrote Leaming, "he had the almost absolute rule of Governor, Council and Assembly in New Jersey, except during the short ministration of Mr. Boone, who was Governor without a Prime Minister." Read's rural interests resulted in a unique contribution to the history of American agriculture. An extensive manuscript which contains notes on his observations in the various phases of farming came to light in 1928 and is now in the Rutgers University library. It ranks among the most fruitful of the known sources of information on agriculture in the American Colonies, and has been edited by C. R. Woodward for publication under the title "Charles Read's Notes on Colonial Agriculture."

[C. S. Boyer, *Early Forges and Furnaces in N. J.* (1931); William Nelson, *Members of the N. J. Assembly, 1754. Biog. Sketches* (1895); *Manual of the Legislature of N. J.*, 1927; letters and papers in Harvard



## Read

Univ. Lib., N. J. State Lib., Rutgers Univ. Lib., and the libraries of the Pa. Hist. Soc. and the Am. Antiquarian Soc.; *Archives of the State of N. J.*, especially 1 ser., vols. VII-X (1883-1886), XXIV-XXIX (1902-1907); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, July 1893, pp. 190-94; diary of Aaron Leaming, in lib. of Pa. Hist. Soc., Phila.]

C. R. W.

**READ, CHARLES WILLIAM** (May 12, 1840-Jan. 25, 1890), Confederate naval officer, was born in Yazoo County, Miss. Nothing is known of his parents or his childhood. He entered the United States Naval Academy in September 1856, and was graduated in June 1860. He served as midshipman aboard the *Pawnee* and the *Powhatan*. When he received news of the secession of Mississippi he forwarded his resignation from Vera Cruz, Mexico, and returned to the United States in March 1861. He reported to the Confederate secretary of the navy, who appointed him an acting midshipman on Apr. 13. He was assigned to duty as sailing master on the cruiser *McRae*, which was shortly converted into a river gunboat with Read as executive officer. In February 1862 he was promoted to be lieutenant-for-the-war. He participated in the Ship Island expedition in July, in the successful night attack on the blockading squadron at the Head of the Passes in October, in the unsuccessful defense of Island No. 10, Tenn.; and New Madrid, Mo., and in the unfortunate operations below New Orleans in March and April of the following year. Shortly after the attack began on Apr. 24, the captain was mortally wounded, and the command devolved on Read, who fought the *McRae* with gallantry. After the débâcle at New Orleans he was ordered to the squadron stationed below Fort Pillow, Tenn., being assigned first to a shore battery, then to the C.S.S. *Arkansas*. He commanded the stern gun division of this ram in her five brilliant engagements during July and August. He was next assigned to a shore battery at Port Hudson, La., and was promoted in October to the rank of second lieutenant in the Regular Navy.

On account of his reputation for "gunnery, coolness and determination," he was assigned to the cruiser *Florida*, then in Mobile harbor (E. M. Maffitt, *post*, p. 259). He remained with her from November 1862 until early the following May when Capt. John Newland Maffitt [*q.v.*] placed him in command of the prize brig *Clarence* (off Brazil), and ordered him to raid the coast of the United States. His crew consisted of one officer and twenty men, and his armament of one boat howitzer, which he supplemented by an imposing battery of dummy guns made from spars. He took twenty-one prizes in as many days be-

## Read

tween the latitude of Charleston, S. C., and Portland, Me. Thirteen of them were burned, six bonded, and two recaptured. He transferred his flag, successively, to his fourth prize, the *Tacony*, and his twentieth, the schooner *Archer*. In the last he sailed boldly into Portland harbor and captured the revenue cutter, *Caleb Cushing*, which was retaken a few hours later. During his consequent imprisonment at Fort Warren, on Jan. 6, 1864, he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant of the Provisional Navy. He was exchanged in Virginia on Oct. 18, 1864, assigned to the command of Battery Wood below Richmond, and was detached to the command of the torpedo boat division of the James River Squadron in January 1865. Shortly before the evacuation of Richmond, he was ordered to Shreveport, La., to command the seagoing ram *William H. Webb*. Disguised as a Union cotton transport, he ran the gauntlet of the Federal fleet in the Mississippi River but just before gaining the sea he was blocked by the U.S.S. *Richmond*, Apr. 24, 1865. Read beached and fired his ship and escaped with his crew into the swamp where they were subsequently captured. He was again imprisoned at Fort Warren, being released the following July.

After the war he went into the merchant service as an owner-captain and in the rôle of ship broker supplied the Republic of Colombia with a gunboat. He later became a Mississippi River bar pilot and one of the harbor masters of the port of New Orleans. He died at Meridian, Miss., after a painful illness which he bore with an unflinching courage characteristic of the mild-mannered young naval officer whose brilliant record was unsurpassed by any other officer of his rank in either the Union or Confederate Navies.

[C. W. Read, "Reminiscences of the Confed. States Navy," *South. Hist. Soc. Papers*, May 1876; *Register of the Officers of the Confed. States Navy* (1931); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. I, II; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of the Confed. States Navy* (1887); E. M. Maffitt, *The Life and Services of John Newland Maffitt* (1906); Clarence Hale, "The Capture of the 'Caleb Cushing,'" *Me. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser., vol. I (1904); J. D. Hill, "Charles W. Read, Confederate von Lückner," *South Atlantic Quart.*, Oct. 1929; E. H. Browne, "The Cruise of the Clarence—Tacony—Archer," *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Mar. 1915.] W. M. R., Jr.

**READ, DANIEL** (Nov. 16, 1757-Dec. 4, 1836), musician, the son of Daniel and Mary (White) Read, was born in Rehoboth, later called Attleboro, Mass., and died in New Haven, Conn. He was a descendant in the fourth generation from John Read, who emigrated from Europe about 1630. During the Revolutionary War he served for short periods in Sullivan's expe-

## Read

dition to Rhode Island in 1777 and 1778. Before the close of the war he moved to New Haven, Conn., where he began business as a maker of ivory combs. He also entered into a partnership with Amos Doolittle [*q.v.*], an engraver, and engaged in the business of publishing and selling books. About 1785 he married Jerusha Sherman in New Haven where they and their four children made their home and where Read entered into many of the activities of civil life. He was one of the stockholders of the bank of the city and a director in the library. He became a member of the Governor's Guards, a famous military organization which, on learning of the attack of the British on the provincials at Lexington in 1775, had marched to Boston under the command of Benedict Arnold.

The composition, editing, and publication of music occupied most of his time, and is the work for which his name is now chiefly known. His first music book was *The American Singing Book* published in 1785 and signed "By Daniel Read, Philo Musico," and contained forty-seven tunes of his own composition. A supplement was added later and a fourth edition was issued in 1793. It had an extensive circulation in New England, and he even arranged for introducing it into singing schools in Alexandria, Va. Oliver Holden [*q.v.*] became interested in his music and subscribed to all that he might publish. About 1786 he began *The American Musical Magazine*, the first periodical of its kind in this country. It appeared monthly and was made up of music selected from both American and foreign masters. The first volume, the only one issued, bears no date, but is thought to have been printed during the year 1786-1787, and contained music by William Billings [*q.v.*] as well as some by Daniel Read and others. *An Introduction to Psalmody* appeared in 1790, being a book of instruction for children in vocal music, and was made up of a series of dialogues in which the different musical symbols were explained. The first number of *The Columbian Harmonist* was published in 1793, and numbers two and three soon followed, a fourth edition being printed in Boston in 1810. These were small, oblong books, engraved by Doolittle and selling for forty-five cents.

In 1817 he compiled and arranged a collection of music for the use of the United Society in New Haven. It was printed the following year under the title *The New Haven Collection of Sacred Music* and was his last published work. His last manuscript was completed in 1832, when he was seventy-five years of age, and although it was offered to the American Home

## Read

Missionary Society with the request that the proceeds that might arise from its publication be applied to the cause of missions in the United States, the Board did not feel that it was authorized to assume such responsibility and it was never published. His best-known tunes are "Lisbon," "Sherburne" and "Windham."

[Diaries and papers of Daniel Read in New Haven Colony Hist. Soc.; *Vital Records of New Haven*, Parts I and II (1917-24); J. H. Trumbull, *List of Books Printed in Conn., 1709-1800* (1904); biog. sketch by George Hood, in *Musical Herald*, Oct. 1882; J. W. Moore, *Complete Encyc. of Music* (1854); John Daggett, *A Sketch of the Hist. of Attleborough* (1894); F. J. Metcalf, *Am. Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music* (1925), "Daniel Read and His Tune," *Choir Herald*, Apr. 1914; date of birth taken from tombstone.]

F. J. M.—f.

**READ, DANIEL** (June 24, 1805-Oct. 3, 1878), educator, was born on a farm near Marietta, Ohio. Both his parents, before their marriage, had come to this region from Massachusetts. His father, Ezra Read, was of old New England stock. Daniel attended the Cincinnati, Xenia, and Ohio University academies, and in 1820 entered Ohio University, where he was graduated in 1824 with first honors, although the youngest of his class. He then began the study of law, but within a few months became preceptor of the academy of Ohio University. Although by incidental study he acquired a thorough knowledge of law and was admitted to the Ohio bar, his life work was devoted without interruption to education.

In 1836 he was promoted to a professorship in Ohio University, where he taught ancient languages, political economy, and constitutional and public law, and also, having declined the presidency, served as vice-president. Secretary of the board of visitors of West Point in 1840, he wrote a report which was favorably reviewed in the *North American Review* (January 1841). He left Ohio University in 1843 to accept the chair of languages at Indiana State University, and in 1853-54 performed the duties of the presidency. As a member of the constitutional convention of Indiana in 1850, he helped to make provision for a large school fund. He also presented to the legislature a plan of education for the state, and, in addition to his regular university work, organized and instructed a class for the training of teachers. Leaving Indiana in 1856, he served for eleven years as professor of mental and moral philosophy in the University of Wisconsin.

In 1866 the presidency of the University of Missouri was offered to him. Inadequate financial support, the effects of the Civil War, and a wide-spread indifference toward higher educa-

## Read

tion had left this university in a deplorable condition. Read made his acceptance contingent upon financial support of the institution by the state. He presented his views on the matter to the board of curators and made a forceful appeal to the legislature. On Mar. 11, 1867, that body voted its first grant to the university, adding to its income more than \$16,000 annually. The next month, Read accepted the presidency, becoming also professor of mental, moral, and political philosophy. His administration marked a new era in the development of the institution; the old-fashioned liberal arts college with a preparatory department gave way to a real university with professional divisions, including a normal college, agricultural and mechanical colleges, the school of mines (at Rolla), the college of law, the medical college, and the department of analytical and applied chemistry. Upon his retirement, July 4, 1876, he was made president emeritus. A little more than two years after his work at the university had ended, he died at Keokuk, Iowa. He was married, when barely twenty-one, to Alice Brice, the daughter of an Ohio merchant, and was survived by four daughters. A son, Gen. Theodore Read, was killed in the closing days of the Civil War.

[W. B. Davis and D. S. Durrie, *An Illustrated Hist. of Mo.* (1876); L. U. Reavis, *St. Louis, the Future Great City of the World* (1875), pp. 247-51; Walter Williams and F. C. Shoemaker, *Missouri: Mother of the West* (1930), vol. II; *In Memoriam. Public Testimony to the Memory of Daniel Read, Late President of the State Univ. of Mo.* (Columbia, Mo., 1878); unpublished history of the Univ. of Mo. by W. F. Switzler, in archives of the University; *Hist. of Boone County, Mo.* (1882).]

J. H. C.

**READ, GEORGE** (Sept. 18, 1733–Sept. 21, 1798), lawyer, signer of the Declaration of Independence, senator, and chief justice of Delaware, was born near North East, Cecil County, Md. His father, John Read, born in Dublin, Ireland, sixth in descent from Sir Thomas Read of Berkshire, was a landholder of means, and helped to found Charlestown at the head of the Chesapeake as a trade rival to Baltimore. George's mother was Mary Howell, a Welsh lady, whose father also was a planter. Soon after George's birth his father moved to New Castle, Del. The lad attended school at Chester, Pa., and the academy of Rev. Francis Alison [q.v.] at New London, Pa., where he had as fellow students not a few of his later political contemporaries. He remained at Alison's school until his fifteenth year and then studied law in the office of John Moland, Philadelphia lawyer. In 1753 Read was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia and began to practise there, but feeling inadequately rewarded he removed to New Cas-

## Read

tle the following year. His profound legal learning, clear reasoning, and calm deliberation soon won him the title of the "honest lawyer" and a practice carrying him through the Lower Counties and Maryland. Although a believer in the maxim that men of ambition should never wed, on Jan. 11, 1763, he married Gertrude (Ross) Till, daughter of Rev. George Ross, rector of Immanuel Episcopal Church, New Castle, and widow of Thomas Till, whom she had married June 18, 1752. A daughter and four sons—one of them being John Read, 1769–1854 [q.v.]—were born to them.

On Apr. 30, 1763, he received his first political appointment, that of attorney general for the Lower Counties. He held this post until his resignation, Oct. 15, 1774, and in this capacity protested against the Stamp Act, declaring in July 1765 that if this or any similar law imposing an internal tax for revenue were enforced, the colonists "will entertain an opinion that they are to become the slaves" of Great Britain and will endeavor "to live as independent of Great Britain as possible . . ." (H. C. Conrad, *post*, I, 89). His rôle during the early Revolutionary period was that of the moderate Whig, a patriot of the same stamp as his close friend, John Dickinson [q.v.]—ready to uphold colonial rights but careful to avoid extreme measures. In October 1765 New Castle County elected him to the provincial assembly, of which he continued a member for the next twelve years. He played a prominent part in bringing about the adoption of a non-importation agreement in his county in 1769, in securing relief for Boston in 1774, and in the proceedings leading up to the First Continental Congress, of which he was a member. In the Second Continental Congress, in which he served until 1777, though irregular in attendance, he was inclined to be cautious and moderate but found himself frequently being carried with the radical tide. He refused to vote for the resolution of independence, July 2, 1776, whether because he believed reconciliation was still possible or because he judged such a step premature on account of the preponderance of Tory sentiment in Delaware is not clear. Following its adoption, however, he not only signed the Declaration but zealously upheld it.

In the Delaware constitutional convention of 1776 Read probably exerted more influence than any other member. "Timoleon," a pamphleteer and political enemy, declared that his influence was paramount (W. T. Read, *post*, p. 468). As the presiding officer of the convention he represented its moderate tendencies, and as a member of the drafting committee his opinions carried

## Read

much weight. That he was the sole author of the constitution, as his biographer states, has never been substantiated. Under the new frame of government state politics revolved very largely about him. In 1776 he was elected to the legislative council; he became its speaker, and thereby vice-president of the state. The first legislature, controlled by the moderates, returned him to Congress, but at the same time recalled the radical delegates. When the British captured Wilmington in September 1777 and took President John McKinly [*q.v.*] prisoner, the presidential duties devolved upon Read. Hurrying from Philadelphia by a circuitous route, he barely escaped capture at the hands of the enemy in crossing the Delaware, and after seeing his family safely across the Susquehanna, assumed active charge of the state's affairs in November 1777. Unremitting in his efforts to raise troops, clothing, and provisions, and in removing the general disaffection of the people, he gradually succeeded in injecting a new spirit into the state. Nevertheless, he wrote to Washington, Jan. 9, 1778, "My situation is rather an unlucky one, in a government very deficient in its laws, and those greatly relaxed in their execution, and a Legislature as yet incomplete, and not disposed to unite and give aid to the executive authority" (*Ibid.*, p. 292). At his own request he was relieved of the presidential duties, Mar. 31, 1778, but continued as a member of the Council.

On the Articles of Confederation Read's views were those of the small-state group. He believed taxes should be levied according to population rather than based on the value of lands and improvements, and that title to the western lands should be held jointly with specific limits on each state. Despite these objections, however, he yielded in 1779, and as a member of the assembly drafted the act authorizing Delaware's delegates in Congress to sign the Articles. Later in the year, ill health compelled him to resign his seat in the assembly and also to decline an election to Congress. On Dec. 5, 1782, Congress elected him a judge of the court of appeals in admiralty cases. He accepted only upon assurance that the post would be continued after the war and that he might practise law while holding it. He felt greatly discouraged when Congress in 1786 ordered the salaries of the judges to cease, yet retained the court for such cases as might arise for it. In 1784 New York and Massachusetts appointed him one of nine commissioners to adjust their conflicting land claims. From 1782 to 1788 he again sat in the legislative council of Delaware, his influence

## Read

manifesting itself particularly in behalf of measures to improve commerce and the state's finances. In 1785 he vigorously opposed an act redeeming bills of credit previously issued at a ratio of one to seventy-five, on the ground that it would seriously impair the state's credit.

Read was a representative to the Annapolis convention in 1786 and heartily indorsed the movement for a general convention at Philadelphia in 1787. Convinced that revision of the Articles was necessary, he demanded, however, adequate safeguards for the small states. Delaware, he contended, "would become at once a cypher in the union" if the principle of equal representation were not retained and the method of amendment provided for in the Articles (*Ibid.*, p. 439). He would trust nothing to the candor, generosity, or ideas of public justice of the larger states, and on May 21, 1787, urged John Dickinson to hurry to the convention to assist in keeping a strict watch on the stronger states "who will probably combine to swallow up the smaller ones by addition, division, or impoverishment" (*Ibid.*, p. 444). In the convention he was one of the most outspoken advocates for the rights of the smaller states, threatening on one occasion to lead the Delaware delegates from the floor of the convention if there were any change in representation, though he finally accepted the compromise adopted. Read's greatest fears were that the large states would get too much power, and not that the general government would be too strong. He favored a new government; to patch up the old was like "putting new cloth upon an old garment." "If we do not establish a new government," he said, "we must either go to ruin or have the work to do over again" (*Ibid.*, p. 451). Distinctly Hamiltonian in his ideas, he would have given the national legislature the negative on all state laws adjudged improper, would have had senators hold their office during good behavior or at least for a nine-year term, and desired to clothe the chief executive with the broadest possible appointive powers. Largely through his efforts Delaware was the first state to ratify the Constitution. One of the first senators from his state, he was allotted to the class retiring at the end of the first two years, but was reelected in 1790. A loyal Federalist, though irregular in his attendance as in the Continental Congress, he earnestly supported party measures such as assumption, the national bank, and the excise law. He recommended giving the president broad powers over the removal of his appointees, declaring that the Senate was only a check to prevent impositions by the executive. On Sept. 18,

## Read

1793, he resigned his seat to become chief justice of Delaware, which post he held until his death.

Read was tall, slight of frame, had fine features, and was punctilious in his dress. Agreeable and dignified in manner, though somewhat austere, he was a strict and consistent moralist. His mansion with its gardens and stables commanded an extensive view of the Delaware at New Castle. There he lived during the many years of his public service in the style of the colonial gentry, though he never enjoyed more than a moderate income.

[The principal source for Read's life is W. T. Read, *Life and Correspondence of George Read* (1870). See also H. C. Conrad, *Hist. of the State of Del.* (3 vols., 1908), and *The Three Signers: an Address Before the Sons of Del. of Phila.* (1897); E. C. Burnett, ed., *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. I-IV (1921-28); *Minutes of the Legislative Council of Del.*, 1776-1792 (1886); I. C. Grubb, "The Colonial and State Judiciary of Del." in *Papers of the Hist. Soc. of Del.*, no. XVII (1897); *Proc. of the Convention of the Del. State Held at New-Castle . . . August 1776* (1927); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Del.*, 1609-1888 (1888), vol. I; *North American* (Phila.), Feb. 9, 1908, Magazine Section; H. P. Read, *Rossiana* (1908).] J. H. P.—g.

**READ, GEORGE CAMPBELL** (1787-Aug. 22, 1862), naval officer, was born in Ireland, according to naval records undoubtedly supplied by Read himself. This may perhaps be reconciled with the statement in J. W. Reed's *History of the Reed Family in Europe and America* published in Read's lifetime (1861), that he was the grandson of John Read of London and Virginia and the son of Benjamin Read who came from the Ohio country to Philadelphia in 1787. Read's Irish background is confirmed by the attendance of the Philadelphia Hibernian Society at his funeral. He entered the navy as a midshipman from Pennsylvania on Apr. 2, 1804, served in the merchant marine during furlough, and was made lieutenant in 1810. At the opening of the War of 1812 he was in the *Constitution* and participated in her celebrated escape from Sir Philip Broke's squadron, July 17-20, 1812, and her victory over the *Guerrière* on Aug. 19 following. As third lieutenant, Read boarded the *Guerrière* to receive the surrender. He was also in the *United States* in her action with the *Macedonian* on Oct. 25, 1812, the second famous frigate victory of the war. In 1814 he went to Lake Ontario, but in letters to the Secretary of the Navy, William Jones, 1760-1831 [q.v.], a friend and patron, he complains of assignment there to a small schooner. He commanded the *Chippewa* in Bainbridge's squadron against Algiers, 1815, and the *Hornet* in the West Indies, 1818-21, and on two voyages to Spain during treaty negotiations in 1819.

## Read

Made captain in 1825, he commanded the *Constitution* in 1826, and the *Constellation* from 1832 to 1834, both in the Mediterranean. In the *Constellation* he had difficulties with refractory younger officers, one of whom he caused to be hoisted forcibly to the masthead when he refused orders to go there. These troubles later received considerable publicity and led Read to request a court martial which was held at Baltimore in June 1835. He was sentenced to a year's suspension, though the court's feelings were obviously not unfavorable (*Court Martial Records No. 622*, Navy Library). His best-remembered service was in the small squadron—flagship *Columbia* and *John Adams*—which sailed in May 1838, for the Orient. At Bombay news reached Read of the capture and plundering of the Salem pepper schooner *Eclipse* by piratical natives of Quallah Battoo, Sumatra. Sailing thither, he bombarded the town on Dec. 25, 1838, and on Jan. 1 landed 350 men at the neighboring town of Muckie, razing the village and securing finally a pledge of restitution and friendship from the local rajah (printed in Paulin, *post*, p. 348). On the China coast the following April the squadron afforded assurance to foreigners restricted to their factories at Canton during the first efforts of the Chinese government to curb the opium traffic. He sailed for home in August, via Hawaii, and reached Boston in June 1840. Thereafter he commanded the Philadelphia navy yard, and acted in 1845 as president of the midshipmen's examining board which approved the establishment of a naval academy at Annapolis and outlined its organization. He commanded the African Squadron, 1846-49, and was again at the Philadelphia yard until 1853. Placed on the reserved list in 1855, his last service was as governor of the Philadelphia Naval Asylum from May 1861 until his death. His burial was at the Asylum, but his body was subsequently removed to an unknown location. Though Read was married at the time of the China cruise (Taylor, *post*, p. 17), no further information has been found regarding his family.

[Material on Read's earlier career of the 1812-15 period and later appears in *Commandants' and Captains' Letters*, Navy Library, and also in the *Personnel Files*. It includes a letter of recommendation from former Secretary of the Navy, William Jones, recording his previous service. On the China cruise, see J. H. Belcher, *Around the World; a Narrative of a Voyage in the East Indies Squadron . . .* (1840); F. W. Taylor *The Flagship . . .* (2 vols., 1840); W. M. Murrell, *Cruise of the Frigate Columbia* (1840); C. O. Paulin, *Diplomatic Negotiations of Am. Naval Officers* (1912); order book and letter book of the *Columbia*, in Pa. Hist. Soc. Archives. An obituary is in the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, Aug. 23, 1862.] A. W.

## Read

**READ, JACOB** (1752–July 16, 1816), Revolutionary soldier, delegate to the Continental Congress, and United States senator, was born in Christ Church Parish, S. C., at “Hobcaw,” the plantation of his maternal grandfather, for whom he was named. He was the eldest son of Rebecca (Bond) and the Hon. James Read of Charleston, who settled in Savannah, Ga., about the year 1759 as partner in the firm of Read & Mossman, and became one of his Majesty’s Council for Georgia. Jacob received his early education, probably with his younger brother William, at the boarding school of Joseph and William Gibbons in Savannah. Soon after his admission to the bar on Mar. 23, 1773, he went to England. Here he was admitted to Gray’s Inn, Nov. 3, 1773 (E. A. Jones, *American Members of the Inns of Court*, 1924, p. 182, where he is listed as James Read), and in 1774 he was one of the signers of the petition of the Americans in London against the Massachusetts Government Acts. Upon his return to South Carolina in 1776, he became a captain in the Charleston militia. In 1778, his father, when about to die, conveyed to him in trust his entire estate in South Carolina and Georgia; but because of uncertainty in regard to the value of money and debts due in Great Britain he was unable to settle the estate until the close of his life, and supported his father’s family from professional earnings. After the surrender of General Lincoln in 1780, he was among the Americans exiled to St. Augustine, where he remained until transferred to Philadelphia in 1781. When civil government was restored in South Carolina, as representative of Charleston he took his seat in the assembly that met in January 1782, in Jacksonborough, where he was on the committee to amerce Loyalists, and actively opposed the bill for arming the blacks. The next year he became a member of the Privy Council. On Feb. 12, 1783, he was elected to the Continental Congress, and continued an active and important member until 1786, serving on many committees and carrying on correspondence with Jay, Washington, and other prominent men of the day. During the session in New York, he married, Oct. 13, 1785, Catharine, daughter of David Van Horne, merchant, deceased, of that city; two sons and two daughters were born of the union. In 1786 his mother died, leaving him sole executor of her will and guardian of two minors. As one of the counsel of defense that year in the case growing out of the Snipes-Simons duel, he was carrying on his profession, but the contagion of schemes for ending the hard times carried him in 1787 as charter mem-

## Read

ber into a company to build a canal from the Ashley to the Edisto, designed to improve communication with the northwestern portion of the state. Elected speaker of the South Carolina House of Representatives, Jan. 8, 1787, he continued to serve until the close of 1794. In July of that year, as attorney for two Dutch merchants whose vessel had been seized by Americans flying the colors of the French Republic, he experienced a disagreeable encounter and unwelcome publicity, which perhaps hurt him politically. The affair resulted in his challenging the editor of the *South Carolina State-Gazette*, but an officer of the law prevented the duel (see *State-Gazette*, July 26–30, 1794).

As a member of the South Carolina Convention of 1788, he showed Federalist trends in opposing the motions that consideration of the federal constitution be postponed and that eligibility of the president be deemed dangerous to liberty. Having voted for ratification, he moved the thanks of the convention to the South Carolina framers of the constitution. As a Federalist he served the term 1795–1801 in the United States Senate, and by a close vote was defeated for reelection, Dec. 8, 1800, by John Ewing Colhoun. The Judiciary Act of Feb. 13, 1801, provided for sixteen new judgeships. On Feb. 23, 1801, President Adams appointed Read judge of the South Carolina district, to take the place of Thomas Bee, who was advanced to chief judge of the new circuit. The act was repealed in March 1802, however, and a different arrangement of circuits created, so that Read never served (*Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate of the United States*, vol. I, 1828, pp. 383, 385). He became brigadier-general of South Carolina militia and was commanding officer of the Seventh Brigade, 1808–16. Fifteen years after writing his will at his summer home in Newport, R. I., he died at his residence on Montagu Street, Charleston, and was buried in the family cemetery at “Hobcaw.”

[“Reminiscences of Dr. William Read” in R. W. Gibbes, *Documentary Hist. of the Am. Revolution . . . 1776–1782* (1857); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan. 1924, pp. 9, 16–17, 22, Jan.–Apr., 1932 to Jan.–Apr. 1933; Robert Wells, *Reg. of the Southern British Am. Colonies for the Year 1774* (1773); John Hoff, publisher, *Hoff’s Agricultural and Commercial Almanac* (1808); *The Palladium of Knowledge* (1796–1816); Records of the Probate Court, Charleston, S. C.; *Charleston Courier*, Aug. 1, 1816.] A. K. G.

**READ, JOHN** (Jan. 29, 1679/80–Feb. 7, 1749), New England lawyer, was a native of Fairfield, Conn., the son of William and Deborah (Baldwin) Read and a descendant of early settlers in that colony. He matriculated at Harvard College in 1692, graduated five years later, and at

## Read

once entered the ministry, preaching at Waterbury, East Hartford, and Stratford during the years from 1698 to 1706. It was at this time that he was drawn into protracted litigation over valuable lands on the Housatonic River in New Milford, appearing as attorney in his own defense against suits for ejectment. In a petition to the General Court in 1710, he stated: "Sixteen times have I been to Court about it, ever gaining till y<sup>e</sup> last Courts Assistants wherein I finally lost; and am utterly discouraged and broken—finding two things, 1<sup>st</sup> that I am not able to maintain suits forever, and that Indian titles are grown into utter contempt, which things make me weary of the world" (Reed, *post*, p. 6 ff.). This rather expensive legal education appears to have sufficed to lure him professionally from the pulpit into the law courts. Although he was admitted to the Connecticut bar in 1708 (*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut*, V, 1870, p. 48 n.), his famous career was begun inauspiciously, for at the very next term he was admonished by the court for contempt and forbidden to plead until he should make acceptable acknowledgment, which he did in the course of the year (*Ibid.*, p. 104).

In 1712 he was appointed attorney for the Crown and appeared in this capacity in numerous lawsuits for several years thereafter, but his principal interest at this time appears to have been centered in real-estate activities directed from his manor-house in Lonetown. He was one of the purchasers of the "Equivalent Lands" given by Massachusetts to Connecticut in settlement of a boundary question, and he served in 1719–20 as commissioner in boundary disputes with New York and with Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. In 1721 he moved to Boston, and in the same year he was elected attorney-general, a selection which was promptly vetoed by Governor Shute. Owing to the governor's contention that appointment to this office belonged to his prerogative, Read, though repeatedly elected by the legislature, was not permitted to serve except in the years 1723, 1726, and 1734. During this period he took an active part in the political life of Boston. Before his time the political rôle of the professional lawyer had been negligible, and, according to Thomas Hutchinson, Read's election to the General Court in 1738 as a representative of Boston was the first occasion under the second charter that that town was represented by a lawyer (*The History of the Province of Massachusetts Bay*, III, 1828, 104 n.). Read was in great public demand thereafter, serving in 1741 and 1742 on the Governor's Council,

## Read

where, through his influence, the custom of renewing the commission of judges upon the appointment of a new governor was suspended (*Ibid.*, II, 1767, 376 n.), and a fiscal pool to turn the tide of specie was adopted.

Read was one of the outstanding colonial lawyers of the first half of the eighteenth century, and he actively participated as counsel in some of the leading cases of his generation. Notable among these were *Banister vs. Cunningham*, in which, in a learned opinion, Read buttressed his arguments in behalf of divisible descent by citing the analogies of the English customs of gavelkind and borough English (see R. B. Morris, *Studies in the History of American Law*, 1930, pp. 98, 99), and *Rex vs. Checkley*, the famous prosecution for libel upon the Congregational Church (E. F. Slafter, *John Checkley*, 1897, II, pp. 38–44), in the course of which Read argued that the libelous character of the publication should be determined by the jury and not by the court. He also appeared in 1727 in behalf of the Anglican ministers in Boston in urging their claim to membership on the Board of Overseers of Harvard College, and on frequent occasions appeared in behalf of the city of Boston (Reed, *post*, pp. 17, 18) and of the province of Massachusetts in boundary disputes. No other single individual seems to have had as great an influence on the development of legal practices in New England in the first half of the eighteenth Century. To him has been attributed, in conjunction with Paul Dudley [*q.v.*], the introduction of special pleading. He reduced the obscure and redundant phraseology of English deeds to their modern simplified forms. He is also generally credited with the revolutionary legal innovation of conveying the property of a married woman by the simple procedure of a joint deed executed by husband and wife. His legal forms have served as models of pleading for such eminent leaders of the bar as Story, Parsons, and Stearns (Morris, *op. cit.*, p. 147).

Read always maintained extensive real-estate interests, among the most notable in his later life being the purchase at auction of the township, now known as Charlemont, then called Boston Plantation No. I. In the midst of his manifold activities, he found time to write a small Latin grammar which was published in 1736. Brilliant, witty, and benevolent, he was an eccentric genius, to whom tradition has often assigned the rôle of a colonial Haroun-Al-Raschid, who, traveling incognito, would often volunteer his legal services for the defenseless. His wife was Ruth Talcott, daughter of Col. John

## Read

Talcott of Hartford and half-sister of Gov. Joseph Talcott. They had several children.

[Printed sources, in addition to those mentioned in the text, include: C. J. McIntire, *Sketch of the Life of the Hon. John Read, 1680-1749* (1898); G. B. Reed, *Sketch of the Life of the Hon. John Read, of Boston, 1722-1749* (1903); S. L. Knapp, *Biog. Sketches of Eminent Lawyers, Statesmen, and Men of Letters* (1821), pp. 153-161; Emory Washburn, *Sketches of the Judicial Hist. of Mass.* (1840), pp. 207-09; D. C. Kilbourn, *The Bench and Bar of Litchfield County, Conn., 1709-1909* (1909), pp. 276-77; and J. L. Sibley, *Biog. Sketches of Those Who Attended Harvard Coll.*, vol. IV (1933). Read's legal papers, pleas, depositions, and briefs are found in "Early Court Files of Suffolk, 1629-1800," in the office of the clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court for the County of Suffolk, Boston, Mass.]

R. B. M.—s.

**READ, JOHN** (July 17, 1769–July 13, 1854), lawyer, was born at New Castle, Del., the son of George [q.v.] and Gertrude (Ross) Read. His father was a prominent lawyer, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and one of the framers of the Constitution of the United States. He was educated in the public schools and at the College of New Jersey from which he graduated in 1787 with the degree of A.B. He then studied law under his father and was admitted to the bar of New Castle in 1791. Not long afterward he moved to Philadelphia, Pa., where he was admitted to the bar on Apr. 24, 1792. In 1797 he was appointed by President John Adams agent general of the United States to act upon any claims which might be made under the sixth article of Jay's Treaty. He filled this office with marked ability until its termination in 1809. Following this appointment he served as a member of the Philadelphia City Council from 1809 to 1815; as a member of the Assembly of Pennsylvania in the years 1815-16; and as a member of the state Senate in 1817-18. In the latter year he was elected by the Senate to represent the state as a director of the Philadelphia Bank. In the same year he was appointed city solicitor of Philadelphia, serving until 1820. In 1819 he was elected president of the Philadelphia Bank, which office he held until his resignation in 1841. He then retired and moved to Trenton, N. J., where he spent his remaining days. He was active in the national councils of the Episcopal Church and served as senior warden of Christ Church, 1801-17, and of St. James Church, 1817-41. He contributed largely to philanthropic causes and during the outbreak of yellow fever in 1793 was one of the few prominent citizens to remain in Philadelphia, exposing his life throughout the entire course of the epidemic in behalf of his suffering fellow citizens. He also took a prominent part in the defense of the Delaware during the War of 1812. While he did not occupy as important

## Read

a position in the country's affairs as did either his father or his son, John Meredith Read [q.v.], he nevertheless had the friendship and respect of all who came into contact with him because of his great industry, in spite of a naturally weak constitution, and his personal qualities. He married Martha Meredith on June 25, 1796, and they had three sons and two daughters.

[Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); C. P. Keith, *The Provincial Councilors of Pa.* (1883); H. P. Read, *Rossiana* (1908); J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); *Daily True American* (Trenton), July 14, 1854.]

J. H. F.

**READ, JOHN MEREDITH** (July 21, 1797–Nov. 29, 1874), jurist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the grandson of George Read [q.v.] of Delaware, and son of John [q.v.] and Martha (Meredith) Read. Graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1812, he was admitted to the bar on Sept. 7, 1818, served as city-solicitor (1830-31) and member of the select-council (1827-28) of Philadelphia, and represented the city in the state legislature (1823-25). Endowed with talents of a high order and with exceptional family connections, punctual and methodical, and indefatigable in labor, he attained before he was forty a place high among the leaders of the city bar, when that bar was in its golden age. After serving as United States district attorney for eastern Pennsylvania from 1837 to 1841 (*Journal of the Executive Proceedings of the Senate*, vol. V, 1887), he was nominated by President Tyler an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States (*Ibid.*, vol. VI, 1887), but his opinions on slavery prevented confirmation by the Senate. As a result, at least partly, of the recommendations of James Buchanan (*The Works of James Buchanan*, ed. by J. B. Moore, VI, 1909, p. 77), he was next appointed attorney-general of Pennsylvania, but occupied the position only a few months (June 23–Dec. 18, 1846, 3 Pa., 5). Private practice claimed him thereafter until his election in October 1858 for fifteen years to the supreme court of the state, of which he became chief justice by seniority on Dec. 2, 1872. His failing health increased the labors of his colleagues at the end of his term, and for this reason he retired upon its expiration. His judicial opinions were mines of information when they involved historical research; otherwise they were habitually terse and vigorous, characterized perhaps more by a strong sense of justice than by power of legal reasoning. He was known to call bedroom consultations in earliest morning hours and even to open court in mid-winter before daylight. According to a friendly and very



## Read

competent contemporary, he was a faithful adherent to precedents and defender of vested rights, even to the point of undoing some innovations of his predecessors.

To Philadelphia Read gave on many occasions unstinted service. Ardent in friendships, zealous in advocacy of causes he espoused, a speaker of earnestness and power, he wielded an influence which counted heavily in the state. Despite early anti-slavery tendencies he approved the annexation of Texas and the Mexican War, but he opposed in the state convention of 1849 any extension of slave territory, joined in the creation of the Free-Soil party, and was an early adherent of the Republican party. His *Speech . . . on the Power of Congress over the Territories, and in Favor of Free Kansas, Free White Labor, and of Fremont and Dayton, Delivered . . . Sept. 30, 1856, at Philadelphia* (1856) was widely used in the national campaign. The first Republican victory in Pennsylvania sent him to the state supreme court. Pennsylvania was indispensable to Republican success in 1860, and Read received mention in the state convention as a presidential candidate (*Philadelphia North American and United States Gazette*, Feb. 23, 1860, p. 2), but Simon Cameron's ambitions stood in the way. Rhode Island gave him one vote in the first ballot of the convention. During the war he was one of the bare majority of his court who steadily sustained the legislation of Congress; and several of his opinions, separately printed, received wide circulation. His *Views, sustained by Facts and Authorities, on the Suspension of the Privilege of the Writ of Habeas Corpus*, published in January 1863, probably had some influence upon the passage by Congress of the Act of Mar. 3, 1863.

Read was a man of dignity, kindness, courtesy, remarkable energy, and strong opinions, and very persistent in his purposes. The standards he set for himself as a lawyer and a citizen were exceedingly high, and he observed them. He was married on Mar. 20, 1828, to Priscilla Marshall of Boston, by whom he had five children. She died in 1841 and on July 26, 1855, he married Amelia Thompson of Philadelphia, the daughter of Edward Thompson and widow of Theodore Thompson. She, with a son by his first wife, John Meredith Read [*q.v.*], survived him. His judicial opinions are in volumes 32 to 73 of the *Pennsylvania State Reports*. His other publications included, aside from unofficial prints of judicial opinions, various pamphlets. His most important reprinted opinions supported the constitutionality of the national draft act of Mar. 3, 1863 (45 *Pa.*, 238, at 284 and 300) and of the

## Read

legal tender act (52 *Pa.*, 9, at 71), and the operation of street cars on Sunday, as "the poor man's carriage" and therefore within the state constitutional exception of necessity and charity (54 *Pa.*, 401, at 432).

[See: F. M. Eastman, *Courts and Lawyers of Pa.* (1922), vol. II; J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); E. K. Price, "An Obit. Notice of Chief Justice John Meredith Read," *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. XIV (1876), which notes his influence in various fields of Pennsylvania law; *Proc. of the R. W. Grand Lodge of Pa. . . Dec. 28th, A.D., 1874 . . . in Reference to the Death of . . . John Meredith Read* (1875); obituary proceedings of the bar of Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, *Legal Intelligencer* (Phila.), Dec. 4 and 11, 1874; H. P. Read, *Rossiana* (1908); F. W. Leach, "Old Phila. Families," *North American* (Phila.), Mag. Section, Feb. 9, 1908.] F. S. P.

**READ, JOHN MEREDITH** (Feb. 21, 1837–Dec. 27, 1896), diplomat, son of John Meredith Read [*q.v.*] and Priscilla (Marshall) Read, was born at Philadelphia. He attended a military school and Brown University (1854–57). Upon graduation from the Albany Law School in 1859, he was admitted to the bar at Philadelphia. In the same year, Apr. 7, he married Delphine Marie, daughter of Harmon Pumpelly of Albany, where he took up his residence after a year of travel and study in Europe. Assuming an active rôle in the Republican party, he helped organize the "Wide Awakes" in the campaign of 1860. As adjutant-general (January–August 1861), with the rank of brigadier-general, he directed the military efforts of the state of New York in the opening months of the Civil War. During the following years he acquired some reputation as a scholar and writer, his chief production being *A Historical Inquiry Concerning Henry Hudson* (1866). His support of Grant for the presidency was rewarded by an appointment, Apr. 16, 1869, as consul general at Paris. The most notable duty which there devolved upon him was that of protecting the interests of German subjects during the Franco-Prussian War, his share of which duty was prolonged several months after Elihu B. Washburne, minister to France, ceased to be official representative of the German government, June 1871.

Recognition of Read's services was marked by his appointment, Nov. 7, 1873, as minister resident in Greece. A member of the Archæological Society of Athens, he reported on discoveries and forwarded to the Department of State casts of ancient treaties. An achievement of personal diplomacy was his securing, through informal representations, in 1876, revocation of an order against the sale of translations of the Bible and other religious works circulated by the British and American Bible societies (*Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States*,

1876, pp. 309-11). In the interference with Russia's grain trade by her war with Turkey, Read saw a commercial opportunity for the United States. In a dispatch of July 23, 1877, he urged that prompt action by American shippers might result in securing the grain markets of Europe (Department of State, Dispatches, Greece, vol. VII, no. 305). His appeal was published and widely commented on in the American press (*Ibid.*, no. 317). The effect of this dispatch as a single factor in so vast and complex a movement as the growth of the grain trade is difficult to assess, especially since Russian exports, as well as American, increased in the very year of the war. Whatever part it played is to the credit of its sender's zeal for his country's interests; but his own estimate of its consequences, as reflected in later dispatches and in biographical statements, was undoubtedly exaggerated.

From motives of economy, Congress reduced Read's rank, in 1876, to that of chargé d'affaires and, in 1878, cut off all appropriations for the legation. His interest in the unsettled fortunes of Greece after the Congress of Berlin prompted him to remain at his post without compensation until September 1879, when his resignation was tendered and accepted. Thereafter he toured Europe as an unofficial advocate of the Greek territorial claims, for which services, after the settlement in 1881, he received the highest Greek decoration. Occupying himself with the collection of manuscripts and with projects of publication, he lived thenceforth in Paris until his death. His *Historic Studies in Vaud, Berne, and Savoy; from Roman Times to Voltaire, Rousseau and Gibbon* (1897) appeared after his death. He was survived by two sons and two daughters.

[H. P. Read, *Rossiana* (1908); *N. Y. Tribune and Albany Evening Jour.*, Dec. 28, 1896; *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*, 1874-78; archives of the Department of State.]

J. V. F.

**READ, NATHAN** (July 2, 1759-Jan. 20, 1849), iron manufacturer, inventor, member of Congress, was the son of Reuben and Tamsin (Meacham) Read and was born on the Read estate established by his grandfather at Warren, Worcester County, Mass. He was of English ancestry, the first of the family in America having settled near Boston, Mass., about 1632. He lived at home with his parents until he was fifteen years old, then spent three years in a preparatory school and entered Harvard in 1777. With the intention of entering the ministry, he specialized in Hebrew and became such an apt scholar that, although an undergraduate, he was engaged as instructor of the class during the interval be-

tween the death of the professor and the appointment of his successor. Following his graduation in 1781 he taught school for two years in Beverly and Salem, Mass., and was then elected a tutor at Harvard. Here he remained for more than four years but resigned early in 1787 to study medicine in Salem, Mass. After eighteen months, however, he quit his studies and opened an apothecary shop in Salem. About this time, too, he became interested in the application of the steam engine to land and water transportation, and with constantly increasing zeal applied himself, through study and experimentation for a number of years, to the problem particularly of steam navigation. He first designed a new, light, steam boiler—a multitubular boiler having seventy-eight vertical tubes. He then devised an improved double-acting steam engine, and finally evolved a form of paddle wheel, the design being based upon his experiments with a manually operated paddle-wheel propelled boat which he constructed in 1789.

Early in 1790, after demonstrating his steam navigation plans before a special committee of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in Salem, he personally presented a petition to Congress in New York for a patent on his inventions on Feb. 8, 1790. This included not only the above plans for a steamboat but also for a steam road carriage as well. Several months later Congress passed the "Act to Promote the Progress of the Useful Arts," and Read's petition in due time came before the commissioners appointed to carry out that act. Meanwhile, however, Read learned that the use of paddle wheels was not original with him as he had supposed, so he presented a new petition to Congress on Jan. 1, 1791, in which he described a chain wheel method of propulsion in lieu of the paddle-wheel method. He also eliminated his plans for a steam road carriage simply because Congress had so ridiculed the idea when his original petition was presented. Seven months later, on Aug. 26, 1791, he was granted letters patent for his three inventions, a portable multitubular boiler, an improved double-acting steam engine, and a chain wheel method of propelling boats. For a time Read made a number of unsuccessful attempts to secure financial aid to build a full-size steamboat and then turned his attention to other matters. In 1795 he settled on a farm in Danvers, Mass., and the following year organized the Salem Iron Factory and for eleven years engaged in the manufacture of iron cables, anchors and other iron materials for ships. During this time he perfected and patented on Jan. 8, 1798, a nail cutting and heading machine.

## Read

In 1807 he moved to a larger farm in Belfast, Me., and there lived for the remainder of his life, giving most of his attention to farming but occasionally indulging in invention. Beside his several businesses and his inventive work he was appointed to Congress for Essex County, Mass., in October 1800, to fill an unexpired term, and the following month was elected a member of the succeeding Congress for two years. In 1802 he was appointed a special justice of the court of common pleas for Essex County and after his removal to Belfast he presided as chief justice of the court in Hancock County, Me., for many successive years. Read was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences from 1791, and an honorary member of the Linnaean Society of New England from 1815. He was married on Oct. 20, 1790, to Elizabeth Jeffrey of Salem, Mass., and died in his ninetieth year in Belfast, Me.

["Autobiography of Hon. Nathan Read," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Oct. 1896; David Read, Nathan Read, *His Invention of the Multi-Tubular Boiler* (1870); G. H. Preble, *A Chronological Hist. of the Origin and Develop. of Steam Navigation* (1883); R. H. Thurston, *A Hist. of the Growth of the Steam-Engine* (1902); Patent Off. records; *Vital Records of Warren, Mass.* (1910); *Vital Records of Salem, Mass.*, vol. III (1924); *Bangor (Me.) Daily Whig and Courier*, Jan. 30, 1849.]

C. W. M.

**READ, THOMAS** (1740?-Oct. 26, 1788), naval officer, was born on his father's estate at the headwaters of the Christiana River, Newcastle County, Del., the fourth son of John and Mary (Howell) Read and brother of George Read [*q.v.*]. Having a brother William in business in Havana, he early took up seafaring and became master of vessels in the West Indies and transatlantic trade. In 1761 he commanded the *Tartar* ("Ship Registers of Phila.," *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, No. 3, 1903, p. 348) and family letters show he was still in her in 1765, bound from London to Newfoundland, thence to Lisbon and Port Royal, and in frequent "ill luck" (*Life . . . of George Read*, *post*, pp. 28, 41). He commanded the ship *Fame* in 1769. He was commissioned captain on Oct. 23, 1775, in the Pennsylvania state navy and commodore of the thirteen row galleys constituting the Delaware River defense flotilla during the Revolution. In January 1776, Thomas Caldwell became commodore, and the following March Read was assigned to second rank with command of the newly purchased ship *Montgomery*, in which, during the fight between the galleys and the frigates *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* in May, he was stationed at Fort Island and in charge of the *chevaux-de-frise*. Though he was placed in chief command again from May 29 to

## Read

June 5, he then resigned for a captaincy in the Continental navy, standing eighth in the order of precedence. In the Trenton campaign, his ship *George Washington* being still unfinished, he marched on Dec. 5 to join Washington's forces with a naval battery (*Ibid.*, p. 219), with which he raked the bridge over Assanpink Creek, Jan. 2. Upon the British occupation of Philadelphia, Read and his senior, Commodore John Barry [*q.v.*], moved their frigates *Washington* and *Effingham* up the Delaware to Fieldsboro, N. J., just below Bordentown, and in December dismantled and partly sank them. They were destroyed on May 7, 1778, by the British.

In the meantime Read was assigned to the fast brigantine *Baltimore* (*Letters of Members of Continental Congress*, III, 1926, p. 55), intended for carrying dispatches abroad. In April 1778 he was in Baltimore, Md., fitting out the vessel and he appears to have made a voyage in her in that year. In February 1779, he was ordered to protect the Chesapeake, and in June his ship was reported as expected in Philadelphia (*Out-Letters of the Marine Committee*, Naval History Society, vol. I, 1914). On Sept. 30, 1779, he was appointed to the frigate *Bourbon*, building in Connecticut but never completed. On July 22, 1780, he took out letters of marque for the brig *Patty* of Philadelphia, and family letters indicate that he was at sea in 1782 (*Life . . . of George Read*, p. 375). Not later than this year, and probably earlier, he married Mary (Peele) Field, widow of Robert Field, and made his home thereafter at "White Hill," Fieldsboro, N. J. (*Ibid.*, p. 372). He joined Barry on Sept. 24, 1785, in presenting to Congress a memorial of naval officers for equal treatment with army officers (Griffin, *post*, p. 105). In the frigate *Alliance*, purchased by his friend and employer Robert Morris, Read subsequently made a remarkably quick voyage to China at an unusual season and by a new route east of the Dutch Indies and through the Solomon Islands, discovering or rediscovering two islands, probably Ponape and another of the Carolines, which he named "Morris" and "Alliance." He left Philadelphia in June 1787, reached Canton on Dec. 22, and returned Sept. 17, 1788, with a cargo of tea worth about £100,000. His death occurred at Fieldsboro, N. J., very shortly thereafter. From his portrait (H. C. Conrad, *History of the State of Del.*, 1908, vol. III) and other evidence, he seems to have resembled his brother George in appearance, intelligence, and amiability of character.

[*Pa. Archives*, 1 ser., IV (1853), 5 ser., I (1906); Peter Force, *Am. Archives*, 4 ser., V (1844) VI (1846); *Jour. of the Continental Cong.*, vol. XX (1912); *Jour.*

## Read

and *Corresp. of the Council of Md., 1778-1779, Archives of Md.*, vol. XXI (1901); M. I. J. Griffin, *The Hist. of Comm. John Barry* (1897); W. T. Read, *Life and Corresp. of George Read* (1870); J. W. Reed, *Hist. of the Reed Family in England and America* (1861), pp. 431-463; "Letters of Phineas Bond," *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Asso. for the Year 1896* (1897), vol. I; information from the Field family.] A. W.

**READ, THOMAS BUCHANAN** (Mar. 12, 1822-May 11, 1872), painter, poet, was born on a farm at Corner Ketch, near Guthriesville, Chester County, Pa. He was of Scotch-Irish and English descent; his great-grandfather, Thomas Read (1746-1823), son of John and Eleanor Read, Irish immigrants, was a Presbyterian minister and president for a time of the Classical Academy of Newark, Del. As a school-boy Read evinced an aptitude for drawing and versifying, but on his father's death, in 1832 or shortly thereafter, the family dispersed and the boy was apprenticed to a tailor. Harshly treated, he ran away, became a grocer's helper and learned cigar making in Philadelphia; journeyed on foot to Pittsburgh in 1837 and thence by flatboat to Cincinnati, where he found shelter in the household of a married sister; earned a livelihood by rolling cigars, painting canal boats, and doing odd jobs; was hired by Shobal Vail Clevenger [*q.v.*] to chisel figures and inscriptions on tombstones and received some lessons from him in sculpture; opened a sign-painter's shop, practising drawing in his spare hours and writing verse for the *Times* and the *Chronicle*; wandered through Ohio as an itinerant portrait painter; played female parts in a theatrical troupe at Dayton; and finally, with the generous patronage of Nicholas Longworth [*q.v.*], fitted up a studio in Cincinnati and was commissioned to make a portrait of Gen. William Henry Harrison, then a candidate for the presidency. "A sad daub," Read called it afterwards, but at the time it afforded useful publicity. In 1841 he painted his way eastward to New York and then to Boston, where he opened a studio in the basement of the Park Street Church, made sincere, helpful friends of Longfellow and Washington Allston, and was soon thriving at his profession. Leonard Woods and Moses Stuart were among his first sitters. Read was about five feet tall, slenderly built, and sometimes weighed less than one hundred pounds. He had delicate features, a good voice, engaging manners, was devoutly religious and incapable of deceit. Though modest in his demeanor, he was confident of his powers. It was impossible not to like him; wherever he went he made lasting friends. Then, as later, he would work as long as eight hours at his easel without intermission, and was seldom idle. His recreation was fishing. In 1843 he married Mary

## Read

J. Pratt of Gambier, Ohio. In 1845 he published a novelette, *Paul Redding: A Tale of the Brandywine*, a juvenile ragout of Irvingesque idyll, dialect humor, and ten-cent melodrama. Except for a few articles in *Graham's Magazine* and the *Atlantic Monthly* he published no other prose. During this period he contributed several poems to the *Boston Courier*.

His removal to Philadelphia in 1846 marked a turning point in his career. For the rest of his life that city was, in a sense, his home, although he resided for short periods in Cincinnati, New York, and Boston, and for rather longer periods in Europe, where he became well known in London, Liverpool, Manchester, Düsseldorf, Florence, and Rome. In Philadelphia, however, he found his closest friends and most constant patrons, and its newspapers, magazines, and publishing houses printed most of his verse. He compiled an anthology, *The Female Poets of America* (1849), with short biographical notices cribbed from Rufus W. Griswold, who trounced him for the theft and then forgave him. The principal volumes of Read's own verse were: *Poems* (1847); *Lays and Ballads* (1849); *Poems* (1854, 1856); *The New Pastoral* (1855); *The House by the Sea* (1855); *Rural Poems* (1857); *Sylvia, or The Last Shepherd* (1857); *The Wagoner of the Alleghanies* (1862); *A Summer Story, Sheridan's Ride, and Other Poems* (1865); *Poetical Works* (1866), in three volumes. His poetry was praised extravagantly both in the United States and England, and from 1855 until his death he was regarded as one of the foremost American poets. He was, however, an artificer in verse rather than a poet; his work lacks concentration and polish and is plainly imitative of Milton, Cowper, Wordsworth, Scott, and Longfellow. His longer poems are practically unknown today, and of the shorter pieces "Drifting" and "Sheridan's Ride" are alone remembered. His reputation as a painter has also declined to the vanishing point. Few of his pictures are in public collections. He was a competent, but not a brilliant, portrait painter, and was inclined to prettify his feminine sitters; he painted no landscapes; and his figure studies are in a style no longer admired. Perhaps his best-known pictures are "Sheridan's Ride" and the portrait of Longfellow's daughters.

In 1853 Read established himself in Florence, expecting to spend the rest of his life there, but in 1855 his wife and a daughter died of cholera, and he was distraught with grief. He returned to the United States and in the summer of 1856 married Harriet Denison Butler of Northampton, Mass., who outlived him. During the Civil

## Reade

War he was a major on the staff of Gen. Lew Wallace, but his chief service was on the lecture platform. He and James Edward Murdoch [q.v.] frequently appeared together, Murdoch reading a number of Read's patriotic poems. After the war Read made his home in Rome. In 1868 his health began to fail. With a premonition of his approaching death he sailed for New York in April 1872, contracted pneumonia aboard ship, and died at the Astor House, New York, a few days after his arrival. His three children by his first marriage had died before him. He was buried in Central Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia.

[H. C. Townsend and others, *A Memoir of T. Buchanan Read* (privately printed, Phila., 1889); J. R. Tait, "Reminiscences of a Poet-Painter," *Lippincott's Mag.*, Mar. 1877; R. H. Stoddard, "T. B. Read," *National Mag.*, Apr. 1855, and *Recollections Personal and Literary* (1903), the account in the latter reprinted from *Lippincott's Mag.*, Feb. 1891; *Mary Howitt: An Autobiog.* (1889); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); E. P. Oberholtzer, *The Lit. Hist. of Phila.* (1906); J. S. Futhey and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); L. R. Harley, "Life Experiences of a Painter-Poet," in *Confessions of a Schoolmaster* (1914); C. L. Moore, "A Neglected Am. Poet," *Dial*, Jan. 1, 1914; I. C. Keller, "Thomas Buchanan Read," *Univ. of Pittsburgh Bull.*, Jan. 10, 1933; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, May 13, 1872; *Phila. Press*, May 13, 15, 1872.]  
G. H. G.

**READE, EDWIN GODWIN** (Nov. 13, 1812–Oct. 18, 1894), jurist, was born at Mount Tirzah, Person County, N. C., the second son of Robert R. and Judith A. (Gooch) Reade. His father died soon after his birth and from early childhood the boy worked—on the farm, in a carriage-shop, and in a tannery—meanwhile studying under his mother. Later he attended two academies. He read law at home, was admitted to the bar in 1835, practising at Roxboro, and became one of the most notable advocates in the history of the state. He was a superb speaker, given to austere simplicity of style and limpid clarity of thought. He was a fighter and thus described his policy: "My practice was to allow a brother to . . . do almost anything he desired to do in fixing up his case before trial, but when the trial commenced and swords were drawn, I threw away the scabbard and fought for a funeral" (*Green Bag*, post, p. 570). Tall and handsome, with a fine voice, he concealed a rather cold nature under a dignified affability. He was a Whig in politics until 1855 when, taking seriously their anti-Catholic and anti-foreign arguments, he joined the American party and was elected to Congress, but served only one term. He was a witness of the assault on Sumner, and, while he voted against expelling Brooks, he alone of Southern members voted to censure Representative Lawrence M. Keitt [q.v.].

## Reagan

In 1861 John A. Gilmer [q.v.], at Seward's request, sounded Reade as to becoming a member of Lincoln's cabinet. He declined, urging Gilmer to accept. He was elected as a Union candidate to the convention which the people rejected in February 1861, but declined to go to the secession convention. In 1863, he was elected judge of the superior court, but before his term began, he accepted, at Vance's urgent request, an appointment of a month in the Confederate Senate (January-February 1864). He was the candidate of the peace party for election by the legislature, but was defeated.

In 1865, he was president of the "Johnson" or Reconstruction, Convention and was later the same year elected associate justice of the supreme court. In 1868, when reconstruction was completed, although he had definitely aligned himself with the Republican party, he was the choice of both parties for the same position and served until 1879, when he declined to be a candidate. On the bench, he wrote many important opinions, among which were: *Jacobs vs. Smallwood and Hill vs. Kessler* (63 N. C., 112, 437), holding that the homestead exemption was valid against debts contracted before the law was adopted; *People vs. McKee* (68 N. C., 429), holding that the governor and not the legislature has the power of appointment to office; and *State vs. Parrott* (71 N. C., 311), holding that any one has the right to tear down an obstruction to free navigation of a river. Caustically and trenchantly written, his opinions are short and luminously clear. He was an excellent business man and upon his retirement from the bench became president of a national bank in Raleigh which was in difficulties. He soon rehabilitated it, and remained its head until his death. During these years, he took no part whatever in politics and, after 1874, never cast a vote.

Reade was married twice: first, to Emily A. L. Moore of Person County, who died in 1871; and, second, late in that same year, to Mrs. Mary Parmele of Washington, N. C., who survived him. He had no children.

[Reade's opinions, in 61–79 N. C.; "Proceedings in Memory of Hon. Edwin Godwin Reade," 115 N. C., 607–10; *Green Bag*, Dec. 1892; S. A. Ashe, *Hist. of N. C.*, vol. II (1925); Jerome Dowd, *Sketches of Prominent Living North Carolinians* (1888); *News and Observer* (Raleigh, N. C.), Oct. 19, 1894.] J. G. deR. H.

**REAGAN, JOHN HENNINGER** (Oct. 8, 1818–Mar. 6, 1905), representative and senator of the United States, Confederate postmaster-general, chairman of the Texas railroad commission, was born in Sevier County, Tenn., the son of Timothy R. and Elizabeth (Lusk) Reagan. Although hampered by the necessary assistance

## Reagan

given his father in the tanyard and on the farm, he went to the schools of the community and to the academy at Maryville, Tenn. He then worked as a clerk for several months and in 1838 served as overseer of a plantation near Natchez, Miss. In 1839 he went to Texas, joined the army of the Republic for the Cherokee campaign, and after participation in two battles was offered a commission as second lieutenant in the Texas army but, believing that promotion would be slow, declined it. While recovering from an attack of fever he studied surveying, became deputy surveyor, and during the next three years made surveys from Nacogdoches to Dallas. In 1842 he was elected justice of the peace and captain of the militia in Nacogdoches County but two years later removed to a farm in what is now Kaufman County, where he also studied law and received in 1846 a temporary license to practise. He was made county judge and lieutenant-colonel of the militia of Henderson County, which he had helped to organize and name. In 1847 he became a member of the state legislature, where he was a very active member, completed his law study, and in 1848 was admitted to the bar with a regular license. He was soon one of Texas' leading lawyers. In 1851 he removed to Palestine, Tex. The next year he was elected to a six-year term as district judge. In 1856, after a change in the area comprising his district and an increase in salaries, he resigned on the ground that the voters in the new part of the district had the right of choice and that, since the higher salary had been advocated in order to obtain better judges, all the voters had the right to decide whether they could get a better man for the money. He was reelected to another six-year term. Over his own protest and in spite of the opposition of Sam Houston [*q.v.*], he was nominated and elected by a large majority to the federal Congress, and he served from Mar. 4, 1857, to Mar. 3, 1861. When the leaders of the Southern wing of the Democratic party advocated the reopening of the African slave trade and the acquisition of territory in Cuba, Mexico, and Central America, Reagan, in announcing for reelection in 1859, denounced these extreme views as morally and politically wrong and was elected by a vote of approximately three to one.

Nevertheless, at the outbreak of the Civil War he was elected to the secession convention of Texas in 1861 and by that convention to the provisional Congress of the Confederacy. In March 1861 he was appointed by President Davis to be postmaster-general of the Confederacy and served in that position until the close of the war. During the last few weeks of the Civil War he

## Reagan

served also as secretary of the treasury. An efficient cabinet officer, he made the post office department self-sustaining in spite of the obstacles incident to the war. He was loyal to President Davis and maintained a high regard for his ability and judgment. After the war he was imprisoned at Fort Warren in Boston Harbor for several months. On May 28, 1865, he addressed a letter to President Johnson urging the wisdom and justice of a lenient attitude toward the people of the South (for letter see *Southern Historical Association Publications*, vol. VI, 1902, or Appendix B of *Memoirs*, *post*). He appealed as one descendant of poor East Tennesseans to another and warned the President against the evil consequences of the policies being urged by Northern partisans. There is reason to believe that the change in the attitude of President Johnson was caused partly, if not largely, by the Reagan letter (See B. H. Good, unpublished manuscripts, *post*). A second Fort Warren letter dated Aug. 11, 1865 (See Appendix C of *Memoirs*, *post*), was an open one to the Texas people advising that the state should accept the results of the war, acknowledge the extinction of slavery, admit the negro to civil rights, and permit him to vote with educational and property qualifications. He urged this policy in order to avoid for Texas the evils of military government and unqualified negro suffrage. In this letter he had the support and approval of President Johnson, Secretary Seward, and Senator Henry Wilson of Massachusetts, all of whom urged him to go to Texas and try to persuade the people to take the lead in the movement; but his foresight was not shared by other Texans, his plans were emphatically condemned, and he suffered a loss of standing among his Texas constituents (see *Reagan Papers*).

Returning to Palestine in December 1865 he found his home wrecked and his neighbors in poverty, so he went to his farm to live. During a period of comparative inactivity in politics he, with James W. Throckmorton, directed the formation and adoption of the short-lived Texas constitution of 1866, and he influenced the Texas Democrats to support Greeley and the Liberal Republican movement in 1872. He saw the importance of railway transportation and was active in bringing a railroad to Palestine. His foresight and his skill in drawing a contract is shown in the litigation over the provision he made with the railroad for permanent shops at Palestine (*International & Great Northern Railway Co. vs. Anderson County*, 106 Texas 60 and 246 U. S., 424; Title 1 of Emergency Transportation Act). Having had his disabili-

## Reagan

ties removed, he was elected to Congress and took his seat in December 1875. He served as a delegate to the Texas constitutional convention of 1875, which wrote the present (1934) constitution of that state. He was chairman of the judiciary committee and advocated enlarged jurisdiction of the lower courts, also fewer officials, longer terms, and higher salaries. While he was recognized by the other delegates as their ablest member he was defeated in all of these policies. He was continually reelected to the lower house of Congress until his selection for the Senate in 1887. As a congressman he advocated economy in governmental expenditures, low tariff, state rights, bimetallism, and the improvement of commercial facilities. He was for ten years chairman of the House committee on commerce and was a member of the Senate commerce committee. His greatest service in Congress was the joint authorship and advocacy of the bill to establish the Interstate Commerce Commission. His long study of railroad transportation caused Gov. James Stephen Hogg [q.v.] to urge him to strengthen the newly authorized Texas railroad commission by accepting appointment to it. Believing in state rights and in the necessity of the states' assuming the responsibility to regulate railroads, then mainly intrastate in operation, he accepted in 1891, became chairman, and served three terms by appointment and one term of six years by election at a salary of \$4,000 a year. Within a few years the commission was firmly entrenched in constitutional and legal security within the state; but its efforts at control were largely thwarted by the development and consolidation of railroads that after the panic of 1893 made the problem interstate and national in administration. His personal sacrifice had resulted in losing him a place in the national forum from which to urge his ideas on the changing problems of railroad control. In 1903 he retired to private life. He was married three times: in 1842 to Mrs. Martha Music who died about 1845, in 1852 to Edwina Moss Nelms who bore him six children and died in 1863, and in 1865 to Molly Ford Taylor who with three of their five children survived him. He died from pneumonia and was buried near Palestine. His funeral was attended by the state legislature in a body, and the whole state showed every evidence of a keen realization of its loss of a man of great personal charm and long devotion to the public good.

[Reagan Papers in University of Texas Archives; J. H. Reagan, *Memoirs*, ed. by W. F. McCaleb (1906); manuscript biography by B. H. Good, Austin, Tex.; C. W. Ramsdell, *Reconstruction in Tex.* (1910); S. S. McKay, *Making the Tex. Constitution of 1876* (1924);

## Realf

C. S. Potts, *Railroad Transportation in Tex.* (1909); *Galveston Daily News* and *Dallas Morning News*, Mar. 7, 1905; information from William M. W. Splawn, Interstate Commerce Commissioner.] S. S. M.

**REALF, RICHARD** (June 14, 1834–Oct. 28, 1878), poet, abolitionist, was born at Framfield, Sussex, England. His father was a rural constable, probably Richard Realf (or Relfe); his mother was Martha (Highland). A precocious child, writing lines in verse before he was nine years of age, he early attracted the attention of people in higher grades of society, among them Lady Byron, and through such connections obtained greater educational advantages than might otherwise have come to him. At the age of seventeen he published some immature but promising poems under the title *Guesses at the Beautiful* (1852).

Following an unfortunate love affair he emigrated to America in 1854 and for the next two years was connected with the Five Points House of Industry in New York City. In the fall of 1856, stirred by the events in Kansas, he went west, where he acted as a newspaper correspondent. He met John Brown, 1800–1859 [q.v.], was a prominent member of Brown's convention at Chatham, Canada, in May 1858, and was chosen secretary of state in Brown's mysterious scheme of government for the new era of freedom he aimed to bring about. Realf did not remain to see the actual working out of Brown's plans, but sailed for England in the summer of 1858 and did not return until the following year. When he did return it was to a Southern port and he seems at this time to have joined the Roman Catholic Church and even to have considered studying for the priesthood. He was still in the South when, in October 1859, John Brown led the attack on Harpers Ferry; nevertheless he was arrested, and before the Senate committee of investigation was questioned at length regarding his association with Brown.

In 1862 he enlisted in the 88th Illinois Regiment, in which he later received a commission and served to the end of the war. Afterwards he was for a time on reconstruction duty with a negro regiment in the South. In 1872 he entered upon newspaper work in Pittsburgh and remained there for about five years, achieving considerable reputation also as a public lecturer on temperance and on literary and patriotic subjects. An illness in the fall of 1877 caused almost complete blindness, and when he was able to leave the hospital friends provided the means for him to go to the Pacific Coast. He arrived in San Francisco, badly broken in health, in the early part of July 1878. He sought a position in the United States mint but had to be content for

## Ream

the time with a laborer's job. Ill health and accumulation of domestic troubles, which pursued him even to the Pacific Coast, drove him to contemplate suicide, and in an Oakland hotel, on Oct. 28, 1878, he ended his struggle by poison. A poem written in sonnet form which was found by his bedside contained in its last two lines his farewell and his apologia:

"He loved his fellows, and their love was sweet—  
Plant daisies at his head and at his feet."

His friend, Richard J. Hinton, describes Realf as slight and graceful in figure, about five feet five inches in height, with a well-shaped head and fine features. His poems, scattered through many magazines and newspapers, were collected and published in 1898 as *Poems by Richard Realf, Poet, Soldier, Workman*. His verse is marked by fine rhythm and melody, and at times, particularly in his patriotic poems, has a passion akin to the recorded passion of his oratory. Through all his life, tragedy seemed to pursue him and his melancholy reflects itself in many lines of his verses. His domestic relations were most unhappy and entangled his career. He was married three times: in 1865 to Sophia Emery Graves, to whom he never returned after his military service in Mississippi, apparently believing her dead; in 1867, to Catherine Cassidy, whom he divorced in 1873, only to have the divorce set aside on a technicality after he had married his third wife, who bore him one child, then triplets. His search for consolation in religion seems to have been unavailing. In the end he gave up the struggle. His grave is in Lone Mountain Cemetery, overlooking San Francisco Bay.

[Sources include: R. J. Hinton, memoir, in *Poems by Richard Realf* (1898); *Lippincott's Mag.*, Mar. 1879; *Midland Monthly*, Aug. 1895, repr. in *The Agora* (Lawrence, Kan.), Nov. 1895; Realf's testimony before the Senate committee, *Sen. Report No. 278*, 36 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 90-113; information affording clues to Realf's parentage from Rev. Arthur Haire, Framfield, Sussex, and Rev. Clarence Gee, Delaware, Ohio; obituary in *San Francisco Chronicle*, Oct. 30, 1878. In Mary E. Jackson's novel, *The Spy of Osawatimie* (1881), the character of Hayden Douglas is said by the author to impersonate Richard Realf.] F.L.

**REAM, NORMAN BRUCE** (Nov. 5, 1844-Feb. 9, 1915), capitalist, was the son of Levi and Highly (King) Ream. His father, a life-long resident of Somerset County, Pa., where Norman was born, was of German descent; his mother was of Scotch and English ancestry. The family lived on a farm, but farm life was not to the young boy's taste, and at fourteen he was earning money by teaching in the country school. He began, also, to take photographs with the ambrotype and was getting on in a small way

## Ream

with this venture when the Civil War broke out. Enlisting with the 85th Pennsylvania Volunteers in 1861, he was commissioned first lieutenant, Dec. 14, 1862, and served until forced to resign because of numerous wounds in 1864. After the war, he spent a year in a commercial college and then opened a general store at Harnedsville, Pa. At the end of one year he sold out his interest to his partner, and in 1866 went to Princeton, Ill., where he conducted a general store until he suffered heavy loss from fire. Pushing on to Osceola, Iowa, he engaged in the business of buying and selling grain, livestock, and agricultural implements. Two years of short crops put him out of business and in 1871 he was in Chicago, heavily in debt.

His courage and tenacity were invincible, however. He began buying and selling hogs in a small way in the Chicago Union Stock Yards, and finally was able to go into the livestock commission business. The business succeeded and in four years he had made enough money to pay off his debts and buy a membership on the Board of Trade. He was a successful speculator from the start. He acted as broker for Philip Danforth Armour [q.v.] in the big pork deal of 1879, and this venture was the beginning of his fortune. He was successively a partner in several grain commission houses, and from 1883 to 1886, with John Cudahy, Charles Singer, and Nathaniel C. Jones, he was a power in the speculative markets for grain and provisions. He invested large amounts of money in Chicago real estate and enjoyed the confidence of the elder Marshall Field [q.v.], who was pursuing a like policy. He acquired extensive holdings in ranch properties in several of the western states, in Kentucky, and in Illinois. By 1888 this first phase of his business career may be said to have been completed. He retired from the Board of Trade, having discovered a new and more attractive field for his business genius.

As early as 1883 he had reorganized the Western Fire Insurance Company. He now became interested in railroad organization and was a heavy investor in railroad stocks. He became a member of the New York Stock Exchange, and in 1895 moved to New York City. Here he enjoyed the confidence of J. P. Morgan the elder and worked in close cooperation with him in organizing the railroad and steel industries. He served on the executive committee of several railroads and carried through a successful financial reorganization of the Baltimore & Ohio. In 1898 he organized the National Biscuit Company, of which he continued as a director, and



## Rector

the Federal Steel Company, one of the companies which later became a part of the United States Steel Corporation. With the Federal Company, Ream consolidated the Minnesota Iron Company, which included railroad and steamship lines and 150,000 acres of mineral lands, the Illinois Steel Company, and the Elgin, Joliet & Eastern Railway. By 1904 he was rated as one of the leading capitalists of the country. A financial editor writing of him at that time says, "He is probably the only greatly successful man in the United States who has no enemies" (Lefevre, *post*, p. 87). He was genial and pleasant socially, always approachable. The key to his character and one of the chief causes of his success was his absolute confidence in the rightness of his judgments. He was married, Feb. 17, 1876, to Caroline Putnam, daughter of Dr. John Putnam of Madison, N. Y., who with three of their seven children survived him.

[L. S. Dickey, *Hist. of the Eighty-fifth Regiment of Pa. Volunteer Infantry, 1861-1865* (1915); *Am. Elevator and Grain Trade*, June 15 and Oct. 15, 1886, Feb. 15, 1915; *The Biog. Dict. and Portrait Gallery of Representative Men of Chicago* (1892); A. T. Andreas, *Hist. of Chicago*, vol. III (1886); *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 10, 1915; Edwin Lefevre, "Interesting Personalities in the Business World," *Cosmopolitan*, May 1904; C. H. Taylor, *Hist. of the Board of Trade of the City of Chicago* (1917), II, 752-58; *Industrial Chicago*, IV (1894), 366-73.]

E. A. D.

**RECTOR, HENRY MASSEY** (May 1, 1816-Aug. 12, 1899), planter, lawyer, governor of Arkansas, was born in Louisville, Ky., the son of Elias and Fannie Bardella (Thruston) Rector. He was a descendant of John Jacob Rector who emigrated from Saxony and settled in Fauquier County, Va., in 1714. Elias moved to St. Louis and died when Henry was a boy of six. At the age of nineteen he went to Arkansas to look after the extensive land claims his father had held in and around Hot Springs. Several individuals and the United States claimed these lands and Rector spent many years and thousands of dollars in litigation. In 1875 the claim of the United States was sustained by the Supreme Court, but Congress later created a commission with authority to sell lots at a nominal price to the claimants who had made improvements thereon. Rector had thirty-two houses occupied by renters, but the commission awarded them to the occupants. Although the decision of the commission was to be final he appealed, in most of the cases successfully. For years afterwards, when a shot was heard in town, some one would exclaim, "Look out, old Governor Rector is collecting his rent."

In 1842 Rector was appointed marshal by President Tyler. From 1848 to 1852 he served

## Rector

in the state Senate. In 1854 he began to practise law in Little Rock and the next year was elected to the House of Representatives. The "Johnson Dynasty," desiring to shelve him, elected him a judge of the supreme court in 1859 and the following year, by clever manipulation of the state convention, nominated Richard H. Johnson for governor. In order to break the hold of the "dynasty," Rector resigned from the supreme court and made a successful contest for the governorship. Two years later, however, the "dynasty" had its revenge when the secession convention so altered the constitution as to terminate Rector's term of office at the end of two years, although the four-year term for other officials was not shortened. Rector unsuccessfully fought this action in the courts (24 *Arkansas*, 1-6). He ran for reelection, but was defeated. A secessionist from the beginning, he persuaded a reluctant legislature to call a secession convention. To Secretary Cameron's request for Arkansas troops, he replied: "None will be furnished. The demand is only adding insult to injury" (Hempstead, *post*, I, 212-13), and he was delighted when the convention reassembled and voted secession with only one negative vote. The Johnson faction was ready to embarrass him at every turn, however. Gen. T. C. Hindman [*q.v.*], who had supported him in 1860, turned against him, largely because of differences over martial law and conscription. Rector differed with the Richmond government over taking Arkansas troops out of the state, even threatening to secede from the Confederacy, but at heart he was loyal. That he had no confidence in the success of the Union army and the emancipation proclamation is shown by the fact that he bought a negro boy in December 1862.

Following the war, he looked after his plantation in Pulaski County and his claims in Hot Springs. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1874. In October 1838 he married Jane Elizabeth Field, a niece of Gov. John Pope. She died in 1857, and in February 1860 he married Ernestine Flora Linde, of Memphis. By his first wife he was the father of four sons and two daughters; by his second, of one daughter.

[*Jour. of Both Sessions of the Convention of the State of Ark.* (1861); John Hallum, *Biog. and Pictorial Hist. of Ark.* (1887); Fay Hempstead, *Hist. Rev. of Ark.* (1911), vol. I; D. T. Herndon, *Centennial Hist. of Ark.* (1922), I, 275-76; D. Y. Thomas, *Ark. in War and Reconstruction, 1861-1874* (1926); J. H. Shinn, *Pioneers and Makers of Ark.* (copr. 1908); *Ark. Gazette* (Little Rock), Aug. 13, 1899; papers in the possession of Henry M. Rector, a grandson.]

D. Y. T.

## Red Cloud

**RED CLOUD** (1822–Dec. 10, 1909), chief of the Oglalas, the largest tribe of the Teton Sioux, was born on Blue Creek, two days' travel by pony above the site of North Platte, Nebr. His father, Lone Man, belonged to the Brulé tribe of Teton Sioux and his mother, Walks as She Thinks, was perhaps a cousin, recognized as a sister, of Old Smoke, described by Parkman in *The California and Oregon Trail* (1849). He early became noted as a warrior and, before he left the warpath, had made a record of eighty individual feats of courage. By the early sixties he led an independent band of his own. In June 1866, as head of the Oglalas and accepted leader of all the Sioux and Cheyenne hostiles, he attended the council at Fort Laramie, but, on learning that the government intended to proceed with the opening of the Bozeman trail and the building of three forts, he defiantly stalked from the meeting and began war. For two years he kept the trail and the forts, which were built with great difficulty, closely besieged. He commanded the hostilities at the Fetterman massacre in December 1866 and at the Wagon Box fight in August 1867. Another part of his command attacked the Hayfield party near Fort C. F. Smith. His resolute campaign induced the government to yield, and by the treaty of 1868 the trail was closed and the three forts were abandoned. Thereafter he was an advocate of peace. In 1870 he visited Washington and New York (*Report of Board of Indian Commissioners*, *post*, pp. 47–49). Though a persistent critic of the government and of its Indian agents, whom he charged with graft and fraud, he openly opposed the agitation for war in 1876. He remained at loggerheads with the government's representatives. In 1881, on his sending to President Garfield a letter threatening that unless the President removed the agent, V. T. McGillicuddy, he would do so himself, McGillicuddy deposed him from the chieftainship of the Oglalas. From that time, shorn of his power and much of his influence, he lived quietly. After the removal of the tribe to the Pine Ridge agency in South Dakota, he aged rapidly and became blind and decrepit. He died at his Pine Ridge home.

Red Cloud is described by Cook as "a magnificent specimen of physical manhood" who in his prime was "as full of action as a tiger" (*post*, p. 234). He had great dignity of manner and has been spoken of as a natural-born gentleman. His character has been variously appraised. He was charged with duplicity, both in 1876 and in 1890, in secretly encouraging the hostiles while professing peace. Cook, who knew him more

## Red Eagle — Red Jacket

intimately than any other white man, asserts that he was sincere and that his efforts for peace caused him great loss of prestige. Among the whites he had many admirers. One of the important associations of his life was his friendship with Othniel C. Marsh, the geologist [*q.v.*]. Though counseling loyalty to the government, he was unfriendly to the ways of civilization. He accepted, however, some Christian ideas, and in later life he was inclined to Roman Catholicism.

[Doane Robinson, "The Education of Red Cloud," *S. D. Hist. Colls.*, vol. XII (1924); J. H. Cook, *Fifty Years on the Old Frontier* (1923); G. R. Hebard and E. A. Brininstool, *The Bozeman Trail* (2 vols., 1922); W. K. Moorehead, *The American Indian* (1914); *Second Ann. Report of the Board of Indian Commissioners* . . . 1870 (1871); *Report of the Special Commission Appointed to Investigate the Affairs of the Red Cloud Indian Agency*, July 1875 (1875); *Daily Argus-Leader* (Sioux Falls, S. D.), Dec. 21, 1909; place and date of birth from James H. Cook, Agate, Nebr.] W. J. G.

**RED EAGLE** [See WEATHERFORD, WILLIAM, 1765–1824].

**RED JACKET** (c. 1758–Jan. 20, 1830), Seneca chief, was probably born at Canoga in what is now Seneca County, N. Y. His English name was derived from his wearing a succession of red jackets, the first of which was given him by a British officer. His Indian name, Sagoyewatha, awarded him on election to chiefship, was an honorable name in his, the Wolf, clan, signifying, in allusion to a wolf's nocturnal howling, "he keeps them awake." In active fighting he was accused of being cowardly and was ridiculed by both Brant and Cornplanter; but skill in oratory and political trickery served his ambitions for leadership. In 1779 during Sullivan's destructive campaign against the Iroquois, he curried favor by attacking the leaders and their unsuccessful policy. At the Indian council at the mouth of the Detroit River in 1786 he echoed popular passions by haranguing against the whites and peace, while other chiefs bowed to what seemed to be inevitable. Successively, in 1787, 1788, and 1790 he played for popularity by opposing land sales, though, fearful for his prestige with the whites, he signed secretly when the agreements were once completed. He advanced in influence while his powerful rival, Cornplanter, declined. In 1791 he was able to halt Col. Thomas Proctor's mission to the Miami, which Cornplanter favored. Then, with his position as a great chief among the Iroquois assured, he matured more statesmanlike policies. Peace with the United States became his aim and avoidance of the toils of British diplomacy. Vainly, he fought to maintain the independence

## Red Jacket

and authority of his people. In 1801 he protested at Washington against the Pennsylvania frontiersmen and in 1821, in the case of Tommy Jemmy, valiantly but unsuccessfully strove to preserve the right of separate Iroquois customs and jurisdiction. He vainly sought in the council on the Sandusky River in 1816 to arouse the tribes to united but peaceful resistance to land sales and encroachments.

He combined an active intelligence and an extraordinary memory with real talent for oratory. Translations of his speeches, now extant, exhibit dramatic organization and effective argument, while contemporaries testified to the skill of their presentation (see *A Long-Lost Speech of Red Jacket*, ed. by J. W. Sanborn, 1912, for example). He is best known for his opposition to white civilization, although in 1792 while on a mission to President Washington he sanctioned moves toward bringing white culture to the Iroquois. Soon, however, he was depressed by the degeneration and decline of his people and reverted to his basic belief that the two races were fated by the creating god to different customs. By 1805 he set his face inflexibly against all change in language, creed, or blood. Most of all he eloquently opposed the establishment of missions and the activities of missionaries. After 1815, when the death of Farmer's brother, the decline of Cornplanter, and the Canadian residence of Brant put Red Jacket at the height of his power, his policy was to drive all white men from the reservations. The appeal of the pagan party under his leadership to Governor Clinton and the New York state legislature obtained the law of 1821 protecting the reservations, and in 1824 he insisted upon its enforcement for the removal of the missionaries. Only gradually, as the growth of the Christian party among the Senecas diminished his influence, were they permitted to return. By 1827 increased dissipation had robbed him of ability and prestige, and his rancorous doctrines had estranged his people. In council assembled they deposed him as chief. Shaking off his habits, he roused himself to a last stand, appealed to Washington, defended himself successfully in a general Iroquois council, and was restored to his chieftainship. Then he fell back into sodden intemperance. Meanwhile, his second wife and his beloved stepchildren had become Christians. He died, childless, in an alien, Christian world and was buried, contrary to his wishes, with Christian funeral in the Christian cemetery of the mission on the reservation.

[W. L. Stone, *Life and Times of Red Jacket* (1841); J. N. Hubbard, *An Account of Sa-go-ye-wat-he or*

## Red Wing

*Red Jacket* (1886); T. L. McKenney and James Hall, *Hist. of the Indian Tribes*, vol. I (1836); *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, vols. I-IV (1879-96); W. M. Beauchamp, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Iroquois* (1905); L. H. Morgan, *League of the Iroquois* (1851); E. H. Brush, *Iroquois Past and Present* (1901).]  
R. A. W.

**RED WING** (c. 1750-c. 1825), chief of the Khemnichan band of Mdewakanton Sioux, was born probably in the vicinity of the present Red Wing, Minn. Though the name was hereditary, each of the chiefs who bore it appears to have had also an alternative name. Pike mentions this chief both as Talangamane (probably a misprint) and Tantangamini, translating the word into *Aile Rouge* and Red Wing (*post*, I, 69, 342, 347; for a discussion of the variants of the name see Kearny, *post*, pp. 100-01). He was not a chief's son but rising to command by his deeds as a warrior became, perhaps next to Wabasha [*q.v.*], the most powerful leader among the Mdewakanton Sioux. He also gained the reputation of being a seer, able to foretell events. In the War of 1812 he aided the British. He was in the attack on Fort Sandusky in 1813; he was probably in the battle on Mackinac Island, where Major Holmes, the American commander, was killed; and he certainly participated in the capture of Fort Shelby at Prairie du Chien on July 20, 1814. After the last-named engagement he represented himself as having a dream that the British would soon be driven away, leaving his people to the mercy of the Americans. He accordingly returned to the British commander his Royal George medal and announced a policy of peace with both red men and white (for a transcript of his speech in explanation see Anderson, *post*, pp. 197-98). By 1820, according to Kearny who twice met him in that year, he was distinguished for "his friendship & attachment to the Americans" (*post*, p. 101).

He is mentioned in most of the early travels of the region and almost always in terms of respect. The fame of his military record, which was an exceptional one since he is said never to have suffered a defeat, clung to him long after he had given up the warpath, and he was said by Beltrami who saw him in 1823 to have been regarded by his people with something akin to fear. The same writer described him as of hideous aspect, old, bent, and covered with scars but yet of a majestic bearing and deportment. Doty, who accompanied Governor Cass's expedition to the upper Mississippi in 1820, told of his pacific policy and related the incident of his asking Cass what he should do in the case of a band of Sauks and Foxes who a short time previously had waylaid a party of Sioux and killed them.

After listening to Cass's advice he promised that the matter would be settled without further bloodshed (*post*, pp. 218-19). His grand-daughter married Colonel Crawford, a man of wide business interests in Prairie du Chien and the Mackinac region, and through her a number of descendants trace their lineage to the chieftain. The place and date of his death are unknown.

[*"Jour. of S. W. Kearny,"* ed. by V. M. Porter, *Mo. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. III (1908); *"Papers of James Duane Doty," Wis. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XIII (1895); *"Personal Narrative of T. G. Anderson," Ibid.*, vol. IX (1882); *"Seventy-two Years' Recollections," Ibid.*, vol. III (1857); W. H. Keating, *Narrative of an Expedition* (1824), I, 260; J. C. Beltrami, *A Pilgrimage in Europe and America* (1828), vol. II; H. R. Schoolcraft, *Summary Narrative of an Exploratory Expedition . . . in 1820* (1855); *The Expeditions of Zebulon Montgomery Pike* (1895), vol. I, ed. by Elliott Coues.]  
W. J. G.

**REDFIELD, AMASA ANGELL** (May 19, 1837-Oct. 19, 1902), lawyer, legal author, was born at Clyde, Wayne County, N. Y., the son of Luther and Eliza (Angell) Redfield and a lineal descendant of William Redfin who was in Massachusetts as early as 1639 and later settled near New London, Conn. On his mother's side he claimed descent from Roger Williams. He was educated at a school in Bloomfield, N. J., and at the University of the City of New York (now New York University), from which he graduated in 1860. After graduation he entered at once upon the study of the law and was admitted to the New York bar in 1862. The following year he published *A Handbook of United States Tax Law*. When he began practice, which he did independently, he found that the decisions of the important surrogates' courts, which had original jurisdiction in all matters of wills and succession, had not been reported separately for some seven years. He undertook the task of reporting them and, with the assistance of Judge Bradford, who had edited reports of earlier surrogates' decisions, published in 1864 the first volume of *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Surrogates' Courts of the State of New York*. Four other volumes followed, the last in 1882, and the whole series covered more than a score of years, "constituting a most valuable collection of decisions upon wills, trusts and administration of estates" (Lydecker, *post*, p. 108). A fitting sequel to the series was the author's *Law and Practice of Surrogates' Courts* (1875) which by 1903 had passed through six editions. Redfield, however, was far more than a writer of books, for this early specialization in a highly litigious field brought him clients and led to his employment in important cases. Among them was that involving the will of Maria Forman, who, while insane, had de-

stroyed two wills which she had executed almost simultaneously. Redfield's handling of the case, which was complicated, greatly enhanced his reputation.

Meanwhile he had ventured into another field of the law for his researches. With his friend Thomas G. Shearman, he prepared and published *A Treatise on the Law of Negligence* (1869). Like his other textbooks, this was a marked success. It passed through five editions under his editorship and was long recognized as the leading work on the subject. His achievements at the bar enabled him to form desirable connections with various legal firms, and from 1885 to 1897 he lectured at his Alma Mater on testamentary subjects. He also became interested in the history of the law. Before the state bar association in 1899 he described "*A Case of Laesae Majestatis* in New Amsterdam in 1647," and he accumulated a large amount of material for a projected juridical history of New York. In the last decade of the nineteenth century he retired from active practice and took up his residence in Farmington, Conn., where he became successively senior burgess, park commissioner, and finally a delegate to the Connecticut constitutional convention of 1902, in which he took an influential part. Stricken with illness in March of that year, he lingered until autumn when he passed away. His wife was Sarah Louise Cooke, whom he had married on May 6, 1863. They had two children.

[See: C. E. Lydecker, memorial in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y., Ann. Reports*, 1903; *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; J. H. Redfield, *Geneal. Hist. of the Redfield Family* (1860); *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 20, 1902.]  
C. S. L.

**REDFIELD, ISAAC FLETCHER** (Apr. 10, 1804-Mar. 23, 1876), judge, author, was born in Weathersfield, Windsor County, Vt., the son of Dr. Peleg and Hannah (Parker) Redfield. He was descended from William Redfin who was an early emigrant to Massachusetts and later settled in New London, Conn. After graduating from Dartmouth College in 1825 he studied law and was admitted to the bar of Orleans County, Vt., in 1827. He began practice at Derby and from 1832 to 1835 he was state's attorney for the county. In the latter year, although he was but thirty-one and of a different political faith from the majority of the legislature, he was elected by that body to the state supreme court. By annual reelections he served there until 1860, longer than any other member up to his time, and for the last eight years he was chief justice. After his elevation to the bench he took up his residence in Montpelier, but in 1846 he purchased the former

homestead of Judge Chase at Randolph Center and lived there for a few years. He then made his home in Windsor until 1861. As a jurist he studied widely the general field of jurisprudence as well as current decisions in the United States and England. It has been said of his opinions that they are "more distinguished in the line of equity and railway law than any other department. He did much towards tempering the rules of the common law by an infusion of equity principles . . . and while he followed the cases, he questioned the authority of those which controverted sound principles or led to unjust judgments. He looked upon the law as a broad and noble science, not a mass of arbitrary rules," and "he probably did as much in determining the great questions that arose during the development of the railroad system in America as any other judge" (Taft, *post*, pp. 128-29).

Toward the close of his judicial career Redfield took on other tasks, publishing in 1858 his *Practical Treatise upon the Law of Railways*, which appeared in various later editions. From 1858 to 1861 he was professor of medical jurisprudence at Dartmouth College, but after his retirement from the bench he removed to Boston and devoted himself more exclusively to legal authorship. In 1864 he published the first part of his *Law of Wills* to which he added two succeeding volumes (3rd ed., 3 vols., 1869-70). His *Law of Carriers . . . and the Law of Bailments* appeared in 1869 and in 1870 his *Leading American Railway Cases*, to which a second volume was added in the edition of 1872. Besides these original works he prepared editions of Story's *Conflict of Laws and Equity Pleading*, published in 1865 and 1870, and Greenleaf's *Evidence*, published in 1866. For the last fourteen years of his life he was the New England editor of the *American Law Register*. In 1867 he was appointed special counsel for the United States, in conjunction with Caleb Cushing, to prosecute claims in the British courts for property held by Confederates and for losses caused by privateers fitted out in England. His duties took him to that country and kept him there for some two years, affording an experience which he thoroughly enjoyed. His death occurred at Charlestown, Mass., as a result of pneumonia, and he was interred at his old home in Windsor. He was twice married: on Sept. 28, 1836, to Mary Ward Smith of Stanstead, Quebec, and on May 4, 1842, to Catharine Blanchard Clark, of St. Johnsbury. No children of either marriage survived him.

[See: W. B. C. Stickney, "Isaac Fletcher Redfield," in *Great Am. Lawyers*, vol. V (1908), ed. by W. D.

Lewis; R. S. Taft, "The Supreme Court of Vt.," *Green Bag*, Mar. 1894; 36 *Vt.*, 762-68; J. G. Ullery, *Men of Vt.* (1894), pt. 1, pp. 181-82; J. H. Redfield, *Geneal. Hist. of the Redfield Family* (1860); *Albany Law Jour.*, Apr. 1, 1876; *Burlington Free Press and Times*, Mar. 25, 1876.]

C. S. L.

**REDFIELD, JUSTUS STARR** (Jan. 2, 1810-Mar. 24, 1888), publisher, was born at Wallingford, Conn., the eldest son of William Redfield and Sarah Dejean, his wife. He was descended from William Redfin who came from England to Massachusetts as early as 1639 and later settled near New London, Conn. The year of Justus' birth his parents moved to Weathersfield, Vt., and in 1812 to Charleston, N. H. There Redfield attended school. About 1827 he went to Boston, and then to New York, where he became a printer. In 1834 he took over the *Family Magazine* founded the year before by Origen Bacher in imitation of the London *Penny Magazine* of Charles Knight and the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. It offered, at \$1.50 a year, "systematic courses of general knowledge," and was one of the earliest American periodicals to be well illustrated. Many of the cuts were by Redfield's brother, W. D. Redfield, who died early, and by the celebrated engraver, Benson J. Lossing [*q.v.*], whom Redfield brought to New York to edit the magazine from June 1839 until its suspension in May 1841. Earlier editors were Thomas Allen (1834-36) and an "association of gentlemen" headed by Dr. Augustus Sidney Doane. Frequency of publication varied, and the work was reprinted in Cincinnati, and in part in Philadelphia.

Upon the cessation of the magazine, Redfield opened a bookstore, and from 1841 to 1860 was identified with successful printing, linotyping, and general publishing. In addition to a large miscellaneous list, he prided himself on publishing an edition (1854) of John Wilson's *Noctes Ambrosianæ* from *Blackwood's*; works of William Maginn, John Doran, Cornelius Mathews (whose friend George L. Duyckinck [*q.v.*] was a special partner of Redfield from 1855 to 1860); Fitz-Greene Halleck; and Robert Montgomery Bird's *Nick of the Woods* (1853). Impressed by reading *The Yemassee* in youth, Redfield produced an edition of Simms; and through Rufus W. Griswold [*q.v.*] he became the publisher of Alice Carey. Through Griswold, too, came Redfield's greatest opportunity, for despite their unfriendly relations in life, Edgar Allan Poe had appointed Griswold his literary executor, and Mrs. Clemm, Poe's mother-in-law and heir, had commissioned him to collect Poe's works. These he offered vainly to several publishers be-

fore Redfield decided to risk an edition. Two volumes, dated 1850, were brought out as an experiment; a third, with Griswold's unfriendly memoir, later the same year; and a fourth, completing the set, in 1856. The work was done, according to Redfield, without financial remuneration to Griswold; editorially the work was fair for the time, and the set was a great success financially. Royalties were at first paid to Mrs. Clemm, but when she wished to enter the Church Home in Baltimore, she needed \$250, and for this sum, advanced after hesitation, Redfield became the owner of the copyrights and plates. His firm also published in 1853 the writings of William H. Seward, and a life of him by George E. Baker.

When the Nassau Bank was founded in New York by a former associate of Redfield, named McElrath, the publisher became a director. In 1860 his firm was succeeded by that of W. J. Widdleton, and the next year Redfield became consul at Otranto. He was transferred in 1864 to Brindisi whence, upon resigning, he returned home in 1866. In Europe he seems to have associated with liberals. He "edited" Jean Macé's *Histoire d'une Bouchée de Pain* (Paris, 1861) and controlled the American translation of this physiology and natural history for children; he also translated Henrietta Caracciolo's *The Mysteries of Neapolitan Convents* (1867) and had a hand in a *Traveler's Guide to the City of New York* (1871). He lived at last in retirement, at Florence, Burlington County, N. J. There, on Mar. 24, 1888, he took laudanum and slashed his wrists, asking to be buried without ceremony under an apple tree. He had married, in 1835, Elizabeth C. Hall, who died in 1842 soon after bearing a son. He had another son, born to his second wife, Elizabeth Eaton Jones, and three daughters. At the time of his death, according to the *New York Times* (Mar. 26, 1888), his wife was in an asylum at Trenton.

[J. H. Redfield, *Geneal. Hist. of the Redfield Family* (1860); J. C. Derby, *Fifty Years among Authors, Books, and Publishers* (1884), whose account of the circumstances of the publishing of the Poe edition, obtained from Redfield himself, seems to agree with all known facts; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc. for 1888* (1889); F. L. Mott, *Hist. of Am. Magazines, 1741-1850* (1930).] T. O. M.

**REDFIELD, WILLIAM C.** (Mar. 26, 1789-Feb. 12, 1857), saddler and harness maker, meteorologist, transportation promoter, was born at Middletown, Conn., the eldest of the six children of Peleg and Elizabeth (Pratt) Redfield. The middle initial, C, was not in his name when he was christened, but was added by him later to avoid confusion, since there were two other William Redfields in his vicinity. The C, he was

accustomed to say, stood for "Convenience." On his father's side he was of the sixth generation from one William Redfin, Redfen, Redfyn, or Redfyne, who was living in Massachusetts as early as 1639 and about 1653 settled near New London, Conn. Peleg Redfield died Sept. 10, 1802, leaving his family in straitened circumstances. William, thirteen years of age, was apprenticed the next year to a saddle and harness maker at Upper Middletown (now Cromwell), Conn. What spare time he had evenings he spent in studying science by the light of a wood-fire. During the latter part of his apprenticeship he and certain other young men of the village formed a debating society, the "Friendly Association," in which he took great interest. His chief inspiration, though, came from Dr. William Tully, a well-informed local physician, to whose excellent library young Redfield had free access.

In 1804, the year his apprenticeship began, William's widowed mother married Nathan Sears and in 1806, with an ox team, moved with him, his nine children, and her four youngest, to Portage County, Ohio. As soon as his apprenticeship was over William set out afoot to visit her. This seven-hundred-mile trip, much of it along mere trails and through forests, he accomplished in twenty-seven days, of which four were given to resting. During the journey he kept an excellent and interesting diary of his experiences and observations. The next year, 1811, he tramped back along a more southern route to Middletown. Here he worked at his trade and also ran a small store. All the time, however, he gave every possible moment to the study of science. On Sept. 3, 1821, came the "great September gale." Shortly after its occurrence he went on a trip to western Massachusetts and from the lay of the trees felled by the wind and the times of the storm's occurrence at various places he concluded that it had been a progressive whirlwind. It was not until April 1831, however, that, in the *American Journal of Science and Arts*, he brought this correct and fundamental concept of the nature of such storms to the attention of the public, in an article entitled "Remarks on the Prevailing Storms of the Atlantic Coast of the North American States." In October 1833 he set forth in the same journal the facts he had noted and described the behavior of this storm so fully and so accurately as to make his paper, the first of importance on this subject, a meteorological classic ("Observations on the Hurricanes and Storms of the West Indies and the Coast of the United States"). This knowledge of the hurricane he immediately put

to use by devising a set of practical rules by which the mariner could know where he was, in such a storm, and what to do to avoid its greatest danger.

His interests were varied. As early as 1820 his attention was directed towards steamboat navigation. Soon after this, when travel by boat had fallen off owing to a number of disastrous explosions, he devised and put into successful operation between New York and Albany a line of "safety barges." The barge, or passenger boat, was towed by the steamboat at a sufficient distance to be safe in case of a boiler explosion. The public soon went back to the cheaper and faster, if less safe, mode of travel, however, and the barges were then used to carry freight. Thus was begun a method of river shipment that still is in force after the lapse of more than a hundred years. He also was interested in railroads, and as early as 1829 published a pamphlet of great foresight on a proposed railroad to connect the Hudson and the Mississippi rivers (*Sketch of the Geographical Rout [sic] of a Great Railway . . .*, 1829). A second and enlarged edition was issued in 1830. He likewise advocated the construction of other railroads, among them one from New York to Albany, which he urged despite the fact that he was then financially interested in travel and shipment between these points by boat and barge. In 1848 he was elected the first president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, an organization he had materially helped to found, and presided at its meetings in September of that year in Philadelphia.

On Oct. 15, 1814, he married Abigail Wilcox, daughter of Eliphalet and Abigail (Shepherd) Wilcox of Upper Middletown, Conn.; she died May 12, 1819. By this marriage he had three sons, the youngest of whom, Charles Bailey, became the father of William Cox Redfield [q.v.]. On Nov. 23, 1820, he married Lucy Wilcox, daughter of Seth and Hannah Wilcox, of Stockbridge, Mass., and cousin of his first wife; she died Sept. 14, 1821. They had one son, who survived but a few days. His third wife, whom he married Dec. 9, 1828, was Jane Wallace, daughter of William Wallace, a New York merchant. They had no children. He died in New York City.

[Denison Olmsted, "Biog. Memoir of William C. Redfield," *Am. Jour. of Sci. and Arts*, Nov. 1857, containing bibliog. of writings; J. H. Redfield, *Geneal. Hist. of the Redfield Family* (1860); *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 13, 1857.]

W. J. H.

**REDFIELD, WILLIAM COX** (June 18, 1858–June 13, 1932), manufacturer, secretary

of commerce, was born in Albany, N. Y., the son of Charles Bailey and Mary Ann (Wallace) Redfield, and the grandson of William C. Redfield [q.v.]. The family moved to Pittsfield, Mass., in 1867 and there William received his elementary and secondary school education. Obligated by financial adversity at an early age to earn a livelihood, he worked for a time in the Pittsfield post-office and as a salesman for a local paper company, and then sought employment in New York City in 1877. For a few years he was connected with R. Hoe & Company, manufacturers of printing presses, but withdrew in 1883. Soon afterward he associated himself with J. H. Williams & Company of Brooklyn, who made drop forgings; for the next thirty years he was engaged chiefly in the manufacture and exporting of machinery and other iron and steel products. He became treasurer and later president of the Williams Company and had an important part in the direction of several other companies. In 1905, through the influence of Grover Cleveland, Redfield was elected to the board of the Equitable Life Assurance Society and served as a director until 1913.

His participation in politics began in 1896 when he was chosen a delegate to the convention of the Gold Democrats at Indianapolis. In the autumn of that year he unsuccessfully sought election to Congress as a Gold Democrat. In 1902 he was appointed commissioner of public works of Brooklyn in the administration of Seth Low [q.v.], and for two years waged a vigorous campaign to enforce compliance with the law by the public utility corporations within the borough. Also he was able to terminate the "reign of the cobblestones" in Brooklyn and to institute the use of modern paving. One hundred miles of new paving were laid in the two years of his commissionership. In 1910 he accepted a Democratic nomination for Congress and won by a substantial majority in the normally Republican fifth district. His outstanding contribution during his term was a powerful speech in behalf of a bill for tariff reduction (June 12, 1911, *Congressional Record*, 62 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 1939–47); over a million copies of his speech were printed and circulated in 1912 by the Democratic National Committee. That same year he formally announced his candidacy for the vice-presidential nomination of his party; failing to receive it and not wishing to accept a renomination for Congress, he devoted his efforts to the success of the national ticket. Woodrow Wilson cheerfully acknowledged his indebtedness to Redfield's cogent tariff arguments (R. S. Baker and W. E. Dodd, *The Pub-*

## Redman

*lic Papers of Woodrow Wilson*, II, 1925, pp. 330, 335, 339), and in recognition of Redfield's practical knowledge of business affairs appointed him secretary of commerce in March 1913.

Redfield entered upon his work with great enthusiasm and in the next six years reorganized and enlarged the Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce, instituted the commercial attaché service, strengthened the Bureau of Standards as a valuable adjunct of war work, and actively associated himself with the Council of National Defense and War Trade Board. A resourceful and progressive administrator and a keen student of economic tendencies, Redfield proved a serviceable cabinet officer. It was with much reluctance that the President accepted his resignation on Nov. 1, 1919. After his retirement Redfield engaged in banking and insurance business in New York City and Brooklyn, but he was also connected with numerous civic organizations and shared in various philanthropic enterprises in his community. He was the author of *The New Industrial Day* (1912), *With Congress and Cabinet* (1924), *Dependent America* (1926), *We and the World* (1927); he also published an extended series of articles, "Glimpses of Our Government," in the *Saturday Evening Post*, May 1924-January 1925. He died in New York City. His wife, Elise Mercein Fuller, to whom he was married on Apr. 8, 1885, and a son and a daughter survived him.

[Redfield's *With Congress and Cabinet* (1924) is partly autobiographical. See also *Official Cong. Directory*, July 1919; J. H. Redfield, *Geneal. Hist. of the Redfield Family* (1860); *Who's Who in Am.*, 1930-31; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 4, 1913; June 14, 1932; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, June 14, 1932.] A. H. M.

**REDMAN, JOHN** (Feb. 27, 1722-Mar. 19, 1808), physician, the son of Joseph and Sarah Redman, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. After a preliminary classical education he was apprenticed to the morose and churlish-tempered John Kearsley [q.v.], a physician of Philadelphia. He later practised medicine in Bermuda, and, after saving some money and acquiring a small amount from his father's estate, went to Europe to complete his education. A year in Edinburgh (1746), where he took notes on the lectures of Alexander Monro *primus* and Charles Alston (now preserved in the College of Physicians, Philadelphia), was followed by study at the University of Leyden, where he was graduated M.D., July 15, 1748, his thesis being entitled, "De Abortu." After obtaining his degree he continued to study in Paris and London, in the latter city at Guy's Hospital. Returning to Philadelphia, he soon established

## Redpath

himself in practice, first in surgery and obstetrics, but later, owing to the delicacy of his health, he confined his work to medicine. He was an ardent disciple of Boerhaave and Sydenham, regulating his treatment of fevers by extreme depletion through purgation. In the yellow-fever epidemics of 1762 and 1793 in Philadelphia, he was the most strenuous advocate of saline purgatives as opposed to emetics and bleeding (*An Account of Yellow Fever as it Prevailed in Philadelphia in . . . 1762*, 1865). He also defended direct inoculation for small-pox (*A Defence of Inoculation*, 1759). He was a good physician for his time; well trained and well read, he exerted considerable influence by the use of Sydenham's principles of practice, by his assistance in establishing the College of Physicians of Philadelphia (1786), and by his education of young physicians, particularly John Morgan, Benjamin Rush, and Caspar Wistar [q.v.].

Redman was one of the consulting physicians to the Pennsylvania Hospital (1751-80) and served as the first president of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia (1786-1804). Aside from his professional duties he served as a trustee of the College of New Jersey, an elder in the Presbyterian Church, trustee of the College of Philadelphia, and as a member of the Philadelphia Common Council (1751). He was also a member of the American Philosophical Society. His wife was Mary Sobers. Two sons died in infancy; a daughter married Daniel Cox, one of the King's counsel of New Jersey, father of John Redman Cox [q.v.]. Redman's position in American medicine is an unusual one. He lived just before the period of medical schools and therefore taught medicine by the apprentice system, but his pupils, Morgan and Rush, founded medical education in this country. His superior training and high ideals served well the succeeding generation.

[The principal biographical notice is in the *Philadelphia Medic. Museum (Medic. and Philosoph. Register)*, vol. V (1808). It is unsigned but was probably written by Redman's grandson, John Redman Cox. See also: *Univ. of Pa. Medic. Bull.*, Feb. 1908; *Annals of Medic. Hist.*, Sept. 1926; *Trans. Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser. IX (1887); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 23, 1808.] H. R. V.

**REDPATH, JAMES** (1833-Feb. 10, 1891), journalist, editor, lecture promoter, was born in Berwick-on-Tweed, Scotland, the son of James Redpath, who was Scotch, and Marie Ninian Davidson Redpath, who was English. The father, a man of some education, wished James to become a clergyman, and (though the boy had a fancy for the printing business) began



## Redpath

his education with that in view. At sixteen James collaborated with his father in the writing of a little volume, *Tales and Traditions of the Border*. About 1850 the Redpath family emigrated to Michigan and settled on a farm. James soon found work in a printing office at Kalamazoo, twenty miles distant. A few months later he went to Detroit, where his writing attracted the attention of Horace Greeley, who offered him a position on the staff of the *New York Tribune*. Thus at nineteen, young Redpath formed a connection which continued intermittently during thirty years thereafter. The political troubles in Kansas attracted his attention, and he made several visits to that disturbed territory between 1854 and 1859, each time writing a series of newspaper articles which attracted wide attention. He had by this time become a fiery abolitionist. For the better part of his life he was an energetic reformer—always seething with ardor in some cause or other, scornful of compromise, his enthusiasm giving interest and often brilliancy to his writing. Between 1854 and 1860 he traveled through the Southern states, studying slavery and writing articles, some of which were published in 1859 under the title, *The Roving Editor, or Talks with Slaves in the Southern States*. Several more of his books came from the press in those two years—*A Handbook to Kansas Territory* (1859); *Echoes of Harper's Ferry* (1860); *The Public Life of Captain John Brown* (1860); and also *A Guide to Hayti* (1860), for he had pushed his research to that island and had decided that it would be a good asylum for Southern negroes.

In 1859 Redpath had been appointed commissioner of emigration in the United States by the Haitian president. He founded the Haitian Emigrant Bureau in Boston and New York, established a newspaper on the subject, and in the course of years sent several thousand ex-slaves to the negro republic. Later he became Haitian consul at Philadelphia and was instrumental in procuring recognition of Haitian independence by the government of the United States. During the Civil War he was a correspondent with the Union armies. At the close of the war he was made superintendent of education at Charleston, S. C., where he had much to do with reorganizing the school system of the state, especially colored schools. He likewise founded a colored orphan asylum, and in a little cemetery near Charleston established what was probably the first regular decoration of soldiers' graves in May of each year. Observing the need of an organized agency for the booking of lectures (which were important and popular functions

## Redwood

in those days), Redpath established such a business in 1868, at first calling it the Boston Lyceum Bureau, later substituting his own name for "Boston." Among his early clients were Emerson, Greeley, Beecher, Thoreau, Sumner, Bayard Taylor, Wendell Phillips, Mary A. Livermore, and Julia Ward Howe. A little later he began booking humorists, such as Mark Twain, Josh Billings, and Petroleum V. Nasby, and poets, who read their own writings. When he added magicians such as Kellar and Herrmann, there was some criticism, but he insisted that they had a legitimate place in platform entertainment. Next he took on musical soloists and quartettes, and finally organized small opera companies, or groups which gave a varied entertainment. By 1879 Redpath had become much interested in Ireland, and during the next two years he made two journeys to that country, writing journalistic letters which vigorously denounced English rule and landlordism. A volume of these letters was published as *Talks about Ireland* in 1881. In 1886 Redpath became an editor of the *North American Review* but relinquished the place in the following year when he suffered a slight stroke of paralysis. On Feb. 5, 1891, he was run over by a street car in New York City and died five days later. He had married, in 1888, Mrs. Caroline Chorpennig.

[C. F. Horner, *Life of James Redpath and the Development of the Modern Lyceum* (1926); *Proc. at a Farewell Dinner given by the Land League of N. Y. to Jas. Redpath, prior to his Departure for Ireland, Delmonico's, June 1, 1881*; obituaries in the New York newspapers, Feb. 11, 1891. Redpath's own writings give a good picture of his crusading years.] A. F. H.

**REDWOOD, ABRAHAM** (Apr. 15, 1709–Mar. 8, 1788), merchant, philanthropist, was born on the Island of Antigua. His father was Abraham Redwood, an Englishman, who, as a young man, commanded a ship which plied between London and the West Indies. In Jamaica, Captain Redwood met and married Mehetable Langford, the daughter of a wealthy planter, and through this connection became the owner of a valuable sugar plantation in Antigua and a large number of slaves. After his marriage he abandoned the sea, devoting himself to his business interests. He moved to America when his son, Abraham, was two years old, and the boy was educated in Philadelphia.

While still very young he began to assume a man's responsibilities. Early in his eighteenth year, Mar. 6, 1726, he married Martha, daughter of Abraham Coggeshall of Newport, R. I., and established a home in that city. Two years before, owing to the sudden death by accident of

## Redwood

an elder brother, the family estate in Antigua, "Cassada Garden," had become his property. Abraham managed the plantation chiefly through the medium of overseers, sending its products to market in English, West Indian, and New England ports. Thus young Redwood was a ship-owner and merchant as well as a planter. Though storms and blights at times interfered seriously with his crops, he was in the main highly successful. By the time he was forty he had established an ample fortune and was one of the group of merchant princes whose prosperity, educated tastes, and cosmopolitan sympathies made the Newport of that day a notable center of wealth and culture. Besides his home in the city, he owned an estate of 145 acres in nearby Portsmouth. Here he developed one of the first really pretentious botanical gardens in America. Not only did he cultivate plants native to the soil, but by means of hot-houses introduced all kinds of tropical fruits and flowers.

In Newport he became a member of the Philosophical Society, a Rhode Island institution which doubtless owed its existence to the influence of Bishop Berkeley. Its purpose was to conduct weekly debates on varied subjects— theological, political and literary. As time passed, it undertook the task of founding a public library. With a generosity which was characteristic, Abraham Redwood promptly announced his readiness to contribute five hundred pounds to the project. The gift was a munificent one for that period, and in recognition of it the new library was called by the donor's name. From its founding in 1747 a source of pride and distinction to the city, the Redwood Library in its early days attracted to Newport a cultivated group who were eager to avail themselves of its unusual opportunities for reading and study. Ezra Stiles [*q.v.*] was one of its librarians, taking the position apparently in order to have constant access to its books.

Redwood's memory owes its perpetuation to this gift, but his benevolence was not confined to it. He found special delight in assisting young men just starting in the business world. He had become a Quaker on his marriage, for his wife belonged to that sect, and in his will he left five hundred pounds to establish a Friends' school in Newport. His will also stipulated that five hundred pounds be given to the founding of a college in Rhode Island, provided that Newport be chosen as its site, a bequest which recalls the controversy between Newport and Providence, when what is now Brown University was in its infancy. He had six children, of whom three sons and a daughter reached maturity.

## Reed

[*"Geneal. of the Redwood Family," in Newport Hist. Mag., July 1880; C. P. and T. R. Coggeshall, The Coggeshalls in America (1930); J. N. Arnold, Vital Record of R. I., vol. IV (1893), pt. 2, pp. 57, 111, and vol. XV (1906), p. 544; B. M. Bigelow, "Commerce of Rhode Island with the West Indies Before the American Revolution" (doctoral thesis, Brown Univ.); G. C. Mason, Annals of the Redwood Lib. and Athenaeum, Newport, R. I. (1891); Colls. Mass. Hist. Soc., 7 ser., vol. IX (1914); A Short Sketch of the Redwood Lib. of Newport, R. I. (1917); F. B. Dexter, The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles (3 vols., 1901).]*

E. R. B.

REED, DAVID (Feb. 6, 1790–June 7, 1870), Unitarian clergyman, editor, son of Rev. William and Olive (Pool) Reed, was born in Easton, Mass., in which town his father was for twenty-five years the Congregational minister. He was a descendant of William Reade who came from England to Boston in 1635 and was one of the early settlers of Weymouth. David graduated from Brown University in 1810. For two years thereafter he was principal of Plymouth Academy, Bridgewater, Mass., at the same time studying theology under Rev. Dr. Sanger of South Bridgewater. In 1813 he went to Cambridge and continued his theological studies at Harvard; the following year he was licensed to preach. From 1814 to 1821 he served churches in Maine, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and elsewhere, but declined to be permanently settled.

His contribution to his denomination and to the religious history of his time consisted in the establishment and publishing of a weekly periodical, and in the influence he exerted through this medium. Traveling about and coming into contact with conditions in different states, he became convinced that the liberal movement needed a weekly paper to disseminate information and to further the purification and greater effectiveness of the Christian faith. Accordingly, with the indorsement of William Ellery Channing and others, he founded the *Christian Register*, the first number of which appeared on Apr. 20, 1821. The venture succeeded and in the issue of Apr. 28, 1821, the paper commemorated the one hundredth anniversary of its first appearance. For some forty-five years Reed was its proprietor and for a considerable portion of this time, its editor, securing for its columns contributions from the leading Unitarians of the day. The period was marked by dissension in the Unitarian body, and also by extension in its organization and work, while the anti-slavery and other reforms were agitating the country at large. Living until after the Civil War, Reed exerted an influence which touched all these matters. He thought clearly, wrote with vigor, and was courageous in the support of the beliefs and measures of which he approved, thereby render-

published a short book: *Daniel Webster: A Character Sketch*, containing reminiscences of Webster's personal friendship with her mother and father. The year before her death she wrote *Hinduism in Europe and America* (1914), in which she violently attacked the corruptions of modern Hinduism, and especially the practices of the unscrupulous Hindu "gurus" or priests who had been making fools of many rich American and European women of the time. In this last work she became rather the Christian partisan than the scholar.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; E. S. Stackpole, *Hist. of Winthrop, Me.* (preface dated 1925); *Chicago Tribune*, June 18, 1915; information as to certain facts from Dr. Charles B. Reed.] F. I. C.

**REED, HENRY HOPE** (July 11, 1808-Sept. 27, 1854), man of letters, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Joseph and Maria Ellis (Watmaugh) Reed. His father was state attorney-general in 1810 and later city recorder. Reed attended the classical school conducted by James Ross, graduated with honors from the University of Pennsylvania in 1825, read law in the office of his uncle John Sergeant [*q.v.*], and was admitted to practice in 1829. Finding the family profession distasteful, he accepted in 1831 an assistant professorship of English literature in the University of Pennsylvania, where after two months he was transferred to the department of moral philosophy. In 1834 he married Elizabeth White Bronson, daughter of Enos Bronson and grand-daughter of Bishop William White [*q.v.*], who with two daughters and a son survived him. Three other children died in infancy.

From 1835 until his death he was professor of rhetoric and English literature in the University. In 1838 he was elected to membership in the American Philosophical Society. Reed prepared an American edition of Wordsworth's *Complete Works* (1837), exceptionally well printed and notable for its successful attempt to anticipate the poet's own classification of his later work; a selection of fifty-one *Poems from the Poetical Works of William Wordsworth* (1841); Alexander Reid's *Dictionary of the English Language* (1845); Thomas Arnold's *Introductory Lectures on Modern History* (1845); George Frederick Graham's *English Synonymes* (1847), for which he supplied quotations from Shakespeare, Milton, and Wordsworth; Philip Henry Stanhope's *History of England from the Peace of Utrecht* (1849); Gray's *Poetical Works* (1851), a handsome edition, based on Mitford's, with illustrations by C. W. Radclyffe; Christopher Wordsworth's

*Memoirs of William Wordsworth* (1851), with some notes by the editor; and Wordsworth's *Complete Poetical Works* (1851), issued like the edition of 1837 in one double-column volume; but of his own work, except contributions to magazines, he published only a *Lecture on the Literary Opportunities of Men of Business* (1838) and a life of his grandfather Joseph Reed [*q.v.*] in Jared Sparks's *Library of American Biography* (2 ser., vol. VIII, 1846). After Reed's death, his brother, William Bradford Reed [*q.v.*], edited his *Lectures on English Literature from Chaucer to Tennyson* (1855); *Lectures on English History and Tragic Poetry as Illustrated by Shakespeare* (1855); *Two Lectures on the History of the American Union* (1856); and *Lectures on the British Poets* (2 vols., 1857). Engagingly written, the volumes on literature are expository and appreciative rather than analytical, and bear comparison with similar work by Robert Southey. They were much read in the United States for some twenty years and were republished in England.

Although Wordsworth had readers and even admirers in the United States from the time of the republication of the *Lyrical Ballads* at Philadelphia in 1802, Reed was his first American exponent. His admiration for the poet stopped just short of idolatry; his friends were half amused and half incensed by his skill in maneuvering a conversation around to his inexhaustible, beloved topic. By his editorial work, lectures, and articles he did more than any one else to secure Wordsworth's fame in America. His critique in the *New York Review* for January 1839 was especially notable. He corresponded with Wordsworth; with Bishop George Washington Doane [*q.v.*] he persuaded him to insert a reference to the American Episcopal Church in the *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*; in 1844 he sent Henry Inman [*q.v.*] to Rydal Mount to paint the portrait that now hangs in the Library of the University of Pennsylvania. Reed's admiration for Wordsworth was not wholly indiscriminating, but as a devout Episcopalian he was as much edified by the later as by the earlier poetry. In the spring of 1854 Reed made his only visit to Europe, accompanied by his sister-in-law, Miss Bronson. In England he was cordially received, and his charm and scholarship left a deep impression on his hosts. After a tour on the Continent, he returned to England, and on Sept. 20, 1854, he and his sister-in-law sailed for home in the steamer *Arctic*. A week later the *Arctic* struck a French vessel in a fog and sank with the loss of the captain and three hundred passengers. When last seen, Reed and Miss Bronson were sitting in a

passage abaft the dining saloon, waiting calmly but with evident anxiety for the end.

[W. B. Reed, memoir prefixed to *Lectures on English Literature* (1855); *Littell's Living Age*, Dec. 1854; J. F. Frazer, obituary in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. VI (1859); J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons: Univ. of Pa.*, vol. II (1902); J. T. Coleridge, *Memoir of the Rev. John Keble* (1870); *Trans. Wordsworth Soc.*, no. 5 (1883); *Letters of the Wordsworth Family, 1787-1855*, vol. III (1907); L. N. Broughton, *Wordsworth and Reed* (1933); Esther Cloudman Dunn, "Inman's Portrait of Wordsworth" and "A Retrospect of Rydal Mount," *Scribner's Mag.*, Feb. 1920, May 1921; *The Ecclesiastical Sonnets of Wm. Wordsworth* (1922), ed. by A. F. Potts; Annabel Newton, *Wordsworth in Early American Criticism* (1928).] G. H. G.

**REED, JAMES** (Jan. 8, 1722 o.s.-Feb. 13, 1807), Revolutionary officer, was born in Woburn, Mass., the son of Thomas and Sarah (Sawyer) Reed and the grandson of George Reed who emigrated from England in 1635 with his father, William, and settled in Woburn several years later. James acquired an elementary education and learned the tailor's trade. About 1745 he was married to Abigail Hinds of New Salem, Mass. He lived in Lunenburg, Mass., and for a time in Brookfield, where his second child was born. By 1748 he was again living in Lunenburg. There he kept an inn, was a church member, and a selectman. During the French and Indian War he served almost continuously with the rank of captain; he went with the expedition of 1755 to Crown Point, served under General Abercromby in 1758, and was with the British army in the closing campaign. About 1765 he removed to Monadnock no. 4, after 1773 known as Fitzwilliam, N. H., of which he was one of the original proprietors and for many years proprietors' clerk. There he also had a tavern, served in the militia, owned a large tract of land, and was an influential townsman.

Upon hearing the news of the battle of Lexington he raised troops and on Apr. 28, 1775, became colonel of the 3rd New Hampshire Regiment. On June 14 he was stationed on the Medford road near Charlestown Neck to watch the Neck, the ferry, and Bunker Hill. Three days later, at the battle of Bunker Hill, he was able to hold this regiment as a unit throughout the critical fighting at the rail fence. On Jan. 1, 1776, he became colonel of the 2nd Regiment in the Continental Army. After service through the siege of Boston he was sent with the forces to relieve Arnold, met the American army in retreat, and reached Ticonderoga in July 1776. Soon, however, he was stricken with an illness that destroyed his sight and impaired his hearing. Although, as the senior colonel from his state, he was made brigadier-general of the Continental

Army by act of the Congress on Aug. 9, 1776, he was no longer able to serve in the army and was retired in September. His wife died in 1791, and he married Mary Farrar, the daughter of John Farrar of Fitzwilliam. During the three decades of his blindness he lived at Keene, N. H., at Fitzwilliam, and at Fitchburg, Mass., where he died.

[J. F. D. Garfield, *General James Reed* (1908), also printed in *Proc. Fitchburg Hist. Soc.*, vol. IV (1908); A. J. Blake, "Gen. James Reed," *Proc. N. H. Hist. Soc.*, vol. I, pt. 3 (1885); J. F. Norton, *The Hist. of Fitzwilliam, N. H.* (1888); *N. H. Provincial and State Papers*, vols. XI, XV, XVI (1882-87), ed. by I. W. Hammond; *The Early Records . . . of Lunenburg, Mass.* (1896), comp. by W. A. Davis; *Vital Records of Brookfield, Mass.* (1909); Samuel Sewall, *The Hist. of Woburn* (1868); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1893); Harold Murdock, *Bunker Hill* (1927); *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, 1 ser., XIV (1876); J. W. Reed, *Hist. of the Reed Family* (1861), inaccurate; names of parents and date of birth from *Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages*, pt. 3 (1891) and pt. 1 (1890), with correction in accord with statement on p. 7 of preface.] K. E. C.

**REED, JAMES** (Dec. 8, 1834-May 21, 1921), minister of the Church of the New Jerusalem, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Sampson Reed [q.v.] and Catharine (Clark) Reed. His father, a classmate of Thomas Worcester [q.v.] at Harvard, was one of the leading laymen of the church and his mother, a sister of Mrs. Thomas Worcester, was an early member of the church in an age when membership in it usually meant ostracism. Reed was educated in the school conducted by the Boston New-Church Society, in the Boston Latin School, and at Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1855. In the Boston Latin School and in college he was a classmate of Phillips Brooks [q.v.], and after graduation from Harvard they served together on the Latin School faculty.

On Dec. 19, 1858, Reed married Emily E. Ripley of Brookline. He was ordained to the ministry of the Church of the New Jerusalem in 1860 and served the Boston society for nearly sixty years: as assistant pastor from 1860 to 1868 and as pastor from 1868 to 1919, when he became pastor emeritus. He also served as general pastor of the Massachusetts Association from 1900 to 1921, and was general pastor emeritus from 1919 until his death. In addition, he was president of the New-Church Theological School from 1894 to 1908, one of the editors of the *New-Jerusalem Magazine* from 1865 till its suspension in 1872, associate editor of the *New-Church Review* (1894-99) and member of its advisory board (1899-1921), and chairman of the Council of Ministers of the General Convention of the New Jerusalem in the United

States of America from 1894 to 1908. He was the author of many books and pamphlets, of which the following are representative: *Man and Woman, Equal but Unlike* (1870); *Swedenborg and the New Church* (1880); and, with the Rev. H. Clinton Hay, three volumes: *Earthly Problems in Heavenly Light* (1905), *Death and the Life Beyond* (1906), and *The Essential Needs of the Soul* (1909). He was also a regular contributor to New-Church periodicals. In addition to his services to his church, he served on the school board of the City of Boston from 1871 to 1875, and was president of the Massachusetts Home for Intemperate Women.

Although Reed's thinking was clear and careful, the qualities which seem to have made the deepest impression on his associates were singleness of purpose, fidelity to his church, and consecration to the work of the ministry. Steadfast in the faith that in the doctrines of Swedenborg was to be found the truth by which humanity was to be guided into a new era, patient in their exposition throughout a long lifetime, he nevertheless could look beyond the organization to which he gave such whole-hearted allegiance and find everywhere around him signs that the new day was dawning. Never domineering, he yet exercised throughout the church as author, pastor of the largest society, and member of many important committees of the Convention, a strongly stabilizing influence. He died in Boston in the eighty-seventh year of his age, survived by his widow, a son, and two daughters.

[*Journal of the One Hundredth Ann. Sess. of the General Convention of the New Jerusalem in the U. S. A.* (1921); *New-Church Messenger*, June 8, 29, 1921; *New-Church Rev.*, July 1921; *Commemorative Exercises on the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the Installation of the Rev. James Reed* (1893); *Commemorative Exercises on the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Ordination of the Rev. James Reed* (1910); John Clark, *Records of the Descendants of Hugh Clark, of Watertown, Mass.* (1866); J. L. Reed, *The Reed Geneal.* (1901); *Boston Transcript*, May 23, 1921.]

F. R. C.

**REED, JAMES HAY** (Sept. 10, 1853-June 17, 1927), lawyer, organizer of corporate enterprises, was born in Allegheny, Pa. (now part of Pittsburgh), the son of Dr. Joseph A. and Eliza (Hay) Reed. After attending the public schools, he entered Western University of Pennsylvania (now the University of Pittsburgh) and graduated in 1872. Thereupon he began the study of law in the office of his uncle, David Reed, the United States district attorney at Pittsburgh. He was admitted to the bar in 1875 and practised with his uncle until the latter's death two years later. He next opened offices for the practice of corporation law with Phil-

ander C. Knox [q.v.] under the firm name of Knox & Reed. This firm, which proved phenomenally successful and numbered among its clients the largest manufacturing and commercial concerns of the district, lasted until 1901 with both partners acting in high political capacities—Reed serving as President Benjamin Harrison's appointee to the federal district judgeship for Western Pennsylvania (1891-92) and Knox, as attorney-general in the cabinets of Presidents McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt. After 1901 Reed became the senior partner in the firm of Reed, Smith, Shaw & Beal, later Reed, Smith, Shaw & McClay.

As counselor of Andrew Carnegie, he helped in the organization of the United States Steel Corporation and became a member of the first board of directors, continuing in this capacity for twenty years. He also organized the Union Railroad Company (Pittsburgh) in 1896, and the Pittsburgh, Bessemer & Lake Erie Railroad Company in 1897, acting as president and director of both until the time of his death. Besides representing the Vanderbilt interests in the Pittsburgh district, he served as the vice-president of the Pittsburgh & Lake Erie Railroad Company from 1891 to 1896. He was interested in the public utilities of Pittsburgh, which later were grouped in the Philadelphia Company, of which he was the president from 1898 to 1919, and first vice-president during the remainder of his life. He was also president of the Reliance Life Insurance Company of Pittsburgh from the date of its formation in 1903 until 1927, and a director in several banks and trust companies.

Many honors symbolic of his diversified human interests as well as his great capacities came to Reed during his long life. He served as the federal government's delegate to the Universal Congress of Lawyers and Jurists which was held in St. Louis in 1904; was a member of the important Pennsylvania Commission on Constitutional Revision and Amendment, 1919 and 1920; and a member of the Pennsylvania Tax Commission, 1923-27. He established the Pittsburgh Skin and Cancer Foundation, was a director of the Western Pennsylvania Hospital, treasurer and member of the board of trustees of the Carnegie Institute of Technology and the Carnegie Hero Fund Commission, and vice-president and director of the United States Steel and Carnegie Pension Fund. He was married, June 6, 1878, to Kate J. Aiken, by whom he had three children. He died in Pittsburgh.

[*Pittsburgh Sun*, June 18, 1927; *Pittsburgh Post*, June 18, 1927; *Memoirs of Allegheny County, Pa.* (1904), vol. I; G. T. Fleming, *Hist. of Pittsburgh and Environs* (1922), vol. IV; J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa.*

## Reed

*Biog.*, vol. VIII (1917); *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27.] A.I.

**REED, JOHN** (Jan. 6, 1757-May 28, 1845), soldier, farmer, and gold miner, was born in Hesse-Cassel, Germany, and died in Cabarrus County, N. C. Nothing is known of his parents or of his youth. He was among the mercenaries sent by Frederick II to aid the forces of George III in the American Revolution. After serving in the northern campaigns, he was transferred to the South and seems to have been among the "number of Hessian soldiers (who) deserted the British Army, after the siege of Savannah, and found their way to the German settlement on Dutch Buffalo Creek" in Mecklenburg, now Cabarrus County, N. C. (pamphlet on St. John's Evangelical Church of Cabarrus County). He purchased a tract of land in 1784, increased later by grants from the state, and began farming. He married Sarah Kisor, daughter of a refugee from Charleston, S. C., and reared a family of eight children.

While fishing in Meadow Creek in 1799, Conrad Reed, twelve-year-old son of John, found a lump of yellow metal which was used as a door-stop in the Reed home until 1802. At his wife's suggestion, Reed took the metal to a silversmith in Fayetteville, N. C., who pronounced it gold and paid Reed three dollars and fifty cents for it. Reed began to search for the precious metal and in 1803 discovered a nugget which weighed twenty-eight pounds and for which he received \$8,000. Other large nuggets were discovered and Reed became comparatively wealthy. He feared that his neighbors, suspicious of him as a former British soldier and envious of his suddenly acquired wealth, might persecute him for illicit practices. Therefore, he associated with Frederick Kisor, his brother-in-law, the Rev. James Love, and Martin Pfifer, one of the leading citizens of the state, and began mining operations. Reed supplied the land and his associates provided the capital and labor, the profits being divided equally. The enterprise was successful and others began to search for gold. By 1830 some 30,000 miners were at work in North Carolina and activities had spread to Virginia, South Carolina, and Georgia. Gold mining became second in economic importance to agriculture in North Carolina, and in 1836 a branch mint was opened at Charlotte. The Reed mine was the most noted in the entire region. At first the placers were worked with pick and pan and with little scientific management. Later, Reed built a machine for washing the gold from the sand and gravel. In 1831, he opened a vein mine, and shafts were sunk several hundred feet

## Reed

into the ground. Steam power was applied and the mine worked on an extensive scale until 1835 when he secured an injunction against his partners for alleged fraudulent returns, and operations were temporarily suspended. Yielding nuggets remarkable both in size and in number, the total production of the mine from 1803 to 1845 was estimated at \$10,000,000.

Reed took little interest in politics and while he exercised citizenship rights, such as voting, jury service, and membership on local government boards, he did not become naturalized until shortly before his death. Reticent about his military career and his ancestry, unable to read and write, he was nevertheless able to win the confidence and respect of his associates, and to manage successfully a large slave plantation and mining establishment.

[There are few available sources for John Reed. The *Cabarrus County Court Records* contain some personal material as do local newspapers, especially the *Charlotte Miners' and Farmers' Jour.*, the *Salisbury Carolina Watchman* and the *Salisbury Western Carolinian*. Accounts of Reed's mining activities are found in *The Southern Review*, vol. I, the *Medical Repository*, 2 ser. vols. I (1804), p. 307, and IV (1805), pp. 149-150, *Silliman's Journal* and W. R. Johnson, *Gold and Silver Produced by the Mines of America from 1492 to 1848*, reprinted from the *Mining Magazine* for 1853.]

F. M. G.

**REED, JOHN** (Oct. 22, 1887-Oct. 19, 1920), journalist, poet, revolutionist, was born in Portland, Ore., the son of Charles Jerome and Margaret (Green) Reed. He belonged to a wealthy family of high social standing, and after completing his secondary education in the Portland schools he entered Harvard College. Tall, handsome, and light-hearted, he threw himself into all manner of student activities. He was a member of the swimming team and the dramatic club; he served on the editorial boards of the *Lampoon* and the *Harvard Monthly*; he wrote a play produced by the Hasty Pudding Club, and was made ivy orator and poet. Graduating in 1910, he joined the staff of the *American Magazine* in 1911, and in 1912 published "Sangar," probably his finest poem (*Poetry*, December 1912; also privately printed), besides producing the first of the Dutch Treat Club shows, "Every-magazine." The following year he issued privately *The Day in Bohemia*.

His serious interest in social problems was first aroused, at about this time, by Lincoln Steffens and Ida Tarbell, and once aroused it quickly led him to a far more radical position than theirs. In 1913 he joined the staff of *The Masses*, edited by Max Eastman. The first of Reed's many arrests came in Paterson, N. J., in 1914, for attempting to speak on behalf of the strikers in the silk mills. During the same year he put on

## Reed

"The Pageant of the Paterson Strike" in Madison Square Garden for the benefit of the strikers. Sent to Mexico by the *Metropolitan Magazine* to report the Mexican revolution, he participated for four months in the perils of Pancho Villa's army, while his brilliant if biased articles brought him national reputation as a war correspondent. They were republished in book form as *Insurgent Mexico* (1914). When the World War broke out, he was at once sent to Germany by the same magazine and was successively with the armies of Germany, Serbia, Bulgaria, Rumania, and Russia—his reports being republished as *The War in Eastern Europe* (1916). He returned to America for an operation at Johns Hopkins Hospital resulting in the removal of one kidney, and was thus rendered ineligible for conscription and saved from the fate of a conscientious objector. During 1916 appeared *Tamburlaine and Other Poems* (privately printed).

In January 1917 he was married to Louise Bryant, a journalist, who retained her own name, and in August of the same year they sailed for Russia in time to be enthusiastic observers of the October revolution in Petrograd. Reed won the close friendship of Lenin and wrote much of the Bolshevik propaganda dropped over the German lines. In January 1918 he spoke at the All-Russian Soviet convention to correct the impression of the likelihood of an immediate revolution in America. Meanwhile, his articles in *The Masses* and particularly a headline, "Knit a straight-jacket for your soldier boy," had been largely instrumental in bringing an indictment against that magazine for sedition. Absent at the first trial, Reed returned to America for the second, which, like the first, resulted in a divided jury. He was also indicted at this time for an "incendiary speech" in the Bronx, but the indictment was later quashed. In February 1919 he and his wife appeared before a Senate investigating committee, and a few days later he was arrested for an "incendiary speech" in Philadelphia, but was released without trial. During the year he published *Red Russia* and *Ten Days that Shook the World*, reprinted in 1926 with an introduction by Lenin. Both works were translated into practically every important language in the world.

Affiliated with the left wing of the Socialist party, Reed with the other radicals was expelled from the National Socialist Convention on Aug. 30, 1919. The radicals then split into two bitterly hostile groups, forming the Communist Party and the Communist Labor Party. Reed headed the latter, wrote its manifesto and plat-

## Reed

form, edited its paper, *The Voice of Labor*, and was denounced as "Jack the Liar" in the Communist Party organ, *The Communist*. Indicted for sedition, he escaped from America by means of a forged passport, worked his way to Finland as a stoker, and after being kept for twelve weeks in a Finnish prison was released to Russia on an exchange of prisoners. He was making speeches in Moscow while the American government was still conducting a nation-wide search for him. At the height of his career he was stricken with typhus and died after a brief illness. His body was buried in the Kremlin. John Reed Clubs, affiliated with the Communist Party, now exist in his honor in nearly all the large cities of the United States.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; Max Eastman, "John Reed," *The Liberator*, Dec. 1920; Julian Street, "A Soviet Saint," *Saturday Evening Post*, Sept. 13, 1930; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, Oct. 19, 1920; Harriet Monroe and Alice C. Henderson, *The New Poetry* (rev. ed., 1932), p. 746; *N. Y. Times* "morgue"; personal information from Louise Bryant.] E. S. B.

**REED, JOSEPH** (Aug. 27, 1741-Mar. 5, 1785), lawyer, Revolutionary statesman and soldier, was a native of Trenton, N. J., the son of Andrew and Theodosia (Bowes) Reed. His paternal grandfather, Joseph, emigrated from northern Ireland and his father was a local merchant of substantial wealth. He received his elementary education in the Academy of Philadelphia and obtained the degree of B.A. at the College of New Jersey in 1757. On leaving college he began the study of law under Richard Stockton, the celebrated New Jersey lawyer, and was admitted to practice in May 1763. His colonial education was supplemented by a two-year sojourn in London, where he studied at the Middle Temple. He devoted these years to close attendance, not only at the principal courts of law, but at Parliamentary debates concerning colonial affairs (Reed MSS., vol. I). On his return he followed his profession in Trenton, and in 1767 was appointed deputy secretary of New Jersey. His rather extensive colonial business interests, including the iron trade and real-estate tracts in upper New York, brought him into contact with important leaders in other colonies, such as Otis and Cushing. In 1770 he made another visit to England, where on May 22 he married Esther De Berdt, daughter of Dennys De Berdt [*q.v.*], agent for Massachusetts in England, and on his return he established his law practice in Philadelphia. Through a brother-in-law he was prevailed upon to take up in 1773 a correspondence with Lord Dartmouth, the newly appointed secretary of state for the colonies, in order to provide the ministry with

correct information on the colonial attitude. He warned Dartmouth on Dec. 27 of that year that any further attempt to enforce the Tea Act "must end in blood" (W. B. Reed, *Life and Correspondence*, I, p. 56). But Dartmouth continued to give more credence to the letters of General Gage, which indicated that the colonists were not united upon measures of resistance, and Reed, realizing the futility of this correspondence, eventually discontinued it. In November 1774 he was appointed a member of the committee of correspondence for Philadelphia; in January 1775 he served as president of the second Provincial Congress; and he gradually shifted his allegiance from the cause of moderation to that of independence.

After the battle of Lexington Reed was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Pennsylvania Associated Militia, and on the appointment of his friend, George Washington, as commander-in-chief, he became his military secretary. In the same year he was elected a member of the Continental Congress and of the Committee of Safety. On June 5th he was made adjutant-general of the Continental Army with the rank of colonel and was active in the Long Island campaign. In the negotiations with Admiral Howe conducted in July 1776, Reed represented Washington and declined to receive the communication in his behalf as it was addressed to "George Washington, Esquire." He urgently advocated that New York be evacuated and burned to prevent its affording winter quarters to the enemy, but other counsels prevailed, and Fort Washington and its garrison, the special target of his criticism, fell into the hands of the enemy. When the retreat into Jersey had begun, Reed addressed a letter to Gen. Charles Lee, criticizing the policy in regard to Fort Washington. Lee replied, denouncing "that fatal indecision of mind" (Washington Irving, *Life of Washington*, II, 1855, p. 442). Lee's letter fell into the hands of Washington, who assumed that it had been provoked by derogatory statements on the part of Reed. In this affair, however, Washington acted with characteristic forbearance, and Reed remained his favorite aide and intimate friend. Both desired an offensive campaign in New Jersey. Because of his perfect acquaintance with that territory, Reed was able to be of inestimable service in the surprise attack on Trenton, the second passage of the Delaware, and the night march upon Princeton ("General Joseph Reed's 'Narrative of the Movements of the American Army in the Neighborhood of Trenton in the Winter of 1776-77,'" *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biog-*

*raphy*, December 1884, pp. 391-402), and he served with credit at the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth.

Though tendered command of the Continental cavalry in 1777 and appointed first chief justice of Pennsylvania under the new constitution the same year, Reed declined both offices. He was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress from Pennsylvania in 1777 and served during the following year on many important committees. In 1778 Governor George Johnstone, one of the three British peace commissioners, through Elizabeth Graeme Ferguson [q.v.] of Philadelphia, acting as intermediary, sought to win Reed over to the cause of conciliation with an alleged bribe of £10,000 and a high government post, but his reply was scornful. Reed recorded this episode in his *Remarks on Governor Johnstone's Speech in Parliament* (1779). In December 1778 he was chosen president of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, in which office he served until 1781, when he resumed the practice of law. His administration is distinguished for the abolition of slavery in the state, for measures placing Pennsylvania soldiers on half pay for life, and for the prosecution, personally directed by Reed, of Benedict Arnold for corrupt practices in office during his command in Philadelphia (Reed to Washington, Apr. 24, 1779, in Jared Sparks, *Correspondence of the American Revolution*, 1853, II, pp. 275-78). On his return from a vacation in England in 1784, Reed was elected to Congress, but poor health prevented him from serving. He died on Mar. 5, 1785, in his forty-fourth year, five years after the premature death of his wife, who had overtaxed her health in the performance of notable war relief work in Philadelphia (E. F. Ellet, *The Women of the American Revolution*, I, 1848, pp. 36-56).

By nature courteous and conciliatory, and possessed of influential connections in England, Reed was frequently attacked as lacking in patriotic zeal and for evincing, in the early part of the war, a discouragement with the course of military affairs which he shared with Washington. In 1778 he was accused by Arthur Lee of treacherous correspondence with the enemy, but he treated the accusation with magnanimity. (See letter to wife, Reed MSS., vol. IV.) His military record was assailed in an article in the *Independent Gazetteer*, Sept. 7, 1782, signed "Brutus." The author was generally supposed to have been Dr. Benjamin Rush, but Reed thought his former comrade, Gen. John Cadwalader [q.v.], was the author, and spirited communications passed between them during the



course of the next few years. The attack was once more renewed in 1856 in a pamphlet, entitled *Nuts for Future Historians to Crack*, by Horace W. Smith. Ten years later George Bancroft reopened the controversy in his *History of the United States* (vol. IX, 1866), to which William B. Reed, Joseph Reed's grandson, replied, and rather vitriolic polemics ensued (W. B. Reed, *President Reed of Pennsylvania: A Reply to Mr. George Bancroft and Others*, 1867; Bancroft, *Joseph Reed, a Historical Essay*, 1867; Reed, *A Rejoinder to Mr. Bancroft's Historical Essay*, 1867). It was conclusively shown, however, by William S. Stryker nine years later (*The Reed Controversy*, 1876) that Bancroft had confused him with Col. Charles Read, who had gone over to the British in December 1776, and the historian graciously acknowledged the error in the Centenary Edition of his *History* (1876, vol. V, p. 479).

[See: W. B. Reed, *Life and Correspondence of Jos. Reed* (2 vols., 1847); Henry Reed, "Life of Jos. Reed" in *The Lib. of Am. Biog.*, ed. by Jared Sparks, 2 ser., VIII (1846); John Hutchinson, *A Cat. of Notable Middle Templars* (1902), p. 203; E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); *Reprint of the Original Letters from Washington to Jos. Reed* (1853), ed. by W. B. Reed; *Independent Gazetteer*, Mar. 12, 1785. The Reed papers, consisting of nine folio volumes relating to legal, business, military, and public affairs, are in the possession of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.]

R. B. M.—s.

**REED, LUMAN** (June 4, 1787–June 7, 1836), merchant, art patron, was a son of Eliakim and Rebecca (Fitch) Reed, both of whom were natives of Norwalk, Conn. His earliest American ancestor was John Reed, or Read, who emigrated to New England in 1660. At the time of Luman's birth his father was a farmer in Austerlitz, Columbia County, N. Y., but within a few years the family removed to Cossackie, on the west bank of the Hudson, where Eliakim engaged in store-keeping. The son received some schooling, partly at the expense of a second cousin, Roswell Reed, who was in business in New York City, but soon Luman was at work in his father's store. His first venture into the outer world was in the form of a lumber speculation at Oswego. Within a year, however, he was back on the Hudson, serving as supercargo on a sloop carrying farm produce from Cossackie to New York City and returning with goods to stock the Cossackie store. Prospering in this river trade, he won the favorable notice of Roswell Reed, who gave him a clerkship in his New York grocery business. In 1815 he was made a partner and within fifteen years had acquired a substantial fortune and become one of New York's leading merchants.

A man of severely limited cultural opportunities, Reed was somehow inspired to devote his money to the encouragement of a native American art, in a period when the fine arts were receiving scant recognition in the United States. His first commission was to Asher B. Durand [*q.v.*], the engraver and landscape painter, for a portrait of President Andrew Jackson, a commission which soon extended to include Jackson's six predecessors in the presidency. The entire series Reed presented to the museum and library of the Brooklyn Navy Yard. He also encouraged other artists, notably George W. Flagg, Thomas Cole, and William Sidney Mount [*qq.v.*], not only by purchasing their works, but by paying their expenses in extended periods of European study. His own private residence on Greenwich Street, accounted one of the finest dwellings in the city, had an entire floor given over to a gallery of paintings, which was thrown open to the public one day in every week. His example stimulated and broadened the public interest in art, and within a decade important private collections were begun by business associates and friends of Reed. Contemporary estimates credit him with "a natural pictorial perception and good taste." Most of his friends among the artists found that his judgments coincided generally with their own. They made him a member of the Sketch Club, therefore a strictly professional group. William Dunlap, the historian of American art beginnings, writing in Reed's lifetime, ranked him among the greatest benefactors to the fine arts, and "the most purely disinterested" that the country had produced. But for his untimely death, there can be no doubt that the American public, as well as art in general, would have profited still further from Reed's wisely directed generosity. He was survived by his wife, Mary (Baker), two daughters, and a son. His collection of paintings finally went to the New York Historical Society.

[John Durand, *Life and Times of A. B. Durand* (1894); William Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (3 vols., 1918), ed. by F. W. Bayley and C. E. Goodspeed; B. J. Lossing, *Hist. of N. Y. City* (1884); Ella Reed-Wright, *Reed-Read Lineage* (1909).]

W. B. S.

**REED, MYRTLE** (Sept. 27, 1874–Aug. 17, 1911), author, was born in Norwood Park, Ill., now part of Chicago, and spent practically her entire life in that city. She was the only daughter and the youngest of the three children of Hiram and Elizabeth (Armstrong) Reed [*q.v.*]. Her father, at the time of her birth, edited a periodical called *The Millenarian* and eked out a livelihood by lecturing on religious topics.

Her mother was a student of Oriental literature and religions. One of her brothers, Earl Howell Reed [q.v.], became an etcher of note. Both parents were resolved that Myrtle should be a writer and reared her with that purpose steadily in view. She received, however, only a superficial education and never moved in literary society. After graduating in 1893 from the West Division High School in Chicago, where she was editor of the school paper, she became a free-lance journalist and magazine writer in her native city and in New York, but for six years she published nothing over her own name. Her *Love Letters of a Musician* (1899), which she wrote with characteristic speed in the course of five hectic days, hit the popular taste, and was followed by *Later Love Letters of a Musician* (1900) and *The Spinster Book* (1901). Adding a thin strain of narrative to her meditations on romantic love, she produced a short novel, *Lavender and Old Lace* (1902), which belongs to publishing, if not to literary, history. It was an instantaneous success and went through forty printings during the nine years of her career. Her popularity, thus established, suffered no diminution: her faculty for turning romantic day-dreams into deftly written novels of sentiment made her the most widely read and well remunerated authoress of her decade. Her subsequent volumes, issued by her publisher in a dainty format with lavender casing and profuse rubrication, were: *Pickaback Songs* (1903); *The Shadow of Victory: A Romance of Fort Dearborn* (1903); *The Master's Violin* (1904); *The Book of Clever Beasts* (1904); *At the Sign of the Jack o'Lantern* (1905); *A Spinner in the Sun* (1906); *Love Affairs of Literary Men* (1907); *Flower of the Dusk* (1908); *Old Rose and Silver* (1909); *Sonnets of a Lover* (1910); and *Master of the Vineyard* (1910). In 1905, under the pen-name of Olive Green, she published *What to Have for Breakfast*, which was so successful that it became the first of ten cookbooks. Two volumes, *A Weaver of Dreams* (1911) and *The Myrtle Reed Year Book* (1911) were in the press when she died, and four others were issued afterward.

Myrtle Reed was of medium height, with dark hair and eyes, physically robust, and more than a little corpulent. She took a craftsman's pride in her writing and left several accounts of her habits of composition (e.g., "How Myrtle Reed Writes Books," *Chicago Record-Herald*, Feb. 24, 1907). When ready to write a novel, she would isolate herself from her friends and family, often going to a hotel in a distant city, and work at high nervous tension for four, five, or

six weeks, completing her manuscript in that time. She had a rollicking sense of humor, was a loyal friend and daughter, and, though a free spender, managed her business affairs well. Her longing for affection was as apparent in her life as in her writings. On Oct. 22, 1906, she married James Sydney McCullough, an Irish-Canadian real-estate salesman then resident in Chicago. They were hopelessly incompatible, but she tried to conceal her misery from herself and her intimates until her mind collapsed under the strain and she ended her life with an over-dose of a sleeping powder.

[M. B. Powell, biog. intro. to *The Myrtle Reed Year Book* (1911) and foreword to *Happy Women* (1913); *The Books of Myrtle Reed: Prize Review Competition* (G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1909); E. S. Colson and N. B. Carson, *Myrtle Reed* (1911); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Publishers' Weekly*, Aug. 26, Sept. 23, 1911; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Aug. 19, 21, 1911; *Chicago Daily News*, Aug. 18, 19, 20, 1911; information from personal acquaintances.]

G. H. G.

**REED, RICHARD CLARK** (Jan. 24, 1851-July 9, 1925), Presbyterian clergyman, professor of theology, and author, was born near Soddy, Hamilton County, Tenn., the son of James Landrum Reed, also a Presbyterian minister and a contributor to religious papers. His mother, Elizabeth Jane, was the daughter of Maj. Robert Clark McRee, a native of Mecklenburg County, N. C., grandson of Rev. Alexander Craighead, and a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church. Upon her death Richard, at the age of two years, was taken to live in the home of Major McRee, whose wife had previously died. Thus his grandfather became a large factor in the molding of the boy's life. During his early days he worked on his grandfather's farm and attended a local school. In 1873 he graduated from King College, Bristol, Tenn., with distinction, and in 1876, from Union Theological Seminary in Virginia. Shortly afterwards he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Knoxville, and in September 1876 he was ordained by the Presbytery of Memphis. On Oct. 17 of the same year he was married to Mary Cantey Venable of Farmville, Va.; two daughters and three sons were born of this marriage.

For twenty years after his ordination he was a pastor, serving the following Presbyterian churches: Charlotte Court House, Va. (1877-85); Franklin, Tenn. (1885-89); Second Church, Charlotte, N. C. (1889-92); and Woodland Street Church, Nashville, Tenn. (1892-98). In 1898 he became professor of church history and polity in Columbia Theological Seminary, Columbia, S. C., and held that position until his death. He took a leading part in the removal of the institution to Atlanta, but died

## Reed

before the transfer was actually made. He was a prolific writer. A frequent contributor to religious papers, in his early ministry, under a pen-name, he replied to some of his father's articles, taking the opposite views. For two years (1902-04) he was associate editor of the *Presbyterian Quarterly*, and for twenty years (1905-25), associate editor of the *Presbyterian Standard*, Charlotte, N. C., contributing regularly to its editorial pages. He was also the author of a number of useful books. His *History of the Presbyterian Churches of the World* (1905), a work of more than four hundred pages, is still one of the best authorities on that subject. Later in life he published *What is the Kingdom of God?* (1922), an able discussion of this question from the post-millennial point of view. He was also the author of several smaller works: *The Gospel as Taught by Calvin* (1896), "Presbyterian Church in the United States," in *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge* (vol. IX, 1911), and *A Sketch of the Religious History of the Negroes in the South* (1914). His literary style was lucid and forceful. He had a keen sense of humor and the articles which he contributed to the papers were often lighted up by unexpected flashes of humor. He had the gift of making dry subjects live. In his thinking, speaking, and writing he was strongly conservative.

He was appointed on many important denominational and inter-denominational committees. His presbytery frequently elected him as a commissioner to the General Assembly, where he was always a leader and strong debater. In 1922 he was elected Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. For many years he was a leading spirit in the Pan-Presbyterian Alliance, and thus became known to the Presbyterian churches throughout the world. Few men have rendered a larger service or had a larger influence in the Presbyterian Church. He died while asleep and was buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Columbia, S. C.

[Memorial addresses in *Bull. Columbia Theological Sem.*, Jan. 1926; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Centennial Gen. Cat.* . . . *Union Theological Sem. in Va.*, 1807-1907 (1908); *Presbyterian Standard*, July 15, 1925; *The State* (Columbia, S. C.), July 10, 1925; church records and family letters.] W. L. L.

**REED, SAMPSON** (June 10, 1800-July 8, 1880), Swedenborgian writer, a descendant of William Reade who settled in Weymouth, Mass., in 1635, was born in West Bridgewater, Mass., the youngest of the eight children of John Reed by his first wife, Hannah (Sampson). His father, a graduate of Yale College in the class of

## Reed

1772, was pastor for over fifty years of the First Church in West Bridgewater. He held his Arminian opinions quietly but firmly, was a naval chaplain in the Revolution and a member of Congress from 1795 to 1801, and in his old age married his deceased wife's sister. For the last eleven years of his life he was blind. In temper and constitution Sampson was like his father. On graduating in 1818 from Harvard College, he continued his studies in the Divinity School, but, having been converted to Swedenborg's teachings by his room-mate and life-long friend, Thomas Worcester [q.v.], he soon realized that a career in the ministry was closed to him and left the Divinity School without completing the course. He became a clerk in the Boston apothecary shop of William B. White, dedicating a tenth of his wages to the support of the New Church in Boston, and later opened a retail shop of his own. He remained in business for many years, with different partners, and slowly built up his establishment into one of the largest wholesale drug houses in New England. On Dec. 25, 1832, he married Catharine, daughter of John and Lydia (Sanderson) Clark of Waltham, who with three sons and a daughter survived him. One of the sons, James Reed [q.v.], became a Swedenborgian minister.

The main concern of Sampson Reed's life was his religion. He was one of the chief supports of the *New Jerusalem Magazine*, of which his brother Caleb was editor, regularly contributing articles and notices to its first forty-eight volumes (1828-82). In 1854 he became one of its editors. In 1843 he founded the *New Church Magazine for Children* (after 1863 the *Children's New-Church Magazine*), and in all the work of the Church he was constantly and intelligently active. He is still remembered for two productions of his early manhood, or rather, for the extraordinary and lasting influence that they exerted on Ralph Waldo Emerson. In 1821, when he received his master's degree at Harvard, Reed delivered an oration on "Genius" which Emerson remembered ever after for its eloquence and truth. Five years later he published a small volume of less than a hundred pages, *Observations on the Growth of the Mind* (1826), which was republished in its eighth edition in 1886 and again reprinted in 1910. It is an essay in Swedenborgian thought, although Swedenborg himself is unnamed in its pages, and contains many acute psychological observations. What appealed to Emerson was the exposition of the doctrine of correspondences and its application to poetic imagery, and the hopeful, prophetic note in which the essay is pitched. He pressed the book upon

Thomas Carlyle, James Freeman Clarke, his aunt, Mary Moody Emerson (who did not like it at all), Dr. Samuel Brown of Edinburgh, and other friends; and on his own thinking and writing it left an indelible mark. Emerson's knowledge of Swedenborg seems to have derived almost entirely from Reed, but he admired Reed, both as man and thinker, more than he did Swedenborg, and praised him nobly in his Journals. Reed's only other publications of any importance were *The Correspondence of the Sun, Heat, and Light* (1862) and *A Biographical Sketch of Thomas Worcester, D.D.* (1880). He was blind for some years before his death, which occurred in Boston at the beginning of his eighty-first year.

[J. L. Reed, *The Reed Geneal.* (1901); John Clark, *Records of the Descendants of Hugh Clark, of Watertown, Mass.* (1866); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. III (1903); memoir by Warren Goddard, funeral discourse by John Worcester, and editorial tribute, *New Jerusalem Mag.*, Sept. 1880; *Boston Transcript*, July 9, 1880; biog. preface by James Reed in 8th ed. (1886) of *Observations*; E. G. Sutcliffe, *Emerson's Theories of Literary Expression* (1923); C. P. Hotson, "Sampson Reed, a Teacher of Emerson," *New England Quarterly*, Apr. 1929; M. B. Block, *The New Church in the New World* (1932).]

G. H. G.

**REED, SIMEON GANNETT** (Apr. 23, 1830–Nov. 7, 1895), merchant, steamboat operator, capitalist, was born in East Abington, Mass., the son of Simeon Gannet [*sic*] and Rachel (Burgess) Reed, and a descendant of William Reade who was in Weymouth, Mass., as early as 1635. Simeon was educated in the public schools and a private academy of his native town. As a young man he worked in an Abington shoe factory; later he became a grain dealer in Quincy, Mass., where, Oct. 17, 1850, he married Amanda Wood. In 1852 they moved to California, traveling by way of Panama; and shortly, to Portland, Ore., at that time a village of a few hundred inhabitants. Here Reed worked in a general store, soon becoming a partner in the business. In 1858 he invested in three steamers on the Columbia River, thus entering upon an enterprise which was to bring him a fortune. In 1860 he joined with J. C. Ainsworth and Robert Thompson in organizing the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, with a capital of \$172,500. Two years later the company was reorganized with a capital of \$2,000,000. At this time mines were being opened in the interior and the natural passage for men and goods was through the gorge of the Columbia. The Navigation Company had the steamers; it now purchased right of way and built portage railways around the rapids at Cascades and the Dalles. Later it bought a railway from the Columbia to Walla Walla. In seven years it paid dividends of nearly two and three quarters mil-

lions and made investments of over two millions. It was sold in 1879 to the Villard Syndicate for five millions. The fortune accumulated through steamboat transportation Reed augmented by successful mining ventures. He developed valuable mines in eastern Oregon and in 1887 was owner of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan, one of the richest mining properties in northern Idaho.

He now had the means to gratify his personal tastes. Possessing a genuine, though uncultivated, liking for music and art, he made an interesting collection of paintings. He was one of the first to raise the standard of live-stock breeding in the Northwest. In Oregon and afterward in California he bought and bred fine horses and took great pleasure and pride in them. Though childless, he was especially fond of children and youth, and was interested in their education. In his will he left his whole fortune to his wife with the suggestion that she devote some portion of his estate "to the cultivation, illustration or development of the fine arts of said city of Portland, or to some other suitable purpose, which shall be of permanent value and contribute to the beauty of the city and to the intelligence, prosperity and happiness of its inhabitants" (*Reed College Record*, May 1911, no. 2, p. 6). Accordingly, when Amanda Reed died in 1904, she directed in her will that the bulk of her estate should be used to establish and maintain, in memory of her husband, "an institution of learning, having for its object the increase and diffusion of practical knowledge among the citizens of said City of Portland, and for the promotion of literature, science, and art" (*Ibid.*). Thus Reed College, opened in 1911, came into being as a lasting and significant memorial to Simeon G. Reed.

[J. L. Reed, *The Reed Geneal.* (1901); *Vital Records of Abington, Mass.* (1912), I, 192, II, 180, which gives date of birth Apr. 24, though all other sources give Apr. 23; *Reed College Record*, Mar. 1911 (no. 1); *Hist. of Portland, Ore.* (1890); C. H. Carey, *Hist. of Oregon* (1922); Joseph Gaston, *Portland, Ore., Its Hist. and Builders* (1911), vol. I, and *The Centennial Hist. of Ore.* (1912), vol. I; *Morning Oregonian*, Nov. 8, 1895.]

N. F. C.

**REED, THOMAS BRACKETT** (Oct. 18, 1839–Dec. 7, 1902), lawyer, speaker of the House of Representatives, parliamentarian, was born in Portland, Me., the elder of the two children of Thomas Brackett and Mathilda (Mitchell) Reed. His father was a sailor and water-front watchman of limited means. He had the advantage of good heredity, however, tracing descent on the one hand from Thomas Reade, one of Winthrop's settlers of 1630, and on the other from Experience Mitchell and Jane Cook, a passenger on the *Mayflower*. His mother was a woman of great

intelligence and strength of character. Reed attended the public schools of his native city and graduated from Bowdoin College in 1860, ranking high in his class despite a somewhat erratic record in the first years of attendance. He was obliged to support himself in part during his course by doing odd jobs; he also taught school. While he had intended entering the ministry, he became a free-thinker on religious topics and decided on a different profession. He resumed teaching on graduation and began the study of law in Portland, whence he proceeded to California late in 1861. He taught school in the new state and secured admission to the bar at San Jose, Sept. 8, 1863. He returned to Portland soon afterward, and resumed his legal studies, but in April 1864 secured a commission as acting assistant paymaster in the navy. He served until honorably discharged about eighteen months later.

He was admitted to the Maine bar in October 1865 and began practice in Portland. Elected to the Maine legislature two years later, he was re-elected in 1868, and in 1869 became senator from Cumberland County. Throughout his three years' service he was a member of the joint standing committee on the judiciary, and he made a reputation as one of the ablest debaters and floor leaders in the state. In 1870 he was elected attorney-general of Maine and served for three years in that office. On Feb. 5, 1870, he married Mrs. Susan P. Jones, daughter of the Rev. S. H. Merrill, a prominent Congregationalist clergyman of Portland. His domestic life was singularly happy and his wife made an important contribution to his subsequent political and professional successes. Reed was beaten for renomination as attorney-general in 1873, owing to a precedent which had set three years as the maximum term. He had made a reputation as a fearless and vigorous prosecuting officer. His reports indicate, furthermore, a grasp of law and a realization of its shortcomings in protecting the interests of the state against the "rights" of the law-breaker. After retirement he engaged in private practice, serving also as city solicitor for Portland and taking an active part in the activities of the Republican party. He was rewarded for the latter in 1876 by a nomination for the national House of Representatives and in spite of some dissension in the party carried the district. In 1880 he barely escaped defeat by a fusion of Greenback and Democratic opponents. With this exception, he continued to carry the first congressional district by strong majorities until 1898.

In Congress Reed spoke infrequently but soon acquired a reputation as a formidable opponent

in running debate. His speech in opposition to a bill indemnifying the College of William and Mary for losses suffered during the Civil War was a fine forensic effort, heavily charged with the sarcasm and invective for which he soon became famous (*Congressional Record*, 45 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 2488-90). On May 20, 1878, he was appointed a minority member of the select committee headed by Clarkson N. Potter, directed to investigate alleged frauds in the presidential election of 1876. Reed unearthed important evidence regarding fraud and violence in Louisiana, discredited several Democratic witnesses by his skilful and merciless cross-examination, and brought clearly to light the connection of William T. Pelton, nephew of Samuel J. Tilden, with the notorious "cipher telegrams." The partisan clamor which followed the disclosures enabled the Republicans to becloud the original issues and fight the campaign of 1880 on more advantageous ground than would have otherwise been the case. While not a persistent waver of the "bloody shirt," Reed supported federal election laws which would have secured the negro's right to vote. He supported the tariff, rehabilitation of the navy, and liberal national expenditures. Unlike some of his party colleagues, however, he stood firm against inflation, voting against the Bland-Allison Act and denouncing both Greenbackism and Free Silver. He was promoted to the judiciary committee in the Forty-sixth Congress and became its chairman when the Republicans won control of the House in the Forty-seventh.

On Jan. 9, 1882, he was appointed to a vacancy in the committee on rules and soon acquired a dominant place in its deliberations. Early in March he presented amendments to the rules which would have enabled the majority to secure prompt consideration of business regardless of its place on the calendars, but Republican strength was insufficient to secure action on such a highly controversial topic. On May 29, however, after spirited opposition, he secured the adoption of an amendment to the rules, putting an end to filibustering in election cases, and at the next session used the same weapon, a special rule reported by this committee, to drive through the tariff bill of 1883, whose passage the minority had hitherto obstructed by dilatory tactics. The Democrats held control of the House from 1883 to 1889. Reed held his place on the committee on rules and also represented the minority on the committee on ways and means from 1884 to 1889. In the latter capacity he became a noted exponent of protectionist doctrine, his most distinguished effort being a speech, May 19, 1888,

against the Mills Bill, one of the greatest speeches on the subject in congressional annals (*Congressional Record*, 50 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 4440-46). After 1882 Reed was the unquestioned leader of the House Republicans, although formal recognition of the fact was withheld, due to sundry party exigencies, until 1885 when he was first nominated for the speakership.

Throughout the Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth, and Fiftieth congresses he continued to fight for reform of the rules of the House, proposing that procedural checks be removed in order that the majority might actually govern, but the Democratic majority would have none of it. The only change accomplished in this period was the scattering of the power of the committee on appropriations among additional committees, an unfortunate consummation which plagued congressional finance for the next forty years. Reed, as he afterwards regretted, supported the change. The House was attempting, Reed declared, "to run Niagara through a quill." Conditions reached a climax in the Fiftieth Congress, where a series of filibusters reduced the Democratic majority to utter helplessness and led to a widespread demand for reform.

The Republicans carried the country in 1888 and Reed was elected speaker of the House on Dec. 2, 1889. His success was taken to mean that reform of the rules was imminent. This brought up the question of the quorum, the precedents of the House requiring that a member actually vote in order to be recorded present. In the Fifty-first Congress the Republicans had only three votes more than the necessary quorum of 165. Routine absences and a body of silent Democrats could therefore put a stop to every transaction. Reed cut the Gordian knot on Jan. 29, 1890, by counting enough Democrats to make a quorum. For three days the House was in a tumult. Reed delivered a series of rulings which showed his intention to use every power of the speakership in the interest of majority rule and the efficient transaction of public business. His counting of the quorum prepared the way for the adoption of the famous "Reed Rules" on Feb. 14. Obstruction was ended by empowering the speaker to refuse dilatory motions, the "counted" quorum was substituted for the "voting" quorum, the committee of the whole was reduced and its procedure simplified, and the order of business was completely revised.

Under the new rules the majority of the Fifty-first Congress forced through the greatest legislative program since the Civil War. The McKinley tariff, however, and the remarkable increase in expenditures which led this Congress to be

dubbed "the billion dollar Congress" produced a strong reaction and led to the sweeping Democratic victory of 1890. Reed defended his code when the Fifty-second Congress reverted to the old system, and bided his time until 1894, when by use of the silent quorums he forced the Democratic majority to adopt the system which they had bitterly denounced four years earlier. In the meantime he gave generous support to the sound-money policy of President Cleveland, delivering one of his greatest speeches on behalf of repeal of the Sherman Silver Purchase Act, Aug. 26, 1893 (*Congressional Record*, 53 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 950-55). He continued his efforts for protection and spoke at length against the Wilson Bill, Feb. 1, 1894, his speech on this occasion being considered almost on a par with that against the Mills Bill six years before (*Ibid.*, 53 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 1781-88).

Reed's leadership did much to rehabilitate the Republican party after its defeats of 1890 and 1892. After sweeping Republican victories in 1894, followed by his election to the speakership and the re-enactment of the Reed rules, there was a strong feeling that he had earned a presidential nomination. Active efforts were made on his behalf but he declined to make commitments on matters of patronage, refused to accept funds where future obligations might be involved, and made the tactical error of remaining silent on the currency question. At the Republican National Convention of 1896 he received only 84½ votes.

He took his defeat much to heart and entertained a lively resentment toward various leaders who he believed had betrayed his cause, but was reelected speaker of the Fifty-fifth Congress. Reed, although he had scant respect for President McKinley, whom he had started on the road to the White House in 1889 by appointment to the chairmanship of the ways and means committee, supported the administration until 1898. He was bitterly opposed to intervention in Cuba and to Hawaiian annexation, feeling that colonial expansion and the governing of subject peoples were contrary to American tradition and entirely impracticable. The continental United States, he argued, already had too many unasimilated elements and, thanks to the equality of states in the Senate, was actually being governed by a minority. Following the war with Spain and the annexation of Hawaii, Reed, disgusted with the situation, resigned on Sept. 4, 1899. He took up the practice of law in New York City and achieved notable professional success, in spite of the fact that his career had been largely political since his earlier practice before

## Reed

the courts of Maine. He had given as the chief reason for retirement the need of making provision for his family, and succeeded in the next three years in accumulating a comfortable estate. He died while visiting Washington on legal business Dec. 7, 1902.

Reed's work in establishing the principle of party responsibility in the House was a notable contribution to American government. While the speakership was subsequently shorn of much of the autocratic power which had been bestowed on Reed, many of the rules which he devised remained in operation and in some particulars are unlikely to be replaced. He believed in the traditional methods of American democracy and had a cynical attitude toward reform and reformers. He defended his parliamentary reforms as merely a restoration of democratic control in the House, the speaker being the chosen instrument of a popular majority. He failed to realize that the changed conditions due to nineteenth-century industrialism rendered his *laissez-faire* doctrines obsolete in the relations of government and private business.

Reed was a great debater. He seldom spoke for more than ten minutes but his brief comments on pending bills frequently determined the entire line of argument and sometimes settled the fate of important measures. He was a master of sarcasm and his use of this weapon often worked to his political hurt. James G. Blaine he once described as a burden to the Republican party like unto "the gentleman Sinbad carried." He was fond of Theodore Roosevelt but once remarked: "Theodore, if there is one thing for which I admire you, it is your original discovery of the ten commandments." His epigrams and aphorisms have become part of American political tradition. "A statesman," he said, "is a successful politician who is dead" (Lodge, *post*, p. 191).

Reed read French with facility and was fond of the literary masterpieces of that language. He accumulated a valuable library and enjoyed discussing books and authors. He wrote distinguished prose and made notable contributions to the *North American Review* and other periodicals. But he was above all a great personality, self-reliant, courageous, honest, and inflexible, and gifted with keen insight and pungent wit. He was a giant in stature, standing over six feet three and weighing from 250 to 275 pounds. His size was an asset, conveying a sense of physical mastery over the House. His face was round and bland, almost cherubic. As a result, his drawling comments, his incisive rulings, his rasping sarcasm and pointed wit were startlingly in contrast to his appearance. With his friends he was

## Reed

affable, fond of joking and good-natured railery, and extremely sympathetic and kind hearted. He had a most unusual combination of qualities and as one of his colleagues wrote (Powers, *post*, p. 264) "there never was and there never will be another Tom Reed."

[*Orations and Addresses delivered by Thomas Brackett Reed* (1911) containing many addresses not available elsewhere; S. W. McCall, *The Life of Thomas Brackett Reed* (1914), particularly good for its treatment of Reed's personality; W. A. Robinson, *Thomas B. Reed, Parliamentarian* (1930), dealing more fully with Reed's procedural reforms and his significance in the history of the period; D. S. Alexander, *Hist. and Procedure of the House of Representatives* (1916); H. B. Fuller, *The Speakers of the House* (1909); S. L. Powers, *Portraits of A Half Century* (1925); H. C. Lodge, *The Democracy of the Constitution* (1915); O. O. Stealey, *Twenty Years in the Press Gallery* (1906); F. E. Leupp, "Personal Recollections of Thomas B. Reed," *Outlook*, Sept. 3, 1910; R. R. Porter, "Thomas B. Reed of Maine," *McClure's Mag.*, Oct. 1893; F. E. Clark, "Thomas B. Reed as a Neighbor," *Independent*, Jan. 8, 1903; Theodore Roosevelt, "Thomas Brackett Reed and the Fifty-first Congress," *Forum*, Dec. 1895; biographies and memoirs of the period; obituaries in *Daily Eastern Argus* (Portland), Dec. 8, 1902, and other papers, of which the Cumberland Club, of Portland, Me., has preserved a large number.]

W. A. R.

**REED, WALTER** (Sept. 13, 1851–Nov. 22, 1902), physician, head of the United States Army Yellow Fever Commission, traced his ancestry to a sturdy county family of Northumberland, England. His father, Lemuel Sutton Reed, a North Carolinian by birth, spent forty years of his life in the ministry of the Methodist Church in Virginia. His first wife, Walter's mother, was Pharaba White, daughter of a North Carolina planter, also of English descent. Walter, youngest of a family of six, was born at Belroi, Gloucester County, Va. In 1852 the father was moved to a pastorate at Farmville, Prince Edward County, and there Walter spent the first years of his life and began his education in a private school. His schooling, although somewhat interrupted by the Civil War, was well advanced when the family moved to Charlottesville in 1866. Here he attended a private school for one year and the following year entered the University of Virginia at the age of sixteen. After a year in the academic department and one in the medical school, he was given his medical degree in 1869, before he was eighteen. Proceeding to New York, he matriculated at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, where he received a second degree of M.D. in 1870. Following an internship at the Kings County Hospital in Brooklyn, he was employed by the board of health of New York and then by that of Brooklyn.

In 1874, while in Brooklyn, Reed decided to try for an appointment in the Medical Corps of the United States Army. Having passed the

prescribed examination, he was commissioned as assistant surgeon with the rank of first lieutenant in June 1875. After a year's duty at Willet's Point, New York, he was ordered to Fort Lowell, Ariz., where began eleven years of frontier garrison life. It was in these surroundings, unfavorable in opportunities for study and intellectual contacts but rich in experiences calling for initiative and ingenuity, that he laid the foundation for his career as a scientist. In 1890, feeling the need of post-graduate study, he asked for leave of absence for that purpose, but was instead ordered to Baltimore as attending surgeon and examiner of recruits, with authority to pursue study at the Johns Hopkins Hospital. After completing a brief course in clinical medicine he was attached to the pathological laboratory, where he specialized in the comparatively new science of bacteriology. This course was directed by Professor William H. Welch and his assistants, Councilman, Abbott, Nuttall, and Flexner, with all of whom Reed formed lasting ties of friendship. In 1893 he was promoted to the grade of major and in this same year was detailed as curator of the Army Medical Museum at Washington and as professor of bacteriology and clinical microscopy at the newly organized Army Medical School. About the same time, Dr. James Carroll [q.v.], then a hospital steward, was assigned to duty as Reed's assistant at the School.

In the years preceding the Spanish-American War, Reed interested himself especially in the bacteriology of erysipelas and diphtheria. He was an early champion of the treatment of diphtheria by antitoxin and of governmental control of the preparation of such biologic remedies. In 1898, he was appointed chairman of a committee charged with the investigation of the causes and mode of transmission of typhoid fever, then epidemic in the camps of the United States volunteers. The other members were Dr. Victor C. Vaughan [q.v.], of Ann Arbor, Mich., and Dr. Edward O. Shakespeare of Philadelphia. The report of this committee showed the relative unimportance of water transmission in this epidemic and the hitherto little suspected importance of transmission by flies and dust and of contact infections. Published in 1904 under the title *Report on the Origin and Spread of Typhoid Fever in U. S. Military Camps during the Spanish War of 1898*, this exhaustive work will always be of value in future studies of the epidemiology of this disease.

Reed's practical interest in yellow fever began with the somewhat premature announcement, in July 1897, of the *Bacillus icteroides* as an alleged

specific causative agent, by the Italian scientist, Dr. Giuseppe Sanarelli. Reed and Dr. James Carroll were designated by Surgeon-General George Miller Sternberg [q.v.] to investigate the status of the Sanarelli bacillus in relation to Sternberg's hypothetical *Bacillus X*. In an article entitled "*Bacillus icteroides* and *Bacillus cholerae suis*," published in *Medical News*, Apr. 29, 1899, they demonstrated that the *Bacillus icteroides* had no causal relationship whatever. When, in 1900, the disease made its appearance among American troops in Havana, a commission of medical officers of the United States Army was appointed to investigate its cause and mode of transmission. Reed was placed at its head, the other members being Dr. Carroll, then acting assistant surgeon, Dr. Jesse W. Lazear [q.v.], and Dr. Aristides Agramonte. Reed was the planning head of the commission and exercised general superintendence, Carroll was the bacteriologist, Lazear the entomologist, and Agramonte the pathologist. From observation of an outbreak at Pinar del Rio, soon after his arrival in Cuba, Reed was practically convinced that fomites were insignificant as agencies in the transmission of the disease. Further work upon the *Bacillus icteroides* confirmed his convictions that it was at most a secondary invader, and he decided to turn from the search of the specific cause and pursue the method of transmission.

The theory of mosquito transmission of yellow fever was put forward as early as 1854, by Beuperthuy, who even attributed it to the "striped variety," that is, to the *Stegomyia*. In 1881, Dr. Carlos J. Finlay [q.v.] of Havana advanced the same theory. Then followed the work of Ronald Ross and of Grassi and his associates on mosquito transmission of malaria. In May 1900 Dr. Henry Rose Carter [q.v.] had published an article calling attention to the so-called "extrinsic incubation" of yellow fever, the period of time necessary for the "infection of the environment." Whatever weight these several factors may have had, the commission decided to investigate the possibility of transmission by the *Stegomyia* mosquito. It was at once realized that experimentation with human subjects would be necessary, but that the results, if positive, would fully justify the procedure. In the first uncontrolled experiments, Lazear applied mosquitoes which had fed upon yellow-fever blood to himself, to Carroll, and to some others. From one of these bites Carroll developed the first experimental case of the disease. He was seriously ill for a time, but recovered, although with a damaged heart. Then followed the case of XY, the first soldier volunteer (Private William H.



Dean). In these early experiments, Lazear had direct charge of the handling of mosquitoes. He was accidentally bitten by an infected mosquito and died of yellow fever nine days later, on Sept. 26, 1900. Reed had meanwhile been called to the United States and was there at the time of Carroll's illness and of Lazear's death. Upon his return to Cuba, on Oct. 1, Reed took up the work on controlled experiments, with Dr. Agramonte in charge of the care and handling of the mosquitoes. In all, twenty-two cases of experimental yellow fever were thus produced, happily without fatal result. Of these, fourteen were infected by mosquito bites, six by injections of blood, and two by injections of filtered blood serum.

Coincident with the mosquito experimentation Reed had constructed a detached building where for twenty nights Dr. Robert P. Cook and a group of soldiers slept in close contact with the clothing and bedding of yellow-fever patients from the Camp Lazear hospital. No case of illness resulted from any of these contacts. Thus was demolished the deeply rooted belief in the danger of fomites in this disease.

The work of the commission covered the seven months from June 25, 1900, to Feb. 4, 1901. In that time it was conclusively proved that yellow fever is transmitted by the mosquito then called *Stegomyia fasciata*, but later definitely classified as *Aedes aegypti*. It was further shown that the case infecting the mosquito must be of less than four days' duration, and that there must elapse a period of at least twelve days for incubation of the virus in the mosquito. The mosquito, once infected, was shown to remain so for at least fifty-seven days. It was proved that the disease could be produced by injections of blood from a fresh case, and that the serum remaining after filtration of this blood was equally infective. The fruits of the commission's labors were quickly made evident. In 1900, there were 1,400 cases of yellow fever in Havana. The attack upon the mosquito began in February 1901 and during that year there were but thirty-seven cases of the disease in the whole of Cuba. In 1902, there was not a single case. With its method of transmission known, there is no longer a yellow-fever hazard in the United States, and New Orleans, formerly harassed by the disease, knows it only as a memory.

Reed returned to Washington in February 1901 and resumed his work at the Army Medical School and as professor of pathology and bacteriology in the Columbian University Medical School. In his preoccupation with his teaching, he neglected the warning pains of a chronic appendicitis until Nov. 17, 1902, when his friend,

Maj. William C. Borden, found an irreparable condition which caused his death five days later.

Reed's name will always be associated with the work of the Yellow Fever Commission and with the consequent control of the disease. His was the planning and supervising mind, although the detailed work was largely done by his colleagues, to whom he always gave generous credit for the commission's achievements. His writings began with *The Contagiousness of Erysipelas* in 1892. During the next ten years he contributed, either alone or in collaboration, thirty articles to periodical literature. His earlier writings covered a variety of medical subjects, while the later ones were largely on the subject of yellow fever. In the summer of 1902, Harvard University conferred upon him the honorary degree of A.M. and shortly afterward the University of Michigan gave him the degree of LL.D. Only a few days before his death, he was appointed librarian of the Army Medical Library. He was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. The great general hospital of the Army Medical Center at Washington, D. C., has been named in his honor.

Reed was of a lively, happy disposition, enthusiastic and optimistic in everything to which he turned his hand. He was sociable and companionable, with a special gift for conversation and for medical teaching. To this attractive personality was added an attractive exterior. He was a little above medium height, with a spare, graceful figure well suited to a military uniform. He was married, in 1876, to Amelia Lawrence, daughter of John Vaughan Lawrence, a planter of Murfreesboro, N. C. They had two children: a daughter and a son who became an officer of infantry in the United States Army.

[H. A. Kelly, *Walter Reed and Yellow Fever* (3rd ed., 1923) contains an exhaustive biography, portraits, and a bibliography of Reed's writings; W. D. McCaw, "Walter Reed, A Memoir," in *Ann. Report . . . of the Smithsonian Inst. for . . . 1905* (1906), is a concise account by a personal friend; "Yellow Fever . . . Results of the Work of Major Walter Reed . . . and the Yellow Fever Commission" (1911), *Sen. Doc. No. 822*, 61 Cong., 3 Sess., contains detailed information which is either of an official character or of first hand authenticity; for additional bibliography concerning Reed, see the *Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon General's Office, U. S. Army*. A popular account by Paul De Kruif in his *Microbe Hunters* (1926) formed the basis of a play by S. C. Howard and Paul De Kruif, *Yellow Jack: A History* (1934), produced in New York City.]

J. M. P.

**REED, WILLIAM BRADFORD** (June 30, 1806-Feb. 18, 1876), lawyer, diplomat, author, was born in Philadelphia, son of Joseph and Maria Ellis (Watmaugh) Reed, grandson of Joseph Reed [q.v.], and a descendant of Joseph Reed who emigrated from Ireland in 1671 and

settled in Lynn, Mass. William graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1822 and then studied law with his uncle, John Sergeant [*q.v.*]. Admitted to the bar in November 1826, he immediately set out as his uncle's private secretary upon the abortive mission to the Panama Congress. While waiting in vain for the congress to reconvene, uncle and nephew stayed six months with Joel R. Poinsett [*q.v.*], American minister to Mexico, at Mexico city. Returning to Philadelphia, Reed began the active practice of law and also contributed an article upon Mexico to the *American Quarterly Review* (December 1827). He supported the anti-Masonic movement and later became a Whig, serving in the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1834 and 1835. Governor Ritner appointed him attorney-general of the state in 1838 and his service of one year was followed by a term in the state Senate (1841-42). In 1850 he was elected district attorney for Philadelphia, which office he held for two terms (1850-56), making a reputation for himself in criminal prosecution.

During these years his interest was by no means confined to politics. He gratified his scholarly tastes by writing upon historical subjects, and in 1850 he was appointed part-time professor of American history at the University of Pennsylvania, where his brother, Henry Hope Reed [*q.v.*], was professor of English; here he served six years. In the meantime he had been twice married: first to Louisa Whelan and then to Mary Love Ralston.

With the growth of the Know-Nothing party and the increasingly chaotic condition of the Whig, Reed became discontented with his political affiliation and in 1856 joined the Democratic party, writing to Buchanan (Feb. 7) that it was now the "conservative party of the nation." He earnestly supported Buchanan in the campaign of 1856 and was useful in urging old line Whigs to cast their votes for the Democratic candidate. After Buchanan's election, Reed was rewarded for his services by being appointed to the Chinese Mission. The treaties which the United States and European powers had made with China in the forties had proved unsatisfactory, and England and France had lately joined in requesting the United States to participate in an attempt to force further commercial concessions from the Celestial Empire. Buchanan refused to unite with them, but agreed to send a minister plenipotentiary to seek a new treaty and in doing so to communicate freely with the British and French ministers, meanwhile assuring the Chinese that the United States were not at war with them. Reed arrived in China in November

1857. Following in the wake of the more aggressive allies, he finally concluded, June 18, 1858, the treaty of Tientsin, which permitted the United States advantages similar to those secured for the other powers. By this treaty and two supplementary agreements signed at Shanghai Nov. 8, two additional ports were to be opened to American and European commerce; access was given to the rivers of China; tonnage dues were reduced so that foreign ships would have great advantage in the coasting trade; religious toleration was granted; the tariff was revised, legalizing the opium trade; and arrangements were made to satisfy American claims. Reed returned to the United States in May 1859.

When the Civil War broke out he bitterly and openly opposed it, with the result that he lost caste socially and his law practice dwindled. He spent the remainder of his life unhappily, trying to support himself by writing for Democratic papers. In 1870 he moved to Orange, N. J., and devoted himself to contributing to the *New York World*. He died in New York City, survived by two sons and a daughter. He was a man of austere manner who possessed a great deal of ability and cultivated intellectual taste, but he had an unfortunate temperament which was frequently manifest in foolish impulses. His more important writings include *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed* (1847), *President Reed of Pennsylvania, a Reply to Mr. George Bancroft and Others* (1867), and *The Life of Esther De Berdt, Afterwards Esther Reed of Pennsylvania* (1853).

[A number of his letters are in the Buchanan MSS. in the Hist. Soc. of Pa., and his diary as minister to China is in the Lib. of Congress. See also J. W. Reed, *Hist. of the Reed Family* (1861); Manton Marble, introduction to Reed's *Memories of Familiar Books* (1876); J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons: Univ. of Pa.*, vol. II (1902); Tyler Dennett, *Americans in Eastern Asia* (1922); State Dept. Archives, China, Instructions, vol. I, and China, Despatches, vols. XV-XVII; *N. Y. World*, Feb. 24, 1876; *Phila. Inquirer and Public Ledger*, Feb. 21, 1776.]

R. F. N.

**REEDER, ANDREW HORATIO** (July 12, 1807-July 5, 1864), governor of Kansas Territory, was born at Easton, Pa. His ancestor, John Reeder, emigrated from England to Long Island before 1656. Four generations later a lineal descendant, Absalom Reeder, the father of Andrew, served in the Revolution, became a merchant at Easton, acquired a competence, and in 1788 married Christiana Smith. The son attended the classical school of the Rev. Mr. Bishop at Easton for several years and was then sent to Lawrenceville, N. J., for further training. In 1825 he entered the law office of Peter Ihrie and three years later was admitted to the bar.

## Reeder

He was married in 1831 to Amelia Hutter of Easton, who with five of their eight children survived him. In appearance he was corpulent and erect, in manner generous and sincere, in business methodical and industrious.

He had neither sought nor held office before his appointment as governor of Kansas Territory on June 29, 1854. He was a successful lawyer and a reliable popular-sovereignty Democrat. He was, however, little fitted by experience or temperament to govern a frontier community in which bitter factions were struggling for mastery. Not until Oct. 7 did he arrive at Fort Leavenworth, where he established temporary executive quarters. The proslavery Democracy of Missouri expected his cooperation, but he assumed an attitude of independence. In his first speech on Kansas soil he pledged himself to preserve law and order and to protect the ballot box. Accompanied by other officials he made a tour of inspection to acquaint himself with the territory and, incidentally, to invest in land. In November he called an election for delegate to Congress, and the proslavery candidate, John W. Whitfield, easily won a three-cornered contest. A census was taken the following winter, and a legislature was chosen on Mar. 30, 1855. There was illegal voting on both sides, but the proximity of Missouri aided proslavery candidates. At Shawnee, whither the executive office had been removed, Reeder rejected returns of six districts from which protests had been received and ordered special elections. In April he went east to confer with party leaders and found the administration unsympathetic. Pierce suggested another appointment but Reeder declined. He returned to the territory and convened the first legislature on July 2 at Pawnee, in whose "town company" he was financially interested. After unseating antislavery members chosen at special elections, the general assembly passed a bill, over the governor's veto, reestablishing the seat of government at Shawnee and adopted a memorial requesting Reeder's removal. The president had already determined upon dismissal, and among other reasons cited his belated arrival in the territory and his speculation in land. He attended the Big Springs convention in September and wrote the report of the resolutions committee. This embodied a violent attack upon the legislature, which had passed a stringent slave code since his removal. The radical tone of the resolutions brought him the unanimous nomination as delegate to Congress. At separate elections in October he and Whitfield were chosen by their respective parties, but Congress eventually rejected both. In March 1856 the Free State "legisla-

## Reedy

ture" elected Reeder and James H. Lane [*q.v.*] to the federal Senate. The ex-governor was soon indicted for treason but, disguised as an Irish laborer, he escaped by way of the Missouri river and arrived in Illinois on May 27. His diary from May 5 to May 31 was later printed in the *Transactions of the Kansas State Historical Society* (vol. III, 1886). He was enthusiastically welcomed at Chicago, and on May 29 he addressed the Republican state convention at Bloomington. A month later he presided at the Cleveland convention for Kansas aid and throughout the summer and fall took an active part in the Frémont campaign. As a spokesman of the Free State party he exerted considerable influence in molding public opinion in the North.

At the close of the presidential contest he resumed the practice of law at Easton. In 1860 he headed the Pennsylvania delegation to the Chicago convention, and on the first ballot for vice-president he received fifty-one votes. There is some evidence that Lincoln tendered him a brigadiership in the regular army (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., LI, pt. 2, p. 98), but if so it was declined. He was chairman of the Pennsylvania delegation to the Baltimore convention in 1864.

[*Kan. Hist. Colls.*, vol. III (1886) with his executive minutes and sketch of life; U. W. Condit, *The Hist. of Easton* (copr. 1885); the *Address of Gen. W. E. Doster on . . . Hon. A. H. Reeder* (1901); D. W. Wilder, *The Annals of Kansas* (1886); *Kan. Weekly Herald* (Leavenworth), Sept. 15, 1854; *N. Y. Times*, July 8, 1864.] W. H. S.

**REEDY, WILLIAM MARION** (Dec. 11, 1862–July 28, 1920), journalist, was born in St. Louis, Mo., one of three sons of Patrick Reedy, a police captain, and his wife, Ann (Marion). After passing through public school, Reedy entered Christian Brothers' College, and thence went to St. Louis University, where he graduated, at the age of eighteen, with the degree of master of accounts. Being minded to devote himself to literature, he became a reporter on the *Missouri Republican*, where his style, picturesque and unfailingly interesting, marked him for promotion at an early date. He found the newspaper field too narrow, however, and accordingly took to free-lance work, contributing frequently to *Brann's Iconoclast*, of Waco, Tex., and to the *Sunday Mirror* of St. Louis. The owner of this journal, James Campbell, watched the progress of young Reedy with interest, in 1893 put him into the editorial chair of his weekly, and in 1896 made him a present of the *Mirror*. At that time Reedy combined the genial improvidence of a Richard Steele with the polish of an Addison and the humor of a Charles Lamb.

## Reedy

Later, he achieved an incisiveness akin to Hazlitt's and the historical sweep of a Landor.

He published in book form a novel, *The Imitator* (1901), and three short essays. The latter, which show him as a master of prose style, comprise *The Law of Love* (1905), which originally appeared in *Brann's Iconoclast*, and *A Golden Book and The Literature of Childhood* (1910), written for the *Mirror*. Otherwise, his best work is contained in the thirty volumes of *Reedy's Mirror*, as it came to be called. He gave all he had to the readers of his weekly—articles, essays, and editorials dealing with matters political, religious, social, ethical, artistic, cultural, much that was quietly humorous. All his writing was marked by grace and distinction, and his historical trustworthiness was usually beyond question. Fired by Henry George's *Progress and Poverty*, he emphasized on every occasion the evils of land monopoly. Raised in the Catholic faith, he severed his connections with the church but always held aloof from religious controversy and disputes. Politically he was a liberal full of sympathy for humanity, though when labor troubles were to the fore his sympathy was always tempered by a logical sense of justice. Thus there were times when he seemed to reverse his own judgments, in both economic and literary matters, but such change of opinion was the result of honest conviction based on fresh viewpoints, and a passion for justice.

The files of *Reedy's Mirror* reveal the gradual growth of the editor. Beginning as a society journal, the paper became under Reedy's management a link between the cultures of East and West. As a literary and critical journal it came to be known over the English-speaking world, and during the last ten years of its existence it was a theater in which many writers who have since won fame found their first audience. Reedy was impresario for many—Zoe Akins, Babette Deutsch, Fannie Hurst, Edgar Lee Masters, Julia Peterkin, John Gould Fletcher, Sara Teasdale, Orrick Johns, John Hall Wheelock, Yone Noguchi—and was one of the first to introduce to American readers such literary lights as Lord Dunsany, Cunninghame Graham, Conrad, Galsworthy, and the Sitwells. Also, quite early in his career, he exhibited the enthusiasm for art which characterized his life, and thenceforth gave publicity to many young artists. High-spirited, frank and generous, he was a favorite in St. Louis society, and perhaps his reputation as a wit somewhat interfered with his literary aims and aspirations. He was married three times. His first wife he divorced; his sec-

## Rees

ond wife, Lalitte Bauduy, died in 1901; in 1909, he married Mrs. Margaret Helen Chambers, who survived him. He died suddenly in San Francisco, where he had gone to attend the Democratic National Convention of 1920.

[Files of *Reedy's Mirror*, esp. Memorial Number, Aug. 5, 1920; *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Portry*, Sept. 1920; *Nation* (N. Y.), Aug. 7, 1920; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 29, 1920; personal acquaintance.] C. J. F.

**REES, JAMES** (Dec. 25, 1821–Sept. 12, 1889), builder of steamboats, inventor, was born in Wales. At the age of seven, with eight brothers and sisters, he was brought to America by his parents, Thomas and Mary (Bowen) Rees. They settled in a small town near what is now Wheeling, W. Va., where one week afterward, the father died. Consequently, James was compelled to work at odd jobs and unable to enjoy even the rudimentary schooling of the time and place. He first tried to learn the trade of shoemaker but soon gave it up for farm work. Later, part of the family moved to Pittsburgh, where for six months the boy was employed in a coal mine, pushing loaded cars out of the pit. He then obtained a job at \$1.50 a week in one of the earliest glass establishments and from this place went to earning three dollars a week in the machine shops of Smith & Irwin. During his fifteen months here he acquired a practical knowledge of steamboat engines. Meanwhile, he also worked at night, collecting travelers' trunks at the canal depots for twenty-five cents each and paying a drayman fifty cents to deliver a cartload. He was very frugal during his youth; a friend once said: "I don't think James Rees spent a ten-cent piece for three years needlessly." After some time as foreman for Snowden & Company at Brownsville, Pa., he became foreman for Stackhouse & Thompson and for them, in 1843, supervised the construction of the engines for the revenue cutter, *Lake Michigan*, built for service on the Great Lakes. Later he was in charge of the shop of Rowe & Davis, which he subsequently leased and operated with marked success. When his lease expired, he bought the establishment of Robert Whiteman.

In the early fifties, Rees started a line of passenger and freight steamers on the Allegheny River. His vessels were important factors in the oil-carrying trade until river transportation was superseded by the railroads. He then turned his attention to engine and steamboat-building. Although he did not invent the "stern-wheeler" (an English invention) which displaced the older vessels with their paddle wheels on the side, he popularized them in the United States. The fame of his vessels resulted in orders from

## Rees

South American countries, and he also built boats for the carrying trade on the Volga and Dnieper rivers.

Rees was the inventor of a hot die press for making nuts for bolts, and also made improvements in steamboat construction, particularly for the protection of working parts. He was a far-seeing employer and must be credited with one of the early steps toward reducing the length of the American working day. While a foreman in Brownsville he was impressed by the exhausting effects of the long hours and accordingly introduced the ten-hour day, which led to an increase in production at a lower money cost. He married Mary Morris, daughter of Robert and Mary (Perry) Morris, and became the father of five sons and five daughters. He was for many years a leading member of the Pittsburgh City Council. Some years after his death the business he had founded was incorporated as James Rees & Sons Company, Pittsburgh.

[*Am. Shipbuilder*, Apr. 18, 1901; J. W. Jordan in J. N. Boucher, ed., *A Century and a Half of Pittsburgh and Her People* (1908), vol. IV; Erasmus Wilson, *Standard Hist. of Pittsburgh, Pa.* (1898); *Pittsburgh Post*, Pittsburgh Press, Sept. 12, 1889; *Pittsburgh Dispatch*, Sept. 13, 1889; family names from a son, D. A. Rees.]

A. I.

**REES, JOHN KROM** (Oct. 27, 1851–Mar. 9, 1907), geodesist and astronomer, was born in New York City. He was the son of Hans and Lucinda (Krom) Rees, a grandson of Iver Jensen and Lena Maria Rees and of Reuben and Mary (Dubois) Krom, and a descendant of Louis DuBois. He graduated from Columbia College in 1872, and from the Columbia School of Mines in 1875, acting as assistant in mathematics in the School of Mines from 1873 to 1876. In the latter year he married Louise, daughter of Nathaniel and Emma (Chambers) Sands of New York. From 1876 to 1881 he was professor of mathematics and astronomy in Washington University, St. Louis, then returned to Columbia as director of the observatory and instructor in the newly formed department of geodesy and practical astronomy. He remained at Columbia for the rest of his life, was promoted to a professorship in 1884, and made head of an independent department of astronomy in 1892. In 1895 he received the degree of Ph.D. from Columbia. He acted as judge of instruments of precision at the Paris exposition in 1900, receiving the decoration of Chevalier of the Legion of Honor in recognition of his services. He was president of the New York Academy of Sciences, 1894–96; secretary of the American Metrological Society, 1882–96, and secretary of the Columbia University Council, 1892–98.

## Reese

The Columbia Observatory to which Rees went in 1881 was a small wooden structure housing a small telescope and a transit. It served well enough for the instruction of college students and the instructive entertainment of city school children, but it was far from satisfying to the demands of the director's ambition to do real scientific work. Conditions were much improved by the removal in 1883 to a new building on Forty-ninth Street, although difficulties from smoke and railroad vibrations still set embarrassing limits to the kinds of research that could be undertaken. Rees's principal observational research was a study of the variation of terrestrial latitudes and the constant of aberration. This was carried out at Columbia by Rees, Harold Jacoby, and H. S. Davis, in cooperation with the Royal Observatory at Naples, from 1893 to 1900, and the results published as *Contributions from the Observatory of Columbia College*, nos. 8 and 9 (1895–1906). The value of simultaneous observations at two or more stations in approximately the same latitude but in widely different longitudes has since been recognized in the establishment of several international latitude stations.

It was also under Rees's direction that the reduction of Lewis Morris Rutherford's measures of his star plates was carried out at the Columbia Observatory and this great mass of valuable material made generally available by publication. As secretary of the American Metrological Society he did the nation a great service by his enthusiastic advocacy of the introduction of standard time. His most important contribution to educational development was his insistence on the importance of practical field work for students of civil engineering which resulted in the establishment of the Columbia summer school of geodesy, first at Cooperstown, N. Y., and later at Osterville, Mass.

[Harold Jacoby, in *School of Mines Quart.*, July 1907; *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Pop. Astron.*, Dec. 1908; *Nature* (London), Apr. 4, 1907; *Naturwissenschaftliche Rundschau*, Apr. 11, 1907; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Apr. 1907; *Athenaeum*, May 11, 1907; *Bibliotheca Mathematica*, June 27, 1907; *Astronomische Rundschau*, IX, 173 (1907); *Publ. Astron. Soc. of the Pacific*, XIX (1907), 173; *Observatory*, May 1907; *N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 11, 1907.] R. S. D.

**REESE, ABRAM** (Apr. 21, 1829–Apr. 25, 1908), inventor, manufacturer, was the sixth child of William and Elizabeth (Joseph) Reese and was born in Llanelly, Southern Wales. He came with his parents to the United States in 1832. Some years later, in Pittsburgh, Pa., the family name was changed from Rees to Reese. William Reese was a skilled iron-worker and for five years engaged in his trade in various sec-

## Reese

tions of Pennsylvania, then finally settled in Pittsburgh. Here Abram, after a few years' schooling, began working in the iron mills. When he was about twenty-five years old he left Pittsburgh to become labor boss of the Cambria Iron Works, Johnstown, Pa., where his older brother, Jacob [q.v.], was employed as construction engineer and superintendent. At this mill Abram had the honor of puddling the first "heat" produced. About 1857 he gave up steel work temporarily to engage in coal mining with another brother, Isaac [q.v.], but this undertaking was soon abandoned because of the meager financial returns.

In 1860 Reese returned to Pittsburgh to become manager of the Petrolite Oil Works, built by his brother Jacob, one of the first refineries in the state; but upon the completion of the Reese & Graff Iron Works (later known as the Fort Pitt Iron Works), erected by Jacob in Pittsburgh in 1862, Abram became manager there. During the Civil War he was engaged at this plant making iron armor plates for the federal government. Following the war, he became general manager of the Excelsior Iron Works in Pittsburgh and early in 1870 was made superintendent of the Vulcan Iron Works at St. Louis, Mo. While here, in June 1871, he rolled the first rails to be made west of the Mississippi River. His last active connection with the steel industry was in Louisville, Ky., where he equipped and operated a mill for rerolling metal rails. After managing this plant for some time he retired and lived in Pittsburgh until his death.

Reese's inventive work began early in his career and was concerned almost wholly with the perfection and improvement of machinery for rolling iron and steel products. His first United States patent, granted Dec. 20, 1859, was for a machine to roll street-railroad rails, and on Feb. 21, 1860, he received Patent No. 27,238 for a rivet- and bolt-making machine. With the additional improvements which he devised and patented in 1861, this machine, which made the head and stem of a bolt or rivet in one operation, was widely used for many years. During the four-year period 1867-70, he confined his attention to horseshoe-making machinery. In this field he acquired eight patents, covering the only machine then known which rolled shaped metal in one operation. It was adapted in the course of time to the making of some fifty other shaped articles. Between 1870 and 1890, more than twenty patents were granted Reese for a variety of inventions, including a railroad-car stove, an air brake, a machine for making corrugated iron, and machinery for manufacturing garden hoes.

## Reese

On Aug. 16, 1892, he obtained Patent No. 481,058 for his universal rolling mill. The most extensive and valuable application of this invention has been to the manufacture of steel beams; in 1929 the modern form of the Reese universal mill was the subject of a lawsuit brought by the Bethlehem Steel Company against the Carnegie Steel Company. Reese married Mary Godwin of Pittsburgh, Pa., on Dec. 14, 1854, and at the time of his death in Pittsburgh he was survived by his widow and five children.

[J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. VII (1916); *Pittsburg Dispatch*, Apr. 26, 1908; Patent Office records; correspondence with family.] C. W. M.

**REESE, ISAAC** (Apr. 29, 1821-Jan. 1, 1908), brick manufacturer, inventor, eldest son of William and Elizabeth (Joseph) Reese, brother of Jacob and Abram Reese [q.v.], was born in Llanelly, Southern Wales. When he was ten years old he began working in the iron works in Wales where his father was likewise employed, and at the age of eleven emigrated with his parents to the United States. For the next sixteen years he worked in iron mills with his father in Phoenixville, Bellefonte, and after 1837 in Pittsburgh, Pa., becoming an expert hammerer by the time he was seventeen. Then, in 1848, he began a blast-furnace operation of his own in Clarion County, Pa., but the depression of 1849 put a stop to the enterprise and he returned to his trade in Pittsburgh. Eight years later, with the money he had saved, he engaged in coal mining in western Pennsylvania in association with his brother Abram, but this venture was soon given up as unprofitable. Reese again returned to Pittsburgh and this time, because of his large acquaintance and experience in iron manufacturing, became a salesman for Johnston, Taylor & Company, manufacturers of firebrick. He took up this new work vigorously and at the same time directed his attention toward perfecting a better brick, for his experience in the iron industry had shown him that the available firebrick was hardly satisfactory. In due time, therefore, Reese invented a new process of manufacturing firebrick, and, using a new clay which he had discovered, made and placed on the market the "Woodland" brick. This was far superior, especially for crucible furnaces, to any brick then made. It found a waiting market and for years Reese controlled its sale in the Pittsburgh area. In 1860, three years after entering the brick industry, he bought out his employers' business, which he operated until, in the panic of 1873, he lost every cent he had made.

Just prior to this disaster he had begun ex-

perimenting in an effort to perfect a firebrick capable of withstanding the higher furnace temperatures occasioned by the new processes then coming into use. Although he had not completed this work at the time he failed in business, the results attained were so encouraging that he was able to borrow sufficient capital in 1878 to resume his experiments at his brick plant in Manorville, Pa. Four years later, with the help of his eldest son, he produced the "Reese Silica Brick," capable of withstanding a temperature of 5000 degrees Fahrenheit with practically no shrinkage or expansion. It was thus suitable for glass, open-hearth steel, copper, and other metallurgical furnaces, and soon found a market in practically every manufacturing state of the Union. To meet the demand for his product Reese enlarged his plant at Manorville and later erected another at Cowanshannock, Pa. These plants were called the Phoenix Firebrick Works, of which Reese was the sole owner. Still later two other plants were built at Retort, Pa., and continued under the sole ownership of Reese until 1896, when he took his three sons into the business, the firm name being changed to Isaac Reese & Sons. In 1900 the business was incorporated and two years later it was sold in its entirety to the Harbison Walker Refractories Company. Reese then retired and lived in Pittsburgh for the rest of his life. He married Elizabeth Bebb Jones in Pittsburgh on May 24, 1844, three years after she had come to America from Wales, and at the time of his death he was survived by four of his eleven children.

[J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. VII (1916); *Iron Age*, Jan. 9, 1908; *Pittsburg Dispatch*, Jan. 2, 1908; correspondence with family; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

**REESE, JACOB** (July 14, 1825–Mar. 25, 1907), inventor, metallurgist, was born in Llanelli, Southern Wales. He was a son of William and Elizabeth (Joseph) Reese, and a brother of Isaac and Abram Reese [*qq.v.*]. He emigrated to America with his parents when he was seven years old. Both his father and brother Isaac were iron workers, and as early as 1836 Jacob helped in making the first iron "bloom" under the boiling process at the iron works in Bellefonte, Pa. The following year the family moved to Pittsburgh where Jacob, then twelve years old, began working in the iron mills with his father and brother. Here he continued for the next thirteen years, except for one year spent in Wilkes-Barre, not only becoming a skilled iron worker but also gaining, through study at night, a thorough knowledge of the chemistry and metallurgy of iron and steel. In 1850 he hap-

pened to see an advertisement offering \$1,000 for the best plan of a nail factory. He submitted complete working drawings of a design of his own and won the prize as well as the job of building the plant in Sharon, Pa. From that time on, for the next sixteen years, Reese's services were much in demand by the iron and steel industry.

During this period he began the inventive work which he continued throughout his life. In 1852 he built a rail mill for English, Bennett Company in Pittsburgh, the first of its kind in this region; in 1854–55 he was engineer of construction and management for the Cambria Iron Company, Johnstown, Pa.; and from 1856 to 1859 he was engaged in Pittsburgh in the sale of rolling-mill supplies. From 1860 to 1862 he was in the petroleum business in Pittsburgh, where he built the Petrolite Oil Works, containing both tanks and stills of his own invention. In 1862, in order to make hoop iron for the oil barrels, he designed and built the Fort Pitt Iron Works. He enlarged these mills in 1864 and in 1865 built the Southside Rolling Mill and Tube Works. The following year at a cost of \$50,000, he built a metallurgical plant of his own in Pittsburgh, and there for twenty-five years engaged in extensive experimentation which yielded him over 175 United States patents and some five hundred inventions and discoveries. Many of these were for iron-mill machinery—rolls, presses, and hammers for the manufacture of iron and steel products—but, in addition, he made many valuable discoveries in the metallurgy of iron and steel. Probably the greatest of these and the one which brought him the greatest renown was that of the basic open-hearth steel process. He perfected it about 1877 but because of interference proceedings in the Patent Office, his claim as prior inventor was not favorably decided until 1881. Meanwhile he had sold some of the involved patents to Andrew Carnegie. The latter transferred the agreement to the Bessemer Steel Company which, in turn, transferred it to the Steel Patents Company, and for seventeen years Reese was engaged in expensive litigation to obtain payment. The last patent involved in the agreement was granted him just a year before his death.

Reese resided in Pittsburgh until 1892, when he moved to Sharon Hill, Pa., near Philadelphia, which was his home for the remainder of his life. He was interested in many large manufacturing enterprises and was identified with most of the leading philanthropic, civic, and industrial movements in Pennsylvania. He was married twice: first, to Eliza Matthews of Pitts-

burgh; and, second, about 1901, to Jessie McElroy of Philadelphia, who with six children by his first wife survived him.

[J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.*, vol. VII (1916); J. M. Swank, *Hist. of the Manufacture of Iron in All Ages* (2nd ed., 1892); *Iron Age*, Mar. 28, 1907; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Mar. 27, 1907; Patent Office records; correspondence with family.] C. W. M.

**REESE, JOHN JAMES** (June 16, 1818–Sept. 4, 1892), toxicologist, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Jacob Reese, a prosperous merchant, and Leah (James) Reese. He was graduated by the University of Pennsylvania, A.B., in 1836 (valedictorian of his class), and A.M. and M.D., in 1839. Settling in Philadelphia, he soon limited his practice to medical chemistry and to the teaching of it and allied subjects. His first appointment was that of lecturer on materia medica and therapeutics in the Philadelphia Medical Institute; later, he served as professor of medical chemistry in the medical department of Pennsylvania College (1852–59) and, finally, as professor of medical jurisprudence and toxicology in the University of Pennsylvania from 1865 until he retired in 1891. For many years he was a member of the firm of Booth, Reese & Camac, analytic chemists of Philadelphia. During the Civil War he was head of the Christian Street Hospital, Philadelphia, with the rank of assistant surgeon, United States Army. He also had numerous connections with Philadelphia hospitals and became a member of local as well as national medical and scientific societies. He served as treasurer of the Philadelphia County Medical Society and as president of the Medical Jurisprudence Society of Philadelphia (1886–87).

Reese's contribution to medical literature was important, especially in the field of toxicology. During his early days as a lecturer on therapeutics he published *The American Medical Formulary* (1850); his *Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on Medical Chemistry* (1857) was a useful students' textbook, as was his *Manual of Toxicology* (1874). His scientific work culminated, however, in a *Text Book of Medical Jurisprudence and Toxicology* (1884), the best book on the subject in its time. It passed through many editions and won for itself a place of deserving distinction in medico-legal literature. As an authority on toxicology, Reese often gave expert testimony in court; his most important case was the trial of Mrs. Wharton (J. T. Morse, Jr., in *American Law Review*, July 1872).

Reese is described as tall and slim with dark complexion and black hair and eyes. Quick and animated, he was greatly admired as a lecturer.

He married Sallie, daughter of William Gibson [q.v.], professor of surgery in the University of Pennsylvania. He died at Atlantic City, N. J., leaving his wife and several children.

[J. L. Chamberlain, *Universities and Their Sons: Univ. of Pa.*, vol. I (1901); *Phila. Press, Phila. Record, Boston Transcript*, and *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 6, 1892; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Sept. 8, 1892; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Oct. 29, 1892.] H. R. V.

**REEVE, TAPPING** (October 1744–Dec. 13, 1823), jurist, teacher of law, author of legal works, the son of Abner Reeve, a Presbyterian minister, was born at Brookhaven, Long Island, N. Y. Graduated from the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1763, he spent the next seven years of his life in teaching, finally (1769–70) as a tutor in the college itself. In 1771 he moved to Connecticut and took up the study of law in the office of Judge Root at Hartford. Admitted to the bar in the following year, he moved to Litchfield and began at once the practice of his profession. Though a newcomer in a locality noted for the number and excellence of its lawyers, Reeve in a short time, and apparently without difficulty, won for himself a place of prominence among them. In December 1776 the Connecticut Assembly appointed him a member of a committee formed for the purpose of going through the state and arousing an interest in the Revolution. He accepted an officer's commission, and actually set out to join the Continental Army, but returned home on hearing of Washington's victories in the Jersey campaign of 1776–77. He was state's attorney for 1788. He became a member of the legislature and served once on the Council.

Like most of his contemporaries he was intensely interested in politics. On the development of parties following the adoption of the Constitution he aligned himself with the Federalists, of which group he was an ardent, not to say violent, partisan and local leader. He was a frequent contributor of political articles to the *Litchfield Monitor*, a Federalist newspaper published by Thomas Collier. His usual *nom de plume* was "Phocion" or "Asdrubal," but a number of communications signed "Marcellus" are said likewise to have been his. Engendered in the heat of party conflict, these articles are characterized by a straightforwardness of expression which at times savors of lack of restraint. As a result of one of them, in the *Monitor* for Dec. 2, 1801, he was indicted by a federal grand jury (April 1806) for having libeled President Jefferson, Collier also being indicted for having published the article (U. S. Circuit Court Records, New Haven, vol. III, 271–78). The indict-



ment was later dismissed, according to tradition at the request of Jefferson himself.

Reeve's most notable claim to distinction was the founding of the Litchfield Law School, the first—if we except the “school,” or department, of law at the College of William and Mary, of which George Wythe [*q.v.*] was the professor—and for a long time quite the most important school of its kind in the country. This school, possibly the result of some survival of the teaching instinct which had kept Reeve at Princeton after his graduation, but more probably an expedient devised to supplement the income derived from his law practice which had been curtailed during the Revolutionary War, was formally opened in 1784. For some time before that date Reeve had been giving in his office regular instruction in law in a methodical way, seemingly along much the same lines as those later followed in the school. For fourteen years, during which time some two hundred students attended the school, Reeve alone was the teacher. In 1798 his appointment as a judge of the superior court made it necessary for him to choose someone to help him in teaching. Accordingly he selected as an associate a former pupil and a recent graduate of the school, James Gould [*q.v.*], who, until his own appointment to the bench in 1816, devoted practically his whole time to the work of the school. To Gould, a far abler administrator and executive than Reeve, unquestionably belongs the major share of the credit for developing an institution that in the early years of the nineteenth century brought to Litchfield hundreds of young men from almost every state in the Union, and numbered among its graduates some of the most prominent men in the public life of the next generation.

In addition to being very active in political and civic affairs, Reeve was a leading figure in the religious life of his community, a matter of far more comparative importance and prestige then than now. He read a printed sermon by Lyman Beecher [*q.v.*] and brought him to Litchfield. Beecher found Reeve a kindred spirit, “an eminently pious man” (*Autobiography*, p. 225). Seemingly Reeve's piety was of a mildly militant sort. He was one of thirty-six to sign a temperance pledge in 1789, during a burst of local enthusiasm to curb the drink evil. He was agent in Litchfield for the Connecticut Bible Society, in which capacity he was praised by Beecher for his zeal and success. In 1812 a number of leading men from all parts of the state held a meeting in New Haven to found a society for the suppression of vice and the promotion of good morals; Reeve was appointed chairman of the

committee of twenty-six to whom was entrusted the task of organizing the society.

For some sixteen years he was a judge of the superior court. In 1814 he was made chief justice of the supreme court of errors. Within a year he had reached the age of seventy years, the compulsory age of retirement from the bench; actually he retired in 1816. This, together with the fact that the arrangement which he had made with Gould resulted in his receiving only a small share in the proceeds of the law school, led him to turn to the publishing of legal works to augment his income. His principal law book was, *The Law of Baron and Femme; of Parent and Child; of Guardian and Ward; of Master and Servant; and of the Powers of Courts of Chancery. With an Essay on the Terms Heir, Heirs, and Heirs of the Body* (1816), of which there were four editions. He was the author also of, *A Treatise on the Law of Descents in the Several United States of America* (1825).

All accounts agree in ascribing to Reeve an unusually attractive personality. Of his appearance, clearly when he was well along in years, Beecher's *Autobiography* (I, 224) says: “He had a pair of soft dark eyes of rare beauty, a beaming expression of intelligence and benevolence, while his soft gray hair fell in silver tresses to his shoulders. . . . His figure was large and portly, and his manners gentle and dignified. His voice was singular, having failed for some unknown cause, so that he always spoke in a whisper, and yet so distinctly that a hundred students at once could take notes as he delivered his law lectures.” This characteristic weakness of voice was made a matter of ridicule by Reeve's political enemies. Thus the *Litchfield Witness* (Apr. 2, 1806) in reporting a caucus at which Reeve spoke says, “It is certain that Judge Reeve opened his mouth . . . and some say that they heard him speak.” Reeve was twice married. His first wife, a former pupil of his early teaching days, was Sally Burr, daughter of President Burr of Princeton, and sister of Aaron Burr, who was one of Reeve's first law students. The result of this union was a son, Aaron Burr Reeve, who died in 1809 leaving an only son, Tapping Burr Reeve, who died unmarried in 1829. There were no children by the second marriage (1799), to his housekeeper, “a most respectable woman” (White, *post*, p. 98). He died at Litchfield.

[*The Autobiography, Correspondence, etc., of Lyman Beecher* (2 vols., 1864–65) gives many intimate personal touches. So also does Beecher's funeral sermon, which is printed in the *Christian Spectator*, Feb. 1827, pp. 62–71. A sketch of Reeve by one who joined his school in 1793 will be found in D. S. Boardman, *Sketches of the Early Lights of the Litchfield Bar*

(1860), pp. 7-10. Practically complete files of the *Monitor* and the *Witness* are in the library of the Litchfield Hist. Soc. A picture of the law school building, together with a portrait of Reeve and much information on both him and the school, will be found in *Presentation of the Reeve Law School Building to the Litchfield Hist. Soc.* (1911). For the pedagogical side of the Litchfield Law School see, W. D. Lewis, ed., *Great American Lawyers*, II (1907), 469-71; A. C. White, ed., *The Bi-Centennial Celebration of the Settlement of Litchfield* (1920), pp. 49-58; T. D. Woolsey, *Hist. Discourse . . . Pronounced before the Alumni of the Law Dept. of Yale Coll. at the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Foundation of the Dept.* (1874). A considerable number of the typical Reeve-Gould Law School students' note-books are now in the library of the Yale Law School. Quite the best and most extensive single collection of materials having to do with Reeve and the law school is in the possession of Samuel H. Fisher of Litchfield, whose book, *The Litchfield Law School, 1775-1833* (1933), is the latest treatment. A number of letters written by Reeve are included in the collection. Of general value are: A. C. White, *The Hist. of the Town of Litchfield* (1920), pp. 98-109; D. C. Kilbourn, *The Bench and Bar of Litchfield County, Conn.: 1709-1909* (1909), pp. 181-214. Written opinions by Reeve will be found in 1 *Connecticut Reports* (Day). There is an obituary in *Connecticut Courant* (Hartford), Dec. 23, 1823.]

G. E. W.

**REEVES, ARTHUR MIDDLETON** (Oct. 7, 1856-Feb. 25, 1891), philologist and historian, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the youngest son of Mark Ewen and Caroline (Middleton) Reeves. His father, a native of New Jersey who had first removed to a Quaker community at Richmond, Ind., later to Cincinnati, and again to Richmond in 1865, had from humble surroundings become a prosperous merchant. During the Civil War the boy attended school at Cincinnati but prepared for college at the Friends' academy in Richmond. When he was fifteen he had the opportunity to travel extensively in the United States, Europe, and the Near East, and he kept a journal of everything he saw abroad. Returning in 1872 he resumed his studies, learned the printer's trade, and established a thriving business, which later became consolidated with the *Palladium*, a leading newspaper of the county. In September 1873 he entered Cornell University but after a few months was obliged to leave because of lack of health. He returned, however, and graduated in 1878. His college record was brilliant. Owing to his retiring disposition he made friends slowly, but those he made were permanent. He wrote college songs and edited various college publications with unusual skill and enthusiasm. He early displayed a decided bent for languages and through the encouragement of his professors, Daniel Willard Fiske and Thomas Frederick Crane [q.v.], became familiar with German, Swedish, Icelandic, French, and Italian. "In these tongues, as well as in Danish and Spanish, he later acquired excellent conversational ability, while in Icelandic he became a philological authority. It was the influ-

ence of Professor Fiske that first directed his attention to the Norse languages, and developed in him an enthusiasm for what presently became his life work" (Foulke, *post*, p. xii). During his senior year his interest in the Swedish poet Tegnér led to the choice of *Frithiofs Saga* as the subject for his graduation thesis and to the publication of metrical translations from that poem in the *Cornell Era* (Feb. 8, Mar. 22, 1878).

After graduation he went abroad again, to France, Germany, and Spain, and met such Americans as Andrew D. White and Bayard Taylor. In 1879 he traveled in Iceland with Professor Fiske. He studied Icelandic culture with unflagging industry, and the descriptions of Iceland in his private letters are charming. Later he spent considerable time in Copenhagen, where he examined Old Norse manuscripts, in the British Isles, and in Berlin, where he attended lectures on philological subjects. In America his studies were frequently interrupted by the necessity of managing "Grasmere," a large farm in Indiana left to his care by his father's death in 1883. He never married and was deeply attached to his parental family. He was killed in a railroad accident near Hagerstown, Ind. Returning whenever possible to his first interest, Old Norse, he translated various minor sagas and modern stories, of which Thoroddsen's *Lad and Lass* was published in 1890. The completion of a translation of the *Laxdaela Saga* was prevented by his early death. His greatest achievement was the preparation and publication of *The Finding of Wineland the Good* in 1890 (2nd ed., 1895), a large quarto volume with translations and phototypes of the vellum manuscripts of the saga dealing with the Norse discoveries of America. This was a pioneer historical work of excellent scholarship. The English portion of it was posthumously reproduced in 1906 in *The Norse Discovery of America*, a compilation of investigations by himself, North L. Beamish, and Rasmus B. Anderson. The latter also reprinted Reeves's version of the *Hauksbok* in his edition of *The Flatey Book* (1906).

[W. D. Foulke, "Biog. and Correspondence of Arthur M. Reeves," *The Finding of Wineland, the Good*, ante (2nd ed. 1895); T. F. Crane, "In Memoriam Arthur Middleton Reeves," *Cornell Era*, Mar. 7, 1891; alumni records of Cornell Univ.]

A. B. B.

**REHAN, ADA** (Apr. 22, 1860-Jan. 8, 1916), actress, was born at Limerick, Ireland, the daughter of Thomas and Harriett Crehan. Five years later the family emigrated to the United States and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y., where Ada lived as a child. Her elder sisters went on the stage, and in 1873, at Newark, N. J., she

played a small part in *Across the Continent*, by her brother-in-law, Oliver Doud Byron, who was her first coach. Her sister, Mrs. Byron, soon secured her a place in Mrs. Drew's famous company at the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia. By a printer's error, she was billed as Ada C. Rehan for her début, much to her distress. But as the début was highly successful, Mrs. Drew finally persuaded her to keep the name Rehan under which it was made. After a season in Philadelphia she played in stock in Louisville, two seasons in Albaugh's company at Albany and Baltimore, and in the supporting companies of Fanny Davenport, Booth, Lawrence Barrett, John T. Raymond, and other stars. Both in the stock companies and with the stars, she was frequently called upon for Shakespearian rôles, and it was while she was playing Bianca in *The Taming of the Shrew* in Albany, in 1877, that Augustin Daly first saw her. He saw her again in 1879, supporting Fanny Davenport in his own play, *Pique*. He thereupon engaged her for his New York company, and in May 1879, at the Olympic Theatre, New York, she began the association that was to last as long as Daly lived, appearing in his version of *L'Assommoir*. On Sept. 17, 1879, Daly opened his own theatre, on Broadway at Thirtieth, and Ada Rehan then played Nelly Beers in *Love's Young Dream*. Almost immediately *Divorce* was revived, and she took the leading part. From that date until the Daly company was disbanded more than twenty years later, she was its leading woman, one of the group of players there who came to be known as the "Big Four," and a popular idol of the New York and London play-going public.

Miss Rehan's training was secured in a large number and variety of rôles. She probably played, in twenty-six years, over two hundred parts, ranging from Rosalind to Tilburina, from Meg Merrilies to Miranda. But under the Daly régime the style of the plays in which she appeared had less variety than the number of her parts might indicate, and the style of her acting was conditioned both by her own personality and the demands of the Daly repertory. When she joined Daly, a girl in her teens, the poetic drama (especially Shakespeare) and the "old comedies" were still the dignified base of most ambitious players' repertories. They remained the base of Daly's to the end. For his more popular bills, he turned most often to foreign farce, which he freely adapted to the needs of his company, especially Mrs. Gilbert, Miss Rehan, James Lewis, and John Drew—the "Big Four." His aim was theatrical effect. Miss Rehan's art accordingly developed along different lines from the main

current of evolution in the theatre during her prime. Nearly all the parts she played (the best of them comedy rôles, for by nature she was most gifted as a comedienne) came to be considered "artificial" before the new century was under way. Some, of course, were artificial because they belonged to the poetic drama; some because they belonged to the older Comedy of Manners; some, and these chiefly the Daly adaptations of German farces, because they had little relation to life in the original, and less in the adaptations. Naturally poetic drama requires its rhetorical technique, and the old Comedy of Manners demands a style of precision and sparkle and unselfconscious artificiality. Translated into terms of over-emphasis and comic artificiality, this style fitted the Daly farces of the eighties and nineties. In it Ada Rehan was reared and became its complete mistress: and on the death of Daly and the passing of his company, it meant the end of her career when she was still in her prime. In that fact, much more than in the list of parts she played or triumphs she enjoyed, lies the real interest of her story to a later day. Unlike John Drew, who escaped from the Daly company in the early nineties and adapted his style (always much more instinctively naturalistic than hers) to the new drama, she remained devoted to her manager till it was too late. This was expanded prophetically by G. B. Shaw, in his *Dramatic Opinions and Essays* (1906, vol. I, p. 174 ff.), when he reviewed her acting in London during the nineties. There is no better or more vivid appreciation of her merits, and no keener analysis of her weakness, to be found in print than this passage.

Outside of the theatre, her life was uneventful. She was unmarried, and she devoted herself ardently to her professional work. As early as 1884 Daly took his company to London, where in July she acted at Toole's Theatre. In May 1886 the Daly company again visited London, playing at the Strand for nine weeks, and then made a tour to Paris, Hamburg, Berlin, as well as the English provincial cities. On Jan. 18, 1887, in New York, Miss Rehan first acted her most famous part, Katherine in *The Taming of the Shrew*. The Induction was played for the first time in America. In June 1888 she was playing Katherine in London, and in August she played it at the Memorial Theatre in Stratford. She also acted again in Paris. On Dec. 17, 1889, in New York, she first appeared as Rosalind, and in June 1890 she played that rôle in London. In September 1891 the Daly troupe again invaded Paris, acting at the Vaudeville, where Miss Rehan played Lady Teazle, Katherine, and Rosalind.

The company then went to the Lyceum in London. The actress visited Tennyson at this time, to hear him read *The Foresters*, and in October laid the cornerstone of Daly's Theatre, Leicester Square, in which she was a partner. *The Foresters* was first produced in New York the next March, with Miss Rehan as Marian. On June 27, 1893, Daly's London theatre was opened, and Miss Rehan acted therein till the following May, giving 111 performances of *Twelfth Night* and more than fifty of *The School for Scandal*. In 1896 she and the Daly company toured America to San Francisco and in July 1896 again played in London. She first played Miranda on Apr. 20, 1897, in New York, but in August she was in England, giving a benefit performance at Stratford, and touring the provinces. In 1898 she was the Roxane in Daly's rather ineffective production of *Cyrano de Bergerac*, and early in 1899 played in *The Great Ruby*. She went to England with Daly in the late spring of 1899, and in June he died, in Paris. In 1900-01 she acted in a play of Paul Kester, *Sweet Nell of Old Drury*, and in 1903-04, in association with Otis Skinner, revived *The Taming of the Shrew* and other plays of her repertory. The next season she continued to present these plays, on tour, with Charles Richman, but the glamor of the Daly company was lacking, taste had changed, and public response was not great. Her last public appearance was at a benefit in New York, May 2, 1905, given at the Metropolitan Opera House for Madame Modjeska. Thereafter she lived in retirement, in New York and at her summer home on the Cumberland coast of England. She died at Roosevelt Hospital, New York, after a long arterial illness, in January 1916. She left an estate of about \$200,000, partly derived from her partnership with Daly in his London Theatre.

Ada Rehan was an Irish-eyed, brown-haired, tall, ample, and vivacious woman, not conventionally beautiful but arch, piquant, incessantly alive, with great feminine charm, sensitive perception, and a fine voice under perfect control. Otis Skinner has told of her "abounding joy and vitality." "She gave her audiences no opportunity for indifference of mood," he says. She was at her best in rôles which called for arch or even tempestuous comedy, touched with sincerity of feminine feeling or with poetry, as in "The Shrew," where her absolutely regal whirlwinds of temper never quite hid the woman beneath. Writing of her revival of Lady Teazle in 1904, James Huneker said, "It is still adorably artificial, artlessly artificial. . . . She executes passages of old comedy in the right key, with *bravura*

in the grand manner. There are few surviving on the stage who are to the grand manner born as is Miss Rehan. Miss Terry is more intimate, more contemporary. But the Rehan is still the goddess in the cloud." The term applied not at all to her private character. She was simple, studious, full of fun. But her acting style was set to the music of blank verse, to the artificial glitter of "old comedy," to the romantic elevation of the stage above the range of the all-conquering naturalism which by 1900 ruled in drama.

[See: Wm. Winter, *The Wallet of Time* (1913), vol. II, and *Ada Rehan* (privately printed, N. Y. and London, 1898), containing a list of her rôles and excerpts from foreign criticisms; J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present* (2 vols., 1899); L. C. Strang, *Famous Actresses of the Day in America* (1899); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 9, 1916. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by Miss Rehan's nephew, Arthur Byron.]

W. P. E.

**REHN, FRANK KNOX MORTON** (Apr. 12, 1848-July 6, 1914), artist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Isaac and Abigail Frances (Zelly) Rehn. His forebears came to America from Holland. His father was an inventor who is credited with some of the first telescopic photographs of the sun and moon. Painting was his hobby. Until Rehn was eighteen, he gave no thought to art. At that time he was taken seriously ill, and during convalescence his father brought him some paints. As a result, he decided to become an artist but met instant opposition from his father who had himself led a precarious life as an inventor. A friendly disagreement developed. The family removed to Washington, but young Rehn remained in Philadelphia to live on his own resources and devote himself to painting. He found instruction at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, and his many friends kept him busy with portrait commissions. But lean years followed. After a struggle with poverty he sold quite successfully some terra cotta plaques which he had painted with still-life, heads, landscape, and marines. With the money earned from them he went to the Jersey coast, discovering in the sea a motif that marked the turning point in his art career, and that caused him to specialize in marines. In 1881 the young painter was married to Margaret Selby, daughter of George C. Bower of Philadelphia. They went to New York and established themselves at the Hotel Chelsea, which had studios on the top floor. Rehn was thrown with other artists and soon his reputation was made. He also became a member of the Lotos and Salmagundi clubs.

As early as 1882 Rehn received first prize for marine painting at the St. Louis exhibition, and three years later a water-color prize from the

American Art Association in New York, followed by the gold medal of honor of the Prize Fund exhibition of the next year. In 1896 he built his summer home in Magnolia, Mass., where he was associated with such men as Twachtman, Hassam, and Chase. Although he exhibited frequently in America, he did not travel abroad and sent only one picture to the Paris Exposition of 1900, a small harbor scene of Gloucester on which he won honorable mention. He was elected an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1899 and academician in 1908. At the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo in 1901 he won a bronze medal, and at the St. Louis Exposition of 1904 a silver medal. He is represented in various American collections. His "Missing Vessel" is owned by the Detroit Institute of Arts; "Close of a Summer Day" by the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy; and "In the Glittering Moonlight" by the Corcoran Gallery in Washington. On July 6, 1914, he was stricken with heart failure and died several hours later without regaining consciousness. He was survived by his wife and by a son.

[J. D. Champlin and C. C. Perkins, *Cyc. of Painters and Paintings* (1887); E. Benezit, *Dict. des Peintres, Sculpteurs, Dessinateurs, et Graveurs*; *Am. Art News*, July 18, 1920; *Am. Art Ann.*, 1914; *N. Y. Times*, July 8, 1914; information as to certain facts from Rehn's son, F. K. M. Rehn, New York City.]

D. G.

**REICHEL, CHARLES GOTTHOLD** (July 14, 1751-Apr. 18, 1825), educator, bishop of the Moravian Church, was born at Hermsdorf, Silesia, the son of Carl Rudolph and Eleonore Sophia (Müller) Reichel. His father was a Lutheran clergyman and on both sides of his family he was descended from a line of Lutheran churchmen that went back to the Thirty Years' War. He was educated in the Moravian schools at Gross-Hennersdorf and Niesky, because of his father's friendship for Zinzendorf and some of his co-workers. Later, with other members of the Reichel family, he joined the Moravian Church and received his theological degree at Barby, Saxony. He was a teacher at Niesky in 1774 and from 1778 to 1780, the years 1775-77 being spent in educational work at Barby. From 1780 to 1784 he was secretary to the governing board of the Church. In the latter year he was sent to America to be the first principal, or inspector, of the academy at Nazareth, Pa., and Oct. 3, 1785, in cooperation with George Mueller and Louis Huebner, he became the teacher of eleven boys, who constituted the first class in that institution. The rather imposing building of the Silesian type in which this work started had been erected some years before as a manor house for Count Zinzendorf when he should visit the

American world. Zinzendorf never returned to America after his first visit, and there had been sporadic attempts to start a school in the building ever since 1750, all of them failing by reason of lack of skilled leadership. The school begun by Reichel in 1785 was looked upon as a final attempt, and his experience and talent enabled him to carry through the enterprise successfully. One of the early students was John Konkaput, a Housatonic Indian from Stockbridge, Mass., who was placed there by Congress. In a few years the institution became popular, not only with families in Pennsylvania and the neighboring states, but also with those of the West Indies and the Southern states. In 1791 there were forty pupils, and by 1795 the number had increased to 163. Special attention was paid to the acquisition of English, German, and French, and the pupils were required on certain days to use one of these languages exclusively. Reichel himself was the author of the geography textbook used in the institution, *Geographie zum Gebrauch der Schulen in den evangelischen Brüdergemeinen* (2 vols., Barby, 1785), a book that was later adopted in schools throughout the country, and he edited for American use *Lesebuch für Deutsche Schulkinder* (1795), by G. G. Otterbein.

On Dec. 6, 1801, he was consecrated bishop at Bethlehem and undertook, at Salem, N. C., supervision of the southern province, since this extension of Moravian work in America, begun in 1763, seemed in need of a far-seeing administrator. In the nine years Reichel reorganized the activities of the province, opening new centers of effort in the state and creating a social mechanism that has operated to the present day (1934). In 1811 he removed to Bethlehem and became head of the northern province. He was sent to the General Synod at Herrnhut, Saxony, in 1818, and after the adjournment of the synod, his health being uncertain, he went to Niesky, where he died. He was genial in habit, searching of mind, mild in speech, but apt to be tempestuous of disposition if aroused. His only published work was the geography, but he left a large number of manuscripts on education and administration. He was married at Gnadenfrei, Oct. 2, 1780, to Anna Dorothea Maass, who died at Salem, N. C., on Aug. 15, 1806. They had six sons and a daughter. On July 31, 1809, at Lititz, Pa., he married Catharina Fetter of Lancaster, who died in Silesia May 20, 1820. By her he had three sons. William C. Reichel [*q.v.*] was a grandson.

[Manuscript autobiog.; archives of the Moravian Church at Bethlehem, Pa.; W. C. Reichel, *Hist. Sketch*

## Reichel

of Nazareth Hall (1869); H. H. Hacker, *Nazareth Hall: An Hist. Sketch and Roster of Principals, Teachers, and Pupils* (1910); O. J. Reichel, *Reichel Pedigree* (1872).] A. G. R.

**REICHEL, WILLIAM CORNELIUS** (May 9, 1824–Oct. 25, 1876), Moravian clergyman, educator, and historian, was born in Salem, N. C., the son of the Rev. Gotthold Benjamin and Henrietta Frederica (Vierling) Reichel. His ancestors were distinguished clergymen of the Lutheran Church until his grandfather, the Rev. Charles Gotthold Reichel [q.v.], joined the Moravians at Herrnhut, Saxony. William received his early education at Nazareth Hall, of which his grandfather was the first principal, and then studied for the ministry in the Moravian College and Theological Seminary at Bethlehem, Pa., receiving his bachelor's degree in theology in 1844. He taught drawing and Latin at Nazareth Hall from 1844 to 1852, and was then transferred for like duty to the Boy's School at Bethlehem. Four years later, 1858, he was made professor of classical languages at the Moravian College, serving until 1862, when he was put in charge of Linden Hall School for Girls at Lititz, Pa. In 1870 he retired to Bethlehem to engage in historical research, though he continued to devote a few hours of each week to teaching drawing and water-color painting in the Bethlehem Seminary for Young Ladies. His first wife, Mary Jane Gray of Camden Valley, N. Y., whom he married in 1852, died at Lititz in May 1863, leaving two daughters; on Oct. 27, 1867, he married Addie Harkins, who survived him.

In personal contacts he was timid and reserved, and to the casual acquaintance he seemed to lack force of character. To those who knew him, however, he was revealed as persistent and determined, with a wealth of sentiment and of scholarly attainments. He wrote in a graceful and picturesque style, and the historical work of the last years of his life derives much of its appeal from the vividness of its presentation. Among his publications were *A History of the Rise, Progress, and Present Condition of the Bethlehem Female Seminary* (1858); *A Memorial of the Dedication of Monuments . . . to Mark the Sites of Ancient Missionary Stations in New York and Connecticut* (1860); *Historical Sketch of Nazareth Hall, from 1755 to 1869* (1869); *Memorials of the Moravian Church* (1870); *A Red Rose from the Olden Time* (1872); *The Crown Inn near Bethlehem* (1872); *The Old Sun Inn at Bethlehem* (1873); and an edition (1876), for the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, of J. G. E. Heckewelder's *History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations*.

## Reick

[Archives of the Bethlehem Church; *Trans. of the Moravian Hist. Soc.*, vol. I (1876); O. J. Reichel, *Reichel Pedigree* (1872); *Bethlehem Daily Times*, Oct. 26, 1876; *The Moravian*, Nov. 11, 1876.] A. G. R.

**REICK, WILLIAM CHARLES** (Sept. 29, 1864–Dec. 7, 1924), journalist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., and was the son of Charles William and Margaret (Turner) Reick. He received a high-school education with the idea of entering Harvard but instead joined the reporter staff of the Philadelphia *North American* at nineteen. For five years he labored as reporter and correspondent; then his great opportunity came when a dog believed to be mad bit two children in Newark, N. J. Reick was then Newark correspondent for the *New York Herald*, and his story of the incident led James Gordon Bennett, owner of the paper and always alert for coups, to order that the two children be sent to Paris at the *Herald's* expense and under the care of the correspondent, to be given the newly discovered Pasteur antitoxin for rabies. Reick escorted the children to Paris and there met Bennett, who was so impressed with him that he first put him in charge of the London and Paris offices of the paper, and a year later sent him to New York as city editor, which in this case meant managing editor as well—an unusual advance for a man of twenty-five. Perhaps youth gave him confidence, for he assumed a firm and commanding attitude which previous editors had not ventured upon, because of the absentee owner's imperious character. Reick was city editor of the *Herald* for fourteen years, and there became known as one of America's great journalists. He had an uncanny scent for news in advance, and ability to trace it to its sources. When the Spanish-American War began in 1898, the *Herald* had a fleet of dispatch boats provisioned and ready for service in the Gulf of Mexico, and its own correspondent aboard Dewey's flagship to send in the first full account of the battle of Manila Bay.

In 1903 Bennett made Reick president of the New York Herald Company, publishers of the *Herald* and the *Evening Telegram*. But he was unhappy away from the editor's desk, and early in 1907 he resigned and entered the service of the Ochs interests, which controlled the *New York Times* and Philadelphia *Public Ledger*. He spent some time with each paper, serving as president of the Public Ledger Company from 1907 to 1912. In 1911, presumably with the backing of wealthy friends, he bought a controlling interest in the *New York Sun*, where he remained for ten years and, as other journalists declared, greatly improved the paper. Frank A. Munsey

purchased the *Sun* in 1916, and in 1921 combined it with the *Herald*. Reick then became president of the company publishing the *New York Journal of Commerce* and *Commercial Bulletin*, and so continued until 1923. He was decorated by the German Emperor in 1908 with the Order of the Crown of Prussia, second class. At his death in 1924 he was survived by his wife, Carrie L. Ridgway of Burlington, N. J., whom he married on Dec. 4, 1894, and by three daughters.

[See: *N. Y. Times* and other New York newspapers of Dec. 8, 1924; *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Dec. 16 and 23, 1911; *Sun* (N. Y.), July 14, 1918; *N. Y. Times*, June 14, 1921; E. W. Gearing, article in *Human Life*, Aug. 1909; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; Don C. Seitz, *The James Gordon Bennetts* (1928).] A. F. H.

**REID, CHRISTIAN** [See TIERNAN, FRANCES CHRISTINE FISHER, 1846-1920].

**REID, DAVID BOSWELL** (June 1805-Apr. 5, 1863), chemist, educator, and ventilation engineer, was born in Edinburgh, the second son of Peter Reid (1777-1838), a physician distinguished for his scholarship and literary attainments and noted as an education reformer, and of his wife, Christian, eldest daughter of Hugo Arnot of Balcormo, advocate and antiquarian. David was educated in the Edinburgh high school and at the University of Edinburgh. His introduction to chemistry came through a short period of employment in the plant of a manufacturing chemist, and he commenced the study of it in 1820 under Dr. John Murray. In 1825, after spending some time abroad, he began a series of private classes in chemistry, in which he correlated the study of theory with laboratory experimentation by the pupil himself. The following year found him a medical student at the University and a member of the Royal Medical Society, an organization of talented students who sought to improve themselves by writing, debating, and discussing papers on medical subjects. Of this society he was senior president in 1826-27.

He received the degree of M.D. in July 1830. The success of his venture as an independent lecturer on "practical" chemistry had led to his appointment, two years earlier, as assistant to Prof. Thomas Charles Hope in the University. Differences arose between them after Reid had become a "privileged" teacher, and in 1833 he proposed to the governing board the establishment of a professorship of practical chemistry. His request denied, Reid resigned his position and became a private lecturer on chemistry and sanitation in a well-equipped and efficiently ventilated laboratory and lecture room of his own design. Theoretical and applied chemistry as well as reforms in the sanitation of private

dwelling as a means of preventing disease, and observations based upon his own medical practice, comprised the curricula of his school. His venture proved to be popular and successful. It led to an opportunity for performing a public service for which, however, adequate reward and recognition was not to be accorded him.

Destruction of the Houses of Parliament in 1834 brought him a commission the following year to put to a practical test in the temporary Houses his principles of ventilation and acoustics. The success of this "first systematic plan of ventilation ever carried out in any public building" led to his removal to London in 1840 to arrange and superintend the ventilation and the lighting of the new Houses. Differences arose between him and the architect relating to the installation of his system, with the result that Reid was relieved from duty in 1852, although his plans in their main features were carried on. That his system was sound was demonstrated in the successful ventilation of St. George's Hall, Liverpool, and numerous other public buildings, jails, and ships.

In 1855 he removed to the United States. Here his lectures on the progress of architecture in relation to ventilation and the general preservation of health brought him in 1859 appointment to the faculty of the infant University of Wisconsin as professor of physiology and hygiene and director of the museum of practical sciences. A Polytechnic School was then contemplated, but the condition of the University's finances made the project impossible, with the result that Reid found himself without a chair early in the fall of 1860. His next place of residence was St. Paul, Minn., where he attempted unsuccessfully to arouse interest in the plan which miscarried in Wisconsin. America apparently had few opportunities to offer a man of his peculiar training and experience; but one finally came early in 1863 in the form of an inspectorship of the military hospitals erected throughout the country. He died in Washington, D. C., however, while about to leave on a tour of inspection. His wife, Elizabeth Brown, to whom he was married in 1834, and five children survived him.

In addition to pamphlets and scientific articles Reid published the following textbooks on chemistry: *Academical Examinations in the Principles of Chemistry* (1825); *Elements of Practical Chemistry* (1829); *Text-Book for Students of Chemistry* (1834); *Rudiments of Chemistry* (1836); *Study of Chemistry* (1836); *Elements of Chemistry, Theoretical and Practical* (1837); *Elements of Chemistry and Electricity* (1850). He was also the author of two treatises on ven-

## Reid

tilation: *Illustrations of the Theory and Practice of Ventilation* (1844) and *Ventilation in American Dwellings* (1858).

[*Illustrated London News*, Mar. 20, 1852; Hugo Reid, *Memoir of the Late David Boswell Reid* (1863); *Proc. Royal Soc. of Edinburgh*, vol. V (1866); *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; the *Times* (London), May 14, 1863; information from the University of Edinburgh.]

H. A. S.

**REID, DAVID SETTLE** (Apr. 19, 1813–June 19, 1891), governor of North Carolina, was born in Rockingham County, N. C., the son of Reuben and Elizabeth (Settle) Reid. He went to the local schools and to the academy at Middletown, Conn., and later read law. He settled at Wentworth, N. C., about 1834 and soon afterward married his cousin, Henrietta Settle, the sister of Thomas Settle [q.v.]. He was a staunch Democrat, and in 1835 he was sent to the state Senate and, three times reelected, served until 1842. He was elected to Congress and served from Mar. 4, 1843, to Mar. 3, 1847, but he was "gerrymandered" out of office. In 1848 he was nominated by his party for governor. The Whigs were so strongly fixed in power that it was a forlorn hope offered him, and he at first declined but finally yielded to pressure and accepted, after he had made clear to the party leaders his intention of advocating "free suffrage" or, in other words, the abolition of the requirement that a voter for a state senator must possess a freehold of fifty acres of land. He made a spirited campaign, cut the Whig majority to the bone, and was defeated, only to be renominated in 1850 on the same issue and to win the election. He was reelected in 1852. He made an excellent governor, and, just before the expiration of his term, resigned to accept election for the federal Senate. He served from Dec. 6, 1854, to Mar. 3, 1859. He was active and became quite influential. He spoke seldom but was a good debater, and his speeches were notable for brevity, common sense, and point. He was a supporter of the Buchanan administration, and even his strong friend and connection, Stephen A. Douglas, could not detach him. He was never a fire-eater but, a strong defender of slavery, was one of those who quietly warned the North that secession would be the result of antislavery agitation. He was defeated for reelection and retired to his farm, but in 1861 he was chosen by the legislature one of the delegates to the peace conference at Washington, where he acted with the conservatively pro-Southern group. Soon after his return to the state, he was elected to the secession convention, where he was numbered among the secessionist group. Upon the final adjournment of the convention in 1862 he once more retired but

## Reid

emerged in 1875 as a delegate to the constitutional convention of that year. There, in association with Thomas J. Jarvis, he obtained the organization of the convention after a deadlock and was largely responsible for the success achieved. He was a little man of delicate frame but of tireless spirit. As a political leader he had excellent ability with intuitive and almost unerring judgment, and he was characterized by the most frank sincerity. In him the Democratic party in North Carolina found perhaps their wisest and most resourceful leader between the day of Nathaniel Macon and 1861. He was paralyzed in 1881 and died ten years later.

[Reid Collection in possession of N. C. Hist. Commission; *The Papers of Thomas Ruffin*, ed. by J. G. deR. Hamilton, vols. II, III (1918); L. E. Chittenden, *A Report of the Debates and Proceedings of the . . . Conference . . . at Washington . . . Feb. . . . 1861* (1864); J. G. deR. Hamilton, "Party Politics in N. C., 1835–1860," in *The James Sprunt Hist. Pubs.*, vol. XV (1916); "Memoirs of W. W. Holden," *The John Lawson Monographs of the Trinity College Hist. Soc.*, vol. II (1911); *News and Observer* (Raleigh), June 21, 1891.]

J. G. deR. H.

**REID, GILBERT** (Nov. 29, 1857–Sept. 30, 1927), missionary to China, editor, author, was born in Laurel, Long Island, N. Y., the son of John and Ann Elizabeth (Lawrence) Reid. His father was a Scotch Presbyterian minister whose rigid orthodoxy was tempered by appreciation of honest quest for truth. Gilbert received his early education in nearby schools and at White-stone Academy. He graduated from Hamilton College in 1879, and from Union Theological Seminary in 1882. During his seminary course he supplied various churches, and on May 7, 1882, he was ordained by the Presbytery of New York. In the fall of that year, a tall, angular youth, self-reliant and intellectually eager, he sailed as a missionary to China. On the mission field the independence of his methods was soon evident. Three years at Chefoo and seven years at Tsinan revealed the direction of his interests. Chinese scholar-officials and the Chinese religious background fascinated him. Differences of opinion arising between Reid and the leaders of his mission, he returned to the United States in 1892 and advocated before the missionary board an intellectual approach to the Chinese *litterati*. The board feared that emphasis on such a method would compromise the uniqueness of the Christian claim, and after two years Reid presented his resignation and started back to China as an independent missionary. He continued to have cordial relations with the board's representatives, however; and though later some of his acts were criticized as "wrong-headed," there was never question of his Christian spirit and his outstand-



ing ability. Meanwhile, he had written two books—*Glances at China* (1890), and *Sources of Anti-Foreign Disturbances in China* (1893)—which, though rather slight and journalistic in style, were significant because of their appreciation of the Chinese and their occasional censure of foreigners.

Until the Boxer uprising in 1900, Reid knew the exhilaration of a rising tide of success. During the war between Japan and China he became correspondent of the *London Times*, a connection which gave him access to the highest officials, and opened the way for his launching of the International Institute of China. The purpose of the Institute was to promote the welfare of China by enlightenment of the influential classes, by cultivation of harmony among nations, and by fostering a spirit of mutual appreciation in adherents of different religions. The Chinese government gave it official sanction in 1897, in 1909, and in 1914. Reid, who had matured into a man of striking personality, became director-in-chief. During 1897 and 1898 he traveled in the United States and Europe and awakened substantial interest in the enterprise. In 1897 he was married, in Columbia, S. C., to Sallie B. Reynolds, who had been a Methodist missionary in Shanghai.

As resources increased, property was acquired for the Institute, a library and a museum were opened, publications were issued, and an open forum was maintained. The Institute was essentially an instrument for the promotion of peace; wars wellnigh wrecked it. Reid and his wife were confined in Peking during the Boxer siege, and Reid himself was wounded. Again he undertook newspaper correspondence, this time for the *London Morning Post*. He was also appointed interpreter for the British legation. In 1903 the Institute was moved to Shanghai, and for several years was in a thriving condition; but the Director's fear of the devastations of revolution brought him into disfavor with the Chinese revolutionary party of 1911. Severe reverses occurred during the World War. Reid engaged in public discussion by contributions to various newspapers, and in 1917 became proprietor and editor of the *Peking Post*. By June he had been summoned before the consular authorities because of criticisms of the American government. He apologized, and the matter was dropped; but since he was stoutly opposed to China's entering the war, his daily editorials exposed him to attack by the Allies generally. The paper was suppressed by the Chinese police, and on his attempt to use other channels for publicity, the Chinese government requested his deportation for the duration of the war. This action was taken by

the United States consular court on Dec. 19, 1917.

After several months in the Philippines, he returned to the United States and used his enforced leisure to prepare two books, both of which were published in 1921. The first—*China, Captive or Free?*—was a brief for the position he had held in 1917, and revealed his fundamental desire for the good of China; the second—*A Christian's Appreciation of Other Faiths*—contained an effective presentation of his religious position and of his attitude toward missions. In 1921 he courageously returned to China, and, aided by his wife and son and daughter, strove to rehabilitate the discredited Institute. There were glimmerings of encouragement. China was plunged in warfare, however, and Reid's health had become enfeebled. He died in Shanghai, shortly after the thirty-third anniversary of the founding of the Institute.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *China Weekly Rev.*, Oct. 8, 1927; *Christian Century*, Nov. 3, 1927; *Hamilton Coll. Bull.*, *Necrology No.*, 1928; *Anniversary No. . . . Reports . . . of the International Institute of China . . .* (1927); *International Journal* (Shanghai), Dec. 1927; *Millard's Rev. of the Far East*, Dec. 1917-Jan. 1918; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 1, 1927; J. G. Reid, in *Open Court* (Chicago), Dec. 1929; unpublished material supplied by the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A., and by Union Theological Sem., New York City.] H. Cl—s.

**REID, JAMES L.** (Dec. 26, 1844-June 1, 1910), corn breeder, son of Robert and Anne (Moore) Drake Reid, was born in the Red Oak settlement, near Russellville, Ohio. No middle name was given him, but early in life he adopted the letter "L" to distinguish himself from other James Reids among his relatives. In the spring of 1846 the family moved to a rented farm in the vicinity of Delavan, Ill.; four years later they bought a farm nearer the town, which remained the family homestead for over half a century. Because of Robert Reid's ill health, the son early assumed responsibilities, and his father's exacting guidance was a potent factor in the formation of his character. He attended the district school and James Kellogg's academy at Tremont. During 1865, while recovering from typhoid fever, he taught school, and later began farming for himself near Boynton Center. In April 1870 he married Marietta, daughter of George and Henrietta Jenks of Tremont, by whom he had three children.

For his first corn planting in Illinois, Robert Reid used a late-maturing Ohio variety, the Gordon Hopkins. The crop, although good, ripened imperfectly, probably because of non-acclimatization, the rawness of the soil, and the slightly shorter growing season. Although only the best ears were selected as seed for the following year,

their immaturity caused a poor stand and the missing hills were replanted with Little Yellow, an early flint corn then widely used locally and held to be a direct legacy from the Indians. The purely accidental cross of the two varieties resulted in a corn with wide diversity of type, which was the foundation of the variety known as Reid's Yellow Dent. To the development of this corn James Reid gave special attention, raising it exclusively and endeavoring to induce his neighbors to do likewise. In 1880, because of low prices, he moved to Osage County, Kan., where he tried farming by Illinois methods, but failed because of the hot winds. Returning to the family homestead in Illinois in 1888, he continued corn breeding. His main objective was a hardy, large-yielding corn with a high protein content. He was not a scientific corn breeder from the standpoint of plant pathology, but he noted the results that followed natural conditions and was guided by his observations. Every step of corn growing received his thought and attention. As a show corn, Reid's Yellow Dent began its career in the seventies and eighties at local fairs. The Illinois State Fair at Peoria in 1891 introduced it to growers in neighboring states, but it remained for the World's Columbian Exposition to bring it the wide recognition that resulted in its becoming the leading variety in the Corn Belt. To meet the demands for seed corn, Reid established a retail mail-order trade, which, after 1902, was conducted from a larger farm near East Lynn in Vermillion County. In 1908 he attended the National Corn Exposition at Omaha, where he was rightfully heralded as the man who had put more millions of dollars into the pockets of corn-belt farmers than had any other. He was quiet and reserved in manner, and had somewhat the temperament of an artist and mystic.

[Forrest Crissey, "James Reid, Master of Corn," *Country Gentleman*, Sept. 18, 1920; W. R. Curran, "Indian Corn; Genesis of Reid's Yellow Dent," *Jour. Ill. State Hist. Soc.*, Jan. 1919; P. H. DeKruif, *Hunger Fighters* (1928); P. G. Holden, "James Reid and His Yellow Dent," *Wallace's Farmer*, Dec. 24, 1920; O. G. Reid, "One Great Accomplishment in Corn Breeding," *Breeder's Gazette*, Feb. 25, 1915; *Journal of Heredity*, Sept. 1930; "The Story of Reid's Yellow Dent Corn," *Prairie Farmer*, Jan. 20, 1923; "Who Put King Corn on the Throne?" *Breeder's Gazette*, Jan. 18, 1923; H. A. Wallace, "The Civilization of Corn," *Palmprint*, July 1930; correspondence with Olive G. Reid, Delavan, Ill.]

E. E. E.

**REID, JOHN MORRISON** (May 30, 1820–May 16, 1896), Methodist clergyman, college president, editor, and missionary secretary, was born in New York City, the son of John and Jane (Morrison) Reid, natives of Ireland. His parents were poor, but by hard work and borrowed money he secured an education, gradu-

ating from the University of the City of New York at nineteen, and then, 1839–41, pursuing a course in Union Theological Seminary, New York. For the next three years he taught in the Mechanics' Institute School of that city. He had been licensed to preach when he was eighteen, and had carried on religious work in prisons, asylums, and on the docks; now, in 1844, his debts paid, he entered the New York East Conference, in which he was ordained May 15, 1846.

Though not brilliantly endowed, he was a person of diverse gifts and excellent training, a good administrator, a preacher of more than average ability, an effective writer. He had the unselfish devotion, the sound judgment, and the capacity for persevering labor which enabled him to carry forward to greater usefulness what had already been begun. His church employed him in various important offices and he became one of the eminent men of the day in his denomination. For fourteen years he was engaged in the work of the pastorate, serving churches in Connecticut and New York, among them that in Middletown, Conn., the seat of Wesleyan University (1851–53), one in New York City (1853–55), and one in Brooklyn (1855–57). He was a strong abolitionist, and as such was elected to the General Conference of 1856. For the next thirty-two years he was a member of all its quadrennial sessions. From the pastorate he was called into the educational field, and for the period 1858 to 1864 was president of Genesee College, Lima, N. Y., the faculty and students of which, six years later, became the nucleus of Syracuse University. At the completion of his administration at Genesee he was intrusted with the management of denominational papers, the General Conference in 1864 electing him editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*, and in 1868, editor of the *Northwestern Christian Advocate*. The crowning service of his career, however, and in some ways the most valuable, was his work as a corresponding secretary of the Methodist Missionary Society. He was put into this office by the General Conference of 1872, and, declining an election as bishop of the Methodist Church in Canada in 1874, continued in it for sixteen years. Relieved of its duties at his own request in 1888, he was made honorary secretary. His labors in behalf of the foreign field were untiring and fruitful. He traveled widely in Europe and the East and in 1879 published a valuable two-volume work setting forth in detail Methodist missionary enterprises, entitled *Missions and Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church*, a revised and enlarged edition of which, edited by J. T. Gracey, ap-

peared in 1895. Another volume, *Doomed Religions; A Series of Essays on Great Religions of the World*, edited by Reid, was published in 1884. Possessing ample means in his later life, he contributed liberally to the endowment of Syracuse University, and purchased for it the Leopold Von Ranke Library; he came to the rescue of the Methodist missionary interests in India with a gift of fifteen thousand dollars; established a fund at Clifton Springs Sanitarium that returned missionaries might recuperate there; and educated several young men at his own expense.

After his retirement he resided in New York, where he died in his seventy-sixth year. He was twice married: first, Nov. 14, 1844, to Anna Mason; and second, May 10, 1848, to Caroline S. Fanton, daughter of Thomas B. Fanton, a prominent citizen of Redding, Conn.

[*Gen. Alumni Cat. of N. Y. Univ. 1833-1905* (1906); *Gen. Cat. of the Union Theolog. Sem. in the City of N. Y.* (1919); *Minutes of the Mich. Ann. Conf. of the Meth. Episc. Ch.* (1896); *The Gospel in All Lands*, June 1896; *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, May 6, 20, 1896; *N. Y. Times*, May 17, 1896.] H. E. S.

**REID, MAYNE** [See REID, THOMAS MAYNE, 1818-1883].

**REID, ROBERT** (July 29, 1862-Dec. 2, 1929), portrait, figure, and mural painter, was born at Stockbridge, Mass. His father was Jared Reid, Jr., a schoolmaster, and his mother was Louisa (Dwight) Reid. After several years at his father's school and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., he entered the School of the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, at the age of eighteen, remaining there four years, and for a part of this time acting as assistant instructor. In 1885 he went to New York and studied for a short time at the Art Students' League. Then he went to Paris, where he continued his studies under Boulanger and Lefebvre. He stayed four years; made his debut at the Salon of 1886, and did much summer work outdoors in Normandy. There he found the subject for his first picture shown in America, "The First Born," upon which he was elected a member of the Society of American Artists. Returning to New York in 1889, from the start he was successful in portraiture and figure painting. He conducted classes in painting at the Art Students' League and the Cooper Union; became a member of the Ten American Painters; won his share of medals and prizes; and in 1906 became an Academician. He was popular in society as well as among his fellow artists. In 1907 he married Elizabeth Reeves, who had sat to him twice for her portrait and posed for the figure in his "Open Fire," for which he re-

ceived the third Clark prize of \$1000 at the Corcoran Gallery exhibition of 1908. They were divorced in 1916.

In 1892-93 Reid was one of the eight men commissioned to embellish the domes of the main building at the World's Columbian Exhibition at Chicago, and he later devoted a large part of his time and thought to mural painting. His work in the Library of Congress in Washington may be seen in the north corridor. The Five Senses, typified by figures of young women, occupy octagonal spaces in the ceiling; and on the north wall are four circular panels with as many figures symbolizing Wisdom, Understanding, Knowledge, and Philosophy. In the Appellate Courthouse, New York, the frieze on one side of the entrance hall is devoted to the subject of Justice, and in a panel on another wall Poetry, Painting, Sculpture, Architecture, and Fame are symbolized. The paintings in Washington and New York, graceful and engaging as they are, show no remarkable invention, and narrowly escape the banality which characterizes so many of the ready-made allegorical devices that are the common property of the modern American decorator. The most elaborate scheme of interior decoration confided to Reid was that in the H. H. Rogers Memorial Church, Fairhaven, Mass., where he designed and executed some twenty stained-glass windows, and painted an important "Adoration of the Magi." To this work he devoted nearly five years.

The three mural paintings in the Massachusetts State House, Boston, dating from 1901, relate to three events in the early history of the colony, and are not only true to the spirit of the episodes depicted, but of special interest for their essentially decorative character. All three panels deal with the effects of reflected firelight, which forms the keynote to an original color scheme of reds, blues, and grays. In the chief painting, that describing Otis arguing his case, the rosy glow of an unseen fire on the hearth, with the scarlet robes of the five bewigged judges, contrasted with the shadows of bluish cast on the gray wall behind them, produces an unusual and interesting chromatic scheme. The picturesque effect of illumination coming from an unseen source is consistently carried out in the "Boston Tea Party" and "Paul Revere's Ride," to which the painter has given the same historic authenticity in a personal and spirited style. Other noteworthy murals of Reid's are in the church of the Paulist Fathers, New York, and the Central High School, Springfield, Mass. In his easel paintings he constantly shows his strong natural bent for the decorative aspect of

his art. Beautiful young women and splendid flowers appear and reappear; color, now bold and brilliant, now delicate, adds its sensuous appeal.

Reid's last years were overclouded by physical infirmity, bravely borne. He went to Colorado Springs to teach in the Broadmoor Art Academy, incidentally to make sketches in the Rocky Mountains and the Garden of the Gods; but a few years before his death he suffered a stroke which paralyzed his right side. He was taken to a sanatorium at Clifton Springs, N. Y., where he taught himself to draw and paint with his left hand, and so successfully that his pictures were shown at the National Academy in 1928 and a group of them were hung in the Grand Central Galleries, New York. His death occurred at Clifton Springs and he was buried at his native town of Stockbridge, Mass. Good examples of his work are "The Open Fire" and "The Japanese Screen" in the Corcoran Gallery, Washington; "The White Parasol" in the National Gallery, Washington; "Fleur de Lys" in the Metropolitan Museum, New York; "Sunset Glow" in the Brooklyn Museum; "Yellow Flower" in the Minneapolis Institute of Art; "The Miniature" in the Detroit Museum; "The Pink Carnation" in the Albright Art Gallery, Buffalo; with other canvases in the museums of Cincinnati, Denver, Omaha, San Antonio, Lincoln, Nebr., Richmond, Ind., and Colorado Springs.

[Royal Cortissoz, article in *Appleton's Booklovers Mag.*, Dec. 1905; C. H. Caffin, article in the *Artist*, Apr. 1899; Christian Brinton, article in *Arts and Decoration*, Nov. 1911; Irene Sargent, article in *Craftsman*, Mar. 1905; H. W. Goodrich, article in *Internat. Studio*, Feb. 1909; Pauline King, *Am. Mural Painting* (1902); *Am. Art Ann.*, 1911; H. Small, *Handbook of the Lib. of Cong.* (1897); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 3, 1929; catalogues of exhibitions at the St. Botolph Club, Boston, 1912, 1917; Albright Art Gallery, Buffalo, 1913; Milch Gallery, N. Y., 1922; Brooklyn Museum, 1929; Grand Central Galleries, N. Y., 1929.] W. H. D.

**REID, SAMUEL CHESTER** (Aug. 25, 1783-Jan. 28, 1861), sea captain, designer of the present form of the American flag, was born at Norwich, Conn., the son of Lieut. John Reid, a former British naval officer, of distinguished Glasgow family, who resigned his commission and joined the cause of the American Revolution after having been captured, and later married Rebecca Chester of Norwich. Samuel went to sea at the age of eleven, was captured by a French privateer and imprisoned for six months at Basse-Terre, Guadalupe, served as acting midshipman in the U. S. S. *Baltimore* in the West Indies for a year, and at twenty was master of the brig *Merchant* of New York. Com-

manding the privateer *General Armstrong* (246 tons, 90 men, 9 guns) in the War of 1812, he left New York on September 9, 1814, and put in at Fayal in the Azores on Sept. 26 following. That same day the British warships *Carnation* (18), *Rota* (38), and *Plantagenet* (74), under Commodore Edward Lloyd, entered Fayal, en route to join the forces concentrating at Jamaica against New Orleans. About seven o'clock in the evening, as Reid was moving closer under the Portuguese fort, four armed boats approached from the *Carnation*, with the evident purpose of making a surprise capture. Reid challenged and then fired into them. In this first attack the Americans lost one killed and the first lieutenant wounded, the British about twenty killed and wounded. Despite a warning from the Portuguese governor, the British again attacked about midnight with twelve or fourteen boats and about 400 men, but were repulsed with terrible slaughter, estimated at from 175 to 250 casualties, while the Americans lost but two killed and seven wounded. At daylight the *Carnation* engaged with her broadsides, but was temporarily driven off by the *Armstrong's* 42-pounder "Long Tom." Anticipating attack by the whole force, Reid now scuttled and abandoned his ship, which the enemy soon afterward burned. Remaining for repairs and to bury their dead, the British insisted on examining the American crew for deserters, but left them further unmolested. The week or ten days' delay thus caused to the expedition against New Orleans greatly aided Jackson's defense of that city.

On returning to America the *Armstrong's* indomitable defenders were accorded high honors, Reid receiving a sword from the New York legislature and a silver service from New York merchants. Upon vigorous protests from the Portuguese government England apologized and paid £319 indemnity for injuries to shore structures, but denied responsibility for starting the battle, and was instrumental in preventing Portugal's acknowledgment of the American claim against her for \$131,000. This was repeatedly rejected, until in Taylor's administration diplomatic relations were severed and an American squadron took off Clay, the American minister. But upon Taylor's death in July 1850 when Webster became secretary of state, the claim was submitted to arbitration and decided favorably to Portugal. Reid and his son, Samuel Chester, junior, thereupon sued the United States in the Court of Claims, but the case, which enjoyed great publicity for many years, was not settled until April 1882, when Congress voted a payment of \$70,739. The son, whose

name was first known to the public in connection with the publication of an account of his experiences during the Mexican War under the title *The Scouting Expeditions of McCulloch's Texas Rangers* (1847), had prosecuted the claim with remarkable persistence and during his last years supplemented his efforts by writing a history of his father's career, but at the time of his death in 1897, a considerable balance was still unpaid.

Reid was for many years harbor master at New York, where he did notable work in improving pilot-boat service, publishing a signal code for American vessels, and securing a lightship off Sandy Hook. He also devised a system of rapid signaling on land, and in 1826 demonstrated that a message could be sent from New York to New Orleans in two hours, but a bill for its adoption was killed by the advent of electric telegraphy. As definitely recognized by a Congressional committee (*House Report 160*, 35 Cong., 1 Sess., Feb. 5, 1859), Reid must further be given credit for the present design of the American flag. When the admission of new states raised the question of alterations in 1818, Representative Peter Wendover of New York consulted Reid, who proposed thirteen stripes and a star for each state, with the stars in parallel rows for military use and arranged in one great star for other purposes. This, without specification as to arrangement of stars, was adopted by Congress on Apr. 4, 1818, and a flag made by Mrs. Reid was hoisted on the Capitol eight days later. Reid was given the equivalent of a pension by appointment as sailing master in the navy on July 3, 1843. He married Mary, daughter of Capt. Nathan Jennings of Fairfield, Conn., on June 8, 1813. They had eight children, among whom were Samuel Chester, already mentioned, Mary Isabel, the wife of Luigi Palma di Cesnola [*q.v.*], and Louise Gouverneur, the wife of John Savage, a prominent New York journalist. The elder Reid died at his home near Franklin Square in New York City.

[S. C. Reid, Jr., *The Hist. of the Wonderful Battle of the Brig-of-War General Armstrong* . . . (1893) including a biog. sketch of her commander; *A Coll. of Sundry Publications, and Other Docs.* . . . upon the Private Armed Brig General Armstrong (1833); *The Case of the Private Armed Brig of War General Armstrong* . . . with the Decision of the Court (1857); *Reasons for Asking a Reconsideration . . . of the Claim of the Brig General Armstrong* (1882); J. H. Brown, *Am. Naval Heroes* (1899); G. H. Preble, *Hist. of the Flag of the U. S. of America* (1880).] A. W.

REID, THOMAS MAYNE (Apr. 4, 1818–Oct. 22, 1883), novelist and writer of juvenile fiction, was born at Ballyrone, County Down,

Ireland. His father, Thomas Mayne Reid, was a Presbyterian clergyman; his mother was the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Rutherford. His studies were directed toward the ministry, but about his twentieth year a desire for travel and adventure overcame him and he set out for America, eventually arriving at New Orleans. From there he worked north, explored the Platte and Missouri rivers, and lived in the forests, hunting, trapping, and trading with Indians. He afterward tried a variety of jobs and served for a time as tutor in the family of Peyton Robertson of Tennessee. His literary work seems to have begun with some early verse which appeared in the *Pittsburgh Morning Chronicle* in 1842 under the pen-name, The Poor Scholar. Early in 1843 he went to Philadelphia, where he lived for about three years and established a friendship with Edgar Allan Poe. In the fall of 1843 two of Reid's poems appeared in *Godey's Lady's Book*, and during this period he also wrote a few short stories and a five-act tragedy in blank verse, *Love's Martyr*, which was produced at the Walnut Street Theatre, Oct. 23, 1848. In the summer of 1846 he joined the staff of the *New York Herald* as society correspondent at Newport, R. I. In the fall he wrote for the *Spirit of the Times*, but his taste for excitement soon urged him into the Mexican War. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the 1st New York Volunteers and was mustered in on Dec. 3. In March 1847 his regiment was at Vera Cruz and participated in several engagements, culminating in the battle of Chapultepec, where he was severely wounded in the thigh (Sept. 13, 1847). Three days later he was promoted first lieutenant. He remained in Mexico, convalescing until the spring. After a furlough, he resigned from service, May 5, 1848. He then visited a friend, Donn Piatt, in Ohio, where he lived through the fall and winter, writing the greater part of *The Rifle Rangers* (London, 1850) for which he used his experiences in Mexico.

In the spring of 1849 he went to New York, associating himself with adventurer-volunteers to aid in revolutionary movements in Germany and Hungary. He sailed with Friedrich Hecker, but by the time of his arrival in Paris in June, the revolutions in Germany and Hungary had collapsed. He went to England and threw himself into literary work, rapidly turning out novels, serials, and magazine articles. About 1853 he married Elizabeth Hyde, daughter of George William Hyde (who claimed lineal descent from the first Earl of Clarendon), and removed from London to Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire.

Because of financial reverses in 1866, he moved to London to publish a new evening daily, the *Little Times*. This failed and with his wife he returned to America in 1867. He went to Newport, R. I., where he wrote a novel, *The Child Wife* (1868), which fictionalized his romance with Elizabeth Hyde. In 1869 he moved to New York to publish a magazine, *Onward*, which lasted little more than a year. His health was not good and in the summer of 1870 he was confined in St. Luke's Hospital, New York, with an infection in the leg which was injured during the Mexican War. In October 1870 he and his wife returned to England. He bravely maintained his literary productivity. He bought up copyrights to earlier novels which he revised, and contributed new stories and articles to periodicals. After further trouble with his leg in October 1874, he was never able again to walk without crutches. Moving to Ross, Herefordshire, he took up farming. This agricultural interest yielded several articles to English and American journals. His health was increasingly poor, and just before his short final illness he moved to London, where he died on Oct. 22, 1883. One child is mentioned with his widow who survived him.

There are more than ninety items in the list of titles representing Reid's literary work. Nearly seventy of these are novels; romance and adventure stories predominate. Although the majority of his books appeared first in London, there were numerous American editions as well as foreign translations. *The Quadroon* (1856) was dramatized in London and was later the basis of Boucicault's sensational play, *The Octoroon*. His books for boys generally narrated exciting adventures. He was picturesque and dashing in his dress and, even late in life, in visiting London from his country retreat, was a well-known figure hobbling on crutches along Fleet Street.

[The best source of information is Elizabeth Reid, *Mayne Reid; a Memoir of his Life* (1890), although occasionally vague and inaccurate. Also see: M. Q. Holyoake, "Captain Mayne Reid," *Strand Mag.*, July 1891; E. P. Oberholtzer, *The Lit. Hist. of Phila.* (1906); R. R. Wilson, "Foreign Authors in America," *Bookman*, Mar. 1901; *N. Y. Herald*, Oct. 23, 1883; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Oct. 23, 1883; *Times* (London), Oct. 24, 1883; *Newport Mercury*, Oct. 27, 1883; *Saturday Rev.* (London), Nov. 3, 1883, *Spectator* (London), Oct. 27, 1883.]

R. W. B.  
C. W. C.

**REID, WHITELAW** (Oct. 27, 1837-Dec. 15, 1912), journalist, diplomat, was born near Xenia, Ohio. His paternal grandfather, James Reid, had come to America from County Tyrone, Ireland, but was of Scotch blood; his fa-

ther, Robert Charlton Reid, was a farmer in modest circumstances. His mother, Marion Whitelaw Ronalds, also of Scotch descent, had been born at Ryegate, Vt., removing to Ohio shortly before her marriage. The family, which was devoutly Presbyterian, had traditions of culture on both sides, enjoyed music, and possessed a small library. Reid, who was delicate in health, was given to reading. From the district school he went to Xenia Academy and Miami University, where he was thoroughly grounded in Latin and studied Greek, French, and German. He showed a distinct literary bent and before graduation with honors from Miami in 1856 had begun to write for country newspapers. After a year as superintendent of schools in South Charleston, Ohio, he acquired an interest in the *Xenia News*, a weekly which he edited with much spirit for almost two years. He had spoken for Frémont in 1856, and ardently supported Republican principles. Following the Lincoln-Douglas debates he became an admirer of Lincoln, in 1860 advocated his nomination by the Republican party, and was influential in securing support for him among the Ohio delegates, though the state convention had indorsed Salmon P. Chase. After Lincoln's nomination he left the *News*, but served during the campaign as secretary of the Republican committee for Greene County.

At the beginning of 1861, eager for a broader field of activity, Reid secured an assignment from the Cincinnati *Times* to report the legislative session at Columbus. He wrote political correspondence also for the *Cleveland Herald* and the *Cincinnati Gazette*; and his dispatches to the latter paper, signed "Agate," at once attracted attention by their energy, vividness, and independence. His real career now began. During the spring he became city editor of the *Gazette*, but almost immediately went into the field as its war correspondent, making his headquarters in Washington and covering political as well as military affairs. His spurs were first won as correspondent and also aide-de-camp with Rosecrans in the West Virginia campaign. His reports from this front showed a shrewd appraisal of military events and the work of the military leaders, including McClellan, whose lack of aggressiveness he quickly recognized. Later he was at Shiloh and Gettysburg, his descriptions of these battles being regarded by officers who participated as remarkable for comprehensiveness, clarity, and accuracy as well as color and vigor. Edmund Clarence Stedman subsequently used Reid's account of Gettysburg as the basis for his poem on the battle. In the

intervals of his field excursions he was in Washington ably interpreting the political background of the war. He became well acquainted with such civil leaders as Chase, Sumner, Henry Winter Davis, Garfield, Hay, and Greeley. He also served for three years, 1863-66, as librarian for the House, and for a shorter period as clerk of its military committee. His work as war correspondent closed with an account of a visit to Richmond immediately after its fall—he was one of the first three newspapermen to reach the city—and a description of the funeral of Lincoln. Few journalists attracted more attention during the conflict. A passionate Union man, he was at the same time independent in thought and statement, while he saw not only the immediate drama but its larger implications (Cortissoz, *post*, I, 57-117). His combination of invincible reserve with unusual ambition, self-confidence, and self-assertiveness led some to regard him as a selfish careerist.

Immediately after the close of hostilities, Reid made two extended tours of the South, the first in company with Chief Justice Chase, recording his observations in graphic newspaper letters later republished, with additions, under the title *After the War* (1866). This volume still possesses value for students of the period. In 1865 he invested in cotton land in Louisiana, hoping for quick and extensive profits. But he lacked the tastes and experience required for a successful planter. Crop and labor conditions were bad, and the venture proved unfortunate. After removal to Alabama, where his luck was somewhat better, he was glad in 1867 to withdraw his capital, return to the North, and re-enter journalism. While busy as a planter he had begun an elaborate two-volume history called *Ohio in the War*, covering both the civil and military record of the state, 1860-65, which was published in 1868. He had never completely severed his connection with the *Gazette*, to which he now returned as stockholder as well as writer. He wrote editorials, helped otherwise in shaping its policy, and ably reported such important events as the trial of Andrew Johnson and the national conventions of both parties in 1868. Finally, in the fall of 1868 he joined the *New York Tribune*.

Horace Greeley [*q.v.*], who had followed Reid's work with approval, had made previous advances to him on behalf of the *Tribune*: he at once became second in command in editorial matters, and in 1869 succeeded John Russell Young [*q.v.*] as managing editor. He improved the foreign news service, giving the *Tribune* a special eminence in treating the Franco-Prus-

sian War, and he enlarged the list of American contributors by such names as Mark Twain, Richard Henry Stoddard, and Bret Harte. At his invitation John Hay joined the editorial staff in 1870. The *Tribune* in 1870-72 grew more and more bitterly opposed to the Grant administration, and lent early and vigorous support to the Liberal Republican movement. When demands arose, chiefly in the West, for Greeley's nomination, Reid at first opposed the suggestion. He tried to dissuade Greeley from considering it; but when the editor proved ambitious to run, he attended the Cincinnati convention as a loyal supporter, and played an important part in the strategic moves which gave Greeley a majority of the delegates (E. D. Ross, *The Liberal Republican Movement*, 1919, pp. 94 ff.). On Greeley's temporary retirement from the *Tribune* Reid took charge, writing that the campaign policy would be "aggressive," and making the paper an effective Greeley organ. He also helped raise campaign funds. After the defeat of the Liberal Republican party he stepped aside and Greeley resumed the editorship, but not for long. When a combination of circumstances resulted in Greeley's collapse and withdrawal, swiftly followed by death, Reid played as disinterested a part as could have been expected. Charles A. Dana's allegations to the contrary apparently have no foundation though stated with great explicitness (Cortissoz, I, 237-53; John Bigelow, *Retrospections of an Active Life*, V, 1913, pp. 88, 89; J. B. Bishop, *Notes and Anecdotes of Many Years*, 1925, pp. 30-32). A brief struggle for the vacant editorship, with Reid and Schuyler Colfax as chief contenders, resulted (partly through financial support furnished by William Walter Phelps and others) in Reid's victory. At thirty-five he was head of the most powerful newspaper in America.

The following years were so busy that Reid often worked eighteen hours a day, and had a bedroom fitted up in the *Tribune* tower (Cortissoz, I, 230). The circulation of the weekly *Tribune* steadily declined, but he increased that of the daily to more than 50,000 in 1875, more than 60,000 in 1876. Reporting was kept at a high level: the *Tribune* covered the Whiskey Ring scandal, the Pacific Mail investigation, the overthrow of the Canal Ring, and other events with unrivalled comprehensiveness, while its verbatim reports of testimony at the Beecher-Tilton trial were made authoritative by the court. While still devoted to Republican principles, Reid and the *Tribune* maintained their fight against the Grant administration, vigorously aided in exposing its corruption, attacked the third-term

movement, and demanded a reorganization of the party. However, he defended the admirable foreign policy of Hamilton Fish, who sent him a special word of commendation for the *Tribune's* position in the Cuban difficulties of 1873. The editorial page remained forcible and influential, and was more scholarly than in Greeley's day. The paper supported Samuel J. Tilden as a reform candidate for governor of New York in 1874, and did much to effect his election, but it frankly expressed distrust of the Democratic party as a whole, and in 1876 threw its influence behind Hayes. In the dispute over the election Reid took a moderate stand, and demanded an impartial investigation of the vote in Louisiana, South Carolina, and Florida; a fact which emphasized the brilliant stroke of the *Tribune* when under his direction it unravelled the famous "cipher dispatches," and thereby estopped the Democrats from using the cry of fraud. The *Tribune* gave general support to the Hayes administration, and tried to compose the quarrel between the "Stalwarts" and "Half-Breeds"; for this reason, while applauding specie resumption and the Southern policy, it deplored Hayes's civil service reform measures as extreme and certain to estrange the Grant-Conkling faction. But after the election in 1880 of Garfield, an old and close friend, Reid urged a defiant attitude toward the "Stalwarts," and encouraged Garfield in the measures which resulted in the resignation and discomfiture of Senator Roscoe Conkling [q.v.]. Both Hayes and Garfield offered Reid the ministership to Germany, but in the hope of greater honors he declined.

In 1872 the *Tribune* had shown a deficit and was close to financial disaster; fifteen years later Reid, with the assistance of John Hay, John R. G. Hassard, Isaac Bromley, George Ripley, Ralph Keeler, George W. Smalley, and others of a brilliant staff, had made it secure and strong. In 1875 it removed to a handsome Nassau Street building, equipped with the most recent Hoe presses, and taller than any other business structure in the city. Reid believed in innovations, and was the first to install the Mergenthaler linotype, which was largely developed in the *Tribune* composing rooms. He believed also in spending money liberally for talent, and wrote: "In making a newspaper, the heaviest item of expense used to be the white paper. Now it is in the news. By and by, let us hope, it will be the brains." In the middle seventies the *Tribune* began publishing an annual index; in 1879 a Sunday edition was introduced. For twenty years at the close of the century Reid kept the *Tribune* circulation relatively stable, at an average of

50,000 to 60,000 for the daily and 100,000 for the weekly. It was moderately prosperous, incorruptible, well written, well printed, totally devoid of sensationalism, and by the nineties particularly distinguished by its critical staff, which included William Winter, Royal Cortissoz, and Henry E. Krehbiel. In journalism Reid performed, along with E. L. Godkin, a valuable service in maintaining an important newspaper based on brains and character at a time when Dana, Pulitzer, and Hearst were in varying degrees depending upon sensationalism. Like Godkin, he believed in the open shop, and his protracted quarrel with the typographical union, beginning in 1877, resulted in a sensational boycott of the paper by union labor, affecting even the Republican party. In 1892 Reid yielded and the *Tribune* became a union office again.

Reid's marriage, on Apr. 26, 1881, to Elizabeth Mills, daughter of Darius Ogden Mills [q.v.] and Jane Templeton (Cunningham), took him to Europe for a protracted wedding trip. During this absence the *Tribune* was left in charge of John Hay, who steered a careful course amid the political difficulties caused by the assassination of Garfield and accession of Arthur. Reid on his return vigorously combated the efforts of Arthur to restore "Stalwart" supremacy in New York state, and in 1882 the *Tribune's* bolt of the "Stalwart" state ticket contributed to the election of Grover Cleveland [q.v.] as governor. Two years later the nomination of Blaine, a political favorite of Reid's since 1876, aroused the *Tribune* to enthusiasm, and he thought Cleveland's election an "appalling calamity" (Cortissoz, II, 98). From his town house at Madison Avenue and Fiftieth Street, or his country estate "Ophir Farm" near White Plains, Reid now directed the *Tribune* in more leisurely fashion than before, while he gave greater time to society and general political activity. During the four years 1885-1889 he and the *Tribune* played the rôle of critic. He went on the stump for Harrison in the tariff campaign of 1888, and immediately afterward accepted the ministry to France.

Leaving his former secretary and managing editor, Donald Nicholson, in charge of the *Tribune*, Reid spent three years in Paris, where he negotiated a favorable commercial treaty and an extradition treaty, watched European politics intently, and made important French friends. He returned in 1892 to assist Harrison's campaign and particularly to work for harmony within the Republican party, threatened by the rising power of Thomas C. Platt [q.v.]. Actually Reid's nomination for vice-president, which took place at



Minneapolis in June, made the ticket more repugnant than ever to Platt and accentuated the schism. Reid felt bitter disappointment over his and Harrison's defeat that autumn. The following year an open feud broke out between Platt and the *Tribune* over the reorganization of the New York County Committee, and was maintained until Platt was shelved by the emergence of Theodore Roosevelt to full power. In national affairs Reid and the *Tribune* (upon which his sufferings from asthma, with frequent absences from the office, henceforth loosened his grasp) supported Cleveland's chief policies: his Venezuela message, course in the Chicago strike, defence of the gold standard, and pacific Cuban policy. In 1894-95 Reid was in North Africa and Asia Minor, and early in 1896 in Arizona. He gave early and ardent support to McKinley for the Republican nomination, lent the *Tribune* to vehement denunciation of Bryan, and advised McKinley immediately after the election on both his cabinet and policies. Already committed to expansion, he wrote the President-elect: "Some day we will have Cuba as well as the Sandwich Islands. To that extent I believe in Manifest Destiny" (Cortissoz, II, 214).

Reid was now receptive to office. With Ambassador John Hay's somewhat grudging consent, McKinley sent him to England in June 1897, as special ambassador at the Queen's jubilee. On this trip Reid informally sounded the Spanish government on its attitude toward the sale of Cuba. The *Tribune* supported the administration so long as it opposed a conflict with Spain, but when McKinley yielded to circumstances and the public demand it upheld the decision for war. From the outset, as Reid had already indicated, he and the paper advocated territorial acquisitions. It was with full comprehension of this fact that McKinley appointed him a member of the American commission to negotiate peace with Spain in the summer of 1898. When differences of opinion developed among the commissioners, Reid on Oct. 25 drew up a memorandum favoring retention of the entire Philippine archipelago (A. L. P. Dennis, *Adventures in American Diplomacy*, 1928, pp. 83, 84); he paid scant attention to Spanish protests, though he believed in liberality in the financial clauses of the treaty (Cortissoz, II, 251). On his return to the United States he made various speeches for a frank acceptance of wider overseas responsibilities. His writings on this subject were collected in a series of volumes: *Some Consequences of the Last Treaty of Paris* (1899); *Our New Duties* (1899); and *Problems of Expansion* (1900).

At first somewhat distrustful of Roosevelt, Reid soon warmed to his acts as president and gave cordial adherence to him on every important issue. He was particularly pleased by the Panama coup, writing that it would prove overwhelmingly successful: "It is obviously the right thing for the country, which, according to my notion as you know, has the right to assert its paramount authority at any rate in any great emergency, anywhere in the region of the Caribbean Sea or the Gulf of Mexico" (Cortissoz, II, 292). He was sent in 1902 as special ambassador to the coronation of King Edward VII, and three years later, in Roosevelt's general reorganization of the diplomatic service following his reelection, was made ambassador to Great Britain. Before sailing, in May 1905, he relinquished active editorship of the *Tribune*, though retaining his financial control. His ambassadorship was uneventful but quietly useful. Taking Dorchester House, he entertained on an unexampled scale; he made a number of well-received addresses, collected posthumously in *American and English Studies* (1913); and he was on cordial terms with the Foreign Office. After a brief illness he died in London. His body was returned to the United States on a British cruiser. As a wielder of the editorial pen he had made no such mark as Greeley or Godkin, and he had failed to stamp his personality upon his newspaper as sharply and indelibly as Dana or Pulitzer did. But he nevertheless attained a place of high distinction in the journalism of his time; for he was easily the leader among the Republican editors of the country, while for more than thirty years he had maintained the vigor and extended the usefulness of one of the great American newspapers.

He was survived by his widow and two children. His son, Ogden Mills Reid, became editor of the *Tribune*. Elizabeth Mills Reid (Jan. 6, 1858-Apr. 29, 1931) had shared in her husband's public activities and played an important part in New York society, but her bent was primarily philanthropic. A lifelong interest in hospitals found many expressions on both sides of the Atlantic, but particularly in her labors on the board of the Nurses' Training School at Bellevue in New York City and for the hospital which she erected at San Mateo, near San Francisco, in honor of her parents. She was a member of the New York chapter of the American Red Cross established in 1881; during the Spanish-American War she became acting head of the nursing division of the Red Cross; and in the World War she was chairman of the American Red Cross in London and a deputy commissioner of the

## Reid

British Red Cross. She assisted Dr. E. L. Trudeau in founding his sanatorium at Saranac Lake, N. Y., and in 1912 helped establish there the D. O. Mills Training School for Nurses. In 1914 she founded in her husband's name an institute for workingmen in the Islington district in London, while she also established a club and home for boys and girls in northwest London.

[Royal Cortissoz, *The Life of Whitelaw Reid* (2 vols., 1921), an exceptionally full and careful work; D. C. Seitz, *Horace Greeley* (c. 1926); C. S. Olcott, *The Life of William McKinley* (2 vols., 1916); W. R. Thayer, *The Life and Letters of John Hay* (2 vols., 1915); Tyler Dennett, *John Hay* (1933); John Hay, *Letters of and Extracts from Diary* (printed but not published 1908); files of the *N. Y. Tribune*; obituary, *Ibid.*, Dec. 16, 1912; H. F. Keenan, *The Money-Makers, a Social Parable*, published anonymously in 1885, containing a fictional picture of Reid which scathingly emphasizes certain self-seeking characteristics. For Mrs. Reid, see obituaries in *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 30, 1931.] A. N.

**REID, WILLIAM SHIELDS** (Apr. 21, 1778–June 23, 1853), clergyman and educator, was born in West Nottingham township, Chester County, Pa. He was the second son of Adam Reid, a farmer of moderate means, and Martha (Shields), whose fathers had emigrated about 1740 from the North of Ireland. Deciding to enter the ministry, William studied Latin grammar during intervals of labor on his father's farm, and later by teaching a small school secured the means for a college education. He graduated from the College of New Jersey with honors in 1802, and for the next two years was instructor in an academy at Georgetown, D. C., pursuing theological studies under the direction of Dr. S. B. Balch, organizer of Presbyterianism in that community. Subsequently, he continued these studies under Dr. Moses Hoge [*q.v.*] at Shepherdstown, in what is now West Virginia. In 1804 he became a tutor in Hampden-Sydney College, and in 1806 he was licensed to preach by the Winchester Presbytery. About this time Dr. Archibald Alexander [*q.v.*] resigned as president of Hampden-Sydney, and Reid was put in charge of the college for the coming year. On Dec. 12, 1807, he married Clementina, daughter of Col. Samuel W. Venable, one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens of Prince Edward County.

In 1808 he took up his residence in Lynchburg, Va., then a town of about 3,000 inhabitants, where he spent the remainder of his life. Here he took over a school for boys, previously conducted by the Rev. James Tompkins, and also devoted himself to the work of building up a Presbyterian church. His efforts were successful; in 1815 the church was organized, and a two-story brick building erected on land adjoin-

## Reid

ing the school, donated by Reid. After preaching for some time with little or no salary, he was formally installed as pastor in 1822. Eight years later the congregation divided as a result of the strife between the Old and New School parties, Reid continuing as pastor of the Old School majority.

The most of his energies, however, were devoted to his school, which was his chief means of support. After a time it was transformed into a boarding school for young ladies. Its average attendance for many years was above sixty, and it ranked high among similar institutions in Virginia. Declining health finally forced him to abandon teaching and in 1848 he resigned his church. His death occurred five years later. He is described as "a handsome blue-eyed man of charming countenance," and was considered a finished scholar and an eloquent preacher. He educated more young ladies around Lynchburg than any other man of his time. Dr. C. R. Vaughan, his successor, wrote shortly after Reid's death: "I am not aware that any man has ever lived in this community, for whom a veneration so profound was mingled with an affection so strong" (Sprague, *post*, p. 390). He was the father of twelve children, three sons, and nine daughters, five of whom died in early life.

[W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. IV (1858); M. C. Cabell, *Sketches and Recollections of Lynchburg* (1858); W. A. Christian, *Lynchburg and Its People* (1900); E. M. Venable, *Venables of Va.* (1925) and Alice Read, *The Reads and Their Relations* (1930), both giving father's name as Abram; *Daily Richmond Enquirer*, June 28, 1853.] E. T. T.

**REID, WILLIAM WHARRY** (1799–Dec. 9, 1866), surgeon, was born in Argyle, Washington County, N. Y., entered Union College, Schenectady, Apr. 26, 1823, and was graduated A.B., with high scholastic standing, July 27, 1825. He began the study of medicine as a pupil of Dr. A. G. Smith of Rochester, N. Y., and was in that city in the years 1826, 1827, and 1828. He may have attended a medical college in the East, but it is more than likely that his degree of M.D. (he signed "M.D." to his writings) was conferred on him by the Monroe County Medical Society, of which he was president in 1836 and 1849. The records of this society were burned and further data have been lost. Reid practised in Rochester from 1828 until about 1864 when he moved to the vicinity of New York City. On Oct. 4, 1830, he married Elizabeth Manson, of Framingham, Mass. He was drowned in December 1866 while crossing from Jersey City to New York, and was buried at Framingham.

During his student days in Rochester he saw several cases of dislocation of the hip and was

impressed with the futility of the unscientific method, then in vogue, by which they were treated—a method which inflicted great suffering upon the patients. From that time he made a special study of this type of injury. The English plan of treatment, sponsored by Sir Astley Cooper, was to pull down the thigh by force. Reid showed by experiments on isolated muscles of a sheep's leg that, after the first stretching, a muscle cannot be lengthened without rupture, that traction is incompatible with mechanical and physiological action of the muscles, thus impeding reduction. With Dr. Edward Mott Moore [*q.v.*], professor of surgery in the Woodstock medical school and in the Berkshire Medical Institution, he dissected a cadaver, dislocated the hip, and practised reduction by first flexing the leg on the thigh and the thigh on the abdomen. Then, moving the limb to the sound side, he abducted and rotated it outward, and the head of the bone slipped back into place. Reid did not publish his discovery until he had had the opportunity of treating three cases of dislocation by his method—the first in 1844 and the third in 1849—all painless and quick reductions. His paper, "Dislocation of the Femur on the Dorsum Ilii Reducible without Pulleys or Any Other Mechanical Means," a well-written exposition with a diagram explaining the process, was read before the Monroe County Medical Society, May 8, 1850, and published in the *Buffalo Medical Journal* of August 1851 and in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* of Aug. 13 of the same year.

There was criticism of Reid's views and of his claims to originality. In the four and a half months between the appearance of his article and the issue of the weekly *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* of Dec. 31, 1851, in which he answered criticisms most effectively, five different writers opposed his claims to originality in this journal alone. For instance, it was alleged by two of the sons of the great Nathan Smith, that their father had advocated in his lectures previous to 1831 the use of the flexion method in reducing hip dislocations. There was no written proof, however; and since no one else had reported a case treated by this method, which has since been generally adopted, credit for perfecting and publishing it must go to Reid.

[*Buffalo Medic. Jour.*, Aug. 1851; *Trans. Medic. Soc. of the State of N. Y.*, 1852; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Aug. 13, 27, Sept. 17, Oct. 8, Nov. 12, Dec. 3, 31, 1851; W. F. Peck, *Hist. of Rochester and Monroe County, N. Y.* (1908); *N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 13, 1866; personal communications from Charles W. Hennington, M.D., of Rochester, N. Y., and D. Richard Weeks, Asst. Secretary, Graduate Council, Union College.]

W. L. B.—e.

**REIERSEN, JOHAN REINERT** (Apr. 17, 1810–Sept. 6, 1864), immigrant leader, editor, and author, was born at Vestre Moland, Norway, the son of Ole and Kirsten Gjerulfsdatter Reiersen. He studied at the Arendal *Middelskole* and was about to enter the university at Christiania when he suddenly broke off his schooling to embark upon a literary career in Copenhagen. There in the thirties he edited several ephemeral Danish magazines and published nearly twenty volumes of translations, chiefly of English, French, and Swedish works, including George Sand's *Valentine* and a half dozen of Bulwer-Lytton's novels. In 1839, having returned to Norway, he established *Christianssandsposten*, through which he soon provoked a nation-wide newspaper controversy on America, emigration, the status of the Norwegian farmer, and the need of reform. Unlike most Norwegian editors of the time, Reiersen pictured America in a favorable light and argued for emigration. It was his belief that those who were departing for the western world were the most energetic and progressive of Norway's working people; that they were seeking, not gold and luxury, but bread and freedom; that over-population made planned colonization a desideratum. Egged on by journalistic and official criticism of his theories, Reiersen determined to put them into practice. In the summer of 1843 he emerged from his editorial sanctum and set out for the United States on a trip of investigation in behalf of a group of prospective emigrants. The man proved a tireless investigator. He landed at New Orleans, journeyed north to St. Louis, visited Illinois, Wisconsin, and Iowa, then went to Austin, where Sam Houston expressed warm interest in the prospect of a Norwegian settlement in Texas, and finally, after pushing his way north to Cincinnati and New York, he returned to Norway. There, in 1844, he published his *Pathfinder for Norwegian Emigrants to the United North American States and Texas*.

The *Pathfinder* was the most comprehensive book about America published in Norway up to that time. In ten detailed chapters, Reiersen discussed natural conditions in America, agriculture, how to start a farm, trade and industry, minerals and mining, the public lands, conditions in the Middle West, government, the republic of Texas, and the Norwegian pioneer settlements. He praised the enterprising nature, versatile culture, and practical knowledge of the Americans, and asserted that the new-world environment awakened a new spirit of tolerance, independence, and self-respect among the immigrants. His book was widely read and exercised

a marked influence upon Norwegian emigration, though his advocacy of the New Orleans route and of the South as the most promising area for immigrant settlement failed to win any wide popular ratification.

In the spring of 1845 Reiersen led a small group of emigrants to Texas and established, at Brownsboro, the first Norwegian settlement in that state. Before he left Norway he founded, with characteristic zeal, a monthly magazine, *Norway and America*, through which he could place before the Norwegian public his own and other reports from America. It was issued for two years, he himself editing it during the first year from far-distant Texas. In its pages appeared a series of valuable "Sketches from Western America," several interesting reports from Texas, immigrant letters, and a number of polemical articles on emigration. In 1848 Reiersen founded the second Norwegian settlement in Texas, with Prairieville as its nucleus. In 1852, in a letter published in Norway, he wrote, "I am free and independent, among a free people who are not bound by the chains of old class and caste conditions, and I feel proud to belong to a mighty nation, the institutions of which must necessarily conquer eventually the entire civilized world. . . ." (*Arbeider-foreningernes Blad*, Jan. 11, 1853). Reiersen died at Prairieville, Texas. His first wife, Henriette Christiane Waldt, whom he had married on Aug. 5, 1836, at Copenhagen and who bore him six sons and two daughters, died in Texas in 1851. His second wife, who was the widow of his brother Christian, survived him; her maiden name was Outline Jacobine Orbek.

[Chapter x of Reiersen's *Veiviser for Norske Emigranter til De forenede nordamerikanske Stater og Texas* (Christiania, 1844) is translated by T. C. Blegen in *The Norwegian-American Hist. Asso., Studies and Records*, vol. I (1926). A small collection of Reiersen papers is in the possession of Mr. C. L. Reiersen, of N. Y. City, and Mr. R. R. Reiersen, of Houston, Tex., grandsons of the subject of the sketch. Letters written by Reiersen at Iowa City and at Cincinnati, Ohio, respectively on Jan. 24 and Mar. 19, 1844, were published in the *Christianssandsposten*, July 1 and 5, 1844; transcripts are in the possession of the undersigned. A file of this newspaper is in the University library at Oslo, which also has a copy of the first volume of the rare and valuable *Norge og Amerika*; a copy of the second volume is owned by Luther College, Decorah, Iowa. For further information see R. B. Anderson, *The First Chapter of Norwegian Immigration, 1821-1840* (1895), ch. xxv; T. C. Blegen, *Norwegian Migration to America, 1825-1860* (1931); J. B. Halvorsen, *Norsk Forfatter-Lexikon, 1814-1880*, vol. IV (1896); Elise A. Wærenskjold, "Beretning om de norske Settementer i Texas," in *Billed-Magasinet*, Feb. 19 and 26, Mar. 5, 1870; and Emil Olsen, ed., "Elsie Wærenskjolds breve," in *Tønsbergs Blad*, May 11-26, 1925.]

T. C. B.

**REILLY, MARION** (July 16, 1879-Jan. 27, 1928), educator, suffrage leader, and philan-

thropist, was born at Altoona, Pa., and died in Philadelphia. She was the youngest child and only daughter of John and Anna E. (Lloyd) Reilly. Her father, long associated with the Pennsylvania Railroad, represented the seventeenth Pennsylvania district in Congress from 1875 to 1877. Marion Reilly received her early education at the Agnes Irwin School in Philadelphia, was awarded the degree of A.B. at Bryn Mawr College in 1901, and carried on advanced studies in mathematics and physics at Bryn Mawr College (1902-07), the University of Göttingen and Newnham College, Cambridge (1907-08), and at the University of Rome (1910-1911). She was appointed dean of Bryn Mawr in 1907 to succeed in that office President M. Carey Thomas, who for many years had served as both president and dean. Upon her resignation in 1916, she was made a director of the college and remained an active member of the board until her death. During the World War, she organized and headed the Bryn Mawr Service Corps, which financed and sent overseas a small army of experts in various lines of social and educational work. Though she was essentially a student, with the tastes of a humanist and a passion for scholarship, her executive ability was so marked and her knowledge of educational problems so extensive, that demands, often overtaxing her physical strength, were made on her for academic administration. She was a director of the Agnes Irwin School of Philadelphia, of the Bryn Mawr School of Baltimore, and of the School of Horticulture at Ambler, Pa. From 1907 to 1927 she was closely associated with the American Association of University Women, serving on its board of directors, and as chairman of some of its most responsible committees; she was also one of the first to promote its relations with European university women.

Academic duties absorbed only a part of her interest, which embraced civic, social, and national affairs. Before 1920, she worked in college, state, and national suffrage organizations. She served on the Committee of Seventy of Philadelphia, on the committee that awards the Bok Prize, and until 1927 she was the chairman of the Philadelphia branch of the League of Women Voters. The learned societies, and the civic and social associations to which she gave time, money, and intelligent cooperation, were numerous. Her generosity, which was anonymous and without assignable limits, was chiefly devoted toward helping deserving people get the education they needed. In the midst of her varied activities she found time to become a connoisseur in two fields. With her mother, she

## Reinagle

formed a distinguished collection of Japanese prints, and independently she assembled one of the finest collections in America of Napoleon prints and cartoons. These she bequeathed to the Brooklyn Museum of Fine Arts. She was an enthusiastic traveler and an accomplished linguist, with a specialist's knowledge of Italian.

No bare enumeration of her activities and accomplishments, however, can give an adequate idea of the personal qualities that brought to her the devotion and respect of those who came to know her. Her outstanding qualities were spiritual—sympathy, faith in the fundamentals of character, and a willingness to serve others. These perfections were balanced by a rapier-like wit, a perfectly human impatience at meanness, and a charm of manner which made her in every society a distinguished member.

[*Bryn Mawr Alumnae Bull.*, May 1928, memorial number; *N. Y. Times, Public Ledger* (Phila.), *Evening Bulletin* (Phila.), Jan. 28, 1928; personal acquaintance and letters.]

M. P. S.

**REINAGLE, ALEXANDER** (1756–Sept. 21, 1809), musician, composer, was born at Portsmouth, England, and was baptised in the Parish of Portsea, Apr. 23, 1756. His father was Joseph Reinagle, an Austrian musician. Alexander's childhood was spent in Portsmouth. Before his eighteenth year, the family moved to Edinburgh, where he apparently studied with Raynor Taylor. His early development as a composer is indicated by the publications of this period: *Twenty-four Short and Easy Pieces for the Pianoforte* (opus 1, London, copy in Library of Congress); *A Second Set of Twenty-four Short and Easy Lessons* (opus 2, London, copy in Library of Congress); *A Select Collection of the most Favourite Scots Tunes with Variations for the Harpsichord* (London, republished at Philadelphia, 1787, copy in Boston Public Library), and *Six Sonatas for the Pianoforte: With an Accompaniment for a Violin* (London, copy in British Museum). In the orchestra assembled for the Händel Commemoration Festival at London, May–June, 1784, a "Mr. Reinegale," who may have been either Alexander or his younger brother Joseph, sat among the second violins. At some time prior to February 1785, Alexander visited the celebrated composer, C. P. E. Bach, at Hamburg. On Oct. 23, 1784, he arrived in Lisbon with his consumptive brother Hugh, the 'cellist. Alexander gave a concert there, Jan. 8, 1785, and a week later, performed for the royal family. After the death of his brother he returned to Portsmouth, May 17, 1785, and the next year journeyed to America, arriving in New York

## Reinagle

before June 9, 1786. He gave a concert July 20, appearing as pianist, 'cellist, and vocalist. Within a few months he visited Philadelphia, participating in the benefit concert of Henri Capron, Sept. 21, 1786. His reception in Philadelphia was encouraging; his talent as a teacher and his genius as a pianist and composer found ready recognition. Cooperating with other musicians, he revived the series of "city concerts," and gave seasons of excellent concerts from 1786 to 1794. He sponsored similar subscription concerts in New York and Baltimore. Reinagle participated in the majority of these concerts, occasionally playing a piano sonata by some contemporary, often one of his own compositions. To this period belong the four delightful piano sonatas preserved in manuscript at the Library of Congress. These sonatas may prove to be his chief claim to fame. They have a melodic freshness and a rhythmic piquancy that must have endeared them to their post-Revolutionary auditors. They are the finest surviving American instrumental productions of the eighteenth century.

In 1791 Thomas Wignell, the actor, left the Old American Company and induced a group of Philadelphians to finance a new theatrical company. An organization was effected and Wignell and Reinagle were appointed managers. Wignell went abroad to recruit a company, while Reinagle remained in Philadelphia to superintend the construction of the New Theatre. It was opened first for a series of concerts in February 1793. After being closed for a year it was reopened on Feb. 17, 1794, with Arnold's opera, *The Castle of Andalusia*. The new company gave regular seasons thereafter in Philadelphia and Baltimore, Reinagle remaining in charge of the musical department until his death at Baltimore in 1809. From the very outset an exceedingly high musical standard was attained; the singers were of unusual excellence and the orchestra of twenty contained the best instrumental talent available. In the first six seasons over seventy-five operas were produced. Reinagle developed an extraordinary facility in adapting the current English ballad operas to the American stage, often rewriting the accompaniments, composing new overtures, or contriving additional music. He wrote original incidental music for the plays *Slaves in Algiers* (1794), *Columbus* (1797), *The Savoyard* (1797), *The Italian Monk* (1798), *The Gentle Shepherd* (1798), *Pizarro* (1800), and *The Castle Spectre* (1800), and composed the entire score of the operas *The Sicilian Romance* (1795), and *The Volunteers* (1795, copy in Library of Congress). He wrote a fine "Federal March," the patriotic

## Reinhart

songs "America, Commerce and Freedom" and "The Tars of Columbia," a choral setting of the words sung before Washington at Trenton, and, with Raynor Taylor, a Monody on the death of Washington. Toward the end of his life he was engaged in the composition of an oratorio based upon Milton's *Paradise Lost*. Reinagle was elected honorary member of the St. Andrew's Society of Pennsylvania, Nov. 30, 1794. He was married twice. By his first wife he had two sons, Thomas and Hugh. On Sept. 20, 1803, he married Anna Duport at Baltimore. A daughter, Georgianna, was born after Reinagle's death.

[Sources include: personal data from Reinagle's great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Philip J. Ryan of Washington, D. C.; autograph memorandum book of Lisbon trip in the Lib. of Cong.; J. R. Parker, article in the *Enterpeiad*, Jan. 19, 1822; Wm. B. Wood, *Personal Recollections of the Stage* (1855); O. G. Sonneck, *Bibliog. of Early Secular Am. Music* (1905), *Early Concert-Life in America* (1907), *Early Opera in America* (1915), "Early American Operas," in *Sammlbände der Internat. Musikgesellschaft*, Apr.-June 1905, and "Zwei Briefe C. P. E. Bach's an Alexander Reinagle," *Ibid.*, Oct.-Dec. 1906; R. R. Drummond, *Early German Music in Phila.* (1910), and article in *German-Am. Annals*, Sept.-Oct. 1907; E. C. Krohn, "Alexander Reinagle as Sonatist," *Musical Quart.*, Jan. 1932; *Fed. Gazette and Baltimore Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 22, 1809; American theatrical histories of Dunlap, Seilhammer, Hornblow, and Odell. "Jerry's Song" and "I have a silent Sorrow" have been reprinted in *Pioneer Am. Composers*, vols. I, II (1921-23), ed. by H. V. Milligan. An abridged version of the "Sonata in E" was published in *A Program of Early Am. Piano Music* (1931), ed. by J. T. Howard. An edition of Reinagle's piano works is in preparation.] E. C. K.

**REINHART, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN** (Aug. 29, 1829-May 3, 1885), historical, genre, and portrait painter, was born near Waynesburg, Pa., the youngest of the nine children of Joseph and Sarah (Smith) Reinhart. His first paternal ancestor in America came from Lorraine to Pennsylvania in 1704. Charles Stanley Reinhart [q.v.] was his nephew. As a child he manifested a precocious talent for drawing and an early determination to adopt the profession of a painter. He went to Pittsburgh to take his first lessons in painting in 1844 and began to paint portraits when he was but sixteen years old. In 1847 he went to New York, where he entered the schools of the National Academy of Design. After three years he went to Europe and spent another three years in study at Düsseldorf, Paris, and Rome. He paid especial attention to what was then called "grand composition," for it was his ambition to qualify as a historical painter. On his return to New York in 1853, however, he found that portrait painting was the readiest means of support. Several times he traveled to the Middle West and the South to paint the likenesses of notable men.

When the Civil War began in 1861 he went to

## Reinhart

England and for seven years lived in London, where he was very successful. He made many portraits of the nobility and gentry, among others the Princess of Wales, the Duchess of Newcastle, the Countess of Portsmouth, Lady Vane-Tempest, and Lord Brougham, and of several literary lions, including Carlyle and Tennyson. He also found time to paint a few genre pictures. Among his important works of this English period was "Cleopatra" (1865), the studies for which were made in Egypt. It is in an English collection. In 1868 he returned to America, and the rest of his professional life was passed in New York. He was made an associate of the National Academy in 1871. Many of his portraits and genre pieces have been engraved. One of the most popular examples was "Evangeline" (1877); another which had almost as great an appeal was his "Pride of the Village" (1884). He had among his sitters a number of eminent Americans, including James Buchanan, Edwin M. Stanton, Salmon P. Chase, Winfield Scott, Stephen A. Douglas, John C. Breckinridge, Samuel Houston, George M. Dallas, Bishop Leonidas Polk, and Charles O'Connor. Of his historical paintings the more important are "Washington Receiving the News of Arnold's Treason," "Young Franklin and Sir William Keith," and "Captain Kidd and the Governor."

[Wm. Hanna, *Hist. of Greene County, Pa.* (1882); G. W. Sheldon, *Am. Painters* (1879); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1893).] W. H. D.

**REINHART, CHARLES STANLEY** (May 16, 1844-Aug. 30, 1896), genre painter and illustrator, born at Pittsburgh, Pa., was the son of Aaron Grantley and Catherine (McHenry) Reinhart, and a nephew of Benjamin Franklin Reinhart [q.v.]. His father died in 1853. Charles attended Sewickley Academy, near Pittsburgh, until 1861, when he became a telegraph operator in the United States railroad corps, a branch of the quartermaster's department of the Army of the Potomac. After three years in the service he returned to Pittsburgh and secured employment as a clerk in the steel works of Hussey, Wells & Company. In 1867 he went to Paris and studied for a year in the Atelier Suisse, then he moved on to Munich and entered the Royal Academy, where his masters were Streyhüber and Otto. After he had worked there for two years he returned to America in 1870 and settled in New York. He accepted an offer from Harper & Brothers by the terms of which he was to make drawings for that firm exclusively. When his contract expired in 1877 he worked independently for a time. In 1880 he went to Paris

## Reinsch

and made it his headquarters for a decade, or until 1891, traveling extensively in France, Spain, Italy, England, and Germany in search of local color for his illustrations.

In the meantime he had made a new contract with the Harpers, which expired in 1890, after which he worked for several other publishers, including Scribner, Appleton, and Osgood. He made drawings for G. P. Lathrop's *Spanish Vistas* (1883), which Henry James described as "delightful notes of an artist's quest of the sketchable." James was also enthusiastic over his large painting, "Washed Ashore," in the Salon of 1887, now belonging to the Corcoran Gallery, Washington. For C. D. Warner's *Their Pilgrimage* (1887), he furnished an admirable series of drawings of the noteworthy watering-places of America. At the time of his death in 1896 he was engaged on a set of Civil-War illustrations. His picture called "Rising Tide" was bought by the French government in 1890. In 1891 an exhibition of 153 of his drawings was held in the Art Institute of Chicago and at the Paris Exposition of 1900 he was represented by "High Tide at Gettysburg." He was married in 1873 to Emilie Varet of New York who died in 1887. A son and two daughters survived him. Reinhart stands high among the best American illustrators of the nineteenth century. An excellent draftsman, he had a marked talent for depicting the most characteristic types of all classes.

[Henry James, *Picture and Text* (1893); *N. Y. Times* and *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 31, 1896; S. G. W. Benjamin, *Art in America* (1880); H. L. Earle, *Biog. Sketches of Am. Artists* (1924); C. S. Reinhart, *Collector*, Sept. 15, 1896; Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); *Cat. of Oil Paintings, Water Colors, and . . . Drawings by . . . Chas. Stanley Reinhart* (1897); and catalogue of the exhibition of Reinhart's paintings at the Art Inst., Chicago, 1891.]

W. H. D.

**REINSCH, PAUL SAMUEL** (June 10, 1869–Jan. 24, 1923), educator, political scientist, diplomat, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., the son of George and Clara (Witte) Reinsch. His father was a Lutheran clergyman. At the age of ten he entered Concordia College, a Milwaukee preparatory school, then he attended the University of Wisconsin, receiving the B.A. degree in 1892 and the LL.B. in 1894. After practising law for one year, he returned to the University to continue graduate study. He completed work for the Ph.D. degree in 1898 and was thereafter appointed assistant professor of political science. In 1901 he was promoted to a full professorship, a post which he retained until 1913. He was one of the organizers, in 1904, of the American Political Science Association, serving as vice-

## Reinsch

president for the first year, and from 1906 to 1917 he was a member of the board of editors of the *American Political Science Review*. He was a member of the United States delegation to the third and fourth Pan-American Conferences in 1906 and 1910, and to the first Pan-American Scientific Congress at Santiago in 1909.

Despite his other activities, Reinsch's chief interests were centered at this time in his writing and university teaching. A pioneer in the study of modern international organization, he was among the first to develop systematic courses in world politics. In 1900 he published *World Politics at the End of the Nineteenth Century*, in which he presented a brilliant analysis of the dangers inherent in the excessive nationalism and imperialism then characteristic of the great powers. Always humanitarian in his point of view, he developed a keen and sustained interest in the economic, social, and political problems of the so-called "backward peoples," an interest which first resulted in books on *Colonial Government* (1902) and *Colonial Administration* (1905). Among other published studies during this period were, *American Legislatures and Legislative Methods* (1907), *Readings on American Federal Government* (1909), *Readings on American State Government* (1911), *Public International Unions* (1911), and *Intellectual and Political Currents in the Far East* (1911). He also contributed numerous articles both to learned journals and popular periodicals.

By this time he had achieved a national reputation as a vigorous productive scholar who had declared himself a foe of the imperialist aggressor and a champion of the subject peoples. He had devoted much time and attention to the problems of the Far East, and especially to those of China, and in 1913 he was asked by President Wilson to become the American minister to China. He remained at Peking through six difficult years. Unfailing in his sympathy for the Chinese people, he brought his specialized training as a political scientist to bear upon the many difficulties that beset the republican experiment and, in private and semi-official capacities, he advised freely with the harassed native officials. It was his conviction, emphasized in audiences with President Yuan Shih-kai, that a sound growth of Chinese representative government must be accompanied by constructive policies in public administration, the whole operated, for some time to come, under the guidance of able foreign experts. He endeavored to enlist American Red Cross support for the badly needed Huai river conservation program, and he exerted all possible pressure to prevent the

## Reinsch

powers from presenting the Chinese government with excessive claims for damages arising out of the destruction of property incident to the revolution. Following the death of Yuan Shih-kai Reinsch urged the American government to use its influence to help bring some order from the chaos that appeared imminent. It seemed to him that this end might be furthered by a definite Chinese policy toward the World War. This, he hoped, would have a unifying effect at home and might aid China to secure in the war settlements the abrogation of some of the unequal treaties.

Early in February 1917 he learned from the Chinese government that, while there was much official sympathy with President Wilson's policy toward Germany, the government did not feel able to associate itself with The United States "unless assured that it could obtain from American sources such financial and other assistance as would enable it to take the measures appropriate to the situation which would thus be created" (*An American Diplomat in China*, p. 249). Cable contacts with the State Department were temporarily disrupted and Reinsch, fearing that delay might be fatal, announced on his own initiative that he had recommended to Washington the desired grant of financial assistance. He also pressed his suggestion that, as a *quid pro quo* for China's entrance into the war, the Allied governments should adopt a common declaration of policy toward China, pledging themselves to fortify her sovereignty and to prevent the further growth of special privileges and spheres of influence. But all of these attempts were in vain. China's participation in the war did not secure for her the allied support that Reinsch had endeavored to obtain. When the Shantung award was announced, a death blow seemed to have been dealt to Chinese aspirations, and Reinsch resigned his post shortly thereafter (August 1919). His departure from China was the occasion of a great popular demonstration, and he was immediately appointed a legal advisor to the Chinese government, a position which he retained for the remainder of his life.

Returning to the United States, he resumed tentatively the practice of law but continued to devote the major portion of his time to writing, lecturing, and the duties involved in the Chinese advisory work. In the latter connection he participated actively in the Washington Arms Conference of 1921-22 and made frequent trips to the Orient. His writings of this period include many short articles and two books: *Secret Diplomacy: How Far Can it be Eliminated?*, and *An American Diplomat in China*

## Reisinger

(1922). While in China in the autumn of 1922 he became ill and the malady was eventually diagnosed as encephalitis. Bronchial pneumonia developed and he died at Shanghai, Jan. 24, 1923. He had been married on Aug. 1, 1900, to Alma Marie Moser, of Ashland, Wis., who with three children survived him.

[For an early estimate of Reinsch's work, see L. G. McConachie, "Paul Reinsch," *World To-Day*, Aug. 1906. Further material may be found in the *Am. Pol. Sci. Rev.*, May 1923; *Who's Who in America*, 1922-23; the *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 28, 1919, Jan. 26, 1923; and *China Review*, Feb. 1923. R. T. Pollard, *China's Foreign Relations, 1917-31* (1933) contains a good account of the World-War negotiations. For the official texts, see the annual volumes of *Papers Relating to the Foreign Relations of the U. S.*] G. L. K.

**REISINGER, HUGO** (Jan. 29, 1856-Sept. 27, 1914), merchant, art-collector, philanthropist, was born at Wiesbaden, Germany, the son of Franz and Apollonia (Busch) Reisinger. His father was a university graduate and as secretary of Kossuth had taken an active part in the Hungarian revolution of 1848. He was also the owner and editor of the *Mittelrheinische Zeitung*, one of the oldest German newspapers. From him Hugo seems to have derived his interest in things pertaining to culture as well as the gift of handling practical affairs successfully. He graduated from the Gymnasium of his native city in 1875, but the prospect of peaceful activity in an academic career was not to his liking. After an apprenticeship in a business firm he became a salesman and sales-manager for the Siemens Glass works at Dresden. Sent to the United States in 1882, he succeeded so well in winning confidence and trade that he was sent again the following year and in 1884 became the firm's permanent agent in America. In 1886 he established himself as an importer and exporter. Because of his stern but fair methods and his agreeable personality, his business in this field was soon one of the largest in the country. On Feb. 10, 1890, he married Edmée, daughter of Adolphus Busch of St. Louis, by whom he had two sons.

A director in several enterprises, among them the Linde Air Products Corporation of New York City and Buffalo and the Owens European Bottle Machine Company of Toledo, Ohio, he accumulated through his various activities a large fortune, and resided in a hospitable home on Fifth Avenue, New York. "Possession had value for him only as an incentive," however; and "although he was primarily a man of affairs he was not the kind of man who became absorbed in affairs" (Francke, *post*). He conceived as his main interest the cultivation of a better understanding between the nation of his



birth and that of his adoption. As a means to this end he used his great love and knowledge of German and American art. To own the best collection of modern German paintings in the United States, including pictures by Menzel, Böcklin, and Lenbach, and to collect works from the brushes of Whistler, Gari Melchers, and others would not have meant very much to Reisinger had he not found a way to acquaint his American fellow citizens and his German countrymen with them. Accordingly, under the auspices of the German government and aided by his own collection and those of the leading art galleries of Germany, he arranged the first exhibition of modern German art. It was displayed in the new wing of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, and later, in Boston and Chicago. He also arranged an exhibition of American paintings in Germany and England, "to prove to German artists and art lovers that the modern American school of painting is the peer of any of its European contemporaries" (Faust, *post*). Reisinger not only took upon himself the burden of choosing pictures to be exhibited, but also paid the costs of transportation to Europe and the setting up of the collection. Reisinger was also instrumental in making possible the publication of *The German Classics of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries* (20 vols., 1913-14), edited by Kuno Francke and W. G. Howard, a collection of the translations into English of the gems of German literature. He took an active interest in the foundation of the Germanic Museum, and probably persuaded his father-in-law, Adolphus Busch, to make a gift of \$250,000 for the construction of the Museum building in Cambridge, Mass.; Reisinger himself contributed \$50,000 to the project. His patronage of art brought him recognition on both sides of the Atlantic. The Order of the Prussian Crown was bestowed upon him, the Deutsches Museum at Munich invited him to membership on its board of trustees, and the Metropolitan Museum of Arts and the National Arts Club elected him to honorary membership. He died at Langenschwalbach, Germany, where he had been delayed by the war when on the point of returning to the United States.

[Otto Spengler, *Das Deutsche Element der Stadt* N. Y. (1913); *Germanistic Soc. Quart.*, Mar., Dec. 1914; A. B. Faust, *The German Element in the U. S.* (ed. of 1927); Kuno Francke and Hugo Münsterberg, addresses at the bier of Hugo Reisinger, Oct. 28, 1914, privately printed; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 29 and Oct. 29, 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15.] E. A. K.

**REITZEL, ROBERT** (Jan. 27, 1849-Mar. 31, 1898), German-American poet, editor, and critic, was born at Weitenau, Amt Schopfheim, Ba-

den, Germany, the son of the village schoolmaster, Reinhard Reitzel, and his wife Katharina, *née* Uehline. He was named Robert in memory of Robert Blum, a victim of the Revolution of 1848, and the ideals held by the revolutionists made a profound impression upon his childhood. In the Gymnasium he devoted more time to the reading of literature than to his studies, and just before he was ready to enter the university he was dishonorably dismissed because of offenses against school discipline in the course of a tour which extended a considerable time beyond the vacation period. With the university and the professions closed to him, he emigrated to the United States in 1870.

After some months of wandering he won the interest of a pastor of the Reformed Church in Baltimore who urged him to prepare himself for the ministry, and in April 1871, having passed an examination, he was elected pastor of the First German Reformed Church in Washington, D. C. As he began to prepare sermons regularly he moved consistently to a more liberal position than that held by the church; he says that his position as pastor was difficult also because of his marriage in 1872 to Anna Martin, one of the numerous young ladies of the congregation. Eleven months after he had been inducted as pastor he was tried by a committee of clergymen and asked to resign. He now started a "free church" in which there were no dogmatic restraints on "the speaker," but after a short time this venture failed, and he became an itinerant lecturer before German "free congregations" and "Turner" societies. In 1884, during a visit to Detroit, some friends helped him to launch a weekly, *Der arme Teufel*, in which he found his life work. It came to be the most popular German-American publication outside the church circles and was read from coast to coast. In a number of cities *Arme Teufel Klubs* were organized; kindred spirits among literary journals in Germany frequently quoted from its columns, and on occasion certain numbers were forbidden the mails by the German postal authorities.

The essential feature of the journal was the personality of the editor. A short stocky man with curly black hair and a powerful moustache (in profile his features recall Nietzsche), he was an enthusiastic and inspiring orator, but his gifts were displayed at their best in his editorial causeries. In these, he combined drollery, satire, romantic reminiscences from two continents, a wealth of poetic allusion, and an unabashed truth-telling that reveled in exposing sham and bigotry wherever they existed. Cherishing above all things liberty—freedom from

kings and tyrants, from dogma and superstition, from moral laws and hypocritical conventions, he stood for the education of the masses, general enlightenment, and the call of beauty in the arts; while he opposed marriage, prohibition, nationalism, militarism, and oppressive capitalism. As literary critic, he had a catholic taste. Shakespeare, Lessing, Goethe, and Schiller received a great deal of his attention, but frequently he brought obscure writers out of their niches for the delight of his readers. Among American authors Thoreau, Hawthorne, and Whitman were his favorites. Though he wrote only in German he felt himself distinctly an American, and frequently expressed gratitude for the freedom of expression which he had found in the United States. In his verse he resembled perhaps most closely Heine, who insisted that the social note has a place in poetry. Among his poems there are also some in an Anacreontic strain, as well as purely personal lyrics filled with a manly, but melancholy resignation. His verses appeared in the columns of *Der arme Teufel*, and his only work published separately was a reprint of his droll account of his adventures during his first year in the United States, *Die Abenteuer eines Grünen* (2nd ed., 1902). Like Heine, Reitzel spent the last years of his life confined to bed, but he continued to send out his paper with exuberant joy in life until the end. He died in Detroit. Of his eight children, two daughters and a son survived him.

[Reitzel's collected works, verse and prose, were published in Detroit by the Reitzel Club, *Des armen Teufel gesammelte Schriften* (3 vols., 1913). For biography see A. E. Zucker, *Robert Reitzel* (1917); *Biographisches Jahrbuch und Deutscher Nekrolog*—1898 (1900). An unpublished doctoral dissertation by R. T. Rieder, "Ein Bild Robert Reitzels und des 'armen Teufels' aus seinem Verhältnis zur Litteratur" (1918), is in the Univ. of Wis. library.] A. E. Z.

**RELLSTAB, JOHN** (Sept. 19, 1858–Sept. 22, 1930), journeyman potter, lawyer, judge, was a picturesque and outstanding personality in the civil, religious, and professional life of New Jersey and particularly of Trenton, where he was born and spent his life. He was emphatically a son of the people, his parents being of the laboring class. His father, John Rellstab, was an emigrant from Switzerland and his mother, Theresa Schaidnagel, was a Bavarian. He spent his early years acquiring a common-school education, mainly at the Lutheran parish school attached to the church which his parents attended, but by the time he was fourteen he was at work in one of the Trenton potteries. As a mere youth he led a movement among the potters for higher pay, which resulted in a lockout by the

employers, and Rellstab, like many others, was compelled to make a scanty living as best he could. In 1877 he was again in a pottery in a clerical capacity, and there he utilized his spare time in carrying out his resolution to become a lawyer in order to protect the legal rights of the laboring classes. After four or five years of preparation he was admitted as an attorney at law in November 1882, immediately took up his practice, and about the same time entered politics. His ability was almost immediately recognized by appointment to public office, and save for one short interval, he was an official for the rest of his life. From 1884 to 1888 he was borough attorney of Chambersburg, a suburb of Trenton; from 1889 to 1892, and again from 1894 to 1896, city counsel of Trenton. In 1896 his judicial career began with appointment to the judgeship of the Trenton district court. In 1900 he was promoted to be judge of the Mercer court of common pleas, a position carrying with it the administration of the probate and criminal courts of the county. Here he served nine years, being reappointed in 1905, and in 1909 he was appointed by President Taft as judge of the United States district court for New Jersey. In this capacity he showed to the larger public his personal qualities and a strong grasp of the law which he had always possessed but which had previously been confined to a limited sphere of operation. The son of two immigrants, he never faltered in his allegiance to the country of his birth, and his charges to federal grand juries during and after the World War rang with patriotism, and stressed the necessity for a firm administration of the law. In a rate case involving the fare to be charged on certain street railways, he concurred with Judge Woolley in an opinion in which the rate fixed by the state utilities board was held to be confiscatory, and the board was enjoined from interfering (276 *Fed. Reporter*, 979). In 1928 he was eligible for retirement but preferred to continue working on part time, heedless of the warning given by a serious throat affection. In the summer of 1930 he was stricken with appendicitis and other complications developed, leading to his death in September at Lake Placid. Rellstab was an active member of the Presbyterian Church, and a trustee of Princeton Theological Seminary and of several charitable institutions in Trenton. He was married twice: on Aug. 1, 1880, to Mary L. Francis, who died in 1899, and on May 4, 1905, to Mary J. Whittaker, who died in 1921.

[Sources include: F. B. Lee, *Geneal. and Personal Memoirs of Mercer County, N. J.* (1907), vol. I; E. R.

## Remey

Walker and others, *A Hist. of Trenton* (1929), vol. II; T. F. Fitzgerald, *Manual of the Legislature of N. J.*, 1929; *N. J. Law Jour.*, Oct. 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Trenton State Gazette and Newark Evening News*, Sept. 23, 1930; information from Rellstab's friends and personal acquaintance.]

C. W. P.

**REMEY, GEORGE COLLIER** (Aug. 10, 1841-Feb. 10, 1928), naval officer, was born in Burlington, Iowa, the second son of William Butler and Eliza Smith (Howland) Remey. He was a descendant of Abram Remy, a Huguenot who came to Virginia in 1700, and of John Howland, a pilgrim who came in the *Mayflower*. He entered the United States Naval Academy on Sept. 20, 1855, the youngest and also the smallest of his class, and was graduated fourth among the twenty members of the class of 1859. A cruise in the *Hartford* to China and Japan preceded active Civil War service. He was in the gunboat *Marblehead*, operating in Virginia waters during the Peninsular Campaign from March to July, 1862, and afterward on the Charleston blockade. In April 1863, he became executive of the *Canandaigua*; commanded for ten days the *Marblehead* during attacks on Fort Wagner; and had charge of a battery of heavy naval guns on Morris Island from Aug. 23 to Sept. 7. On the night of Sept. 7-8 he commanded the second division in an ill-fated boat attack on Fort Sumter. His boat, the only one of his divisions to make shore, was smashed by gunfire on landing, and about an hour and a half later Remey and his party were compelled to surrender under the walls of the fort. Of the total force of about 450 only 104 got ashore, and all these were captured. With other officers taken in the attack he was imprisoned during the next thirteen months in the jail at Columbia, S. C., making one almost successful attempt at escape by a tunnel under the prison walls.

After his exchange he was executive in the *De Soto*, fitting out at Baltimore, till the close of the war. He was one of six officers assigned to the White House for two days after Lincoln's assassination, and acted as aide to Farragut at the President's funeral. From then until the Spanish-American War his service followed routine lines, including duty off Chile during the Spanish bombardment of Valparaiso in 1866, as second in command of a surveying expedition in Tehuantepec in 1870-71, and in the Mediterranean during the bombardment of Alexandria in 1882. His first command in the grade of captain (1885) was the flagship *Charleston*, Pacific Squadron, 1889-92. At the outbreak of the War with Spain he was called from the command of the Portsmouth navy yard to take charge of

## Remington

the naval base at Key West, Fla. This duty carried heavy responsibilities, including the supply and repair of all naval forces in Cuban waters, the command of vessels within the administration of the base, which included the Dry Tortugas, and the organization of the convoy for Shafter's army to Cuba. Shortly after peace was concluded he resumed command of the Portsmouth yard. He was made rear admiral in November 1898, and assumed command of the Asiatic station in April 1900, a highly important assignment in view of the Philippine warfare and the Boxer uprising in China. In his flagship *Brooklyn* he was off Taku from July to October 1900, during the march on Peking, and in 1901 he visited Australia at the opening of its first parliament. After a year as chairman of the Lighthouse Board, he retired Aug. 10, 1903, and lived subsequently in Washington, D. C., and Newport, R. I. He died in Washington and was buried at Burlington, Iowa. He was married on July 8, 1873, to Mary Josephine, daughter of Charles Mason [q.v.], and had two daughters and four sons. Though not selected for the highest command in the war with Spain, his assignment to Key West and later to the Asiatic was—to quote the Secretary of the Navy's notice at his death—a recognition of the "good judgment and unflagging close attention to duty" which marked his whole career (Johnson, *post*, p. 7).

[Sixteen vols. of the Remey papers and a manuscript and typed copy of Rear Admiral and Mrs. Remey's reminiscences are preserved in the Manuscripts Division of the Lib. of Cong. There are typed copies of the reminiscences also in the N. Y. Public Lib., the Navy Dept. Lib., and the Naval Acad. Lib. For family data see B. F. Johnson, *A Brief Hist. Sketch of the Remey Family* (typewritten, 1923), at Lib. of Cong., and *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27. See also L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (5th ed., 1894); *Annual Reports of the Navy Dept.*, 1901, part I, pp. 607-16, and 1902, pp. 439-50; obit. in *Wash. (D. C.) Post*, Feb. 12, 1928.]

A. W.

**REMINGTON, ELIPHALET** (Oct. 27, 1793-Aug. 12, 1861), manufacturer, the eldest son of Eliphalet Remington, a carpenter and mechanic, was born at Suffield, Conn. He was among the descendants of Thomas Remington, a resident of Windsor, Conn., as early as 1672. His mother is said to have been Elizabeth, *née* Kilbourn. When Eliphalet was about six years old, his father bought a large tract of virgin land in Herkimer County, N. Y., near Litchfield, and in the following year moved there with his family. Here the boy grew to manhood, obtained an elementary education, and helped his father clear and operate the farm, continuing in this work even after his marriage in 1814. About 1816 his

## Remington

father purchased a farm along Steele's Creek in Herkimer County, several miles south of the present town of Ilion, to which place both father and son removed with their families in 1816. In addition to farming, the elder Remington established a mechanical shop there, which included a forge powered by a water wheel. Here he carried on the manufacture of the simple agricultural implements used by the farmers of that time. He also did blacksmithing and general mechanical repair work.

The younger Remington inherited much of his father's mechanical genius and became particularly skilful in forging. In the course of his work he undertook to forge a gun barrel out of scrap iron, so that he might have a rifle of his own, and took it to a gunsmith at Utica, N. Y., to be rifled and stocked. The gunsmith complimented young Remington so highly upon his skill that he was encouraged to forge more barrels, which he took from time to time to Utica for rifling. All of the rifles were quickly sold and proved so excellent that Eliphalet's reputation was quickly established and orders for gun barrels came to the Remingtons in constantly increasing numbers. For upwards of twenty-two years the two continued this work, adding equipment gradually, so that by 1828 they were not only forging barrels but were rifling, stocking, and lock fitting guns as well. After the death of the elder Remington in 1828, Eliphalet, realizing the advantages of having a factory on the Erie Canal, which had been opened three years before, purchased a tract of land along that waterway and erected a new gunshop. A settlement soon sprang up around the shop, which came to be known locally as Remington's Corners. At the request and insistence of Remington, however, this name was changed in 1843 to Ilion. In its new location his gun business increased in magnitude year by year and in 1845 he purchased the entire gun-finishing machinery of Ames & Company, Springfield, Mass., assuming, in addition, an unfinished contract with the United States government for several thousand carbines. To accommodate the additional equipment Remington enlarged his works, and before the completion of the new buildings he secured a contract in his own right from the federal government for 5,000 Harper's Ferry rifles. This was followed almost immediately by a second contract of equal magnitude. By this time three sons were taking an active part in the growing business, which now included not only rifle manufacture but also experimental work looking toward the manufacture of other products. In 1847 the Remington pistol was put on

## Remington

the market, which, because of its efficiency and simplicity, became popular in a short time and yielded business of enormous proportions. Again, in 1856, the manufacture of agricultural implements was begun, starting with a cultivator tooth. To this department were quickly added plows, mowing machines, wheeled rakes, horse hoes, and a large variety of smaller tools. This increased output required the addition of three buildings and the employment of some 375 men. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Remington again received large contracts for rifles, carbines, and pistols from the federal government, but the strain attendant on filling these orders, involving as they did the construction of additional manufacturing units, completely undermined his health and caused his death within a few months.

He was greatly interested in the development of Ilion and took an active part in civic affairs. He was one of the first directors and the first president of the Ilion Bank, which position he held until his death. He was survived by three sons, one of whom was Philo [*q.v.*], and two daughters.

[L. M. Dewey, *Thomas Remington of Suffield, Conn.* (1909); J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures from 1608 to 1860*, vol. II (1864); F. W. Beers & Company, *Hist. of Herkimer County, N. Y.* (1879); G. A. Hardin, *Hist. of Herkimer County, N. Y.* (1893); Remington Arms-Union Metallic Cartridge Company, *A New Chapter in an Old Story* (1912).] C. W. M.

**REMINGTON, FREDERIC** (Oct. 4, 1861-Dec. 26, 1909), illustrator, painter, author, and sculptor, was born at Canton, N. Y. A descendant of John Remington, who was living in Newbury, Mass., in 1639, he was the son of Seth Pierre and Clara (Sackrider) Remington. After the Civil War his father settled in Ogdensburg, N. Y., where he edited the *Ogdensburg Journal* and became an influence in politics. Remington was educated at the Vermont Episcopal Institute, Burlington, and the Yale School of the Fine Arts (1878-80), playing on the football eleven with Walter Camp [*q.v.*]. After his father's death when Frederic was nineteen he made a trip to the West, and upon his return studied at the Art Student's League, New York. In the West he was cowboy and scout, ran a sheep and mule ranch, made some money, lost it, and was helped East by Emerson Hough [*q.v.*]. With him he brought a number of drawings, determined to be an illustrator.

On Oct. 10, 1883, he married Eva Adele Caten of Gloversville, N. Y. For a time he was in financial difficulties, and Mrs. Remington had to go back to her parents temporarily, but he was aided by his father's friends, who got him a job

## Remington

in Albany. At twenty-three he looked "very much like some Greek god in modern clothes" (Nellie Hough, *post*). He was over six feet tall, blond, and sometimes wore a small mustache. Later in life he became very heavy.

At nineteen he had determined upon his career, and thereafter all the time he could afford was spent in traveling and working on his illustrations and paintings. With Poultney Bigelow he visited Germany and Russia. From the latter country they were expelled. He visited North Africa. During the Spanish-American War he was artist and correspondent in Cuba. His travels took him over all of North America. Everywhere it was life in the raw he sought—men near nature—often men of war, preferably with horses. He was famous for his horses in action; at the time he began his work Eadweard Muybridge [*q.v.*] had just published his book of photographs, *The Horse in Motion*, and shortly afterward the snap-shot camera was invented. Remington took advantage of these devices, sometimes to the detriment of his drawings; malformations are recorded, owing to the distortions of the lens, and often truth of movement is defeated because of the stoppage of the action.

His work with the human figure is notable for its swift action and rendering of character. His Indians are Indians: his Apache is an Apache, his Sioux is a Sioux. His cowboys and frontiersmen are better than his Indians because they interested him more. His American soldiers in the field are splendid. His landscape settings at first lacked the sense of light; later he got more brightness into his Western sunshine, and his ability to suggest the character of the land, the time of day, the season of the year, and the state of the weather greatly improved. In his approach to nature he resembles Winslow Homer—the thing as it existed suited him. He was an illustrator, a reporter, a recorder. In all the branches of the arts he essayed, his aim was to fix the image of the thing seen, or imagined as seen. Scattered through his vast output, however, are pictures which are not illustrations, but are self-contained works of art, and in his later years he painted pictures more and illustrated less. His pictures were most often done in oil and in full color on subjects selected by himself. His last exhibition was of pictures, not illustrations. His sculpture was essentially illustration in bronze with the accent on character and action, and it had the same excellence as his two-dimension illustrations. Since his "Bronco Buster," which was exhibited at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo in 1901, many sculptures of bucking horses have been done, but none, so

## Remington

far, have approached his except as imitations. He wrote fresh, vigorous, journalistic prose, and published his books and articles so that he might illustrate them and introduce the subjects he was drawing, painting, and modeling. His published volumes include *Pony Tracks* (1895); *Drawings* (1897); *Crooked Trails* (1898); *Sundown Leflare* (1899); *Stories of Peace and War* (1899); *Men with the Bark On* (1900); *Done in the Open* (1902); *John Ermine of Yellowstone* (1902); *The Way of an Indian* (1906). He was a stickler for accuracy of detail and his home at New Rochelle, N. Y., was filled with canvases, bronzes, and sketches and an accumulation of Indian trappings, cowboy outfits, and army equipment. His collection of his own work, with his trappings and equipment, is now in the Remington Art Memorial at Ogdensburg; his library of western history is in the Ogdensburg public library; and a large collection of his work is in the New York Public Library. In 1891 he was elected an Associate of the National Academy of Design. Though there were delineators of the West and frontier before Frederic Remington—notably Karl Bodmer, F. O. C. Darley, George Catlin, and the makers of the Currier and Ives lithographs—and there have been many since, none have surpassed him. He remains the outstanding artist in his field. In 1909 he sold his home in New Rochelle and built a house and studio in Ridgefield, Conn. He had lived in his new home but six months when he was stricken with appendicitis and died. He is buried in Canton, N. Y.

[R. W. G. Vail, *Frederic Remington, Chronicler of the Vanished West* (1929), repr. from *Bull. N. Y. Pub. Lib.*, Feb. 1929; Giles Edgerton, in *Craftsman*, Mar. 1909; Nellie Hough, "Remington at Twenty-three," *Internat. Studio*, Feb. 1923; Royal Cortissoz, in *Scribner's Mag.*, Feb. 1910, repr. in his *Am. Artists* (1923); *Pearson's Mag.*, Oct. 1907; *Outlook*, Jan. 8, 1910; *Collier's Weekly*, Mar. 18, 1905; F. H. Smith, *Am. Illustrators* (1892); Joseph Pennell, *Pen Drawing and Pen Draughtsmen* (1889); Poultney Bigelow, *Seventy Summers* (1925) and *The Borderland of Czar and Kaiser* (1895); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1910; *Am. Art News*, Jan. 1, 1910; *Am. Art Annual*, 1910-11; information from a sister-in-law, Miss E. L. Caten, M. M. Y.]

**REMINGTON, JOSEPH PRICE** (Mar. 26, 1847-Jan. 1, 1918), pharmacist, was born in Philadelphia, where for three generations his ancestors had been residents and members of the Society of Friends. His father was Dr. Isaac Remington, a well-known Philadelphia physician; his mother, Lydia, daughter of John Hart, who was a descendant of Townsend Speakman, an apothecary in Philadelphia early in the eighteenth century. After a preliminary training in the private and public schools of the city, he was

## Remington

graduated from the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy in 1866. He received his early training at the hands of Charles Ellis, Dr. E. R. Squibb [q.v.], Edward Parrish [q.v.], and William Procter [q.v.], the greatest American pharmacists of the nineteenth century. After a few years of service with Dr. Squibb, and in the employ of the Powers, Weightman & Rosengarten Company, he successfully engaged in the retail drug business, also acting as assistant in pharmacy (1871-74) at the Philadelphia College. In 1874 he succeeded Professor Procter in the chair of theory and practice of pharmacy; later he became also professor of operative pharmacy and director of the pharmaceutical laboratory, which he had been instrumental in establishing, equipping it in part at his own expense. In 1893 he was made dean of the college. He was married in 1874 to Elizabeth Baily Collins, also of Quaker ancestry, and in the early eighties established a summer home on the then almost unpopulated beach below Atlantic City known as Longport, where he did most of his writing.

In 1878 he became one of the organizers and charter members of the Pennsylvania Pharmaceutical Association, and, in 1879, one of the associate editors of the *United States Dispensatory*, a position which he held until his death. He gave up his retail business in 1885, and in that year published his great work, *Practice of Pharmacy*, which is probably the most widely known textbook on the subject in the world, having passed through six editions.

Having joined the American Pharmaceutical Association in 1867, he served it in many capacities. In 1887 he elaborated and secured the adoption of a plan for its reorganization by which the scientific work was divided into sections. That same year the Association appointed him as a delegate to visit the American Medical Association, and he induced that organization to establish a section of materia medica and pharmacy, which has since become the section of pharmacology and therapeutics. He served the Pharmaceutical Association as president (1892-93) and as secretary (1893-94). He was president of the Seventh International Pharmaceutical Congress (1893), a delegate to the Pan-American Medical Congress (1893), and to the Second Congress in Mexico (1896); represented the United States in the Eighth International Pharmaceutical Congress at Brussels (1896) and was president of the pharmaceutical section of the Eighth International Congress of Applied Chemistry (1912).

Probably his greatest service, however, was that performed as chairman of the committee to

## Remington

revise the *Pharmacopoeia of the United States of America*, a work which has become of vast importance by reason of its legal standing under the federal and state food and drug acts. His connection with the *Pharmacopoeia* began in 1877, when he served on an auxiliary committee of revision. Upon the death of Dr. Charles Rice [q.v.], chairman of the revision committee, in 1901, Remington was made chairman, and was again elected in 1910, holding the position until his death. The ninth revision, issued in 1916, might be truly called his monument.

[*The First Century of the Phila. Coll. of Pharmacy, 1821-1921* (1922), ed. by J. W. England; *Jour. Am. Pharmaceutical Asso.*, Jan., Feb. 1918; *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Jan. 2, 1918.] I.G.

**REMINGTON, PHILO** (Oct. 31, 1816-Apr. 4, 1889), manufacturer, was born at Litchfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., the eldest son of Eliphalet Remington [q.v.]. His mother is said to have been Abigail, *née* Paddock, of Litchfield. When he was two years old his parents moved to his grandfather's farm on Steele's Creek, near Ilion, N. Y., and here Philo spent his youth working and playing on the farm and in the shops and foundry. He received his education in local schools and at Cazenovia Seminary, Cazenovia, N. Y. Having a bent for mechanics and having veritably grown up in a gun factory, he naturally entered his father's armory at Ilion. By the time he was twenty-four years old he was in charge of the manufacturing department, in which capacity he was serving in 1861 when his father died. Assuming charge of the entire establishment, with the admirable assistance of his two brothers he carried on its affairs throughout the period of the Civil War.

Early in 1865 he reorganized the manufactory, separating the agricultural implement business from the armory and bringing about the organization of the latter as a corporation under the name of E. Remington & Sons. He served as president of this corporation until his death, and conducted the agricultural machine business in partnership with his brother Eliphalet until 1887. The reorganization having been effected, Remington proceeded vigorously to make good the great financial loss incurred by the cessation of the war. Since pistol making was much more profitable than that of other small arms, he concentrated on this branch of the industry. In the course of ten years he was marketing eighteen different sizes and patterns of holster and other pistols, from the very effective single shot 50-calibre arm to the "vest pocket companion" weighing three and one-half ounces. He also

## Remington

instituted intensive experimental work looking toward the perfection of a breech-loading military arm, and in due time the Remington breech-loader, simple in design, its working parts few, and its strength extraordinary, was officially adopted not only by the American government but by many European governments as well.

During the early part of this reconstruction period much of the corporation's gun-making machinery was not used, and to correct this unprofitable condition Remington undertook to utilize the idle machinery to manufacture other products than guns. Among these products were sewing machines, first marketed in 1870. They were well made and in time the sales increased to about 35,000 machines a year. Again, in 1873, within a month after seeing a working model of the Sholes and Glidden typewriter, brought to him by James Densmore, Remington had contracted to manufacture the machine and soon acquired complete ownership of it. It was crude and imperfect, but so great was Remington's confidence in the future use of the typewriter that he immediately brought into service the ample resources and the skilful workmen available in his establishment to perfect it. Actual manufacture of the Remington typewriter began in September 1873, but it was not introduced to the public until 1876, at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, Pa. The delay was due chiefly to the financial conditions prevailing throughout the country at that time, from the effects of which the Remington company never recovered. For six years Remington tried both to make and to market the typewriter, but in 1882 he was obliged to dispose of the merchandising end of the business, and finally, in 1886, to sell the entire typewriter plant. Similarly, in 1882, in an effort to provide further relief for his corporation and thereby obtain quicker returns on the remaining business, he brought into being the Remington Sewing Machine Company, to which firm he sold the sewing machine branch of his concern. Even this move was not sufficient, however, and in 1887 the agricultural business went on the auction block. Two years later Remington died in Silver Springs, Fla., where he had gone to regain his health. He was married on Dec. 28, 1841, at Syracuse, N. Y., to Caroline A. Lathrop, and was survived by his wife and two daughters. He was buried in Ilion.

[J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures from 1608 to 1860* (1864), vol. II; *Hist. of Herkimer County, N. Y.* (1879); G. A. Hardin, *Hist. of Herkimer County, N. Y.* (1893); Herkimer County Hist. Soc., *The Story of the Typewriter* (1923); Remington Arms-Union Metallic Cartridge Company, *A New Chapter in an Old Story* (1912); *N. Y. Tribune*, Apr. 5, 1889.]

C. W. M.

## Remond

REMOND, CHARLES LENOX (Feb. 1, 1810-Dec. 22, 1873), negro leader, was born free in Salem, Mass. His parents were John and Nancy Remond. His father was born in Curacao, became a hairdresser in Salem, Mass., and was admitted to citizenship in the Essex County court on May 2, 1811 (for copy of certificate see W. C. Nell, *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*, 1855, p. 319). The boy attended the local schools and had the advantage of an excellent education. Possessing the gift of eloquence, when quite a young man he spoke frequently and effectively at antislavery meetings and was the first negro to address public gatherings on behalf of abolition. In 1838 he was appointed an agent of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society and with the Rev. Ichabod Codding canvassed Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Maine on behalf of the cause. In May 1840 he was named one of the delegates to represent the American Anti-Slavery Society at the World's Anti-Slavery Convention in London. Sailing on a packet he was obliged to travel in the steerage on account of his color. On the following June 24 he delivered a terse and telling speech in Exeter Hall at the anniversary celebration of the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society. A mulatto and distinguished in appearance, he became a great favorite and was invited to all functions to which the other American white delegates were asked. After these returned to the United States he remained behind for almost a year and a half lecturing against slavery to large audiences in many important places in Great Britain and Ireland. He was commended for the pertinency of his facts, the cogency of his arguments, and the fire of his eloquence (for an example see speech to a Dublin audience in the *Liberator*, Nov. 19, 1841).

Landing at Boston in December 1841, he brought with him an address of Irish people to their countrymen in America exhorting them to unite everywhere with the abolitionists. This document bore 60,000 signatures, the first being that of Daniel O'Connell. He returned to find himself outshone as a negro antislavery orator by Frederick Douglass [q.v.], who had just accepted a place as lecturer for the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society. Although his star as a speaker was in eclipse and illness at times curtailed his lecturing activities, he continued in the employ of the same organization until slavery was abolished. He also wrote some for the press. During the Civil War he became a recruiting officer for the 54th Massachusetts Infantry, the first regiment of colored troops to be sent into action from any Northern state. In



## Remsen

1865 he was appointed light inspector. Several years later he became a clerk in the custom house at Boston and served there until his death. He was a small spare man of wiry build. He had a long and deeply furrowed face with bushy eyebrows and an aquiline nose, and he wore his hair brushed up in a curious fashion. He was extremely sensitive and felt keenly the prejudice against colored people. He died a widower.

[*W. L. Garrison . . . the Story of his Life Told by his Children* (4 vols., 1885-89); *W. W. Brown, The Rising Son* (1874); *John Daniels, In Freedom's Birthplace* (1914); *S. J. May, Some Recollections of our Antislavery Conflict* (1869); *Boston Evening Transcript*, Dec. 23, 1873.] H. G. V.

**REMSEN, IRA** (Feb. 10, 1846-Mar. 4, 1927), chemist, educator, was born in New York City. His father, James Vanderbilt Remsen, came from a long line of Dutch ancestors, early settlers in Long Island. His mother, Rosanna (Secor) Remsen, was of Dutch and Huguenot descent. When Remsen was eight, he was sent with his mother, who was in frail health, to a farm in Rockland County, N. Y., and he spent two years in rural surroundings, attending country schools. It does not at all follow, as has been intimated (*Harrow, post*), that the instruction he received was inferior in quality. Often intimate contact with the teacher and the freedom and initiative permitted to the pupils more than compensated for the less formal character of the studies. After two years, and the death of his mother, he returned to New York. There he attended New York schools and the Free Academy, which later developed into the College of the City of New York. He did not graduate from the Academy, however, but after he had become one of the most distinguished chemists in America he was given a bachelor's degree by the College as of the class of 1865.

His father wished him to become a physician, and he therefore attended a homeopathic medical school for some time. He had previously made an excellent record in Latin and Greek but had received very little instruction in science. In the medical school he was directed to read a book on chemistry and he later told, in one of his public lectures, of an amusing and disastrous incident when on his own initiative he attempted to try out the action of nitric acid on copper. He was dissatisfied with the instruction given at the homeopathic college and in later life had little patience with homeopathic doctrines. After some time he induced his father to send him to the College of Physicians and Surgeons, where he graduated in 1867, receiving a prize for his thesis, "The Fatty Degeneration of the Liver,"

## Remsen

although it had been written on the basis of what he could find in available medical books, with no observations of the disease in hospital clinics. The award was doubtless due to the facility in writing English which characterized him throughout his life, making his lectures a delight to those who listened and his textbooks extremely useful.

With his doctor's degree at the age of twenty-one, he was supposed to be ready to enter upon medical practice and was offered a desirable partnership with a prominent physician in New York City. Having reached his majority, however, he felt justified in disregarding his father's wish, and went to Germany to study chemistry. Not knowing that Liebig was devoting his time to writing and no longer worked with students in the laboratory, he went to Munich, where, instead of working with the great master, he studied with a talented *Privatdocent*, Jacob Volhard, who gave him, for a year, thorough instruction in analytical chemistry. He doubtless attended Liebig's lectures and read chemical books, which he could now do to advantage with the background of his intensive work in the laboratory. In the spring of the following year Volhard obtained for him an interview with Wöhler, who had come from Göttingen for one of his friendly visits with Liebig, and it was arranged that Remsen should go to Göttingen. There, in the fall, he began research work in organic chemistry under the direction of Rudolph Fittig. Two years later (1870) he received the degree of Ph.D. from Göttingen. During this time he had met and begun a life-long friendship with the young Scotchman who later became Sir William Ramsay.

In 1870 Professor Fittig was called to Tübingen, and he asked Remsen to go with him as his assistant. Nearly all the leading chemists in Germany were then engaged in developing the science of organic chemistry with the aid of a correct system of atomic weights, based on Avogadro's Law and the theories of valence and of the structure of carbon compounds given by Frankland, Couper, and Kekulé. Thus since first going to Germany Remsen had lived in the atmosphere of intense devotion to research characteristic of German laboratories, and he returned home in 1872 imbued with an earnest desire to devote his life to research. After some delay, during which time he published *Wöhler's Outlines of Organic Chemistry* (1873), translated from Fittig's eighth German edition, and wrote *Principles of Theoretical Chemistry* (published in 1877), he was appointed professor of chemistry and physics at Williams College. The



atmosphere of the college was not conducive to research and many Americans returning from Germany to similar conditions at this period fell into lives of routine teaching. Remsen succeeded, however, in obtaining a small laboratory and continued to work much as he had in Germany. The excellent quality of his *Theoretical Chemistry* received immediate recognition, and it was soon translated into German and Italian.

A few years later Daniel Coit Gilman [*q.v.*] was called upon to organize the first institution in America designed primarily not to impart information but to develop men of initiative and ability to add to the knowledge of the world. Seeking suitable professors for the new institution, he was impressed by Remsen's persistence in productive research under discouraging conditions, and chose him as the first professor of chemistry at the Johns Hopkins University. Here he lectured on inorganic chemistry during the first semester and on organic chemistry, the second. Both graduates and undergraduates attended these lectures, which they found to be excellent preparation for teaching the science. To those students who were well prepared in general chemistry and in analysis, Remsen gave work in both inorganic and organic preparations, and then assigned problems requiring experimental work in the laboratory. This work he watched from day to day as it progressed. Both in his lectures and in his conduct of research he followed the methods of the German laboratories, and the work became the joint product of professor and student as it had been in Liebig's laboratory at Giessen. With the aid of the fellowship system instituted at Johns Hopkins, Remsen soon surrounded himself with a group of brilliant, eager students, who were training themselves for academic positions. It would be hard to over-estimate the effect of this group on the development of chemistry in America. Some of the men entered industrial work and a few of these rose to positions of commanding importance.

The chemical investigations which Remsen had continued during his stay at Williams College and which he conducted with his students in Baltimore mostly grew directly or indirectly from problems which he had studied under the direction of Fittig at Göttingen and Tübingen. He discovered that a group in the ortho position with reference to a methyl group in a derivative of benzene protects the methyl from oxidation by the usual oxidizing mixture of sulfuric and chromic acids. It might easily have been supposed that the ortho group interferes with the action of the neighboring methyl by a relation

known as steric hindrance, but Remsen carefully refrained from a statement of this sort. When it was discovered that ortho methyl groups are oxidized by potassium permanganate and by other alkaline agents, it became evident that the neighborhood of the groups is not a sufficient explanation for the phenomena. This protection of methyl and other groups from oxidation was thoroughly established by a series of studies and is still known as "Remsen's Law."

During the early years of his work in Baltimore, a young man named Fahlberg, who had already taken his doctor's degree in Germany, was given an opportunity to work in the laboratory and undertook, at Remsen's suggestion, a study of the oxidation of the sulfamide of toluene by means of potassium permanganate. Instead of the sulfamide of benzoic acid, which was expected, he obtained the anhydride of that compound and this was named benzoic sulfinide. By a happy accident, Fahlberg discovered that the compound is intensely sweet, and some years later it became an article of commerce under the name of *saccharin*. Remsen's discovery of the sulfone phthaleins was intimately connected with his previous work on the oxidation of sulfamide derivatives of benzene, as was the case with his study of conditions under which the diazo group is replaced by the ethoxy or methoxy group instead of by hydrogen.

While studying the literature of chemistry in writing his textbook *Inorganic Chemistry* (1889), he formulated the following generalization: "When the halide of any element combines with the halide of an alkali metal to form a double salt, the number of molecules of the alkali salt which are added to one molecule of the other halide is never greater and is generally less than the number of halogen atoms in the latter" (*American Chemical Journal*, May 1889, p. 296). Very few exceptions to this rule have been found, but Remsen's theoretical explanation for the rule has not been accepted, and has been replaced by Werner's theories explaining complex inorganic salts and by recent electronic interpretations.

In 1879 Remsen established the *American Chemical Journal* to make American researches in chemistry available for American readers. Although supported in part by the Johns Hopkins University, it soon became representative of American chemists and was quickly recognized, both at home and abroad, as a worthy medium of publication for important work. The *Journal* had a very important influence on the development of chemical research. It was continued through fifty volumes, and then incorporated

## Remsen

with the *Journal of the American Chemical Society*. By a series of textbooks both of organic and of inorganic chemistry, he extended his influence to thousands of students at home and abroad. These included: *An Introduction to the Study of the Compounds of Carbon; or, Organic Chemistry* (1885), *An Introduction to the Study of Chemistry* (1886), *The Elements of Chemistry* (1887), *Inorganic Chemistry* (1889), *A College Text-book of Chemistry* (1901), and two laboratory manuals; several of his books were translated into German, Russian, and other languages.

Up to the time of his retirement from teaching, Remsen consistently refused to undertake chemical work for private parties or for corporations. On several occasions, however, he undertook work for municipalities and for the United States government. In the fall of 1881 the water supply of Boston was contaminated with something which gave to the water a disagreeable taste and odor; he was fortunate enough to discover the cause of the trouble, which proved to be temporary and soon passed away, but he did not discover a method of preventing its return. As a member of the National Academy of Sciences, he was called on to direct certain investigations for the federal government, and by President Roosevelt he was asked to act as chairman of a commission which carried out important investigations of subjects connected with the administration of the Pure Food Law. The publicity and some unfortunate personal enmities which arose in this connection were most distasteful to him. After the Baltimore fire of 1904 he acted as chairman of a board which supervised the installation of a modern system of sewage disposal for the city. The financial trust involved in this undertaking was probably more economically administered than any trust of similar magnitude in the country.

In 1901 Remsen was appointed president of Johns Hopkins University, to succeed President Gilman. While the University was in difficult circumstances because of the depreciation of some of its invested funds, he was able, with the help of certain public-spirited citizens of Baltimore, to secure a magnificent new site in the northern part of the city; and during his administration, with the aid of an appropriation made by the State of Maryland, a school of engineering was established. Otherwise, no very noticeable change was made in the organization or conduct of the institution. The emphasis on research and on the instruction of graduate students continued to be the most distinctive characteristic of the work done by the faculty, and in

## Rémy

spite of the burdens of the presidential office, Remsen continued his active direction of the department of chemistry. He received distinguished honors in many ways. He was president at different times of the American Chemical Society, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the Society for Chemical Industry (English), and the National Academy of Sciences. He received the Willard Gibbs medal, and was medalist of the Society for Chemical Industry. He retired from the presidency of the Johns Hopkins University in 1913, and in the years that followed was employed for some time as expert by a large industrial corporation.

On Apr. 5, 1875, he married Elizabeth H. Mallory of New York City, whose acquaintance he had made in Williamstown. Two sons were born to them. He died at Carmel, Cal., at the age of eighty-one, and his ashes were placed in a new laboratory at Johns Hopkins University, dedicated to his memory and called Remsen Hall.

Remsen was, like most men of his education and experience, very reticent about his religious life, but he evidently retained a simple religious faith. In his address, "The Life History of a Doctrine," delivered in 1903 when he was president of the American Chemical Society, he said: "Faith is called for at every turn in scientific matters as well as spiritual. It would be as illogical to give them [atoms] up as it is, in my opinion, to deny the existence of a power in the universe infinitely greater than any of the manifestations familiar to us; infinitely greater than man; a power that 'passeth all understanding.'"

[W. A. Noyes and J. F. Norris, *Biog. Memoir of Ira Remsen* (1931), also pub. in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. XIV (1932), containing bibliog. of Remsen's writings and reminiscent articles repr. from *Johns Hopkins Alumni Mag.*, Mar., Nov. 1928; W. A. Noyes, in *Science*, Sept. 16, 1927, and *Jour. Chem. Soc.* (London), Dec. 1927; J. F. Norris, in "Proc. Am. Chem. Soc.," 1928, issued with *Jour. Am. Chem. Soc.*, Nov. 1928; Benjamin Harrow, *Eminent Chemists of Our Time* (2nd ed., 1927), pp. 197 ff., 428 ff.; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 6, 1927.]

W. A. N.

**RÉMY, HENRI** (c. 1811–Feb. 21, 1867), Louisiana editor and author, was born in Agen, Department of Lot-en-Garonne, France. His full name was Charles Henri Rémy Carrete, but after his arrival in Louisiana he was known simply as Henri Rémy. He received a thorough classical education, and as a young man became a fervent Republican. This affiliation probably embroiled him in the political upheavals of 1830 and caused him to be exiled from France. He took refuge in London and then wandered through Italy, learning to speak fluently the language of that country. Sailing for America about 1836, he landed in New Orleans, where he

supported himself by teaching French and Italian. Soon he entered the office of Pierre Soulé to study law and on May 19, 1840, was admitted to the Louisiana bar. In a short time he received an appointment as a notary and later married Louise Chapdu, a New Orleans Creole.

In 1843 he published, anonymously, in the *Louisiana Courier*, five excellent essays on the early history of his adopted state. Encouraged by their favorable reception, he submitted two additional ones over his signature. The next year he issued a prospectus of a complete history of Louisiana, to be sold for ten dollars a copy. Although he got 160 subscriptions, the book never appeared. Rémy continued to practise law until Senator Auguste Thériot, wishing to increase his political influence, offered to finance a paper in St. James Parish, if Rémy would edit it. Rémy accepted the proposition, because writing was far closer to his heart than the law. Going to Saint Michel (now Convent), a village sixty miles up the river from New Orleans, on Feb. 18, 1854, he brought out the initial issue of a tiny French newspaper with the imposing title, *Saint Michel: Journal Hebdomadaire, Littéraire et Politique*. In almost every number he published an installment of his state history until he had carried it down to 1750; then he again announced that he would publish a complete history of Louisiana, printed under his own supervision in his own plant. He even went so far as to copyright the title; but this plan proved as abortive as the other. The paper continued with moderate success until Senator Thériot died, and in 1854 it was forced to cease publication for lack of financial support.

There must have been, in this quiet, scholarly lawyer and editor, an adventurous streak, for the next thing he did was to join William Walker [q.v.], the filibuster, in Nicaragua, to help him seize that little republic by force of arms. Although Walker made himself president, he was finally defeated in 1857 and Rémy escaped to Santo Domingo. After a long trip over the island, including the Haitian end, he crossed to Mexico and finally returned to New Orleans. He published his impressions of Mexico in French in a small volume called *Tierra Caliente* (1859), after they had appeared serially in *Le Messager* of St. James Parish. The book presents a most interesting study of sociological conditions, recorded by a man who observed with the analytical powers of an historian and the humanity of a poet. His sympathies were entirely with the oppressed and exploited Indians, and he pictured the Catholic clergy as selfish, avaricious, and debauched, predicting that they

would soon lose their despotic power in Mexico. Although *Tierra Caliente* was Rémy's only published book, he left several interesting manuscripts, among them his much-heralded *Histoire de la Louisiane*, a partial autobiography, a long account of Santo Domingo, another of Haiti, and a history of the Walker Expedition. He died in New Orleans.

[E. L. Tinker, *Les Écrits de Langue Française en Louisiane au XIXe Siècle* (Paris, 1932); H. P. Dart, "Rémy's Lost History of Louisiana," *La. Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1922; Charles Testut, *Portraits Littéraires de la Nouvelle-Orléans* (New Orleans, 1850), p. 157; *Avant-Coureur*, Mar. 9, 1867; information from Rémy's son, Dr. F. A. Rémy, Bogalusa, La.] E. L. T.

**RENICK, FELIX** (Nov. 5, 1770-Jan. 27, 1848), Ohio pioneer, cattleman, was born in Hardy County, Va., a son of William Renick who emigrated from Ireland to America and who became a deputy under Lord Fairfax in the survey of counties in southern Virginia. His ancestors, according to family tradition, were German. As a youth Renick with two friends made a trip of exploration into Ohio and investigated the region lying between the Scioto and Licking rivers. In 1801 he returned to Ohio to settle, purchasing of the government at Chillicothe a large tract of land in Ross County at \$2.50 an acre. About 1795 he had married Hannah See of Virginia; they were the parents of nine children. He was interested in children and erected at his own expense on his farm by the turnpike what was long known as the Felix Renick school house. He was also one of the founders and the first president of the Logan Historical Society and contributed several articles to its magazine, the *American Pioneer*.

Felix and his brother George Renick became the outstanding agricultural leaders in south central Ohio. They fed superior cattle for their day and were the first persons to make long overland drives of fat cattle to market. In 1802 they visited Kentucky and bought a herd of long-horns. In 1833 forty-six men in Ohio and two in Kentucky organized "the Ohio Company for importing English Cattle." This company employed Felix Renick to go to England to import some of the best improved cattle of that country. He sailed in January 1834, made a careful inspection of notable herds, and returned to America with nineteen head of shorthorns. This included several animals that later became famous progenitors. In 1835 a second, and again in 1836 a third consignment was brought from England to the Renick farm. On Oct. 29, 1836, an auction sale of these cattle was held on the farm south of Chillicothe. Forty-three animals brought \$35,540. This was the most epoch-making cattle sale

## Reno

held in America up to that time. On Jan. 27, 1848, when in his seventy-eighth year, Renick was killed by a timber falling upon him at the Paint Creek ferry near Chillicothe. His remains lie in a little family cemetery overlooking the farm.

[Sources include: C. S. Plumb, "Felix Renick, Pioneer," *Ohio Archæol. and Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1924; *Memoirs, Correspondence and Reminiscences of Wm. Renick* (1880); *Am. Pioneer*, Feb., Sept. 1842; Henry Howe, *Hist. Colls. of Ohio*, vol. III (1891); *A Cat. of the Improved Short-Horned Cattle, Imported from England in the Years 1834, '5 and '6 by the Ohio Importing Company* (1836), compiled by Felix Renick; *Ohio State Jour.* (Columbus), Feb. 4, 1848; family papers.]

C. S. P.

**RENO, JESSE LEE** (June 20, 1823–Sept. 14, 1862), soldier, was born at Wheeling, Va. (now W. Va.), the son of Louis and Rebecca (Quinby) Reno. He was of French descent, the family name having been originally Renault. His parents moved to Pennsylvania and he was appointed to the United States Military Academy from that state, graduating as a brevet second lieutenant of ordnance in 1846. He served in the Mexican War, being brevetted for gallant and meritorious conduct at Cerro Gordo, and captain for actions at Chapultepec. Following the war he served as assistant professor of mathematics at West Point in 1849, secretary of a board on heavy artillery technique in 1849–50, assistant to the ordnance board at the Washington arsenal in 1851–52, was on border and coast surveys in 1853–54, and in command of the arsenal at Mount Vernon, Ala., from 1859 until its seizure by the Confederates in January 1861. He then commanded the arsenal at Leavenworth, Kan., until the fall of 1861. He became permanent first lieutenant in 1853 and captain in 1860. Already of ripe experience when the Civil War commenced, he was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers in November 1861. He was given a brigade in Burnside's expedition into North Carolina the winter of 1861 and the spring of 1862, and from April to August commanded a division in the Department of North Carolina, taking part in the movement to Newport News, Va., and the Rappahannock in August. He was commissioned major-general on July 18, 1862. In the August campaign in northern Virginia Reno commanded the IX Corps of Burnside's right wing and took part in the battle of Manassas, Aug. 29–30, and Chantilly on the first of September. In the Maryland campaign, still commanding the IX Corps, he entered Frederick, Md., with his troops in pursuit of Jackson and stayed in that city until the morning of Sept. 13.

Stories of a certain Barbara Fritchie, who

## Renwick

had, it was said, kept a Union flag waving from her dormer window while Frederick was occupied by the Confederates, interested Colonel Reno and he stopped at her house while his troops were marching out, talked with the aged widow and offered to buy the flag she had kept waving. She refused to sell or give away the flag made famous later by Whittier's poem, but presented a home-made bunting flag to Reno which he placed in his saddle pocket. The following day he was killed "while gallantly leading his men" at South Mountain. In an order published on Sept. 20, Burnside eulogized him as "one of the country's best defenders" (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., vol. XIX, pt. 1, p. 423). His body was taken to Baltimore by his brother and sent to Boston, where Mrs. Reno was then living. He was buried at Trinity Church, Boston, on Sept. 20. The "Barbara Fritchie" flag, which had covered his casket, was given to his wife and was kept by her in his military chest for several years, and was then presented to the Boston Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. On Nov. 1, 1853, he had married Mary Blanes Cross of Washington, D. C. The city of Reno, Nev., was named in his honor.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); H. C. Quinby, *Geneal. Hist. of the Quinby (Quimby) Family*, vol. I (1915); E. D. Abbott, *A Sketch of Barbara Fritchie* (1928); Henry Gannett, *Origin of Certain Place Names in the U. S., Dept. of the Interior, Bull. of the U. S. Geol. Survey*, no. 197 (1902); H. H. Bancroft, *Nevada, Colorado, and Wyoming*, in *Hist. of the Pacific States of N. America*, vol. XX (1890); *Daily Nat. Intelligencer* (Wash., D. C.), Nov. 4, 1853; *Daily Intelligencer* (Wheeling, Va.), *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 16, 1862.] D. Y.

**RENWICK, EDWARD SABINE** (Jan. 3, 1823–Mar. 19, 1912), inventor, patent expert, was born in New York City, son of the elder James Renwick [q.v.] and Margaret Anne (Brevoort); the younger James and Henry Brevoort [qq.v.] were his brothers. Edward attended New York schools and when he was thirteen years of age entered Columbia College, the youngest member of his class. After receiving the degree of A.B. in 1839 he did graduate work at Columbia, receiving the degree of A.M. in 1842. His first employment was as assistant and bookkeeper to the superintendent of the New Jersey Iron Company at Boonton, N. J. (1842–44). Next, he was privately employed to examine and report on some mining properties in Maryland, and then went to England to attend to matters pertaining to this report. Although abroad only a short time, he visited the best iron works in both England and Wales, and upon his return to America late in 1845 accepted the superintendency of the

## Renwick

Wyoming Iron Works at Wilkes-Barre, Pa. He was successful in operating this plant, to which he added a small blast furnace for the manufacture of pig-iron.

Resigning this position in 1849, he went to Washington, D. C., where with Peter H. Watson, subsequently assistant secretary of war in the Lincoln administration, he established himself as patent expert. After six years, this association was dissolved and Renwick removed to New York. Here he opened his own office as patent expert and consulting engineer. Although most of his time was occupied with patent cases he engaged in varied engineering work as well. He was consultant to Harrison Gray Dyer while the latter was acting as president of the New York & New Haven Railroad. In 1862 he accomplished the remarkable engineering feat of repairing the steamer *Great Eastern* while it was afloat. The operation consisted in covering with iron plating a fracture in the bilge, eighty feet long and more than ten feet wide, twenty-seven feet beneath the water. In this work he was assisted by his brother Henry. As a witness in patent cases he was "probably . . . subjected to the longest cross-examinations of any expert" (*Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers*, post, p. 1439). One of his early cases lasted twenty-one days, with the result that the United States circuit court and afterward the United States Supreme Court adopted the construction of the patent given by him.

Renwick himself possessed marked inventive talent and in the course of his life secured in the neighborhood of twenty-five patents, the first in 1850 for an iron railroad rail chair. He also invented a steam valve, a tumbler lock, a domestic furnace grate, and a breech-loading firearm. One of his most important inventions, however, was a grain harvester and binder, patented and improved in 1851 and 1853 respectively. Although he never profited personally from this invention, being ahead of his time, his ideas were widely used by many manufacturers of harvesting machinery after his patents expired. Of far greater value was his series of ten inventions on incubators and chicken brooders, perfected between 1877 and 1886, and it is said that it was largely owing to his efforts that the raising of young chickens was made a paying industry. He was the originator, also, of the system, patented by him in England in 1868, by which that portion of the shaft of a twin-propeller steamboat which extends beyond the vessel may be surrounded with a casing of sufficient size to permit this portion of the shaft to be inspected to the stern

## Renwick

bearing. Although busy with so many and varied concerns, Renwick found time to write two books: *The Thermostatic Incubator. Its Construction and Management* (1883); and *Patentable Invention* (1893). He married Elizabeth Alice Brevoort on June 4, 1862, and at the time of his death in Short Hills, N. J., he was survived by three children.

[H. H. McIver, *Geneal. of the Renwick Family* (1924); R. H. Greene, *The Todd Geneal.* (1867); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engrs.*, vol. XXXIV (1912); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 21, 1912; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

**RENWICK, HENRY BREVOORT** (Sept. 4, 1817-Jan. 27, 1895), engineer, patent expert, was the son of the elder James [q.v.] and Margaret Anne (Brevoort) Renwick, and a brother of the younger James and Edward [qq.v.]. He graduated from Columbia College in 1833, at the age of sixteen, and for the succeeding two years was a dry-goods clerk in New York. Being interested in mechanics, however, he devoted the years from 1835 to 1837 to the study of engineering and then entered the government service as an assistant engineer. Here he had the opportunity to take part in a number of federal construction jobs, including the building of the breakwaters at Sandy Hook and Egg Harbor, N. J. In 1840 he became associated with the United States Boundary Commission. After seven years' service, which included the survey of the boundary line between Maine and New Brunswick, Canada, he entered the United States patent office as examiner in charge of the divisions of metallurgy, steam engines, navigation, civil engineering, and ordnance. Five years later, in 1853, he was made United States inspector of steam vessels at the port of New York, being the first incumbent of that office. He held this position for a number of years, and thereafter devoted his whole time to work as a patent expert. Soon, because of his great technical knowledge, he was constantly employed by the best patent lawyers of the period and took part in nearly all the great patent litigations between 1870 and the time of his death. Among these were cases having to do with the sewing machine, the McCormick reaper, and the Bell telephone. He was co-author with his father of *The Lives of John Jay and Alexander Hamilton* (1840). On June 22, 1852, he married Margaret Janney of Alexandria, Va., and at the time of his death in New York City he was survived by his widow and two children.

[H. H. McIver, *Geneal. of the Renwick Family* (1924); R. H. Greene, *The Todd Geneal.* (1867); *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 28, 1895; Patent Office reports.] C. W. M.

## Renwick

**RENWICK, JAMES** (May 30, 1792-Jan. 12, 1863), teacher, engineer, writer, was born in Liverpool, England, the son of William and Jane (Jeffrey) Renwick. On both his father's and his mother's side he was of Scotch descent. The Rev. James Renwick, last of the Scotch Covenanters to go to the scaffold (1688), was one of his progenitors; his grandfather, also named James, was a Scotch manufacturer, who emigrated to New York in 1783 and organized the mercantile house of Renwick, Son & Hudswell; and his mother was the daughter of the Rev. Andrew Jeffrey of Lochmaben, Scotland. William Renwick, having previously been the Liverpool agent for his father's firm, came to the United States with his family when James was but a few years old. The latter graduated from Columbia College in 1807 at the head of his class. He continued his education by travel, making a tour of Europe with Washington Irving. In 1810 he received the degree of A.M. from Columbia. During the illness of Prof. John Kemp [q.v.] in 1812, Renwick lectured on natural philosophy at Columbia. Washington Irving, writing to Henry Brevoort (*post*, I, 78), remarks that the professors speak highly of Renwick "& are pleased because he asks no compensation." In 1814 he was serving as a topographical engineer in the government service. In 1816 he married Margaret Anne Brevoort, daughter of Henry Brevoort who owned the great Brevoort farm, north of Washington Square, New York. In 1817 he was commissioned colonel of engineers in the state militia; and in this same year, though only twenty-five, was made a trustee of Columbia College.

In the meantime, he had succeeded to his father's business, which he carried on until the failure of the English correspondents of the firm. Resigning as trustee of Columbia in 1820, he accepted an appointment there as professor of natural philosophy and experimental chemistry, a post which he filled with distinction for thirty-three years. Until his death, he was a recognized authority in every branch of engineering of that day. Hardly any project of importance, public or private, was undertaken without first securing his expert advice. He investigated the feasibility of uniting the Delaware and Hudson rivers by a canal, a project which was successfully executed according to his plans in the Morris canal. These involved the novel use, at certain places along the route, of a system of inclined planes or railways for transporting the canal boat in a cradle up or down the incline—an invention for which he received a medal from the Franklin Institute in 1826. His report on the subject of weights and

## Renwick

measures made to the commissioners for revising the laws of the state of New York was published in the *Quarterly Journal of Science, Literature, and Art* (January to June 1827, pp. 101-16). He was appointed by the President of the United States in 1838 on a commission for testing "the usefulness of inventions to improve and render safe the boilers of steam-engines against explosions." In 1840 he was one of the three commissioners appointed by the government to make a survey of the northeast boundary of the disputed territory between the United States and New Brunswick (*House Executive Document No. 93, and No. 102, 26 Cong., 2 Sess.*); and it was partly through his services in connection with this work that the Webster-Ashburton treaty was concluded in Washington in 1842.

Besides his many other activities, Renwick was a prolific writer. He contributed to the first *New York Review*, the *American Whig Review*, and the *American Quarterly Review* and was the author of a number of valuable books, essays, and reports. The more important of his original scientific works were: *Outlines of Natural Philosophy* (2 vols., 1822-23), the first extensive treatise on this subject from the pen of an American writer; *Treatise on the Steam-Engine* (1830), which was translated into several European languages; and *Applications of the Science of Mechanics to Practical Purposes* (1840). To Sparks's *Library of American Biography* he contributed lives of David Rittenhouse, Robert Fulton, and Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, and also published the biographies of several American statesmen. In addition to these works, he edited, with notes, the American editions of Parkes's *Rudiments of Chemistry* (1824), Lardner's *Popular Lectures on the Steam-Engine* (1828), Daniell's *Chemical Philosophy* (2 vols., 1840), and Moseley's *Illustrations of Practical Mechanics* (1840).

With evident reluctance the trustees of Columbia College accepted Renwick's resignation Nov. 21, 1853, putting on record their just appreciation of his "long-tried, eminent, and faithful services in the cause of science and sound instruction," and at the same time as a testimonial of their high esteem they made him first emeritus-professor of Columbia College and invited him to sit for his portrait, to be made at their expense and to be hung in the library. He continued to lead an active life for ten years after his retirement and died in New York City. His eldest and youngest sons, Henry Brevoort and Edward Sabine [q.v.], were both capable and eminent engineers; his other son, James

## Renwick

[*q.v.*], was a noted architect. He had also one daughter.

[For list of Renwick's writings consult Joseph Sabin, *Dict. of Books Relating to America* (1888); for general information see H. H. McIver, *General of the Renwick Family* (1924); *Letters of Washington Irving to Henry Brevoort* (2 vols., 1915), ed. by G. S. Hellman; *A Hist. of Columbia Univ.* (1904); J. K. Finch, *Early Columbia Engineers* (1929); *The Franklin Jour. and Am. Mechanics' Mag.*, Nov., Dec. 1826; *Proc. Am. Acad. of Arts and Sciences*, vol. VI (1866); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 14, 1863. The date of birth, May 30, 1792, is that inscribed on a silver mug which belonged to Renwick when he was a child and is now in the possession of his descendants.] J. P. C. S.

**RENWICK, JAMES** (Nov. 1, 1818–June 23, 1895), architect, was born in the Bloomingdale section of New York City, the second son of James Renwick [*q.v.*], engineer and professor at Columbia College, and of Margaret Anne (Brevoort) Renwick. Henry Brevoort and Edward Sabine Renwick [*qq.v.*] were his brothers. James evidently inherited some of his artistic talent and interest in architecture from his father, whose water colors Washington Irving commended highly. With the usual precocity of his brilliant family, he graduated from Columbia College in 1836, before his eighteenth birthday, and immediately joined the engineering staff of the Erie Railroad. He was later one of the engineering staff of the Croton Aqueduct, and it was here he received his first actual construction experience as superintendent of the building of the distributing reservoir that stood for many years on Fifth Avenue between Fortieth and Forty-second streets.

His entrance into architecture was meteoric. In the spring of 1843 a competition was held for designs for the new Grace Church to be built at Broadway and Tenth Street, and on Aug. 29 the building committee reported to the vestry that it had adopted Renwick's plans. The corner stone was laid Oct. 30, and the building, complete except for the stone spire (added later to replace a temporary wooden one), was consecrated on Mar. 7, 1846. Thus the young man, not yet twenty-five at the time of the competition and entirely self-trained in architecture, became noted at once as the architect of New York's wealthiest and most fashionable church.

His earlier practice was mainly the designing of churches. Calvary, at Fourth Avenue and Twenty-first Street, and the Romanesque Church of the Puritans on Union Square, both in 1846, were followed by the Church of the Covenant, Saint Stephen's, and many others in and out of the city, the last being Saint Bartholomew's, at Madison Avenue and Forty-fourth Street, in 1872. The climax of Renwick's career as an ecclesiastical architect came with Saint Patrick's

## Renwick

Cathedral. Chosen architect by Archbishop John Hughes [*q.v.*] in 1853, he was able, because of the slow progress of the whole scheme, to give the project careful study, but at last, on Aug. 15, 1858, the corner stone was laid. The building took more than twenty years; it was not dedicated until 1879, under Cardinal McCloskey, and the spires were finally added in 1887.

Renwick's practice was by no means limited to churches, however. As early as 1843 he had designed the fountain for the Bowling Green, and in 1846 he was appointed architect of the New Smithsonian Institution in Washington. This remarkable example of so-called "Norman" architecture was seriously damaged by fire in 1865, and reconditioned and made fire-proof by A. Cluss of Washington, but the plan of the building and its exterior are still much as Renwick designed them. About contemporary with the Smithsonian was the Free Academy—the parent of the College of the City of New York—which long stood on the corner of Twenty-third Street and Lexington Avenue. He designed three New York hotels, the Clarendon, the Albemarle, and the St. Denis; the last building still stands (1934), somewhat altered, at Eleventh Street and Broadway, its detail a melancholy comment on the taste of 1852 when the St. Denis was opened. Renwick designed many commercial buildings as well, including the Fulton Bank and the Bank of the State of New York, both in New York City, and a new façade for the Stock Exchange, long since destroyed. Because of his connections with the first families of the city, he also developed a large practice in opulent and luxurious houses. Among these were residences in New York for Charles Morgan and Courtlandt Palmer and many "cottages" and "villas" in Staten Island, Dobbs Ferry, Lenox, Newport, and similar fashionable suburban and summer localities. During the sixties, he was for several years architect for the Board of Governors of Charities and Correction of New York City and added many units to the group on Blackwell's, Ward's, and Randall's islands. His buildings include a Work House, the City Hospital, and the Smallpox Hospital on Blackwell's Island; the Inebriate and Lunatic asylums on Ward's Island; and the main building of the Children's Hospital on Randall's Island. Much of this work, though out of date in style and to modern eyes outlandish, was basically well planned, and many of the buildings are still in use.

The greater part of Renwick's work thus far mentioned was either Gothic or Romanesque in inspiration, but his eager and experimental

## Renwick

mind was not satisfied to confine itself to one style. The trend towards eclecticism heralded earlier in the writing of Arthur Gilman [*q.v.*] found in Renwick an early acceptance. As early as 1852, in the St. Denis, this interest in non-Gothic forms had appeared, and it grew rapidly. Thus the ungainly building he designed in 1865 for Vassar College in Poughkeepsie was supposedly Renaissance, with its awkward superposed orders and its mansard roof; and Booth's Theatre, opened in 1869 on the corner of Sixth Avenue and Twenty-third Street, was a more advanced, but still incoherent, example of the same bastard classic. The Corcoran Gallery in Washington, a little later, was much more polished; its brick and stone and mansard roof formed a whole much acclaimed at the time as a beautiful example of French Renaissance. During the seventies his practice grew so large that he took Joseph Sands into partnership, the firm becoming Renwick & Sands. When Sands died, in 1880, Renwick took into the firm one of his wife's cousins, James Lawrence Aspinwall, and later included his nephew, William W. Renwick (1864-1934), the firm name becoming Renwick, Aspinwall & Renwick. The last work it completed prior to the founder's death was the house for Frederick Gallatin at Fifty-third Street and Fifth Avenue.

Like his contemporaries, Richard Hunt [*q.v.*] and Detlef Lienau, Renwick was an inspiring teacher of the apprentices and draftsmen in his office, many of whom later became architects themselves. Among those he trained were William W. Root [*q.v.*], William Russell of Clinton & Russell, and Bertram Grosvenor Goodhue [*q.v.*], who entered the office as a lad in his teens. Renwick was eager and experimental, and, like many self-trained men, lacking in the power of rigid self-criticism. Unusually alert to the artistic fashions of his time, he often mistook fashionableness for excellence. This was true even in his early Gothic days, and he was severely criticized by some of his contemporaries. The six towers of the Smithsonian Institution, all so painstakingly different, show to what extremes the desire for romantic picturesqueness could lead, and the Vassar building and Booth's Theatre are in a most unfortunate type of caricatured classic. Nevertheless, his planning was often sound, as in the case of the Smithsonian, and technically his work was not only careful, but advanced. A writer in the *Architectural Record* (October-December 1892) credits him with much of the improvement evident in the manufacture and use of architectural terra cotta, citing especially his terra-cotta altar for

## Renwick

St. Mark's Chapel, at Avenue B and Tenth Street. In design as well, his talents were often brilliant and he was full of imagination. Much of the Smithsonian is pleasing. Grace Church still holds its own as one of the best examples of early Gothic Revival in the United States, despite occasional heaviness of detail. His original conception of St. Patrick's was masterly—to combine the triple influences of English, French, and German Gothic into a unified fusion. The original design was much harmed in execution; the stone vault gave way to obvious plaster, and the flying buttresses which would so have strengthened the silhouette were omitted. The stained glass was garish, and the chancel remained long unfinished. Nevertheless, the west front with its portals is commanding, the spires as successful as they are daring, and through it all, outside and in, there is really great scale. Much of his domestic work is good in its quiet and restrained dignity, and in the house built in the seventies on the southwest corner of Park Avenue and Thirty-ninth Street for D. Willis James, he produced what was, until its destruction in 1933, one of the best pieces of polychromatic Victorian Gothic in New York.

Renwick married Anna Lloyd Aspinwall, a daughter of William H. Aspinwall [*q.v.*], on Dec. 16, 1861; she died childless in 1880, and he never remarried. He was over six feet tall, and commanding in appearance. Though impetuous and hot-tempered, he was popular with men; in the office he was always affectionately referred to as "the old gentleman." He was abroad many times, in 1869-70 spending almost two years in Italy and Egypt. He collected everything—paintings, rugs, furniture, china, but especially Chinese and Japanese *objets d'art*, and his house at Tenth Street and University Place has been compared to a museum. He owned two steam yachts, the *Victory*, used for fishing in Florida, where Renwick was a licensed pilot in four districts, and a larger vessel called the *Jean*, used in the north. He was a member of both the New York and Larchmont Yacht clubs, and an early member of the Century Association and the Union Club. At the time of his death he was senior warden of Grace Church. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

[Personal information supplied by Col. W. W. Renwick and by James Lawrence Aspinwall; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune*, June 25, 1895; Robert Dale Owen, *Hints on Public Architecture* (1849); "Our Streets," department published irregularly in *N. Y. Weekly Rev.*, during the first half of 1865; appreciation by B. G. Goodhue, *Churchman*, July 20, 1895; *Grace Church Year Book*, 1896; M. A. Hamm, *Famous Families of N. Y.* (1902), vol. II; I. N. P. Stokes, *Iconography of*



## Requier

*Manhattan Island* (6 vols., 1915-28); *Letters from Washington Irving to Mrs. William Renwick and to Her Son James Renwick* (privately printed, 1918); W. R. Stewart, *Grace Church and Old N. Y.* (1924); J. K. Finch, *Early Columbia Engineers* (1929); Jefferson Williamson, *The American Hotel* (1930); A. Cluss, "Architecture and Architects of the Capital of the United States from its Foundation to 1875," *Proc. Tenth Ann. Convention Am. Inst. of Architects, Phila., Oct. 11 and 12, 1876.* T. F. H.

**REQUIER, AUGUSTUS JULIAN** (May 27, 1825-Mar. 19, 1887), poet and jurist, was born in Charleston, S. C., of French parents. His father was a native of Marseilles and his mother was the daughter of a Haitian planter who had fled to the United States at the time of the slave insurrection of 1791. He was educated in Charleston and very early showed evidences of literary talent. His first published work was a blank-verse drama, entitled *The Spanish Exile*, composed in his seventeenth year, which was performed on the stage and printed in 1842. After the usual classical education, he studied law and was admitted to the bar in Charleston in 1844. He practised law in that city for a few years and then moved to Marion, S. C. While building up a law practice there he served for a time as editor of the *Marion Star*. In 1850 he settled in Mobile, Ala., where he soon won distinction in his profession. In 1853 President Pierce appointed him United States district attorney for Alabama, and the appointment was renewed by President Buchanan. By the beginning of the Civil War he had become a judge of the superior court. After the secession of Alabama he was appointed by President Davis to serve as district attorney for the Confederacy. In 1866 he left Alabama to make his home in New York City, where he served for a time as assistant district attorney and practised law with success, particularly as counsel for corporations, receiving frequent appointments as referee in important cases. From the first he was identified with the Democratic party and took an active interest in the affairs of Tammany Hall. Shortly before his death he was a member of the Democratic General Committee for the city. He died suddenly of heart disease on Mar. 19, 1887. He was twice married. His first wife was Mary Elizabeth Evans, the daughter of William Evans, whom he married in Marion, S. C. His second wife, who survived him, is said to have been born in Charleston. He left no children. He is described by a contemporary as a small man, nervous and quick-moving—with black eyes and beard, who was "French in general style."

Besides the juvenile drama already mentioned, Requier wrote soon after his admission to the

## Rese

bar a prose narrative of South Carolina in colonial days, entitled, *The Old Sanctuary: A Romance of the Ashley*, which was published in Boston in 1846. His chief interest, however, was in lyric and narrative verse. In 1859 he wrote a blank-verse tragedy on the theme of Marco Bozzaris and prepared for the press a small volume of verse which Lippincott published in Philadelphia in 1860 under the title *Poems*. He followed this in 1862 with an *Ode to Shakespeare* and some two years later published in England a romantic poem with the title *The Legend of Tremaine*. "Crystalline," his longest and most ambitious poem, is Swedenborgian in its philosophy. It is the story of a young Italian nobleman, an artist who is converted from atheism to Christianity. During and just after the war Requier produced a number of martial lyrics which gave him a sure place among the war poets of the South. His best known poem of this sort is his "Ashes of Glory," written in reply to Father Ryan's "The Conquered Banner."

[J. W. Davidson, *The Living Writers of the South* (1869); *Lib. of Southern Lit.*, vol. X (1909); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (ed. 1875), vol. II; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Mar. 21, 1887.] J. C. F.

**RESE, FREDERICK** (Feb. 6, 1791-Dec. 30, 1871), Roman Catholic prelate, was born in Weinburg, Hanover, of impoverished parents, John Gottfried Reese and Caroline (Alrutz). The German pronunciation of his father's name was *ray-zay*, and for some reason, in after life, Frederick, wishing to preserve the original sound, changed the spelling to Rese. He always wrote it with two grave accents, though contemporary documents from the Roman authorities omit them. He was left an orphan at an early age and was apprenticed to a tailor. Later he traveled from town to town, working at his trade. In 1813 he joined a cavalry regiment and fought throughout the War of Liberation until Waterloo, where he served under Blücher. As a journeyman tailor he worked his way to Rome and here entered the Propaganda as a theological student. Among his intimate friends was count Mastai Ferretti, later Pius IX. Ordained a priest on Trinity Sunday 1822, he volunteered for the African missions. The climate proved detrimental to his health, and about 1824 he returned to Germany and soon answered the appeal of E. D. Fenwick [*q.v.*], bishop of Cincinnati, for German priests. Accompanying the bishop to the United States, he became the first German priest in the Northwest. He lived laborious days, ministering to the German Catholics in Cincinnati, attending German missions

## Reuling

throughout the diocese, and engaging in controversies with bitter Lutheran divines.

Going abroad in 1829 to enlist German priests for the Middle West, he aroused the interest of distinguished leaders of the Church and of the Austrian empire in the American missions and was instrumental in founding the famous Leopoldine Society of Vienna (named for Archduchess Leopoldine, later empress of Brazil), which contributed generously to the support of German parishes and schools in the United States. His appeal for aid at the Redemptorist monastery at Maria Stiegen encouraged the Redemptorist Fathers to extend their activities to the United States (1833), where the society grew rapidly and established German parishes and institutions in a score of dioceses. As Fenwick's vicar-general for Michigan-Wisconsin, Rese attended the scattered Indian missions and white settlements as superior of such missionaries as Stephen Badin, Frederic Baraga, and Samuel Charles Mazzuchelli [*qq.v.*]. Because of his administrative experience and command of languages, he was named first bishop of Detroit and was consecrated by Bishop Joseph Rosati on Oct. 6, 1833.

During the next four years he established St. Philip's College at Hamtramck; introduced the Sisters of St. Clare, who temporarily maintained academies at Detroit and Green Bay; completed Gabriel Richard's Church of St. Anne, Green Bay; provided several Indian schools; built Holy Trinity Church in Detroit for English speaking Catholics; and bravely struggled with the growing racial rivalries and trusteeism. A broken man with a failing mind, he offered to resign or accept a coadjutor in 1837, but the Third Provincial Council of Baltimore referred the matter to Rome. Not until 1841 was a bishop-administrator, Peter Paul Lefevere [*q.v.*], appointed. Rese retained his title, however, although the remainder of his life was spent in the seclusion of a Roman monastery and in hospitals at Lappenburg and Hildesheim, Germany. In the latter town he died.

[F. K. Reuss, *Biog. Cyc. of the Catholic Hierarchy of the U. S.* (1898); R. H. Clarke, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Catholic Church in the U. S.*, vol. III (1888); *Cath. Encyc.*, vol. IV (1908); J. H. Lamott, *Hist. of the Archdiocese of Cincinnati* (1921); official Catholic directories; J. G. Shea, *Hist. of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, vol. III (1890); *U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc. Hist. Records and Studies*, vol. III, pt. 1 (1903); *Katholische Volkzeitung* (Baltimore), Nov. 13, 1869; information regarding Reese's name from the Rev. George W. Paré, Detroit.] R. J. P.

**REULING, GEORGE** (Nov. 11, 1839–Nov. 25, 1915), ophthalmologist, was born in Romrod, Germany, the son of Dr. Robert Reuling

## Reuling

and Amalie (Vogler). He received his early education in Darmstadt; then attended the University of Giessen, where he was a pupil of von Liebig. Later, he became assistant to Professor Phoebus in materia medica and pharmacology at this University. He was awarded the degree of M.D. there in 1865. His early ophthalmological training was obtained during vacations at the renowned clinic of Prof. Alexander Pagenstecher in Wiesbaden, where, since he was a cousin of the director, he enjoyed special advantages. Here he also came under the influence of Hirschfeld, subsequently professor of ophthalmology at the University of Charkow, and of Iwanoff, later of the University of Kiev. During the Austro-Prussian War of 1866, he served as military surgeon. After a period of study of ophthalmology and of otology at the University of Vienna under Arlt, von Jaeger, Mauthner, Politzer, and others, he was called to be first assistant at the Pagenstecher clinic. While serving in this capacity he was invited by a prominent layman of Baltimore to take up his residence and professional work in that city. Before leaving Europe, however, he spent some time with von Graefe in Berlin, and de Wecker and Liebreich in Paris.

He arrived in Baltimore in 1868, and established, Oct. 1, 1869, the Maryland Eye and Ear Infirmary, equipped with fifteen beds and a dispensary department, which he conducted for a number of years. In 1871 he was appointed professor of ophthalmology and otology at Washington University, Baltimore, and served as such until 1873. Elected professor of ophthalmology and otology at the Baltimore Medical College in 1887, he taught there until his resignation in 1908, when he was made professor emeritus. His reputation was chiefly based upon his skill as an operator, but he was also the author of a number of contributions to medical literature, the most important of which were "Extraction of Cataract within the Lenticular Capsule" (*New York Medical Journal*, January 1879) and "On the Extraction of Cataract within the Capsule, Based on 200 Operations" (*Transactions of the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of the State of Maryland*, 1880). He enjoyed a large practice and many persons prominent in American life were among his patients. Joseph Jefferson the actor, in writing of his "threatened blindness" says that "... the operation, under the skillful hands of Doctor Reuling, was entirely successful" (*Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson*, 1889, p. 388). He was a member of many learned societies, including the Ophthalmological Society of Heidelberg, and a number of

prominent clubs, and was known as an excellent art critic and the possessor of a large and valuable art collection. He was married in 1871 to Elisa Kulp of Darmstadt, by whom he had two children—a son, who followed his father in the profession of medicine, but died at an early age, and a daughter, who survived him.

[Biog. sketch in *Va. Medic. Monthly*, Oct. 1885, containing an extensive bibliog. of his early medic. contributions; G. W. Howard, *The Monumental City, Its Past Hist. and Present Resources* (1873); W. B. Atkinson, *The Physicians and Surgeons of the U. S.* (1878); *Baltimore, Its Hist. and Its People* (1912), vol. III; E. F. Cordell, *Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903); Julius Hirschberg, *Geschichte der Augenheilkunde* (Leipzig, 1915), Vol. III, p. 117; *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *Sum* (Baltimore), and *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 26, 1915.]

H.F.—d.

**REUTER, DOMINIC** (Dec. 5, 1856–May 4, 1933), Catholic priest and educator, was born at Coblenz in the Rhineland, the son of John and Mary Margaret (Shaefer) Reuter. His parents emigrated to New York in 1859 and later settled in Albany. With the completion of his elementary and preparatory schooling, he entered the novitiate of the Friars Minor Conventual (Black Franciscans) at Syracuse, where he made his religious profession a year later, May 7, 1876. He pursued his philosophical studies at St. Francis College, Trenton, N. J., and his course in theology at the University of Innsbruck in the Tyrol, where he was ordained a priest, July 26, 1881, by Bishop Fidelis Dehm. For four years he remained at Innsbruck as lecturer of philosophy and master of clerics and was then assigned as confessor for English-speaking pilgrims at the Holy House in Loretto, Italy. During his Italian residence he won doctorates in philosophy and in theology at the College of St. Bonaventure (1886, 1889) and was given the degree of master of sacred theology by Bonaventure Soldatich, minister general of the Order (Aug. 1, 1889).

In 1890 Father Dominic returned to America to become master of clerics and regent of studies at St. Francis College, Trenton, of which, in 1899, he became rector, serving as such until 1903. At the provincial chapter (1902), he was named secretary of the Province of the Immaculate Conception, but had held the position only a year when he was called to Rome as procurator general of the Order. On Oct. 12, 1904, he was chosen minister general, the one hundred and seventh successor of St. Francis and the only American up to the present time (1934) to attain that rank in any Franciscan branch. During his generalate he initiated far-reaching movements, such as the return of the Friars Conventual to England and to Spain, the revision of

the constitutions of the Order (1907), the reopening of the College of St. Bonaventure in Rome, the publication of an international periodical for the whole Order, and negotiations with the Italian government for the restoration of the Basilica and Convent of St. Francis at Assisi. He visited every province and convent of the Order, as no general had been able to do for decades. At the conclusion of his term (1910), Pope Pius X urged that he remain in Rome with greater honors in store. He declined to do so, however, and later refused the offer of an American bishopric.

A simple religious, he taught in Mount St. Francis Pro-Seminary at Floyd Knobs, Ind., and at St. Anthony-on-the-Hudson, Rensselaer, until he was appointed consultor of the Sacred Congregation of the Index and of Religious (1913–19) by Pope Benedict XV, who also named him chairman of the papal commission for locating war prisoners and missing soldiers of the warring nations. In 1919 he was again at Syracuse, teaching at St. Francis Convent and Novitiate, from which place he was transferred in 1923 to the newly established Postgraduate House of St. Bonaventure, Washington, D. C., of which he became the head. In ill health, he acted as chaplain for two years at St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Utica; when almost blind, he retired to the motherhouse at Syracuse (1926), where he celebrated the golden jubilee of his profession as a friar and of his ordination to the priesthood. An able man, a sound theologian, a linguist, and a laborious and tactful administrator, Father Dominic left his impress on the Order and upon almost every priest of the American province, who at some time or other had studied under him.

[Notes supplied by Clement M. O'Donnell, O.M.C., based upon records in the archives of the motherhouse in Syracuse; *The Minorite*, June 1926, June 1933; *Am. Catholic Who's Who*, 1934–35; *Commentorium Ordinis Fratrum Minorum S. Francisci Conventualium*, An. XXIII, num. IV, VI, An. XXX, num. V, VI; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 13, 1904, May 5, 1933; *Catholic News* (N. Y.), Oct. 15, 1904; *Syracuse Post Standard*, Oct. 13, 14, 1904, May 4, 1933; *Catholic Sun* (Syracuse), May 4, 1933.]

R.J.P.

**REUTERDAHL, HENRY** (Aug. 12, 1871–Dec. 22, 1925), naval painter, illustrator, author; was born at Malmö, Sweden, the son of Frederic and Augusta (Drake) Reuterdahl. His early education was received in the schools of Stockholm. He learned to draw without a master and did some work in scene painting and illustration. In 1893, commissioned to go to Chicago to make a series of illustrations of the World's Fair, he came to America and decided to stay. During the Spanish-American War he

served as a newspaper correspondent and wrote about the naval operations in the Caribbean for several periodicals. He married Pauline Stephenson of Chicago in 1899 and shortly afterward moved to New York, establishing his home in Weehawken, N. J. From this time he specialized in naval pictures and soon became a semi-official naval artist. He designed trophies for target practice and made decorations for the wardrooms of battleships. He illustrated John D. Long's *History of the New American Navy* (1903). By *Collier's Weekly* he was commissioned to make a tour of the European navies, the outcome of which was a series of pictures of the "Navies of the World." Scores of his illustrations appeared in *Collier's*, the *Scientific American*, *Scribner's*, and other periodicals. He was attached to the battleship *Minnesota* during the fleet's cruise around South America and during the cruise to the Mediterranean in 1913; and he was present at the Vera Cruz campaign of 1914. He made himself an advocate of the Navy, urging the duty of sustaining the sea forces, of understanding the work of naval men, and of becoming familiar with naval problems. Of the many papers he contributed to magazines, the most significant was his "Needs of the Navy," published in *McClure's*, January 1908, in which he attacked the bureau system in the Navy Department with so much cogency that his argument led to an investigation by the United States Senate.

He also found time to teach at the Art Students' League, New York, and to send pictures to many exhibitions. He painted panels for the steam yachts *Noma*, *Viking*, and *Vagrant*, owned respectively by Vincent Astor, George F. Baker, Jr., and Harold S. Vanderbilt. In the permanent collection of the Naval Academy, Annapolis, he is represented by a group of ten paintings donated by George von L. Meyer, secretary of the navy in the cabinet of President Taft. His "Combat between the Monitor and the Merrimac" is in the National Gallery of Art, Washington; his "Blast Furnaces" belongs to the Toledo Art Museum; and other works are in the possession of the Naval War College, Newport, R. I., the Missouri State Capitol at Jefferson City, Culver Military Academy, and the Kalamazoo Art Association. In 1914 the Cincinnati Museum held an exhibition of his works. During the World War he was made a lieutenant-commander in the Naval Reserve; his death occurred in St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Washington, D. C., where he had been a patient for several months, and he was buried in Arlington Cemetery with full military honors.

[*Outlook*, Jan. 6, 1926; F. T. Jane, in *Book Buyer*, June 1902; "Who's Who in Art," in *Am. Art Annual*, 1923; H. L. Earle, *Biog. Sketches of Am. Artists* (1924); catalogue of exhibition, Cincinnati Museum, Mar. 1914; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Am. Art News*, Jan. 2, 1926; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 24, 1925.]

W. H. D.

**REVELL, FLEMING HEWITT** (Dec. 11, 1849-Oct. 11, 1931), publisher, was born in Chicago, Ill., the son of Fleming Hewitt Revell and Emma (Manning) Revell. The father, a descendant of French Huguenots who fled to the north of Ireland, was a shipbuilder in London until, meeting with reverses, he brought his family to America, and in 1849 to Chicago, where he built boats for the Lake Michigan traffic. Success did not attend him in Chicago either, and the only son had to leave school at nine years of age to help support his mother and three sisters. One of these sisters, Emma, married the evangelist, Dwight L. Moody [*q.v.*], and it was under Moody's inspiration that Revell, not yet twenty, began in 1869 to publish *Everybody's Paper*, a little religious monthly. A pocket account book, in the possession of his son, shows that he traveled through the Middle West securing subscriptions, five in one town and ten in the next. When the Chicago fire of 1871 burned his entire establishment, he started again. Doubtless the publishing of Moody's sermons, tracts, and other writings helped him to place his business on a firm basis, for these in cloth and paper bindings sold in time by the hundred thousands. To these were added the books of other evangelists suitable for the Moody audience, and by 1880 his list numbered about one hundred titles, besides booklets, gospel tracts, revival hymnals, and Sunday-school periodicals. A branch of the firm was opened in New York in 1887, and ultimately branches in Toronto, London, and Edinburgh were added. By 1890 he was one of the largest publishers of religious books in America, having gradually widened his scope from strictly evangelical literature. He had a flourishing juvenile department, sold standard Sunday-school libraries of fifty volumes for \$25.75, and distributed all the Sunday-school paraphernalia of the period, including picture cards and colored floral mottoes. He moved to New York about 1906 and some years afterward transferred the headquarters of his company to that city. His sixty years of religious publishing not only gave him a remarkable knowledge of the market possibilities of religious books of all kinds but permitted him to accumulate a comfortable fortune, which he invested wisely. Several years before his death he turned the presidency of his firm over to his son,

## Revels

Fleming Hewitt Revell, Jr., and became chairman of the board. He had married in 1872 Josephine Barbour of Romeo, Mich., who died in 1924.

For years he was active in religious, educational, and financial affairs. Through his earlier association with Moody he developed a strong interest in the Northfield (Mass.) schools and contributed liberally to them. He was a trustee of the Northfield Seminary and of Wheaton College. He was long treasurer of the American Mission to Lepers and at different times a member of educational and mission boards of the Presbyterian Church. He was also a director of the New York Life Insurance Company. His extensive travels in Europe and the Near East during his yearly vacations gave him, in addition, a wide acquaintance with world problems.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; W. R. Moody, *D. L. Moody* (1930); *Publishers' Trade List Ann.*, 1880 ff.; information from Fleming H. Revell, Jr.; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 12, 1931.] O. W. H.

**REVELS, HIRAM RHOADES** (September 1822-Jan. 16, 1901), Methodist clergyman, United States senator, educator, born of free parents in Fayetteville, N. C., was of mixed African and Croatan Indian descent. For some years he was a barber in Lincolnton, N. C., but in 1844 he went to Indiana and attended a Friends' school at Liberty. Soon afterward, he was at school in Drake County, Ohio, and later attended Knox College. In 1845 he was ordained minister in the African Methodist Church and subsequently carried on religious work among the negroes in Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Missouri, Kansas, Kentucky, and Tennessee. Settling in Baltimore, he served as pastor of a church there and also as principal of a school for negroes.

During the Civil War he assisted in organizing two negro regiments in Maryland; in 1863 he went to St. Louis to establish a school for freedmen, and there he aided in recruiting another regiment. The following year he became chaplain of a Mississippi regiment, served for a short time as provost marshal of Vicksburg, organized several negro churches in Jackson, and then engaged for two years in pastoral work in Kentucky and Kansas. In 1866 he settled at Natchez and in 1868 joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. That same year he was elected alderman. He entered politics reluctantly, fearing race friction and the possibility of a conflict with his religious activities, but he won the liking and respect of the white people of the state, and he was successful in divorcing his church work from politics. He was elected to the state Senate from Adams County, and in

## Revere

January 1870 he was elected to the United States Senate, succeeding Jefferson Davis, and served until Mar. 4, 1871. Revels was a Republican, but he was not a Radical, and in the Senate adopted a conservative attitude. His service was dignified and, apart from the fact that he was a negro, unimportant.

After his retirement in 1871 he was elected president of Alcorn University, at Oakland, near Rodney, a recently opened institution for negroes, which position he filled with credit. In 1873 he was secretary of state *ad interim* of Mississippi. In 1874 Governor Ames dismissed him from the presidency of Alcorn and he returned to ministerial work, joining the Mississippi Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church the following year. In 1875, he was active in behalf of the Democrats in the state campaign which led to the overthrow of the Carpet-bag government, and defended his course in a strong letter to President Grant, printed in the Jackson *Daily Times*, Nov. 10, in which he said that all good men had combined to defeat the Republicans. In 1876 he again became president of Alcorn and did much to restore the confidence of the negroes in it. In June of the same year he became editor of the *Southwestern Christian Advocate*. After his retirement he lived at Holly Springs and was actively engaged in religious work until his death, which occurred while he was attending a Church conference at Aberdeen. His wife, Phoebe A. (Bass), and two daughters survived him.

[*Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. W. Garner, *Reconstruction in Miss.* (1901); W. H. Barnes, *Hist. of Cong.; The Forty-first Cong. of the U. S.*, 1869-1871 (1872); *Abbott's Monthly*, Jan. 1931; S. D. Smith, "The Negro in Congress," unpublished doctoral dissertation, Univ. of N. C.; *Official Minutes . . . Upper Miss. Ann. Conference of the M. E. Church*, 1901; *Southwestern Christian Advocate*, Jan. 31, 1901; *Daily Democrat* (Natchez), Jan. 18, 1901.] J. G. deR. H.

**REVERE, JOSEPH WARREN** (May 17, 1812-Apr. 20, 1880), naval officer, writer, adventurer, and general in the Civil War, was born in Boston, the grandson of Paul Revere [*q.v.*] and the son of John Revere, who married Lydia LeBaron Goodwin and was a physician in Boston and later professor of medicine in the University of the City of New York. Love of travel led Joseph to enter the navy as a midshipman in 1828, and his taste was abundantly gratified by a three-year Pacific cruise in the *Guerrière*, a year of pirate hunting in the Caribbean, service on the African coast, and, after promotion to passed midshipman in 1832, an enjoyable cruise in the Mediterranean and northward to Russia. In the autumn of 1836 he made an overland journey as dispatch bearer from

Lisbon to Paris and back to Gibraltar. A China cruise, 1838-40, was followed by his promotion to lieutenant in 1841. In 1845 he was assigned to the California coast, where, in command of a landing party from the *Portsmouth*, he raised the flag at Sonoma on July 9, 1846, fought in Stockton's force at the San Gabriel River, and participated in subsequent naval activities on the Mexican west coast. He returned home in 1848 but was soon back in California in the midst of the gold rush as agent for naval timber land. He resigned from the navy in 1850 because of slow promotion and busied himself in developing a ranch he had purchased near Sonoma, and in 1851 made two profitable trading voyages down the Mexican coast. On his second voyage he rescued the crew of a shipwrecked Spanish vessel from hostile Indians, receiving in reward a medal from the city of Cadiz and an order of merit from Queen Isabella. While visiting Mexico city at the close of 1851 he accepted an offer to organize the artillery of the Mexican army, and served as colonel till the following spring, being badly wounded in February during an insurrection in Morelia, Mexico.

From 1852 until the outbreak of the Civil War, he divided his time between his home in Morristown, N. J., and extensive European travel. He first volunteered for the navy, but finding his services not immediately needed, entered the army on Aug. 31, 1861, as colonel of the 7th New Jersey Volunteers. After fighting through the Peninsular Campaign and at Seven Pines and Antietam, he was made brigadier-general on Oct. 25, 1862, and led the 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division, III Corps, at Fredericksburg, and the Excelsior Brigade, same division, at Chancellorsville. In the latter battle, May 3, 1863, after a severe action from daybreak till eight o'clock that morning, he found himself senior officer of the division, and, his forces being short of ammunition and without rations, he moved them without orders about three miles to the rear, where they remained until ordered back about three o'clock in the afternoon. For this action General Sickles sharply censured him and relieved him of the command. He was court-martialed and dismissed, but the sentence—severe in view of his previous record for ability and gallantry—was revoked on Sept. 10, 1864, by President Lincoln, and his resignation accepted.

In later years he suffered from declining health and spent considerable periods in foreign travel. His death from heart trouble occurred suddenly at Busche's Hotel, Hoboken, N. J. His wife, Rosanna Duncan, whom he had married on Oct. 4, 1842, and three of their five children survived

him. He was author of *A Tour of Duty in California* (1849) and *Keel and Saddle: A Retrospect of Forty Years of Military and Naval Service* (1872). The latter is largely autobiographical but contains also a number of romantic stories, both of fact and fiction, entertainingly written and reflecting the author's restless, adventure-loving spirit.

[J. W. Revere, *A Statement of the Case of Brigadier-General J. W. Revere* (1863); E. H. Goss, *The Life of Col. Paul Revere* (2 vols., 1891); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records*, 1 ser., vol. XXV; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Apr. 24, 1880.]

A. W.

**REVERE, PAUL** (Jan. 1, 1735-May 10, 1818), patriot, craftsman, was the son of Paul and Deborah (Hichborn) Revere. His father, christened Apollos De Revoire, was of French Huguenot descent and came to Boston, Mass., from the isle of Guernsey at the age of thirteen to serve an apprenticeship of three years in the shop of the silversmith, John Coney [*q.v.*]. Once established in his own business, he anglicized his name "merely on account that the Bumpkins should pronounce it easier" (Taylor, *post*, p. 14). Young Paul Revere, the third of twelve children, attended the North Grammar School and under his father's tutelage learned the trade which he was to follow. His pursuits were interrupted in 1756 when he joined the expedition against Crown Point, but after six months he returned to Boston and on Aug. 17, 1757, married Sarah Orne who bore him eight children.

The abundant vitality of the Boston silversmith soon caused him to expand his activities beyond the strict limits of his trade. As early as 1765 he began experimenting with his graver on copper plate and executed a few portraits and a songbook. His intense interest in the developing difficulties between Great Britain and the Colonies and his vigorous patriotism soon became evident in political cartoons, pointed if crude, which provided exceedingly effective propaganda for rebellion. Many of the engravings of the *Royal American Magazine* were his. A constant demand for seals, bookplates, certificates, and coats-of-arms soon caused him to exercise no mean degree of skill in this craft, but he still found time to carve frames for Copley's portraits and to manufacture dental devices which he advertised as not only ornamental but also "of real Use in Speaking and Eating" (*Boston Gazette and Country Journal*, July 30, 1770).

Revere's ability to furnish willing political workers from the mechanic class of Boston, of which he was the acknowledged leader, brought him into close contact with John Hancock, Samuel Adams, and Joseph Warren, to whom he rendered a yeoman's service. When the North

End Caucus, probably the most influential of all the political clubs, voted to oppose the vending of tea by the East India Company, he was one of three special committeemen chosen to suggest the course of action, and along with fifty other sober-minded Boston working men, donned war-paint and feathers for the famous Tea Party. He made a long trip on horseback in the winter of 1773, to apprise the associates of the Sons of Liberty in New York of the Boston Tea Party. When the Boston Port Bill brought distress to the town in the following spring, he carried the protest and appeal for help to New York and Philadelphia. He rode to Philadelphia with the "Suffolk Resolves," made in defiance of the "Intolerable Acts" of Sept. 9, 1774. He then was made the official courier for the Massachusetts Provincial Assembly to Congress and became so familiar a sight to the countryside in general and to the British in particular that his name found its way into London newspapers long before he made the ride which Longfellow's poem put in every textbook of American history. When General Gage planned to carry off to a safer place the valuable store of munitions in the arsenal of Fort William and Mary, Paul Revere galloped off to Durham to warn General Sullivan and then rode on to Portsmouth to stir the New Hampshire Lads into action. He did not have time to share in the raid on the Fort, but the hard-riding silversmith must be given credit for precipitating this first aggressive act of the colonists and for making it possible to seize powder and shot which six months later was used in covering the retreat of the hard-pressed Continental soldiers at Bunker Hill.

Two days before he made his famous ride to Lexington, he rode with the equally important purpose of warning the patriots to move their military stores from Concord, and it was on this journey that he arranged with "a Colonel Conant and some other gentleman that, if the British went by water, we would show two lanterns in the North Church steeple; and, if by land, one as a signal . . ." (Goss, *post*, vol. I, p. 187). His second ride to Lexington "on the 18th of April, '75," was made to warn Hancock and Adams that the British were out to capture them and to rouse the countryside to the fact that the crown troops were on the march. He crossed the Charles River under the very prows of the British guard-ships, the oars of his boat muffled with a woman's petticoat. It was not the lithe figure of a young man which mounted a fiery steed on the opposite shore, but a figure of forty years who climbed upon a stoutish work-horse to carry the "fate of a nation" that night. He

eluded British patrolmen, reached Lexington, saw his two chiefs on their way and then set out with William Dawes and Samuel Prescott [*q.v.*] to warn Concord. They were stopped, however, by scouting troopers, and Revere was detained and released to make his way back to Lexington without his horse in the confusion of a rising countryside. While history was being made by the minute-men a few hundred yards away, he set himself to the homely task of carrying away to safety a trunk of papers and documents forgotten by Hancock in his haste to leave.

Although he was anxious for action, Revere received no military command in the Continental Army. He was set to work at designing and printing the first issue of Continental money; he made the first official seal for the colonies and the state seal which Massachusetts still uses. He was sent to Philadelphia to learn to manufacture gunpowder and for a time directed the process at a rebuilt mill at Canton, Mass. He became a member of the Committee of Correspondence on Mar. 29, 1776, and helped to draw up the lists of outlawed Boston Loyalists, and to stir up laggard patriots to action. In 1778 and 1779 he was in command at Castle William, the only relief from the dull routine of garrison duty coming in the latter year when he participated in the ill-fated Penobscot expedition that ended in recriminations and failure. He was accused of cowardice, and insubordination, but after many appeals was finally cleared of the charges by a court martial on Feb. 19, 1782.

He returned once more to his business while still under the cloud of his second military adventure. A jack of many trades, he was a master silversmith and many of the gracious and most beautiful specimens of his craft that now survive belong to this period of his work. His silver is marked with the family name in a rectangle, or "P. R." in crude capitals or script in a rectangle, or Roman capitals incised. At the age of fifty-five, he had made his reputation at his trade; he and his second wife, Rachel Walker, whom he had married on Oct. 10, 1773, shortly after the death of his first wife, had eight children; and he was deeply engrossed in numerous civic duties, especially in agitating for the ratification of the federal Constitution. But he still had time and energy to begin casting bells and making cannon. From his foundry he supplied the bolts, spikes, pumps, and copper accessories for *Old Ironsides*. He discovered a process for rolling sheet copper and in 1808-09 made copper plates for the boilers of a steam ferry-boat for Robert Fulton. The quaint figure of the aged silversmith who persisted in wearing the costumes of Revo-

## Reynolds

lutionary days throughout his life, was long a familiar one on the streets of Boston. The loss of his wife and his eldest son were the great sorrows of his old age and he died three years thereafter at the age of eighty-three.

[E. H. Goss, *The Life of Colonel Paul Revere* (2 vols., 1891); C. F. Gettemy, *The True Story of Paul Revere* (1905); Emerson Taylor, *Paul Revere* (1930); A. H. Nichols, *Bells of Paul and Joseph W. Revere* (1911); Richard Frothingham, *Life and Times of Joseph Warren* (1865); F. H. Bigelow, *Historic Silver of the Colonies and Its Makers* (1917); C. L. Avery, *Am. Silver of the XVII and XVIII Centuries* (1920); Hollis French, *The Walpole Soc., A List of Early Am. Silversmiths and Their Marks* (1917); obit. in the *Columbian Centinel* (Boston, Mass.), May 13, 1818.]

K. A. K.

## REYNOLDS, ALEXANDER WELCH

(August 1817–May 26, 1876), Confederate soldier, was born in Clarke County, Va. He graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1838 and served in the Seminole War until 1840. From 1841 until 1846 he was on frontier duty in Iowa, Wisconsin, and Missouri. On Aug. 5, 1847, he was appointed assistant quartermaster, with staff rank of captain, and served in Florida for two years. In 1848 he was ordered to Mexico and until 1852 convoyed trains to Forts Washita and Towson, Indian Territory, and to Santa Fé, N. Mex. Some question as to his accounts came up, and he was ordered to Washington to explain alleged discrepancies, was dismissed from the service on Oct. 8, 1855, but was reinstated with his staff rank of captain in 1858. In February and March 1861 he was on duty at San Antonio, Tex., as assistant quartermaster when state troops took from him the federal funds in his charge in the name of the state of Texas, and took over the city of San Antonio. He was then ordered to Washington, but for failing to report to army authorities, he was dropped again from the service on Oct. 4, 1861. Meanwhile, he had sent his wife to Philadelphia and had joined the cause of the Confederacy, being commissioned colonel of the 50th Virginia Infantry in July 1861. His regiment saw service in West Virginia under Gen. John Buchanan Floyd [*q.v.*] during the winter of 1861–62. After the Fort Donelson campaign, in 1862 he was ordered to support Kirby-Smith in Knoxville and was given a brigade in Stevenson's division. He took part in the defense of Vicksburg and was captured when it fell. Being soon exchanged, he was made a brigadier-general in September 1863, for services at Vicksburg. He took part in the Atlanta campaign, in campaigns in northern Alabama and middle Tennessee, and was highly commended for repelling Federal raids.

## Reynolds

Following the war he rejoined his wife in Philadelphia, and in 1869, she and their only son, Frank, who had also served in the Confederacy, accompanied him to Egypt where he joined the forces of Ismail Pasha, with the rank of colonel. He became one of that small but almost unsung band of gentleman-adventurers, mostly ex-Confederates, who tried to bring order out of chaos in Egypt. Reynolds served in various staff capacities, helping to build up the Egyptian army for its ill-fated campaign in Abyssinia in 1875. Early in that year he was chief of staff for William Wing Loring [*q.v.*], who commanded an infantry division at Alexandria, but Reynolds did not accompany him in the disastrous campaign which followed. Broken in health, and mourning the death of his son, also a colonel under Ismail, he died in Alexandria, Egypt, the following spring.

[Data as to Gen. Reynolds' own family and his wife are not available. No full account of his life is written, and considerable confusion exists in the accounts of his service in Egypt. The present account of his Egyptian service is taken from W. W. Loring, *A Confed. Soldier in Egypt* (1884) and that of W. M. Dye, *Moslem Egypt and Modern Abyssinia* (1880). Other data are taken from the following: G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); L. G. Tyler, ed., *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), vol. III; *Confed. Military Hist.* (1899), vol. III.]

D. Y.

## REYNOLDS, CHARLES ALEXANDER

(Mar. 20, 1842?–June 25, 1876), hunter, scout, and guide, was the son of Joseph Boyer and Phoebe (Buah) Reynolds. Both the place and the date of his birth are in dispute. To a recruiting officer, in the summer of 1861, he stated that he was nineteen years old and that he was a native of Illinois, but it seems probable that he was born on a farm near Stephensburg, Hardin County, Ky. His paternal grandfather, Nathaniel Reynolds, of Scotch ancestry, brought his family from Virginia to Kentucky about 1811, served in the War of 1812, and was wounded at the battle of New Orleans. His father, born in Virginia, was reared in Kentucky, where he became a farmer and a practising physician. He later removed with his family to Illinois, and, early in 1859, to Atchison County, Kan. Young Reynolds attended various schools and seems to have acquired a fair education. In 1860 he made a journey into the West. Returning home, he enlisted as a soldier in July 1861, and after three years' service was honorably discharged.

In the spring of 1867, following several hunting and trapping ventures, he left home for the last time. He is next heard of in the Dakota country, where he became a hunter, furnishing game to various military posts. In May 1873, at Yankton, he joined George A. Custer [*q.v.*] as



## Reynolds

a scout for the Yellowstone expedition under David S. Stanley [q.v.]. He was the guide of Custer's Black Hills expedition of 1874, and in August won distinction by the exceptionally hazardous exploit of carrying dispatches through the heart of the hostile country to Fort Laramie. In the following year he was the hunter and chief scout of Forsyth's expedition up the Yellowstone, later of William Ludlow [q.v.] in his reconnaissance from Fort Abraham Lincoln; in the following winter he was instrumental in causing the capture of Rain-in-the-Face for the murder of two civilians. On Mar. 3, 1876, he was employed by Custer as a scout for the Big Horn expedition which left Fort Abraham Lincoln on May 17. In the battle of the Little Big Horn he was assigned to Reno's battalion. At the beginning of the retreat from the valley he was shot and instantly killed. The body was recovered and buried in grave No. 260 on Custer Field.

Reynolds was unmarried. He was about five feet eight inches in height, of sturdy build and somewhat round-shouldered. His manner was simple and straightforward, and his voice was gentle. Though friendly in disposition, and though on his hunting trips he usually had one or more companions, his reserve and his reticence of speech caused him to be dubbed "Lonesome Charley," a nickname by which he became widely known. Nothing could induce him to talk about himself or his deeds, and he carefully avoided the stage trappings of the professional scout. His reputation has grown brighter with the years, while that of many of his widely heralded contemporaries has dimmed, and he is now generally ranked as the greatest of the Western scouts. His skill as a hunter was regarded by the Indians with superstitious awe, and his service with the army was marked by the highest degree of courage, endurance, and resourcefulness. He won and retained the unbounded confidence of Custer; and Elizabeth Custer, in an affecting characterization of him ("*Boots and Saddles*," 1885, pp. 240-42), has left an enduring tribute to his memory.

[J. H. Taylor, *Sketches of Frontier and Indian Life* (2nd ed., 1895); J. E. Remsburg, in the *Weekly Kansan* (Potter, Kan.), Dec. 3, 1914-Apr. 15, 1915; J. M. Hanson, *The Conquest of the Missouri* (1909); *Report of the Adjutant General of the State of Kan.*, I (1867), 906; D. S. Stanley, *Report of the Yellowstone Expedition of 1873* (1874); E. A. Brininstool, *A Trooper with Custer* (1925); information from Inspector General H. A. Drum and Adjutant General C. H. Bridges, U. S. A., and from Reynolds' nephew, Charles Edwin Reynolds, Polson, Mont.]

W. J. G.

**REYNOLDS, EDWIN** (Mar. 23, 1831-Feb. 19, 1909), inventor, engineer, son of Christopher

## Reynolds

and Charissa (Huntington) Reynolds, was born on his father's farm at Mansfield, Conn. He was a descendant of James Reynolds who was in Rhode Island in 1665. After obtaining a common-school education in his birthplace and working for a while on the farm, at the age of sixteen Edwin entered a local machine shop as an apprentice. Three years later he started on a journeyman's tour of various shops in lower New England. In 1857 he went to Aurora, Ind., where he became superintendent of the shops of Stedman & Company, builders of engines, saw-mill machinery, and drainage boilers for Mississippi plantations. This business practically ceased in 1861, and Reynolds then returned East and secured a position with the Corliss Steam Engine Company at Providence, R. I. In ten years he rose to be plant superintendent, a position he held until 1877. His last notable work with this company was the construction of the great Corliss engine for the Centennial Exhibition in 1876, and the designing and building of a rolling-mill engine to run at a speed double that of previous designs.

In 1877 he accepted the position of general superintendent of the Edward P. Allis Company of Milwaukee, Wis., and undertook the development of the Reynolds-Corliss engine. Early in the 1880's his own inventions began to appear in the varied line of machinery manufactured by his company, which included large Corliss engines for pumping service, mining machinery, air compressors, blowing engines, and machinery for street-railway work. One of the greatest of his achievements during this period was the building in 1888 of the first triple expansion pumping engine for waterworks service in the United States. This engine is described as "doing continuously so high a duty as to place it among the most remarkable constructions of its class and time" (*Transactions*, post, p. 1052). On Dec. 4, 1888, he perfected and patented a blowing engine for blast furnaces, the design of which embodied a radical departure from accepted practice. It was selected by the Joliet Steel Company from competitive designs submitted by engineers in the United States and Europe, and after twenty-five years of continuous experimenting no improvements on the essential features of Reynolds' design had been made (*Ibid.*, p. 1053). That it was a valuable product for the Allis Company is evidenced by the fact that it yielded from a single steel concern over five million dollars' worth of business. Another notable accomplishment of Reynolds was the designing and building in 1893 of a horizontal-vertical, four-cylinder, compound steam engine

## Reynolds

of 12,000 horsepower for the power house of the Manhattan Railway, New York City. It is said that he sketched the design while he was traveling by train from Milwaukee to New York, so marvelously quick was his inventive genius. In the course of time he rose to be second vice-president and director of the Allis Company. About 1902, at his suggestion, the movement was started which resulted in the establishment of the Allis-Chalmers Company, Milwaukee, with a capital of forty million dollars. Reynolds became the consulting engineer of the organization and continued to serve in this capacity until his death. He was the designer of the great machine shops of the company at West Allis, Wis., and of much of the machinery. Between 1880 and 1906 he patented over forty improvements in steam engines, boilers, valve gears, feedwater heaters, air compressors, stamp mills, and ore crushers, and designed the first cross compound hoisting engine for mining work. In addition to his duties in connection with the Allis Company, he organized and was president of the Milwaukee Boiler Company, and served as president of the Daisy Roller Mills Company and the German American Bank, both of Milwaukee. He was the first president of the National Metal Trades Association, vice-president of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers from 1892 to 1894, and president for the year 1902. He was twice married: first, on Sept. 28, 1853, in Mansfield, to Mary Spencer; and, second, in Milwaukee, on May 30, 1904, to Nellie Maria Nettleton. At the time of his death in Milwaukee he was survived by his widow and an adopted daughter; two children died in infancy.

[J. A. Wight, *A Partial Record of the Ancestors . . . of Christopher and Charissa . . . Reynolds of Mansfield, Conn.* (1905); *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *Trans. Am. Soc. of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. XXXI (1910); *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Feb. 20, 1909; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M.

**REYNOLDS, JOHN** (1713-Feb. 3, 1788), first royal governor of Georgia, entered the British navy at fifteen and was gazetted lieutenant at twenty-three. After service in the West Indies and at home, he was given command, on Oct. 30, 1746, of the *Arundel*. From 1748 to 1751 she was detached on the southern American station, and Reynolds was later called to account for spending so much of his time at Charlestown. Because promotion seemed slow, in August 1754 he welcomed the appointment, apparently influenced by the Earl of Hardwicke, as governor of Georgia. On Oct. 30, at Savannah, he took over the government from the old Board representing the proprietary trustees.

Difficulties at once confronted him. To set up

## Reynolds

the standardized machinery of royal government among a people accustomed to the paternalism of the trustees demanded high abilities, sympathy, energy, and firmness. Reynolds did not possess them, but for some months his administration seemed successful; courts were organized, new settlements encouraged, local defenses strengthened. His relations with the Council and the first Assembly were amicable; both supported him in suppressing Edmund Grey's conspiracy for the protection of "liberties" endangered by royal government. In the Assembly's claim to control finance, however, and in the governor's closing accusations against men who preferred anarchy to order, lay possibilities of conflict, and by September 1755, Reynolds and his Council were at odds. He regarded the Georgians as a "lawless, anti-monarchal people" who required government by military force (Flippin, *post*, p. 28). The Council, and later the Assembly, accused him of incompetence, partiality, and tyranny. The center of their attack was his private secretary, William Little, a former surgeon in the navy whom the governor had appointed to no less than seven offices. Petitions for the removal of this man, "unconversant in business and of most despotic principles" (*Ibid.*, p. 27), were urged upon Reynolds in vain, and he even dissolved the Assembly, during the famous session (February 1756) when the speaker was held in the chair, to prevent inquiry into Little's conduct. While some of the specific charges against the Governor could be duplicated in any royal colony, the telling argument that the widespread dissatisfaction caused by his administration affected the colony's prosperity led in August 1756 to his recall. In February 1757 he surrendered the government to Henry Ellis [*q.v.*]. On his return voyage he was taken by a French privateer into Bayonne and stripped of all his papers.

In 1759, as captain of the *Firm*, he acted as commodore of a cruising squadron in Hawke's fleet, but failed to participate in any major engagement. During the next fifteen years he held short commands in seven ships, and when on shore lived at Newington Butts with his wife and children. In 1768 he proposed to the Admiralty that windmill sails, worked by hand from the deck, could be utilized to move vessels in a calm. He became rear admiral of the Blue in 1775, and though incapacitated by a paralytic stroke which affected both mind and body, following the regular course of preferment was promoted admiral in 1787.

[J. K. Laughton, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; P. S. Flippin, "The Royal Government in Georgia," *Ga. Hist. Quart.*]

## Reynolds

Mar., June, Dec. 1924; George White, *Hist. Colls. of Ga.* (1855); C. C. Jones, *The Hist. of Ga.* (1883), vol. I; W. B. Stevens, *A Hist. of Ga.*, vol. I (1847); W. L. Clowes, *The Royal Navy*, vol. III (1898); A. D. Candler, *The Colonial Records of the State of Ga.*, vols. VII, XIII (1906-07); *Jour. of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations from Jan. 1754 to Dec. 1758* (1933); *Gentleman's Mag.* (London), Feb. 1788.]

S. M. P.

**REYNOLDS, JOHN** (Feb. 26, 1788–May 8, 1865), governor of Illinois, was born in Montgomery County, Pa., the son of Robert and Margaret (Moore) Reynolds who were Irish Protestant emigrants from County Monaghan to Philadelphia in 1785. Six months after the boy's birth his parents removed to a place fourteen miles northeast of Knoxville, Tenn. In 1800 Robert Reynolds with his family, including six children of whom John was the eldest, set out across the wilderness for "New Spain," his destination being the Mississippi shore opposite Kaskaskia. The desire to avoid Catholicism, however, together with the persuasion of some men from Kaskaskia, including Pierre Menard, induced him to settle in Illinois a few miles east of Kaskaskia, where the Reynolds party became the seventh family in the settlement. Later they lived near Edwardsville. In 1809 the boy was given a new homespun suit and rode his horse to Knoxville, Tenn., where he attended the school conducted by the Rev. Isaac Anderson. He also read law with John McCampbell there. In the winter of 1812 he began the study of French, a language he afterward used habitually with his French wife and preferred for domestic use (*My Own Times*, pp. 169, 206). In the War of 1812 he served in Capt. William B. Whiteside's company that "ranged" the Illinois border to awe the Indians, and thus he acquired the sobriquet "Old Ranger." In 1814 he set up a law practice at Cahokia. By what he himself called "a savage self-will to succeed" (*Ibid.*, p. 173) he rose to an associate justiceship of the Illinois supreme court from 1818 to 1825, was chosen to the General Assembly of the state in 1826 and again in 1828, and was elected governor of Illinois in 1830. In his gubernatorial canvass he toured the state on horseback, courted the farmers with his Irish blarney, and made hundreds of speeches. The chief event of his governorship was the Black Hawk War, in which the state militia under his call cooperated with the federal army. Though not directing military operations, he marched with "the boys" accompanied by an impressive staff of colonels.

In 1817 he was married to Madame Catherine (Dubuque) LaCroix Manegle, a beautiful French Creole whose father was honored in the naming of Dubuque, Iowa. She died in 1834, and in

## Reynolds

1836 he was married at Georgetown, D. C., to Sarah Wilson of Maryland. He had no children. He was tall and looked the part of a statesman. Though undistinguished in the legal profession, he succeeded as a politician by his knack of electioneering, his frontier lingo, and his readiness to donate legal services to the poor. His anecdotes were sometimes unprintable. To improve a superficial Latinity he read English translations of Cæsar and Virgil; but in the presence of rural folk who disliked "book larnin" he deliberately concealed such culture as he had. Even Snyder (*post*, p. 327) records that "in all business affairs he was honest, and in all social relations . . . honorable." As a regular Democrat he profited by the prestige of a party that dominated the state until 1860. He favored slavery, which he sought to establish even in Illinois, supported Jackson first and last, shifted from upholding a protective tariff to free trade in keeping with the interests of his agrarian constituents, urged that West Point cadets should have no preference in army appointments, contended for state rights, opposed the bank, and joined the expansionist chorus as to Oregon, Mexico, and Cuba. He served in Congress from 1834 to 1837 and from 1839 to 1843; but the historian finds less interest in his mediocre congressional career than in such incidental matters as his traveling with David Crockett on the way to Washington, his vivid description of Clay, and his introduction of the Mormon leader, Joseph Smith, to President Van Buren (*My Own Times*, *post*, pp. 448, 458, 575). As state financial commissioner he visited Europe to market bonds for the Illinois and Michigan canal, a tour described by an opponent as a "junketing trip at public expense" (Snyder, *post*, p. 278); and he recorded quaint impressions of the "meriolds of people," the antiquity of the cities, and the English lack of America's "unbounded ambition" (*My Own Times*, *post*, pp. 522, 526).

In later life he served further terms from 1846 to 1848 and from 1852 to 1854 in the Illinois legislature. In the slavery crisis of the late fifties he supported the Southern wing of the Democratic party in opposition to Douglas; in 1860 he was selected as an anti-Douglas delegate to the Democratic convention at Charleston but was denied a seat. He detested the Republican party, showed strong sympathy for the Confederate cause, and opposed Lincoln's policies, especially emancipation. His writings are of great interest, especially his colorful life story, *My Own Times* (1855), told at length with a wealth of social comment but with the faults of self-interpretation. His other works include *The Life*

## Reynolds

and *Adventures of John Kelly* (1853), a romance used as a vehicle for unappreciated scientific lectures he had delivered; *The Pioneer History of Illinois* (1852); *Sketches of the Country on the Northern Route from Belleville, Ill., to New York* (1854); and political tracts such as *The Balm of Gilead* (1860). From the time of his governorship he lived prosperously at Belleville, Ill., where he died.

[Autobiography, *ante*; a full but uncomplimentary characterization in J. F. Snyder, *Adam W. Snyder* (2nd ed., 1906), esp. pp. 297-329; Thomas Ford, *A Hist. of Ill.* (1854); *Memories of Gustave Koerner* (2 vols., 1909); J. M. Scott, *Supreme Court of Ill.* (1896); Randall Parrish, *Historic Illinois* (1905); T. C. Pease, *The Frontier State* (1918); date of birth from autobiography.]

J. G. R.

**REYNOLDS, JOHN FULTON** (Sept. 20, 1820-July 1, 1863), Union soldier, was born in Lancaster, Pa., the son of John and Lydia (Moore) Reynolds. He was of Irish and French Huguenot ancestry, his grandfather, William Reynolds, having come to America from Ireland in 1762. He received his early education in John Beck's school in the Moravian village of Lititz, Pa., and a school at Longgreen, Md., and later returned to enroll in the Lancaster County Academy. In 1837 he entered the United States Military Academy from which he was graduated in 1841, twenty-sixth in a class of fifty-two. He was brevetted second lieutenant, 3rd Artillery, and Oct. 23, 1841, received his regular commission. In 1843 he served in Florida; in 1844, at Fort Moultrie, S. C.; in 1845, at Corpus Christi; and later at Fort Brown, Tex. The following year he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and accompanied General Taylor to Mexico. For bravery at Monterey, he was brevetted captain, and on Feb. 23, 1847, was brevetted major for especial gallantry in action at Buena Vista. For several years after the Mexican War, he did garrison duty in various New England forts, at New Orleans, and Fort Lafayette, N. Y. He accompanied an expedition overland to Salt Lake City in the summer of 1854; was promoted captain, Mar. 3, 1855, and was commended for his service against the Rogue River Indians in Oregon. In December 1856, he arrived at Fortress Monroe, Va., remaining there until 1858, when he crossed the plains again in the campaign against the Mormons. He was stationed at Fort Vancouver, Wash., 1859-60, and in September 1860, he was appointed commandant of cadets at West Point, where he also served as instructor in artillery, cavalry, and infantry tactics.

With the beginning of the Civil War, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, as-

## Reynolds

signed to the 14th Infantry and ordered to New London to recruit his regiment. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers on Aug. 20, 1861, and was assigned to the Pennsylvania Reserves. In May 1862, he was made military governor of Fredericksburg. He participated in the fighting at Mechanicsville and later at Gaines's Mill where, on June 28, 1862, he was taken prisoner and sent to Richmond. After spending six weeks in Libby Prison, he was exchanged for Gen. William Barksdale [*q.v.*] through the efforts of the civil authorities of Fredericksburg. He rejoined the army on Aug. 8, and was assigned command of the 3rd Division, Pennsylvania Reserves. He joined Pope on his march to Warrenton on Aug. 21, 1862, and engaged in fighting on Aug. 29 and 30. When Pope's forces retired to Washington, Gov. Andrew Gregg Curtin [*q.v.*] requested Reynolds' assignment in command of the Pennsylvania militia to withstand the expected invasion. He later returned to the Army of the Potomac in command of the I Army Corps. On Nov. 29, 1862, he was appointed major-general of volunteers. He participated in the Rappahannock campaign, and at Fredericksburg his corps and Meade's division broke the enemy line, but, receiving no support, could not hold the gain. At Chancellorsville on May 2 and 3, 1863, he urged Hooker to attack the enemy's left flank, and, had his plan been executed, the Union forces might well have triumphed. On June 1, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of colonel in the regular army.

When it was apparent that the Confederates would force a decisive battle on Northern soil, Reynolds was assigned the left wing of the army and ordered to prevent Longstreet from striking Washington. Sharp engagements at Thoroughfare Gap and Aldie, Va., accomplished this goal. On June 28, 1863, Meade succeeded Hooker in command and immediately ordered Reynolds to occupy Gettysburg. Reynolds set his three corps, I, III, and XI, in motion. Assigning command of the I Corps to Abner Doubleday [*q.v.*], Reynolds set out from Red Tavern on the morning of July 1, 1863, starting Wadsworth's division along with him. At Gettysburg about nine o'clock in the morning, he found the cavalry under Buford sorely pressed and therefore hurried back to speed up Wadsworth's Division. Returning to the battlefield at the head of the 2nd Wisconsin Regiment, Reynolds turned to them as they reached a woods and called out, ". . . push forward men and drive those fellows out of the woods" (Huidekoper, *post*, p. 9). A moment later a sharpshooter's bullet killed him. His body was carried from the battlefield

## Reynolds

in a blanket swung between soldiers' muskets, and on July 4, 1863, he was buried in Lancaster, Pa.

He had never married and was survived only by his three brothers, of whom one was William Reynolds [*q.v.*]. Fully six feet in height, with dark hair and eyes, very erect in carriage, he was a commanding figure. He was a superb horseman, an exceptionally courageous, self-reliant officer who executed his orders with a personal force that inspired his troops to heights of valor. His advice was frequently sought by his brother officers, who recognized his military genius and appreciated his charity of thought and freedom from personal bias. A monument erected to his memory stands on the spot where he fell on the battlefield of Gettysburg.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dictionary of the U. S. Army* (1903); H. S. Huidekoper, *Address at Unveiling of the . . . Statue of Major-General J. F. Reynolds at Gettysburg* (n.d.); J. H. Brown, *Oration on Maj.-Gen. J. F. Reynolds* (1888); J. G. Rosengarten, in *Reynolds Memorial, Addresses Delivered Before the Hist. Soc. of Pa.* (1880); *Daily Evening Express* (Lancaster, Pa.), July 2, 3, 6, 1863.]

C. C. B.

**REYNOLDS, JOSEPH JONES** (Jan. 4, 1822-Feb. 25, 1899), soldier, sixth son and seventh child of Edward and Sarah (Longley) Reynolds, was born in Flemingsburg, Ky. His father, a hatter, moved with his family to Lafayette, Ind., in 1837. Joseph attended the common schools of Flemingsburg, and in 1838 matriculated at Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Ind. While there, he received an appointment as a cadet to the United States Military Academy, entering in 1839, and graduating in 1843, standing tenth in a class of thirty-nine. Among his classmates was U. S. Grant, with whom he formed a lasting friendship. Upon graduation he was appointed brevet second lieutenant, 4th Artillery, with station at Fortress Monroe, Va., and later at Carlisle, Pa. In 1845 he was assigned to General Taylor's force engaged in the military occupation of Texas. He was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant on May 11, 1846, and in the fall of the same year was assigned to the teaching staff of the United States Military Academy where he remained until 1855. He next served, as first lieutenant, 3rd Artillery, on frontier duty at Fort Washita, Indian Territory, until 1857, when he resigned from the army to become professor of mechanics and engineering in Washington University at St. Louis, Mo. In 1860 he returned to Lafayette to enter a grocery business with one of his brothers.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, he was appointed colonel of the 10th Indiana Volunteers

## Reynolds

and applied his military knowledge very ably in the organizing and training of the new troops. He was appointed brigadier-general of Indiana Volunteers and, on May 17, 1861, was made brigadier-general of United States Volunteers and assigned to command a brigade and later the Cheat Mountain district in the Department of Western Virginia under General Rosecrans. At Cheat Mountain in September he successfully repelled a Confederate advance and thereby secured that portion of western Virginia for the Union. Owing to the death of the brother with whom he was in partnership, he was obliged to resign in January 1862, and look after the business. While thus employed, he unofficially assisted the state authorities in organizing new regiments. In August 1862, he again entered the service as colonel of the 75th Indiana Volunteers and in September was recommissioned brigadier-general of United States Volunteers. He was promoted to the rank of major-general in November and assigned to command a division in the Army of the Cumberland. He was in the engagement at Hoover's Gap, Tenn., on June 24, 1863, and in the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., on Sept. 19 and 20, 1863. In October 1863, he became chief of staff of the army of the Cumberland and took a prominent part in the battle of Chattanooga, Tenn., the following month. In January 1864, he was transferred to the command of the defenses of New Orleans and in the following July he assumed command of the XIX Army Corps and organized the forces for the capture of the coast defenses and city of Mobile, Ala. In the fall of 1864 he commanded a district on the Mississippi from Memphis to its mouth. For the next two years he commanded the Department of Arkansas. He was mustered out of the volunteer service in September 1866 and reverted to the rank of colonel of the 26th Infantry, to which grade in the regular army he had in the meantime been appointed.

During the troublesome days of reconstruction he commanded with admirable tact and judgment, successively, the subdistrict of the Rio Grande, the district of Texas, the fifth military district comprising Texas and Louisiana, and the Department of Texas. In 1867 he was brevetted brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious service at Chickamauga, and major-general for similar services at the battle of Missionary Ridge. He was transferred to the cavalry and from 1872 to 1876 commanded in turn Fort McPherson, Nebr., Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and the district of South Platte. He was retired from active service on June 25, 1877, for disability contracted in line of duty, and thus ended

## Reynolds

his long and varied career of public service which both in peace and war was characterized by ability and devotion to duty. He was elected United States senator by the Texas legislature in 1871, but his election was contested in the Senate and the seat awarded to Morgan C. Hamilton. After his retirement, Reynolds settled in Washington, D. C., where he died. His wife, Mary Elizabeth Bainbridge, whom he had married on Dec. 3, 1846, two daughters and two sons survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899-1901; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *Annual Reunion, Asso. of Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1899 (1899); G. I. Reed, *Encyc. of Biog. of Ind.*, vol. I (1895); *Cat. and Direct. of Officers* (Wabash College) (1923); C. W. Ramsdell, *Reconstruction in Tex., Studies in Hist., Econ. and Public Law*, Columbia Univ., vol. XXVI (1910); *Jour. of the House of Rep. (Texas)*, 12th Legislature (1871); *Wash. (D. C.) Post*, Feb. 27, 1899; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 27, 1899.] S. J. H.

**REYNOLDS, SAMUEL GODFREY** (Mar. 9, 1801-Mar. 1, 1881), inventor, was born in Bristol, R. I., the son of Greenwood and Mary (Caldwell) Reynolds, and a descendant of Robert Reynolds who was in Boston as early as 1634. Samuel was reared on his father's farm and obtained an elementary education, but being of a mechanical turn of mind, became interested in other things than farming. He tried his hand at the tannery business for a number of years and devised some minor improvements in the process then employed; soon he was devoting more time to work on inventions than to his tanning. One of his early contrivances was an improved waterwheel of iron, which he sold to a New Hampshire manufacturer for a nominal sum.

When he was twenty-seven or twenty-eight years old he began considering improvements in nail-making machinery. At that time there had been invented and patented in the United States approximately 125 machines for turning out nails and tacks, and the factories using these were numerous in the larger cities of the East. Reynolds worked upon a machine for making wrought-iron nails and rivets and was granted a patent for his improvements on Apr. 13, 1829. England at that time was very much interested in the American nail-making machines, and in the hope of profiting by the sale of his patent to English interests, Reynolds employed an agent to introduce his invention there. Unfortunately, however, the agent obtained the patents in his own name and sold them. To make good this loss, Reynolds added improvements to his original machine, which he patented Mar. 18, 1835. Nine years later, he patented a spike-making machine and went directly to England, where he

## Reynolds

succeeded in interesting the firm of Coats & Company, bankers, in furnishing financial backing for the manufacture of his several machines. He was aided, too, in obtaining patents in England, Holland, Belgium, and France. In the meantime, he turned his attention to pin-making machinery, and on Dec. 31, 1845, obtained United States patent No. 4346 for the machinery for heading and pointing pins. He devised, also, a machine to stick the pins into paper, thus dispensing with manual labor for this work. Coats & Company were much interested in adding the manufacture of this to that of his nail and spike machines, but about the time that the necessary arrangements were made the company failed with large liabilities. As a consequence, Reynolds also failed.

Returning to the United States in 1850, in an effort to recoup his losses he began to devise improvements in horse-nail machinery, and on Jan. 20, 1852, secured patent No. 8677 for a machine he had made. This was manufactured and sold in Providence by William Tollman. In 1866 and 1867 he received patents for improvements thereon, and from these three inventions he derived a considerable income. Turning now to agricultural machinery, he perfected a steam plow designed for use on prairie lands, and a rotary plow; at the time of his death he had nearly completed a cut-nail machine with automatic feed. He was twice married: first, in 1823, to Elizabeth Anthony of Pomfret, Conn., who died in 1834; and second, on Nov. 18, 1845, to Catherine Ann Hamlin of Syracuse, N. Y. Reynolds died in Bristol, R. I., and was survived by five children.

[*Representative Men and Old Families of R. I.* (1908), vol. I; *Providence Daily Jour.*, Mar. 2, 1881; Patent Office records.] C. W. M.

**REYNOLDS, WILLIAM** (Dec. 18, 1815-Nov. 5, 1879), naval officer, the son of John and Lydia (Moore) Reynolds, and brother of John Fulton Reynolds [q.v.], was born in Lancaster, Pa. His father, publisher of the *Lancaster Journal* and a member of the state legislature, sent William and his brothers to the Lancaster County Academy and to other private schools. On Nov. 17, 1831, he was appointed an acting midshipman in the navy, and after five years at sea, was sent in 1836 to the naval school at Norfolk, Va. The following year he was promoted to passed midshipman, and on the 120-gun *Pennsylvania* made the first and only cruise the ship was destined to make, from Philadelphia to Norfolk. He was sent with the Wilkes exploring expedition to the South Seas in 1838, and was credited by Wilkes with the first discovery of a

## Reynolds

mountain peak in the antarctic which was named in his honor (Charles Wilkes, *Narrative of United States Exploring Expedition*, 1844, vol. II, pp. 309-10). On this expedition he was promoted to the grade of lieutenant and during the next decade saw active and varied duty. In 1850 impaired health forced him to apply for a furlough and five years later he was retired. In 1857 he was sent to Honolulu as naval storekeeper and while there became strongly impressed with the strategic importance of the Hawaiian Islands to the United States. At the outbreak of the Civil War he returned home, hoping to be restored to active service. He was obliged, however, to undergo surgical treatment and was not able to undertake active duty until 1862. He was then commissioned as commander on the reserved list and given command of the naval depot at Port Royal, S. C., with the sailing-ship *Vermont* as his headquarters, which served as well as a hospital- store- and receiving-ship for the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron. He retained this command throughout the war, an arduous duty filled with monotonous routine, but vital to the success of the fleet. In 1864 his personnel and stores were transferred to the *New Hampshire*.

In 1866 he was restored to the active list and rose successively through the grades of captain and commodore to the rank of rear admiral in 1873. From 1870 to 1875 he was chief of the bureau of equipment and recruiting, and in the latter year was given command of the Asiatic Station. On this duty he did much to promote friendly relations between the United States and the Far East, notably with the Kingdom of Siam. Failing health forced him to relinquish this command in 1877, and he was permanently retired in December of that year. He died in Washington, D. C., and was buried in Lancaster, Pa. His wife, Rebecca Krug, daughter of G. H. Krug of Lancaster, survived him. He was a capable, intelligent officer, zealous for his country's interests and the honor of his service, but his uncertain health prevented him from rising to a position of greater distinction in the navy. He heartily seconded the government's action in negotiating the Hawaiian treaty of reciprocity in 1875. As chief of the bureau of equipment and recruiting he had condensers for distilling fresh water and ovens for baking fresh bread installed for the first time on all navy vessels. He also strenuously advocated and finally succeeded in establishing a system of apprenticeship for training young seamen for the navy.

[L. R. Hamersly, *Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (4th ed., 1890); *War of*

## Rezanov

*the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. XII-XVI, XXVII, 2 ser., vol. I; J. G. Rosengarten, in *Reynolds Memorial Addresses Delivered Before the Hist. Soc. of Pa.* (1880); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Nov. 8, 15, 1879; *Daily New Era*, and *Daily Examiner and Express* (Lancaster, Pa.), Nov. 6, 1879.] L. H. B.

**REZANOV, NIKOLAI PETROVICH** (Apr. 8, 1764-Mar. 13, 1807), a founder of the Russian-American Company, was born in St. Petersburg. After serving in the army, he entered the civil service in his early twenties, making a brilliant career as an administrator. In 1793 or 1794 Catherine II sent him to Siberia on a special mission relating to the expansion of the Empire in northwestern America, and as a result he became interested in the colonization of Alaska. It was largely owing to his enterprise and connections that the Russian-American Company was formed and granted the exclusive right to exploit that vast dominion. In the summer of 1803 he sailed from Kronstadt at the head of an expedition, organized jointly by the government and the Company, which took him all but around the globe. One of the objects of the trip was to test the possibility of sending supplies to the colonies in Russian America by an all-sea route instead of by the more expensive land route across Siberia that had been followed hitherto. He was to visit the new territory to investigate resources and needs and to set it on the road to civilization. He was also to inspect the offices of the Company and revise its business methods and policies. Prior to undertaking these tasks, however, he was instructed to go to Japan, in the capacity of minister plenipotentiary to that country, and by means of diplomacy and rich gifts, to open the gates of the forbidden empire to Russian trade.

He set out with a heavy heart, having just buried his wife, a daughter of Grigoriï Ivanovich Shelekov [*q.v.*], after a happy married life of eight years. He had been not many weeks at sea when serious friction arose between him and the captain of the frigate which was carrying him. Having rounded the Horn and visited the Sandwich Islands, among other places, he reached Kamtchatka after a year's sail, battered in body and spirit. From there he went to Japan, where he failed dismally, being held a virtual prisoner at Nagasaki through the winter of 1804-05 and being dismissed without so much as a hearing. Returning to Kamtchatka, he set sail for Alaska. He touched at several points and in August 1805 made a landing at New Archangel (Sitka) on Baranov Island, the seat of the governor of the territory. Here he distributed medals, reprimanded, pleaded, advised, gave instructions, and covered reams of paper with memo-

rand and reports. Amidst all these occupations, to which should be added ship-building, he found time to compile a dictionary of the local Indian tongue.

A terrible winter ensued, starvation and scurvy ravaging New Archangel, and Rezanov set out on a foraging expedition, taking the opportunity to try out his theory that the colonies should obtain their food-stuffs from the Philippines or California. On board an American vessel which he had recently bought for the Company and which was manned by a stricken crew, the envoy sailed south, reaching the port of San Francisco early in April 1806. He achieved his end with difficulty and only by dint of diplomacy. A frequent guest at the home of the commander of the local *presidio*, Don José Darío Argüello, he turned the head of his host's lovely young daughter, Doña Concepción, and, indeed, became affianced to her. The widower of forty-two may well have been smitten by her beauty, but, if we are to credit his own words, he entered into the alliance for reasons of state. When he sailed away in May, his ship held a cargo of provisions which he had exchanged for the goods he had brought with him. The understanding was that as soon as he had made the necessary arrangements, he would return for his bride. He unloaded the provisions at New Archangel, and early in August was again on the high seas in command of two vessels bound for Japan, with the intention of wresting by force what diplomacy had failed to win. He planned to raid the coast, in the hope that the terrorized people would impel their government to open commerce with Russia. He abandoned the military adventure, however, and on reaching Okhotsk, set out for home, inspecting the Company's offices as he went. Being in poor health, he was unable to stand the rigors of a winter journey across the Siberian wastes, and died at Krasnoyarsk.

[The dates are New Style. The papers of the Russian-American Company in the manuscript division of the Lib. of Cong. which were not available to the writer of this sketch, include valuable data on the life and career of Rezanov. Rezanov's reports for 1804-06 are in the supplement to vol. II of P. Tikhmenev, *Istoricheskoye obozreniye obrazovaniye Rossiisko-amerikanskoy kompanii* (St. Petersburg, 2 vols., 1861-63). Thos. C. Russell, *The Rezanov Voyage to Nueva California in 1806* (1926), is an English translation of one of these documents. An extensive excerpt from his description of his trip around the world was published in *Otechestvennyia zapiski* (St. Petersburg), 1822-25. The literature on Rezanov is listed in an article on him in *Russkii biograficheski slovar* (St. Petersburg, 1910). See also G. H. Langsdorff, *Bemerkungen auf eine Reise um die Welt* (3 vols., 1812), T. C. Russell, *Langsdorff's Narrative of the Rezanov Voyage* (1927), and A. Yarmolinsky, A Rambling Note on the "Russian Columbus," *Bull. N. Y. Pub. Lib.*, Sept., 1927.]

A. Y.

**RHEA, JOHN** (1753-May 27, 1832), congressman, was born in County Donegal, Ireland, the eldest of eight children of Joseph and Elizabeth (McIlwaine) Rhea. His father, the third son of Matthew Rhea or Reah or Creah and a descendant of the house of Campbell, was a Presbyterian clergyman who in 1769 emigrated with his family to Pennsylvania, then to Maryland. In 1775 he bought lands in what is now eastern Tennessee, on which the family settled in February 1778. The son served as a soldier in the Revolution, and in 1780 he graduated from the College of New Jersey (Princeton). He was incorporator or trustee of three colleges across the Alleghanies, Washington College, Greeneville College, now Tusculum, and Blount College, now the University of Tennessee. As a clerk of the court of Sullivan County under North Carolina's jurisdiction, he opposed the rebellious state of Franklin movement and recorded the articles of agreement drawn up in March 1787 between North Carolina and the almost defunct state of Franklin. In 1789 he sat in the House of Commons of North Carolina as well as in a special convention of that state, in which he voted for the ratification of the federal Constitution. When Tennessee became a territory, he was licensed to practise law in the several territorial courts. In the convention that framed the first state constitution in 1796 and in the first two sessions of the legislature of the infant state he sat for Sullivan County.

From 1803 until 1823, excepting for the Fourteenth Congress 1815-17, he served in the federal House of Representatives. He was a typical Democrat, hostile to Great Britain, antagonistic to the renewal of the bank charter in 1811, and friendly to agricultural as against commercial interests. He favored a strict interpretation of the Constitution, and he "would not torture and twist it out of its proper shape" (*Annals of Congress*, 9 Cong., 1 Sess., col. 928). Like Jefferson he decried "a consolidated government" (*Knoxville Register*, *post*). He advocated in 1814 annexation of the Canadas, destruction of naval armaments, and peace at home as well as abroad. On Oct. 24, 1816, as one of three federal commissioners, he signed a treaty with the Choctaw Indians. His friendship for Andrew Jackson involved him in a tortuous correspondence; on Jan. 6, 1818, Jackson wrote to President Monroe offering to conquer the Floridas if the President would signify his approval "through any channel (say Mr. J. Rhea)" (Bassett, *post*, p. 346). Rhea wrote to Jackson vaguely, possibly alluding to another matter, "I am gratified indeed that the plan of the President



is satisfactory to you" (*Ibid.*, p. 348); and on the floor of the House in January 1819, he defended Jackson as "authorized by the supreme law of nature and nations the law of self-defence . . . to enter the Spanish territory of Florida" (*Annals of Congress*, 15 Cong., 2 Sess., pt. 1, col. 867). As a lover of freedom and as a humanitarian, he opposed the use of drafted labor on roads as a restraint on the liberty of free men. In January 1815 he supported the re-cession of the District of Columbia to Maryland and Virginia inasmuch as the constitutions of neither of these states provided for the cession of any citizens or for depriving them of their right to vote. He opposed slavery and expressed sympathy for the "unfortunate" slave states. Devoutly religious, as chairman of the committee on post office and post roads he opposed the delivery of mails on Sunday; he believed in a "Mighty Being who raises and depresses nations" (see however Ramsey, *post*, p. 663). He died a bachelor, leaving a large estate. He was buried at Blountville near his old home. His name is perpetuated in Rhea County and in Rheatown in Greene County, Tenn.

[Manuscript genealogical notes by C. M. McClung in Lawson McGhee Library, Knoxville; family papers in and near Blountville, Tenn.; information from the secretary of Princeton University; *Journal of the Convention of 1796 and of the first two sessions of the legislature of Tennessee* (1852); *The State Records of N. C.*, XX, 647, XXI, 193, 198, 209, 432, XXII, 36-53 (1902-07); *American State Papers: Military Affairs*, vol. I (1832), 688-762; *American State Papers: Indian Affairs*, vol. II (1834), 95; J. S. Bassett, *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson*, vol. II (1927); M. B. Hamer, "John Rhea of Tenn.," *East Tenn. Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, Jan. 1932; J. G. M. Ramsey, *Annals of Tenn.* (1853); *Knoxville Gazette*, May 6, 1809; *Knoxville Register*, June 18, 1822.]

M. B. H.

**RHEES, WILLIAM JONES** (Mar. 13, 1830-Mar. 18, 1907), bibliographer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Benjamin Rush Rhees and Margaret Grace (Evans). His father was a practising physician in Philadelphia, one of the founders of Jefferson Medical College, and a member of the original faculty; his grandfather was the Rev. Morgan John Rhees, a Baptist clergyman who came from Wales and settled in Somerset, Pa. On his mother's side, he was descended from Evan Evans who organized the 2nd Battalion of militia from Chester County, Pa., and was its colonel, and also from John Lukens, surveyor general for Pennsylvania, and a commissioner in 1781 for extending Mason and Dixon's line.

William Rhees was graduated from the Central High School, Philadelphia, in 1847, and soon after settled in Washington, D. C. Here he had charge of social statistics for the Sev-

enth United States Census, and served as secretary of the central executive committee in Washington of the World's Fair held at London in 1851. On July 1 of the following year he was made chief clerk of the Smithsonian Institution, and was thereafter chief executive officer, under the secretary, of the affairs of the Institution and in charge of its publications. This position he held during the lives of Secretary Henry and Secretary Baird and for a time under Secretary Langley. During their absence he frequently served as acting secretary. As he grew older and the duties of his office became more onerous he was made keeper of the archives. At the time of his death it was said of him that "his knowledge of the affairs of the Institution was wide, and with him there passed away the principal human repository of its history for he had been connected with it almost since its inception" (*Annual Report . . . Smithsonian Institution*, 1907, 1908, p. 39).

He was public spirited and during his younger days was active in civic affairs, serving as trustee of the public schools of Washington during 1862-68, 1873-74. He was a founder and at one time president of the Washington Young Men's Christian Association, and during the Civil War was active in its philanthropic work. In 1856 he organized a lecture bureau which secured the services of eminent speakers for lectures throughout the United States, and he had charge of Prof. John Tyndall's lectures during his visit to America in 1872. In later life he became interested in patriotic organizations and was one of the founders of the Sons of the American Revolution in the District of Columbia, of which he served as registrar.

His numerous writings included the annual reports of the Smithsonian Institution and a number of contributions to its Miscellaneous Collections. Among these publications were *The Scientific Writings of James Smithson* (1879) and *James Smithson and His Bequest* (1880). He also made many compilations among which were *Manual of Public Libraries Institutions and Societies in the United States and British Provinces of North America* (1859), *Catalogue of Publications of the Smithsonian Institution* (1882), and periodic list of publications of the Smithsonian Institution (1862-1906). His last work of importance was *The Smithsonian Institution; Documents Relative to Its Origin and History 1835-1899* (4 vols., 1901). He died in Washington, and was buried in Rock Creek Cemetery. To the Smithsonian Institution he bequeathed a fund which bears his name. He was twice married: first, 1

## Rhett

Laura O. Clarke; and after her death, to Romania Fontanette Ellis. His second wife, a son, and three daughters survived him.

[S. M. Ely, "District of Columbia Soc. of the Sons of the Am. Revolution: Report of the Historian . . . 1908" (typed MS. in Lib. of Cong.); W. J. Rhees, *Reg. of the D. C. Soc., Sons of the Am. Rev., 1896* (n.d.); *Who's Who in America, 1906-07*; *Evening Star* (Washington), Mar. 18, 19, 1907; information from family; personal acquaintance.] M. B.

**RHETT, ROBERT BARNWELL** (Dec. 21, 1800–Sept. 14, 1876), statesman, was born in Beaufort, an aristocratic community in tide-water South Carolina, the fourth son of James Smith and Marianna Gough. The family on both sides had been eminent in the annals of the state and province, including Sir John Yeamans, Gov. Landgrave Smith, and many other notables. In 1837, at the instance of Robert Barnwell's brothers, the family name was changed from Smith to the less common one of a distinguished ancestor, Col. William Rhett. James Smith did not prosper and the son's schooling ended when he was seventeen. At nineteen he began to study law and at twenty-one was admitted to practice. These meager advantages he supplemented thereafter by long-continued and systematic study and reading. In 1827 he married Elizabeth Washington Burnet, a gentle woman whose influence over her nervous, fiery husband was very great; its absence was noticeable in his later career. She died in 1852 and about a year later he married Catharine Herbert Dent. There was a large family and an attractive home life. Rhett's devotion to his brothers and children was returned by them to a remarkable degree, and their political activity in his behalf was a striking feature of his career. About 1836 he made an advantageous purchase of a plantation, and in the 1850's secured another, having some 190 slaves on the two estates. He had also a town residence, first in Walterboro and later in Charleston, as well as one in Georgetown during his years in Congress. He lived in the manner of the Carolina aristocrat and was accounted well-to-do, although for many years he was heavily indebted to the Bank of the State of South Carolina.

The political career of Rhett (then Smith) began in 1826 with his election to the legislature, where he quickly became prominent. The agitation over the protective tariff in 1827, in which Robert J. Turnbull [*q.v.*] in *The Crisis* summoned men passionately to resistance, made a powerful impression upon him, and fixed in his mind the fundamental ideas for which he was to become the banner-bearer. In those days most men responded with fervor to the shibboleths of

## Rhett

the American Revolution and Rhett, deeply religious, accepted as a convert the gospel of liberty and self-government, and of revolution to achieve these ends, and dedicated his life to this great crusade. For him convictions once formed became as logical syllogisms capable of demonstration, so clear that he never thereafter doubted their correctness and so inevitable that they must be translated forthwith into action. His passionate earnestness and fiery eloquence soon won the fervent loyalty of his constituents—South Carolina was later to be dubbed "Rhettsylvania"—and, when the tariff act of 1828 was passed, they supported him, on June 12, 1828, in the "Colleton Address" (*Charleston Mercury*, June 18, 1828). This was his first exhibition of the initiative and incorrigible independence that were to make him the *enfant terrible* of South Carolina politics. He finally accepted the Calhoun theory of peaceful, constitutional nullification, and became a valued leader in the party, but his readjustment from Turnbull to Calhoun was achieved only with difficulty and never with complete success.

In December 1832, he became attorney-general of the state, his term being marked by the test-oath controversy. From 1837 to 1849 he represented Beaufort and Colleton in Congress, where at the very beginning he was advanced to the forefront of the Calhoun "party" and to intimate relations with Calhoun. The failure in 1837–38 of efforts to meet the menace of abolitionism by a Southern convention to demand "new guarantees" in the Constitution made a lasting impression upon Rhett, but for the time he accepted Calhoun's belief that the Constitution, rightly interpreted, would protect the South, and threw himself into Calhoun's plans to secure control of the Democratic party and, as president, to "right the government." But when Calhoun failed of the presidential nomination and Northern Democrats abandoned the South on the tariff, Rhett's faith in the party was shattered, and, in 1844, in defiance of Calhoun, he led the Bluffton movement for separate state action on the tariff. He denied that his purpose was to destroy the Union but declared that the government could not now be "reformed by its central action, and that we will have probably to risk the Union itself to save it, in its integrity" (Letter to R. M. T. Hunter, *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1916*, II, 70).

The Bluffton movement was suppressed and Rhett became one of the chief supporters of Polk's administration. He differed frequently with Calhoun during these years, though both

## Rhett

fought in defense of slavery in the territorial conflict following the Mexican War. He attended the Nashville convention in 1850 and wrote its address. Returning home he announced that South Carolina would not submit to the compromise measures and began his campaign, not now for the reformation of the Union, but for secession. His people responded zealously, but when it appeared that there was little hope of action by any other Southern state, a conflict developed between the group led by Rhett and the cooperationists under R. W. Barnwell. Rhett, as Calhoun's successor, secured the long-coveted seat in the United States Senate, where during two sessions he had a stormy experience. At home, meantime, he waged the fiercest battle of his life. He called on South Carolina to secede at once and alone. Though confident that she could sustain herself as an independent nation, he always gave the assurance that her action would lead, sooner or later, to a Southern Confederacy. Cooperation, he said, could be secured only after some one state took the initiative and forced the issue. Later (Oct. 16, 1860) he wrote to Barnwell, "I never have, and do not now desire, South Carolina to be a Sovereignty separated from the other Southern States. I have aimed at nothing but a Southern Confederacy" (White, *post*, p. 176, note 41).

The secessionists were defeated in 1851, but the conflict continued confusedly till a state convention met in 1852 and passed an ordinance merely declaratory of the right of secession. Rhett regarded this as "submission" and resigned his seat in the Senate, withdrawing entirely from politics. His party was demoralized and shattered, and the people of the state, bewildered and exhausted, relapsed into apathy. The situation was capitalized by J. L. Orr [*q.v.*], leader of the new National Democrats who stood for the democratization and nationalization of the state. Alarmed by this new menace, Rhett decided that secession must be secured quickly or it would never be secured, and he resolutely refused to be diverted even by projects with which he was fundamentally in sympathy, such as annexation movements and the revival of the African slave trade. In 1857 his son, R. B. Rhett, Jr., became editor of the *Charleston Mercury*, Rhett's organ during most of his career, but he was soon forced to announce that the paper repudiated any extreme measures. In 1858 Rhett met William L. Yancey [*q.v.*] and other Southern radicals in Montgomery; through their utterances they gave public notice of their purposes and methods, but they soon decided that the only possibility of secession lay in a Repub-

## Rhett

lican victory in 1860. Through the confusion and difficulties of these years, the Rhetts steered a devious and wary course. The *Mercury*, forced nominally to abandon its advocacy of a purely sectional party, affirmed its adherence to the Democratic party but worked to undermine Southern confidence in it. The paper eagerly hailed the factional fight in the party, though regarding Jefferson Davis as no less national than Orr; and Rhett and Yancey again took counsel together. The "*Mercury* program" failed completely in South Carolina, in spite of the excitement over John Brown's raid, but, to Rhett's surprise, Yancey succeeded in breaking the National Democratic Convention at Charleston. Rhett attended the new Democratic state convention, where, after the sharpest conflict South Carolina had ever witnessed, he was elected a delegate to the Richmond convention.

When Republican victory became probable, Rhett never lost sight of the lesson of 1850-51. There must be no conflict between separate state action and cooperation; the resistance spirit must be aroused but all discussion of method suppressed; and secession must be accomplished immediately after the election before popular feeling had a chance to cool off. Carefully the *Mercury* advanced from one position to another. In the legislature the younger Rhett led the successful fight against postponement of the state convention until January 1861. Secessionists believed that had postponement won, the secession movement would have ended in failure. It did not fail, and Rhett enjoyed a brief triumph as "the father of secession." The convention voted the ordinance of secession and Rhett wrote the "Address to the Slaveholding States." But already evidences of reaction had appeared and Rhett soon suspected that the secession of the other states was merely a political scheme for forcing concessions from the North. He went to the Southern Congress at Montgomery determined to defeat the schemes for reconstruction of the Union. He failed to secure the presidency of the new Confederacy and he was ignored in the appointments. Almost all the provisions which he thought vital to the new Constitution to give permanent significance to the "Revolution" were defeated by what he considered reconstruction influences, which President Davis was suspected of favoring. Rhett's cherished scheme of commercial concessions to England in return for recognition was rejected repeatedly as was his next one, the opposite policy of an embargo on cotton.

He had not anticipated war but he welcomed it, because at first it stopped the talk of recon-

## Rhett

struction, and he at once decided that the Confederacy must take the offensive. On July 12 the *Mercury* charged Davis with personal responsibility for the delay, and after Manassas it blazed with criticisms, finally declaring outright that Davis was keeping the army inactive in order to further the policy of reconstruction. "Commercial reconstruction," a commercial alliance with the North, was now advocated by some, and the *Mercury* charged upon this new foe. When Congress denounced violations of its rule of secrecy, the *Mercury* added secret sessions to its indictment of the government. It now began to point out Davis' "usurpations," to oppose centralization, and to emphasize state rights. South Carolina somewhat reluctantly rallied to the administration and ignored Rhett in the elections for the permanent government. He then joined his son on the *Mercury*, where he continued the attack, not now upon reconstruction but upon incompetence and arrogance. His opposition to the Confederate administration was not that of the doctrinaire. He supported the Conscription Act as necessary though unconstitutional. His concern was the achieving of independence; his grievance against Davis was the failure to attain it. The election of a new Congress in 1863 offered a last chance of "invigorating the government." Rhett offered himself as representative to his faithful old district, only to be repudiated by a disillusioned and war-weary people. His last energies were spent in defense of "Southern civilization" against Davis' proposal to arm—and free—the slaves. After the war Rhett wrote a history of the Confederacy, his apologia, which was not published, and helped his son in various newspaper ventures. He died in Louisiana at the home of his son-in-law, Alfred Roman, still serenely confident in his own statesmanship and in the faith that the South must yet be "separate and free."

Rhett's character and the motivation of his career, as well as his statesmanship, are subjects upon which historians are as little likely to reach agreement as were his contemporaries. Noted particularly for his independence and unexampled consistency, he yet presents in many respects a curious mixture—of the revolutionary and the constitutionalist, the doctrinaire and the politician, the aristocrat and the democrat, the state-rights devotee and the Southern nationalist and imperialist. He was generally accused of self-seeking and vaulting ambition, but after struggling for years to reach the United States Senate, he attained the office only to resign when his term had scarcely begun. He won the respect and warm affection of his most un-

## Rhind

compromising political opponents, notably J. L. Petigru and B. F. Perry [q.v.], the staunchest Unionists in South Carolina, who admired and praised his honesty, his warm-hearted and impulsive frankness, his integrity and honor, his high standards of public and private conduct. To his supporters he was the far-seeing statesman whose counsel, if followed, in 1837 or 1844 would have reformed the Union, in 1850 would have achieved peaceable secession, in 1861-62 would have saved the Confederacy. These claims may not be lightly dismissed. But most of his Southern colleagues, even those who shared his views, thought him conceited, intolerant and contemptuous of others, rash and unstable, an altogether untrustworthy guide for the South. Amazed at his disconcerting honesty, appalled by his ruthless logic and his constant insistence upon action, jealous of his consistency, and irritated by his air of eternal rightness, they regarded him as a mixture of doctrinaire and demagogue. But they could never ignore him with impunity. He was the only man in South Carolina who ever defied Calhoun without sacrificing his political career. Repeatedly repudiated by Southern leaders, repeatedly defeated and pronounced politically dead only to seem justified by the event, he was all his life a storm center in Southern politics.

[There are Rhett papers in the family, most of them, including portions of the History, in the possession of A. B. Rhett of Charleston. The J. H. Hammond and F. H. Elmore Papers, and Edmund Ruffin's *Diary*, in the MSS. Division, Lib. of Cong., are of value, as are published collections, such as J. F. Jameson, ed., "Correspondence of John C. Calhoun," *Annual Report of the Am. Hist. Assn. for the Year 1899*, vol. II (1900); and C. S. Boucher and R. P. Brooks, eds., "Correspondence addressed to John C. Calhoun, 1837-1849," *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Assn. for the Year 1929* (1930). The *Charleston Mercury* is essential. Contemporary sketches are Daniel Wallace, *Pol. Life and Services of the Hon. R. Barnwell Rhett* (1859), reprinted from the *Mercury* of Aug. 10, 1857, and based obviously on materials furnished by Rhett; and Frank Leslie's *Illustrated Newspaper*, Feb. 9, 1861. R. B. Rhett, Jr., "The Confed. Government at Montgomery," in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vol. I (1887); Alfred Roman, *The Mil. Operations of Gen. Beauregard* (2 vols., 1884); and J. W. Du Bose, *The Life and Times of William Lowndes Yancey* (1892), are written from the Rhett point of view. The only biography is Laura A. White, *Robert Barnwell Rhett, Father of Secession* (1931). Studies of nullification and secession in South Carolina by Frederic Bancroft, P. M. Hamer, C. S. Boucher, and others have much on Rhett. The interpretation of him by N. W. Stephenson in *The Day of the Confederacy* (1920); *Texas and the Mexican War* (1921); articles and reviews in *Am. Hist. Rev.*, and elsewhere, should be compared with that given above.]

L. A. W.

**RHIND, ALEXANDER COLDEN** (Oct. 31, 1821-Nov. 8, 1897), naval officer, son of Charles [q.v.] and Susan (Fell) Rhind, was born in New York City. He entered the United

## Rhind

States navy as a midshipman on Sept. 3, 1838, and by 1854 rose to the rank of lieutenant. During the years 1844-45, he attended the naval school at Philadelphia. In the Mexican War he served in the Home Squadron off the coast of Mexico under Commodores Conner and Perry, and participated in the actions at Alvarado and Tabasco. In 1855, while on the *John Adams* in the Pacific Squadron, because of a disagreement with his commander, he was court-martialed, sent home, and then placed on furlough. In September 1855, he was dropped from the service by the Naval Retiring Board, but was reinstated in 1860.

At the beginning of the Civil War he commanded the *Crusader* in the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, and conducted a series of operations in Edisto Sound, S. C., for which he was commended by the Navy Department. Commissioned lieutenant commander on July 16, 1862, he commanded the *Seneca* in that year, and the iron-clad *Keokuk* in 1862-63. Previous to the attack on the forts at Charleston he buoyed the channels, and in the attack on Apr. 7, 1863, he ran the *Keokuk* within 550 yards of Fort Sumter, where his vessel was hit ninety times in thirty minutes, nineteen of the shots penetrating below the water-line. Obligated to withdraw from action, he kept her afloat until the next morning, and was able to save his entire crew. As commander of the *Paul Jones*, and later, in command of the flagship *Wabash*, he took part in the attacks on Fort Wagner and other Charleston defenses. During Grant's "hammering campaign" he commanded the gunboat *Aguawam* in the James River, cooperating with the army. For gallant conduct in the bombardment of three Confederate batteries at Deep Bottom, Va., in August 1864, he was again commended by the Department. In the first attack on Fort Fisher he was assigned to the *Louisiana* which was loaded with 215 tons of explosives and which he anchored within 250 to 300 yards of the fort. The ship was then blown up by a clockwork device, Rhind escaping with his men before the explosion. The fort, however, remained unscathed. For this action Admiral Porter recommended him for promotion, characterizing it "the most perilous adventure that was perhaps ever undertaken . . ." (*War of the Rebellion . . . Records*, post, 1 ser., XI, 259). After the war Rhind differed sharply over his management of this affair with Gen. Benjamin Butler [*q.v.*], who had originated the scheme.

Though assigned to relatively unimportant duties after the war, he rose successively through the grades of captain and commodore to the

## Rhind

rank of rear admiral in 1883, when he was permanently retired. During his early service he acquired a reputation for insubordination, due to frequent unguarded criticisms of his superiors. His war record, however, was brilliant. Gideon Welles described him as "impulsive but brave and rash" (*Diary of Gideon Welles*, 1911, vol. I, p. 268). He was of a retiring nature, reticent particularly on the subject of his adventurous career. He was unmarried. He died in New York City and was buried at Coldenham, N. Y.

[L. R. Hamersly, *The Records of Living Officers of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (4th ed., 1890); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. II, XI-XIV, 2 ser., vol. I; *The Defence of A. C. Rhind* (1857); *A Reply to the Attacks of Mr. A. C. Rhind* (1857); *N. Y. Herald*, Sept. 18, 1855; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Nov. 13, 1897; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 10, 1897.]

L. H. B.

**RHIND, CHARLES** (fl. 1810-1845), merchant and diplomatic agent, first appears in New York directories in 1810 as a ship-chandler. He was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, probably the son of Alexander Rhind, who conveyed real estate to him in 1812. Between 1804 and 1808 he married Susan, daughter of Peter Renaudet and Margaret (Colden) Fell, by whom he had ten children, one of them being Alexander Colden Rhind [*q.v.*]. Charles early engaged in trade with Smyrna and by 1822 had also become agent for the North River Steam Boat Company. Public spirit and political ambition led him to take a prominent part in municipal activities, and on Oct. 11, 1824, he was thanked by the common council of the city for his "constant, unremitted, and efficient efforts" in connection with the welcoming of Lafayette (*Minutes*, XIV, 98). A year later he again received the council's thanks for serving as admiral of the city fleet during the festivities which accompanied the opening of the Erie Canal.

In August 1829 he was in Washington, "strongly recommended" to Van Buren, and was first made consul at Odessa, then appointed on a commission with David Offley and Commodore James Biddle [*qq.v.*] to renew with the Ottoman Porte the negotiations for a treaty of commerce and navigation which had been begun by Offley in 1828. Leaving New York in October, he joined Biddle at Port Mahon, whence the two proceeded on the frigate *Java* to Smyrna, where the presence of Offley completed the commission. Following President Jackson's instructions, Rhind went to Constantinople alone, arriving on Feb. 8, 1830. Negotiations with the Reis Effendi lasted until May 7, when a treaty was signed. The other commissioners were now

## Rhind

summoned from Smyrna, but were not informed until four days after their arrival of a secret article authorizing the Porte to obtain materials for naval construction in the United States. Rhind's exchange of treaties during their absence, his admission of the secret article and delay in informing his colleagues regarding it, and his assumption of complete credit for the negotiation led to an unseemly wrangle with Offley and Biddle, who signed only through fear that refusal would lead to reprisals on American commerce.

After a hurried excursion to Odessa, Rhind returned to Constantinople, received from Sultan Mahmud a gift of four Arabian horses, and late in September left Smyrna for New York. On Dec. 15 President Jackson transmitted the treaty to the Senate, which ratified it on Feb. 2, 1831, but excepted the secret article. Difficulties soon arose over the Sultan's present of horses. Rhind had shipped them "as a commercial adventure, in the name and for the account of the owners of the vessel" and had stated to the President his readiness to transfer his personal claims to the government. Jackson sent a statement of the facts, without recommendation, to Congress, which took no action. Rhind felt unfairly treated, claimed the horses as his own, and emitted vague threats of making embarrassing disclosures; but, under pressure from Jackson and James A. Hamilton, he executed a release of his interests to Howland and Aspinwall, the owners of the vessel, who sold the horses at auction for \$1990. This sum did not cover the expenses of shipment and Rhind had to pay a balance of \$585.20. Although he petitioned the House for this amount in 1842, as did his heirs in 1860, no action was ever taken.

In November 1831 he sailed for Constantinople with Henry Eckford [*q.v.*] on a war vessel which was eventually sold to the Ottoman government, and stayed long enough to embarrass David Porter [*q.v.*], American chargé d'affaires. He then returned to New York and resumed his business activities. In 1846 his name disappears from city directories. He was something of an artist, and painted a panorama of Constantinople which William Dunlap [*q.v.*] regarded as "very interesting" (*Diary*, 1930, III, 803). His prejudices and temper were violent and unbridled, his egotism unlimited, and his regard for the truth questionable, but these qualities do not obscure his obvious ability and energy.

[H. M. Wriston, *Executive Agents in Am. Foreign Relations* (1929); C. O. Paullin, *Diplomatic Negotiations of Am. Naval Officers* (1912); *Reminiscences of*

## Rhoads

James A. Hamilton (1869), pp. 143-48, 201-34, J. B. Moore, *A Digest of International Law* (1906), IV, 580; J. A. Hamilton to Van Buren, Aug. 23, 1829, Van Buren Papers, Lib. of Cong., vol. X; State Dept. Archives, "Negotiations with Turkey" (partly pub. in *House Doc.* 250, 22 Cong., 1 Sess.); *House Jour.*, 27 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 237; *Senate Jour.*, 36 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 272; *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record*, Oct. 1873; *Colls. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, vol. IX (1916); *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of N. Y.* (1917), vols. XII, XIV, *passim*; B. J. Lossing, *Hist. of N. Y. City* (copr. 1884); birthplace from death certificate of Alexander Colden Rhind in N. Y. City Health Dept.]  
W. L. W., Jr.

**RHOADS, JAMES E.** (Jan. 21, 1828-Jan. 2, 1895), philanthropist, editor, first president of Bryn Mawr College, was born in Marple, Delaware County, Pa. He was named simply James Rhoads, and assumed the middle initial "E" rather reluctantly in order to avoid confusion with others of his name. The farm where he and his six brothers and sisters grew up had been in the possession of the Rhoads family since the time of their settlement in America about 1690. His father, Joseph Rhoads, and his mother, Hannah (Evans), both belonged to families which had joined the Society of Friends in the seventeenth century in England, and had furnished leaders to the Society in Pennsylvania. Rhoads attended Westtown School, the leading Quaker school in the neighborhood of Marple, and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, where he received his degree in 1851. A few years later, after serving 1852-54 as resident physician at Pennsylvania Hospital, he became a general practitioner in Germantown. On Mar. 21, 1860, he married Margaret Wilson Ely, of New Hope, Pa., and the eldest of their three children was born in 1863.

It was said by those who knew him that Rhoads had too sympathetic and too selfless a nature to be able to endure for very long the demands of a large medical practice. In 1862 he suffered a slight paralytic stroke and after his return from six months' recuperation in Europe he did not attempt to resume his practice but devoted himself to philanthropic and educational work. The first cause which enlisted his efforts was the work among the freedmen, whose education and guidance at the close of the Civil War was one of the greatest problems facing the nation. Within a few years he also became deeply interested in the American Indians. With the inauguration of a new Indian policy by President Grant, the Society of Friends took a leading part in the educational and missionary work on the Indian reservations, and Rhoads was made secretary of the executive committee of the central organization. He was

also for several years president of the Indian Rights Association which had its headquarters in Philadelphia.

From 1876 to 1884 he was editor of the *Friends' Review*, a weekly periodical published in Philadelphia. As a leader among the orthodox Friends it was natural that he should be named by Dr. Joseph Taylor, whom he had known for many years, as one of the original trustees of Bryn Mawr College, the institution for higher learning for women which Dr. Taylor proposed to found and to which he left the greater part of his fortune on his death in 1880. The site for the college, ten miles from Philadelphia, had been selected, and the buildings begun by Taylor himself, but after his death it remained for the trustees to choose the officers and settle the policy for the new institution. In 1883 Rhoads was appointed the first president and Miss M. Carey Thomas the first dean, and in 1885 Bryn Mawr College was opened.

The distinctive features of the new college, which was the first institution of the kind outside of New England and New York, were the high standard of its entrance requirements, the inclusion in its plan of study of the "group system" which had just been introduced into Johns Hopkins University and which was designed to give to each student an opportunity for a certain degree of concentration in a selected field, and the graduate work, which was not offered at any of the other women's colleges. Rhoads was successful from the first in gathering a faculty distinguished in scholarship and active in research. Before retiring from the presidency in 1894 he saw the new college, well out of the experimental stage, recognized as one of the leading institutions of learning in the United States. He died very suddenly, at Bryn Mawr, in 1895.

[Henry Hartshorne, "Memoir of James E. Rhoads," *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. XXXIV (1895); *Addresses Delivered at a Memorial Meeting Held in Honor of James E. Rhoads, LL.D.* (Bryn Mawr College, 1895); *Memorial Minute Respecting Our Late Friend, James E. Rhoads, Adopted by the Monthly Meeting of Friends of Philadelphia for the Western District* (privately printed, 1895); *Addresses at the Inauguration of Bryn Mawr College by President Rhoads and President D. C. Gilman of the Johns Hopkins University* (1886); *Friends' Intelligencer*, Jan. 12, 1895; *Press, Public Ledger* (both of Phila.), Jan. 3, 1895; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

H. T. M.

**RHODES, JAMES FORD** (May 1, 1848–Jan. 22, 1927), historian, was born in Cleveland, Ohio. His father, Daniel Pomeroy Rhodes, a native of Sudbury, Vt., had removed to the vicinity soon after he attained his maturity. He named his second son for James M. Ford, one

of his early partners in his successful coal-mining business. "Dan" Rhodes was a kinsman, friend, and loyal supporter of Stephen A. Douglas. For James Ford Rhodes the difficult task of mediating between the political views of his father and the predominant Republicanism he met at school doubtless served as an invaluable apprenticeship in historical judgment and tolerance. His mother, Sophia Lord (Russell) Rhodes, came of a family that had been longer identified with the Western Reserve, though she herself was a native of Connecticut. Her husband was a deist, but she was an Episcopalian and her son, who was serious-minded and devout, gained before he was twelve, he said, a familiarity with the Bible and the Book of Common Prayer that he never lost. After a couple of years of private school, the boy attended the public schools, of which he retained a favorable opinion, graduating from high school in 1865. The only college training he had was as a special student: in 1865–66 at the University of the City of New York (now New York University), where he did most of his work in history and became in his mind a disciple of Buckle; and the following year at the University of Chicago, where he showed an permanent interest in metaphysics and began his lifelong reading of the *New York Nation*. While abroad for more than a year in 1867–68, when for a time he thought of becoming a journalist and literary man, he gained valuable if informal political education and a knowledge of French. He attended lectures on Montesquieu in Paris then, with more practical intent but without enthusiasm, studied metallurgy in Berlin, and visited iron and steel works in Germany and Great Britain. Shortly after his return to America, he was sent by his father to investigate coal and iron deposits in North Carolina, Georgia, and Tennessee; he found the Carpet-baggers more interesting.

To a business career, however, he was now resigned. After a few years' service in another firm, in 1874 he became associated with Rhodes & Company, with his brother Robert and Marcus A. Hanna [*q.v.*], who had married his sister. On Jan. 4, 1872, he had married Ann Card, daughter of Jonathan F. Card, former partner of his father. Rhodes & Company, producers and commission merchants, were highly successful in the coal and iron business. To James Ford Rhodes, however, wealth was a means only, and in 1885, feeling that his fortune was now sufficient, he retired from business "to pursue another line of occupation." Six years later Harper & Brothers accepted the manuscript of the

first two volumes of the *History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850*, which was to give him fame. Earlier in the same year (September 1891), he removed to Cambridge, Mass., and within a surprisingly short time this successful man of affairs who, without academic prerogatives, had set out to woo the Muse of history, had penetrated the innermost citadels of the Boston literati. By 1898, when he was elected president of the American Historical Association, he had become a notable national figure in the field of his choice.

The success of his daring venture, while it may be termed a triumph of irregularity, was no more accidental than ephemeral, for the self-education of the historian was thorough and arduous. In Cleveland, Rhodes had kept up his French, and was an enthusiastic member of the Vampire Club, instituted by John Hay. In 1877, while reading Hildreth, he had asked himself why he should not write a history of the United States; henceforth he read with this end in view and started making careful notes. In 1881 he began writing monthly circulars on the condition of the pig-iron trade, in which he tried to apply some philosophy to business affairs; these circulars, which attracted attention, gave him practical experience in composition and revived his purpose to write history. Following his retirement from business, he embarked on a wide course of reading, studying the masters of historical literature with discrimination and assiduity. Few recent "professional" historians in America have pursued such a course in historiography. During 1885-86 he marked his apprenticeship by publishing several articles and reviews in the *Magazine of Western History*; and in the spring of 1886 he went abroad, remaining thirteen months. As a by-product of this trip, a translation, *The Abbess of Jouarre* of Renan, by Rhodes and Georges Delon, a teacher of French in Cleveland, appeared in 1888. For four years, 1887-91, Rhodes devoted his entire time to the first two volumes of his history.

Published in 1893, these were greeted by competent critics with immediate and practically unanimous approval, and five subsequent volumes (III, 1895; IV, 1899; V, 1904; VI, VII, 1906), to which also he gave single-minded devotion, served to enhance the author's fame. Rhodes had originally intended to carry his *History* to 1885, but wisely decided to end it with the restoration of home rule at the South in 1877. The first five volumes, covering the years 1850-66, are on essentially the same scale, but the two last (1866-77) are less comprehensive and betray some eagerness for the completion of an arduous task.

Two subsequent volumes, *History of the United States from Hayes to McKinley, 1877-1896* (1919), and *The McKinley and Roosevelt Administrations, 1897-1909* (1922), were in no real sense a continuation of the original work, either in scale or character, and added nothing to his reputation. Because of his intimate association with political and economic leaders, Rhodes was enabled to impart to these last volumes a flavor of reminiscence, but he appears to have been more circumscribed than aided by his personal success and his identification with the conservative East. *The History of the Civil War, 1861-1865* (1917) was a fresh treatment, valuable to the general reader. Of Rhodes's other published writings his collection of *Historical Essays* (1909), in which with characteristic candor he revealed the secrets of his craft, and gave sage counsel to the prospective historian, is most important.

His fame rests upon his major work, and especially on the first five volumes. Writing while the memory of fratricidal strife was still green, Rhodes brought to his gigantic task great industry, good judgment, and, for his day, notable fair-mindedness. His thoroughness and his skill in handling vast materials were immediately recognized, and, in particular, his extensive but discriminating use of newspapers was favorably commented upon. His contemporaries, however, were most impressed by his candor and relative freedom from partisanship. Indeed, the spirit of his work, more than anything else, made it epochal. Rhodes viewed the South with a sympathy that was not yet common in the North, though at the present time one detects in his attitude more than a trace of condescension toward an "erring" section. Admittedly a narrative historian, ordinarily he indulged in no philosophy beyond that of elevated common sense, but in discussing the causes of the Civil War he was more moralistic than the generality of later scholars have dared to be. As he saw it, the controversy was over slavery, not land; the clash was between ideas, essentially abstract, not between divergent civilizations, each a mixture of good and evil, contending for dominance or for survival. On the actualities of Southern life, he was inadequately informed; the West, as an arena in which economic forces were battling, he largely ignored. He was no legalist, but he was primarily a political historian. In dealing with the war itself, he showed marked ability in military affairs, but confessed to a degree of weakness on the naval side; in diplomatic matters he suffered from lack of technical training. Of the internal history of the Confederacy he



## Ribaut

knew relatively little; and he was naturally unable to take advantage of the vast literature of Reconstruction that has been created since his volumes on that period were prepared. Most of his major portraits are excellent. That his comments on Andrew Johnson now seem unjudicial, and uncharacteristic of Rhodes himself, may doubtless be attributed to his lack of information. Historical scholars have supplemented his investigations in a score of places, and have modified many of his judgments, but his work still stands as a landmark in American historiography. His style is never brilliant, and at times is clumsy, but it reflects his own mind and personality in its dignity, clarity, and strength.

Happily ensconced in Boston, whither he moved from Cambridge in 1895, Rhodes consorted with the political and literary leaders of his generation and in due course received all the important academic and literary honors his generation could bestow. Large and bearded, cheerful and companionable, he became a notable personage, but never lost his native modesty. He retained a degree of political independence while consorting with the powerful, but viewed the economic scene as a conservative. Full of years and honors, he died in Brookline on Jan. 22, 1927, survived by his wife and his son, Daniel Pomeroy Rhodes. His ashes were buried in Cleveland.

[M. A. DeW. Howe, *James Ford Rhodes, American Historian* (1929), contains the important biographical details, an autobiographical fragment, photographs, personal letters, and a list of Rhodes's writings. See also "Memoir" by J. T. Morse, Jr., *Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc.*, vol. LX (1927), 178-92; obituary in *Boston Evening Transcript*, Jan. 22, 1927. For reviews of his chief works, see A. C. McLaughlin, in *Am. Hist. Review*, Jan. 1896, pp. 366-70; W. A. Dunning, *Ibid.*, Jan. 1900, pp. 371-74; W. G. Brown, *Ibid.*, Oct. 1905, pp. 181-86; Apr. 1907, pp. 680-84; W. R. Livermore, *Ibid.*, Apr. 1919, pp. 520-21; F. L. Paxson, *Ibid.*, Apr. 1920, pp. 525-27; Apr. 1923, pp. 565-66; C. F. Adams, *Mass. Hist. Soc. Proc.*, 2 ser., XIX (1906), pp. 311-56 (also published separately), commented on by Rhodes in letter to Adams, Mar. 1907, Howe, pp. 148-52; L. B. Shippee, *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June-Sept. 1921, pp. 132-48; N. W. Stephenson, *Yale Review*, July 1921, pp. 860-65.]

D. M.

**RIBAUT, JEAN** (c. 1520-Oct. 12, 1565), French mariner and colonizer, born at Dieppe, was either a son of members of the Reformed faith or a convert thereto. He became a skilful sailor and one of Admiral Coligny's most trusted naval captains. He had many English friends and spent the winter of 1546-47 in London, but when the French took Calais from the English in 1558, Ribaut commanded during the action one of the transports of supplies. The next year he was sent to Scotland to handle the French interests there, and was successful in his mission.

## Ribaut

In 1562 Coligny determined to plant a colony in the New World, which Verrazzano, sailing under a French flag in 1524, and Jacques Cartier in 1534-45, had explored for France. The new colony was not only to be an extension of French power but an asylum for the Huguenots, who were regarded with increasing disfavor by the royal family. Ribaut was chosen to lead the expedition to found a New France on the coast of Florida. With a fleet of three vessels and 150 colonists, provisions, artillery, and René de Laudonnière [*q.v.*] as his lieutenant, he set sail, in the spring of 1562. He sighted land on Apr. 30, and on the next day entered St. John's River, which he named Rivière de May, setting up a column bearing the French arms in token of occupation. On the first of May 1924 another column was erected on this spot in commemoration of Ribaut's discovery. Thence he sailed north and settled his colony at the present Port Royal, S. C., which he called Charlesfort, in honor of the king. Here a second column was erected which has recently been replaced by the United States government "in honor of the first Stronghold of France in North America." After laying the foundations of Charlesfort, Ribaut returned to France, reaching Dieppe July 20, 1562.

During his absence civil war had broken out in France between the Huguenots and the Catholics, and Ribaut was unable to keep his promise to return with aid for the new colony. Finding themselves without succor, the colonists at Charlesfort sailed for home. Ribaut, meanwhile had been drawn into the war; he fought in defense of his native town and upon its capture fled to England, in October 1562. He was cordially received and an English version of his report to Coligny was published in London, under the title, *The VVhole And True Discoverye of Terra Florida* (1563). The subject of Florida was much discussed, and Queen Elizabeth suggested to Ribaut that he join an enterprise being promoted by one of her subjects, Thomas Stukeley, to settle an English colony in that region. Ribaut, however, had no desire to aid an English settlement in New France; furthermore, he learned that Stukeley was a Catholic and in league with Spain. He thereupon attempted to flee from England, but was arrested and imprisoned in the Tower.

Coligny meanwhile had sent Laudonnière to continue the Huguenot colony, and the latter, finding Charlesfort abandoned, had built Fort Caroline on the Rivière de May. In 1565 Ribaut, released from captivity, took out a large reinforcement for the colony in a fleet of seven ships. Spain had, however, taken alarm at the founding

of a "heretic" colony on land she claimed as her own, and Pedro Menéndez de Avilés [q.v.] had been sent to drive off the French, although there was nominal peace between the two nations. Menéndez, after building St. Augustine, sailed for the St. John's River, had a skirmish with Ribaut's fleet, and was beaten off. Ribaut then sailed to attack the Spaniards, leaving Fort Caroline practically defenseless. Menéndez, during Ribaut's absence, marched overland, attacked and captured the fort, and massacred most of its inhabitants. A few, including Laudonnière, escaped to France. Meanwhile Ribaut ran into a violent storm, his fleet was scattered, and his flagship wrecked on the coast south of St. Augustine. Starvation drove the French into the power of the Spaniards. Menéndez disarmed them, inquired if they were "Lutherans," and on receiving an affirmative answer, "put them to the knife." Ribaut was stabbed to death, and it was reported that his body was treated with indignity. His ability was recognized by his enemy, Menéndez, who said of him (Connor, *post*, pp. 35-36): "He could do more in one year than another in ten, for he was the most experienced seaman and corsair known and very skilful in this navigation of the Indies and the coasts of Florida."

[Ribaut's *VVhole And True Discoverye* was reprinted by Richard Hakluyt, in *Divers Voyages* (London, 1582) and has been reproduced in facsimile together with a manuscript version found in the British Museum and a biography, in Jeannette T. Connor, *Jean Ribaut* (Fla. State Hist. Soc., 1927). See also René Goulaine de Laudonnière, *L'Histoire notable de Floride Française* (Paris, 1586); the narrative of a survivor, Nicolas le Challeux, *Discours de l'Histoire de la Floride* (Dieppe, 1566), translated as *A True and Perfect Description of the Last Voyage or Navigation, Attempted by Capitaine Iohn Rybaud* (1566), reproduced in facsimile in Mass. Hist. Soc. Photostatic Reproductions, no. 13 (1920); *Requête au Roy* (1566), the petition of the widows and children of the victims, reproduced in the same series (1920); Francis Parkman, *Pioneers of France in the New World* (1865); Paul Gaffarel, *Histoire de la Floride Française* (Paris, 1875); Woodbury Lowery, *The Spanish Settlements within the Limits of the U. S.: Florida* (1905); material on the English expedition of Stukely in *Calendar of State Papers: Spanish, 1558-1567* (1892).] L. P. K.

**RICE, ALEXANDER HAMILTON** (Aug. 30, 1818-July 22, 1895), manufacturer, congressman, governor of Massachusetts, was the son of Thomas and Lydia (Smith) Rice. Born at Newton Lower Falls, Mass., where his father was proprietor of a paper mill, he attended public and private schools in and near Newton, obtaining at the same time considerable training in his father's business. At seventeen he entered a dry-goods store in Boston as a clerk, but was forced to return home shortly on account of illness. Two years later he was employed in Boston by Wil-

kins & Carter, wholesale dealers in paper and publishers of music books and dictionaries. He joined the Mercantile Library Association, where he found books to study and, at its meetings, stimulating friends. His ambition was stirred, and with the encouragement of J. H. Wilkins, one of his employers, he entered Union College in 1840. A disfigurement of his upper lip, the result of being thrown from a horse, not only delayed his entrance into college but also prevented him from going into law as he had intended. In time, however, the scar on his lip became practically unnoticeable, while he completely overcame the impediment in his speech which had been caused by the injury. He graduated from Union in 1844 with highest honors, and the following year returned to Boston as a member of the firm by which he had previously been employed. He later headed the concern, which in 1889 came to be the Rice-Kendall Company, manufacturing paper in Newton with warehouses and offices in Boston. At the time of his death he was also president of the Keith Paper Company at Turner's Falls, and of the American Sulphate Pulp Company, and a director of the Montague Paper Company. His other business interests included the Massachusetts National Bank, the American Loan and Trust Company (Boston), and the Mutual Life Insurance Company (New York).

Rice entered politics in 1853 as a Whig member of the Common Council of Boston. Re-elected in 1854, he was made its president. He was one of the organizers of the Republican party in Massachusetts, and he was that party's first mayor of Boston (1856 and 1857), though elected on the "Citizen's" ticket over the "Know-Nothing" candidate. During his terms as mayor, improvements in the Back Bay section were inaugurated, the City Hospital was established, and the city's public institutions were organized under a single board. He returned to politics as a Republican congressman (1859-67), being assigned to the Committee on Naval Affairs, of which he was chairman in 1866. From 1876 to 1878 he was governor of Massachusetts. During his three terms he was much interested in social legislation, but a plan for the reorganization of the state charities presented during this period by a special commission was rejected by the legislature. The hospitals for the insane at Danvers and Worcester were completed while he was in office. He commuted, on the grounds of youth, the death sentence of Jesse Pomeroy, the notorious murderer. His stand against change in the new local-option law on the grounds that there were no evidences of flagrant evils

resulting from it and that it should be tested further before the passage of other legislation brought upon him unjust criticism from many prohibitionists, but his geniality, combined with thoughtfulness, discernment, and sound judgment, won for him quite general favor. He was a member of many learned societies and a trustee of many important public institutions, while his broad interests and commanding oratory made him much in demand as a speaker on public occasions. He was twice married: first, Aug. 19, 1845, to Augusta E. McKim of Lowell, who died in 1868, having borne two sons and two daughters; and, second, to Angie Erickson Powell of Rochester, N. Y. He died after a long illness at the Langwood Hotel in Melrose.

[*Bostonian*, Nov., Dec. 1895; *Bay State Monthly*, Feb. 1884; *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1896; S. F. Smith, *Hist. of Newton, Mass.* (1880); J. C. Rand, *One of a Thousand* (1890); D. P. Toomey, *Mass. of Today* (1892); *Boston Morning Journal*, Jan. 2, 1878, July 23, 1895; *Boston Transcript*, July 22, 1895.]

R. E. M.

**RICE, CHARLES** (Oct. 4, 1841–May 13, 1901), pharmacist, chemist, philologist, was born in Munich, Bavaria, of Austrian parents. He was educated in private schools and seminaries in Munich, Passau, and Vienna, and spent some time in a Jesuit college in Paris. He was well schooled in the natural sciences, but received an exceptional grounding in the classics, and at Passau, at the age of twelve, began the study of Sanskrit under an enthusiastic teacher. The death of his parents threw him entirely on his own resources, and in 1862, with the aid of an uncle residing in America, he emigrated to the United States. Obtaining almost immediately an appointment as surgeon's steward on the sloop-of-war *Jamestown*, he gained his first experiences in the compounding of medicines. Discharged from the navy, in 1865, he contracted malarial fever and was sent to Bellevue Hospital, New York. After his recovery, he was assigned in a minor capacity to the drug department of this hospital. Because of his unusual qualifications, he was soon advanced to the position of chief chemist of the department of public charities and correction of the City of New York and later became superintendent of the general drug department of Bellevue and its subsidiary hospitals, a position of wide responsibilities in which he served for the rest of his life.

Owing to the nature of his work at Bellevue, Rice devoted much of his time to chemical and pharmaceutical subjects, and associated himself with various pharmaceutical organizations. In 1870 he was appointed trustee and librarian of the College of Pharmacy of the City of New York

and in 1880 was unanimously elected to the post in which he rendered his most distinguished service—the chairmanship of the committee of revision of the *United States Pharmacopæia*, which he held until his death. His unusual talents as an organizer and executive, coupled with his scholarly attainments, enabled him to be instrumental in placing the *United States Pharmacopæia* in the front rank of the pharmacopœias of the world. He also rendered valuable services in the proof-reading of *The Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon General's Office*. Between 1871 and 1901 he contributed many original articles to pharmaceutical journals, in addition to the almost innumerable papers he wrote in connection with the revisions of the *Pharmacopæia*.

As a philologist, Rice was honored by scholars both in the United States and abroad. He was conversant with French, Spanish, Portuguese, German, Dutch and Hebrew, while Latin and Greek were as familiar to him as his classic English. Among the Oriental languages, he had a command of Arabic, Chinese, and Japanese, with Sanskrit as his favorite; indeed, he was at one time classed among the foremost Sanskrit scholars of the United States (see Wimmer, *post*, p. 156). He was an indefatigable worker, modest to a fault, broadminded and charitable, ever ready to advise or assist either a student or a colleague. He died, unmarried, in his sixtieth year, of an aneurism of the aorta complicated with chronic nephritis.

[*Charles Rice* (printed for private circulation, by J. B. Lippincott Company, Phila., 1904), containing biog. sketch, memorial tributes, and bibliog. of Rice's writings; *Am. Druggist and Pharmaceutical Record*, June 15, 1891 (autobiography), May 27, 1901, Oct. 26, 1903; C. P. Wimmer, *The Coll. of Pharmacy of the City of N. Y. . . . A Hist.* (1929); *The First Century of the Phila. Coll. of Pharmacy* (1922); *Jour. Am. Pharmaceutical Asso.*, Aug. 1919; *N. Y. Times*, May 14, 1901; personal acquaintance.]

V. C.

**RICE, CHARLES ALLEN THORNDIKE** (June 18, 1851–May 16, 1889), journalist, was born in Boston, the son of Henry Gardner and Elizabeth Francis (Thorndike) Rice. His father was derived from an ancient family of Brookfield, Mass.; his mother was seventh in descent from John Thorndike of Ipswich, Mass., who arrived in America in 1633, and a granddaughter of Israel Thorndike [*q.v.*] of Beverly and Boston. When Rice was still very young, his parents separated, the mother obtaining a divorce in Indiana and the father another in Maryland. In 1860, the father having come north with the son for the summer, the mother sought to obtain his custody. When the Massachusetts supreme judicial court denied her right, she caused the

boy to be seized while in school at Nahant and after some perilous adventures made her way to Europe with him. The "kidnapping" became a celebrated case, and in the trial of the actual abductors Henry Cabot Lodge, then a lad of eleven and one of "Charley" Rice's playmates, was the principal witness. Mrs. Rice later settled in Germany and there married one of her son's tutors, Dr. Frederick Koffler, an excellent scholar, of Darmstadt. In 1870 Rice matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, receiving the degree of B.A. in 1874 and the degree of M.A. in 1878. His close friend and college roommate, Lloyd Bryce, said that "he took the highest possible degrees in the shortest possible time." After Oxford he spent some part of a year at the Columbia Law School in New York.

Possessed of ample means, he decided upon the profession of journalism, and almost immediately, taking what has been called "the most distinctive step in his career" (Bryce, *post*), he purchased in 1876 the *North American Review* at that time a stodgy quarterly, profitable to neither publishers, editors, nor contributors. He at once announced his intention to make the magazine "an arena wherein any man having something valuable to say could be heard." He removed the *Review* from Boston to New York, made it a monthly, and filled it with timely articles on public questions by leaders of world opinion. John Sherman and Hugh McCulloch wrote for him on specie payments; James G. Blaine, James A. Garfield, and Wade Hampton on negro franchise; Robert G. Ingersoll and William E. Gladstone on the Christian religion. He himself went afield in quest of material, as when he interviewed President Thomas A. Scott of the Pennsylvania Railroad amidst the rioting of the Pittsburgh strike in 1877. In a few years the periodical became world famous, returning an annual profit of \$50,000 from an original investment of a tenth of that sum. The editor meantime multiplied his interests. In 1879 he induced Pierre Lorillard and the French government to finance the Charnay expedition for study of the Mayan ruins in Central America and Mexico. In 1884 he acquired an interest in *Le Matin* in Paris. The next year he edited a well-known volume of *Reminiscences of Abraham Lincoln* (1886), and in 1886 he came within 527 votes of election to Congress as a Republican from a strongly Democratic district. Treachery defeated him and brought him forward as an advocate of ballot reform. In 1889 President Harrison appointed him minister to Russia, perhaps the youngest American since John Quincy Adams to receive a diplomatic mission of such rank, but

on the eve of his departure for this post Rice died very suddenly in New York City.

He was handsome and of fascinating personality, enterprising and versatile, a good linguist, admirably equipped for journalism. His friendships, of extraordinary range in both America and Europe, included such men as Laurence Oliphant, William Waldorf Astor, Henry George, Prince Napoleon, Robert Browning, and Victor Hugo.

[Records of St. Paul's Church, Boston, for correct date of birth; records of the Mass. superior and supreme courts for facts as to the kidnapping, and probate court records for family and financial details; Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses, 1715-1886* (1888), Columbia University records, and the archives of the State Dept.; the files of the *North American Review* (esp. "Tributes to Allen Thorndike Rice by W. W. Astor, Edwards Pierrepont, Gen. W. T. Sherman, and Lloyd Bryce," July 1889); H. C. Lodge, *Early Memories* (1913); Algernon Tassin, *The Magazine in America* (1916); *N. Y. Times*, May 17, 1889; and personal correspondence.] F. L. B.

**RICE, DAN** (Jan. 25, 1823-Feb. 22, 1900), circus clown, showman, was born on Mulberry Street, New York City, the son of Daniel McLaren, a grocer and henchman to Aaron Burr, by his wife, Elizabeth Crum, daughter of a Methodist preacher living in Ocean Township, Monmouth County, N. J. His parents' marriage was subsequently annulled. At an early age Dan ran away from home, made his way to Pittsburgh, and for several years was a stable-boy, race-rider, and hack-driver. There are at least three versions of how he acquired the name Rice.

His career as a showman covered the period 1841-85. He began at Pittsburgh by buying a half interest in Lord Byron, an educated pig. He and his partner took some of the responsibility off the pig by entertaining their patrons with songs and jigs, but Lord Byron was the real attraction, and with his death the show closed. Rice then became a strong man in Nathan Howes' Philadelphia winter circus and in Barnum's New York Museum and toured Europe in the same capacity. For a few months he was an agent for Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet. Joining a circus, he made his first appearance as a clown at Galena, Ill., in 1844. During the next thirty years he was associated with Dr. G. R. Spaulding, Seth B. Howes, John O'Brien, Adam Forepaugh, and other circus owners. He himself was the proprietor of several wagon and river-boat circuses. In his day the circus was still a one-ring show, and a clown could command the entire audience. Rice sang and danced, delivered speeches, bantered the audience and the ringmaster, performed all the feats of the strong man and the equestrian, and exhibited various animals that he had trained. His horses, Excelsior and

Excelsior, Jr., were great favorites. Pursuing the American humorous tradition, he disported himself, also, as a crackerbox philosopher and commentator on public affairs. In the late sixties, when he was at the height of his popularity, he drew a salary of \$1,000 a week and was as well known as P. T. Barnum. Circus-folk still think of him as the greatest of American clowns and remember him as an honest and kindly man, and a born wag.

He was married three times and made his home, from 1853 to 1875, in Girard, Pa., where he wintered his circus and erected a Civil War monument at his own expense. He gave away his money lavishly and was particularly addicted to building churches for negroes. He made and lost three fortunes. His title of Colonel was conferred on him, *honoris causa*, by Zachary Taylor. In 1868 he convinced himself that the Presidency was within his grasp and began a campaign for the Republican nomination. More than one small-town editor took him seriously, but the boom did not go far. A few years later his heavy drinking began to tell on him; he could not be depended upon to keep his engagements, and he lost the respect of his associates. In 1878 he "reformed" and became a Temperance lecturer, but the water pitcher before him on the lecturer's desk frequently held gin. He made his last circus tour in 1885. For the rest of his life he lived with relatives at Long Branch, N. J., where he died after fifteen years of complete obscurity.

[M. W. Brown, *The Life of Dan Rice* (Long Branch, N. J., 1901) is a large, inchoate collection of materials, some of it purporting to be written by Rice himself. See also: *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1900; John Miller, *Hist. of Erie County, Pa.* (1909), I, 470-72; H. W. Root, *The Ways of the Circus, Being the Memories and Adventures of George Conklin* (1921); E. C. May, *The Circus from Rome to Ringling* (1932).] G. H. G.

**RICE, DAVID** (Dec. 29, 1733-June 18, 1816), clergyman, father of Presbyterianism in Kentucky, was born in Hanover County, Va., the son of David Rice, a poor but highly respected farmer; and the grandson of Thomas Rice, an Englishman of Welsh extraction, who emigrated to Virginia at an early date. Upon a return trip to England, to inherit an estate, he was either murdered or lost at sea and was never heard of again. Both the younger David's parents were members of the Established Church, and both were opposed to slavery, the father for economical and the mother for moral purposes. While still very young, David came under Presbyterian influences, including the preaching of Dr. Samuel Davies [*q.v.*], and at about the age of twenty united with the Presbyterian Church. Deciding to study for the ministry, he began his classical

studies under Rev. John Todd, a Presbyterian minister. When, in 1759, Davies became president of the College of New Jersey, Rice entered the junior class there and graduated in 1761. Returning to Virginia, he studied theology under Todd, and was licensed to preach by the Hanover Presbytery in 1762. He at once entered upon evangelistic work in Virginia and North Carolina, but late in 1763 settled in Hanover, Va., where he was ordained in December of that year. In the meantime he had married Mary Blair, daughter of Rev. Samuel Blair [*q.v.*] of Pennsylvania, by whom he had six sons and five daughters.

For four or five years he served the group of churches in Hanover County which had formerly been cared for by Samuel Davies, and also did a notable work among the slaves. He was a pioneer by nature and was always seeking work of the pioneer type. In 1769 he moved from Hanover to Bedford County, near the Peaks of Otter, and did mission work in that vicinity for a dozen or more years. In 1783 he moved to Kentucky, settled in Mercer County, and preached at Danville, Cane Run, Forks of Dick's River, and other points. Fifteen years later he went to Green County in southern Kentucky, where he continued his missionary labors. Later on he visited many parts of Kentucky and Ohio, wherever he went organizing churches until he came to be known as the father of Presbyterianism in Kentucky. He was always interested in education. Before he left Virginia he helped to found Hampden-Sydney College. Soon after he reached Kentucky he began to establish schools, and he was one of the promoters of Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky. Always busy with his pen, he was the author of many newspaper articles, pamphlets, and printed sermons. Among his publications were *An Essay on Baptism* (1789), *Slavery Inconsistent with Justice and Good Policy* (1792), *Sermon* (1802) preached at the erection of the Synod of Kentucky, *An Epistle to the Citizens of Kentucky, Professing Christianity; Especially . . . Presbyterians* (1805), and *A Second Epistle . . .* (1808).

Rice was elected a member of the convention (1792) which framed the constitution of Kentucky, and took an active part in its proceedings. He endeavored to write an article into the constitution providing for the gradual emancipation of slaves, but it was defeated. In this connection he said: "Holding men in Slavery is the National vice of Virginia; and while a part of that State we were partakers of the guilt. As a separate State we are just now come to birth, and it depends upon our free choice whether we shall

## Rice

be born in this sin or innocent of it" (Bishop, *post*, pp. 417-18). In person Rice is said to have been tall and slender. He was quiet in his manner and by some of his contemporaries considered austere. He was not a great scholar or a great preacher, but was noted for his piety, common sense, sound judgment, executive ability, and indefatigable industry. He died at the ripe age of eighty-two.

[R. H. Bishop, *An Outline of the Hist. of the Church in Ky. . . . Containing the Memoirs of the Rev. David Rice . . .* (1824), which is the authority for most of the titles given above; Robert Davidson, *Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in the State of Ky.* (1847); Minutes of Hanover Presbytery, 1755-1785; W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. III (1858); W. H. Foote, *Sketches of Va., Hist. and Biog.*, 2 ser. (1855).]

W. L. L.

**RICE, EDMUND** (Feb. 14, 1819-July 11, 1889), railroad president, congressman, has been called the father of the Minnesota railroad system. He was born in Waitsfield, Vt., the son of Edmund and Ellen (Durkee) Rice, and a descendant of Edmund Rice who settled at Sudbury, Mass., in 1638. He received a limited common-school education and worked as a farm hand and as a clerk in a country store. In 1838 he went to Kalamazoo, Mich., where he studied law and, in 1842, was admitted to the bar. In 1841 he was register of the court of chancery, and subsequently he was master in chancery and clerk of the state supreme court. During the Mexican War he served as first lieutenant in a Michigan regiment. In July 1849, he settled in St. Paul, Minn., where he became senior member of Rice, Hollinshead & Becker, a law firm which during its existence was the most prominent in the territory. During the fifties there was great agitation in Minnesota for railroads. Rice was a leader in the movement, and in 1856 he abandoned his law practice to devote more time to railroad projects. He was a director of the Minnesota & Northwestern Railroad Company, chartered by the legislature of 1854 to receive the lands that Congress was expected to grant to the territory. The importunity of persons interested in the company, who went so far as to tamper with the phraseology of the bill in Congress, deprived the territory of the grant (Folwell, *post*, vol. I). When Congress made a generous grant of lands for Minnesota railroads in 1857, Rice took the lead in working out a plan for railroad lines, which became the basis of the state's present railroad system. As president of the Minnesota & Pacific, one of the companies sharing in the grant, and of its successors, the St. Paul & Pacific and the St. Paul & Chicago, Rice labored, in the face of the many disasters that marked the history of early Minnesota rail-

## Rice

roads, to build the roads in advance of settlement, relying upon future development to pay for them. In spite of his success in interesting eastern and foreign capital and in obtaining additional grants of lands, the St. Paul & Pacific, after completing some three hundred miles of road, was unable to survive the panic of 1873. The St. Paul & Chicago, after completing its line from St. Paul south to Winona, was sold in 1872 to the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. Rice later shared in the prosperity that came in the wake of the railroads, but his financial gain was due, not to his railroad activities, but to fortunate investments in real estate. He was a member of the legislature at intervals from 1851 to 1878, served two terms as mayor of St. Paul, was defeated for the governorship by John S. Pillsbury [*q.v.*] in 1879, and was a member of Congress from 1887 to 1889. In politics he was an uncompromising Democrat.

Rice married Anna M. Acker of Kalamazoo, Mich., Nov. 28, 1848, and they had eleven children. He was an able executive, tactful and discerning in his business dealings, and had a large amount of practical knowledge. Tall, well-formed, dignified in bearing, and courtly in manner, he was spoken of in the legislature as "the Chesterfield of the House" (Hall, *post*, p. 49). He died at White Bear Lake, Minn., in his seventy-first year. Henry Mower Rice [*q.v.*] was his brother.

[M. B. Jones, *Hist. of the Town of Waitsfield, Vt.* (1909); C. C. Andrews, *Hist. of St. Paul, Minn.* (1890), pt. 2, pp. 86-89; C. L. Hall, *Biog. Sketches of the State Govt. and of the 19th Minn. Legislature* (1877); T. M. Newson, *Pen Pictures of St. Paul* (1886), pp. 153-55; C. E. Flandrau, "The Bench and Bar of Ramsey County, Minn.," in *Mag. of Western Hist.*, Jan. 1888; W. H. C. Folsom, *Fifty Years in the Northwest* (1888), p. 560; W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.* (1921-30), I, 327-50, II, 37-58, III, 32-57; *Daily Pioneer Press* (St. Paul), July 12, 1889.]

S. J. B.

**RICE, EDWIN WILBUR** (July 24, 1831-Dec. 3, 1929), Congregational clergyman, editor, and publisher, was born in Kingsborough (now a part of Gloversville), N. Y., the son of Ebenezer and Eliza Ann (Port) Rice and a grandson of Ebenezer Rice who moved from Connecticut to New York after the Revolution. Like most country boys of his day, Edwin spent his early years in a plain farm home. The district school which he attended was of a high order, and the town had one of the earliest circulating libraries in the state as well as an unusual system of public religious instruction. He began his collegiate preparation at the local academy, completed it at the academy in Little Falls, and entered Union College as a sophomore. While in college he taught two winter schools and spent a third win-

## Rice

ter in Canada as a missionary of the American Sunday School Union, an undenominational agency founded in 1817 for the promotion of Sunday-school work and the publication of Sunday-school literature. After his graduation in 1854, he studied law for a time, but soon turned to theology and spent two years at Union Theological Seminary, during which period he also did city mission work for the Sunday School Union. Following a year of teaching in Brooklyn, he took up permanent work with this society and remained connected with it for the rest of his life. He did a remarkable work as Sunday school missionary in Wisconsin and Minnesota under difficult frontier conditions, and on Sept. 20, 1860, was ordained at La Crosse by the Presbyterian and Congregational Convention of Wisconsin. After a brief service as assistant secretary at St. Louis, which was terminated by the outbreak of the Civil War, he resumed work as superintendent in Wisconsin and Minnesota, where he held institutes, founded new schools, organized a system of teacher training, and promoted the cause by much editorial writing. In 1870 he was called by the Union to its headquarters in Philadelphia, where he was associate secretary and editor till 1877, editor of periodicals for a year, and thereafter editor of publications till 1915, from which date he was honorary editor until his death.

Rice's entire active life was devoted to the improvement and extension of the Sunday school. He is said to have been the author of more than fifty volumes and the editor of nearly 400 books and pamphlets, mostly on religious subjects. In addition he contributed numerous articles to various papers and periodicals. The following are among his more important publications: *A Pictorial Commentary on the Gospel According to Mark* (1881), and similar commentaries on Matthew (1887), Luke (1889), John (1891), and Acts (1896); *Stories of Great Painters* (copyright 1887); *Our Sixty-Six Sacred Books* (1891, 1902); *People's Dictionary of the Bible* (1893); *Orientalisms in Bible Lands* (copyright 1910); *The Sunday-School Movement, 1780-1917, and the American Sunday School Union, 1817-1917* (1917); *Story of a Nonagenarian and Educators He has Known* (1922). He was an able executive and it was due to his skill as a financier that the American Sunday School Union was relieved of a burden of debt of many years' standing and provided with an endowment that amounted at his death to \$3,000,000. He remained abreast of the times and continued his activities till his last months, dying in his ninety-ninth year. He was twice married: first, in

## Rice

January 1861 to Margaret Eliza Williams, who died in 1864; and second, in 1866, to Mary Gardner, who assisted her husband as a writer on religious subjects. One son by the first marriage and two by the second survived their parents.

[Rice's *After Ninety Years* (1924) contains much biographical material. See also *The Year-Book of the Congregational and Christian Churches* . . . 1929 (n.d.); *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Alumni Bull. of Union Theological Sem.*, Dec. 1929-Jan. 1930; *Union (College) Alumni Monthly*, Jan. 1930; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Dec. 6, 1929.] F. T. P.

**RICE, FENELON BIRD** (Jan. 2, 1841-Oct. 26, 1901), music teacher, was born in the village of Greensburg, Trumbull County, Ohio. He was the son of a minister in the "Free Will" Baptist denomination, David Lyman Rice, who, with his wife, Emily Johnson, was deeply interested in church music. His grandfather was David Rice [*q.v.*], a well-known Presbyterian pioneer in Virginia and Kentucky. He began the study of music quite early in life, but with the limited opportunities of a small town. In 1856 his father became a member of the board of trustees of the newly established Baptist College at Hillsdale, Mich., in which capacity he served until 1886, part of the time as financial agent of the college and for one year (1857) as chairman of the board. This change enabled Fenelon to enter Hillsdale College in 1858 where he was in attendance three years, but there is no record of his graduation. By this time he had decided on music as a profession, for he had gained some experience as a teacher of voice while in college. Going to Boston in 1861, he studied there under J. W. Tufts, B. F. Baker, and Edwin Bruce at the Boston Music School, from which he was graduated in 1863. During this time he held various organ positions. Soon after his graduation he became an instructor in music at Hillsdale College, where he remained until 1867. On Sept. 26, 1863, he married Helen Maria Libby, a graduate of Maine State Seminary and an accomplished singer. In 1867 they went to Leipzig, at that time the musical center of Germany. Here Rice studied piano with Papperitz, Moscheles, and Plaidy, and harmony with Richter, while his wife devoted herself to voice study and French. Upon their return to America in 1869 Rice was appointed instructor in music at Oberlin College where he became associated with George W. Steele, who was then in charge of a private school of music affiliated with Oberlin College. In 1871 he became director of this school (which from that time was known as the Oberlin Conservatory of Music), a position which he held until his death.

At first he taught theory and history, but the

## Rice

institution grew so rapidly that he was soon compelled to give up all teaching and devote his entire time to administration. In January 1885 the Conservatory was made a definite department of Oberlin College, and Rice became professor of music, as well as director of the Conservatory. That the school developed into one of the leading schools of music in America was due largely to his artistic ideals and his powers of organization. Soon after taking charge there he interested his teachers in raising the standards and outlined the features essential to the development of a superior school. He took as his model the best European conservatories, especially Leipzig, in demanding a broad, thorough musical culture, and stressed especially the study of the classical literature of music. He saw very early that the Conservatory must have a permanent home with all necessary facilities and he succeeded in interesting his lifelong friend, Dr. Lucien Warner of New York City, an alumnus of Oberlin, who, with Mrs. Warner, contributed funds for the well-equipped building, Warner Hall, the complete construction of which took many years. In 1900 Rice Memorial Hall was added. Rice's plan was not only to educate students, but to encourage the development of teachers for his own school by persuading graduate students to go abroad for further study. In addition to his work, he built up and for thirty years directed Oberlin's musical organization, the Musical Union. In 1880-81 he was president of the Music Teachers National Association. He died in Oberlin, survived by his widow and one son.

[Printed sources include: W. S. B. Mathews, *A Hundred Years of Music in America* (1889); D. L. Leonard, *The Story of Oberlin* (1898); W. B. Allen, *A Hist. of Ky.* (1872); *Music*, Dec. 1901; and the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Oct. 27, 1901. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by Rice's associates, by Clarence S. Brigham of the Am. Antiquarian Soc., by Dr. W. G. Spencer, president of Hillsdale Coll., and by Rice's son, Louis M. Rice.]

F. L. G. C.

**RICE, HENRY MOWER** (Nov. 29, 1816-Jan. 15, 1894), Minnesota pioneer, United States senator, Indian commissioner, was born in Waitsfield, Vt., the son of Edmund and Ellen (Durkee) Rice, both descendants of early New England ancestors. He was an elder brother of Edmund Rice [*q.v.*]. At the age of nineteen, with an academy education supplemented by two years of law study, he went to Michigan, where he was employed on a survey for the Sault Ste. Marie canal and in a mercantile house in Kalamazoo. In 1839 he went to Fort Snelling, in what is now Minnesota, where he was engaged to manage a sutler's business, and the following

## Rice

summer he became post sutler at Fort Atkinson, Iowa. In 1842 he went to Prairie du Chien to engage in trade with the Winnebago, and in 1847, after those Indians had accepted a reservation in Minnesota in exchange for their Iowa lands, he moved to Mendota, Minn., and conducted the trade with the Winnebago and the Mississippi Chippewa. The remarkable influence that Rice acquired with the Indians is evidenced by the fact that the Winnebago intrusted him with the selection of their new home. He was probably more influential than any other person in procuring the large Chippewa cessions in Minnesota. On Mar. 29, 1849, Rice married Matilda Whitall of Richmond, Va., and established his residence in St. Paul.

By this time he had become one of the most prominent and influential men in the region. That winter he spent some time in Washington lobbying for the bill to establish Minnesota Territory, and it was due largely to his efforts that the bill was passed. He was elected territorial delegate to Congress in 1853 and was reelected in 1855. His service was marked by extraordinary activity and efficiency in furthering the interests of the territory and of his constituents. He procured the extension of the preëemption right over unsurveyed lands in Minnesota, the establishment of post offices and land offices, and the extension of territorial roads; and his influence was a large factor in obtaining the congressional land grant of 1857 in aid of Minnesota railroads and in procuring the passage of the Minnesota enabling act. With the admission of Minnesota as a state in 1858 he became a member of the Senate. Rice was a Democrat and while the Southern states were seceding he strongly advocated compromise and opposed coercion. Once convinced, however, that his constituents approved of the war, he gave it his hearty support and, as a member of the committee on military affairs, rendered valuable service in connection with the mobilization of troops. His term in the Senate ended in 1863 and in 1865 he was defeated as candidate for governor of Minnesota. His last important public service was performed as a member of the United States Chippewa Commission to carry out the provisions of the act of 1889 for the relief and civilization of the Chippewa Indians in Minnesota. He served on the board of regents of the University of Minnesota and as president of the Minnesota Historical Society. During many years he conducted successful operations in connection with Indian contracts, railroads, and town sites; and he was active in promoting the development of St. Paul, where he owned considerable property.



## Rice

Rice was ambitious, talented, and shrewd. "He divined with an unerring instinct the motives of men and parties, and knew when and how by appropriate suggestion to let them apparently move themselves towards his desired ends" (W. W. Folwell, *Minnesota, the North Star State*, 1908, p. 103). His gracious manners, tact and address, and engaging personal presence won him popularity among Indians as well as among white men of all sorts and conditions. A Minnesota county bears his name and his effigy has been placed in Statuary Hall in the national capitol. He died in San Antonio, Tex. Of his nine children, four survived him.

[W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.* (1921-30), esp. vols. I and II; *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, IX (1901), pp. 180, 625, 654-58; T. M. Newson, *Pen Pictures of St. Paul* (1886), pp. 128-38; J. F. Williams, *A Hist. of the City of Saint Paul* (1876), pp. 185-90; E. D. Neill, *The Hist. of Minn.* (1882), pp. 498-500; M. B. Jones, *Hist. of the Town of Waitsfield, Vt.* (1909); *Daily Pioneer Press* (St. Paul), Jan. 16, 1894.] S. J. B.

**RICE, ISAAC LEOPOLD** (Feb. 22, 1850-Nov. 2, 1915), lawyer, financier, chess expert, was born at Wachenheim, Bavaria, a son of Mayer and Fanny (Sohn) Rice. When he was six years old the family emigrated to America, settling at Philadelphia, where Isaac attended the public grade schools and the Central High School and was instructed by private tutors. At sixteen he was studying literature and music in Paris. Returning after three years to the United States, he wrote for the press and taught in order to support himself while continuing his studies. In 1875 he published an original treatise entitled *What Is Music?* Later his interests turned to jurisprudence and he completed the courses then offered at the Columbia Law School in New York City (LL.B. 1880), remaining six years after graduation as a teacher and advanced student. At that time Prof. John W. Burgess was laying the foundations of the Columbia School of Political Science. Rice was keenly interested in that work and served as librarian for the embryo school (Burgess, in *Columbia University Quarterly*, December 1930).

Thus far an academic career had been indicated for Rice, but in 1886 his thoughts were turned to the practice of the law and his success in several important corporation cases confirmed his attraction to that field. After winning a suit for the bondholders of a Brooklyn traction system, he acted as counsel for various railroad companies in a period of reorganization. In that capacity he served the St. Louis Southwestern and the Texas & Pacific. In the consolidation of the Richmond & West Point Terminal Railway Company and other carriers which

## Rice

finally resulted in the Southern Railway, he was counsel and director. Still more conspicuous was his part in the formation of the "Reading Company," to settle the difficulties of the Philadelphia & Reading, and his subsequent connection with the affairs of that railroad. He was an early promoter of electrical inventions, and was especially interested in the storage-battery and electric-vehicle industries in their early days, but his holdings in those industries and practically all his possessions, save his stock in the Electric Boat Company, which held submarine patents then non-productive, were swept away in the money panic of 1907. Early in the World War, however, Great Britain placed large contracts with the Electric Boat Company, whose shares quickly rose on the market from \$10 to \$125, and in July 1915 Rice sold 16,000 shares at a profit of more than \$2,000,000; if he had retained them three months longer he might have realized \$16,000,000.

During the last twenty years of his life, it is probably not too much to say that Rice had a wider reputation as inventor of the Rice gambit in chess than as a lawyer. He had been a devotee of chess from his early youth and it is related that his first client came to him as the result of a chess game in which Rice made an impressive display of skill. He was also known as the founder (in 1886) and chief proprietor of the *Forum*, a magazine patterned after the English reviews. This publication, always maintained on a high literary level, was for many years run at a financial loss. In 1885 Rice married Julia Hyneman Barnett of New Orleans. After his death she and a daughter succeeded in keeping the *Forum* alive during a difficult period of readjustment. Mrs. Rice was also active in the anti-noise movement in New York. There were four daughters and two sons from the marriage, all of whom survived their father.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 3, 1915; *Am. Chess Bull.*, Dec. 1915; J. H. Duckworth, "A War-Made Millionaire" in *Am. Magazine*, Jan. 1916; *The Rice Gambit* (1898), ed. by S. Lipschutz, and *The Rice Gambit* (5th ed., privately printed, 1910), ed. by Emanuel Lasker.] W. B. S.

**RICE, JOHN HOLT** (Nov. 28, 1777-Sept. 3, 1831), Presbyterian clergyman, educator, was born in Bedford County, Va., the son of Benjamin Rice, an impecunious lawyer, and Catherine Holt, his wife, and a nephew of the Rev. David Rice [*q.v.*]. He was educated under various masters, spent a year and a half at Liberty Hall Academy, and a period of equal length at an academy for boys in New London. In his eighteenth year he took charge of a family school at Malvern Hills, below Richmond; the next year

## Rice

(1796) he became a tutor at Hampden-Sydney College; in 1799 he conducted a family school in the house of Major Morton at "Willington," and the following year, a similar school in the home of Josiah Smith in Powhatan; in 1800 he returned to teach at Hampden-Sydney. On July 9, 1802, he married Anne Smith Morton, the daughter of Major Morton of "Willington"; there were no children.

While at Hampden-Sydney he determined to study for the ministry, and followed, though unsystematically, a course mapped out for him by Archibald Alexander [*q.v.*], then president of the college. He was licensed by Hanover Presbytery in 1803, and ordained on Sept. 29, 1804. From 1804 to 1812 he was pastor of the Presbyterian Church on Cub Creek. During this period he cultivated a small farm, with the aid of a few slaves; conducted a school for boys to supplement his inadequate salary; and for a part of the time (1806-08) acted as an agent for the Presbytery of Hanover in raising funds for a theological school to be established at Hampden-Sydney. In 1812, at the invitation of a few Presbyterians, he went to Richmond, and established the first Presbyterian Church of that city, of which he was pastor until 1823. He organized the Virginia Bible Society in 1813 and aided in the formation of the American Bible Society in 1816; edited a weekly (later a bi-weekly) religious newspaper, the *Christian Monitor*, from July 8, 1815, to Aug. 30, 1817, and the *Virginia Evangelical and Literary Magazine*, a monthly, from January 1818 to December 1828. In this periodical he offered strong protest, on religious grounds, to the appointment of Thomas Cooper [*q.v.*] as professor in the University of Virginia (Dumas Malone, *The Public Life of Thomas Cooper*, 1926, pp. 239-41). Rice also formed a company for the publication of Christian literature; organized the Young Men's Missionary Society of Richmond; and took the lead in promoting home missionary activity throughout Virginia. In 1819 he was elected Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and in 1822, president of the College of New Jersey, which call he declined.

On Jan. 1, 1824, he became professor of theology in the Theological Seminary at Hampden-Sydney (later Union Theological Seminary), the activities of which had been suspended since the death of Dr. Moses Hoge [*q.v.*] in 1820. The organization, equipment, and development of this institution, the first of its kind in the South, was the great work of his life. In 1830 he commenced in the *Southern Religious Telegraph* a series of letters addressed to James Mad-

## Rice

ison, which aroused keen interest throughout the state. They were published in 1832 under the title *Historical and Philosophical Considerations on Religion: Addressed to James Madison Esq., Late President of the United States*. In 1831 he wrote "Project of an Overture to be Submitted to the Next General Assembly," in which he declared that "the Presbyterian Church . . . is a Missionary Society." This overture stimulated the organization of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. Rice died in his fifty-fourth year after a prolonged illness.

Rice was fully six feet tall, habitually slow in his physical motions, hesitating in his public speech, but a brilliant writer. A thorough Calvinist, he was nevertheless a man of irenic temper and catholic spirit. In addition to numerous sermons and the letters mentioned above, he published *An Illustration of the Character & Conduct of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia* (1816); *The Pamphleteer*, No. 1, *Essay on Baptism* (1819), No. 2, *Irenicum or the Peacemaker* (1820); *A Review of 'The Doctrines of the Church, Vindicated from the Misrepresentations of Dr. John Rice, &c'* (1827); and *Memoir of James Brainerd Taylor* (1833), in collaboration with B. H. Rice.

[William Maxwell, *A Memoir of the Rev. John H. Rice, D.D.* (1835); W. H. Foote, *Sketches of Va.: Hist. and Biog.*, 2 ser. (1855); W. B. Sprague, *Annals of the Am. Pulpit*, vol. IV (1858); *Union Sem. Mag.*, vol. IX (1898); H. A. White, *Southern Presbyterian Leaders* (1911); *Richmond Enquirer*, Sept. 16, 1831.]  
E. T. T.

**RICE, LUTHER** (Mar. 25, 1783-Sept. 25, 1836), Baptist clergyman, promoter of missionary and educational organizations, was born in Northboro, Mass., a descendant of Edmund Rice who settled in Sudbury, Mass., before 1639, and the ninth child of Capt. Amos Rice, who served in the Revolutionary army and had married Sarah Graves of Shrewsbury. Luther's meager public-school education was interrupted at sixteen, when, under circumstances showing initiative on his part, he secured employment that involved a voyage to Georgia. The reading of books which decades earlier had influenced the Great Awakening largely shaped his religious experience and incited him to prepare for the Congregationalist ministry. After three years at Leicester Academy, he entered Williams College in the sophomore class, graduating in 1810. From 1810 to 1812 he was a student in the recently opened Andover Theological Seminary. Both at Williamstown and at Andover he was actively connected with the Society of Inquiry on the Subject of Missions and associated with those whose address to the Massachusetts General Association of Ministers led to the organi-

zation of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. His request to join the four men appointed by that body for missionary service was granted on condition that he provide the funds for outfit and passage; in this task, after strenuous efforts, he was successful, and was ordained with the others in the famous service at Salem, Feb. 6, 1812. Sailing from Philadelphia, on Aug. 10, 1812, he arrived in Calcutta.

During the voyage Rice made some study of the question of baptism, two of his fellow-voyagers being English Baptist missionaries. On the arrival of Adoniram Judson [*q.v.*] Rice found that he too was concerned with the same question. Judson was immersed Sept. 6 and Rice on Nov. 1, following. Having thus severed their Congregational affiliation, Judson and Rice agreed that the circumstances required the return of Rice to America to adjust matters there and to secure support from the Baptists. Reaching New York on Sept. 7, 1813, Rice went to Boston to obtain a discharge from further obligations to the American Board. Thereafter, for more than twenty years, he devoted himself to organizing the Baptists of America for missionary and educational work. According to Prof. William H. Whitsitt (Pollard, *post*, p. 125), "The coming of Luther Rice was the most important event in Baptist history in the nineteenth century." Far more clearly than any other up to his time, he sensed the religious task of the American Baptists as a whole. He at once turned his attention to the establishment of a national denominational organization for foreign missionary endeavor, visiting Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Washington, Richmond, and Charleston, attending meetings of associations, and consulting with eminent leaders. Largely as a result of his activities, at a meeting held in Philadelphia in May 1814 there was organized what became popularly known as the Triennial Convention—for years the chief active symbol of American Baptist unity. Throughout the remainder of his life, in journeys covering thousands of miles yearly, he presented the missionary cause to the Baptists of the United States. Very early he recognized the necessity for an educated ministry and saw the strategic importance of a Baptist college and theological seminary at the national capital. While he became most directly concerned with the founding and development of Columbian College at Washington (later George Washington University), he was also instrumental in the establishment of numerous Baptist educational institutions throughout the area of his travels.

He saw the need of supplementing his personal efforts by the use of the printing-press, and as a result a religious weekly, *The Columbian Star*, was established. Later developments of his ideas led to the organization of the American Baptist Home Mission Society and the American Baptist Publication Society. Rice became so much involved in the financial problems of Columbian College that Baron Stow [*q.v.*] published insinuations reflecting on his character and his reputation became temporarily clouded. It is now evident, however, that he was absolutely honest and that the questionable situations arose from his attempting to carry along, with inadequate assistance, several separate but somewhat inter-related enterprises. With only his own personal requirements to care for—the only woman with whom he fell in love having refused to go with him to the foreign field—he gave unstinted and self-sacrificial devotion to the causes which he promoted. By Baptists he is regarded as the most potent statesman of their denomination in his generation.

[The manuscript journal of Luther Rice, in so far as it is known to be extant, consists of eight parts, five of which are at Hamilton, N. Y., in the Samuel Colgate Baptist Hist. Coll., the other three (Nos. 3, 5 and 8) being at George Washington University; J. B. Taylor's *Memoir of Rev. Luther Rice, One of the First American Missionaries to the East* (1840) contains numerous letters from and to Rice; E. B. Pollard's *Luther Rice, Pioneer in Missions and Education* (1928), completed by D. G. Stevens, is based largely upon Taylor; see also A. H. Ward, *A Geneal. Hist. of the Rice Family* (1858), J. C. Kent, *Northborough Hist.* (1921), pp. 288–89, and J. L. Hill, *The Immortal Seven, Judson and His Associates* (1913).]

W. H. A.

**RICE, NATHAN LEWIS** (Dec. 29, 1807–June 11, 1877), Presbyterian clergyman, teacher, and writer, was born on a farm in Garrard County, Ky., the son of Gabriel and Phebe (Harrett) Rice. During the first sixteen years of his life he lived on his father's farm and attended local schools. He then began teaching to earn money to attend college, and in the fall of 1826 entered Centre College at Danville, remaining there but two years. While in college he studied theology under the president, Dr. Gideon Blackburn [*q.v.*], and was licensed to preach by Transylvania Presbytery on Oct. 4, 1828. He immediately received a call to Harmony, his home church, but, declining it, entered Princeton Theological Seminary, where he spent two years. On Oct. 3, 1832, he married Catherine P. Burch, daughter of Rev. James K. Burch. He was ordained on June 8, 1833, and during his ministry served the following Presbyterian churches: Bardstown, Ky. (1833–41); Woodford and Paris, Ky. (1841–44); Central, Cincinnati

## Rice

(1845-53); Second, St. Louis (1853-58); North, Chicago (1858-61); and Fifth Avenue, New York (1861-67). In all these places he made a distinguished success as preacher and pastor.

He was also actively interested in education. While pastor at Bardstown he founded a school for boys and another for girls. During his ministry in Chicago he served as professor of theology in the Theological Seminary of the Northwest, and helped to influence Cyrus H. McCormick [q.v.], one of his parishioners, to make large contributions to that institution, which later came to be known as McCormick Theological Seminary. After he retired from the pastorate, he was president of Westminster College, Fulton, Mo. (1869-74), and professor of theology in the Danville Theological Seminary, Ky. (1874-77). In addition to his work as minister and professor he successively served as editor of the *Western Protestant* (Bardstown), the *St. Louis Presbyterian*, and the *Presbyterian Expositor* (Chicago). He was distinguished as a controversial debater on religious subjects. The most famous of his debates was with Alexander Campbell [q.v.] in Lexington, Ky., in 1843 on the meaning and mode of baptism. Campbell, the founder of the Disciples of Christ, contended for immersion as the prescribed mode. The debate continued from Nov. 15 to Dec. 2, and Henry Clay presided over some of its sessions. The printed report, *A Debate Between Rev. A. Campbell and Rev. N. L. Rice on . . . Christian Baptism* (1844), is a volume of 912 pages. In 1845 he held a prolonged debate with Dr. Jonathan Blanchard, a Presbyterian minister of Cincinnati, on the subject of slavery, which was published the following year. Rice took the ground that the institution of slavery is not necessarily sinful in itself. He also had a public debate in 1850 with Archbishop John B. Purcell [q.v.] on the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church. Among his publications were *Romanism the Enemy of Free Institutions and Christianity* (1851); *Baptism, the Design, Mode, and Subjects* (1855); *The Signs of the Times* (1855); *Lectures on Slavery* (1860); *The Pulpit: Its Relations to Our National Crisis* (1862); *Immortality* (1871). Rice was a man of extraordinary energy and industry; usually he carried the work of about three men. He was an effective preacher, a keen debater, a pungent writer, and an inspiring teacher. Many honors were bestowed upon him, among them, election in 1855 as Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. He died at Chatham, Ky., and was buried at Fulton, Mo.

## Rice

[*Necrological Report Presented to the Alumni Asso. of Princeton Theol. Sem.* (1878); L. J. Halsey, *A Hist. of the McCormick Theol. Sem.* (1893); M. M. Fisher and J. J. Rice, *Hist. of Westminster Coll.* (1903); Alfred Nevin, *Encyc. of the Presbyt. Church* (1884).] W. L. L.

**RICE, RICHARD HENRY** (Jan. 9, 1863-Feb. 10, 1922), engineer, inventor, was born in Rockland, Me., the son of Albert Smith and Frances W. (Baker) Rice and a descendant of Deacon Edmund Rice, who settled in Sudbury, Mass., before 1639. His grandfather was a prominent railway executive, and his father served as a representative in the Maine legislature. Rice received his early education in his native town, and in 1881, being particularly interested in engineering, he entered Stevens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, N. J. After his graduation in 1885 with the degree of mechanical engineer, he spent a year in Dennison, Ohio, as a special apprentice with the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, and St. Louis Railway; then he entered the employ of the Bath Iron Works, Bath, Me., as a draftsman. In 1887 he accepted the position of designer and chief draftsman with E. D. Leavitt [q.v.], engineer of the Calumet and Hecla Mining Company in Cambridgeport, Mass., and in the course of the succeeding four years gained a reputation as an able engineer and machine designer. This brought him the position (1891-94) of general superintendent of the William A. Harris Steam Engine Company at Providence, R. I., an office he resigned when he organized the Rice and Sargent Engine Company in Providence to manufacture steam engines invented jointly by himself and his partner. He held the office of secretary and treasurer of the company until it was merged with the Providence Engineering Company in 1899; he was treasurer of the latter until 1903, when he resigned to enter the General Electric Company at Lynn, Mass. Here for fifteen years he directed work on the development of the steam turbine; in 1918 he was made general manager of the works. He was serving in this capacity at the time of his sudden death. From the very beginning of his engineering career Rice demonstrated a marked inventive talent and in the course of his life was the recipient of some fifty patents. "Chief among his original creations was the design of the first turbo-blower for blast furnaces to be installed in America, though of equal value were the Rice and Sargent steam engines designed jointly with John W. Sargent. These were recognized as among the best slow and medium speed steam engines in the country and were produced by the Rice and Sargent Engine Company between 1894 and 1903. In his

## Rice

early work at Lynn, Mr. Rice designed the smaller ratings of Curtis turbines up to 5,000 horse-power" (*Steam*, March 1922, p. 90). For the first two years of its existence he was president of the Associated Industries of Massachusetts; he served as president of the National Conference of State Manufacturers' Associations and was a member of the Lynn Fuel Commission during the World War. He also found time to write a number of technical papers dealing with the steam turbine. Rice was both a skilled engineer and an able executive and was widely recognized for fairness, justice, and honesty of purpose, as well as a thorough understanding of industrial problems. In 1924 the General Electric Company established and endowed in his memory the Richard H. Rice Scholarship at Stevens Institute. Rice was married first in 1887 to Mary Sue Durgin of Concord, N. H., who died in 1891, and on Mar. 26, 1898, to Alice Woodman Kimball, who with two daughters by his first wife survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; F. D. Furman, *Morton Memorial; A Hist. of the Stevens Inst. of Tech.* (1905); *Stevens Indicator*, May 15, 1922; *General Electric Rev.*, Mar. 1922; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. XLIV (1923); G. T. Little, *Gencl. and Family Hist. of the State of Me.* (1909), vol. IV; *Boston Post*, Feb. 12, 1922.] C. W. M.

**RICE, THOMAS DARTMOUTH** (May 20, 1808-Sept. 19, 1860), "the father of American minstrelsy," was born of poor parents in New York City. Although trained as a wood carver, he early became a supernumerary at the Park Theatre. Abandoning his work as an artisan, he took to the open road as an itinerant player, and made his way to the Ohio Valley frontier, where he was employed, under the management of Noah Miller Ludlow [*q.v.*] in Ludlow and Smith's Southern Theatre in Louisville, Ky., as property man, lamp lighter and stage carpenter. In 1828, he played minor stock parts, and between acts, presented negro imitations. It was as an interpolation between the acts of Solon Robinson's *The Rifle* that Rice first sang and jumped "Jim Crow." He found the pattern for his stage success in the performance of a negro whom he encountered in Louisville, cleaning the horses in the stable-yard near the theatre where Rice was employed, crooning an odd melody, doing a curious shuffling step whenever he reached the chorus of his song, and ending with a little jump which set his "heel-a-rickin." Rice apparently concluded that an imitation of the walk and dress of this negro would be welcomed by American audiences as a variation from the stage Irishman with his shillalah. He memorized the old stanzas, improvised many new ones

## Rice

to fit local situations, and his song and dance became a minstrel sensation. He was equally successful in his mimicry of the plantation hand and in his later creation of "the dandy negro." Though the stanzas multiplied by the hundreds, the chorus of "Jim Crow" remained the same:

"First on de heel tap, den on de toe,  
Ebery time I wheel about I jump Jim Crow.  
Wheel about and turn about and do jis so,  
And ebery time I wheel about I jump Jim Crow."

In 1828-29, Rice appeared at the Columbia Theatre in Cincinnati, Ohio. In Pittsburgh, Pa., where he repeated his success as the impersonator of the shiftless "Jim Crow," William Cumming Peters [*q.v.*] prepared the song for publication. It became the "song hit" of America and England. Nov. 12, 1832, marked his first New York appearance in the rôle of "Jim Crow." In turn, he visited Philadelphia, Boston, and Washington. In the national capital, he used as a partner the four-year-old Joseph Jefferson, 1829-1905 [*q.v.*], dressed as a miniature "Jim Crow." In 1836, he played with phenomenal success at the Surrey Theatre in London, and negro minstrelsy became so popular there, that for the next generation American minstrel troupes found extended tours through the British Isles.

He wrote numerous negro extravaganzas and thus helped to create what was known as "Ethiopian Opera." In these "operas," he introduced old negro songs into his own libretto. His most popular pieces were a negro burlesque of *Othello*, *Bone Squash Diavolo*—a travesty on *Fra Diavolo*, *Long Island Juba* (first produced on Jan. 9, 1833), *Jumbo Jum*, *Ginger Blue*, and *Jim Crow in London* (first produced on Sept. 4, 1837). These burlesques were the patterns for the skits which became fixed parts of minstrel-show programs in later years. Although he was not the first burnt-cork performer, it was Rice's phenomenal success that brought in the vogue for "negro specialists." In the 1840's, the standard American minstrel show evolved from these specialties, and became a unique American contribution to the history of the stage. Negro minstrelsy remained the most popular American form of entertainment from 1840 to 1880. Rice himself played in few minstrel companies. He preferred to act alone, or between the acts of other plays. Charley White's Serenaders and Wood's Minstrels were among the few minstrel troupes to enlist his talents.

Although one of the greatest drawing cards of his day at the box office, Rice indulged in so many extravagances and eccentricities that he was in real financial distress when he died in

## Rice

New York City, the victim of paralysis. On June 18, 1837, he had married Charlotte B. Gladstone of London, England. He was buried beside his wife and their infant children in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.

[Carl Wittke, *Tambo and Bones: A Hist. of the Am. Minstrel Stage* (1930); Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America* (1919), vol. II; T. Allston Brown, *Hist. of the Am. Stage* (1870); Dailey Paskman and Sigmund Spaeth, *Gentlemen, Be Seated* (1928); Ed. LeRoy Rice, *Monarchs of Minstrelsy* (1911); *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, Oct. 6, 1860; *Literary Digest*, Mar. 11, 1916; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 20, 21, 1860.] C.W.

**RICE, VICTOR MOREAU** (Apr. 5, 1818–Oct. 18, 1869), educator, was born at Mayville, in Chautauqua County, N. Y., the son of William and Rachel (Waldo) Rice. His early education was obtained in the schools of his native town, and in 1841 he graduated from Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa. Moving from Mayville to Buffalo in 1843, he secured employment as a teacher of Latin, language, penmanship, and bookkeeping in a private school, which subsequently became the Buffalo high school. After graduating from college he had begun the study of law privately and in 1845 was admitted to the bar. That same year he opened an evening commercial school for young people with daily occupations. From 1846 to 1848 he was the editor of the *Cataract*, afterward the *Western Temperance Standard*. He was elected city superintendent of schools in Buffalo in 1852 and in 1853 was chosen president of the New York State Teachers' Association, with which he had been prominently identified for several years.

On Apr. 4, 1854, a legislative act established a new department of the state government to administer the common-school system, known as the State Department of Public Instruction, with a state superintendent of public instruction to be chosen by the legislature, at its head. To this office Rice was elected. He at once organized the new department, vigorously enforced the provisions of the common-school law, secured the establishment of the office of local school commissioner, and effected a revision of the state tax laws, thereby largely increasing the subsidy for public schools. He recommended the establishment of more normal schools, a more liberal appropriation for teachers' institutes, and a uniform day for the holding of annual district school meetings. Returning to Buffalo after the completion of his term, he was elected a Republican member of the state assembly and served as chairman of the committee on colleges, academies, and common schools. On Feb. 1, 1862, he was returned to the office of superintendent of public instruction, was reelected in 1865, and served

## Rice

until Apr. 7, 1868. During his second incumbency many progressive steps were taken. A training school for primary teachers was established at Oswego, which later became a state normal school. Provision was also made for other normal schools at Cortland, Fredonia, Potsdam, Geneseo, Brockport, and Buffalo. Teachers' institutes were strengthened and attendance upon them greatly increased. The most conspicuous accomplishment of Rice's superintendency, however, was the abolition of the odious rate bill and the final establishment of free schools throughout the state. The principle that the property of the state should educate the children of the state was one that many public-spirited citizens had fought vigorously to establish, but it remained for Rice to incorporate it into the basic education law, and thereby to erect a memorable milestone in the state's history of education.

Upon his retirement from the superintendency in 1868, he became president of the American Popular Life Insurance Company. He was afterward president of the Metropolitan Bank of New York City. On Nov. 26, 1846, he married Maria L. Winter.

[Annual reports of the superintendent of public instruction, N. Y., 1854–57, 1862–68, and 1903; A. W. Young, *Hist. of Chautauqua County* (1875); *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 20, 1869.] H.H.H.

**RICE, WILLIAM MARSH** (Mar. 14, 1816–Sept. 23, 1900), merchant and founder of the William Marsh Rice Institute, a university of liberal and technical learning in the city of Houston, Tex., was born in Springfield, Mass. He was the third in a family of ten children, his parents being David and Patty (Hall) Rice. At the age of fifteen he left school to become a clerk in a village store. On his twenty-first birthday he had saved enough money to buy a store from its proprietor. After the panic of 1837, however, times were hard and he decided to move to Houston, Tex., where with a small stock of goods he arrived in the autumn of 1838.

Houston was then only a straggling village, but it was connected with the port of Galveston by a navigable bayou, and was accordingly the natural rendezvous for farmers who sometimes drove their wagons called "schooners" two or even three hundred miles to find a market for their produce. The wagons returned loaded with imported goods to serve until the next visit. To these visitors the merchant was importer, exporter, and banker. In this situation, by a remarkable combination of energy, thrift, and Yankee shrewdness, Rice soon rose from a clerkship in a mercantile establishment to be

## Rice

senior partner in the firm of Rice & Nichols, "Exporters, Importers and Wholesale Grocers, of Houston," which was favorably known from the Gulf to the Red River. As his business increased, he became interested in other enterprises—a stage line to Austin, a railroad to Dallas—and, though he preferred other investments, was frequently compelled to accept land in payment for debts. At the time of his death he was the owner of many thousands of acres in Texas and Louisiana, and his whole estate was estimated to be worth eight million dollars.

In his prosperity, the rising merchant did not forget his family. He was joined first by his elder brother, David, who did not prove successful, and later, in 1850, by a younger brother, Frederick A. Rice, a genial person who became a prosperous banker and left a large family, most of whom later became prominent in the affairs of Houston. Though Rice was twice married—first in the forties to Margaret Bremond, the daughter of an early railroad builder, and after her death in 1867, to a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth (Baldwin) Brown, whose sister had married his brother—he had no children by either marriage. His reputation for eccentricity was increased by the humorous skepticism with which he tended to regard the theological view of his neighbors. He was a Unionist, and at the outbreak of the Civil War withdrew to Matamoras, Mexico, where he continued, in spite of the blockade, to do business as an exporter and importer. At the end of the war he moved to New York where he acted for some years as the financial and purchasing agent for the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, of which he had been one of the builders. During this period he lived on his farm at Dunellen, N. J., removing after the death of his wife in 1896 to an apartment on Madison Avenue. In his last years, his only companion was his valet, Charles F. Jones.

In the meantime he had been considering a suitable memorial, and in 1891, on the occasion of a visit to Houston, he had made definite plans for an educational institution to be opened after his death. In his will, executed in 1896, he made the foundation, to which he had already contributed preliminary gifts, the chief beneficiary of his estate. His death in 1900 was followed by sensational disclosures. The valet, Jones, confessed that he had entered into a plot including extensive forgeries, among them a new will, for the benefit of a lawyer named Albert T. Patrick. From forgery the conspirators had finally gone the length of murder. Patrick, as the principal in this plot, was convicted

## Rice

and sentenced to death, but supported by large means, secured a series of reprieves and, finally, in 1912, a full pardon. In the same year the Rice Institute, with an endowment conservatively estimated at ten million dollars, had opened its doors to its first students.

[See J. A. Baker, "Reminiscences of the Founder," *The Rice Institute Pamphlets*, vol. XVIII, no. 3, July 1931; E. O. Lovett, "The Foundation, Its History," *Ibid.*, vol. I, no. 1 (Apr. 1915); S. O. Young, *A Thumb Nail Hist. of the City of Houston, Tex.* (1912); B. H. Carroll, *Standard Hist. of Houston, Tex.* (1912); Arthur Train, "The Patrick Case, Complete," *Am. Magazine*, May 1907; E. L. Pearson, *Five Murders* (1928); O. P. Allen, in *Springfield Weekly Republican*, May 21, 1901; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 25–28, Oct. 5–10, 13, 1900. Important information has been supplied by members of the Rice family. The best likeness is a statue on the campus of the Rice Institute by the sculptor, John Angel, based on a painting in the possession of W. M. Rice, Jr.]

R. G. C.

**RICE, WILLIAM NORTH** (Nov. 21, 1845–Nov. 13, 1928), geologist, educator, was born at Marblehead, Mass., the son of William Rice, a Methodist minister, and Caroline (North) Rice, a native of Lowell, Mass. He was descended from Edmund Rice who settled in Sudbury, Mass., in 1638. He received most of his preparation for college at Springfield High School; his life was influenced, however, by a geologist, Oliver Marcy, then instructor at Wilbraham Academy. At Wesleyan University he took the regular classical course, which allowed little freedom, but he profited much from the teaching of John M. Van Vleck, professor of mathematics and astronomy. Graduating from Wesleyan in 1865, he entered Yale College, and in 1867 received the first doctorate of philosophy in geology granted by that institution. The subject of his thesis was "The Darwinian Theory of the Origin of Species." He was immediately appointed professor of natural history and geology at Wesleyan, and after studying for a year at the University of Berlin under Röse and von Beyrich, entered upon his duties in the fall of 1868. Caleb Thomas Winchester was then an undergraduate; later Professor Van Vleck with Rice and Winchester became potent influences in the college. In sympathy with the progressive leadership of President Eliot of Harvard, they liberalized the curriculum at Wesleyan in 1873, and were largely responsible for the combined emphasis on teaching and research which has since characterized the institution.

In 1919 Rice published *The Poet of Science and Other Addresses*, in which appears his own key to his life: "The study of the relations of science and religion, which has seemed to me probably the most important part of my life-work, has required the division of my time and

interest between the two great territories of thought whose relations to each other I have sought in some degree to interpret. In a certain sense, therefore, I have lived a double life, functioning sometimes, so to speak, as the Reverend Doctor Jekyll, and sometimes as Professor Hyde" (p. 75). Until 1884 he taught botany, zoölogy, physiology, and mineralogy. Thereafter he taught but one class outside the field of geology. The lectures of that course were published in 1903 under the title *Christian Faith in an Age of Science*. The spirit of the book, which is his best-known work, may be gathered from words in its closing paragraph: "The scientific questions of our age and of all ages touch not the central truth of Christianity 'that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself'" (pp. 411-12). Within the field of geology, he was most interested in the paleontological evidence for evolution. He assisted Prof. William Morris Davis in his study of the Connecticut Triassic deposits and was congratulated by Davis on his brilliant solution of the structural problems concerning Cedar Mountain. His greatest service to the science was rendered as first superintendent of the Connecticut State Geological and Natural History Survey, 1903-16. With Prof. H. E. Gregory of Yale, he wrote a *Manual of the Geology of Connecticut* (1906), while the other publications of the survey (vols. I-XXV) profited by his careful editorial work.

Rice was president of the American Society of Naturalists (1891), vice-president of the Geological Society of America (1911), and vice-president and chairman of Section E of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (1905-06). He was most gratified by an engrossed testimonial presented to him by the Geological Society of America at its annual meeting at Washington, Dec. 28, 1923, recognizing his services in the reconciliation of science and religion. Many stories have implied that he was tried for heresy by the Methodist Church. It is sufficient to say that from 1896 to 1924 he was chairman of the board of examiners which passed upon the orthodoxy of ministers entering the New York East Conference. Favorable to church consolidation, he was a leading member of the council of the Connecticut Federation of Churches and a trustee of the West China University. He married Elizabeth W. Crowell in 1870. He died in his eighty-third year, in Delaware, Ohio, at the home of his surviving son, Edward L. Rice, professor of zoölogy at Ohio Wesleyan University.

[L. G. Westgate, "Memorial of William North Rice," with bibliography, *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America*,

Mar. 1929; Dexter North, *John North of Farmington, Conn., and His Descendants* (1921); *Ohio State Journal* (Columbus), Nov. 14, 1928; C. E. Rice, *By the Name of Rice* (1911); *Hist. of the Wesleyan Acad. at Wilbraham* (1893), pp. 163-64; information as to certain facts from Prof. E. L. Rice.] W. G. F.

**RICH, ISAAC** (Oct. 24, 1801-Jan. 13, 1872), merchant, philanthropist, the eldest of the eleven children of Robert and Eunice (Harding) Rich, was born at Wellfleet, Mass. He was a descendant of Richard Rich who was in Dover, N. H., before 1673, and in 1680 moved to Eastham, Mass. Isaac received little formal education, but his business training began early. At fourteen he was in Boston, helping to support the family by selling fish on the streets and in his father's fish stall. Untiring and energetic in his salesmanship, he later delighted to tell how he was the first man who ever blew a fish-horn on the streets of Boston. When he was nineteen, his father's death forced him to be increasingly active. He opened an oyster stall in Faneuil Hall Market, and a customer loaned him \$600 in order that he might increase his profits by buying in cargo lots. His first profit was \$100. On this small beginning he built one of the largest fish businesses in Boston. Accumulated profits he invested in ships, some of which were built in partnership with David Snow. The Civil War caused him to turn from shipping to real estate, in which a considerable portion of his fortune was made.

As a boy selling fish, Rich had been stirred, through the kindly interest of Wilbur Fisk [q.v.], then a Methodist pastor in Charlestown and subsequently president of Wesleyan University, by a desire to enter the ministry. "God didn't give me a call," he said later; "I prayed for one but it didn't come." As a member of the Bromfield Street Church, however, he became one of the most prominent Methodist laymen, and his philanthropies were chiefly in connection with educational institutions of the Methodist Episcopal Church. During his lifetime, he gave to Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Mass., over \$50,000, and to Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., of which he was a trustee (1849-72), \$150,000 in addition to Rich Hall. Many of his gifts were conditioned upon an equal amount being donated by others. Thus he persuaded Daniel Drew [q.v.] to give \$100,000 to Wesleyan in 1868. Rich died in 1872, reputedly one of Boston's wealthiest men. His wife, Sarah Andrews, whom he married in 1822, and four children had predeceased him. To Boston University, a new institution which had been chartered in 1869 with Rich as one of the petitioners, he left practically his whole estate, ap-



## Rich

praised at \$1,500,000. It was to be held in trust for ten years and then turned over to the University. Much of it consisted of Boston real estate holdings and, owing to inflated values, broken by the panic of 1873, and the destruction of buildings in the Boston fire of 1872, the total amount received by the University at the completion of the trust was less than \$700,000.

[See *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July, Oct. 1929, Jan. 1930; *Harper's Weekly*, Feb. 17, 1872; *Bostonia*, Oct. 1901, Mar. 1932; Geo. Prentice, *Wilbur Fisk* (1890), pp. 171, 173; Geo. Prentice, *The Life of Gilbert Haven* (1883), pp. 464-66; Wesleyan College *Argus*, Jan. 31, Feb. 14, 28, 1872; C. F. Price, *Wesleyan's First Century* (1932); *Zion's Herald*, Jan. 18, 25, Feb. 1, 1872; Suffolk County Probate Records (Boston, Mass.); *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 15, 16, 1872. A portrait and a bust by Milmore are in the custody of Boston Univ.]

R. E. M.

**RICH, OBADIAH** (1783-January 20, 1850), bibliographer, was born at Truro, Mass., probably in 1783; according to Truro church records, he was baptized there July 13 of that year. His parents were Obadiah Rich (1758-1805) and Salome (Lombard) Rich (1761-1807). Scion of a long line of Cape Cod sea-faring folk, he was born to the tradition of the sea rather than to familiarity with rare books and manuscripts. His father was a master mariner and commander during the Revolution of the brig *Intrepid*, a well-known privateer. About 1790 the family moved to Boston, and there Rich lived until in 1816 he was appointed American consul at Valencia, Spain, a post he held until about 1829. In 1823 he took charge of the archives of the legation in Madrid in the absence of the chargé d'affaires and continued to live there until about 1829, when he moved to London and established himself as a bookseller, later taking several of his sons into partnership. From 1834 to 1845 he held the post of American consul at Port Mahon in the Balearic Islands but spent more time in London during these years than at his official station. Soon after going abroad he married, at Gibraltar, Ann Montgomery, said to have come from the north of Ireland, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

Rich was apparently interested in books and historical matters in his early years in Boston, for he joined the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1805 and two years later became one of the charter members of the Boston Athenæum; he was for many years a member of the American Antiquarian Society (elected 1834) and of several state historical societies. In Madrid he found opportunity to give free rein to his bibliographical instincts and became one of the most eminent book-collectors of his day. Adopting as his chief province the manuscripts and early

## Richard

printed books relating to America, he entered a collecting field then occupied by few and hence had the unparalleled opportunity to gather for the proverbial song the most remarkable collection of rare Americana which had been made up to that time. He so generously opened this library of source material to American historical scholars working in Spain that his invaluable assistance was acknowledged in print by such historians as Washington Irving, William H. Prescott, George Ticknor, George Bancroft and others (Allibone, *post*). Rich was instrumental in prevailing upon Irving to write the life of Columbus, and that distinguished author lived in Rich's house during a part of his stay in Madrid while engaged upon it. As a bookseller in London, Rich specialized in early Americana, turning to financial advantage the rarities procured during his years of residence in Spain. For years he acted as agent for American libraries and collectors, and many choice books and manuscripts now possessed by American institutions were gathered and furnished by him. He is now chiefly remembered by his bibliographies of books and manuscripts relating to America. Though they are in a sense only glorified booksellers' catalogues, their bibliographical information is in the main reliable and they still hold a respected place in scholarly libraries. The more important are: *A Catalogue of Books, Relating Principally to America, Arranged under the Years in Which They Were Printed* (1832); *Bibliotheca Americana Nova; or, A Catalogue of Books in Various Languages Relating to America, Printed Since the Year 1700* (2 vols., 1835-46); and *Catalogue of a Collection of Manuscripts, Principally in Spanish, Relating to America, in the Possession of O. Rich* (c. 184-). All of these are now extremely rare. Rich also wrote a little gazetteer, *A General View of the United States of America*, published in London in 1833, of which a second edition appeared three years later. He died in London January 20, 1850, in his sixty-seventh year.

[See article by Evelyn Rich, *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1930; Archives of State Dept., Washington; S. A. Allibone, *A Crit. Dict. of Eng. Lit. and Brit. and Am. Authors* (1870), vol. II; Nicholas Trübner, *A Bibliographical Guide to Am. Lit.* (1859); W. P. Trent and G. S. Hellman, eds., *The Journals of Washington Irving* (1919), vol. III; P. M. Irving, *The Life and Letters of Washington Irving*, vol. II (1862); G. P. Winship, *The John Carter Brown Library: A History* (1914); *The Ann. Reg.*, 1850 (1851).]

G. B. U.

**RICHARD, GABRIEL** (Oct. 15, 1767-Sept. 13, 1832), Catholic missionary and educator, born at Saintes, was the son of Francis Richard, a civil servant of Rochefort, France, and Gene-

## Richard

viève Bossuet, who was of the same general family as the famed pulpit orator. Educated at the College of Saintes and the Sulpician seminaries at Angers and Issy, he was ordained a Sulpician priest, Oct. 15, 1791, and remained to teach mathematics at Issy where he was associated with Benedict Joseph Flaget [q.v.] and Louis G. V. Du Bourg [q.v.], later bishops in the United States. Without an opportunity of visiting his family, he fled France of the Revolution (Apr. 2, 1792) with Ambrose Maréchal [q.v.], François Cicquard, and Francis Anthony Matignon [q.v.] and arrived in Baltimore, June 24, 1792. As his services were not required at the infant seminary, he was assigned by Bishop John Carroll [q.v.] to work among the French, half-breeds, and Indians with missionary centers at Prairie du Rocher, Kaskaskia, and Cahokia. Here his zeal and courage were equally tested by the hardships of the frontier, lack of companionship, the impiety of the settlers and furmen, and the danger of roving tribesmen. In June 1798 he arrived in Detroit with John Dilhet, S. S., as an assistant to the aged missionary, Michael Levadoux, who had labored painfully in this primitive trading center. On the latter's retirement to France, Richard succeeded as pastor of St. Anne's Church and became vicar-general of the whole region. As vicar-general he became an institution in the territory, a man of austere life, an eloquent preacher even in English, a reformer of common sense, and a picturesque figure of sepulchral bearing marked by a livid scar received in escaping a Revolutionary mob. He ministered to the Indians of the whole area at Sault Ste. Marie, Mackinac, Arbre Croche, Georgian Bay, and other fur posts; he compromised their difficulties, held French traders in check, and fought the evils of liquor. In 1802 he opened a primary school and two years later an academy for young ladies, in which he himself sought to train teachers. In 1801 he had about 520 parishioners prepared for confirmation which was performed by Bishop Denault of Quebec. In 1805, when Detroit was burned out, he led in relief work and conducted services in a tent until his church was rebuilt. Within a few years he was instrumental in establishing six primary schools, two academies, and a chapel at Côte du Nord Est, despite some difficulties with trustees over the holding of church properties. In 1809 Richard obtained from Baltimore a printing-press and a printer. On Aug. 31, 1809, there appeared the first and possibly the only issue of the *Essai du Michigan ou Observateur Impartial*, the first paper printed in Detroit.

## Richard

Before the War of 1812 silenced his publishing venture, he edited a child's spelling book, several devotional books, a volume of selections from the French poets, a Bible for Indians, and the laws of Michigan. In addition to books and an organ from France, he imported carding machines, spinning wheels, and looms in an effort to stimulate local industry. A thorough American, a former official chaplain on invitation of the governor, Richard refused an oath to the king and was held by General Brock as a prisoner of war at Fort Malden near Sandwich until his release was demanded by Tecumseh. He is reputed to have prevented a massacre of prisoners through his influence with the Indians. On his return to Detroit, he engaged in relief work among the destitute who had been impoverished by military and Indian raids. Long interested in higher education, he was one of the founders of the Catholepistemiad or University of Michigania (1817), which he served as vice-president under President John Monteith, a minister, who had been graduated from Princeton. He also served as a trustee of the incipient university (1821) and became a charter member of the Michigan Historical Society (1832).

In 1821, on an order of Bishop Flaget, Richard had excommunicated a divorced parishioner who had remarried, and, on suit in the superior court, he had been assessed \$1,116 as damages. Refusing to pay, he was sent to jail but released when he was elected a delegate to Congress (1822)—the only priest to serve in that body—over John Biddle, a brother of Nicholas [q.v.]. Biddle contested the seat, but the committee on elections upheld Richard. He was later advised by such lawyers as Woodward, Clay, Webster, Tyler, and Sampson that the libel suit was unconstitutional. As he donated his salary to St. Anne's Church, even his austere friend Deme-trius Augustine Gallitzin [q.v.] was somewhat reconciled to a priest in politics. In Congress he presented petitions relative to school grants, streets in Detroit, and western roads, and on Speaker Clay's request he gave his views upon the desirability of a road connecting Detroit and Chicago. In 1824, when he was defeated for reelection by Austin E. Wing, he returned to Detroit to give full attention to his extensive missions, the building of a larger Saint Anne's Church, and to civic affairs. He died of the cholera contracted during his ministrations among victims of the plague.

[N. E. Dionne *Gabriel Richard, Sulpicien, Curé et Second Fondateur de la Ville de Detroit* (1911); E. O. Brown, *Two Missionary Priests at Mackinac* (1889); F. A. O'Brien, *The Diocese of Detroit* (1886); A. C. McLaughlin, *Hist. of Higher Education in Mich.*

## Richard

(1891); C. G. Herbermann, *The Sulpicians in the U. S.* (1916); *Metropolitan Cath. Almanac*, 1855 (1854); U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc., *Hist. Records and Studies*, vol. V (1907); R. R. Elliot in *Am. Cath. Quart. Rev.*, Jan. 1893; *Pioneer Colls.* . . . *Pioneer Soc. of State of Mich.*, vol. I (1877); *Am. Cath. Hist. Researches*, Oct. 1886, July 1889, Oct. 1899; *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, Sept. 1926, Dec. 1926; *America*, Mar. 7, 1931; Silas Farmer, *The Hist. of Detroit and Mich.* (1884); *Democratic Free Press and Mich. Intelligencer* (Detroit), Sept. 27, 1832.] R. J. P.

**RICHARD, JAMES WILLIAM** (Feb. 14, 1843–Mar. 7, 1909), clergyman, theologian, educator, was born near Winchester, Va. He was the son of Henry P. Richard, frontier farmer, and his wife Marget Rosenberger, his German forebears having settled in the eighteenth century in the Shenandoah Valley. He attended Roanoke College, Salem, Va., from 1861 to 1862, John Marvin's private school near Winchester in 1863, and taught in Hagerstown, Md., the following year. He was graduated from Gettysburg College, Gettysburg, Pa., in 1868, and from the Gettysburg Theological Seminary in 1871. He was ordained by the Northern Illinois Synod and was pastor in Empire, Ill., from 1871 to 1873. He taught Latin and history in Carthage College, Carthage, Ill., 1873–83; was secretary of the Board of Church Extension of the Lutheran General Synod, 1883–85; taught theology in Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio, 1885–88, and in Gettysburg Theological Seminary, from January 1889 until his death.

At the time he went as professor to Gettysburg, there was a tendency in his own synod to regard its nearest rival, the General Council, with a strong faculty at Mount Airy, Pa., as possessor of a more consistent and historic Lutheranism than that which the General Synod represented. As time went on, changes were advocated in liturgy and confessional basis for the sake of immediate comity and a possible future merger. Richard, well at home in ecclesiastical Latin and German, the languages of the period of the Reformation, accepted the challenge as an historian. Prior to coming to the Gettysburg seminary he had written twelve articles for the *Lutheran Quarterly* published in that city; he now wrote about fifty more—a total of 1800 pages, besides numerous book reviews. Contributions from his pen also found their way to the *Andover Review*, *Methodist Review*, *Bibliotheca Sacra*, *Christian Literature Magazine*, *American Journal of Theology*, and especially the *Lutheran Observer*. They bore mainly on historical ecclesiastical theology, the weightier ones championing in a nonsectarian spirit the theology of the early Reformation and dealing

## Richards

with questions of liturgy, creeds, and confessional subscription. His opposition to the common service movement and a presentation of his own views on liturgy are found in the *Quarterly*, January and July 1890, and January 1891, and later were summarized in the book *Christian Worship: Its Principles and Forms* (1892, 2nd ed., 1908), written jointly by himself and F. V. N. Painter. His views concerning the history of the Augsburg Confession and other creedal documents accepted in various parts of the Lutheran Church, found expression from time to time in the *Quarterly* and were later embodied in his book, *Philip Melancthon* (1898), and his monumental work, *The Confessional History of the Lutheran Church* (1909), the most original and scholarly work up to that time penned by a Lutheran theologian in America. Death overtook him, however, before he could read the final proofs of the book.

To him history was not an arsenal in polemics, but he nevertheless frequently reaped hostility instead of gratitude for his work. He was devoted to German scholarship, often visiting Europe, particularly Germany, and was influential in sending several of his best students to continue graduate work in German universities. He was an indefatigable worker, an excellent lecturer, kind and courteous, militant against all insincerity, and feared by the church politicians who made three unsuccessful attempts to deprive him of his chair at the college. At his death his valuable library was given to the institution which he had faithfully served, not without periods of profound sadness, for twenty years. He was twice married, first, on June 19, 1872, to Matilda Emeline Tressler, who died in 1889, and second, on Mar. 31, 1891, to Marie E. Coffinberry, who survived him.

[Private journal, 1873–84, written by M. E. Tressler, owned by a relative in Carthage, Ill.; S. G. Hefebower, "James William Richard," in *Luth. Quart.*, Oct. 1909; A. R. Wentz, *Hist. of the Gettysburg Theological Seminary* (1927); *Public Ledger* (Phila., Pa.), Mar. 8, 1909.] J. O. E.

**RICHARDS, CHARLES BRINCKERHOFF** (Dec. 23, 1833–Apr. 20, 1919), mechanical engineer, the son of Thomas Fanning and Harriet Howland (Brinckerhoff) Richards, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y. He received his preliminary education in private schools in the vicinity of his birthplace and gained his theoretical engineering education by broad reading and diligent study while he was engaged in practical daily work at Colt's Armory, Hartford, Conn. Here his mechanical genius was soon recognized. In 1860, he opened an office in New York as consulting engineer. In this capacity

## Richards

he helped Charles T. Porter develop the design of the first high-speed engine, and under Porter's urging, in order to study its action, devised the steam-engine indicator "which has made high-speed engineering possible" (Porter, *post*, p. 58). "Indicators more or less crude had been in use from the time of Watt, but the Richards' indicator was the first one accurate enough and delicate enough to meet the demands of modern engine practice; and its influence has been far-reaching" (Roe, *post*, p. 173). For this achievement he was made a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor of France and received medals from the London Exposition in 1862, the American Institute of the City of New York in 1869, and the French Exposition in 1878.

After the beginning of the Civil War, he returned to the Colt Armory as assistant superintendent and consulting engineer, and retained that position for nearly two decades. During this period he devised the platform-scale testing machine for testing the strength of metals, became a recognized authority on heating and ventilation and was consulting engineer for the Connecticut state capitol at Hartford and several buildings for Yale University, and was responsible for several improvements in the microscope. In 1880 he left Colt's to become superintendent of the Southwark Foundry & Machine Company of Philadelphia and while there patented an exhaust valve and two cut-off governors for steam engines. He was a charter member (1880) of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, a member of the Connecticut Academy of Sciences, Société Industrielle de Mulhouse, and Society of Naval Architects and Marine Engineers, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

In 1884 he accepted an invitation to become Higgin Professor of Dynamic Engineering (later Mechanical Engineering) at the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University, thus entering upon an entirely new phase of his career. He was fitted for the position not only because of his native talent and his experience as an engineer but also because of his scholarly tastes and point of view, and he continued as head of his department until his retirement in 1909, when he became professor emeritus. As a teacher, he set a high standard for the work of his students. Shy and modest by nature, he considered lecturing an ordeal, but thoroughly enjoyed his contact with individuals in the drafting room. He gained the respect and affection of his colleagues and of a generation of students, who, upon his retirement, presented a portrait of him to the Sheffield Scientific School.

## Richards

In addition to his teaching, he served as United States commissioner at the Paris Exposition of 1889 and edited the report on machinery and apparatus adapted for general use in mechanical engineering published in Vols. III and IV of the *Reports of the United States Commissioners to the Universal Exposition of 1889 at Paris* (1891). He was an associate editor for technical words and terms in two editions of *Webster's International Dictionary* (1890, 1900). Richards married Agnes Edwards Goodwin at Hartford, Conn., on Sept. 15, 1858, and they had four daughters and a son, all of whom survived their father. He died at New Haven after a long illness, in his eighty-sixth year.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. XLI (1920); R. H. Chittenden, *Hist. of the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale Univ.* (1928), vol. I; J. W. Roe, *Eng. and Am. Tool Builders* (1916); C. T. Porter, *Engineering Reminiscences* (1908); Irving Fisher, *Bibliogs. of the Present Officers of Yale Univ.* (1893); *New Haven Journal-Courier*, Apr. 21, 1919.]

B. A. R.

**RICHARDS, CHARLES HERBERT** (Mar. 18, 1839-Feb. 16, 1925), Congregational clergyman, author, a native of Meriden, N. H., was a son of the Rev. Cyrus Smith Richards and his wife Helen Dorothy (Whiton). His paternal line sprang from William Richards, who was in Plymouth, Mass., in 1633; his first Colonial maternal ancestor was Thomas Whiton, who came to Plymouth in 1635. After preparing for college at Kimball Union Academy in Meriden, of which his father was principal for thirty-five years, he spent two years at Amherst and then transferred to Yale, graduating with high scholastic honors in 1860. His theological course at Union Seminary, begun after a year of teaching at Kimball Union, was interrupted by another year of teaching and by a term at the front in the service of the Christian Commission. He completed his studies at Andover in 1865 and was ordained July 16, 1866, at Kokomo, Ind., where he was pastor from 1865 to 1867. Between 1867 and 1890, when he held a pastorate at the First Congregational Church in Madison, Wis., he became prominently identified with civic and educational affairs and lectured widely throughout the northwest; he also took a deep interest in the state university, upon whose students as well as those of the normal school he exerted a marked influence. Tolerant, hopeful, sympathetic, he was modern in his thinking but not controversial. He was president of the New England Society, chaplain of the state legislature, and from 1885 to 1890 president of the Congregational Home Missionary Society of

## Richards

Wisconsin. In 1890 he assumed the pastorate of the Central Congregational Church of Philadelphia, where he remained for the next thirteen years. At the end of that time he became corresponding secretary of the Congregational Church Building Society with offices in New York and from 1915 until his death served as educational secretary of the society. On Nov. 18, 1868, he was married to Marie Miner of Charles City, Ia., who died in 1915. Of their six children, three daughters survived their parents.

As a result of his work for the Congregational Church Building Society, Richards became nationally known in his own communion and beyond its borders. Deeply impressed with the need of improving the architecture of the churches of his denomination, he lectured extensively on the subject and contributed many articles to the *Church Building Quarterly* and to the *Congregational Church Building Society Annual*, with both of which he was editorially connected. He was a trustee of the Congregational National Council from 1901 to 1907 and an editor of the *American Missionary* from its foundation. From 1909 to 1919 he served with great ability as chairman of the Commission on Public Worship of the Congregational National Council, for he was an accomplished musician, an authority on hymnology, and deeply interested in improving the services in the Congregational churches. In the course of his career he compiled as aids to worship *Songs of Christian Praise* (1880); *Scripture Selections for Responsive Reading* (1880); *Songs of Prayer and Praise* (1883); *Songs of the Christian Life* (1912); *Book of Church Services* (1922). In addition, he published pamphlets on a variety of subjects, contributed many articles to the religious press, and left in manuscript a book, *Make Your Church Attractive* (1925), which appeared posthumously.

[*Yale Univ. Obit. Record*, 1925, contains much biographical and genealogical information, with an extensive bibliography of Richards' works. Further material is to be found in *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *The American Missionary*, Apr. 1925, which contains a portrait; *The Congreg. Ch. Building Soc. Ann.*, 1925; *Congreg. Year Bk.*, 1925.]

F. T. P.

**RICHARDS, ELLEN HENRIETTA SWALLOW** (Dec. 3, 1842-Mar. 30, 1911), chemist, sanitarian, home economist, the daughter of Peter Swallow and Fanny Gould Taylor, was born at Dunstable, Mass. She was descended on both sides from early settlers in New England. Her early life was spent on her father's farm. After she was sixteen she assisted him in his store in Westford and thus acquired business training which was later of

## Richards

great help to her in her educational and philanthropic undertakings. She studied at Westford Academy but she found difficulty in going on with her education because no proper schools were within reach. In 1868, however, she made her way to Vassar College which had been recently opened. She was classified as a special student and was graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1870. In December of that year she was given special permission to enter the Massachusetts Institute of Technology as a student in chemistry, and in 1873 she received the degree of B.S., the first and for many years the only woman to be so honored. This experience, which led in 1878 to the opening of the doors of the Institute freely to women, marks an epoch in the history of the education of women. As student, student-assistant, and in 1884 as instructor in sanitary chemistry, she continued to work at the Institute until her death. On June 4, 1875, she was married to Prof. Robert Hallowell Richards, head of the department of mining engineering at the Institute. They chose a home at 32 Eliot Street, Jamaica Plain, Mass. Here hosts of students and friends enjoyed a hospitality as distinguished for its kindness and simplicity as it was for its generosity. Her housekeeping, orderly but not rigid or enslaving, left her free to give even more than full working time to her steadily growing number of interests.

Her chief activities followed three general lines: the application of chemistry to living conditions and especially to sanitary science, the broadening of the field of science for women, and the development of the home economics movement. Under the first head may be named, in addition to her work as a teacher, her assistance in the sanitary survey of the waters of Massachusetts, as chemist for the Manufacturer's Mutual Life Insurance Company, her studies in the application of heat to food materials, her share in the directing of the New England Kitchen, the Rumford Kitchen at the World's Columbian Exposition, school lunch projects, the Sunshine Laundry, the Laboratory Kitchen, and the Women's Commons at the University of Chicago, and the publication of many books on different aspects of sanitary science. Her work for women was equally broad. With the help of the Woman's Education Association she established in November 1876 a Woman's Laboratory in space offered by the Institute. It was discontinued in 1883 when the Institute opened a separate laboratory for sanitary chemistry and Mrs. Richards as assistant under Professor W. R. Nichols took possession of the

## Richards

office in the new Walker Building. She was one of the two women who in November 1881 issued the call to women college graduates which led to the organization of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae, later known as the American Association of University Women. She became head of the science section of the Society to Encourage Studies at Home in 1876, a director of the Woman's Education Association for several terms, a charter member in 1898 of the Naples Table Association for Promoting Laboratory Research by Women, and a trustee of Vassar College.

Her leadership in the home economics movement was her great achievement. She progressed from her early interest in the chemistry of foods to what she called "euthenics," or the science of the controlled environment for right living. In 1899 she organized the Lake Placid Conference which, in 1908, became the American Home Economics Association of which she was the first president and later honorary president. She received the degree of M.S. from Vassar College in 1873 and that of Sc.D. from Smith College in 1910. In 1879 she was elected a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers and in 1907 was made an honorary life member of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae. In 1911 the Naples Table Association gave the name "Ellen H. Richards Research Prize" to its prize of one thousand dollars. She died at her home in Jamaica Plain, on Mar. 30, 1911. Her published works include *The Cost of Living* (1899); *The Cost of Food* (1901); *The Cost of Shelter* (1905); *Sanitation in Daily Life* (1907); *The Cost of Cleanness* (1908); *Laboratory Notes on Industrial Water Analysis* (1908); *Euthenics* (1910); and *Conservation by Sanitation* (1911). The pioneer strain which she inherited characterized her entire life. She was not content with going where others had gone but, as she once said, "was eager to do what never had been done before."

[Caroline L. Hunt, *The Life of Ellen H. Richards* (1912); *Jour. of Home Economics*, June, Oct. 1911; *Technology Rev.*, July 1911; *Vassar Coll. Bull.*, Mar. 1912; *Vassar Miscellany*, May 1911; *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 31, 1911; personal recollections and letters.] M. T.

**RICHARDS, JOHN KELVEY** (Mar. 15, 1856-Mar. 1, 1909), jurist, son of Samuel and Sarah (Kelvey) Richards, was born in Ironton, Lawrence County, Ohio. His father, of Welsh Quaker ancestry, was one of the pioneers of Ironton. Having received his early education in the schools of his native town, John Richards graduated from Swarthmore College with the degree of A.B. in 1875, and two years later re-

## Richards

ceived the same degree from Harvard University. Returning to Ironton, he began the study of law in the office of Judge W. W. Johnson, later chief justice of the supreme court of Ohio. In 1879 he was admitted to the bar and soon after (1880) was elected prosecuting attorney of Lawrence County, serving until 1882. From 1885 to 1889 he was city solicitor of Ironton. In the latter year he was elected a member of the Ohio Senate, where on account of his recognized legal ability he was appointed chairman of the judiciary committee. At the close of his two-year term he was elected attorney general of Ohio and reelected for 1894-96, his terms of office being concurrent with those of William McKinley as governor. In 1895 McKinley appointed him member of a commission to codify the insurance laws of the state, and in 1896 he was counsel for a committee authorized by the General Assembly to revise the tax laws of Ohio. In the same year he was general counsel for the state board of medical registration and examiners and also counsel for the board of appraisers and assessors. In 1897 President McKinley, who had been impressed with the legal ability Richards had shown as attorney general of Ohio, appointed him solicitor general of the United States. He remained in this office until 1903, when President Roosevelt appointed him a member of the United States circuit court for the sixth circuit, to take the place of Judge William R. Day [*q.v.*], who was elevated to the Supreme Court. Richards remained a member of the circuit court until his death.

The annual report of the attorney general of Ohio for the year 1895 is a small volume of only sixty-eight pages. Comparatively small as was the amount of work done while Richards was attorney general, it was, however, of an unusually important character. The railroads, by grant from the cities of Cincinnati and Akron, had for years occupied the state canal beds within the limits of these cities. He successfully fought through the courts the claim of the state that though it had granted the canal beds to these cities for street and sewage purposes, the cities had no right to turn them over to the railroads and that the railroads must surrender their use to the state. The tax bills which he as counsel for the legislative committee helped to draft, he was called upon to uphold in state courts and in the United States Supreme Court. His successful defense of these bills, which taxed the franchises of foreign corporations, the property of inter-state express companies by the "unit" rule, and the proportionate share of cars of sleeping car companies, gave rise to decisions which

have become the basis for much important ex-cise and property-tax law today.

As solicitor general, he was called upon to handle the difficult legal questions arising out of the Spanish-American War, particularly in reference to the territory acquired by the United States. A number of the "Insular cases" were argued by him in the Supreme Court (182 U. S., 222 and 244), as were also the Joint Traffic Association and the Addyston Pipe & Steel Company cases (171 U. S., 505; 175 U. S., 211). He prepared the briefs and handled the Northern Securities case (193 U. S., 197) until his appointment to the bench in 1903. His work as a judge did not add materially to the high reputation he had already gained as solicitor general. He sat upon the bench for nine years and wrote during that time over 140 opinions. They are all short, few being over three pages long, and many only one or two. He did not discuss at length the legal principles involved but based his decisions largely on the authority of decided cases. He seldom wrote a dissenting opinion. A good many of his opinions dealt with master and servant cases involving the interpretation of Ohio statutes. On June 12, 1890, he married Anna Willard Steece of Ironton, Ohio, who with one daughter and two sons survived him.

[*Green Bag*, Apr. 1909; *Proc. Ohio State Bar Assn.*, vol. XXX (1909); *Report of the Attorney General of Ohio . . . 1895* (1896); *Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; *Semi-Weekly Irontonian* (Ironton, Ohio), Mar. 2, 1909; *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Mar. 2, 1909.]

A. H. T.

**RICHARDS, JOSEPH WILLIAM** (July 28, 1864–Oct. 12, 1921), metallurgist and teacher, was born in Oldbury, Worcestershire, England, of English-Scotch parents, Joseph and Bridget (Harvey) Richards, who brought him to the United States when he was about seven years old. He was not the first of his line to follow the engineering and metallurgical profession, for his grandfather, William Richards, was a locomotive and bridge builder in England, and his father, a manufacturing metallurgical chemist in Philadelphia, was awarded the John Scott medal of the Franklin Institute for the first successful solder for aluminum. Joseph received his early education in the public schools of Philadelphia and entered Lehigh University in 1882, receiving the degree of analytical chemist in 1886. After serving one year as superintendent of the Delaware Metal Refinery in Philadelphia (1886–87), he returned to the university for a period of graduate work, during which he was also successively assistant instructor and instructor in metallurgy, mineralogy, and blow-

ping. In 1891 he received the degree of master of science, and in 1893, that of doctor of philosophy, the first to be granted by Lehigh. He also studied in Heidelberg and Freiberg, Germany. In 1897 he was made assistant professor and in 1903, professor of metallurgy. Richards loved to teach and would spend any amount of time on those who wished to learn. It is not surprising, therefore, that he was rated as an efficient and inspiring instructor with singular success in stimulating the interest of his students in even the drier aspects of the subjects he taught.

Always a student and investigator, he lost no opportunity to add to his knowledge of a wide range of subjects. Travel, which he greatly enjoyed, he used as a means of getting first-hand information on metallurgical practice, not only in the United States but also abroad. He became recognized as an authority in metallurgy, especially the metallurgy of aluminum, electro-metallurgy, and metallurgical-chemical calculations, and was widely employed as legal expert and adviser. In 1893 he received a medal at the Columbian Exposition for an exhibit showing the metallurgy of aluminum.

As an author, his principal works include a treatise on *Aluminium*, first published in 1887 and revised and reissued in 1890 and 1896, a recognized authority on the subject in English and the most complete in any language; and *Metallurgical Calculations* (3 vols., 1906, 1907, 1908) which has been translated into German, French, Italian, Spanish, and Russian. He published the following monographs, all translations from the German: *The Electrolysis of Water* (1904), by Viktor Engelhardt; *The Production of Chromium and Its Compounds by the Aid of the Electric Current* (1904), by Max J. L. Le Blanc; *Arrangement of Electrolytic Laboratories* (1905), by Herman Nissen; and *The Manufacture of Metallic Articles Electrolytically* (1906), by Wilhelm Pfanhauser. From the Italian he translated *The Cementation of Iron and Steel* (1915), by Frederico Giolitti.

He was a member of the naval consulting board from its formation in 1915. For two summers he took no vacation and as Washington representative, on a dollar-a-year basis, gave freely and cheerfully of his time, talents, and energy, at risk to health, performing with dogged persistence the task he had accepted as his patriotic duty. This devotion was characteristic of Richards, as was demonstrated again and again by his whole-hearted service as officer or committeeman in numerous professional societies. "I always have a time for each task and I

stick religiously to my schedule" (Stoughton, *post*, p. 29) was his explanation of his ability to accomplish so much outside work. In addition to his activities in the various technical organizations to which he belonged, he also served as member of the United States assay commission (1897); representative of the Franklin Institute to the International Geological Congress in Russia (1897); member of the jury of awards, Department of Chemistry, at the National Export Exhibition, Philadelphia (1899); and member of the jury of awards and chairman of the sub-jury on metallurgy, at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition, San Francisco (1915).

He was a lover of music and sang as a first bass in the Bach Choir of Bethlehem at intervals from 1900 to his death in 1921. He was something of an art connoisseur and collected a number of excellent canvases. Throughout his life he gave much thought to religious and philosophic subjects; he was a member of the Unitarian Church. On Mar. 12, 1887, he married his second cousin, Arnamarie Gadd. Two daughters and one son survived them.

[Bradley Stoughton, "Joseph W. Richards," in *Mining and Metallurgy*, Dec. 1921; *Trans. Am. Electrochemical Soc.*, vol. XL (1922); *Who's Who in America*, 1920-21; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Oct. 13, 1921.]  
B. A. R.

**RICHARDS, THEODORE WILLIAM** (Jan. 31, 1868-Apr. 2, 1928), chemist, the son of William Trost [*q.v.*] and Anna (Matlack) Richards, was born in Germantown, Pa., and died in Cambridge, Mass. Both his father, a well-known marine artist, and his mother, a writer of both prose and poetry, were intensely interested in the intellectual development of their children. While Richards was still a boy the family lived for two years in England where lifelong friendships were begun. Most of his early education was obtained at home from his mother, and because of his quick intelligence he made such rapid progress that at the age of thirteen he was prepared to enter Haverford College. The next year, however, he spent at home, where, still under the guidance of his mother, he completed the studies of the freshman year at Haverford. In the fall of 1882 he entered the sophomore class at Haverford and graduated (S.B.) with high honors in 1885. His interest in science became evident at an early age when he independently carried on simple chemical experiments at home. Later, in Haverford College, he received a thorough grounding in chemistry under Professor Lyman B. Hall and at the same time became so much interested in astronomy that at one time he considered choosing this

field for his life work. Intimate acquaintance with Prof. Josiah P. Cooke [*q.v.*] of Harvard, who was a summer neighbor at Newport, R. I., probably played a large part in his final decision to follow the career of a chemist.

In the fall of 1885 he entered Harvard College as a senior and devoted the whole of his time for the next three years to the study of chemistry. He received the bachelor's degree with highest honors in chemistry in 1886 and the doctor's degree in 1888. As a graduate student he came largely under the influence of Professor Cooke. At that time Cooke was particularly interested in the numerical relations of the atomic weights and, because of lack of confidence in the reliability of current values of these constants, had undertaken the revision of some of them. Cooke's high estimate of Richards' promise as an investigator led him to intrust to him the experimental determination of the relation of the atomic weights of hydrogen and oxygen, by finding the weight of water obtained in burning a weighed amount of hydrogen with copper oxide. (See *Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. XXIII, 1888.) In this extremely exacting problem Richards showed at once the qualities which made him the foremost experimental chemist of his time. "An infinite capacity for taking pains, an uncompromising attitude toward the possibilities of hidden errors, a determination to be certain that no precaution had been overlooked, an extraordinary persistence in the patient repetition of exacting and laborious experiments were combined with unusual manual dexterity and ingenuity" (Baxter, *post*, p. 334). The result of this investigation has stood the test of time as one of the most accurate determinations of this ratio.

After completion of his graduate work Richards spent one year as a traveling fellow of Harvard University in Europe. There he studied for short periods under such masters as Janasch, Victor Meyer, and Hempel. On his return he was appointed assistant in quantitative analysis at Harvard, to become instructor in 1891 and assistant professor in 1894. Seven years later, in 1901, he declined a call to a permanent research professorship in the University of Göttingen when Harvard promoted him to a full professorship with a reduction in the duties expected by the University. In 1912 he was appointed to the Erving Professorship of Chemistry, a title which he held till his death.

The interest which Richards always showed in measurements of precision was founded upon the deep-rooted belief, now universally held, that



only through a precise knowledge of the properties of matter was progress in chemical science to be made. As an independent investigator he naturally followed the lines on which he had begun. At that time he was inclined to believe that some concealed relationship existed between the properties of the elements and the atomic weights and therefore undertook the revision of some of these constants. Even as late as 1910 he writes: "But some may contend that the very exact determination of these quantities is after all an abstract and academic question, not of great practical significance. . . . When mankind discovers the fundamental laws underlying any set of phenomena, these phenomena come in much larger measure than before under his control and are applicable for his service. Until we understand the laws, all depends upon chance. Hence, merely from the practical point of view of the progress of humanity, the exact understanding of the laws of nature is one of the most important of all the problems presented to man; and the unknown laws underlying the nature of the elements are obviously among the most fundamental of these laws of nature. In brief, that is the reason why more than twenty years ago the systematic study of the atomic weights was begun at Harvard University by the author" (*Determinations of Atomic Weights*, 1910, p. 98).

Beginning with copper he redetermined with his own hands the atomic weights of barium, strontium, and zinc and later largely with the aid of graduate students as laboratory assistants, he investigated twenty additional elements. While in the course of this work many new analytical processes were devised and perfected, he was early forced to the conclusion realized by Marignac, Dumas, and Stas that the comparison of the chlorides and bromides of the elements with silver and the silver halides provides an analytical operation capable of greater precision than any other. He brought the experimental details of this comparison to a far higher degree of perfection than it had previously reached so that it has been possible for others to follow in his footsteps with comparatively little effort. In all this work especial attention was paid to methods of purification and to the possibility of variability in the composition of an element, long before the suspicion of isotopy arose. He recognized the difficulty of freeing any substance from traces of moisture and devised the "bottling apparatus" for protecting a substance once dried from contact with moisture before it could be weighed. The procedure which he found necessary for determining the end point in the com-

parison of halides with silver by means of "nephelometer" has suffered little or no modification in the course of years, while his investigations on the contamination of precipitates through occlusion have been largely the basis of modern work on the subject. These determinations of the atomic weights brought to light many inaccuracies in older work, not excepting the classical work of Stas, who was shown, first in the case of chlorine, later in many other instances, to have been appreciably in error. Up to the present time (1934) Richards' redeterminations of the atomic weights have stood practically unchallenged.

Although Richards was best known for his revisions of the atomic weights, during the last half of his scientific career this subject assumed a subordinate part in his work. His interest in physical chemistry, already keen, was considerably stimulated by a period spent in study in Germany under Ostwald and Nernst in 1895, and for twenty-five years before his death a large part of his interest and effort was directed in various fields of physical chemistry. Thermochemistry and thermodynamics in particular engaged his attention. His first published paper (*Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences*, vol. XXII, 1887) concerned the constant heat of precipitation of silver chloride. Later he devoted much energy to the perfecting of thermochemical measurements and devised the "adiabatic calorimeter" in order to avoid the troublesome and uncertain corrections due to gain or loss of heat of the calorimeter from its surroundings and to lag of the thermometer. An automatic design of this calorimeter was ultimately devised. New and highly accurate data were obtained in this way, covering heats of solution of metals in acids, heats of combustion of organic substances, heats of neutralization, specific heats of liquids, specific heats of solids at low temperatures, and heats of evaporation of liquids. The study of the data thus obtained led him to the discovery that the magnitude of the difference between "total energy change" and "free energy change" depends upon change in heat capacity of a system during chemical change and that this difference gradually disappears as the absolute zero is approached. The discovery antedated Nernst's third law of thermodynamics.

Richards' work in thermochemistry led him into the field of thermometry and to the exact determination for the first time of the inversion temperatures of hydrated compounds for use as fixed points. As a check upon the determination of the atomic weight of copper by ordinary

methods, Richards undertook the comparison of the silver and copper coulometers. The vagaries of these were investigated intimately and after due corrections had been made, Faraday's Law was found to hold within the limits of modern experimental accuracy. This conclusion was later substantiated in the case of silver by comparisons between the deposits formed from aqueous solutions and from solutions in fused salts. Another field of electrochemistry was attacked by the determination of various single potential differences of metals and the electromotive forces between amalgams of different concentration. The latter data showed beyond question that amalgams could not be considered, except at low concentrations, to behave like ideal solutions.

Richards' chief interest during the latter part of his life lay in the consideration of the relation between the physical properties of the various elements, and their compounds, especially those connected with atomic volumes and compressibilities (*The Compressibilities of the Elements and their Periodic Relations*, 1907). He devised new forms of apparatus for determining exactly the compressibilities of the elements and their compounds, as well as certain related properties such as surface tension and heat of evaporation. This work led to the discovery of the periodicity of atomic volume and compressibility and the close parallelism between these properties, as well as to the fact that increase or decrease in volume during a chemical change depends on the one hand upon the compressibilities of the substances involved and on the other upon their chemical affinities. The improbability that an element possesses constant atomic volume in different states of chemical combination was another conclusion drawn from this work as well as very definite and interesting ideas as to the effect of chemical affinity and cohesion upon the configuration of an atom and their relation to such properties as surface tension, vapor pressure, and heat of evaporation. The latest aspect of this work was the attempt to compute from compressibilities and other data the actual internal pressures which hold matter together. (See *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, March 1925, and *Chemical Reviews*, October 1925). He believed this to be the resultant of the compression due to external pressure and intrinsic compressing effects, and the distension due to thermal pressure and intrinsic distending pressure. The cohesive pressures of certain elements calculated by him are in accord with the known physical properties of these substances.

In all, Richards published nearly three hundred papers covering a far wider field than that indicated in the foregoing paragraphs. While many of the theoretical results which he reached have been and will be of the greatest importance, his contribution to the technique of precise physico-chemical investigation will undoubtedly always stand out as being equally important. Indeed he may well be said to have inaugurated a new era in the accuracy of analytical and physico-chemical experimentation. He combined with an uncanny ability to divine previously unsuspected sources of inaccuracy, a determination to leave nothing undone in his effort to eliminate every source of uncertainty. In particular he felt strongly the necessity of making certain that the materials with which he was working conformed in quality to the precision with which the experiments were to be made, and he deplored the unfortunate fact that so much of the earlier precision measurements in chemistry had been made with material of unknown or doubtful purity or definiteness. There can be no question that his attitude has had a profound and salutary effect upon modern precise research.

He taught practically without a break from 1889 until almost the moment of his death. At first he gave instruction only in quantitative analysis but in 1896 he gave for the first time the course in physical chemistry for advanced students, with which he never severed his connection. During the same period he taught elementary physical chemistry from a historical standpoint to undergraduates. In 1907 he was exchange professor from Harvard University to the University of Berlin. He was greatly interested in the work of his research students. His daily visits to each in the laboratory never failed to bring encouragement and to stimulate enthusiasm. The prodigious amount of experimental research of the first quality accomplished by these students bears tribute to his ability to stir up in his associates the same qualities which he possessed himself to such a high degree. Honors came to him in rapid succession. He was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1891 and of the National Academy of Sciences in 1899. The Davy, Faraday, and Gibbs medals were awarded in 1910, 1911, and 1912 respectively. He received the Nobel prize of 1914 for his work on atomic weights. The Franklin medal followed in 1916 and the LeBlanc and Lavoisier medals in 1922 and 1923. In 1925 he was made an officer of the French Legion of Honor. He received numerous honorary degrees. He held

## Richards

office in many American scientific societies and was an honorary member of the most important European societies and academies. In 1925 an endowed professorship was established in Harvard University by Thomas W. Lamont, in memory of his brother Hammond Lamont, to be called the Theodore William Richards professorship of chemistry.

Richards was married on May 28, 1896, to Miriam Stuart Thayer, daughter of Prof. Joseph Henry Thayer, of the Harvard Divinity School. Three children survived him, a daughter and two sons. His personality was delightful, and his interests were very wide, especially in literature, art, and music. As a boy he received a very considerable training from his father in sketching and painting and he never lost the capacity to transfer his impressions to paper with brush and pencil. Always fond of the out-doors, he enjoyed in his early years yachting and tennis, but later these were replaced by golf and motoring. The health and welfare of his wife and children were always in his thoughts. At the same time his wife's sympathetic appreciation of his aims and ideals was a constant source of encouragement, and the promise of his children a great satisfaction. He never failed to give the University his best efforts as a teacher and administrator, even after official release from routine had largely freed him from responsibility.

[G. P. Baxter, "Theodore William Richards," in *Harvard Grads' Mag.*, Sept. 1928, in *Science*, Oct. 12, 1928 and in *Ann. Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution . . . for the Year Ending June 30, 1928* (1929); Sir Harold Hartley, "Theodore William Richards Memorial Lecture," *Jour. of the Chemical Soc.* (London), Aug. 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Harvard Univ. Gazette*, Nov. 1928; *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 2, 1928.] G. P. B.

**RICHARDS, THOMAS ADDISON** (Dec. 3, 1820-June 28, 1900), author and illustrator of travel books, landscape painter, art teacher, was the son of William Richards, a Baptist minister, and his wife Anne Gardener Richards. He was born in London, England, lived for a short time in Hook Norton, near Oxford, and with his family sailed for America, arriving in New York in September 1831. After brief residence in Hudson, N. Y., the family went to South Carolina (1835) and thence to Georgia, settling in Penfield. At twelve Richards wrote an account of his voyage from England, a manuscript volume of 150 pages, which he illustrated with water-color pictures. His first published book was an illustrated holiday volume on flower painting entitled *The American Artist* (1838). This was followed shortly by *Georgia Illustrated* (1842), a series of steel engravings with ac-

## Richards

companying text by various authors. Before he left Georgia, to seek his fortune in New York, he apparently enjoyed a local reputation for portrait painting, for while on his way he stopped in Augusta during the presidential campaign in 1844 and was employed to paint pictures of Clay and Polk on a pretentious canvas which stretched across the wide Broad Street in that city. In New York in 1845, he studied at the National Academy of Design for two years, becoming an associate of the Academy in 1848, an Academician in 1851, and in the following year corresponding secretary, a position he held for forty years. He spent many summers traveling about the United States and Europe, sketching and painting. His work belongs with the Hudson River school, which aimed at a faithful and literal transcription of nature. He twice held large auction sales of his work in New York (1863, 1871).

In the fifties he was contributing to *Harper's Magazine* and the *Knickerbocker* illustrated articles descriptive of scenes in the United States. Some of his novelettes and tales appeared in book form in *Tallulah and Jocassee* (1852), which was republished in 1853 as *Summer Stories of the South*. In these and similar stories published a year later under the title of *American Scenery*, he endeavored "so to relieve the gravity of fact with the grace of fiction, as to present at the same time an instructive topography and an entertaining romance" (Preface). *Appletons' Illustrated Hand-book of American Travel*, however, which he published in 1857 (2nd ed., 1860), remains closer to fact and could rival the later Baedeker in accuracy as to modes of travel and historical information. His text and drawings for the work formed the first complete guide of its kind for the United States and Canada. Richardson's scholarly tastes and enthusiasm for natural scenery may be considered the keynote of his artistic and literary career. Doubtless inspired by the reigning taste for Romanticism, he endeavored to reproduce by word and brush the "varying characteristics of the beautiful natural scenery of our country" and of Europe. As a painter of landscape he was considered among the best of his time. Much of his life was spent in New York, where he was constantly represented in the annual exhibitions of the National Academy of Design. In 1858 he organized and for two years directed the first class in the Cooper Union School of Design for Women, an early step in the art education of women. In 1867 he was appointed professor of art in the University of the City of New York (now New York University). After

twenty years of service he was made professor emeritus in 1887. In 1857 he was married to Mary Anthony, daughter of Lorenzo Dow Anthony, of Providence, R. I., who wrote numerous juvenile stories. He died without issue in his eightieth year in Annapolis, Md., and was buried at Providence.

[Printed sources include: T. S. Cummings, *Hist. Annals of the Nat. Acad. of Design* (1865); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); S. A. Allibone, *A Critical Dict. of Eng. Lit. and British and Am. Authors* (1870); T. F. Jones, *N. Y. Univ.: 1832-1932* (1933); *Am. Art Annual*, 1900-01; *Baltimore Sun*, June 28, 1900. Information as to certain facts was supplied by a nephew and grand-niece of Richardson.]

K. L. A.

**RICHARDS, WILLIAM** (Aug. 22, 1793-Nov. 7, 1847), missionary, diplomatic agent and cabinet minister of the Hawaiian kingdom, was born at Plainfield, Mass., the son of James and Lydia (Shaw) Richards, and a descendant of William Richards who was in Plymouth, Mass., in 1633. In his early youth he was surrounded by missionary influences; his elder brother, James, was one of the Williams College students who held the famous "haystack meeting" and whose zeal led to the formation of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. The younger Richards made a public profession of religion in 1811 and was even then looking forward to a missionary career. He graduated from Williams College in 1819 and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1822. Within a few weeks after graduation, he was ordained as a missionary (Sept. 12), married to Clarissa Lyman (Oct. 30), and on Nov. 19, sailed for the Hawaiian Islands. On his arrival there he was stationed at the important town of Lahaina on the island of Maui, where he resided for thirteen years engaged in the varied duties of preacher, teacher, physician, artisan, and translator of part of the Bible. He was thoroughly devoted and very successful in his work, exhibited great courage in the face of danger, and won, to an unusual degree, the love of the Hawaiian people and the confidence of the king and chiefs. In 1837 he visited the United States—partly to provide for the education of his children, six of whom he brought with him, partly, as an agent of the Sandwich Islands Mission, to awaken Christian people to a greater personal participation in the evangelization of the world, and partly to seek some means of hastening the progress of the Hawaiian people in the arts of civilization.

Upon his return to the Islands in 1838, the king and chiefs invited him to become their chaplain, teacher, and interpreter. Their need of an adviser was great, for the rulers were much

troubled by the demands of foreigners and too inexperienced to know either the extent or the limits of their rights and authority. With the approval of his associates, Richards accepted the invitation, was released from missionary work, and spent the remainder of his life in government service. He had a great though unobtrusive part in transforming the Hawaiian economic and political system—an oppressive feudalism being superseded by a modern constitutional state—and in giving it the republican bent which it retained as a permanent characteristic. The influence of his teaching is seen in the bill of rights (1839), the constitution of 1840, and the laws enacted from 1838 to 1842, though he did not himself write any of these documents.

In 1842 he was sent on a diplomatic mission having two main objects: first, to obtain an explicit recognition of the independence of Hawaii by the United States, Great Britain, and France; second, to negotiate new and more favorable treaties. In this work he had several associates but the principal responsibility rested on him. The mission was successful in the matter of recognition of independence but failed to get new treaties. Richards had a measure of Yankee shrewdness which aided him in his negotiations, but the success obtained was due more to independent circumstances than to his ability as a diplomat. While in Europe he allowed himself and the Hawaiian government to be drawn into a highly speculative project for developing the agricultural resources of the islands with foreign capital. In this matter he made a serious mistake of judgment, due largely to his natural disposition to repose full confidence in his friends. The project failed to materialize but the episode caused much dissension and ill feeling in Hawaii. He returned to the Islands in 1845 and for some months was without official employment. Upon the organization of the board of commissioners to quiet land titles (1846) he was made president of the board, and later in the same year was appointed minister of public instruction—the first to hold that position in Hawaii. To the work of these two offices he applied himself with great diligence, devoting to the service of the nation his extensive and accurate knowledge of Hawaiian customs and character. It is believed that overwork hastened his death.

Little that Richards wrote was printed under his own name. He was the author of *Memoir of Keopuolani, Late Queen of the Sandwich Islands* (Boston, 1825), published anonymously, and was translator and editor of the *Translation of the Constitution and Laws of the Hawaiian*

## Richards

*Islands* (Lahainaluna, 1842). He translated into Hawaiian thirteen books of the Bible and assisted with seven others, and prepared two or three Hawaiian school books which were in part translations and in part original composition.

[Maiden name of mother was supplied by the Am. Antiquarian Soc., Worcester, Mass.; Richards' letters to the Am. Board are in archives of the Board, Boston; his journals covering his trips abroad, 1836-38 and 1842-45, and his official correspondence are in Archives of Hawaii. See also Honolulu *Polynesian*, Nov. 13, 1847, and Dec. 4, 1847; *The Friend* (Honolulu), Dec. 2, 1847; *Heroes and Martyrs of the Modern Missionary Enterprise* (1853), ed. by L. E. Smith; *A Hist. of the Hawaiian Islands* (1907), ed. by Daniel Logan; Abner Morse, *A Geneal. Reg. of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, vol. III (1861).]

R. S. K.

**RICHARDS, WILLIAM TROST** (Nov. 14, 1833-Nov. 8, 1905), painter, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Benjamin M. and Annie (Trost) Richards. His middle name was that of his maternal grandfather, a Dutch goldsmith. Educated in the Philadelphia grammar and high schools, the future depicor of the sea became a designer for Archer & Warner, makers of gas fixtures, doubtless confirming at this period the precision of draftsmanship which was later characteristic of his art and the businesslike habits which enabled him to prosper. To perfect himself as designer, he studied wood engraving in his evening hours and presently began to paint pictures, several of which were shown at the Philadelphia Art Union. Having had instruction from Paul Weber, a local artist, he gave up his \$1500 salary in 1853, and soon after, with his scanty savings, went abroad. He studied at Florence, Rome, and Paris, though without continuing long under any one master.

Before leaving Philadelphia he had become engaged to Anna Matlack, of a Quaker family, who had already written poems and dramas. On his return they were married, June 30, 1856. They settled at Germantown, experiencing at first vicissitudes of fortune due to the depression of 1857 and the devastating effects of the Civil War. Richards, however, still did some designing and as an artist he found a Maecenas in George Whitney, who bought many of his paintings. He was preoccupied with landscape and still life until 1867, when a storm at sea caught his interest and led to intensive studies of waves and their aspects on the New Jersey coast. Richards' mode of making these marine paintings was original with him, though on account of his literal fidelity to the facts of nature he was sometimes called an American Pre-Raphaelite. He observed so closely and recorded so accurately as to win commendation from

## Richards

John Ruskin (Downes, *post*). Critics favorable to French impressionism and other later phases of modern art found Richards' manner hard, photographic, and not too colorful. Regardless of fashions in art, however, he painted throughout a long and busy life his luminous and realistic sea pictures. These won him several medals and other similar honors. He was represented in his life time in the permanent collections of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York; the Pennsylvania Academy, Philadelphia; the Corcoran Art Gallery, Washington. At the commemorative exhibition by members of the National Academy of Design, 1825-1925, Richards' "After the Storm," owned by William Macbeth, was shown.

In 1874 he began spending his summers at Newport, R. I., which from 1890 on was his permanent residence. He owned for a time "Gray Cliff" on Conanicut Island, but this was taken over by the United States government in 1899. In his later years he painted much abroad—on the Irish west coast, in the Orkneys, and among the Channel Islands. He was an indefatigable worker, a quiet, dignified gentleman, inconspicuous in attire and manners, a prudent manager of his finances. His wife, who died at Newport in 1900, was of gracious personality and notable literary ability. Among their seven children were Prof. Theodore William Richards [*q.v.*], chemist, of Harvard University, and Prof. Herbert Maule Richards (1871-1928), botanist, of Columbia University. After his wife's death Richards aged rapidly. He spent a summer painting in Norway and thereafter worked quietly at Newport until his death. He was buried at Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia.

[H. S. Morris, *Masterpieces of the Sea; William T. Richards, a Brief Outline of His Life and Art* (1912); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); W. H. Downes, in *Boston Transcript*, Mar. 11, 1918; "Am. Art," in *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 8, 1877; "The Acad. Exhibition," *Art Jour.*, May 1877; *Who's Who in America*, 1903-05; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Nov. 9, 1905.]

F. W. C.

**RICHARDS, ZALMON** (Aug. 11, 1811-Nov. 1, 1899), educator, son of Nehemiah and Betsey Richards, was born at Cumington, Mass. His father, a farmer, was a descendant of William Richards, an emigrant from England, who was in Plymouth in 1633 and moved later to Scituate and in 1693 to Weymouth. Between the ages of three and ten, when not needed on the farm, Zalmon attended the country school, and his first teacher, Sybil Bates, stirred in him a lifelong interest in education and religion. For short periods he studied in a private school

## Richards

at Cummington and in its successor, the Cummington Academy. At fifteen he joined the local Baptist Church, of which his father was a founder. He had already taken a pledge of total abstinence, which he kept throughout his life. At seventeen he was teaching a country school for eight dollars a month and board, and he now resolved to make teaching his profession. Supplementing his early schooling by courses at the Southampton Academy and private instruction, he entered Williams College, where he came under the influence of Mark Hopkins.

Graduating in 1836, he became principal of the Cummington Academy and soon married Minerva Todd, his assistant teacher. In 1839 they took charge of the academy at Stillwater, N. Y. While there he organized teachers' institutes, then an innovation, in Saratoga County, N. Y., and in Vermont. In 1849 he went to Washington, D. C., as principal of the preparatory department of Columbian College. Always an educational organizer, he soon formed the Columbian Teachers' Association. In 1852 he established a private school, the Union Academy, which was fairly prosperous until its career was ended by the departure of the Southern students at the opening of the Civil War. He was an organizer of the Washington Young Men's Christian Association (1852), and was its first president; during the Civil War he was one of the three District of Columbia members of the Christian Commission. In 1861 he was appointed to a clerical position in the United States Treasury Department, but was soon transferred to the bureau of statistics, where he remained until 1867. Here he collected school statistics which he unsuccessfully attempted to have tabulated and published. In 1867 he was elected a member and president of the common council of Washington; for two years he conducted a public-school teachers' institute. He was largely responsible for the passage by Congress of the bill establishing a national department of education (1867), and held a position therein until it was made a bureau of the Interior Department in 1869. As a member of the city common council he secured the creation (1869) of the office of superintendent of public schools and was himself the first incumbent, serving for one year. From 1871 to 1874 he was auditor for the District of Columbia government. He was one of the organizers and the first president of the National Teachers' Association (1857), which, in 1870, became the National Education Association. He was a regular attendant at its meetings until 1896, when his health failed, and numerous papers and re-

## Richardson

ports by him appear in its *Proceedings*. At the Toronto meeting, 1891, he presented a historical sketch of the Association, which later appeared in pamphlet form. He also published a *Teachers' Manual* (1880), for primary schools, and *The Natural Arithmetic* (1885). Although he accumulated considerable property, he lost the most of it through the indorsement of notes for friends and in his old age maintained himself by teaching a small private school in his own home. He outlived his second wife, Mary F. Mather of Darien, Conn., whom he married on Aug. 19, 1874, and at his death in Washington was survived by one son.

[J. O. Wilson, in *Nat. Educ. Asso.: Jour. of Proc. and Addresses*, vol. XXXIX (1900); Abner Morse, *A Geneal. Reg. of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, vol. III (1861); *Hist. of the Conn. Valley in Mass.*, vol. I (1879); town records of Cummington, Mass.; *Washington Post*, Nov. 2, 1899; *Evening Star* (Washington), Nov. 1, 1899.] S. G. B.

**RICHARDSON, ALBERT DEANE** (Oct. 6, 1833-Dec. 2, 1869), journalist, was born in Franklin, Mass., the younger of the two sons of Elisha Richardson by his second wife, Harriet Blake. The Richardsons had lived in Norfolk County, Mass., for five or six generations. Albert's father, a farmer, had been a schoolmate of Horace Mann, was a friend and parishioner of Nathaniel Emmons, and lived his entire life within a few miles of the farm that he had inherited from his father. Albert's brother, Charles Addison Richardson, was for many years editor of the Boston *Congregationalist*. Albert attended the public schools and the Holliston Academy, felt no liking for farm work, and for a few terms taught schools in Medway and other nearby towns. Although he is represented as having been somewhat of a Horatio Alger hero, he did not breathe freely in the atmosphere of the old homestead, and when eighteen years old he set out for the West and got as far as Pittsburgh. There he taught school, worked on a newspaper, studied shorthand, wrote farces for Barney Williams, the actor, and—with some qualms of conscience—appeared a few times on the stage. In 1852 he went on to Cincinnati, where he remained for five years, writing for various newspapers and acquiring local renown as an able, alert, energetic writer. In April 1855 he married Mary Louise Pease of Cincinnati, by whom he had five children. His longing for Western adventure still unsatisfied, he took his family in 1857 to Sumner, Kan., near Atchison, but spent much of his time at Leavenworth, Lawrence, and Topeka as correspondent for the Boston *Journal*.

## Richardson

He served for short periods as adjutant-general of the Territory and secretary of the legislature and campaigned in behalf of free soil. In 1859 he accompanied Horace Greeley and Henry Villard to Pike's Peak and returned by himself through the Southwest, which was then little-known territory. Thereafter, until his death, he was connected with the *New York Daily Tribune*.

He gained great acclaim a year later by going to New Orleans as secret correspondent of his paper. It was a dangerous assignment, but Richardson acquitted himself well and returned safely after more than one close escape from lynching. He then became the chief correspondent for the *Tribune* in the theatre of war. On May 3, 1863, while attempting, with Junius Henri Browne of the *Tribune* and Richard T. Colburn of the *New York World*, to run past the Confederate batteries at Vicksburg in a tugboat, he was captured and spent the next eighteen months in various Confederate prisons. On Dec. 18, 1864, he and Browne made their escape from Salisbury and four weeks later arrived at the Union lines near Knoxville, Tenn. Meanwhile his wife and an infant daughter, whom he had never seen, died at his parents' home in Massachusetts. In the spring of 1865 he went to California with Schuyler Colfax, Samuel Bowles, and Lieut.-Gov. William Bross of Illinois. From his newspaper correspondence he compiled two books, *The Secret Service, the Field, the Dungeon, and the Escape* (1865) and *Beyond the Mississippi* (1866), which were sold by subscription and were enormously popular. His style was clear, concrete, and popular in tone. His *Personal History of Ulysses S. Grant* (1868) was written on Partonian lines and was much superior to the ordinary campaign biography. After his death his widow collected his fugitive writings as *Garnered Sheaves* (1871). His end came with tragic suddenness. In 1869 he became engaged to marry Abby Sage McFarland, who had recently been divorced from her husband, Daniel McFarland, a confirmed drunkard with pronounced paranoiac tendencies. On Nov. 25, 1869, McFarland shot Richardson at his desk in the *Tribune* office. Richardson died a week later at the Astor House. On his deathbed he was married to Mrs. McFarland, the ceremony being performed by Henry Ward Beecher and Octavius Brooks Frothingham. At the trial McFarland, a Fenian and a Tammany henchman, was acquitted amid a great demonstration of popular approval. Mrs. Richardson published several books and translated and adapted plays for Daniel Frohman, whom she

## Richardson

had met in the *Tribune* office. She died in Rome Dec. 5, 1900.

[J. A. Vinton, *The Richardson Memorial* (1876); biog. sketch by his widow in *Garnered Sheaves* (1871); *The Trial of Daniel McFarland* (1870), compiled by A. R. Cazauran; *The Richardson-McFarland Tragedy* (1870); *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Nov. 26-Dec. 6, 1869, and Apr. 5-May 13, 1870.]

G. H. G.

**RICHARDSON, ANNA EURETTA** (Sept. 5, 1883-Feb. 3, 1931), home economist, was born in Charleston, S. C., the fourth child of William Henry and Eurette (Miller) Richardson, descendants of English, Scotch, and Huguenot stock. In 1887 the family moved to Summerville, where her father served many terms as mayor. Named for an unmarried, school-teaching aunt, she early announced that she would be an old maid and teach school because all Anna Richardsons did that. After a few years in a little school kept by Summerville women, she entered the Memminger High and Normal School at Charleston and at nineteen received the degree of B.S. from the Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, Tenn. For the next few years she alternated study at the University of Chicago and Columbia University with teaching in the high schools of Summerville, S. C., and Ocala, Fla., at Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Ga., and at the University of Texas. When she received the degree of M.A. from Columbia in 1911, she expected to devote herself to the study of nutrition. Her ability as a teacher and administrator militated against this, however, and in 1917 she definitely entered the field of home economics education as one of three women employed by the new Federal Board for Vocational Education to develop its home economics service. Of this she later became chief, a position which brought her into close personal association with the home economics departments of schools and colleges throughout the country. The essence of her philosophy regarding "vocational home economics" perhaps lay in her recognition of the fact that "homemaking and wage-earning were not two mutually exclusive fields of work for a woman, but that increasingly, in every social level, her life cycle included both experiences."

In 1922 she left the Federal Board for Iowa State College, where as dean of the home economics division for four years she helped to build the department into one of the largest and most influential in the country. In developing the college work in child care and family relationships she was impressed with the close connection between home economics and the new movement for parental education. When, in 1926, funds were granted to the American

## Richardson

Home Economics Association to promote child development and parental education through home economics, she considered the work sufficiently significant to devote her full effort to it. During her four and a half years as field worker for the Association, she studied the courses already found in schools and colleges, held conferences with home economics teachers and administrators, served on many national committees, and generally acted as interpreter between home economics and the other phases of the movement. At the time of her sudden death in Washington she was working on the White House Conference report on education for home and family life. Always more inclined to direct personal contact than to putting words on paper, she influenced most the institutions and individuals with whom she was associated. Her forceful and gracious presence combined with her liberal spirit and exceptional knowledge of the educational needs of girls and women made her a recognized leader in education for homemaking in the United States.

[Sources include: articles by Mary E. Sweeny, Adelaide S. Baylor, R. A. Pearson, and L. K. Frank in *Jour. of Home Economics*, June 1931; *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 4, 1931; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 5, 1931; information as to certain facts from Miss Richardson's family.]

H. W. A.

### RICHARDSON, CHARLES FRANCIS

(May 29, 1851-Oct. 8, 1913), teacher, author, was born at Hallowell, Me., the elder of the two sons of Moses Charles Richardson by his second wife, Mary Savary Wingate. He was of English descent, belonging on his father's side to the seventh, on his mother's to the sixth, generation of native stock. His father, a graduate of Dartmouth College, was a physician. Richardson had an early liking for journalism and as a boy of fourteen was a correspondent for a country weekly. After his graduation from Dartmouth in 1871, he had to teach for a year in the South Berkshire Institute at New Marlborough, Mass., where his father was then located, before an opening appeared for him on the *New York Independent*. His zeal for books excited the wonder of his colleagues; thirty years later William Hayes Ward still remembered with awe that the boyish literary editor "could repeat the title and price of every book that had been published by the firm of Ticknor & Fields" (*Independent*, Dec. 10, 1908, p. 1362). On Apr. 12, 1878, he married Elizabeth Miner Thomas of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., who survived him without issue. He was editor of the *Philadelphia Sunday School Times* 1878-80 and of *Good Literature* in New York 1880-82. As

## Richardson

by-products of these years of journalism he published: *The College Book* (1878), which he edited in collaboration with Henry A. Clark; *A Primer of American Literature* (1878), of which 70,000 copies were sold eventually; *The Cross* (1879), a sequence of thirty-three short religious poems; and *The Choice of Books* (1881), an inspirational volume somewhat in the manner of Philip Gilbert Hamerton, whom Richardson greatly admired. For the twenty-nine years from 1882 to 1911 he was Winkley professor of Anglo-Saxon and English language and literature at Dartmouth. Till 1894 he was the sole member of his department. With the passage of the years he grew in esteem with undergraduates and alumni and came to be regarded as an exceptionally able teacher of literature. Outside Dartmouth he was known almost exclusively by his *American Literature 1607-1885* (Vol. I, *The Development of American Thought*, 1887; Vol. II, *American Poetry and Fiction*, 1888). Contemporary criticism noted its inadequacy to the subject, its mediocrity as criticism, and occasional aberrations of taste (see the reviews in the *Nation*, Feb. 24, 1887, and Feb. 14, 1889), and later critics have been shocked at a historian who could disparage Melville as a popularity-seeker, dismiss Mark Twain altogether, and then devote two pages to the praise of Josh Billings. Yet with all its shortcomings Richardson's was the one continuously readable account of American literature as a whole before the appearance of Barrett Wendell's *Literary History of America* (1900) and exerted in consequence a considerable influence. His only other works were an anonymously published novel, *The End of the Beginning* (1896)—a namby-pamby imitation of Hawthorne—and *A Study of English Rhyme* (1909). He retired as professor emeritus in 1911 and died two years later at his summer home at Sugar Hill, N. H., of pneumonia.

[J. A. Vinton, *The Richardson Memorial* (1876), esp. pp. 853-54; C. E. L. Wingate, *Hist. of the Wingate Family* (1886); E. F. Nichols, E. J. Bartlett, F. P. Emery, commemorative addresses, *Dartmouth Alumni Mag.*, Nov. 1913, Apr. 1914; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 8, 1913.]

G. H. G.

### RICHARDSON, CHARLES WILLIAMSON

(Aug. 22, 1861-Aug. 25, 1929), physician, was the son of Charles E. F. and Charlotte Ann (Williamson) Richardson. The Richardsons traced their ancestry to the family of Daniel Boone in America and in England to Sir John Richardson, surgeon and naturalist of the first two polar expeditions of Sir John Franklin. Born in Washington, D. C., Richardson studied at Columbian College (now the George



## Richardson

Washington University). There, and also at the University of Pennsylvania, he became doctor of medicine in 1884. After study in London, Göttingen, and Vienna, he began practice in Washington in 1886, making a specialty of diseases of throat, nose, and ear. To him medicine was an art. Ever seeking the cause of disease, he published the results of his researches in upwards of one hundred papers, for the most part first read at medical society meetings in America and Europe. Professor in the George Washington University Medical School from 1891 to 1924 (emeritus 1924-29), he served on the staff of various Washington hospitals and was one of the founders of the Episcopal Eye, Ear, and Throat Hospital. He was president of the Medical Society of the District of Columbia (1904), the American Laryngological, Rhinological and Otological Society (1902), the American Otological Society (1914), the American Climatological and Clinical Society (1921), and of the American Laryngological Association (1929). He was a trustee of the American Medical Association (1921-29); fellow of the American Academy of Sciences, the American College of Surgeons, and the Royal Society of Medicine, London.

In 1886, Richardson was one of the first to master and utilize Dr. John P. O'Dwyer's invention of intubation in cases of diphtheria, and was equally quick to champion diphtheria antitoxin. In 1912 he first called attention to abscess of the lungs as a complication following tonsilectomy (*Washington Medical Annals*, May 1912) and published his researches in a series of papers widely circulated at home and abroad. In an address to the American Laryngological Association (1911) he gave results of his investigations into the effects of diet in vasomotor disturbances in the upper air tract, thus leading to the study of biochemistry in connection with diseases of the nose and ear.

When the United States entered the World War, Richardson gave up private practice to devote himself to organizing the work of the Army Medical Reserve Corps, of which he was an original member, rising to colonel's rank. He secured legislation by Congress to retain disabled soldiers under medical authority, and under the surgeon-general's office, established as a branch of Hospital No. 11, at Cape May, a school for reëducation and for the reconstruction of defects of hearing and speech as a means of restoring deaf men to careers of usefulness. (See Richardson's article in the *Transactions of the Twenty-fifth Annual Meeting of the American Laryngological, Rhinological and Otological*

## Richardson

*Society*, 1919.) In 1924 he obtained from the National Research Council a grant to make a general inquiry into the physical causes of deafness and prepared a comprehensive report based upon the examination of 3,734 pupils in nineteen schools and institutions scattered throughout the country—the first survey ever conducted in this subject (*Archives of Otolaryngology*, May 1928). Richardson was married on May 27, 1889, to Amy Elizabeth Small, of Washington. They had one daughter. He died in Boston and was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

[Sources include: *Medic. Soc. of the District of Columbia, Memorial Addresses in Memory of Dr. Chas. W. Richardson*, Dec. 8, 1929, containing a bibliography of 105 of Richardson's medical papers; *Laryngoscope*, Sept. 1929; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Aug. 31, 1929; *Archives of Otolaryngology*, Sept. 1929; *Jour. of Laryngology and Otology* (London), Feb. 1930; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Aug. 26, 1929. Information as to certain facts was supplied by Prof. Lee Wallace Dean, Washington Univ. School of Medicine, St. Louis.]

C. M.

**RICHARDSON, EDMUND** (June 28, 1818-Jan. 11, 1886), cotton planter, factor, and manufacturer, was born in Caswell County, N. C., a few miles from Danville, Va. He was one of seven children born to James Richardson, planter and country merchant, and Nancy Payne Ware. At the age of ten he entered an old-field school where he continued four years, supplementing his study by Saturday work on his widowed mother's farm. After serving as a clerk in a dry-goods store at Danville during 1832, he removed the following year to Brandon, Miss., where he found similar employment at \$40 per annum. The settlement of his father's estate in 1840 left him \$2,800 and a few slaves which, together with his savings, soon enabled him to form a mercantile partnership at Jackson with branch stores in neighboring communities. While buying goods in New York in 1847 he met Margaret Elizabeth Patton of Huntsville, Ala., a sister of former Governor Robert Patton. They were married in May 1848, and to them were born seven children.

Richardson invested his mercantile profits in land and slaves, and by 1861 he owned five plantations and several hundred negroes. In 1852 he entered the factorage business in New Orleans as junior member in Thornhill & Company, and although the firm prospered, outstanding acceptances amounting to a half-million dollars caused it to suspend business at the beginning of the Civil War. By 1865 he was heavily in debt, but his energy and business acumen enabled him to rebuild his fortune. His cotton commission firm reopened and within a year he was solvent. The dissolution of his part-

## Richardson

nership with Thornhill in 1867 was soon followed by the establishment of another factorage firm in New Orleans, Richardson & May, which received annually 100,000 bales. Having succeeded as planter and factor, Richardson decided to manufacture cotton, believing that factories should be situated near the source of the raw product. For this purpose he leased in 1868 the Mississippi penitentiary for a three-year period at \$18,000 per annum, and was later persuaded to keep it another year. To employ all the convicts he purchased more plantations and leased others. Eventually he acquired about fifty, located in Mississippi, Louisiana, and Arkansas, and on each of them he kept a store and sold merchandise to his employees. He was the largest cotton planter in the world: the 25,000 acres which he cultivated produced in good years some 12,000 bales, worth more than a half-million dollars (New Orleans *Daily Picayune*, Jan. 13, 1886). In 1873 he bought a controlling interest in the cotton mills at Wesson, Miss., and served as president until his death in 1886. His business was expanded to include the Refuge Oil Mill at Vicksburg and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific Railroad. In his varied activities he enjoyed an enviable reputation for business integrity and sound judgment, industry and enterprise, thrift and perseverance.

Because of his extensive cotton interests Richardson was known as the "Cotton King," and his appointment as commissioner from the cotton states at the Philadelphia Centennial of 1876, and his election as vice-president of the Atlanta Cotton Exposition of 1881, came in recognition of his ability as a cotton magnate. The crowning honor of his career came in 1884 when President Arthur appointed him commissioner of the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition, held in New Orleans. Richardson was made president of the board of management, delivered the opening speech, and contributed liberally to the expense of the Exposition. He died in Jackson, Miss., in his sixty-eighth year.

[Much of the information about Richardson was furnished by his grandson, Edmund Richardson of New Orleans, and his niece, Susie Blue Buchanan of Brandon. Obituaries are available in the New Orleans *Daily Picayune*, and New Orleans *Times-Democrat*, Jan. 13, 1886. The files of these papers for 1884-85 contain extensive accounts of the New Orleans Exposition. See also *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* (1891), vol. II.]

W. H. S.

**RICHARDSON, HENRY HOBSON** (Sept. 29, 1838-Apr. 27, 1886), architect, was born on the Priestley plantation, St. James Parish, La., the son of Henry Dickenson and Catherine Caroline (Priestley) Richardson. His father had come from St. George, Bermuda, of which

## Richardson

James Richardson, his great-great-grandfather, was one of the early settlers. Henry Dickenson Richardson became, in New Orleans, a partner in the cotton business of Henry Hobson & Company and named his son for the senior member of the firm. Henry Hobson Richardson's mother was a grand-daughter of the noted chemist and radical, Joseph Priestley [*q.v.*], whose second son, William, moved with his family to Louisiana in 1801 and in a short time amassed a sizable fortune with his sugar-cane plantation.

Richardson was the eldest of four children. He was educated in New Orleans—first at a public school, and then at the private school of George Blackman, where he distinguished himself in mathematics. He had early displayed a marked interest in drawing, and at ten was entered in a drawing class with much older pupils. His family hoped, through the friendship of Judah P. Benjamin, to obtain for him an appointment to West Point, but Henry stuttered, and was accordingly ineligible. It is said that he attended the University of Louisiana (Van Rensselaer, *post*, p. 4), where he again distinguished himself in mathematics. He then went to Cambridge, Mass., to study with a tutor for the Harvard entrance examinations, and entered with the class of 1859. Little is known definitely of his college career. He was slim, handsome, popular, and something of a beau, and was renowned as a chess player. Before his graduation he became engaged to Julia Gorham Hayden, a daughter of Dr. John Cole Hayden of Boston.

Richardson had planned, when he entered Harvard, to become a civil engineer; when he graduated it was with the intention of being an architect, and he was delighted that his father offered to send him abroad to study. To the École des Beaux Arts in Paris he went in the summer of 1859, at once trying, and failing, the entrance examinations. He worked hard during the year, and in the fall of 1860 tried again and was accepted, eighteenth out of sixty. Once in the École, he entered the atelier of Louis Jules André, whose work he admired. Again, as at Harvard, he was popular; he had a large circle of friends both French and American, and he had plenty of money. To this prosperous era the Civil War brought a gradual close. Remittances became spasmodic, and in perplexity he returned to Boston early in 1862, uncertain whether to settle there at once, to return south if he could, or to go back to Paris. But architecture in Boston was languishing and the trip to New Orleans impossible, so in March he returned to Paris, determined to be dependent no

## Richardson

careful study, remarkable alike for its scale, its subtle rationalism, and its fresh interpretation of his favorite Romanesque style.

In his larger houses he seems to be struggling between fashion and his own desire to be daringly new, and achieves a sort of gay heaviness. By far the best of his domestic work is the shingled, unassuming summer cottage, of which the Rev. P. Browne's at Marion, Mass. (1881), is an example. In this he created a type essentially American, true alike to its function, its site, and its materials. His libraries, despite their "Romanesque" style, are important as showing the development of a rationalism not unlike that of the French Néo-Grec school. The Woburn Library (1877) is least successful, that at North Easton (1877) much clearer in its composition, that at Quincy (1880) best of all in its quiet simplicity; yet all are unforced expressions of their plans, and in all there is a free handling of windows, dictated by the actual need of interior light rather than the mere requirements of exterior design. Of the two Harvard buildings, Sever Hall (1878) is an attempt to be simple and creative, but nevertheless to use forms not too much out of harmony with those of the Colonial "yard." Its grouped classroom windows are typical of Richardson's clear analysis of a problem, but there is in the whole not a little of the current "Queen Anne" influence. Austin Hall (1881), with its massive arched porch and its beautiful lecture-hall wing, is more characteristic in its delightful ornament and its magnificent use of materials.

The monumental public buildings are, in spirit, somewhat similar. Richardson should not be judged by the exterior of the New York State Capitol; the problem set by the earlier building was insoluble. Some of the interiors are superb—rich, yet controlled—and the effect with the Hunt mural paintings (long since destroyed by dampness) must have been magnificent. The Cincinnati Chamber of Commerce (1885) is grand in scale, but its enormous roof shows the dangers of exaggeration to which his own gusto occasionally led him. The Pittsburgh Jail and Court House, like Richardson's Albany City Hall (1880), suffer from the necessity he felt to achieve picturesqueness even in monumental work, but both are superbly composed and show his usual facility in handling materials and bringing out their especial beauties; the Pittsburgh group, moreover, particularly in the jail portion and the bridge leading to it, achieves a power, a grim magnificence that was new in American architecture.

It was in the commercial buildings that Rich-

## Richardson

ardson saw truest and created outstanding innovations. The wholesale store buildings in Boston for Pray (c. 1886) and for Ames (1882) show an extraordinary sense of the realities of the problem, and (especially in the former) a marked desire to achieve with those realities a logical and beautiful architectural effect. In the Marshall Field Building in Chicago (1885) perhaps modern commercial architecture was born. During his last days it was his often expressed desire—unfortunately unfulfilled—to live until the completion of the Marshall Field Building and the Pittsburgh group. They were his favorite works. Almost equally revolutionary was the series of railroad stations he designed for the Boston & Albany Railroad, from Auburndale, Mass. (1881), to Wellesley Hills (1885). Here was a problem whose realities delighted him, and here for the first time the possibilities of beauty in long, low platform roofs and spreading waiting rooms were realized. These Richardson stations created a type beautiful in itself and still valid, because so soundly designed. They were widely imitated until very recently.

Among his other important works are: Agawam National Bank, Springfield, Mass. (1869); County Court House, Springfield, Mass. (1871); American Express Company Building, Chicago (1872); Billings Library, University of Vermont, Burlington, Vt. (1883); Converse Library, Malden, Mass. (1883); Baptist Church, Newton, Mass. (1884); Bagley Memorial Fountain, Detroit, Mich. (1888); Railroad stations at Palmer (1881), North Easton (1881), Chestnut Hill (1883), South Framingham (1883), Holyoke (1883), Mass., and at New London, Conn. (1885); and houses for J. J. Glessner and Franklin MacVeagh, Chicago, 1885, both remarkable for their beautiful stone work and subtle fenestration. The work from 1868 to 1878 is under the name of Gambrell & Richardson; that from 1878 on is under Richardson's own name. Beyond designing a few houses, Gambrell's part in the organization seems to have been mainly that of organizer and business executive.

Richardson, during his Boston years, was famous, sought after, and prosperous. He knew most of his great contemporaries; built homes in Washington for Henry Adams and John Hay; was an intimate friend of John La Farge and Saint-Gaudens, for whom he helped procure the commission for the Shaw Memorial in Boston (Saint-Gaudens, *post*, p. 332). He thoroughly enjoyed his success and the means it brought. He lived well, and he liked the intimate connection of his house and his office. He

## Richardson

was noted for his capacity for champagne, for his love of laughter, for his extraordinary gusto. H. H. Townsend, the English architect, who had known him, spoke of him as "one who took delight in life for the sheer pleasure of living." Expressive of this gayety were the bright yellow vests he loved to wear. Saint-Gaudens says that seldom was there a dinner in the Brookline home without some welcome guest.

Meanwhile, the slim figure of college days had become heavy with a sort of jolly, yet powerful, monk-like corpulence; but the illness which dogged him—and which demanded of him an ascetic regimen he could not, or would not, keep—grew upon him. In his office one day he remarked, "There is lots of work to do, isn't there? And such work! And to think I may die here in this office at any moment!"—then, in a moment, "Well, there is no man in the whole world that enjoys life while it lasts as I do" (Van Rensselaer, p. 26). He had had a bad attack in the autumn of 1885; another came in March 1886, and from this he did not recover. He had six children, two daughters and four sons. He was fellow of the American Institute of Architects, of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the Archeological Institute of America, and just before his death was elected an honorary and corresponding member of the Royal Institute of British Architects.

Richardson's influence was enormous; he set an architectural fashion that dominated the eastern states from 1880 to the Chicago World's Fair. But his imitators rarely realized the deep foundations of his art, copying the mannerisms only. Richardson, where floor heights were low, had often used wide, squat arches, with low spring lines, in order to give the maximum sense of broad welcome (as in the Ames Memorial Hall, North Easton, Mass., and the Harvard Law School); his imitators spread ugly and meaningless squat arches over everything. Richardson had used quarry-faced stone, laid with consummate artistry and an unfailing sense of texture; his imitators used stone as rough as they could make it, without taste or texture. Certain of his followers like Buffington, Emerson, and Halsey Wood achieved something of his spontaneity and his sense of materials, but the greater number copied only his eccentricities. The result was inevitable; after his death the "Richardsonian" style soon fell into disrepute, and it died before the conquering renaissance of classicism that followed the Chicago World's Fair of 1893.

Yet a deeper influence lasted. Both Charles F. McKim and Stanford White [*qq.v.*] were

## Richardson

for several years in Richardson's office, and the influence of his care in handling materials, the brilliance of his planning, and his rationalism was marked in the early work of the firm of McKim, Mead & White. Richardson's demand for interior richness and his love of the decorative arts also had wide effects. In Trinity Church he had insisted on rich mural decoration, and had seen that it was handled by John La Farge (who employed Saint-Gaudens upon some of the painted figures); in the Albany Capitol he had used William M. Hunt. This ideal of architecture and the sister arts as one unity persisted long after Richardson's death, and influenced much of the work of Louis C. Tiffany, and many of the early interiors of McKim, Mead & White. Even the Byzantine-Romanesque ornament of Richardson had results more important than its superficial copies, for its freshness and spontaneity profoundly impressed not only John Wellborn Root [*q.v.*], but also Louis H. Sullivan [*q.v.*], and so were not without influence in the birth of advanced twentieth-century architecture.

Richardson's reputation has undergone a strange metamorphosis. During his lifetime he was acclaimed a genius, and yet his contemporaries had but a slight idea of his real importance or the reasons for his greatness. Consequently, after his death, there came a violent reaction. Richardson's own work was considered inappropriate, not suited to America, too expensive, too personal. It was described as "remarkable for its absence of proportion and sense of real beauty; in the hands of his followers lawless and now happily extinct" (Charles Moore, ed., *The Promise of American Architecture*, 1905, p. 23). "Richardson's style," it was said, "was unsuited to the modern requirements in respect to light and air" (Charles Moore, *Daniel H. Burnham*, 1921, p. 28). Later, a change came. At first it was the sheer exuberance of his creative power that impressed the critics. He appeared to them as the typical great romanticist, the poet in building (Lewis Mumford, *Sticks and Stones*, 1924; Fiske Kimball, *American Architecture*, 1928). Later still, his extraordinary inventiveness—his refusal to be bound by any historical or archeological requirements—attracted attention, as earlier it had fired the imagination of Root and Sullivan. Last of all, the sound rationalism of Richardson's basic architectural approach and his amazingly sensitive feeling for the true qualities of building materials have seemed the reason for his greatness (Lewis Mumford, *The Brown Decades*, 1931). To a generation interested in romance, he was

## Richardson

the great Romanticist; to war-time America, interested primarily in individual revolt and individual creation, he was the first American architectural rebel; to the present critics who seek for rationalism and functional honesty he is the first American functionalist. Perhaps this is the greatest and truest criterion of the depth and power of his genius—that to successive groups, with varying demands, he has seemed to be the first great American example of the qualities that they seek.

[Mariana G. Van Rensselaer, *Henry Hobson Richardson and His Works* (1888); Horace Townsend, in *Magazine of Art* (London), Feb. 1894, pp. 133-38; obituaries in *Am. Architect and Building News*, May 1, 1886, and *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Apr. 29, 1886; Montgomery Schuyler, *American Architecture* (1892); Talcott Williams, lecture on Springfield architecture, reprinted in *Am. Architect and Building News*, Nov. 12, 1881; Homer St. Gaudens, ed., *The Reminiscences of Augustus St. Gaudens* (2 vols., 1913); Charles Moore, *Daniel H. Burnham* (2 vols., 1921); Lewis Mumford, *Sticks and Stones* (1924), and *The Brown Decades* (1931); C. C. Baldwin, *Stanford White* (1931).]

T. F. H.

**RICHARDSON, ISRAEL BUSH** (Dec. 26, 1815–Nov. 3, 1862), Union soldier, the son of Israel Putnam and Susan (Holmes) Richardson, and a descendant of Israel Putnam [q.v.], was born in Fairfax, Vt. He was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy from Vermont in 1836. Upon graduation, July 1, 1841, he was commissioned brevet second lieutenant, 3rd Infantry, and at once saw active service against the Seminole Indians in Florida. He was promoted to second lieutenant on Sept. 30, 1841. After the campaign against the Seminoles, he served in various garrisons from 1842 to 1845, when he joined the army of military occupation in Texas. In the Mexican War he served in General Taylor's army at Palo Alto, Resaca-de-la-Palma, and Monterey during 1846 and was promoted to first lieutenant on Sept. 21 of that year. From February 1847 to the end of the war he served in General Scott's army, being actively engaged in every important battle from the siege of Vera Cruz to the capture of Mexico city. For gallant and meritorious services during this campaign he was twice brevetted, first as captain and later as major. For the calm intrepidity with which he led his company at Cerro Gordo, his comrades dubbed him "Fighting Dick," a name he bore until his death. For seven years following the war he served in various garrisons in the Southwest. He was promoted to the rank of captain on Mar. 5, 1851. In 1855 he resigned from the army and took up farming at Pontiac, Mich.

At the outbreak of the Civil war he organized the 2nd Michigan Volunteer Regiment of which

## Richardson

he became colonel on May 25, 1861. Near the end of June he reported with his regiment in the defenses of Washington, D. C., and shortly thereafter was assigned to the command of a brigade. At the Battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, his brigade, guarding Blackburn's Ford on the flank of McDowell's army, was able to cover the retreat of the Union forces in an orderly manner. After the battle of Bull Run he was promoted brigadier-general of United States Volunteers with rank from May 17, 1861. The following March he was given command of a division in Sumner's corps, with which he served throughout the Peninsular campaign. His prudence and skill in the command of his division won for him the promotion to major-general of Volunteers on July 4, 1862. After the withdrawal of the Union army from the Peninsula Richardson's division was assigned to Hooker's I Corps. At Antietam, on Sept. 17, 1862, his division won glory in the sanguinary struggle which drove the Confederates from the "Bloody Lane," but its brave commander fell mortally wounded while directing the fire of a battery. He died at Sharpsburg, Md., on Nov. 3, 1862. With his massive frame and iron expression, his unpretentious manners and absolute fearlessness, he had been a real leader of men and his untimely death was an inestimable loss to the Union. He was twice married: first on Aug. 3, 1850, to Rita Stevenson of El Paso, Tex., who died the following year, and again on May 29, 1861, to Frances A. Traver of Kalamazoo, Mich., who with their infant son survived him.

[J. A. Vinton, *The Richardson Memorial* (1876); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); Records of the Adjutant-General, and of the Pension Bureau, Wash., D. C.; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; A. M. Hemenway, ed., *The Vt. Hist. Gazetteer*, vol. II (1871); Charles Lanman, *The Red Book of Mich.* (1871); *Detroit Advertiser and Tribune*, Nov. 5, 8, 12, 1862; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 6, 1862.]

S. J. H.

**RICHARDSON, JAMES DANIEL** (Mar. 10, 1843–July 24, 1914), statesman and Masonic leader, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., the son of John Watkins and Augusta Mary (Starnes) Richardson. He attended the rural schools of his native county and Franklin College near Nashville, but he left before graduation to enlist in the Confederate army. Serving through the war, he retired as adjutant of the 45th Tennessee Volunteer Infantry. On Jan. 18, 1865, he was married to Alabama Pippin, of Greene County, Ala., and soon afterward began to study law. He was admitted to the bar in 1867 and began practice at Murfreesboro, Tenn., which continued to be his legal residence, although for more than half of his active life he

## Richardson

actually lived in Washington. Elected to the lower house of the Tennessee legislature in 1871, he was chosen speaker at the opening of the session. In 1873 he was sent to the state Senate, and in 1876 was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis. The year 1884 witnessed his election to the lower house of Congress where he served for a full score of years, becoming eventually the Democratic nominee for speaker of the Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh congresses, and chairman of the Democratic congressional committee. Meanwhile he was also a delegate to the party national conventions of 1896 at Chicago and of 1900 at Kansas City, and of the latter he was the permanent chairman. About 1893, pursuant to a resolution of the Fifty-third Congress, he began the preparation of a work published first in ten volumes under the title of *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents* (1896-99). It has since been republished with additions. In 1900 he was authorized by another resolution "to compile, edit, and publish, without expense to the Government, the State papers and diplomatic correspondence of the late Confederate States." This work, in two volumes, was entitled *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Confederacy* (1905).

In 1881 the degrees of Scottish Rite Masonry were conferred upon Richardson by Grand Commander Albert Pike and two years later Richardson was elected Grand High Priest of Tennessee Royal Arch Masons. In the same year he published his *Tennessee Templars* (1883), a biographical account of the Commandery and its membership in that state. In 1884 he was elected to active membership in the Scottish Rite Supreme Council, Southern Jurisdiction, and during the remainder of his life missed but three of its regular sessions. In 1901 at its centenary observance, he delivered an address which was published separately and also in the *Transactions* of that year. At the same session of the Supreme Council Richardson was elected Grand Commander and served until his death. Two years after his election he announced his intention to retire from Congress and devote his entire time to Masonic office. His commandership, which lasted nearly thirteen years (longer than any other save two), was notable for its promotion of internationalism and the construction of the imposing Scottish Rite Temple in Washington, generally regarded as the finest extant specimen of Masonic architecture. His various contacts and experiences had by this time changed him from a local politician to an internationalist with decidedly pacific leanings. He promoted

## Richardson

and attended as a delegate the International Conference of Supreme Councils at Brussels in 1907 and was largely responsible for that of Washington in 1911. Honorary membership was conferred upon him by the Supreme Councils of northern United States, Canada, France, Belgium, Italy, and Greece. He died and is buried at Murfreesboro, but a tablet on the inner wall of the Temple describes that building as his monument.

[See: *The Supreme Council*, 33° (1931), written by C. S. Lobinger; P. M. Hamer, *Tennessee: A Hist.* (1933), vol. IV; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Who's Who in America*, 1912-13; *New Age Mag.*, Aug. 1914; *Washington Post*, July 25, 1914. Richardson's allocutions as Grand Commander, together with other papers, are printed in the *Transactions* of the mother Supreme Council.]

C. S. L.

**RICHARDSON, JOSEPH** (Sept. 17, 1711-Dec. 3, 1784), silversmith, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Francis and Elizabeth (Growdon) Richardson and the grandson of Francis Richardson, a member of the Society of Friends, who emigrated to America in 1681. His father was trained as a silversmith and although not a large quantity of his work has been discovered, what remains shows fine workmanship. In a shop at the Corner of Letitia Court in Market Street, Joseph was trained by his father in what was then advertised by masters seeking apprentices as "the Mystery or Art" of silver-smithing. Later the Richardsons moved their shop to Front street, near Walnut, and Joseph inherited this shop and business at the death of his father in 1729. That the young man had a well-established concern is witnessed by his day-books for the years 1733-40 which are now in the possession of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. They reveal the custom of the colonists of conserving extra money in the form of plate. Many citizens preferred to have a part of their hoardings turned into some form that was easily identifiable if stolen, and thus the reputation of a silversmith rested not only upon his technical and artistic ability but upon his integrity.

Joseph Richardson was married on Aug. 13, 1741, to Hannah Worrell, who died in 1747, leaving him with an infant daughter. On Apr. 14, 1748, he married Mary Allen and she bore him two sons and three daughters. The sons, Joseph, born in 1752, and Nathaniel, born in 1754, were trained by the father in his craft and worked with him till his death; Nathaniel gave up his share in the business after the settling of his father's estate. Joseph the younger was associated more closely with his father in the shop and at least one piece of plate has been

found that bears the marks of both father and son. Many of the clients of the Richardsons were members of the Society of Friends, who prized fine workmanship while demanding simplicity in their possessions. This demanded simplicity put greater tax on the skill of craftsmen than ornateness would have done. It made fineness of line and correctness of balance imperative. The elder Joseph Richardson became a man of public standing. With fellow members of the Society of Friends he helped to organize in 1756 the Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians. As part of their program of friendship they presented silver medals and neck-ornaments to a number of leading Indians and Richardson was commissioned to cast the dies for the medals and to make the gorgets. His civic interest is further evidenced in the part he played in the foundation of the Pennsylvania Hospital, which he served from 1756 to 1770 as a member of the board. His silver is marked with I. R. in Roman capitals in an oval, rectangle, or square.

[C. L. Avery in *Early Am. Silver* (1930) discusses the work of the Richardsons at some length and shows pictures of the work of Jos. Richardson the elder. M. T. Seaman in *Thos. Richardson of South Shields, Durham County, England, and his Descendants in . . . America* (1929) covers the family history somewhat more thoroughly and gives a number of pictures of the work of Jos. Richardson the elder. Both authors quote from H. F. Jayne and S. W. Woodhouse, "Early Phila. Silversmiths," *Art in America*, Oct. 1921.]

K. A. K.

**RICHARDSON, MAURICE HOWE** (Dec. 31, 1851-July 30, 1912), surgeon, was born in Athol, Mass., the son of Nathan Henry and Martha Ann (Barber) Richardson, of New England descent. He was graduated by Harvard College in 1873. While teaching the next year in the Salem (Mass.) High School, he came into contact with Edward B. Peirson, M.D., who first turned his thoughts towards medicine. After a year of apprenticeship with Peirson he entered the second-year class at the Harvard Medical School and was graduated in 1877. A brief surgical training at the Massachusetts General Hospital followed. In 1877 he began practice in Boston, at the same time entering upon his work as a teacher at the Harvard Medical School. He gradually worked through the department of anatomy into surgery, finally holding the highest position in that branch of medicine in the Harvard Medical School as Moseley Professor of Surgery from 1907 until the time of his death. During the same period he was actively associated with the Massachusetts General Hospital, acting as visiting surgeon from 1886 to 1910 and subsequently as surgeon-in-chief.

Richardson was well equipped, both physically and mentally, for the strenuous life of a surgeon of his day. Athletic in type, he thoroughly enjoyed long walks, swimming in the open sea, arduous trips to scattered operations over a wide range of country and, when the day proved too short for his numerous undertakings, early morning writing. At home he was delightfully hospitable, played the piano, as well as a number of other musical instruments, and entertained a host of friends. In 1879 he married Margaret White Peirson, daughter of his old preceptor. Three sons became physicians.

His surgical career was marked by his great skill as a teacher and lecturer. Based upon a fundamental knowledge of anatomy and augmented by remarkable skill in drawing on the blackboard, his demonstrations were masterpieces of clear presentation. In later years his work was confined to abdominal surgery and his knowledge of this region of the body, both anatomically and pathologically, was not surpassed by any of his contemporaries. "The surgical problems that lurked in the depths of the body, that could only be uncovered and unraveled by difficult dissection guided by great anatomical knowledge, were the ones that he sought and enjoyed" (A. T. Cabot, in *Harvard Graduates' Magazine*, post, p. 32). No operative surgeon in America had a finer or more deserved reputation than Richardson at the height of his career. Numerous medical societies, both national and international, enjoyed his membership. He wrote many papers on surgical subjects and lectured widely. The most notable of his writings concerned themselves with the development of the operation for appendicitis (1892-98), first clearly outlined by one of his teachers, Reginald Heber Fitz [*q.v.*], and with the diseases of the gall passages, the pancreas, and other organs lying closely in the upper abdominal cavity. The elucidation of diagnostic criteria of abdominal disease and the demonstration of the technique of regional surgery in a cavity of the body which had, previous to his time, been only partially and inadequately explored, were his major contributions to medicine. As a practitioner he was kindly, friendly, and devoted to his patients.

[See especially the *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Dec. 26, 1912. For other references see: *Ibid.*, Aug. 8, 22, 1912, Nov. 21, 1918; *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; Class of 1873, Harvard Coll., *Ninth Report* (1913); *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, Sept. 1912; *Boston Herald*, Aug. 1, 1912; *Boston Transcript*, July 31, Aug. 2, 1912.]

H. R. V.

**RICHARDSON, ROBERT** (Sept. 25, 1806-Oct. 22, 1876), physician, college professor, author, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa. His par-

## Richardson

ents, Nathaniel and Julia (Logan) Richardson, were both born in Ireland. Nathaniel Richardson, an Episcopalian and one of the first vestrymen of Trinity Church, Pittsburgh, was also, in 1815, the first contributor to a fund which Alexander Campbell raised to build a Baptist church in Charleston, Va. (now Wellsburg, W. Va.), and the next year he placed his son in a school conducted by Thomas Campbell in Pittsburgh. Two years later the boy became a pupil of Walter Scott, who after a few months spent in studying the Haldanean and Scotch Baptist churches in New York, Baltimore, and Washington, came to live and conduct a school in the Richardson home. Robert was confirmed in the Episcopal church about 1824 and became a member of Trinity Church. After further study with private tutors he was enrolled in the School of Medicine of the University of Pennsylvania for one year, 1826-27. He also studied medicine under Dr. P. Morey of Pittsburgh. Later he received an A.M. degree from Jefferson College. By 1829 he had begun practice thirteen miles west of Pittsburgh. He was, in his own words, "still a member of the Episcopal church, though at the time in communion with the Presbyterian church in the neighborhood." Scott, who meanwhile had come under the influence of Alexander Campbell and had adopted the views of the "Reformers," soon to be called the Disciples of Christ, and had been evangelizing in the Western Reserve, visited Richardson and expounded to him "baptism for the remission of sins" and the program of the Reformers for the restoration of primitive Christianity. A few days later Richardson followed Scott to Shalersville, Ohio, a three-day journey on horseback, and was immersed in June 1829.

After his immersion, Richardson received a letter of protest from his former rector at Trinity Church, John Henry Hopkins [*q.v.*], to which he replied in two open letters in Campbell's magazine, the *Christian Baptist*, signed "Discipulus." His devotion to the new cause was prompt and zealous. Continuing to practise medicine, he preached, evangelized, and made several converts. Early in 1830 he moved to Wellsburg where for four years he divided his time between medicine and the care of the church and visits to neighboring churches. To the first volume of Campbell's new magazine, the *Millennial Harbinger*, he contributed seven essays on Regeneration, defining it as "a begetting by the Spirit through the Gospel, and a subsequent birth of water in baptism." From Wellsburg, Richardson moved to Carthage,

## Richardson

Ohio, where Scott was publishing the *Evangelist*, to which he contributed articles distinguishing between the Kingdom of Heaven and the Church. Early in 1836 Campbell invited Richardson to move to Bethany "to assist him in the editorial duties of the Harbinger." Although he is announced as co-editor only for the years 1848-52, he had close relations with the magazine and bore heavy responsibilities on it for many years both before and after those dates. When Bethany College was opened in 1841 under the presidency of Campbell, Richardson was one of the four elected to constitute its first faculty. He remained on the faculty until 1859, first as professor of chemistry and geology, later teaching also physiology, botany, and rhetoric, and taking Campbell's classes during his many absences. From 1859 to 1865 he was vice-president of Kentucky University, Harrodsburg, Ky., after which he returned to Bethany and served as lecturer on the Bible, 1865-67. In the latter year he retired to his farm-home, "Bethphage," on a hillside two and a half miles from Bethany to write, at the subject's request, the memoirs of Alexander Campbell, who had died in 1866.

Throughout his life he continued the practice of medicine so far as permitted by the pressure of other duties—teaching, preaching, writing, and conducting a model farm. He lived on his farm during all his years at Bethany, riding back and forth on horseback daily without, it is said, a single tardiness in twenty-five years—even at early chapel. He was a pioneer in agricultural experiment and made regular reports to the government on crops and weather conditions long before there was a Department of Agriculture or a Weather Bureau. An accomplished linguist, he had a good command of French and a reading knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He played the violin and flute, composed music for both instruments, and painted pictures and wrote poetry for his own entertainment. His wife was Rebecca Encell, to whom he was married at Wheeling, Va., Apr. 10, 1831. They had five sons and five daughters. He died at Bethany, W. Va., in his seventy-first year. Although untrained in theology, he was a bold and original thinker. He exercised a strong influence on Campbell and made an important contribution to the early doctrinal development of the Disciples of Christ. His devotional writings were for many years their most important works in that field. Most of his articles in periodicals were signed "R.R.," "Discipulus," "Alumnus," "D.A.," or by the separate letters



of the name "LUKE." His published volumes were: *The Principles and Objects of the Religious Reformation* (1853); *Memoirs of Alexander Campbell* (2 vols., 1868-70); *Communings in the Sanctuary* (1872); and *A Scriptural View of the Office of the Holy Spirit* (1873).

[Sources include: M. C. Tiers, *The Christian Portrait Gallery* (1864); W. T. Moore, *A Comprehensive Hist. of the Disciples of Christ* (1909); B. L. Smith, *Alexander Campbell* (1930); *Christian Standard*, Nov. 4, 11, 1876; files of the *Christian Baptist*, *Millennial Harbinger*, and *Evangelist*; matriculation lists, Univ. of Pa.; and manuscript records of Bethany Coll. Information as to certain facts was supplied by Richardson's daughter, Mrs. Fanny R. Thomson, Battle Creek, Mich.]

W. E. G.

**RICHARDSON, RUFUS BYAM** (Apr. 18, 1845-Mar. 10, 1914), Greek scholar and archæologist, was born in Westford, Mass., the son of Joseph and Lucy M. (Byam) Richardson. He was seventh in direct line of descent from Ezekiel Richardson, who came in the fleet with Winthrop and landed by July 6, 1630, probably the earliest colonist named Richardson in New England. Ezekiel and his wife Susanna were among the first members of the church, gathered in Charlestown, August 27, 1630, which afterwards became the First Church in Boston. He was one of the founders of Woburn, Mass., where he died in 1647. Rufus Richardson served as a boy-soldier in the Civil War in 1862-63, 6th Massachusetts, was prepared for college at Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass., studied at Yale (A.B. 1869, Ph.D. 1878, B.D. 1883) and in Europe, chiefly at the University of Berlin, 1872-74. He was tutor in Greek at Yale, 1874-78, principal of the high school in Chicopee, Mass., 1878-80, professor of Greek at Indiana University, 1880-82, and Lawrence Professor of Greek at Dartmouth College, 1882-93. In 1890-91 he was granted leave of absence from Dartmouth to hold the annual directorship of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens. Resigning his professorship in June 1893, he became director of the school, a position he held until 1903, after which he made his home in Woodstock, Conn. He was married in 1877 to Alice Linden Bowen, daughter of Henry C. Bowen [*q.v.*].

During the period of his continuous residence in Greece (1893-1903) he had official charge of the excavations conducted by the School at Eretria in Euboea (1894-95), where an important ancient theatre and a gymnasium were laid bare; and on the site of ancient Corinth where in successive campaigns (1896-1902) a substantial part of the ruins of the city was uncovered, the

position of numerous buildings located, and works of sculpture discovered. The exacting requirements of his official position at Athens—the management of the School and of the excavations and excursions conducted by it—absorbed his energies to so great a degree as to prevent him from producing a work of great constructive scholarship. His publications include an edition of Æschines' *Oration against Ctesiphon (On the Crown)* (1889), *Vacation Days in Greece* (1903), *Greece Through the Stereoscope* (1907), *History of Greek Sculpture* (1911); contributions to archæological and philological journals (such as "The Appeal to the Sense of Sight in Greek Tragedy," *Transactions of the American Philological Association*, vol. XVI, 1886, and yearly reports on the progress and results of the Greek excavations, published chiefly in the *American Journal of Archaeology*), to the *New Englander*, the *Nation*, the *New York Independent*, and *Scribner's*. Richardson's contributions to Greek archæology were recognized, however, by his election to membership in many learned societies: the British Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies, the Archæological Society in Athens, the Imperial and Royal Archæological Society of Germany, the Imperial and Royal Archæological Institute of Austria, and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

For Greece, in which he lived for eleven years, he had a deep-rooted and abiding love; and of the most varied parts of that classic land where the splendor of mountain and sea are so closely neighbored he had a peculiarly intimate knowledge. Even in his later years his vigorous physical powers enabled him to take protracted walks and to climb high mountains; when he was well over fifty years of age, he rode his bicycle in many rugged parts of Greece. His ready command of modern Greek brought him, too, an understanding of the life of the Greek peasant, in whose speech he sought to hear the echoes of the ancient tongue. To his students, his delight in nature everywhere, in man, and in the visible remains of man's artistic genius communicated itself vividly. Kindly, hearty, without the slightest trace of affectation or of pedantry, buoyant through the unaging youthfulness of his spirit, he created capacities for enduring enjoyment by vivifying and vitalizing his learning and by his conception of the dignity of human nature.

[J. A. Vinton, *The Richardson Memorial* (1882); P. S. Marden in *Lowell Courier-Citizen*, Mar. 13, 1914; G. D. Lord, in *Dartmouth Alumni Magazine*, Sept. 6, 1914; *Yale Alumni Weekly*, Apr. 3, 1914; *Who's Who*

## Richardson

in *America*, 1912-13; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 11, 1914; date of marriage from Mrs. R. B. Richardson.]

H. W. S.

**RICHARDSON, TOBIAS GIBSON** (Jan. 3, 1827-May 26, 1892), surgeon, educator, was the son of William A. and Synia (Higgins) Richardson. Although he was born in Lexington, Ky., and died in New Orleans, he was of New England ancestry, being descended from Samuel Richardson who was in Charlestown, Mass., as early as 1636. Most fortunate in his home life, he received a good English education in Lexington, although he completed no classical or collegiate studies. In 1837 he removed to Louisville, and in 1845 enrolled as a medical student in the University of Louisville, becoming the private pupil of Dr. S. D. Gross [*q.v.*], professor of surgery, whose friendship inspired him throughout his whole professional life. He graduated (M.D.) in 1848, having spent the previous year as a resident student of the Louisville Marine Hospital. For the next eight years he served as demonstrator of anatomy in the University, publishing in 1854 his *Elements of Human Anatomy*, a textbook which long remained standard in Southern medical schools, and from May to October 1856 acting as co-editor of the *Louisville Medical Review*. In 1856 he was offered the chair of surgery at the Kentucky School of Medicine and the chairs of anatomy at the New York Medical College and the Medical Department of Pennsylvania College, Philadelphia. The third of these he accepted, but two years later left Philadelphia to become professor of anatomy at the University of Louisiana (now Tulane) in New Orleans.

When war closed the doors of this institution in 1862, he entered the Confederate army, serving first as assistant medical director of the Army of Tennessee; then, after July 24, 1863, as medical inspector; and finally, in 1865, as General Bragg's medical director until his staff was disbanded. Returning to New Orleans, he resumed his teaching and private practice, continuing in the chair of anatomy until 1872, when he was elected to succeed Dr. Warren Stone [*q.v.*] in the chair of surgery. For twenty years, 1865-85, he was also dean of the College, piloting it through the critical period of Reconstruction. He continued in the chair of surgery until May 18, 1889, when broken health compelled him to resign. As a part of his professional duties, he gave twenty-eight years of free service as a visiting surgeon to the Charity Hospital of New Orleans, in addition to his early years of service as an associate in Dr. Stone's infirmary.

## Richardson

Among the many honors conferred by his professional brethren, perhaps the one he most prized was his election to the presidency of the American Medical Association (1877), the first physician from Louisiana to hold that office. In his presidential address at Buffalo, N. Y., in 1878, besides making a strong plea for a better preliminary education of medical students, he urged the appointment of a national secretary of health, pleaded for appropriations from the federal government to promote research for the investigation and prevention of disease, and insisted that questions of quarantine involving national or interstate relations should be under the supervision of the federal government (*Transactions*, 1878). This was a bold position for a Southerner and Confederate veteran to take at a time when state rights were jealously guarded by the health authorities of the South Atlantic and Gulf states. He was one of the founders of the Orleans Parish Medical Society in 1877, of the Louisiana State Medical Association in 1878, and of the American Surgical Association in 1880. One of the original members of the New Orleans Auxiliary Sanitary Association, organized in 1878 to aid the city health authorities, he was also a member of the American Public Health Association and a fellow of the College of Pharmacy and of the Academy of Physical Sciences of Philadelphia.

As an administrator of the fund established by Paul Tulane in 1884 for the benefit of the University of Louisiana, he was zealous in promoting the educational interests of the medical department and secured for it important benefits. His personal benefactions to the medical college were continued by his wife, who, inspired by him, donated the sum of \$50,000 for the erection of a much needed laboratory building. This sum was later increased by an additional \$100,000 (May 9, 1891), with which the Richardson Memorial was built on a site provided by the administrators. It housed the whole medical school for fifteen years, until May 19, 1908, when the New Richardson Memorial for preclinical studies was erected on the campus out of the funds provided by the sale of the old property.

Richardson's consummate knowledge of anatomy made him an exceptionally able operator—skilful, quick, and bold “in all those things that are safe; deliberate and cautious in those that are dangerous.” He was a man of tall, commanding presence, but while seemingly distant and self contained, was in fact simple, unostentatious, direct, and deeply affectionate. His recreations were botany and travel. From Dec. 23, 1860, to his death he served as a ruling elder of

## Richardson

the First Presbyterian Church of New Orleans. The loss of his first wife, Sarah Short Richardson, and their three children, in the boiler explosion of the Mississippi packet *W. R. Carter*, saddened his life. On Nov. 12, 1868, he married Ida Ann Slocum of New Orleans, who survived him eight years; the union was childless, but very congenial and happy.

[*In Memory of Prof. T. G. Richardson, M.D.* (1893); *New Orleans Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, May 1893, June 1896, June 1908; S. D. Gross, *Autobiography* (2 vols., 1887); Rudolph Matas, "The Surgeon, His Science and His Art," *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Oct. 27, 1927; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); J. A. Vinton, *The Richardson Memorial* (1876); C. E. Slocum, *Hist. of the Slocums . . . of America*, vol. II (1908); *Times-Democrat* (New Orleans), May 27, 1892.]

R. M.  
V. G.

**RICHARDSON, WILDS PRESTON** (Mar. 20, 1861–May 20, 1929), army officer, was born in Hunt County, Tex., the son of Oliver Preston and Hester Foster (Wingo) Richardson. After some years of schooling he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in the summer of 1880 and was graduated, a second lieutenant of the 8th Infantry, on June 15, 1884. His early service was in garrison in California and in frontier duty in the Apache country and in western Nebraska. He became a first lieutenant on Dec. 16, 1889, and for six years (1892–97) was an instructor in tactics at West Point. In August 1897, he was ordered to Alaska, where, except for a few brief details elsewhere, he was to remain for twenty years. He became a captain on Apr. 26, 1898, and a major on Apr. 7, 1904. In March 1905, he was made president of the newly authorized United States Alaska Roads Commission and put in charge of the government's extensive construction project for that Territory. His chief work was the building of the Richardson Highway, from Valdez, on the southern coast, to Fairbanks, at the head of navigation on the Tanana River, a distance of 380 miles. He had become a lieutenant-colonel in 1911 and a colonel in 1914. On Aug. 5, 1917, he was made a brigadier-general in the National Army, and in March 1918, he was assigned to the command of the 78th Infantry Brigade, 39th Division, then at Camp Beauregard, La. With his division he arrived at Brest on Sept. 3, in time to take part in some of the closing movements of the war. He was next assigned to the command of the American forces at Murmansk, in northern Russia, where he arrived early in April 1919. For his part in this difficult and trying situation he was awarded, on Apr. 14, 1922, the Distinguished Service Medal. On Aug. 24 he left Murmansk and in October was again

## Richardson

in the United States. With the mustering out of the National Army he was returned to the rank of colonel, and on Oct. 31, 1920, was retired at his own request. Thereafter he made his home at the Army and Navy Club, Washington, D. C.

In January 1928, he published in the *Atlantic Monthly*, an article on Alaska which aroused some controversy. In April 1929, he was taken ill and conveyed to the Walter Reed Hospital, where, a month later, he died. The body was interred at West Point. Two sisters survived him. He was unmarried. He was a man of exceptional height and bulk, with noticeably large hands and feet. His manner was friendly, and it has been said of him that he was "one of the best-loved men in the United States Army" (*Annual Reunion*, post, p. 281). He was a strict disciplinarian, though a kindly one, and he was noted for his sympathy and generosity. In his conduct of affairs in Alaska he displayed great engineering skill, tremendous energy, and an unflinching regard for the government's interests against the efforts of self-seekers. An oil portrait of him, the gift of his fellow-officers, hangs in the Army and Navy Club.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* . . . *U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; E. B. Clark, memoir in *Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1929; *Washington* (D. C.) *Post*, May 21, 1929.]

W. J. G.

**RICHARDSON, WILLARD** (June 24, 1802–July 26, 1875), journalist, was born in Massachusetts of English and Irish stock. An adventurous youth, he traveled at sixteen to South Carolina where he settled at Sumter. He entered South Carolina College, Columbia, as a junior in 1827 and received the degree of B.A. the next year. As an undergraduate and ever afterwards he was an unswerving disciple of John C. Calhoun and other spokesmen of the State Rights school.

After teaching for several years in Tuscaloosa, Ala., he emigrated to Texas in 1837. At Houston, capital of the Republic, he opened a school for young men. One of his most enduring friendships was formed there with Mirabeau B. Lamar [*q.v.*], then serving as the second president of Texas. The political interests of the two were thereafter largely identical, particularly in their opposition to Gen. Sam Houston [*q.v.*], who was far too Jacksonian to win the approval of a disciple of Calhoun. In the summer of 1842 Richardson was invited to conduct the *Houston Telegraph* during an absence of the editor. The clarity, vigor, and charm of his writing attracted wide attention and led to an offer in 1843 of the editorship of the *Galves-*

## Richardson

*ton News*, a journal started by practical printers only the year before. His first efforts were directed toward the annexation of Texas to the United States. He believed that he was combatting a scheme on the part of Sam Houston to keep Texas an independent nation under an implied British protectorate; since Great Britain was opposed to negro slavery, this scheme must be defeated. In fact, as Richardson later wrote, "it was mainly for the purpose of using our efforts to prevent the success of this abolition policy of England," in so far as Texas was concerned, that he accepted the editorship of the *News* (*Galveston News*, Apr. 13, 1858). He was elated, therefore, when annexation was accomplished in 1845.

Becoming owner as well as editor in that year, Richardson built up his newspaper so that during the fifties it became the most widely circulated and influential as well as the wealthiest journal in Texas. Despite his intense concern over questions that at bottom were political, he early subordinated political issues to commercial, agricultural, and civic development. Thus he was a pioneer in the South in the field of non-political, independent journalism. Through his annual *Texas Almanac*, first published and widely circulated in 1857, he was an important factor in the immigration movement which more than doubled the population of Texas during the decade ending in 1860. He remorselessly campaigned against Sam Houston when that personage became identified with the American or Know-Nothing party. He was influential in bringing about Houston's first and only defeat in Texas, that for the governorship in 1857. The enmity continued until death, Houston's farewell address in the United States Senate being in large part a denunciation of Willard Richardson. The bitterness was intensified by events leading up to the firing upon Fort Sumter, with Richardson urging secession as the only protection left to the South and with Houston stoutly standing by the Union.

Only against the greatest odds was Richardson able to maintain continuous publication during the Civil War. A Federal blockade forced his removal to Houston, where he shortly afterwards suffered the destruction of his printing plant by fire. Under these handicaps the *News* lost first place in enterprise and circulation to its old rival, the *Houston Telegraph*. It was not until the return of the *News* to Galveston in 1866 that Richardson, assisted by two new and younger partners, Alfred Horatio Belo [*q.v.*] and John J. Hand, was able to regain the old primacy of his journal in Texas.

## Richardson

In 1849 Richardson married Louisa Blanche Murrell of Sumter, S. C., by whom he had one child, a daughter. Tall, spare of build, with a mop of hair that early turned gray, "Old Whitey" was the physical embodiment for many of his contemporaries of the gentleman of the old school. His grave, gentle, courteous manner belied the steel in his temperament, however, as his achievements in a new country proved. "Prudent, persevering, cool and indomitable," it was written by an associate at the time of his death, "he was never caught by surprise or unnerved by adversity."

[Files of the *Galveston News*, notably autobiographical references in the issues of Mar. 18, 1856, Mar. 24, 1857, Apr. 13, 1858, Sept. 17, 1862, and July 11 and 18, 1873, and obituary, July 27, 1875; A. C. Gray, "History of the Texas Press," in D. G. Wooten, *A Comprehensive Hist. of Texas* (2 vols., 1898); *N. Y. Times*, July 27, 1875; information from Bess Glenn, librarian of the S. C. Collection, Univ. of S. C., and from Dr. Willard Richardson Cooke of Galveston, a grandson.]

S. H. A.

## RICHARDSON, WILLIAM ADAMS

(Nov. 2, 1821–Oct. 19, 1896), jurist, secretary of the treasury, was a descendant of Ezekiel Richardson who came to Massachusetts Bay in 1630. He was born in the village of Tyngsborough, Mass., where his father, Daniel, practised law and kept the post-office. His mother was Mary Adams, of Chelmsford. She died in 1825, and the next year her sister became the boy's step-mother. He prepared at Pinkerton Academy in Derry, N. H., and at what is now called Lawrence Academy in Groton, Mass., and graduated from Harvard in 1843. He then read law and completed the law-school course. Admitted to the bar in July 1846, he entered partnership with his elder brother, Daniel Samuel, who had a large practice in Lowell. The junior member was painstaking and methodical, an office lawyer. He was interested in local banks, served on the common council, and held commissions in the militia. In politics he was a Whig, then a Republican. When in 1855 he was appointed with Joel Parker to consolidate and rearrange the statute law of Massachusetts the way was open for him to exercise his faculty for compilation and indexing. He shared in a similar codification in 1873, and from 1874 to 1895 he prepared Richardson's *Supplements* to congressional legislation. In this minute labor he was a master. In 1856 he had been made judge of probate for Middlesex County and two years later was appointed to the combined office of judge of probate and insolvency. He handled this sort of judicial business with general approval.

When Grant became president he appointed Gov. G. S. Boutwell [*q.v.*] secretary of the treas-

ury. He and Richardson had been friends for many years and on Boutwell's urgent solicitation Richardson accepted the post of assistant secretary (appointment confirmed Mar. 20, 1869). At this time he declined a commission to the Massachusetts superior court, but for a long time he held his probate judgeship concurrently with his federal commission. He was sent to London in 1871-72, where he managed the Treasury's funding operations. When Boutwell went to the Senate in 1873, Richardson was promoted to the cabinet. He arranged for the receipt of the \$15,500,000 Geneva Award through the simultaneous retirement of United States bonds held in Europe, so that no gold movement was entailed. In the panic of 1873 Richardson for a time resisted inflation, but presently weakened and reissued twenty-six of the forty-four million dollars in greenbacks which were held, uncanceled, in what Boutwell and Richardson were pleased to call a "reserve." The legality of this action was exceedingly doubtful, though Boutwell pointed out that it had been done before on a small scale, and Congress had passed no act to forbid (*Congressional Record*, 43 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 704).

While this was being debated Richardson fell into greater difficulties over the "Sanborn contracts." Through the efforts of Benjamin F. Butler Congress had empowered the secretary of the treasury to retain three persons to assist in recovering unpaid taxes. Richardson conferred one of these monopolies upon John D. Sanborn, a friend of Butler's, granted him a moiety of all he could recover, and allowed him to include in his list of evaders practically all the railroad companies in the country. When the district attorney in New York tried to get an indictment against Sanborn, the Secretary showed no interest in supplying evidence, remarking that the papers sought "affect the interests of private parties" (*House Executive Document 132*, 43 Cong., 1 Sess., pt. 2, p. 8). On May 4, 1874, the House ways and means committee brought in a report of its investigation of the matter, finding that the Secretary deserved "severe condemnation," though they found nothing impeaching his integrity (*House Report 559*, 43 Cong., 1 Sess.). Privately the committee demanded that Grant remove Richardson (G. F. Hoar, *Autobiography of Seventy Years*, 1903, I, p. 328) and in June he was appointed to the Court of Claims—"one other illustration of what General Grant means by the purification of the civil service" said the *Nation* (June 4, 1874), which for months had scoffed at Richardson's ineptitude.

Richardson was well fitted for his work on the court, dealing as it does with statute law. He was courteous, terse, unassuming; he seldom filed a dissent. In January 1885 he became the chief justice. He also taught in the Georgetown law school (1879-94), was a Harvard overseer (1863-75), and was active in Masonry and in the Unitarian church. He took an interest in various genealogical and historical societies, contributing little articles and compilations of data. He had been married to Anna M. Marston, of Machiasport, Me., on Oct. 29, 1849. She died in Paris, in March 1876, after she and her husband had made a trip through the Orient. They had one daughter. Besides the compilations of statutes already named Richardson published: *Banking Laws of Massachusetts* (1855); *Practical Information Concerning the Public Debt of the United States* (1872); and *History, Jurisdiction and Practice of the Court of Claims* (1882, 1885).

[See especially: F. W. Hackett, *A Sketch of the Life and Pub. Services of Wm. Adams Richardson* (privately printed, 1898); J. A. Vinton, *The Richardson Memorial* (1876); *Quinquennial Cat. of . . . Harvard Univ.*, 1636-1925; *Harvard Grads' Mag.*, Dec. 1896; and the *Springfield (Mass.) Republican*, Oct. 20, 1896. General historical works and biographies of Richardson's contemporaries throw light on his service in the cabinet.]

C. F.

#### RICHARDSON, WILLIAM LAMBERT

(Sept. 6, 1842-Oct. 20, 1932), obstetrician, was born in Boston, the son of Jeffrey and Julia Lambert (Brackett) Richardson. After his graduation in 1864 from Harvard College, for which he had been prepared at the Boston Latin School, he entered the Harvard Medical School and received the degrees of A.M. and M.D. in 1867, after serving for a year as house pupil at the Massachusetts General Hospital. According to the custom of the time, he spent the next two years in study and travel in Europe, first in Dublin, where he was graduated from the Rotunda Lying-in Hospital in 1868 with the degree of L.M. and a special diploma for excellence in obstetrics, then in Berlin and Vienna. He returned to Boston in October 1869 and began his practice of obstetrics early the next year, one of the first to specialize in the subject. After serving for a time on the staff of the Boston Dispensary (1870-74) and the Children's Hospital (1872-74), he became interested in reviving the Boston Lying-in Hospital, which had been founded in 1832 but had not been in operation since 1857. Reopened in 1873 and successfully re-established through Richardson's efforts, it grew so rapidly that within a comparatively short time it became one of the outstanding hospitals of its type in the United States. Later it came to have

## Richardson

a world-wide reputation as a center for teaching physicians and nurses; and when Richardson resigned from the staff, fifty years later, he could look back upon a project, started almost single-handed, that had become a meritorious contribution to medicine. The period of his activity at the Massachusetts General Hospital was also a long one (1871-1903). Closely connected with his work in developing the Lying-in Hospital was his long service to the Harvard Medical School. Entering the obstetrical department in 1871, he moved steadily through successive grades to the professorship, a position he held from 1886 until his resignation in 1907. In 1893 he was appointed dean of the medical faculty; when in 1899 the medical, dental, and veterinary schools were placed under one head, he was re-appointed as dean of the combined faculty. He was an overseer of Harvard College from 1909 to 1915.

Richardson's professional interests included the Massachusetts Medical Society, the Massachusetts Medical Benevolent Society, the *New England Journal of Medicine*, and the Boston Medical Library, an institution he had helped found in 1875. Apart from these were his connections with the Boston Y. M. C. A., of which he was treasurer for more than thirty years, and with the First Corps Cadets, Massachusetts volunteer Militia, dating from his days as a student at Harvard. He became surgeon in 1875, and, although he retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1899, for many years afterward he served as treasurer and as a member of the board of trustees. He was widely known, also, for his philanthropy and gave very substantial sums to the Harvard Medical School and the Lying-in Hospital.

His writings consist largely of papers on obstetrics and gynecology. While serving as its secretary he wrote *A Summary of Seven Years' Work of the State Board of Health of Massachusetts* (1876); and one small book, *Address on the Duties and Conduct of Nurses in Private Nursing*, first published in 1886, was widely read during its time both in the United States and in England. The great accuracy of detail with which he worked is well exemplified in his long series of secretarial reports of the Class of 1864, Harvard College, models of what such reports should be.

Richardson had an unusual personality. Swift and accurate in observation and judgment, he possessed unerring sagacity; though he was laconic and abrupt and often seemed brusque and austere, he had an underlying kindness that was soon evident. A man with multiple interests

## Richardson

and with an immense capacity for work, he seems to have been able to recreate or enliven any project which he undertook. He married Olivia Lane Aitchison of Portland, Maine, July 24, 1867. She died in 1890; there were no children.

[*New England Jour. of Medicine*, Oct. 27, Dec. 8, 1932; *Harvard College, Class of 1864, Secretary's Report No. 9* (1919); T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Medical School* (1905), vol. III; *Boston Transcript*, Oct. 21, 1932; *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31.]

H. R. V.

**RICHARDSON, WILLIAM MERCHANT** (Jan. 4, 1774-Mar. 23, 1838), judge, was born at Pelham, Hillsboro County, N. H., the son of Capt. Daniel and Sarah (Merchant) Richardson and a descendant of Ezekiel Richardson who settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1630. An accident in early life impaired his efficiency for manual labor on his father's farm and led him to prepare himself for Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1797. After leaving college he taught in an academy at Leicester, Mass., and later was principal of the academy at Groton. In the latter place he became acquainted with Judge Samuel Dana who invited the young man to become a student in his law office. After the usual course of study he was admitted to the bar and began practice at Groton. Meanwhile, on Oct. 7, 1799, he had married Betsy Smith of his native town. They had seven children, one of whom married Henry Flagg French and was the mother of William Merchant Richardson French [*q.v.*].

In 1811 Richardson was elected to fill the vacancy in Congress caused by the resignation of Joseph B. Varnum. He was re-elected to the following Congress, serving from Nov. 4, 1811, to Apr. 18, 1814, when he resigned to become United States attorney for New Hampshire. He took up his residence first at Portsmouth, Rockingham County, but in 1819 he removed to Chester where he resided for the remainder of his life. In 1816 he was nominated by Governor Plumer and confirmed unanimously by the Council, though it was politically divided, as chief justice of the New Hampshire superior court (as the tribunal of last resort was called). There he served for twenty-two years, becoming distinguished for his industry and learning. "With the exception of Judge Jeremiah Smith," says one biographer, "perhaps no occupant of the judicial bench has done so much to shape the jurisprudence of New Hampshire. . . . When he came into office, no printed reports of cases previously adjudicated in the State were in existence, there was little uniformity of practice, and great uncertainty about many branches of the law, more especially in regard to the con-

## Richings

struction of statutes. At the close of his long, diligent, and efficient service, the rules of practice had become well established, and the decisions of his court had been published to the profession and were recognized as of value and authority in this state and elsewhere" (Bell, *post*, p. 72).

Richardson took part in several notable cases. In his second year on the bench he wrote an opinion of nearly thirty printed pages in the case of *Trustees of Dartmouth College vs. Wm. H. Woodward* (1 N. H., 111), holding that the charter of the college was not a contract and that the legislature might add new members without consulting the old corporation. Taken on error to the United States Supreme Court, the judgment was reversed in a famous opinion (4 *Wheaton*, 518) by Chief Justice Marshall; but there have always been prominent members of the American bar who agreed with Richardson and not with Marshall on that point, though the question has become entirely academic. Another famous case in which Richardson participated, though he did not write the opinion, was *Britton vs. Turner* (6 N. H., 481), adjudicated in 1834, in which it was held that an employee under a definite term of service might recover wages actually earned though he left the employment without just cause. The doctrine was considered a radical departure from the earlier common-law rule. In addition to his judicial labors, Richardson published some legal works. These included *The New Hampshire Justice of the Peace* (1824), and *The New Hampshire Town Officer* (1829). In 1826 he was made chairman of a commission to revise the statutes. "He kept up his knowledge of the classics, and read the best Italian, French, and Spanish authors in their original tongues. He acquired a thorough knowledge of botany, and more or less familiarity with every branch of natural science" (Bell, *post*, p. 75).

[Sources include: C. H. Bell, *The Bench and Bar of N. H.* (1894); J. A. Vinton, *The Richardson Memorial* (1876); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); and the *Farmers' Cabinet* (Amherst, N. H.), Mar. 30, 1838. Richardson's opinions appear in 1-9 N. H. Reports.]

C. S. L.

**RICHINGS, PETER** (May 19, 1798-Jan. 18, 1871), actor, opera singer, manager, was of English birth and rearing, although his entire professional career was spent on the American stage. His real name is said to have been Puget, and it seems certain that he was born in London, the son of Peter Puget, a captain in the Royal Navy, and his wife Hannah. The father, who became a rear admiral in 1821, had accompanied Vancouver on his trip around the world,

## Richings

and it was for him, then a lieutenant, that Puget Sound was named in 1791. After studying at the Charterhouse School and at Pembroke College, Oxford, young Puget abandoned his original intention of entering the ministry and went to India, where for a short time he is said to have been a government clerk at Madras. Returning to England, he began the study of law, but a desire for the stage, opposed by his parents, led him in the absence of opportunities in England to sail for New York, which he reached early in September 1821 with his wife, whom he had married in 1818 (*New York Clipper*, *post*). Upon his arrival, he immediately sought the acquaintance of Edmund Simpson, manager of the Park Theatre, and on Sept. 25, under the name of Peter Richings, made his debut there as Henry Bertram in *Guy Mannering*. Some seasons elapsed before he was able to emerge from the acting of inconspicuous parts; but so successful was he eventually, and so popular did he become with New York audiences that he remained at that theatre for the greater part of thirteen years. During that period he acted many and varied characters, among them Marcus in *The Green Eyed Monster*, Frank Hardy in *Paul Pry*, Robert Lester in *Captain Kyd*, Sir Benjamin Backbite in *The School for Scandal*, Dick Trifle in *Tom and Jerry*, and Bill Sikes in *Oliver Twist* to the Nancy of Charlotte Cushman. In a series of "Portraits" published in the *New York Mirror* he is described as "a useful performer and evidently strives to please. From a very miserable actor he has already become quite a respectable one. . . . We should be sorry to miss his good-humored, good-looking face, and his unique manner of doing some things" (*New York Mirror*, Aug. 29, 1829, quoted by Odell, *post*, III, 438). He appeared frequently and prominently in musical plays, in which, according to the same judge, "as a vocalist he was rather distinguished by force than sweetness," a close search of the records leading Odell (III, 7) to declare that "his vocal equipment was inadequate." In 1840 he went to Philadelphia, and with occasional absences filled a number of positions as actor and manager in the theatres of that city, including an engagement with W. E. Burton at the National Theatre and service as stage manager at the Walnut Street and Chestnut Street theatres. In the season of 1858-59 he was back at Burton's Theatre in New York. His last important connection with the stage was as manager of an English opera company, organized in 1866, which toured for several seasons in *The Enchantress*, *The Bohemian Girl* and other popular pieces, the principal attrac-

## Richmond

Charles Wallace Richmond," *Auk*, Jan. 1933; *Who's Who in America*, 1930-31; J. B. Richmond, *The Richmond Family* (1897), p. 258; *Evening Star* (Washington), May 19, 1932.]  
H. F.—n.

**RICHMOND, DEAN** (Mar. 31, 1804-Aug. 27, 1866), business man, political leader, was born in Barnard, Vt., the son of Hathaway and Rachel (Dean) Richmond and a descendant of John Richmond, one of the original purchasers of Taunton, Mass., in 1637. He was named Elkanah Dean, but apparently never used his first name. His parents, married in Taunton, soon afterward moved to Barnard, and in 1816 to Salina (now Syracuse), N. Y. There his father and three uncles engaged in the manufacture of salt, and upon the death of both his parents when he was seventeen Dean carried on in his father's place. He had little education and no cultural opportunities. All his life he swore to excess; he could not make a speech or even converse in grammatical language, and his handwriting was practically illegible. These things greatly handicapped him later when high offices were offered him which he did not feel qualified to accept. He was energetic, practical, friendly, and honest, however; quickly made a place for himself in the community, and by extending his markets built up a large and successful business.

In 1842 he moved to Buffalo, engaged in the grain forwarding business, and shared in the prosperity of the port after the completion in 1843 of the chain of railroads across the state from Albany. His fleet of steam and sailing vessels on the Lakes made him widely known in the West; and to his Buffalo elevator properties he added property in Chicago and other ports. He was an originator and leading director of the Buffalo & Rochester Railroad, the westernmost of the seven separate corporations which, uniting in 1853, formed the New York Central. Richmond was a member of the committee which drafted the plans for this consolidation and his political influence forced through the legislature the bill incorporating the New York Central despite determined opposition. He was at once made vice-president of the road and in 1864 succeeded Erastus Corning [*q.v.*] as president. He was also an organizer, director, and, in the year of his death, president of the Buffalo & State Line Railroad, which in 1852 met a line extended east from Toledo and closed the gap between Buffalo and Chicago.

In politics he was a leader of the "Barnburner" movement, a conspicuous member of the Utica convention of 1848, and a delegate to the Buffalo Free-Soil convention the same year. Afterwards he became a leader of the "Softs," the

## Richmond

Democratic faction which favored a compromise on the slavery issue. From 1850 until his death he served as chairman of the state Democratic committee and won a place among the famous political managers of New York. At the crucial Democratic national conventions at Charleston and Baltimore in 1860 he headed the New York delegation, which at both conventions held the controlling vote. He was one of the firmest of Douglas men, yet at Charleston, after the secession of the extreme Southerners, he dictated the vote which decided that a candidate must receive two-thirds of the votes of the original delegates to be nominated, and thus killed Douglas' chances and deadlocked the convention (Alexander, *post*, II, 277). Seemingly, he had hoped by this evidence of New York's desire for harmony to keep the Border Democrats in the convention and with their help still secure Douglas' nomination by a vote which would be impressive enough to command national support (Milton, *post*, 444). At Baltimore, however, he aligned the decisive New York vote with the majority committee report in favor of excluding the seceded delegates. When on the fifth day Douglas sent Richmond a telegram offering to withdraw if the party could unite on another man, Richmond suppressed it, being by this time convinced that Douglas' supporters would not support a compromise candidate (J. F. Rhodes, *History of the United States*, II, 1892, pp. 474-75; Allen Johnson, *Stephen A. Douglas*, 1908, pp. 426-27; Milton, *post*, pp. 473-75).

In 1862 Richmond secured the nomination and election of Seymour as governor of New York (Alexander, III, 38-39). He refused to support Seymour for president in 1864, however, feeling that McClellan would more vigorously prosecute the war. His last political services were in fostering a National Union Party which should unite Democrats and Conservative Republicans behind Andrew Johnson in opposition to the Radical Reconstructionists. With Thurlow Weed [*q.v.*] he helped to arrange the picturesque National Union Convention at Philadelphia in 1866. Afterwards he expected to control a state convention which should cement the union in New York and unite on a ticket headed by John A. Dix [*q.v.*] for governor. His death at the home of Samuel J. Tilden [*q.v.*] in New York City on the eve of the convention allowed the Tammany Democrats to seize control and nominate John T. Hoffman [*q.v.*], thus dealing a death blow to the National Union movement.

Richmond was a heavy-faced man with a large



## Richmond

frame and uncommon muscular strength. He married, Feb. 19, 1833, Mary Elizabeth Mead, an alert, sagacious woman, who in managing her husband's estate after his death increased it from an estimated value of \$1,500,000 to \$6,000,000. Of his eight children, six survived their father.

[J. B. Richmond, *The Richmond Family* (1897); D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.* (3 vols., 1906-09); F. W. Stevens, *The Beginnings of the N. Y. Central Railroad* (1926); F. E. Cary, *Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway System* (1900); *Mag. of Western Hist.*, Oct. 1888; *Am. Ann. Cyc.*, 1866 (1867); J. N. Larned, *A Hist. of Buffalo* (2 vols., 1911); F. W. Beers, *Gazetteer and Biog. Record of Genesee County, N. Y.* (1890); Murat Halstead, *Caucuses of 1860: A Hist. of the National Pol. Conventions of the Current Presidential Campaign* (1860); G. F. Milton, *The Eve of Conflict* (1934); H. A. Minor, *The Story of the Democratic Party* (1928); *Albany Evening Journal*, Aug. 27, 1866; *N. Y. Herald*, Aug. 28, 1866.]

O. W. H.

**RICHMOND, JOHN LAMBERT** (Apr. 5, 1785-Oct. 12, 1855), Baptist clergyman, physician, was born on a farm near Chesterfield, Mass., the eldest of the twelve children of Nathaniel and Susannah (Lambert) Richmond, and sixth in descent from John Richmond of Ashton Keynes, Wiltshire, who emigrated to Massachusetts and settled in Taunton about 1837. Nathaniel Richmond was a veteran of the Revolution and held several military commissions subsequently in Herkimer, N. Y., to which place he moved with his family in 1787. Extreme poverty precluded any systematic schooling for the son. Hence his entire education, which came to embrace even the classical languages, was obtained at odd moments between periods of hard labor in coal mines, fields, and forests. On Nov. 23, 1806, he married Lorana Sprague Patchin of Milton, N. Y., who bore him ten children and predeceased him by a year. She was a woman of character and ability who shared her husband's ambitions and aided him in his studies.

In 1816 Richmond was ordained a Baptist minister. He performed his clerical duties on Sundays and on week days continued to work as a laborer. In 1817 he removed to Cincinnati. Here he was employed by Dr. Daniel Drake [q.v.] as a janitor for the Medical College of Ohio, the second institution of its kind in the Middle West. He induced Drake to accept him as a student and despite great financial difficulties received the medical diploma on Apr. 4, 1822, and started practice in Newton, Ohio, continuing to preach on Sundays in the Cluff Road Church. It was during such a service, on Apr. 22, 1827, that he was called to a patient on whom he performed the first successful Cæsarean oper-

## Richmond

ation to be reported in the medical press of the United States. The patient was a young colored woman, bearing her first child. She had been unsuccessfully in labor for thirty hours because of a deformity of the genital passages. Convulsions had set in; a heavy rain prevented the transport of the patient to a hospital or even the calling of consulting surgeons. Richmond "feeling a deep and solemn sense of . . . responsibility, with only a case of common pocket instruments, about one o'clock at night, . . . commenced the Cæsarean section." The operation was performed in a new log cabin without flooring and without chimney. The wind came through the unchinked crevices, making it necessary for assistants to hold blankets to protect the candle flame. The position of the child was so unfavorable that Richmond was compelled to sacrifice it, but he saved the life of the mother. He published a brief preliminary report of the case in the *Western Medical and Physical Journal*, November 1827, and a full history in the same periodical, whose title had been changed to *Western Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences*, in the issue for January-March 1830. (For notices of earlier performances of the Cæsarean section in America see sketch of François Marie Prevost.)

A cholera epidemic in Cincinnati in 1831 again proved Richmond's mettle. He was among the first to volunteer for service, contracted the disease during his labors, and, though he recovered, never again regained his health. He moved further west, to Pendleton, Ind., and thence to Indianapolis, where he again practised and preached. An attack of apoplexy put an end to his activity and he turned to the home of some of his children in Covington, Fountain County, Ind., where he died. A monument was erected in his honor at Newton, Ohio, in 1912. Richmond's success in his famous operation was apparently not due solely to good fortune. He was skilful in such difficult surgical procedures as plastic surgery, indeed had considerable mechanical skill. He was a fluent and impressive speaker, and devoted to the ministry, in which he continued until as late as 1842.

["Richmond Memorial Celebration," *Indianapolis Medic. Jour.*, May 15, 1912; Otto Juettner, in *Lancet-Clinic*, Jan. 27, 1912; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Trans. Ind. State Medic. Soc.*, 1893, p. 24; J. B. Richmond, *The Richmond Family, 1594-1896* (1897).]

H. S. R.

**RICHMOND, JOHN WILKES** (Sept. 25, 1775-Mar. 4, 1857), Rhode Island physician and publicist, was born in Little Compton, R. I., son of Dr Benjamin and Sarah (Church) Richmond, and a descendant of John Richmond who

## Richmond

settled in Taunton, Mass., in 1637. John Wilkes Richmond graduated from Brown University, then Rhode Island College, in 1794 and, after studying medicine with his father, began its practice in Portsmouth, R. I. He was married, first, in November 1804, to Mary Nichols, daughter of Aaron and Mary (Nichols) Sheffield, who died in 1812; second, in April 1815, to Henrietta (Shaw) Bours, widow of John Bours and daughter of William Shaw of Newport. Soon after the latter marriage, he removed to Providence, where for the ensuing forty years he occupied a prominent place in the professional and public life of the city.

Richmond is chiefly remembered for his conspicuous endeavor, during the later part of his life, to secure the payment of the Revolutionary debt of Rhode Island. The state had issued to individuals notes estimated at more than £153,047 and, although partial payment had been made in the state's unstable currency, and \$200,000 of the whole debt had been assumed by the United States, additional notes had been issued on the balance. When in 1844 it became apparent that the state no longer acknowledged the debt, the feeling among the note-holders against this act of repudiation became intense. Himself a holder of original and purchased notes—there had been much speculation in them—Richmond became the most ardent spokesman of these "creditors of the State." The general assembly, however, refused to grant petitions presented by him in 1845, 1846, 1847, and 1848, and frustrated every attempt to secure a judicial investigation of the case. Failing to procure legislative or judicial action, Richmond appealed to public opinion through the press. In addition to pamphlets and many newspaper articles, he published in 1848 a book entitled *The History of the Registered State Debt of Rhode Island*, and in 1855, a revised edition of the same work, entitled *Rhode Island Repudiation or the History of the Revolutionary Debt of Rhode Island*. Sorely disappointed at the failure of an ingenious stratagem devised to bring the case into the courts, ashamed and disgusted with the state's "abandonment of a Just and Acknowledged demand," Richmond determined to withdraw from the community. In 1851 he removed himself and his family to Stonington, Conn.

On his way home from the inauguration ceremonies of James Buchanan, he died in Philadelphia. He is buried in Stonington, and his monument, erected by himself, bears the following inscription: "When Rhode Island, by her legislature from 1844 to 1850 Repudiated her Revolutionary Debt, Dr. Richmond removed from that

## Richmond

State to this Borough and selected this as his family burying place, unwilling that the remains of himself and family should be disgraced by being a part of the common earth of a Repudiating State."

[All the known publications of Richmond and the writings of his chief opponent, Wilkins Urdike, are in the Lib. of the R. I. Hist. Soc., Providence, the Rider Collection of R. I. Hist., John Hay Lib., Brown Univ., and the Urdike Collection, Providence Pub. Lib.; see also J. B. Richmond, *The Richmond Family* (1877); Edward Field, *State of R. I., and Providence Plantations* (1902), vol. II; R. M. Bayles, *Hist. of Newport County, R. I.* (1888); *R. I. Hist. Soc. Scrap Book*, XVIII, 100, XXX, 80, 81; *Report of George Turner, Amherst Everett, and J. Russell Bullock . . . on the Registered State Debt of R. I. . . Reported at the Oct. Session 1849* (1849); *Appendix to the Report on State Certificates of the Registered State Debt Made Oct. 1849* (1852); *Providence Daily Transcript*, Mar. 16, 1857; *Providence Daily Post*, Mar. 7, 1857.]

H. F. K.

**RICHMOND, MARY ELLEN** (Aug. 5, 1861–Sept. 12, 1928), pioneer social worker, administrator, and author, was born at Belleville, Ill., the daughter of Henry and Lavinia (Harris) Richmond. Her parents had come from Baltimore, and shortly after her birth they returned to that city, where they remained during the Civil War. Both died in comparative youth of tuberculosis, and Mary was reared by relatives in moderate circumstances. The early years of her life were full of limitations and hardships, but a strong tendency to liberalism which was apparently inherent in her character was encouraged, especially by her grandmother and an aunt, and she heard many discussions of such current subjects as woman's suffrage, vivisection, and spiritualism. Although she was not sent to school until she was eleven years of age, she learned to read very early, and found in literature a channel of escape and enrichment which remained one of her great mainstays all her life. She graduated from the Baltimore Eastern High School in 1878 and went to live in New York with an aunt who was proof-reader for a firm publishing books chiefly of a radical tendency. Mary secured a clerical position with the same firm and worked twelve hours a day, teaching herself stenography at night. Within two or three months her aunt broke down and returned to Baltimore, where she was supported chiefly by Mary's earnings. There followed for the girl a period of poverty and loneliness. She had practically no diversions aside from attending lectures at Cooper Union; she was haunted by the fear of tuberculosis, and in time she contracted malaria. Returning then to Baltimore, she acted as bookkeeper in a stationery store, from about 1881 to 1888, and then as bookkeeper and office assistant in the Altamont Hotel. At about this

## Richmond

time she became a member of the Unitarian Church, through which she made congenial acquaintances and was introduced to the realm of music, which was thereafter a second great source of refreshment to her.

In 1889 she happened to read an advertisement for an assistant treasurer of the Charity Organization Society of Baltimore, an organization of which she knew literally nothing. An initial interview allured her, and she accepted the position. Here she came into contact with certain persons who affected her life deeply, particularly Daniel Coit Gilman, Amos G. Warner, and John Glenn. From this time on her life was a steady progression upward to success in the new profession of social work, during which she gained the respect, admiration, and affection of her fellows in that field.

Her position with the Baltimore Society—in 1891 she became its general secretary—was basically one of promotion. Money had to be raised, standards and technic of social work developed, and manifold duties attended to, including the publication of many papers. She recognized the need for professional training of social workers and earnestly advocated it. In 1900 she went to Philadelphia to accept the general secretaryship of the Society for Organizing Charity. Here her task was essentially that of reorganization and introduction of new methods. She became a power in the city and a true community leader, helped to secure important social legislation, and took part actively in reform politics, but usually behind the scenes. At the same time she was continuing to develop the case method, both in her own work and in her teaching at the Summer School of Applied Philanthropy, New York, and in 1906 at the University of Pennsylvania.

In 1909 she accepted the position, which she held to her death, of director of the Charity Organization Department of the Russell Sage Foundation, and took up her residence in New York. In addition to the immediate duties of this office, she continued to teach for a time in the New York School of Philanthropy (now New York School of Social Work), and did editorial work in connection with the bulletin of the Field Department of Charities. She also conducted with great enthusiasm a Charity Organization Institute as a department activity from 1910 to 1922, which attracted promising young case workers from all over the country, and in 1915 she established a supervisor's conference. During the World War she was active in social work.

The closing years of her life were a race between failing health and the completion, in col-

## Rickard

laboration with F. S. Hall, of *Marriage and the State* (1929), upon which she had set her heart. The book was victorious by a narrow margin, though it was not published until after her death. Throughout her career she wrote voluminously, publishing numerous magazine articles and several notable books, among them *Friendly Visiting Among the Poor* (1899); *The Good Neighbor in the Modern City* (1907); *Social Diagnosis* (1917), perhaps her most important volume; *What Is Social Case Work?* (1922); and *Child Marriages* (1925), with F. S. Hall. In 1921 Smith College conferred upon her the honorary degree of master of arts, in recognition of her work in "establishing the scientific basis of a new profession."

[*The Long View* (Russell Sage Foundation, 1930), ed. by Joanna C. Colcord and Ruth Z. S. Mann; *The Family*, Feb. 1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *Woman's Who's Who of America*, 1914-15; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 12, 1928.] H. P. F.

**RICKARD, GEORGE LEWIS** (Jan. 2, 1871-Jan. 6, 1929), prize-fight promoter, better known as "Tex" Rickard, was born in Kansas City, Mo. During his picturesque career he was at one time or another, a cowboy, a rancher, a town marshal, a gambler, and a beef baron, but preëminently he was a showman. When he was four years old his family moved from Kansas City to Sherman, Tex., and subsequently took up a cattle range. When he was ten years old his father died and he became the main support of his family. He grew up in the saddle and at twenty-three was elected town marshal of Henrietta, Tex.

Gaming was his favorite pastime and in the late nineties he was lured to Alaska by a report that flour was selling at a dollar a barrel along the Yukon, his reasoning being that money must be plentiful there and a good gambler might get some. He operated gambling houses in the Klondike for four years, quit with \$500,000, and lost it buying up claims that proved to be valueless. He went to San Francisco but the gleanings there were lean and the roar of the mining towns of Tonopah and Goldfield drew him to Nevada. In Goldfield he learned that money could be made in the promotion of prize fights. Purely as an advertising device, the town offered a purse of \$30,000 to secure the Gans-Nelson fight (Sept. 3, 1906) for the lightweight title, but Rickard, selected to handle the actual promotion, succeeded so well that the receipts went beyond \$62,000. In 1910, venturing into fight promotion on his own responsibility, he paid Jeffries and Johnson \$101,000 to fight for him at Reno, Nev., and made money.

## Ricketson

Putting aside prize fighting for the time being, he went to Central and South America as a prospector in beef, making and losing a couple of small fortunes. Returning to the United States in 1916, he got a new stake out of the Willard-Moran bout which he sponsored in New York and which brought in \$156,000. Now his way was clear and he concentrated on fight promotion. He recognized the possibilities of a good future match even in its embryonic state, and none excelled him in developing them. He lost money on the Willard-Dempsey fight at Toledo, Ohio, on July 4, 1919, but, operating strictly on his nerve, he took in \$1,626,580 when, on July 2, 1921, some 90,000 paid to see Dempsey and Carpentier in the arena he had constructed at Boyle's Thirty Acres, Jersey City, with money taken from the advance sale of seats. Having acquired the old Madison Square Garden in 1920, he built the new one and opened it in 1925 with, as he proudly pointed out, "six hundred millionaires" in the crowd. Meanwhile, he had developed Luis Angel Firpo as a rival for Dempsey through the medium of several spectacular and profitable fights, and at the Polo Grounds in New York on Sept. 14, 1923, Dempsey and Firpo had drawn \$1,082,590. The "gate" went to \$1,895,723 when Dempsey and Gene Tunney met in the Sesquicentennial stadium in Philadelphia on Sept. 24, 1926. Dempsey and Jack Sharkey drew \$1,083,529 at the Yankee Stadium in New York, July 21, 1927, and Dempsey and Tunney, in a return match at Soldier Field, Chicago, Sept. 22 of the same year, drew \$2,650,000. It was the last of the golden gates that Rickard, with the aid of Dempsey, had made possible. He was engaged in the promotion of a fight in Florida when he died at Miami Beach. Among his few and simple rules as a promoter was: "See that every purchaser of a ticket gets the seat for which the ticket calls." Other promoters before him had arranged attractive fights but he was the first to guarantee that a patron would find his seat vacant no matter how late he arrived. This bred a confidence in Rickard that was the basis of his success. He was married twice: his first wife was Edith Mae Rickard, whom he married at Sacramento, Cal., in 1902, and who died in 1925; on Oct. 8, 1926, he married Maxine Hodges at Lewisburg, W. Va. His second wife and a daughter survived him.

[*N. Y. Tribune*, May 29, 1921; *Evening Telegram* (N. Y.), Jan. 1, 1922; Jack Dempsey, "The Golden Gates," *Saturday Evening Post*, Oct. 20, 1934; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 7, 1929; the *Sun* (N. Y.), Jan. 7, 1929.]  
F. G.

**RICKETSON, DANIEL** (July 30, 1813-July 16, 1898), historian and poet, was born in New

## Ricketson

Bedford, Mass., where his entire life was spent. A descendant of William Ricketson, Quaker, who moved from Portsmouth, R. I., to Dartmouth, Mass., about 1684, he was the son of Joseph and Anna (Thornton) Ricketson. Following his preliminary education he studied law, but abandoned its practice as uncongenial. Possessed of adequate means, he devoted himself to literary pursuits and friendships, the study of nature, and the promotion of humanitarian ideals. As an ardent Abolitionist he was credited with aiding in the escape and concealment of numerous slaves. He was twice married: on June 27, 1834, to Maria Louisa Sampson, who died in 1877, and on Nov. 10, 1880, to Angeline Standish Gidley who died in 1921. Two sons and two daughters were born of the first marriage.

The New Bedford Lyceum, before which were heard many eminent lecturers and writers, afforded Ricketson a medium for forming the personal acquaintance of some of the leading figures in American literature of his time. Others he came to know through correspondence. At his pleasant country seat, "Brooklawn," on the outskirts of New Bedford, he dispensed generous hospitality to Thoreau, Emerson, A. Bronson Alcott, George William Curtis, and others. He was the "Member for Woods and Forests" of the fanciful "Sassafras Club," created by Curtis and chronicled in the "Editor's Easy Chair" of *Harper's Magazine* from 1863 to 1869; his friendship with the Alcotts extended to the second generation.

"Ricketson's tastes are pastoral and simple, even to wildness," wrote Alcott (*Salt*, *post*, p. 163). Near his house he built a rude shanty to which he often retired for reading, writing, and meditation. In Henry D. Thoreau [*q.v.*] he found a kindred spirit, and for eight years prior to Thoreau's death they were on terms of intimacy, exchanging visits annually and letters frequently; the last letter penned by Thoreau's own hand was addressed to Ricketson. Most of their correspondence has been published, and Thoreau biographers found a store of information in Ricketson, whose insistence that his friend sit for an ambrotype has given posterity perhaps the best of the Thoreau portraits. Subsequently Ricketson's son Walton, a sculptor, executed a bust and a bas-relief medallion of the Concord philosopher. Of Ricketson Thoreau wrote: "He is a man of very simple tastes, notwithstanding his wealth; a lover of nature; but above all, singularly frank and plain-spoken" (*Ibid.*, p. 156). Ricketson published *The History of New Bedford* (1858), still regarded as a standard work in its field, which was supplemented by

## Ricketts

*New Bedford of the Past* (1903), published posthumously. His first book of verse, *The Autumn Sheaf, a Collection of Miscellaneous Poems* (1869), was followed in 1873 by *The Factory Bell and Other Poems*, inspired by sympathy for working people. Two posthumous volumes, *Daniel Ricketson and His Friends* (1902), and *Daniel Ricketson, Autobiographic and Miscellaneous* (1910), edited by his daughter and son, Anna and Walton Ricketson, contain many of his letters, poems, sketches, and other writings.

[In addition to the two volumes prepared by Ricketson's son and daughter, see: F. B. Sanborn, *Henry D. Thoreau* (1882) and *The Life of Henry David Thoreau* (1917); H. S. Salt, *The Life of Henry David Thoreau* (1890); *Familiar Letters of Henry David Thoreau* (1894), ed. by F. B. Sanborn; *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau* (20 vols., 1906), vols. VI, VIII-XIV; Grace Williamson Edes, *William Ricketson and His Descendants*, vol. II (1932); *Boston Transcript*, July 18, 1898.] W. M. E.

**RICKETTS, JAMES BREWERTON** (June 21, 1817–Sept. 22, 1887), Union soldier, the son of George R. A. and Mary (Brewerton) Ricketts, was born in New York City. An ancestor, William Ricketts, member of an old English family, settled in the Jerseys in early colonial days. James was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy from New York on Sept. 1, 1835, and was graduated on July 1, 1839, commissioned second lieutenant, 1st Artillery, and assigned to duty on the Canadian frontier. He served at various stations in New York and Maine until the outbreak of the Mexican War in 1846, when he was transferred with his regiment to General Taylor's army in Mexico; he took part in the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista. From 1847 to 1861 he served at different stations throughout the United States and participated in hostilities against the Seminole Indians in Florida in 1852. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant on Apr. 21, 1846, and to captain on Aug. 3, 1852. At the beginning of the Civil War he commanded a battery in General McDowell's army. At Bull Run, on July 21, 1861, he was dangerously wounded and taken prisoner, being exchanged after six months for a Confederate officer. For his distinguished service at Bull Run he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers. He recovered sufficiently from his wounds to return to duty on May 8, 1862, and was assigned to command a division in General McDowell's corps with which he fought at Cedar Mountain and Manassas.

In September 1862, his division became part of General Hooker's corps and participated in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam where he was again seriously wounded. He remained with his division until October when his

## Ricord

injuries compelled him to leave the field, and he served on court martial duty until March 1866. He now took command of a division in General Sedgwick's corps and fought in the battle of the Wilderness, at Spotsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg until July 6, 1864, when his corps was hurried towards Washington to intercept General Early's advance on that city. In the battle of Monocacy which followed, Ricketts was conspicuous for his gallantry. General Lee Wallace, the Union commander said: "... the splendid behavior of Ricketts and his men inspired me with confidence" (*War of the Rebel lion: Official Records, Army*, 1 ser., XXXVII pt. 1, 197). With his division Ricketts now joined General Sheridan's army in the Shenandoah Valley. At the decisive battle of Cedar Creek on Oct. 19, 1864, he was temporarily in command of the VI Corps, which he was ably conducting when he was wounded for the sixth time by a bullet that passed through his chest. Even this wound did not dispirit the heroic general. By April 1865, he was again able to command his division.

After the war he commanded a district in Virginia until he was discharged as a brigadier-general of volunteers on Apr. 30, 1866, reverting to the grade of major in the regular army. In January 1867 he was retired as a major-general for wounds received while in command of a corps. He was brevetted five times for gallant and meritorious services. After his retirement he made his home in Washington, D. C., where he died after much suffering from his old wounds. He was twice married, first, in 1840, to Harriet Josephine Pierce, daughter of Col. B. K. Pierce, who died, leaving one child, and in 1856, to Frances Lawrence, daughter of J. T. Lawrence, of Jamaica, of which union two of five children survived.

[Information from the family; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); Henry J. Hunt, memorial in *Annual Reunion, Asso. Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1888; *Harper's Weekly*, Nov. 12, 1864; *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, Jan. 11, 1862; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Sept. 24, 1887; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 23, 1887.] S. J. H.

**RICORD, FREDERICK WILLIAM** (Oct. 7, 1819–Aug. 12, 1897), man of letters, public official, was born on the island of Guadeloupe, the son of Jean Baptiste and Elizabeth (Stryker) Ricord. On his mother's side he was seventh in descent from Jan Strýcker of Ruinen, province of Drenthe, United Netherlands, who settled with his family at New Amsterdam in 1652 and later founded the village of Midwout (Flatbush) on Long Island. His father was a physician and a brother of the famous Philippe Ricord [q.v.].

## Ricord

After the death of the elder Ricord in 1827, the family returned to the United States, living first at Woodbridge, N. J., and later at Geneva, N. Y., where for many years Mrs. Ricord conducted a successful school for girls. She was the author of a textbook, *Elements of the Philosophy of Mind* (1840), and *Zamba, or The Insurrection: A Dramatic Poem in Five Acts* (1842), which was based on her experiences in the West Indies and her prejudices against Roman Catholicism. Ludicrous as poetry, it is of more than a little interest as a social document.

At the age of fourteen her son entered Geneva (now Hobart) College as a member of the class of 1838. He transferred a year later to Rutgers College, but for some unknown reason did not complete the course. He read law for a short time in Geneva and then settled in Newark, N. J., not far from his maternal grandparents, as a teacher and private scholar. In 1843 he married Sophia Bradley, who with a son and three daughters outlived him. From 1849 to 1869 he was the librarian of the Newark Library Association. He was a member of the Newark board of education, 1853-69, serving several terms as its secretary and its president, and for four years was state superintendent of schools. During these years he published *The Youth's Grammar* (1853) and three textbooks of Roman history. The latter were written in a pleasing style and were widely used.

Meanwhile his reputation as a public-spirited citizen had been growing, and although in no sense a politician he became something of a political figure. He was elected sheriff of Essex County in 1865 and was twice reelected; so well thought of was he that on one occasion he was the nominee of both parties. From 1870 to 1874 he was mayor of Newark, N. J. He antagonized his own party in the city council by opposing a plan to have the streets paved with a patent wood block, but after a long, stubborn fight he succeeded in defeating the measure, thereby saving the city from what turned out to be a barefaced fraud. From 1881 until his death he was treasurer and librarian of the New Jersey Historical Society. He was also for five years a judge of the court of common pleas of Essex County and for another five-year term a judge of the city court. As the first regular librarian of the Historical Society, he did important work in rounding out and cataloguing its collections and in editing various of its publications. He read some fourteen languages and had a genuine gift for translation. His *English Songs from Foreign Tongues* (1879), *The Self-Tormentor from the Latin of Publius Terentius Afer, with More*

## Ricord

*English Songs from Foreign Tongues* (1885), and several minor publications show his command of the English language. By the diversity of his activities rather than by eminence in any one he was a strong influence on the educational and cultural life of his state. He died at his home in Newark and was buried in the Mount Pleasant Cemetery.

[W. S. Stryker, *Geneal. Record of the Stricker Family* (1887), p. 55; *Hobart Coll. Gen. Cat.* 1825-97 (1897); *Cat. Officers and Alumni Rutgers Coll.* 1766-1916 (1916); *Biog. Notices Grads. Rutgers Coll. Deceased during the Academical Year Ending in June 1898* (1898); *Biog. and Geneal. Hist. of the City of Newark* (1898); Wm. Nelson, *Fifty Years of Hist. Work in N. J.* (1898); *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, II, 194-95 (Jan. 1902); *Newark Daily Advertiser*, Aug. 12, 1897.] G. H. G.

**RICORD, PHILIPPE** (Dec. 10, 1800-Oct. 22, 1889), physician, specialist on venereal diseases, was born of French parents in Baltimore, Md. He was a younger brother of Alexander Ricord, naturalist, and Jean Baptiste Ricord, physician and naturalist, who became the father of Frederick William Ricord [q.v.]. At the age of twenty Philippe was sent to Paris for his medical studies. His talents attracted attention and he received the coveted appointment of interne in the service of the distinguished French surgeon, Dupuytren, but his penchant for practical jokes cost him his position. After receiving his degree in 1826, he practised for two years in country towns in France in order to make his living, but in 1828 returned to Paris and on competitive examination received the appointment of surgeon to the Central Bureau. To eke out his living expenses he gave courses in operative surgery at the hospital of La Pitié.

In 1831 he received the appointment of surgeon-in-chief for syphilis at the Hôpital du Midi and continued to hold that position until 1861 when he reached the age limit and retired. His clinics, always practical and thorough, were followed by physicians from all over the civilized world. He was one of the first to show that venereal diseases are more serious than they had been thought, being not merely local affections but often generalized and even fatal pathological conditions. He established a rational therapy of syphilis and in 1834 announced in precise terms the laws of the transmission of that disease. He demonstrated that gonorrhea is entirely distinct from syphilis and that constitutional syphilis always begins as an indurated, localized skin lesion (the hard chancre). Surgery is indebted to him for a new method of curing varicocele as well as for a special technique in urethroplasty, for which he received the Monthyon Prize.

Ricord's reputation deservedly became world

wide. Crowds of students flocked to him, many of them distinguished practitioners of medicine from distant countries. He consistently refused to accept an official teaching position but created for himself a teaching career above that of any professorship that he could have accepted, and other distinctions came unbidden. He was chosen a member of the Academy of Medicine in Paris in 1850 and was accorded the high honor of election as its president in 1868. In 1852 he became official surgeon to Prince Napoleon, afterwards the Emperor Napoleon III. On the establishment of the Empire he received the appointment of consulting surgeon to the imperial troops. As director of the Lazaretto, the institution for the care of the needy and ailing poor during the siege of Paris, he achieved popular and professional prestige. After Napoleon's dethronement he was his medical attendant during the disease of the bladder which proved fatal to the former Emperor. Characterized by Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes as "the Voltaire of pelvic literature, a sceptic as to the morality of the race in general, who would have submitted Diana to treatment with his mineral specifics, and ordered a course of blue pills for the Vestal Virgins" (*Medical Essays*, 1883, p. 437), he received many decorations from foreign monarchs, most of whom had benefited either in their own persons or in those of members of their families from his professional ministrations. For his services in the Franco-Prussian War, President Thiers made him an officer of the Legion of Honor.

Ricord wrote very simply and directly but effectively. His treatise on venereal disease (*Traité pratique des maladies vénériennes*, Paris, 1838) marks an epoch in the history of medicine because it overthrew John Hunter's erroneous conclusions as to the identity of gonorrhea and syphilis, the autonomy of which Ricord definitely established. Most important among his other works were: *De la Blennorrhagie de la Femme* (1834); *Monographie du Chancre* (1837), the first complete account of his teaching; *Lettres sur la Syphilis* (1851), which went through a number of editions; and *Leçons sur le Chancre* (1857), edited by his pupil and successor, Alfred Fournier, which also went through several editions. He contributed a large number of memoirs, shorter papers, and communications to the *Memoires* and *Bulletins* of the Academy of Medicine of Paris. He continued in good health of mind and body until he was over eighty and practised until almost the end of his life. On Oct. 6, 1889, while waiting for a train, he caught a cold of which he died, at two in the morning of Oct. 22.

[H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Bi.* (1920), inaccurate in various details; *Svenska Lärarellskapet's Handlingar*, XLVII (1921), 97-101; *Lancet* (London), Oct. 26, 1889; *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, Dec. 1889; *Progrès Médical*, Oct. 26, 1889; *Annales de dermatologie et syphilographie* (Paris), Oct. 25, Nov. 25, 1889; *La France Médicale* (Paris), Oct. 26, 1889; *Revue de Littérature Médicale* (Paris), June 1, 1876; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Oct. 26, 1889; *Times* (London), Oct. 23, 1889; *Journal des Débats* (Paris), Oct. 23, 1889; *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 23, 1889.]

**RIDDELL, JOHN LEONARD** (Feb. 1807-Oct. 7, 1865), physician, botanist, inventor, was born in Leyden, Mass., the son of John Riddell of Preston, N. Y., and of Lephe (Gates) He graduated in 1829 from the Rensselaer School, Troy, N. Y., and began his career lecturing on scientific subjects. In 1835 he was appointed adjunct professor of chemistry and professor of botany at Cincinnati Medical College, and in the same year he published his *Synopsis of the Flora of the Western States*, the pioneer botany text of that section. He secured the degree of M.D. in 1836 from Cincinnati Medical College, and went at once to New Orleans as professor of chemistry in the newly founded Medical College of Louisiana (later the Medical Department, Tulane University of Louisiana), position which he retained until his death. He compiled a catalogue of Louisiana plants (published in abridged form as "Catalogus Flora Ludoviciana," in the *New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal*, May 1852) which include several new species.

Riddell entered vigorously into the unfolding municipal life of New Orleans. In 1838 he was engaged in a governmental scientific exploration of the state of Texas; and upon his return he came, by appointment of the president, melter and refiner in the branch United States Mint. This position he held until 1849. In 1844 he became a member of the commission appointed by the governor and legislature of Louisiana to devise a means of protection for New Orleans against inundations of the Mississippi River. About this time he began to give much time to the study of microscopy, and later discovered the microscopical characteristics of the blood and black vomit in yellow fever. He also became a member of the commission appointed to inquire into the origin, causes, and character of the yellow fever epidemic of 1853.

According to his own account, it was in 1851 that he devised the binocular microscope, dividing light from a single objective. He put the instrument into form in 1852, arranging a combination of four glass prisms just above the objective so as to divide the light equally and pass it on to the two eyes through two parallel tubes,

each with its own ocular. He demonstrated the principle involved before the New Orleans Physico-Medico Society on Oct. 2, 1852, and, after eliminating a pseudoscopic effect produced by his first arrangement, demonstrated a new objective before the same society on Apr. 12, 1853. On July 30 he displayed his binocular before the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and in August of that year commissioned Grunow Brothers of New Haven, Conn., to construct a microscope incorporating his innovation. This instrument, finished and sent to him in March 1854, was presented by his widow to the Army Medical Museum in Washington in April 1879. It was cumbersome, had no very high powers, and was not used in serious investigations. Nevertheless, Riddell's contribution to the development of the microscope, although disputed by one or two scientists, has been widely recognized.

Riddell was an active member of the first Louisiana State Medical Society, founded in 1849, and of the New Orleans Physico-Medico Society. He was a prolific writer on a wide variety of scientific subjects. His death, which occurred in his fifty-ninth year, was not unexpected, for his mind, greatly agitated by the stirring political situation at the end of the Civil War, had given signs of failure.

[For Riddell's microscopes, see *New Orleans Mo. Medic. Reg.*, Oct. 1852, Apr. 1853; *New Orleans Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Nov. 1853, May 1854; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, Jan. 1853; *Quart. Jour. Microscopical Sci.*, Apr. 1853, Jan. 1854; *Proc. Am. Asso. for the Advancement of Sci.*, vol. VII (1856); Heinrich Frey, *Das Mikroskop* (1863); Pieter Harting, *Das Mikroskop* (1866); Samuel Holmes, "The Isophotal Binocular Microscope," *English Mechanic and World of Science*, July 23, 1880; J. J. Woodward, "Riddell's Binocular Microscopes," *New Orleans Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Apr. 1881. For biography, see *New Orleans Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Sept. 1866, Apr. 1902; *Am. Jour. Sci. and Arts*, Jan. 1866; L. H. Bailey, Jr., "Some North American Botanists," *Bot. Gazette*, Aug. 1883; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Biog. Record Officers and Grads. Rensselaer Polytechnic Inst.* (1887).]

R. M.  
V. G.

**RIDDER, HERMAN** (Mar. 5, 1851–Nov. 1, 1915), newspaper publisher, was born in New York City, the son of Herman and Gertrude Maria (Tiemann) Ridder, who emigrated to the United States from Westphalia. His schooldays ended at the age of eleven when he was forced to go to work as an errand and office boy. At thirteen he entered the service of the Tradesmen's Fire Insurance Company, resigning after fourteen years, when a successful agent, to found the *Katholisches Volksblatt*, a weekly publication devoted to the interests of the German Catholics in the United States. This paper he discontinued in 1886, feeling the need of carrying on the same

work in the English language, for which purpose he established the *Catholic News*. The success of this weekly made him one of the most influential laymen in his church, to which he was always ardently devoted.

This field of activity proving too narrow for his abilities, Ridder in 1890 became the manager of the *New-Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, the foremost German language daily in the country, and in the course of time purchased the paper from its owner, Oswald Ottendorfer. He directed and managed the *Staats-Zeitung* until his death. From the time that he became associated with it he played an important part in the journalistic, civic, and political life of the metropolis. Politically an independent Democrat, he was especially prominent in the Cleveland campaigns for the presidency as a leader of the German-American group, and in 1895 he organized the German-American Reform Union as part of the anti-Tammany campaign. His opposition to Tammany never flagged. In 1908 he became the treasurer of the national democratic committee, serving as such during the last Bryan campaign for the presidency. In the campaign of 1912 he was an elector on the Democratic ticket and received the highest number of votes cast for the Democratic electors. From 1900 to 1915 Ridder was one of the ablest and most useful directors of the Associated Press, of which he was one of the first members. For two years, from 1907 to 1909 he was its treasurer. From 1907 to 1911 he was president of the American Newspaper Publishers' Association, the most responsible position in the gift of the publishers of the United States, his service being especially valuable because of his aggressive leadership. In an investigation of the print paper situation in the United States and Canada in 1911, which even at that time menaced the welfare of the press, he displayed great determination and courage.

His civic interests were wide and he gave freely of his time and strength to philanthropic and public undertakings. He was the active head of the celebration in 1909 of the three hundredth anniversary of the discovery of New York and the Hudson River by Henry Hudson, and of the centennial of Fulton's putting the steamer *Clermont* in service. According to Mayor George B. McClellan, but for Ridder this celebration "would never have been undertaken" and "never could have been carried to a triumphant conclusion." He deserves especially to be remembered for his advocacy of tariff reform, as well as his fight for good government in New York City, and for the wise stand taken by the *Staats-Zeitung* toward the World War and Germany's



## Riddle

part in it; no journalist could have been put into a more difficult position than was he by this struggle and the character that it assumed. Essentially a self-made man, he owed his success to untiring labor, marked executive ability, and unusual powers of persuasion, which usually made him the successful advocate of any cause that he pleaded. On Apr. 6, 1880, he was married in New York to Mary Amend, who bore him five sons.

[C. W. Schlegel, *German-Am. Families in the U. S.*, vol. I (1916); *The Hudson-Fulton Celebration, 1909. Report . . . to the Legis. of the State of N. Y.*, prepared by E. H. Hall (2 vols., 1910); *Proc. of the Electoral College of the State of N. Y.* (1913); *Who's Who in N. Y.*, ed. by W. F. Mohr (1914); *Who's Who in Am.*, 1914-15; *New-Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, N. Y. Times, Nov. 2, 1915; information from his son, Victor F. Ridder.] O. G. V.

**RIDDLE, ALBERT GALLATIN** (May 28, 1816–May 16, 1902), lawyer, congressman, author, was the son of Thomas and Minerva (Merrick) Riddle and the grandson of Thomas Ridell or Riddell who emigrated from Ireland as a child and died in Monson, Mass. The grandson was born there, and the next year the family removed to Geauga County, Ohio. When Albert was only seven years old his father died. When he was twelve he was apprenticed to a well-to-do farmer; but he was not inclined toward farming and in 1831 worked with his two elder brothers as a carpenter. His ambition, though, was for something else, and during the following two years he spent part of his time in study. In 1835 he went to Hudson, where he entered school, and later he attended for a year the academy at Painesville. There he became interested in oratory and debating. He began the study of law under the direction of Seabury Ford in the spring of 1838, and after a period of intensive application to his work he was admitted to practice in 1840. He proved himself a successful political speaker in the Harrison campaign of 1840, and three weeks after his admission to the bar he was nominated for the office of prosecuting attorney, was elected, settled at Chardon, and served six years. He was an ardent Whig and very bitter against slavery. Upon the nomination of Zachary Taylor, he issued the call for a mass meeting at Chardon that inaugurated the Free-Soil party of Ohio. Soon afterward, he was nominated by the Whigs and Free-Soilers of his district for the state House of Representatives, was elected, and became at once the recognized leader of these two groups in the House from 1848 to 1850. In January 1845 he married Caroline Avery of Chardon. They had seven children. He removed to Cleveland in 1850. In 1859 he acted as counsel for the defense in the Oberlin-Wellington

## Riddle

Rescue case (for argument see *History of the Oberlin-Wellington Rescue*, 1859, comp. by J. R. Shiperd). He won the respect and confidence of his fellows and was very attentive to business. He distinguished himself in many arguments in Congress, among them on the bill to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia. The first battle of Bull Run was fatal to his congressional career, for in connection with it he made certain confidential critical statements that gained publicity and were used against him. He did not seek reelection in 1862. He again devoted himself to the law, but in the autumn of 1864 he accepted a consulate in Cuba as a convenient pretext for making an examination into the plans and workings of the blockade runners. This service he performed in a satisfactory manner. He then established himself in the practice of law in Washington. He claimed that, by a just construction of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments of the Constitution, women were entitled to vote. He was law officer for the District of Columbia from 1877 to 1889.

He was a successful writer as well as orator. His first publication was a series of eight lectures delivered before the law department of Howard University, *Law Students and Lawyers* (1873). His first novel, *Bart Ridgeley* (1873), was commented on as the best American novel of the year. The ensuing year appeared *The Portrait* and in 1875 *Alice Brand*, a story of Washington after the war. He prepared many of the biographical sketches in a *History of Geauga and Lake Counties* (1878). In 1880 he published *The Life, Character, and Public Services of J. A. Garfield. Old Newbury and the Pioneers* was published in 1885 with some family and local history, his *Life of Benjamin F. Wade* in 1886, and *Recollections of War Times* in 1895. He did much newspaper work and wrote many short stories. He died in Washington, D. C., and was buried in Rock Creek Cemetery.

[*Hist. of Geauga and Lake Counties*, ante, but sketch not signed by self; *Pioneer and General Hist. of Geauga County* (1880); *Who's Who in America*, 1901-02; *Biog. Directory Am. Cong.* (1928); G. T. Ridlon, *Hist. of the Ancient Ryedaes* (1884); *Cleveland Leader*, May 16, 1902.] H. L.

**RIDDLE, GEORGE PEABODY** (Sept. 22, 1851–Nov. 26, 1910), actor and reader, was born in Charlestown, Mass., the son of Edward and Charlotte (Cutter) Riddle. His father, a carriage dealer and auctioneer, had no connection with the stage, but his grandfather, William H. Riddle, was an actor. His grandmother, Mary (Lapsley) Riddle, who came of an old Philadelphia Quaker family, also was on the stage, and their two daughters, Eliza, who married Joseph

## Riddle

M. Field [*q.v.*], and Sarah, who married William Henry Smith [*q.v.*], were of considerable prominence in the theatrical activities of their era. Kate Field [*q.v.*] was his cousin. George Riddle attended the Chauncy Hall School in Boston, and graduated from Harvard in 1874, being odist at the class-day ceremonies, and having in his sophomore year won the Boylston prize for proficiency in public speaking. During his undergraduate days he had dabbled extensively in amateur stage performances and public readings, and immediately after his graduation he set out in earnest to obtain for himself a conspicuous position as an actor on the professional stage.

He made his first professional appearance as a reader in Boston in October 1874, and immediately went to New York, where he secured an engagement as a member of a traveling company. His début as an actor was in a miscellaneous program given at Norwich, Conn., Dec. 24, 1874, in which he appeared as Romeo in the balcony scene of *Romeo and Juliet*; on Jan. 30, 1875, at the Boston Theatre, he acted the same part in the entire play, with Mrs. Thomas Barry as Juliet. On the following Mar. 25, he acted with Edwin Booth, appearing as Titus in John Howard Payne's *Brutus or the Fall of Tarquin*. His first continuous engagement, beginning Aug. 24, 1875, was with the Boston Museum stock company as Captain Dudley Smooth in Bulwer's *Money*. He remained at that theatre for thirty-four weeks, acting thirty secondary characters. He then went to Canada and in Montreal, Toronto, and other cities appeared in a large number of characters varying from Romeo to Willie Hammond in *Ten Nights in a Bar Room*. These engagements were practically the end of his continuous professional acting. From 1878 to 1881 he taught elocution at Harvard College.

He made occasional appearances of note, however—with Mary Anderson at the Boston Theatre, Feb. 21, 1880, as Claude Melnotte to her Pauline in Bulwer's *The Lady of Lyons*, and at the same theatre Feb. 24, 1883, as Romeo to her Juliet. He took the part of Œdipus Tyrannus in a university production of Sophocles' play in Greek at Sanders Theatre, Cambridge, May 17, 1881, and also, with Riddle alone acting his rôle in Greek, at the Globe Theatre, Boston, during the week of Jan. 23, 1882, and during the following week at Booth's Theatre, New York, on both occasions Georgia Cayvan [*q.v.*] appearing as Jocasta. On Apr. 11, 1887, at the Hollis Street Theatre, Boston, came his disastrous experiment with *The Earl*, a blank-verse tragedy written by Edgar Fawcett [*q.v.*]. This

## Riddle

play was acted for one week only, and in a letter (*Boston Transcript*, Apr. 15, 1887) he rashly stated that he was "very hopeful of being able to exist without the suffrages of Boston, whose damnation is purely local." Later, in another letter (May 7, 1887), he acknowledged that he had been "injudicious and unreasonable." He was of medium stature, and his mild manner, with an inability to rise to the heights of passion in the type of characters to which he aspired, was doubtless responsible for his abandonment of the profession he had hoped to make his life work. He was recognized as an exceptionally able director of Greek plays, however, supervising the performance of *Agamemnon* in the Cambridge stadium in 1906; *Medea* in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, in 1910; and Margaret Anglin's production of *Antigone* in the Greek theatre, Berkeley, Cal., in 1910. His home was for many years in Cambridge, Mass., where he lived with his sister, and death came to him in a Boston hospital a few hours after he had been found unconscious on Boston Common as the result of a cerebral hemorrhage. He was the editor of two books, *George Riddle's Readings* (1888) and *A Modern Reader and Speaker* (1900).

[*Harvard Coll. Class of 1874 . . . Report* (1924); Lilian Whiting, *Kate Field, a Record* (1899); J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present* (1901); Eugene Tompkins and Quincy Kilby, *The History of the Boston Theatre, 1854-1901* (1908); *Who's Who in America*, 1910-11; Benj. Cutter, *A Hist. of the Cutter Family* (1871); *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 15, 1887, Nov. 26, 1910, and May 17, 1919; *New York Sun*, Sept. 29, 1901; Riddle's diary, printed in the *Boston Jour.* in twelve instalments beginning with a biog. sketch, July 10, 1893.]

E. F. E.

**RIDDLE, MATTHEW BROWN** (Oct. 17, 1836-Aug. 30, 1916), clergyman, Biblical student, teacher, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., the son of David H. Riddle and Elizabeth Blaine (Brown), daughter of Matthew Brown, president of Jefferson College. Endowed with a superior mind, under the favorable influences of his home he developed rapidly and in 1852, at the age of sixteen, graduated from Jefferson College. From 1853 to 1855 he was a student in Western Theological Seminary, Pittsburgh. Later, for a brief period, he was adjunct professor of Greek at Jefferson. He then enrolled for the senior year's work at the theological seminary of the Reformed Dutch Church, New Brunswick, N. J., graduated from that institution in 1859, and in May of that year was licensed to preach by the Classis of Bergen. In 1860-61 he studied abroad, and on his return became chaplain of the 2nd New Jersey Volunteers, but ill health soon terminated his service.

## Rideing

On Apr. 15, 1862, he was ordained to the ministry by the Classis of Bergen and assumed the pastorate of the First Reformed Church, Hoboken, N. J. On Aug. 21 of that year he married Anna M. Walther of Heidelberg, Germany. From 1865 to 1869 he was pastor of the Second Reformed Church, Newark, N. J., resigning in the latter year to go abroad for further study.

In 1871 he was elected professor of New Testament exegesis at Hartford (Conn.) Theological Seminary, serving in that capacity until 1887, when he accepted a similar position in Western Theological Seminary, where he later became president of the faculty. In 1911 he was made professor emeritus with the privilege of continuing his lectures in New Testament criticism. An untiring and fearless student, he attained high rank among the scholars and teachers of his day. In the classroom he was alert, vigorous, and stimulating—a vivacious manner, wit, and some eccentricities adding spice to his teaching. He was a member of the American committee on the revision of the New Testament, and was one of the editors of the American version. A prolific writer, he constantly contributed articles to religious periodicals and encyclopedias. He edited several of the New Testament books for Philip Schaff's *A Commentary on the Holy Scriptures*, the American edition of John P. Lange's work, and contributed to other of Schaff's publications; he also edited the gospels of Mark and Luke for the American edition of H. A. W. Meyer's commentary on the New Testament; his editorial services in connection with other standard works was extensive. For many years he contributed notes on the New Testament lessons of the International Sunday School series. He died at Edgeworth, Pa., and was survived by a son and two daughters.

[*Western Theological Sem. Gen. Biog. Cat.* (1927); *In Memoriam, Matthew Brown Riddle* (Western Theological Sem., 1917); E. T. Corwin, *A Manual of the Reformed Church in America* (1902); *Presbyterian Banner*, Sept. 7, 1916; *The Pittsburgh Post*, Sept. 1, 1916.] W. H. S. D.

**RIDEING, WILLIAM HENRY** (Feb. 17, 1853–Aug. 22, 1918), writer and editor, was born at Liverpool, England, and died at Brookline, Mass. The sea was in his blood. His father, William Watkins Rideing, was an early official of the Cunard Line; an uncle of his mother, Emily Richards Rideing, was Rear-Admiral Edward Walpole Browne, of the Royal Navy. In boyhood he developed, besides a lifelong interest in ships and sailors, a strong desire to express himself in writing, which was nourished by the printing in a Liverpool news-

## Rideing

paper of fiction which he wrote as a boy. When he reached sixteen, in 1869, both of his parents were dead, and he came to the United States.

Here he found his first employment in Springfield, Mass., as private secretary to Samuel Bowles [*q.v.*], of the *Springfield Republican*. His engagement by this admirable mentor for a young journalist resulted from a letter which Rideing wrote applying for a place; so did his next engagement, by Whitelaw Reid [*q.v.*], of the *New York Tribune*. Typewriting had not yet superseded manuscript, and Rideing's distinctive "English-man-of-letters" handwriting must have pleaded, as it always did, in his favor. On the *Tribune* he received the valuable journalistic training of a space writer on all manner of subjects, and cultivated the acquaintance of the New York Bohemians of the seventies, literary, artistic, theatrical. Newspaper work led naturally to that of the "handy man of literature," to use his own term for his function as a prolific contributor to the magazines of the day. In this work he shared assignments with such illustrators as Edwin A. Abbey [*q.v.*], on a canal-boat trip, and Howard Pyle [*q.v.*], on the "national pike." He also served as special correspondent of the *New York Times* with a government exploring expedition in the Southwest. The fruits of this experience are preserved in *A-Saddle in the Wild West* (1879). This was the second of fifteen books of his writing. They included travel, biography, reminiscence, and fiction.

It was, however, as an editor that Rideing made his most notable record. In 1881 he joined the staff of the *Youth's Companion* in Boston, under the direction of its shrewd editor, Daniel S. Ford [*q.v.*], and a few years later associated himself also with the *North American Review*, maintaining the first of these connections until his death. The period of magazine history to which he belonged was that in which glittering names were used successfully as bait for subscribers, and the annual "announcement numbers" of the *Youth's Companion* fairly sparkled with such names as those of Tennyson and Gladstone in England of the surviving "Augustans" in America, brought together by Rideing's skillful enticements. Typical of his work for the *North American Review* was the discussion he "arranged between Mr. Gladstone, Cardinal Manning, and Robert Ingersoll on the subject of Faith" (*Many Celebrities, post*, p. 90). His well-formed head and features, his carefully "turned out" figure, gave to his appearance a dignity and distinction unimpaired by his smallness of stature. He married, June 14, 1887, Mar-

## Rideout

garet Elinor Bockus, of Boston, who for the more than thirty remaining years of his life steadied his changeful temperament and played an important part in the social relationships essential to his work. His entertaining volumes of reminiscence provide many side-lights upon the memorable figures of his time. Among these volumes are *Many Celebrities and a Few Others* (1912), *In the Land of Lorna Doone and Other Pleasurable Excursions in England* (1895), and *At Harvard with Mr. Gladstone and Other Transatlantic Experiences* (1896).

[Personal acquaintance; information from Mrs. Rideout; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 23, 1918; autobiog. material in books mentioned above.]

M. A. DeW. H.

**RIDEOUT, HENRY MILNER** (Apr. 25, 1877-Sept. 17, 1927), author, was born at Calais, Me., the youngest of eight children of Samuel Macomber and Ellen Jane (Greely) Rideout, both of old New England families. His father, a miller, ship chandler, and petty contractor in Calais, died when Henry was twelve, leaving his family with few resources. The lad's education thus might have ended with graduation from the local Academy had not friends helped him to borrow money for a year at Harvard College. With financial assistance from the Price Greenleaf Aid and sums earned by tutoring he was able to continue his course, and received the degree of A.B., *magna cum laude*, in 1899. He had been editor-in-chief of the *Harvard Monthly*, a member of Signet and Hasty Pudding, and class odist. For five years after his graduation he taught English at Harvard, meanwhile publishing *Letters of Thomas Gray* (1899), *Tennyson's "The Princess"* (1899), and *Freshman English and Theme-Correcting at Harvard College* (1901), the last two in collaboration with Charles T. Copeland. During this period he also had stories accepted by various magazines, "Wild Justice" (*Atlantic Monthly*, September-October 1903), receiving especially favorable notice. Having paid his debts and saved some money, and being without dependents since his mother had died, he resigned his Harvard position in 1904 and departed on a year's trip around the world. He returned from the Far East with a rich mine of experiences and a completed novel, *The Siamese Cat*, which was published in 1907. His *Beached Keels* (1906), containing "Wild Justice," and *Admiral's Light* (1907), were volumes dealing with New Brunswick and Maine fisherfolk and mariners. In 1907-09 and again in 1912 he supplemented his income by teaching in the Harvard Summer School.

## Ridgeway

During 1909 he published *Dragon's Blood*, a story of China; *Selections from Byron, Wordsworth, Shelley, Keats, and Browning* in collaboration with Copeland; and "The Twisted Foot" in the *Saturday Evening Post*. For this serial of the East Indies, published in book form in 1910, the *Post* paid so liberally that Rideout was able to go to California to marry, on June 8, 1909, Frances Cecilia Reed, daughter of the Rev. Frederick Wilcox Reed of Sausalito. Here he planned to settle down to literary work, but during the next five years published only a biography, *William Jones, Indian, Cowboy, American Scholar, and Anthropologist in the Field* (1912). Then appeared six stories of the Far East, *White Tiger* (1915), *The Far Cry* (1916), *Tim Cowrie Dass* (1918), *The Footpath Way* (1920), *Man Eater* (1924), and *Dulcarnon* (1925). Two books, *The Key of the Fields* and *Boldero* (1918) and *Fern Seed* (1921), were inspired by a European visit just before the World War; two serials in the *Saturday Evening Post* were also issued in book form—*The Winter Bell* (1922), with an American setting, and *Barbry* (1923), a sea story; *Tao Tales* (1927), was based on stories from the author's Chinese cook. A juvenile, *Lola the Bear* (1928), was published posthumously.

In 1927, after a summer in New Brunswick, Rideout and his family sailed from Quebec on the *Montclair*, for Europe, but he was stricken with virulent influenza pneumonia and died as the ship entered the river Scheldt. His body was cremated and his ashes interred in Mount Tamalpais Cemetery, San Rafael, Cal. Besides his wife, two daughters and a son survived him.

[*San Francisco Chronicle*, Sept. 18, 1927; *Harvard Alumni Bull.*, Oct. 13, 1927; *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; notes from Mrs. Rideout; and various reviews.]

C. L. L.

**RIDGAWAY, HENRY BASCOM** (Sept. 7, 1830-Mar. 30, 1895), Methodist clergyman, theologian, was born in Talbot County, Md., the son of James and Mary (Jump) Ridgaway. Carefully nurtured in the Methodist faith, he was dedicated from early childhood to the ministry. He graduated from high school in 1846, and from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1849. The following year, at the age of twenty, he was admitted on trial to the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he was ordained deacon in 1853 and elder in 1855, and for the next five years served various churches in Maryland. In 1855 he married Rosamund Caldwell, daughter of a professor at Dickinson College. After a year at the Chestnut Street Church in Portland, Me. (1861-62),

## Ridge

he was assigned successively to a number of churches in New York City and on the Hudson, and from 1876 to 1881 was stationed in Cincinnati. In 1882 he accepted election to the chair of historical theology in Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill.; two years later, when Dr. W. X. Ninde, professor of practical theology and president of the Institute, was elected bishop, Ridgeway was transferred to the chair of practical theology, and in the following year was elected president of the school; he continued in both positions until his death.

Two articles contributed by Ridgeway to the *Methodist Quarterly Review* deserve special mention: "Vicarious Atonement" (October 1871), and "Bishop Simpson" (January 1885). Among his published volumes the largest, an octavo of 744 pages, is *The Lord's Land* (1876), which gives a narrative of his travels during 1873-74 in Sinai, Arabia Petrea, and Palestine. Other volumes included *The Life of the Rev. Alfred Cookman* (1873); *The Life of Edmond S. James* (1882), and *Outlines of Theological Encyclopedia* (1889). Ridgeway was the recipient of numerous honors. In 1870 he visited the English Wesleyan Conference; he was a delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1872 and again in 1892, represented his own church as fraternal delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South in 1882, and was in attendance on the Centennial Conference held in Baltimore in 1884. The combination of teaching, administration, and outside activities finally proved too much for his physical endurance, and by 1892 the danger of a complete breakdown became apparent. Accompanied by his wife, he sought renewal of health in a trip around the world, but in the summer of 1894 he suffered a general collapse, and in March of the following year he died.

[*Minutes of the . . . Rock River Conference of the Meth. Episc. Ch.*, 1895; *Methodist Rev.*, Mar. 1905; *Northwestern Christian Advocate*, Apr. 3, 10, 1895; *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 31, 1895.] F. C. E.

**RIDGE, MAJOR** (c. 1771-June 22, 1839), leader of the treaty party among the Cherokee, was born probably at Hiwassee, a Cherokee settlement on the north side of Hiwassee River in what is now Polk County, Tenn. He is sometimes confused with his son, John Ridge (1803-1839), who was likewise a leader of the treaty party. He is said to have enjoyed the rank of major in the Cherokee forces allied with the Americans in the Creek War of 1814, and to have derived his English name from that military rank. He learned to speak English, en-

## Ridgely

couraged his wife in the practice of Christianity, and sent his son to be educated in the Indian School at Cornwall, Conn. He became speaker of the council, had a comfortable home and farm where Rome, Ga., now stands, maintained a profitable ferry, and was a partner in the lucrative trading ventures of George Lavender. He acquired the manner and appearance of a prosperous Southern planter of the period.

In the earlier struggles with the United States he supported John Ross [*q.v.*] in opposition to further cession of land, but later he advocated cession and removal to the West. On Dec. 29, 1835, at New Echota, Ga., he signed a treaty to cede all Cherokee lands east of the Mississippi and to remove to the other side of the river. This was a grave step in the face of an old Cherokee law (committed to writing in 1829), prescribing the death penalty for ceding lands without tribal authority (*Niles' Weekly Register*, Dec. 5, 1829, p. 235). He and his supporters have maintained that he was actuated by a realization of the futility of resistance to white settlement; his enemies have accused him of acting from thwarted political ambition, greed, and inability to withstand the influence of the agents of the state and federal governments (for his arrangement to realize financial profit from the Creek treaty of 1825 see *American State Papers*, post, II, 667). In one of the most tragic of all the westward migrations of the Indians, he removed with his tribe across the Mississippi. Shortly after their arrival in the Indian Territory the vengeance of the non-treaty party overtook him. On the same day that his son and his nephew, Elias Boudinot, c. 1803-1839 [*q.v.*], were also killed, he was waylaid near Van Buren, Okla., and shot down from his horse.

["Cherokee Emigration Papers" and other material in the Indian Office, Department of Interior; "Indian Removal," *Sen. Doc.* 512, 23 Cong., 1 Sess., vol. IV (1835), esp. p. 413; T. L. McKenney and James Hall, *Hist. of the Indian Tribes*, vol. I (1836); M. W. Anderson, *The Life of Gen. Stand Watie* (2nd ed., 1931); G. M. Battey, *A Hist. of Rome and Floyd County*, vol. I (1922); James Mooney, "Myths of the Cherokee," 19th Ann. Report of the Bureau of Am. Ethnology, pt. 1 (1900); Jedidiah Morse, *Report to the Sec. of War . . . on Indian Affairs* (1822); *Am. State Papers: Indian Affairs*, II (1834), 469; *Niles' Weekly Register*, Mar. 2, 1816; *Niles' National Register*, July 27, Aug. 3, 1839; *Ann. Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs 1839-1840* (1839), esp. p. 38.] K. E. C.

**RIDGELY, CHARLES GOODWIN** (July 2, 1784-Feb. 4, 1848), naval officer, the fourth of thirteen children of Dr. Lyde Goodwin and Abigail Levy, was born in Baltimore, Md. He was a descendant of Austin Goodwin of Bristol, England, who settled in Baltimore County, Md., about 1730. As a condition of receiving a leg-

## Ridgely

acy under the will of his uncle, Charles Ridgely, he assumed the latter's surname (also spelled Ridgeley, Ridgley). In 1822 he married Cornelia L. Livingston, the daughter of Robert L. Livingston, and had three daughters, one of whom married William Henry Hunt [*q.v.*]. Ridgely entered the United States navy as a midshipman on Oct. 19, 1799, during the naval hostilities with France, but there appears to be no record of his services at that time. In 1803 and early in 1804 he was attached to the frigate *Constitution*, flagship of Commodore Preble, in the war with Tripoli, and was later transferred to the schooner *Nautilus*. During the bombardment of that city and the naval battle of Aug. 3, 1804, he served on gunboat No. 1, with Richard Somers [*q.v.*], and took part in the hard fighting in the harbor of Tripoli on that memorable day. On Sept. 4, when Somers took the ketch *Intrepid* into the harbor as a fire-ship, Ridgely, on board the *Nautilus*, was able to follow her movements with a night-glass up to the last moment before she blew up. Many years later he gave an account of this episode in the *Naval Magazine*, March 1836.

He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on Feb. 2, 1807, and to commander on July 24, 1813. During the war of 1812 he commanded the sloop-of-war *Erie*, but was blockaded in the harbor of Baltimore and unable to get to sea. In 1814 he was transferred with his crew to Lake Ontario where he took command of the 22-gun brig *Jefferson*, in the squadron of Commodore Chauncey. There he took part in the relatively unimportant movements of the squadron. He was promoted to the rank of captain on Feb. 28, 1815, and again commanded the *Erie*, which sailed in July for the Mediterranean in the powerful squadron of nine vessels under Commodore Bainbridge. He remained about three years in the Mediterranean where he took part in the activities incident to the subduing of the Barbary powers. He was in command of the naval station at Baltimore for a few years beginning in 1820 and in 1827, after a short leave of absence, he was given command of the West India Squadron. His flagship was the sloop-of-war *Natchez* and his force consisted of six vessels. Piracy had recently been suppressed in the West Indies after several years of hard struggle but sporadic cases continued to arise from time to time, requiring the presence of a strong naval force in these waters for a prolonged period. He remained on this station about two years and during this time at least one case of piracy and the brutal murder of the crew of an American merchantman took place.

## Ridgely

At the end of this tour of duty Ridgely enjoyed a four years' leave of absence. From 1834 to 1839 he was commandant of the New York navy yard. In 1840 and 1841 he served his last sea duty in command of the Brazil Squadron on five vessels with the frigate *Potomac* as his flagship. After a year on waiting orders he again took command of the naval station at Baltimore where he ended his service on the active list. His few remaining years were passed in retirement, among his family and friends in Baltimore.

[Genealogical chart of the Ridgely family, Car papers, Md. Hist. Soc. Library; T. H. S. Hamersly *Gen. Reg. of the U. S. Navy* (1882); E. S. Maclay, *Hist. of the U. S. Navy* (1894), vol. I; G. W. Allen *Our Navy and the Barbary Corsairs* (1905); *The Goodwins of Hartford, Conn.* (1891); *Md. Hist. Mag.* Sept. 1917.] G. W. A.

**RIDGELY, DANIEL BOWLY** (Aug. 1 1813–May 5, 1868), naval officer, was born near Lexington, Ky., where his father, also Daniel Bowly Ridgely, descended from a prominent Maryland family, had moved in 1810. His mother was Jane (Price) Ridgely, the daughter of Col. John Price. Young Daniel and his brother Richard Henry, were orphaned by their father's early death, and the former was placed in school for eighteen months among relatives at Rock Hill Academy, Ellicott City, near Baltimore Md. He was appointed a midshipman on Apr. 1, 1828, and saw his first service on the sloop *St. Louis* in the Pacific. This was followed by duty on the receiving ship at Norfolk, the sloop *Warren* in the West Indies, the ship of the line *Columbus* in the Mediterranean and on the coast of Brazil, the brig *Lawrence* of the Home Squadron, the receiving ship *Ontario*, Baltimore, the *Warren* again, and the receiving ship *Pioneer* at Baltimore. Meanwhile he was promoted to passed midshipman on June 14, 1834, and to the rank of lieutenant on Sept. 10, 1840. During the Mexican War, as first lieutenant on the *Albany*, of Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry's squadron, he participated in the bombardment and capture of Vera Cruz and the taking of Tuspan, Alvarado, and Tampico. He was then attached to the Naval Observatory, Washington, D. C., 1850–52, under Matthew Fontaine Maury [*q.v.*], to the receiving ship *Ontario*, Baltimore, and to the sloop *Germantown* in the West Indies. Promoted to the rank of commander on Sept. 14, 1855, he was given his first command, the steamer *Atalanta*, 1857–58, of the Paraguayan Expedition, and dispatched to demand satisfaction from the government of Paraguay for an insult to the flag of the United States and injuries to American citizens.

## Ridgely

When the Civil War broke out, he was in command of the receiving ship *Alleghany* in Baltimore, which was moved to Annapolis on May 3, 1861, to assist in the protection of the Naval Academy. He received command of the steamer *Santiago de Cuba* on Oct. 5, 1861, and cruised in the Gulf of Mexico and West Indian waters, capturing several blockade runners by August of the following year. On Nov. 16, 1862, he was advanced to the rank of captain. He took command of the steam sloop *Shenandoah*, North Atlantic Blockading Squadron, in June 1863, and cruised independently in West Indian waters, later participating in the blockade off Wilmington and New Inlet. He took part in the attack on Fort Fisher on Dec. 24 and 25, 1864, and in the capture on Jan. 13 and 14, 1865, for which he was recommended for promotion by David Dixon Porter [q.v.] in his report to Welles, as one who also "has been very energetic during the war against blockade runners" (*War of the Rebellion*, post, 1 ser., XI, 454). Ridgely was then ordered to Charleston where the *Shenandoah* assisted in the operations at Bull's Bay, and was present at the evacuation of that city. He commanded the *Powhatan* of Admiral Rodgers's squadron in the Pacific, and returned home in 1867 in command of the steamer *Lancaster*. He had been promoted meanwhile to the rank of commodore on July 25, 1866, and was made a member of the examining board in Philadelphia in 1868. He died of heart disease in this city on May 5 of the same year, and he was interred in Greenmount Cemetery in Baltimore. He married Johanna M. Clemm of Baltimore on Oct. 11, 1837, and they had one son, Dr. Nicholas Ridgely. His second wife, Elizabeth Dulany Rogers, whom he married on Feb. 8, 1858, survived him, dying in 1907. Their only child died in infancy.

[Letters from Mrs. J. M. Dennis, Apr. 26, 1931, and Mrs. Margaret R. Leidy, Apr. 17, 1931; records of the city of Baltimore, Md., and the Md. Hist. Soc.; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., vols. II, IX, and XVII; T. H. S. Hamersly, *Gen. Reg. of the U. S. Navy* (1882); J. D. Warfield, *The Founders of Anne Arundel and Howard Counties* (1905); *Army and Navy Jour.*, May 16, 1868; obit. in the *Sun* (Baltimore, Md.), May 7, 1868.] C. L. L.

**RIDGELY, NICHOLAS** (Sept. 30, 1762–Apr. 1, 1830), legislator, jurist, was born in Dover, Del., the eldest son of Dr. Charles Greenberry Ridgely by his first wife. His mother, Mary, according to her husband's note in the Ridgely family Bible (*post*), was the daughter of Abraham Wynkoop of Sussex County, Del.; but in Richard Wynkoop's *Wynkoop Genealogy* (1904, p. 35), it is made to appear that she was the daughter of Wynkoop's wife, Mary Dyer, by a former marriage, to Nicholas Hammond.

## Ridgely

Ridgely's paternal grandfather, Nicholas Ridgeley, who moved to Dover from Maryland and served Kent County for over a decade as prothonotary and clerk of the peace, was the grandson of Col. Henry Ridgeley (*sic*) who settled in Anne Arundel County, Md., in 1659 (Warfield, *post*, pp. 77–81). The younger Nicholas, after securing a liberal education, studied law under Robert Goldsborough of Cambridge, Md., and having taken up the practice of his profession in his native town, soon assumed a leading position at the Delaware bar. He early participated in politics of his state and before he reached the age of twenty-five was elected a delegate from Kent County to the state convention of 1787 which ratified the Federal Constitution. In 1788, 1789, and 1790 he was elected a member of the Legislative Council from Kent County, and thus participated in the election of the first United States senators from Delaware and the first presidential electors. In 1791 his superior legal talents brought him appointment as state attorney-general, which position he held for a decade, and in the same year he was elected a delegate for Kent County to the second state constitutional convention, which was held in Dover in November 1791 and continued into the following year. Under the second constitution, which went into effect in 1792, Ridgely was elected a member of the first state House of Representatives, and was later reelected to that body five times, in 1796, 1797, 1799, 1800, and 1801. At the first session of the legislature in January 1802, he resigned his seat because he had been appointed chancellor of Delaware to succeed the first chancellor, William Killen. He served his state with great distinction in this office until his death, twenty-eight years later.

Ridgely was married, May 20, 1806, to Mary Brereton, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Brereton of Sussex County, Del. She survived him twenty-two years, dying in Dover, July 28, 1852. There were no children. Ridgely was a communicant of Christ Episcopal Church in Dover for many years, was elected senior warden in 1786, and in June of that year was a deputy to the second session (Philadelphia) of the convention which organized the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America. He was buried in Christ Churchyard.

[Ridgely Bible in the possession of Henry Ridgely, Esq., Dover, Del.; minutes of Christ Episcopal Church, Dover; minutes of the Legislative Council (MS.), in Public Archives, Dover; "Minutes of the Council of the Del. State, 1776–1792," *Papers of the Hist. Soc. of Del.*, vol. VI (1887); biog. sketch in *Del. Reg. and Farmer's Mag.*, Feb. 1838, repr. in 1 *Del. Chancery Reports*, 484–90; J. M. McCarter and B. F. Jackson, *Hist. and Biog. Encyc. of Del.* (1882); *Biog. and Geneal.*

## Ridgway

*Hist. of the State of Del.* (1899), I, 85-86, II, 788; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Del.* (1888), I, 548-49; H. C. Conrad, *Hist. of the State of Del.* (1908), III, 924-26; J. D. Warfield, *The Founders of Anne Arundel and Howard Counties, Md.* (1905); *Delaware Gazette* (Wilmington), Apr. 6, 1830.]

G. H. R.

**RIDGWAY, ROBERT** (July 2, 1850-Mar. 25, 1929), ornithologist, was born in Mount Carmel, Ill., the eldest child of David Ridgway, a druggist, and Henrietta James (Reed) Ridgway. His family, on his father's side, was of Philadelphia Quaker stock; his mother's family came originally from Maryland. Robert's education consisted of the course in the local school, supplemented by what he derived from his parents and through his own exertions. Both parents were lovers of nature and in his ninth year Robert was busy making colored drawings of the birds he shot as well as of other objects of interest. He mixed his own colors in his father's drug shop and even manufactured his own gunpowder. In 1864 the mother of one of his boy companions (Lucien Turner, later explorer of Alaska and Ungava) suggested that he write to the Patent Office in Washington for information about certain birds which puzzled him. The resulting correspondence with Prof. Spencer F. Baird, which lasted over several years, determined him more than ever to continue with his study of ornithology.

At the age of seventeen, having received through Baird an appointment as zoölogist on an exploring party to study a possible railway route along the Fortieth Parallel, he went to Washington, where he made the personal acquaintance of Baird, who ever remained his ideal. The party went by sea to San Francisco by way of Panama and spent the next two years (1867-69) in the wilds of Utah, Nevada, and Wyoming. Ridgway's report appeared in *Professional Papers of the Engineer Department, U. S. Army: Report of the Geological Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel* (vol. IV, pt. 3, 1877). Returning to Washington, he became a member of the staff of the Smithsonian Institution, relieving Baird of the care of the bird collections. In 1880 he was designated curator of birds in the United States National Museum, in which post he continued until his death. In 1883 he was one of the founders of the American Ornithologists' Union, of which he was president in 1898-1900. He was a member of several of its committees, most important being the committee on nomenclature and classification of North American birds which drew up the standard "Check-List." In spite of his exacting duties at the Museum he managed to do important field work, visiting Florida in 1895, 1896, and 1897, and Alaska, as

## Ridgway

a member of the Harriman Expedition, in 1899; while in 1904 and 1908 he visited his friend José Zeledon at his home in Costa Rica.

In 1915 he arranged to spend his remaining years at Olney, not far from his old home at Mount Carmel, Ill. He had purchased a property which was in fact a natural wild life sanctuary, and here he continued his work on his monumental *Birds of North and Middle America*, which had for some years occupied all his time in Washington. He later acquired a much larger tract, close by, which was particularly rich in native flora. This tract, named "Bird Haven," has been purchased by the ornithologists of the country and Ridgway's friends and is maintained as a memorial to him. He was a botanist as well as an ornithologist and possessed an intimate knowledge of the plant life of his native state, while he took great delight in horticulture.

His discrimination of colors was remarkable and his interest in the accuracy of color terms in scientific descriptions, especially of birds, led him to publish his *Color Standards and Nomenclature* (1886, 1912), which has been a boon to systematists throughout America. Besides the volumes mentioned and some five hundred papers in various magazines and proceedings of scientific societies, his important publications are as follows: *A History of North American Birds: Land Birds* (3 vols., 1874), and *The Water Birds of North America* (2 vols., 1884), both in collaboration with Spencer F. Baird and Thomas M. Brewer [qq.v.]; *A Manual of North American Birds* (1887, 1896); *The Hummingbirds* (1892), from the *Report of the United States National Museum for 1890*; *The Birds of Illinois* (2 vols., 1887-95); and *The Birds of North and Middle America*, of which eight volumes were published (1901-19) and two left in manuscript, nearly completed, at the time of his death. This last, one of the greatest works on systematic ornithology ever written, won the Brewster Medal of the American Ornithologists' Union.

Ridgway at the height of his career was the leading American ornithologist; his systematic knowledge of the birds of the Americas was unsurpassed, and his knowledge brought him honorary membership in the principal foreign ornithological societies. He was a delightful companion to his intimates but was of a shrinking disposition with an extreme aversion to any sort of publicity, never making communications before scientific gatherings and rarely appearing in public. While he did permit his election to the presidency of the American Ornithologists' Union it was with the distinct understanding that he would never be called upon to preside at



## Ridpath

a meeting. Personally, he was of medium stature, rather quick in action and in speech. His scientific writings were models of accuracy and correct terminology, but he could also write delightfully in a more popular vein, and no matter how deeply interested he might be in technical ornithology, there was always present in him a deep underlying love of the beauties of nature. He married, on Oct. 12, 1875, Julia Evelyn Perkins of Washington. They had one child, Audubon Whelock Ridgway, who died in his twenty-fourth year, soon after being appointed an assistant in ornithology in the Field Museum, Chicago.

[“Robert Ridgway: Ornithologist,” *Audubon Bulletin*, Winter, 1917-18, pub. by the Illinois Audubon Soc.; Harry Harris, “Robert Ridgway,” with bibliog., *Condor*, Jan.-Feb. 1928; *Ann. Report . . . of the Smithsonian Inst.*, 1929 (1930); *Auk*, Apr. 1929; *Bird Lore*, May 8, 1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1928-29; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 26, 1929; personal acquaintance.]

W. S.

**RIDPATH, JOHN CLARK** (Apr. 26, 1840-July 31, 1900), educator, writer of popular historical works, was born on a farm in Putnam County, Ind., to which his parents, Abraham and Sally (Matthews) Ridpath, had moved from Virginia. In this frontier community he received such education as was available but his parents were of more than average culture, gave him much instruction themselves, and encouraged him to seek a higher education. At nineteen he entered Indiana Asbury University at Greencastle, Ind., a college founded by the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a good student and graduated in 1863. His first employment was as teacher, then as principal, of the academy at Thorntown. In 1866 he was called to Lawrenceburg as superintendent of schools and served there until 1869. He then accepted a call to his alma mater as professor of English literature and normal instruction. Here he quickly achieved recognition as a gifted and inspiring teacher. In 1871 his title was changed to professor of belles-lettres and history and in 1879 he became vice-president of the university. His intellectual interests during these years turned increasingly to history, and in 1882 he became professor of history and political philosophy. He retained this chair until his resignation from the university in 1885. He was most influential in persuading Washington C. De Pauw, one of the wealthiest citizens of Indiana at that time, to become the patron of Indiana Asbury and in recognition of De Pauw's large bequest Ridpath advocated and secured the change of name of Indiana Asbury to De Pauw University in 1884. He retired from active teaching to devote himself exclusively to writing and publishing. On

## Rieger

Dec. 21, 1862, he had married Hannah R. Smythe of Greencastle, by whom he had five children. He died in New York City and was buried in Forest Hill Cemetery at Greencastle.

Ridpath was an impressive and forceful personality. Although he was successful as a teacher, it is as a writer of popular history that he is best known. He was a man of great vitality and was capable of long periods of sustained intellectual labor. An omnivorous reader with an exceptional memory, he accumulated and could call up at will an immense store of information. His first book, *History of the United States, Prepared Especially for Schools*, appeared in 1875, and thereafter until his death he published a long series of works. He wrote with ease in a style that was direct and clear, and sufficiently dramatic to intrigue the interest of his readers. His books sold in such numbers that he may certainly be regarded as one of the most popular writers of historical works of his time. The enormous quantity and scope of his work, however, precluded that scrupulous regard for fact and reliance on authority that characterizes the more scholarly historian. His best-known works are: *A Popular History of the United States of America* (1876); *Cyclopedia of Universal History* (4 vols., 1880-85); and *Great Races of Mankind* (4 vols., 1884-94). As editor-in-chief he published *The Ridpath Library of Universal Literature* (25 vols., 1898).

[Sources include: *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-Made Men of . . . Ind.* (1880), vol. I; A. L. Mason, “John Clark Ridpath, LL.D.,” in *DePauw Univ. Alumni Reg.*, 1837-1900 (1900); *Alumni Record: DePauw Univ.* (1920); *Who's Who in America*, 1899-1900; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 1, 1900. Information as to certain facts was supplied by friends and associates of Ridpath.]

W. W. C.

**RIEGER, JOHANN GEORG JOSEPH ANTON** (Apr. 23, 1811-Aug. 20, 1869), pioneer Evangelical clergyman, was born in Aurach, Bavaria, Germany. He was left an orphan before he reached the age of eleven, and for a time lived with an aunt in Épinal, France. From earliest childhood he had been destined for priesthood in the Catholic Church, but absorbed some Lutheran doctrine as a boy while helping a classmate with his catechism lessons. An open avowal of his Protestant leaning brought such strenuous opposition on the part of his aunt that he fled in 1832 to Basel, Switzerland, where he found refuge in the home of a Reformed minister and was brought in contact with the mission house of that place. Four years later when a group of American Christians applied to the Basel headquarters for German missionaries for the West, Rieger was chosen to go. He was

## Rieger

among the first of the German missionaries who had the vision to introduce the use of English into the evangelical service.

His first mission field was at Alton, Ill., where he arrived on Nov. 28, 1836. During his ministry at this place, he lived at the home of Elijah Parish Lovejoy [q.v.], and assisted in the latter's abolitionist activities, but his most strenuous efforts in the direction of a spiritual revival were so meagerly rewarded that he left in August of the following year for Beardstown, Ill., where he stayed until the spring of 1839. In this year he returned to Germany where he made the acquaintance of Minette Schemel, who returned to the United States with him in 1840 as his bride. They settled first at Highland, Ill., where their two children were born and died. In 1840, when the *Deutsche Evangelische Kirchen-Verein des Westen*, later called the *Evangelische Synode von Nord-Amerika*, was formed, Rieger was recognized as one of the dominating figures in the movement. In October 1843, two months after he had moved from Highland to Burlington, Iowa, his wife died. He made a second trip to Germany in 1844 and married Henrietta Wilkins at Bremen on Apr. 15, 1845. For two years after his return to the United States he sold literature for the Bible and Tract Society of New York and then moved to Holstein, Mo., where his two small daughters fell ill of cholera and died.

His principal work during these years was done in connection with the establishing of the Evangelical Seminary, at Marthasville, Mo., in 1850, after it had been housed in his own home for two years. His ministry of thirteen years at Holstein ended when he moved to Jefferson City in 1860. He became one of the trustees of the Lincoln Institute, a college for negroes, and did admirable work among the prisoners at the state penitentiary. He was universally beloved: Southerners left their valuables in the safe-keeping of this abolitionist preacher when Federal soldiers approached; rich and poor, black and white, Catholic and Protestant sought out the humble clergyman for advice. When he died the whole city went into mourning. His widow and seven children survived him.

[Manuscript diary of Joseph Rieger in the possession of relatives; Edward Huber, "Pastor Joseph Rieger . . .," *Eighth Ann. Report of the . . . Soc. for the Hist. of the Germans in Md.* (1894); Joseph Rieger, *Ein Lebensbild aus der Evangelischen Kirche Nord-Amerikas* (1871); Hugo Kamphausen, *Gesch. des Religiösen Lebens in der Deutschen Evangel. Synode von Nord-Amerika* (1924); Albert Mücke, *Gesch. der Deutschen Evangel. Synode von Nord-Amerika* (1915); J. W. Flucke, *Evangelical Pioneers* (1931); W. G. Bek, "The Followers of Duden, Joseph Rieger—Colporteur," *Mo.*

## Rigdon

*Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1924; *Mo. Democrat* (St. Louis), Aug. 31, 1869.] W. L. B.—r.

**RIGDON, SIDNEY** (Feb. 19, 1793–July 14, 1876), early Mormon leader, was born at Piny Fork, Allegheny County, Pa. He was the third and youngest son of William and Nancy (Gallaher) Rigdon who were descended from English, Scotch, and Irish stock. His schooling was meager and irregular. After twenty-six years on the family farmstead, he left home to reside with a Baptist preacher who influenced him to enter the ministry. In May 1819, with a license to preach in his pocket, he moved to Warren, Trumbull County, Ohio, where he became closely associated with Adamson Bentley, another Baptist minister who introduced to him the views of Alexander Campbell. In June 1820 he married Bentley's sister-in-law Phebe Brook, a native of Bridgeton, N. J. Largely at Campbell's suggestion, he took charge of a small Baptist congregation in Pittsburgh, but in August 1824 he returned to Ohio to enter the tanning business with his brother-in-law, Richard Brook. Within two years he was preaching again, but unattached to any sect. He went about the Western Reserve contending that the only true gospel lay in a return to the Scriptures, foretelling the "restoration of the ancient order of things," described in the Bible, and the imminence of the millennium. He had much to do in converting large numbers of Baptists to the doctrines of Thomas and Alexander Campbell who were then in Ohio. Later he accepted an invitation to take the congregation at Mentor, Ohio, and by 1828 he was definitely allied with the Campbellite movement.

Some writers maintain that Rigdon rewrote and expanded a novel written by Solomon Spaulding and that Joseph Smith, with Rigdon's connivance, palmed it off as the Book of Mormon. Other historians, including, of course, the official chroniclers, take a different view. Rigdon, to the end, denied authorship of the Book of Mormon. It is certain that his public conversion to Mormonism came through his friend, Parley P. Pratt [q.v.], in November 1830. From this time on until the death of Smith, Rigdon played an important rôle in the new movement. He entered enthusiastically into Smith's plan for an "inspired" "re-translation" of the Bible, although neither of them knew Hebrew, Greek, or Latin. He engaged in extensive preaching and writing, helped effect and complete the organization of the church hierarchy, became first counselor to the Prophet, and by "divine" revelation he was appointed "Spokesman" for Smith and the entire church. He accompanied Smith and others to western Missouri in the summer of 1831. Up-

## Rigdon

on the return to Kirtland, Rigdon like his colleagues became deeply involved financially in the craze of land speculation. The debacle of the curious "Kirtland Safety Society Anti-BANKING Company," which had unloaded illegal bank notes on creditors and the general public, brought on such a storm of protest that many followers apostatized and Smith and Rigdon in January 1838 fled to Missouri to escape mob violence and judicial action. The Mormons who had settled in Missouri under Smith's edict soon fell into conflict with the non-Mormons. Following the clash of arms in the late summer and early autumn of 1838, Smith and Rigdon were imprisoned and escaped the death penalty only by Gen. A. W. Doniphan's refusal to execute the orders of the court martial. After some months of imprisonment and subsequent illness Rigdon got to Quincy, Ill., in February 1839, discouraged in spirit and broken in health. Somewhat reluctantly he followed Smith's advice and settled in Nauvoo, where he became city councilman, postmaster, trustee and professor of church history in the newly established "University of the City of Nauvoo," and still later city attorney, although there is no evidence that he was ever admitted to the Illinois bar.

Both in Kirtland and in Missouri Smith and Rigdon had had several serious differences of opinion. In Nauvoo these divergences were even more evident. From 1842 on, Smith was increasingly convinced that Rigdon was aiding and abetting his enemies. Rigdon did not accept the secret practice of polygamy which Smith introduced to his close advisers. The intense reaction of his daughter Nancy to Smith's proposal to make her one of his "spiritual wives" may well have influenced Rigdon's attitude. In 1844 when Smith staged his campaign for no less an office than the presidency of the United States, Rigdon, in spite of an almost open breach between the two, was selected to be his running mate. Rigdon left Nauvoo in June ostensibly to participate in the campaign but there is considerable evidence that he had no intention of returning. When he learned of the assassination of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, however, he hastened back hoping to be selected as "Guardian" of the church. He based his claim upon a "vision" which he had had at Pittsburgh. But he was outmaneuvered by Brigham Young and the other apostles who as a body were chosen to head the church. Rigdon remained at Nauvoo for several weeks until excommunicated on Sept. 8, 1844. He retraced his steps to Pittsburgh where he rounded up a small number of Mormons who like himself were convinced that the successors to

## Rigge

Smith in Nauvoo had misled the "Saints." In April 1845 at a conference his followers voted him First President, Prophet, Seer, Revelator, Translator, Trustee and Trust of their new organization, the Church of Christ. They disowned any connection with the Western Mormons. Rigdon produced revelations and prophecies, including one predicting the destruction of Nauvoo which was fulfilled. He carried on various rituals and appointed new officials, but as the years passed by the new sect practically disappeared. His last days were spent at Friendship, Allegany County, N. Y.

Without doubt Rigdon was a neurotic. He was petty, extremely stubborn, and given to unreasonable bursts of anger. He experienced fantastic visions, especially during his intense emotional states, which in connection with references to his frothing at the mouth suggest a certain tendency to epilepsy. In spite of these handicaps, he was a talented orator although inclined, as Smith himself once remarked, "to dress up the truth." He was essentially an emotional agitator rather than an effective administrator. His chief influence on Mormonism was his contribution to Mormon theology. He doubtless wrote the "Lectures on Faith"—a basic Mormon document—although many Mormons still imagine them the work of Smith, who published them as his own. He carried into Mormonism many ideas of Campbellite origin, particularly those concerned with faith, repentance, baptism for the remission of sins, the gift of the Holy Ghost, and the belief in a restoration of the true gospel and of the millennium. He stimulated the practice of healing, speaking in tongues, and visions, and at one time was enthusiastic in support of a communistic order, which the Mormons attempted but gave up.

[G. B. Arbaugh, *Revelation in Mormonism* (1932); Daryl Chase, "Sidney Rigdon, Early Mormon" (1931), an unpublished manuscript in the Univ. of Chicago Lib.; W. A. Linn, *The Story of the Mormons* (1902); C. A. Shook, *The True Origin of the Book of Mormon* (1914); Jos. Smith, Jr., *Hist. of the Church . . . of Latter-Day Saints*, vols. I-V (1902-09); M. R. Werner, *Brigham Young* (1925); John Jacques, "The Life and Labors of Sidney Rigdon," *Improvement Era*, Dec. 1899-June 1900; *Latter-Day Saint Biog. Encyc.*, vol. I (1901).]

K. Y.

**RIGGE, WILLIAM FRANCIS** (Sept. 9, 1857-Mar. 31, 1927), Roman Catholic priest, astronomer, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the youngest member of a family of eight children. His father, Frederick, and his mother, Elizabeth (Zeppenfeld), natives of Germany, were very poor and Rigge delighted in recalling how he had to run the sewing machine in his father's tailor shop to help the family in their struggle

for a livelihood. He pursued his elementary studies at the parochial school of St. Joseph and at St. Xavier's College, Cincinnati. On July 14, 1875, he entered the Society of Jesus at Florissant, Mo. From 1878 to 1881 he was on the faculty of Creighton University, Omaha, Nebr. His studies in philosophy were begun in 1881 at St. Louis University, St. Louis, Mo., and were completed in 1884 at Woodstock College, Woodstock, Md. While at the latter seminary he met Father John T. Hedrick, who for four years had been assistant astronomer at the observatory of the Argentine Republic, and through him Rigge's interest in problems of the heavens was awakened. From 1884 to 1887 he taught at St. Ignatius College, Chicago, Ill. Returning to Woodstock in 1887 to follow his theological studies, he was there ordained to the priesthood by the late Cardinal Gibbons on Aug. 24, 1890. From 1891 to 1895 he taught at St. Louis University, and in the latter year became professional astronomer at the Georgetown College observatory, Washington, D. C. His researches here, conducted under the supervision of Father John G. Hagen, were interrupted by reason of serious eye trouble and he returned, in 1896, to Creighton University, where he remained as director of the Creighton Observatory until his death.

Rigge contributed liberally to the literature of mathematics and astronomy. For more than twenty years he furnished to *Popular Astronomy* the eclipse maps, of planets and bright stars. These maps materially assist amateur astronomers in observing these phenomena while they eliminate the drudgery of long and, at times, intricate computations. He was also a frequent contributor to the *American Mathematical Monthly*, *School Science and Mathematics*, the *Scientific American*, the *Astronomische Nachrichten*, and the *Astrophysical Journal*. A sensational achievement to his credit was in connection with a notable criminal case at Omaha, during which, by a study of the sun's shadows in a snapshot, he established an alibi for a defendant, arraigned on a charge of placing dynamite with malicious intent, by fixing the time at which the snapshot, produced as evidence at the trial, was taken. Rigge constructed a compound harmonic machine, which was a decided improvement on all preceding machines of its kind. Its functionings prompted him to publish a volume, entitled *Harmonic Curves* (1926), a pioneer work with the avowed purpose of encouraging study of this type of mathematical tracings. Another publication of his, *The Graphic Construction of Eclipses and Occultations* (1924), was

of special interest to the professional astronomer. Riggs held a fellowship in the Royal Astronomical Society of England, and membership in the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Astronomical Society, the Société Astronomique de France, and the Nebraska Academy of Science.

[Woodstock Letters, vol. CXLII; *Popular Astronomy*, May 1927; Georgetown Observatory Archives; J. McK. Cattell and D. R. Brimhall, *Am. Men of Sci.* (3rd ed., 1921); *Who's Who in America*, 1926-27; *Am. Catholic Who's Who*, 1911; *Morning World-Herald* (Omaha), Apr. 1, 1927; *Evening Star* (Washington), Apr. 2, 1927.]

F. A. T.

**RIGGS, ELIAS** (Nov. 19, 1810-Jan. 17, 1901), missionary and linguist, son of Elias and Margaret (Congar) Hudson Riggs, was born at New Providence, N. J., where his father was pastor of the Presbyterian church. He was a descendant of Edward Riggs who came to New England in 1633, settling in Roxbury, Mass. Possessing remarkable linguistic ability, Elias was learning Greek at the age of nine and at thirteen he began the study of Hebrew. He prepared for college at his birthplace and at Amherst Academy. Entering Amherst College in 1825, he carried on simultaneously with the required courses private studies in Hebrew, Syriac, Chaldee (Aramaic), Arabic, and modern Greek. Graduating in 1829, he entered Andover Theological Seminary. The year he graduated from this institution, 1832, he published *A Manual of the Chaldee Language; Containing a Chaldee Grammar, . . . a Chrestomathy, . . . a Vocabulary*. Subsequent editions appeared in 1842 and 1856. On Sept. 18, 1832, he married Martha Jane, daughter of Johnston Dalzel of Mendham, N. J.

Soon afterward he set sail for Greece as a missionary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Until August 1834 he was associated with Jonas King at Athens and partly occupied with translating the Aramaic parts of the Bible into modern Greek. In 1834 he was sent to Argos, where he and his wife established a school for girls which flourished until governmental interference led to its abandonment four years later and Riggs's transfer to Smyrna. There he worked among the large Greek population until instructed in 1844 to turn his attention to the Armenians. From 1845 to 1852 he was engaged on a translation of the Scriptures into modern Armenian, published in 1853. By-products of this work were his *Brief Grammar of the Modern Armenian Language, as Spoken in Constantinople and Asia Minor* and *A Vocabulary of Words Used in Modern Armenian but not Found in the Ancient*

## Riggs

*Armenian Lexicons*, both published at Smyrna in 1847. When the publishing activities of the American Board were transferred to Constantinople in 1853, Riggs removed to that city. There he translated into Armenian, books, tracts, and hymns, at the same time teaching in the Bebek Theological Seminary until 1856, when a complete breakdown necessitated two years' furlough in the United States. During this period he was far from idle, however, supervising in New York the electrotyping of his Armenian Bible, and teaching in Union Theological Seminary. He declined the chair of Hebrew in that institution in favor of return to Turkey and the translation of the Scriptures into Bulgarian, a language which he had quietly acquired. This task he began in 1859 and the publication of the translation was completed in 1871. The added burdens of teaching in the mission girls' school at Hass Köy, of frequent preaching, and of editing vernacular magazines, brought on pulmonary trouble and he spent the winter of 1862-63 in Egypt, whence he returned by way of the mission stations in Anatolia.

Already he had published *Outline of a Grammar of the Turkish Language as Written in the Armenian Character* (Constantinople, 1856), and in 1873 the American Bible Society appointed him to a committee working on a standard Turkish text of the Bible. On this project he was occupied until 1878, when the work was published in both Arabic and Armenian characters. In 1884 he published a Bulgarian Bible dictionary. From 1885 to 1888 he lived at Aintab in Southern Anatolia, but returned to Constantinople to work on a commentary on the New Testament in the same language (3 vols., 1894-98). These works were closely related to his English publications *Suggested Emendations of the Authorized Version of the Old Testament* (Andover, 1873), *Suggested Modifications of the Revised Version of the New Testament* (Boston, 1883), and *Notes on Difficult Passages of the New Testament* (Boston, 1889). Though never robust in health, Riggs completed an amazing amount of painstaking work during his missionary career of sixty-eight years. His translations of the Scriptures were made with the aid of native assistants, but he was personally responsible for their scrupulous accuracy and idiomatic phraseology, and they influenced profoundly the rapidly developing literatures of the Near East. The many hymns which he wrote himself or translated—478 in Bulgarian alone—give evidence of poetical gifts. While “in the Greek, the Armenian, and the Bulgarian . . . he . . . could easily hold his own with the pro-

## Riggs

foundest of native scholars” (*Missionary Review of the World*, post, p. 268), he knew and could make effective use of seven ancient and fourteen modern languages. Quiet and retiring though not taciturn, he was a scholar of vast learning and keen critical ability, one of the great pioneer missionaries. Of his eight children, four of whom survived him, three sons became ministers, and two sons and a daughter missionaries; ten grandchildren also became missionaries.

[J. H. Wallace, *Geneal. of the Riggs Family* (1901); *Missionary Herald*, Mar., May 1901; J. K. Greene, *Leavening the Levant* (1916); *Missionary Rev. of the World*, Apr. 1901; S. M. Jackson, ed., *The New Schaff-Herzog Encyc. of Religious Knowledge*, vol. X (1911); *Obit. Record of Grads of Amherst Coll.*, 1901; diary and other papers in the possession of a grandson, Charles T. Riggs, Constantinople.] W. L. W., Jr.

**RIGGS, GEORGE WASHINGTON** (July 4, 1813-Aug. 24, 1881), banker, was born in Georgetown, now a part of Washington, D. C., the son of Elisha and Alice (Lawrason) Riggs and the great-grandson of John Riggs who was mentioned in a will in Anne Arundel County, Md., as early as 1716. The boy was brought up in Baltimore, to which his father removed after he took George Peabody [*q.v.*] into partnership and established the firm of Riggs & Peabody there. He went to the Round Hill School kept by George Bancroft and Joseph Green Cogswell [*qq.v.*] at Northampton, Mass., and entered Yale College in 1829 but left some time in his junior year. He went abroad, and, returning to America, worked for his father in the mercantile firm of Riggs, Taylor & Company in New York City. On June 23, 1840, he was married to Janet Madeleine Cecilia Shedden, the daughter of Thomas Shedden of Glasgow, Scotland. They had nine children. The same year William W. Corcoran [*q.v.*] took him into partnership in the banking firm of Corcoran & Riggs at Washington, D. C. The firm was immediately successful; it was able to obtain a major share of the loans required by the federal government, acquired a reputation in financing the Mexican War, and made large profits. In 1848 he gave up his connection with the firm, to which, however, his younger half-brother Elisha succeeded so that the firm name remained the same. When Corcoran retired in 1854 Riggs bought his interest and, under the firm name of Riggs & Company (since 1896 The Riggs National Bank), directed the business until his death.

He was a member of the board of aldermen of the District of Columbia, in 1873 was chairman of a committee to present to Congress a petition asking for an investigation into the conduct of

## Riggs

the board of public works, helped to obtain a committee report favorable to the abolition of the existing territorial form of government, and was active in the establishment of the present (1934) form of government that vests all authority in Congress. He built and owned the Riggs House, a famous hotel of his time, and was one of the organizers of the Washington & Georgetown Railroad Company. He was a trustee of the Corcoran Gallery of Art and of the Peabody Education Fund. He was for many years the treasurer of the Mt. Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union. In 1864 he advanced the money to maintain Mount Vernon until the return of peace should make it possible for the society again to raise funds. He died at his home "Green Hill" in Prince George's County, Md. Although a Protestant in early life he received the last rites of the Roman Catholic Church and was buried from St. Aloysius Church in Washington.

[A few letters in the Lib. of Cong.; information from his son, the Rev. T. Lawrason Riggs, New Haven, Conn., and from the Riggs National Bank, Washington; *Third Record of the Class of 1833 in Yale College* (1870); *Report of the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association*, 1866, 1882; Grace King, *Mount Vernon* (1929); *A Hist. of . . . Washington . . . by the Washington Post* (1903), ed. by A. B. Slauson; W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the National Capital*, vol. II (1916); H. W. Crew, *Centennial Hist. of . . . Washington, D. C.* (1892); J. H. Wallace, *Geneal. of the Riggs Family*, vol. II (1901); *Evening Star* (Washington), Aug. 24, 1881.]

K. E. C.

**RIGGS, JOHN MANKEY** (Oct. 25, 1810–Nov. 11, 1885), dentist, was born in Seymour, Conn., the seventh child of John and Mary (Beecher) Riggs, both of English ancestry and Revolutionary stock. His baptismal name was John, but while a student at college he assumed the middle initial M, and said that it stood for Mankey. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm, attended the district school, and worked for a time as a blacksmith. Deciding to become an Episcopal clergyman, he entered Washington (now Trinity) College at Hartford in 1835, and received the degree of A.B. in 1837. Always an independent thinker, with the courage of his convictions, he rejected the doctrine of the Trinity while at college and therefore abandoned the idea of entering the ministry. Shortly after his graduation he served for two years as principal of the Brown (previously the Stone) School, now the First District School of Hartford. He then took a partial course at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, but becoming interested in dentistry, studied for that profession with Dr. Horace Wells [*q.v.*], of Hartford, where he began practice as a dentist about 1840. He was associated with Dr. C. Kirkland for a

## Riggs

short time, and with Dr. Daniel Dwyer from 1865 to 1877. Thereafter he practised independently at Hartford. He was also interested in scientific agriculture and often spoke at meetings of agricultural societies.

Throughout his dental career he was a strong advocate of hygienic care of the mouth, which he considered the only preventive of caries of the teeth and disease of the gums and alveolar process. He gained such wide repute as a specialist in the treatment of the dental malady now generally known as pyorrhea alveolaris that in his time it was often called Riggs' Disease. His method of treatment consisted of removing from the teeth, with scalers of his own design, the salivary and serumnal deposits and any necrosed bone, applying tincture of myrrh, and then polishing the teeth. He first demonstrated this method to the dental profession in 1865 at the convention of the American Dental Association, of which he was a member. In the same year he joined the Connecticut Valley Dental Association, and at the meeting of this organization in 1867, he demonstrated his treatment and was credited by a formal resolution with the origination of his method. He was president of the Connecticut State Dental Association in 1867, and of the Connecticut Valley Dental Association in 1871 and 1872. In 1881 he attended the Seventh International Medical Congress at London, demonstrating and lecturing on his treatment of pyorrhea alveolaris before the Dental Section of that congress. He was active as a speaker and clinician at many professional gatherings, but apparently wrote nothing, the three addresses which are published under his name probably having been delivered impromptu (*Pennsylvania Journal of Dental Science*, March 1876; *Dental Cosmos*, October 1882; *Southern Dental Journal*, February 1885).

On Dec. 11, 1844, at Hartford, he performed an operation which is outstanding in the history of modern anesthesia, extracting a tooth from the mouth of Horace Wells while the latter was under the influence of nitrous oxide gas. The anesthetic property of this gas had been discovered by Wells on the previous evening at a public entertainment given by Gardner Q. Colton [*q.v.*], who exhibited the amusing effect of small doses of nitrous oxide, then popularly known as laughing gas. Since one of Wells's teeth needed to be extracted, he had Colton administer the gas the next day, and his former pupil Riggs removed the tooth without pain (John M. Riggs, "On the Discoveries of Morton and Wells," *Southern Dental Journal*, July 1883, August 1885; G. Q. Colton, *Boyhood and Manhood Rec-*

## Riggs

*ollections*, 1897, pp. 7-8). Riggs was a member of the committee of the Connecticut State Dental Association that succeeded in having a statue of Wells erected at Hartford in 1874.

Riggs was a man of impressive appearance, marked individuality of character, and decided opinions. Originally a Whig in politics, he took part with other Hartford men in the formation of the Republican party, and was a vigorous Abolitionist. In religion he was a Naturalist and a Unitarian. While parading as a veteran of the Foot Guards of the Governor of Connecticut he caught a severe cold which developed into pneumonia and caused his death in his seventy-sixth year. He was a bachelor.

[B. L. Thorpe, in C. R. E. Koch, *Hist. of Dental Surgery*, vol. III (1910); *Am. Jour. Dental Sci.*, Dec. 1885; *Dental Cosmos*, Dec. 1885; *Independent Practitioner*, Dec. 1885; *Hartford Courant*, Nov. 12, 1885.]  
L. P. B.

**RIGGS, STEPHEN RETURN** (Mar. 23, 1812-Aug. 24, 1883), missionary, was the son of Stephen and Anna (Baird) Riggs of Steubenville, Ohio, and a descendant of Edward Riggs of Roxbury, Mass., whose son Edward moved to Connecticut and later settled in Newark, N. J. Stephen was educated at the Latin school of Ripley, Ohio, and at Jefferson College. After a year at Western Theological Seminary, he was licensed by the Chillicothe Presbytery in 1836, and then spent a year preaching in Hawley, Mass. There, on Feb. 16, 1837, he was married to Mary A. C. Longley, the daughter of Gen. Thomas and Martha A. Longley.

An acquaintance of Riggs's, Dr. Thomas S. Williamson, with others, had established a station for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions at Lac qui Parle on the upper Minnesota River in 1835. Riggs's aptitude for languages caused the physician to recommend to the Board that the young man be added to the mission with the special object of learning the native language and of preparing translations for school and devotional purposes. As a result, in 1837 Riggs and his wife journeyed to Lac qui Parle and began their life work among the Sioux. In 1843 he opened a new station farther down the river at Traverse des Sioux, at which he remained until 1846. He then returned to Lac qui Parle to take the place of Dr. Williamson, who had begun a new mission at the mouth of the river, continuing there until the mission buildings burned in 1854. Thereafter, until 1862, he was at a new station nearby, which bore the name of Hazelwood. A striking feature of this establishment was its adoption of a constitution and the name of the Hazelwood

## Riggs

Republic. As time went on, Riggs became the recognized authority on the Siouan languages. By 1863 he had published either alone or in cooperation with others the following works in Dakota: *The Dakota First Reading Book* (1839), *Wowapi Mitawa: Tamakoce Kaga* (1842), a primer; the book of Genesis and a part of the Psalms (1842); the Acts of the Apostles, the epistles of Paul, and the book of Revelation (1843); *Dakota Tawoonspe* (1850), comprising two books of Dakota lessons; *Grammar and Dictionary of the Dakota Language* (1852), published for the Smithsonian Institution; *Dakota Odowan* (1853, 1855, 1863, 1869), a hymn book; *The Pilgrim's Progress* (1857); *The Constitution of Minnesota* (1858); and a primer prepared for the natives taken prisoners after the Sioux uprising of 1862.

In this uprising, which resulted in the massacre of hundreds of settlers, the missionaries, with one exception, were saved by the help of the Indians they had instructed. After his own narrow escape from death, Riggs returned at once to his flock, now captives, and for the devastating years of their detention in prison and their transfer to the banks of the Missouri he was either with them, teaching and counseling, or at Washington, lobbying in their behalf. A larger part of his time than heretofore was now devoted to preparing books. Young men and women, who had been trained by the two veteran missionaries, now entered the active field, and the two older men superintended their work. Riggs's home for several years was Beloit, Wis. There his wife died in 1869 and thither three years later he brought his second wife, Mrs. Annie Baker Ackley, formerly of the Hazelwood mission. There, too, he did much of his translating. In 1864 he brought out a catechism, *Dakota Wiwacawangapi Kin*; in 1865 he published the entire New Testament in Dakota from the Greek; in 1866, 1867, and 1868 he issued primers. He translated the book of Psalms from the Hebrew and published it in 1869. In 1875 and 1876 respectively he brought out a model first reader and a Dakota version of Guyot's *Elementary Geography*; in 1877 a large part of the Bible, and in 1880, *Dakota Wowapi Wakan: The Holy Bible in the Language of the Dakotas* appeared, a great portion of the translation in each case being his work. Besides these Dakota books he also published: *The Gospel among the Dakotas* (1869); *Mary and I: Forty Years with the Sioux* (1880); "The Dakota Mission" (vol. III, 1880), "Protestant Missions in the Northwest" (*Ibid.*, in *Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society*, vol. VI, 1894); and many articles

in newspapers and religious periodicals. Some time after his death his "Dakota-English Dictionary" appeared in the *Contributions to North American Ethnology* (vol. VII, 1890), and his "Dakota Grammar Texts and Ethnography," edited by James Owen Dorsey, in the same series (vol. IX, 1893). Of his nine children at least five entered the mission field, four of whom labored among the Dakota Indians. Though of small stature Riggs was a man of uncommon powers of endurance and physical vigor, as his strenuous life on the frontier for almost half a century bears evidence. He died in Beloit.

[Papers of Stephen R. Riggs, of Samuel W. and Gideon H. Pond, and of Henry H. Sibley, in Minn. Hist. Soc.; several hundred letters by Riggs, his family, and his mission associates in the archives of the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, Boston; archives of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, Washington; the annual reports of the American Board, and its organ, the *Missionary Herald* for the years 1837-83; J. C. Pilling, "Bibliog. of the Siouan Languages," *U. S. Bur. of Am. Ethnol. Bull.*, no. 5 (1887); J. H. Wallace, *Geneal. of the Riggs Family* (1901); *Minn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. I (1872), III (1880), VI (1894).]

G. L. N.

**RIGGS, WILLIAM HENRY** (Mar. 22, 1837-Aug. 31, 1924), collector, was born at Bowling Green, New York City, the son of Elisha Riggs, merchant and banker, sometime partner of George Peabody [q.v.], by his second wife, Mary Ann Karrick, was educated at the Bacon School in New York, and continued his training abroad at Sillig's Institute, Vevey, Switzerland, at the Technische Hochschule, Dresden, where he studied mining to enable him to take charge of his father's coal and iron property in the Alleghanies, and at the University of Heidelberg. At Sillig's school he was a fellow student of J. Pierpont Morgan [q.v.], and they became devoted and lifelong friends. Both became ardent collectors, pursuing the hobbies begun during their student years. Having inherited ample means, Riggs as a young man found it unnecessary to give much attention to mining matters, and for most of his life devoted himself to actively collecting medieval arms, armor, and art. He never married, and from about 1857, he made his home in Paris, where he was one of a group of enthusiastic armor collectors chief among whom was the Emperor Napoleon III. In 1870, during the Franco-Prussian War, Riggs moved his collection to a new home, in the rue Murillo near the Parc Monceau, which he had bought from Count de Nieuwerkerke, commissioner of fine arts under Napoleon III. Many of the finest pieces from his collection were exhibited at the Trocadero in 1878, at the Exposition Universelle Internationale at Paris

in 1889, and at the Exposition Universelle in Paris in 1900.

In 1913 he made his first visit in forty-three years to his native city, to supervise the installation of his armor and art collection in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. In choosing the New York museum as the permanent home for his collection he had been influenced by his friend, J. Pierpont Morgan, who was then president of the Museum, of which Riggs himself, who was, like Morgan, one of the first great American collectors of objects of art, had served as vice-president from 1870 to 1874. When he announced his great gift to the Museum he pointed out that his purpose in forming the collection had been "the education of the American public in a branch of European art which was little known or appreciated in our country" (*Bulletin*, post, January 1915). In addition to his main collection, he had assembled a notable collection of portraits of men in armor, wall hangings, stained glass, and furniture of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance. In 1917 he sent to the Museum the armor of regal splendor ascribed to Jacques Gourdon de Genouillac, called Galiot, master of artillery of Louis XII and Francis I.

Riggs's reminiscences of early collecting and of great collectors were an inspiration to all students who had the opportunity of knowing him. The armor sections of Violett-le-Duc's classic *Dictionnaire Raisonné du Mobilier Français de l'Époque Carolingienne à la Renaissance* (1854-75) and of Victor Gay's *Glossaire Archéologique du Moyen Âge et de la Renaissance* (1882-1928) were written in part in Riggs's gallery. He was the preceptor in armor matters of Bashford Dean [q.v.], founder and curator of the department of arms and armor at the Metropolitan Museum, and was thus indirectly responsible for the formation of Dean's great private collection, which is now exhibited as a memorial in a gallery adjacent to the Riggs Armor Hall. A portrait of Riggs at the age of thirty-three, by Ferdinand Humbert, hangs in the armor gallery of the Metropolitan.

[*Bull. of the Metropolitan Museum of Art*, Mar. 1914, Jan. 1915, Oct. 1919, Dec. 1924, Sept., Dec. 1925; Bashford Dean, *Metropolitan Museum of Art: Handbook of Arms and Armor, European and Oriental* (1915; 4th ed., 1930); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 2, 1924; Riggs correspondence in the archives of the Armor Dept., Metropolitan Museum, N. Y.] S. V. G.

**RIIS, JACOB AUGUST** (May 3, 1849-May 26, 1914), journalist, author, reformer, was born in Ribe, Denmark, the son of Niels Edward and Caroline B. (Lundholm) Riis. He received his education from his father, a teacher in a Latin



school, and learned something of journalism from assisting the elder Riis to prepare copy for a weekly paper. His later career was impressively forecast in an incident of his boyhood. As a lad of thirteen years he discovered in his native town a tenement, built over a sewer, which was infested with rats. Horrified by the conditions under which the inhabitants of this loathsome house were living, the boy began a systematic extermination of the rats; and with whitewash and soap, purchased with a bit of Christmas money, undertook to clean away the dirt, and thus to bring some cleanliness and decency to the homes of the poor.

In Copenhagen, young Riis served for four years as apprentice to a carpenter. Having learned his trade, he came to America to seek his fortune. He landed in New York on Whit-sunday, 1870. The usual experience of the immigrant, employed at any kind of job that would keep him alive, carried him into farming, coal-mining, brick-making, peddling. More than once he spent the night in the noisome horror of the police lodging-houses of the day. At a critical moment, his early journalistic experience won him a job on a weekly newspaper published at Hunter's Point, Long Island. When no pay appeared after the second week, he left. But a road had been opened which took him, after several years' wandering, to the *New York Tribune* (1877-88) and later to the *Evening Sun* (1888-99), as a police reporter. Afterward he supported himself by articles, books, and lectures.

His activities at police headquarters led Riis to his life's work, the cleansing of the New York slums. Again and again, in pursuit of stories of accident and crime, the young reporter invaded the tenement districts. Day and night his keen eyes and sensitive heart were gathering evidence of the physical wretchedness, the moral and spiritual degradation, of these downtown ghettos of the poor; and he declared war upon them. In vivid newspaper and magazine articles, in countless lectures, in widely read books, he pictured the life of the poor, especially of their children, and rallied and organized support for their relief. His energy was tremendous, his achievements were spectacular. He exposed the contaminated state of the city's water supply, and caused the purchase of the Croton watershed; he abolished police station lodging-houses; he worked for child-labor laws, and for their enforcement; he secured playgrounds for schools and the opening of classrooms to boys' and girls' clubs; he secured a truant school; he forced the destruction of rear-tenements; he demanded light for dark tenement hallways, and revealed

to a horrified country long-hidden dens of vice, crime, and filth; he drove bake-shops, with their fatal fires, from tenement basements (Steffens, *post*, I, 203-04). Perhaps nothing in all his victorious career so overjoyed him as the wiping out of Mulberry Bend, the worst tenement block in the city, and the building in its place of Mulberry Bend Park and his own Jacob A. Riis Neighborhood House (1888, though not called by his name until 1889).

Riis's enemies were numerous and powerful, the allied hordes of politicians on the one hand and of landlords on the other. He fought them single-handed for years, till friends and supporters came. Chief among these was Theodore Roosevelt. The two men might well have been taken for brothers in flesh as well as in spirit. Both as governor and president, Roosevelt offered his friend high office; but Riis insisted he was too busy to enter politics. In his later years Riis enjoyed a fame which overwhelmed him with invitations to write, lecture, lead public movements of reform. Suddenly, in 1904, he was stricken with heart disease which in succeeding years was aggravated by much travel and persistent overwork. In 1913 he was ordered by his physician to seek rest in a sanitarium at Battle Creek. Here his condition improved, but could not be healed. He died in his country home, at Barre, Mass., on May 26, 1914. On Mar. 5, 1876, Riis had married Elizabeth Nielsen, of Ribe, a sweetheart of his boyhood. She died in 1905, but their five children, three sons and two daughters, survived him. On July 29, 1907, he married Mary A. Phillips, who had for some time been his secretary.

Riis was throughout his life natural, spontaneous, unspoiled, always the gayest and most exciting of companions. His unrestrained exuberance was on occasion mistaken for roughness or crudity, but at heart was a tenderness as of a woman, and a sensitiveness as of a child. What moved him was the spectacle of helpless human beings robbed of that sheer joy of living which was his own richest treasure. Called a reformer, he disliked the word, as it seemed to imply the improving of people. He was certain that the poor he knew needed not a change but a chance. So he sought to free them, and thus became the "great emancipator" of the slums. Chief among his writings are: *How the Other Half Lives* (1890); *The Children of the Poor* (1892); *Out of Mulberry Street* (1898); *The Making of an American* (1901); *The Battle with the Slum* (1902); *Children of the Tenements* (1903); *Theodore Roosevelt the Citizen* (1904); *Is*

## Riley

*There a Santa Claus?* (1904); *The Old Town* (1909).

[Riis's own writings in content and spirit are autobiographical. See also *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; *N. Y. Times*, May 27, 28, June 1, 21, 1914; *Jour. of Education*, June 12, 1913, June 4, 1914; *Jacob A. Riis. A Sketch of his Life and Work* (1903); Mary H. Wade, *Pilgrims of Today* (1916); Joseph Husband, *Americans by Adoption* (1920); J. T. Faris, *Men Who Conquered* (1922); H. M. Cary, "A Knight in the Slums," in *Homiletical Review*, Jan. 1917; Margaret E. Benton, *Comrades in Service* (1915); *Theodore Roosevelt. An Autobiography* (1913); *The Autobiography of Lincoln Steffens* (1931), vol. I.] J. H. H.

**RILEY, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN** (July 16, 1849-Dec. 14, 1925), Baptist clergyman, educator, author, son of Enoch and Sophronia (Autrey) Riley, was born near Pineville, and died at Birmingham, Ala. His parents were poor but pious and ambitious for their son. After receiving a preliminary education in the schools of his community, he entered Erskine College, Due West, S. C., in 1868, and graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1871. He was converted while in Erskine and although he had intended to study law, was ordained to the Baptist ministry at Pineville in July 1872, and at once entered the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, then located at Greenville, S. C. His studies were soon interrupted by failing health and he returned home to recuperate. In 1874 he entered Crozer Theological Seminary, where he continued until 1876. Leaving the seminary, he married Emma Shaw of Belleville, Ala., June 21, 1876, and soon afterward accepted the pastorate of Carlowville and Snow Hill churches in his native state. He was called to the church at Albany, Ga., in 1878, but after a brief pastorate interrupted by ill health, he returned to Alabama and became pastor at Opelika (1879-82). In 1888 he was made president of Howard College near Birmingham, Ala., remaining there until 1893, a period of great difficulty in the history of this institution. Resigning the presidency, he accepted the chair of English and oratory in the University of Georgia, which he held with distinction until 1900. He was pastor of the First Baptist Church of Houston, Tex., 1900-07, and from 1907 to 1909 was superintendent of the Anti-Saloon League of Texas. His work with this society led him to see the deadly effects of the saloon upon the negro and inspired in him a deep sympathy for the colored man.

Throughout his life, he constantly alternated between the practical and the scholarly. While he was pastor he was also studying and writing, and while he was in educational work he continued to preach. His most important work,

## Riley

however, was in the field of education and authorship. He was a diligent writer, contributing constantly to the religious press of his denomination and to other similar periodicals. In 1881 he published *The History of Conecuh County, Alabama*. This was followed in 1888 by *Alabama As It Is*. Other historical writings of his include: *History of the Baptists of Alabama* (1893); *History of the Baptists in the Southern States East of the Mississippi* (1898), *History of the Baptists of Texas* (1907), *Makers and Romance of Alabama History* (1914), *The Baptists in the Building of the Nation* (1922), and *Memorial History of the Baptists of Alabama* (1923). During his work as secretary of the Anti-Saloon League he wrote *The White Man's Burden* (1910). He was also the author of *The Life and Times of Booker T. Washington* (1916). His works show diligence in research, care in statement, and vigor of style; they are, however, the works of a cultured but busy man rather than those of the finished scholar. He will probably be best known for his contributions to the history of the Baptist denomination in Texas, Alabama, and the southeastern part of the United States. His later years were spent at Birmingham, Ala., in quiet study, continuous writing, and frequent preaching and lecturing.

[A. B. Moore, *Hist. of Ala. and Her People* (1927), vol. II; *Alphabetical Biog. Cat. of the Crozer Theological Sem.* (1933); J. E. Dillard, in *Annual of the Southern Baptist Convention*, 1926; *Ala. Baptist*, Dec. 17, 1925; *Who's Who in America*, 1924-25; *Birmingham Age-Herald*, Dec. 15, 1925.] W. J. M.

**RILEY, BENNET** (Nov. 27, 1787-June 9, 1853), soldier, was born in St. Mary's County, Md. In the Catholic parish records of St. Mary's County preserved at Georgetown University is registered the marriage of one Bennet Reily to Susanna Drury on Aug. 16, 1784. It is reasonable to suppose that these persons are Riley's parents especially since his widow signs her name "Riley" and "Reily" in the pension office records, but no other evidence has appeared to warrant a more definite statement. He entered the military service of the United States on Jan. 19, 1813, as an ensign of riflemen and at once saw active campaigning at Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., in the War of 1812, after which he accompanied his regiment to the Mississippi frontier. From December 1816 to July 1817, he was adjutant of his regiment. On Aug. 6, 1818, he was promoted to the rank of captain, having previously passed through the grades of third, second, and first lieutenant. Upon the disbandment of the rifle regiment in 1821, he was transferred to the infantry and for the next twenty-five years

## Riley

spent much of his time fighting Indians. He was brevetted major in 1823 for distinguished service in a battle with the Arikara Indians in Dakota Territory. In 1829 he convoyed a large merchant caravan from St. Louis, Mo., to Santa Fé, N. Mex., and back again and received a sword from the legislature of Missouri in recognition of his services. During 1831 and 1832 he fought in the Black Hawk War. He was promoted to the rank of major on Sept. 26, 1837, and to lieutenant-colonel on Dec. 1, 1839. From 1839 to 1842 he participated in the Seminole wars in Florida, where his energy and courage won for him the brevet of colonel.

At the beginning of the Mexican War he commanded the 2nd Infantry, but was quickly advanced to the command of a brigade. He participated in the siege of Vera Cruz and distinguished himself at Cerro Gordo where he was brevetted brigadier-general. It was at Contreras on Aug. 20, 1847, however, that he won lasting fame. His brigade formed part of a force under Persifer Frazer Smith [*q.v.*], which was sent around to the rear of the Mexican position, and Riley was designated to lead the assault. In his official report of the battle General Smith says: "The opportunity afforded to Colonel Riley by his position was seized by that gallant veteran with all the skill and energy for which he is distinguished. The charge of his noble brigade down the slope, in full view of friend and foe, unchecked even for a moment, until he had planted all his colours upon their farthest works, was a spectacle that animated the army to the boldest deeds" (*Scott and His Staff*, *post*, p. 160). For his gallant conduct on this occasion he was brevetted major-general. He continued in command of his brigade to the end of the Mexican War. After the war he served in Louisiana and Missouri until the fall of 1848 when he was transferred with his regiment to California and assigned to the important command of the military department on the Pacific and became ex-officio provisional governor of California. In September 1849, he convened the constituent assembly at Monterey which drew up the first constitution for California and applied for admission into the Union. His able direction of affairs at this critical time greatly hastened the formation of the new state government to which he relinquished his authority in November 1849, when the first elected civil governor took office. On Jan. 31, 1850, he was promoted to colonel of the 1st Infantry and ordered to join that regiment on the Rio Grande River, but owing to disability from cancer he was unable to comply with the order. He settled in Buffalo, N. Y.,

## Riley

where he died leaving a widow, Arbella Riley, and five children.

[Records of the Pension Office, the Adjutant General and the Senate Committee on Pensions, Wash., D. C.; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict., U. S. Army* (1903); C. K. Gardner, *A Dict. of All Officers . . . of the Army* (1860); *Official Army Registers*, 1850-53; C. J. Peterson, *The Mil. Heroes of the War with Mex.* (10th ed., 1858); *Gen. Scott and His Staff* (1848); J. H. Smith, *The War with Mex.* (1919), vol. II; Z. S. Eldredge, *Hist. of Cal.*, vol. III (n.d.); *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Sept. 1917; *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser*, June 10, 1853; *N. Y. Times*, June 11, 1853.] S. J. H.

**RILEY, CHARLES VALENTINE** (Sept. 18, 1843-Sept. 14, 1895), entomologist, the son of Charles and Mary Valentine Cannon Riley, was born in Chelsea, London, England. His father, a clergyman of the Church of England, died during his childhood; his mother married a second time; and the boy was sent to boarding school at Dieppe in France and later to Bonn in Germany. He was passionately fond of natural history and of drawing and painting. He collected and studied insects and sketched them in pencil and in color. At both Dieppe and Bonn, he carried off first prizes in drawing and he was urged by his drawing master in France to devote himself to art studies in Paris. Financial trouble at home caused him to leave school at the age of seventeen, and he came to the United States. Eventually he reached Illinois and settled upon a farm about fifty miles from Chicago, of which George H. Edwards was the owner. Here his attention was drawn to insect injuries to crops, and he sent accounts of his observations to the *Prairie Farmer*.

At the age of twenty-one he moved to Chicago and became connected with this leading agricultural journal as a reporter and artist and as editor of its entomological department. He enlisted in the Union army toward the close of the Civil War and served until his regiment (the 134th Illinois Volunteers) was disbanded in November 1865. His writings attracted the attention of B. D. Walsh, the state entomologist, with whom he collaborated, and partly through Walsh's influence he was appointed in the spring of 1868 to the newly created office of entomologist to the State of Missouri. From that time until 1877 he was engaged in his Missouri investigations, which thoroughly established his reputation. He published nine annual reports, which have become famous. His careful work on life histories, his very beautiful drawings on wood, which were engraved and used as illustrations to his text, and his knowledge of agriculture made an admirable combination. Many authorities date the modern science of economic entomology from the time of the publication of these

## Riley

reports. During the years 1873 to 1877 many of the Western states and territories were invaded by armies of grasshoppers from the Northwest. Riley studied this plague with the originality and vigor which characterized his work, and in his last three reports he published a mass of important results. In the meantime he worked vigorously to bring the grasshopper scourge to the attention of Congress and succeeded in March 1877 in securing the passage of a bill creating the United States Entomological Commission, of which he was appointed chief, with A. S. Packard, Jr., and Cyrus Thomas [qq.v.] as his associates.

In the spring of 1878, while the first report of the Commission was going through the press, Townend Glover [q.v.] was retired as entomologist to the United States Department of Agriculture, and Riley was appointed his successor. He held this position for nearly a year, and then resigned, owing to a disagreement with the commissioner of agriculture. Two years later he was reinstated, and remained the chief of the federal entomological service until June 1894. The service was made a division of the Department of Agriculture under his administration, and grew in size and importance. His annual reports were practical and of high scientific value. He began the publication of the journal known as *Insect Life*, which was continued from 1889 to 1894 and received very general praise. Years before, in 1868, he had begun with Walsh the publication of a journal known as the *American Entomologist*. Their association was interrupted by Walsh's death, but Riley continued the publication during its second volume. Then, after years of silence, a third volume was published under his editorship in 1880. He was married while in St. Louis to Emilie Conzelman of that city. Riley received many honors during his life and was decorated by the French government for his work upon the grapevine Phylloxera. He was an honorary member of the Entomological Society of London and founder and first president of the Entomological Society of Washington. His published work shows an unusual sense of economic proportion combined with scientific accuracy and a keen insight into biological matters. His extraordinary observations on the relations between the Yucca moths and the fertilization of the plants of the genus Yucca attracted great attention; and his observations on the hypermetamorphoses of the blister beetles drew to his work widespread attention among scientific men. Very many other problems were illuminated by his investigations.

He was a man of means, and resigned from

## Riley

office in June 1894, intending to spend the rest of his life in research work in the National Museum, where he held an honorary position; but he was killed in September 1895 by a fall from his bicycle. He had the degree of Ph.D. from Washington University in St. Louis, but, although he had never held a university position, he was generally known as "Professor Riley." His bibliography was very large; in 1889 it had reached 1657 individual titles and 479 in co-authorship with B. D. Walsh; additional papers to the number of 364 were published in co-authorship with L. O. Howard, and he continued to publish down to the time of his death.

[G. B. Goode, in *Science*, Feb. 14, 1896; A. S. Packard, in *Ibid.*, Dec. 6, 1895; L. O. Howard, in *Farmer's Magazine* (London), I (1890), 237-41, and *Bull. Philosophical Soc. of Washington*, vol. XIII (1900); *Proc. Entomological Soc. of Washington*, vol. III (1896); R. McLachlan, in *Entomologist's Monthly Mag.* (London), Nov. 1895; W. F. H. Blandford and R. Meldola, in *Trans. Entomological Soc. of London*, 1895; James Fletcher, in *Canadian Entomologist*, Oct. 1895; *Entomological News*, Oct. 1895; *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 16, 1895; names of parents from Mrs. Riley; personal acquaintance.]

L. O. H.

**RILEY, ISAAC WOODBRIDGE** (May 20, 1869–Sept. 2, 1933), philosopher, was the son of the Rev. Isaac Riley and Katherine Antoinette Southmayd (Parker) Riley. He was born in the City of New York where his father was pastor of the Thirty-fourth Street Reformed Church, but in 1875 the family moved to Buffalo when Isaac Riley became pastor of the Westminster Presbyterian Church in that city. During a residence in Italy, Woodbridge attended the English School in Florence, and in 1888 he entered Yale University, receiving the degree of A.B. in 1892. Two years later, he visited Salt Lake City to gather material for a post-graduate study, first presented as a master's thesis at Yale, "The Metaphysics of Mormonism," in 1898 and then greatly expanded into his Ph.D. dissertation in 1902. It was published that year in book form as *The Founder of Mormonism: A Psychological Study of Joseph Smith, Junior*, with a preface by Prof. George Trumbull Ladd, head of the philosophy department—an unusual tribute to be paid a graduate student, indicative of the thoroughness of Riley's work. Meanwhile, he had taken an *ad interim* position as instructor in English in New York University, 1897–98, and subsequently he became professor of philosophy in the University of New Brunswick, 1902–04. He then resigned in order to carry on his own studies as Johnston Research Scholar, under the direction of James Mark Baldwin, at the Johns Hopkins University, 1904–07. The product of these three years of intensive application

was his most notable volume, *American Philosophy: The Early Schools*, in five books: "Puritanism," "Idealism," "Deism," "Materialism," "Realism." It was a pioneer work in its field and directed attention to several important phases of American thought that had hitherto been almost entirely neglected. In 1908 Riley became professor of philosophy at Vassar College, a position which he held until his death. He was married on Dec. 18, 1909, to Laura Brooks Troth of Germantown, Pa., who, with their two sons and three daughters, survived him.

His later writings include *American Thought from Puritanism to Pragmatism* (1915, enlarged 1923); three articles under the general heading "La Philosophie Française en Amérique," contributed to *La Revue Philosophique* (Nov. 1917, May-June 1919, Jan.-Feb. 1921); *Le Génie Américain* (1921), lectures delivered at the Sorbonne in 1920; *From Myth to Reason* (1926); *Men and Morals* (1929); *The Meaning of Mysticism* (1930). None of these quite fulfilled the promise of his earlier work. A man of broad culture, a fervent political liberal, and a trenchant writer, Riley was nevertheless essentially an expositor rather than an original thinker; and his own philosophy was largely a restatement of the pragmatism of William James with a decided tendency toward a vague religious mysticism. He drew a sharp line of distinction, however, between the mystical and the occult, this leading him to a caustic criticism of Christian Science and similar American sects. His too witty contribution on Christian Science to *The Cambridge History of American Literature* (1917) caused the publishers to withdraw the edition from circulation until a more sympathetic article could be procured elsewhere (*New York Times*, Apr. 19, 1921). His essay, which was a far from adequate study of Mrs. Eddy's sources, was later republished in *The Faith, the Falsity, and the Failure of Christian Science* (1925), by Riley, Frederick W. Peabody, and Dr. Charles E. Humiston.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1932-33; Isaac Riley, *Westminster Church* (1876); obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 4, 1933.] E. S. B.

**RILEY, JAMES WHITCOMB** (Oct. 7, 1849-July 22, 1916), poet, was born in the little town of Greenfield, Ind., the third of the six children of Reuben A. and Elizabeth (Marine) Riley. His father, of Dutch ancestry, was a native of Pennsylvania, a captain of Union cavalry in the Civil War, a lawyer of ability, and an orator of more than local distinction; his mother belonged to a family in which skill at rhymes was characteristic and was a woman of charac-

ter, sympathy, and understanding. Her death, when James Whitcomb was twenty, made an impression upon him that influenced both his verse and his subsequent life. "My first teacher," Riley wrote in his later years, "was a little old woman, rosy and roly-poly, who looked as though she might have just come tumbling out of a fairy story, so lovable was she and so jolly and so amiable. She kept school in her little Dame-Trot kind of dwelling of three rooms, with a porch in the rear, like a bracket on the wall, which was part of the play-ground of her 'scholars,'—for in those days pupils were called 'scholars' by their affectionate teachers" (*Complete Works*, I, 368). There was but one book in the school in which he found any interest, *McGuffey's Reader*. Fortunately, a later teacher, Lee O. Harris, gave up any hope of teaching him mathematics and encouraged him to read the best literature. The first book which he remembered buying, at an auctioneer's shop, was a copy of Quarles's *Divine Emblems*. School was a mere incident in Riley's life, however. No unimportant part of his education was his visits to the court house with his father, where he became known as "Judge Wick." In those days a Western county seat was a fascinating place for such a boy. Here he became familiar with the manners and speech of the Indiana country folk, acquiring some of the material which he used to such good advantage later. At the age of sixteen he left the schoolroom forever and turned to the field of art. Taking up painting, he finally "graduated as a house, sign, and ornamental painter" and for two summers traveled about in the pursuit of his calling with a small company of other youths. They dubbed themselves "the Graphics," and, according to Riley, "covered all the barns and fences in the state with advertisements" (*Ibid.*, I, 373).

Returning to Greenfield from an unprofitable tour, he became editor of the town paper and, as he afterward said, "in a few months strangled the little thing into a change of ownership" (*Complete Works*, I, 376). Although some of his verses were accepted by various newspapers, his first lasting connection was with the *Anderson Democrat*. It was while he was writing for this paper that an incident occurred which brought Riley into more than local prominence. Stung by the jeers of a rival paper, and to demonstrate his theory that to make a poem successful and popular it is only necessary to prove its author "a genius known to fame," he wrote some verse in the style of Poe, and entitled it "Leonainie." It was published in the *Kokomo Dispatch*, and the hoax was so successful that the

editor was pressed by scholars and book collectors for evidence of the original manuscript. (See *Bookman*, September 1904; September 1916.) Throughout his life this incident was a case of embarrassment to him. Riley's popularity may be said to date from his employment on the *Indianapolis Journal* (1877-85). His verses were widely copied, especially after the beginning of the series signed "Benj. F. Johnson, of Boone." This series included one of his most characteristic and most popular poems, "When the Frost is on the Punkin," the success of which lay in its portrayal of a whimsical and altogether lovable character who became recognized immediately as a real person. In 1883 the series was published in a paper-covered little book of fifty pages, with the title "*The Old Swimmer in' Hole*" and "*Seven More Poems*." Efforts to secure a publisher had been fruitless until George C. Hitt of the *Journal* issued in his own name one thousand copies, on which the total profit was \$166.40. An original copy today would bring many times that amount. A second edition was brought out by Merrill, Meigs & Company, and they and their successors, the Bowen-Merrill Company, and then the Bobbs-Merrill Company became his regular publishers. Among a long list of his books, the most popular are *Afterwhiles* (1887), *Pipes o' Pan at Zekesbury* (1888), *Old-Fashioned Roses* (London, 1888), *Rhymes of Childhood* (1890), *Green Fields and Running Brooks* (1892), *Poems Here at Home* (1893), *Riley Child Rhymes* (1899), *Book of Joyous Children* (1902).

In his youth, Riley had aspired to be an actor but, though his youthful efforts met with local approbation, he never got far in that profession; however, he was all his life an actor and acquired a national reputation as a public reader of his own verse. In his active years he was one of the most sought-after entertainers in the country. His readings in conjunction with "Bill" Nye were perhaps the best-known of any performances on the public platform, and his renditions of such universal favorites as "The Object Lesson," "Out to Old Aunt Mary's," and "The Soldier's Story"—which Mark Twain said was "about the funniest thing I ever listened to" (Dickey, *The Maturity* . . . , post, p. 247)—were as enthusiastically received in Boston and New York as in the smallest village of his native state. In 1887 he was invited with other distinguished American writers, Curtis, Clemens, Cable, Howells, Stockton, Warner, Eggleston, to appear at Chickering Hall. The presiding officer of the evening was James Russell Lowell, who admitted that on the preceding afternoon he had not known

of Riley's work, but since then had read his poems: "Today," he concluded, "in presenting him, I can say to you of my own knowledge that you are to have the pleasure of listening to the voice of a true poet" (*Ibid.*, p. 221). Several universities conferred degrees upon him, but the honor which he appreciated most was on the occasion of his birthday, Oct. 7, 1911, when the schools of Indiana and New York City celebrated the anniversary by special exercises. A year later the school children of practically every section of the country arranged similar commemorative programs. He was never married, and lived for many years with devoted friends in quiet little Lockerbie Street, Indianapolis, his home becoming almost a shrine for his admirers—children and friends from all parts of the world. On his birthday in 1915, a dinner was given in his honor and tributes were read from President Wilson and other eminent Americans.

Although Riley wrote a considerable amount of prose, it was his verse that brought him distinction, and of this, his poems in dialect were his original contributions to American literature. He was veritably the Hoosier poet. The literature of the past, the classics, mythology, gave him little. He wrote always with his eye on the character; The Raggedy Man, Doc Sifers, Little Orphant Annie, Old Aunt Mary, Squire Hawkins, Tradin' Joe, Uncle Sidney, were real people whose own talk and philosophy were set down by a trained observer and artist. Riley was especially interested in characters with marked eccentricities rather than in the usual normal type of the farm or the country town. The dialect was fuller than the usual rustic speech, and although an occasional phrase may not be recognized as accurate, it is likely that Riley had heard every such phrase in his varied mingling with the people that he so well delineated. It was the Hoosier scene that he pictured, the little town of Greenfield on the National Road, or any little town in Indiana, fondly christened "Griggsby's Station." The pervasive characteristics of his poetry are kindliness, sentiment, sympathy, a sense of justice, and a pure blending of humor and pathos. Perhaps if a kinship is to be discovered with any of the great English writers, it is with Dickens, whose works were among the first he read and which he loved throughout his life. So long as his poetry is liked, it will be in large measure for his children and their drolleries, not the proper and refined children but "the rough-and-tumble little fellows 'in hodden grey,' with frowzy heads, begrimed but laughing faces, . . . awful vulgarities of naturalness, and crimes of simplicity, and brazen faith and trust, and love of

## Rimmer

life and everybody in it" (Nicholson, *post*, p. 168). He knew what they liked and, as one of them, set down their legend, and guesses, and the things they wanted to hear about. In personal appearance he is described as being extraordinarily neat, with clothes always immaculate. He was impractical in small ways, and if he traveled alone was almost certain to take the wrong train or get off at the wrong station. In 1913, *The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*, in six volumes, a biographical edition prepared by E. H. Eitel, appeared; in 1930, *Letters of James Whitcomb Riley*, edited by W. L. Phelps.

[The above mentioned works; Meredith Nicholson, *The Hoosiers* (1900); Marcus Dickey, *The Youth of James Whitcomb Riley* (1919) and *The Maturity of James Whitcomb Riley* (1922); *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15; personal acquaintance.] W. D. H.

**RIMMER, WILLIAM** (Feb. 20, 1816-Aug. 20, 1879), sculptor, was born in Liverpool, England, eldest of seven children. His mother, Mary, was of Irish birth; his father, known as Thomas Rimmer, belonged to a branch of one of the royal families of France. Born during the Terror, he was sent to England to be reared in seclusion. In early manhood, informed of his origin, he had expectations of a princely inheritance, but his hopes failed, and in despair he sailed for Nova Scotia, where he landed in 1818, soon sending for his wife and child. Although he was a man of talent and education, he supported his growing family by shoemaking. In 1824 he was working in Hopkinton, Mass., and in 1826, he moved to Boston. There a granite yard and gypsum storehouse near Wales's Wharf attracted William's artistic eye and hand when he was a lad of ten. All the Rimmer children had musical and artistic tastes, and in spite of their poverty, their home life was refined and gentle. At fourteen, William helped the household with his earnings as draftsman and sign-painter; at fifteen, he carved in gypsum a creditable figurine called "Despair," suggested by his father's history. During the next six years he worked at type-setting, soap-making, decorative sign-painting, and lithography. He painted a huge picture, impressive but ugly, of Cromwell at Marston Moor, and taking a studio in School Street, produced religious paintings for the Endicott Street Catholic Church, and other chapels. He worked furiously on an eight-foot canvas, "After the Death of Abel," and, financed by a friend who lost sixty dollars in the venture, exhibited it at an entrance fee of twenty-five cents.

After his marriage in 1840 to Mary Hazard Peabody, a New Bedford Quakeress, he began a

## Rimmer

tour of painting portraits, through the towns of Randolph and Brockton, Mass., charging from five to fifty dollars apiece. At Brockton he found a friend in Dr. A. W. Kingman, with whom he studied medicine, receiving a degree some years later. He practised dissecting and disclosed a real genius as anatomist. During his ten years in the vicinity of Brockton, when he was unable to support his family by painting or by medicine, he toiled at shoemaking. He also played the organ in the Catholic Church at Randolph and taught music to the children of the parish. Whatever time he could snatch was given to art; he continued painting pictures for Catholic churches, and cut in marble, directly from the block, a head of his little daughter, three years old.

In 1855, he moved to Chelsea, Mass., where he practised medicine, and thence went to East Milton, in the granite district. Too proud to push himself as a physician, he turned to granite cutting to eke out his income. While here he painted a "Hagar and Ishmael" and a "Massacre of the Innocents." He also made in granite an interesting head of his wife. A meeting with Stephen H. Perkins, who advised him to become an artist, resulted in his carving in four weeks, directly from granite, a head called "St. Stephen," exhibited at Williams and Everett's, and noticed in the *Boston Evening Journal* of Dec. 10, 1860. Perkins then advanced him \$100, to begin in clay a life-sized statue, "The Falling Gladiator," which was completed within a few weeks, under very adverse conditions. In 1862 Perkins showed casts of these two works in London, Paris, and Florence. In Paris critics gave the "Gladiator" the treatment accorded fifteen years later to Rodin's "Age of Bronze"; they called it a cast from life. Rimmer had made it wholly from his anatomical knowledge, with no model but himself. In Boston, his sculpture brought him a reputation, but little income. He was invited to teach art anatomy, at first privately (1861), later at Lowell Institute (1863). His inspiring personality, his profound knowledge of his subject, and his felicity in swift sketching on a black-board made his lectures popular. For two years he was head of a successful private art school. In 1864, he received a commission for a nine-foot granite statue of Alexander Hamilton. He used no models and worked too rapidly; the result, placed on Commonwealth Avenue, disappointed expectations, but Rimmer was strangely indifferent to the fact. His genius was for the nude, not for the draped figure; original and self-centered, he was arrogant and uncompromising; moreover, he was always overworked. From 1861 to 1865, besides giving lectures and lessons,

## Rimmer

and publishing his *Elements of Design* (1864), he created three nude statues, over life size: "Chaldean Shepherd," "Endymion," and "Osiris." For the "Osiris," his favorite work, completed in a week, he had a nude model for a few hours only. This statue he furnished with a choice of two heads, a man's and a hawk's.

The years from 1866 to 1870, the happiest of his life, were spent in New York, as director and chief instructor in the School of Design for Women, Cooper Institute, at a salary (after the first year) of \$4000. He worked prodigiously at a comprehensive plan, with excellent results, better appreciated by a French commissioner in his report to his government than by most Americans (Armand-Dumaresq, *post*), but differences of opinion arose, and he resigned. Talented and indefatigable though he was, he was unable to work with a group. The painter William Morris Hunt [*q.v.*] admired his genius, and invited his collaboration in mural painting for the New York State Capitol at Albany, but after an initial attempt, the project failed. In 1870 Rimmer resumed his work in Boston. His fame increased; he lectured at Worcester, gave an address at Yale, and delivered thirty-six lectures at Providence, R. I. (1871-73), which were reported in full in the *Providence Daily Journal*. In 1875-76 he gave a course at the Massachusetts Normal Art School. In 1877, through the interest of a Boston lady, he published his impressive *Art Anatomy*, with reproductions from nearly 900 pencil drawings illustrating every phase of the subject. From that time until shortly before his death, he was a valued instructor in anatomy at the school of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts.

Rimmer was a man of extraordinary gifts, too widely lavished. In many ways he was far ahead of his time. Twentieth-century modernists in art have hailed his principles as to direct carving and the restricted use of the living model. He worked at a driving speed, without preliminary sketches; in clay he did not build up the figure but cut it from a mass. In his painting as in his sculpture he worked with speed and intensity. He "had no wish to be influenced by anything around him" (Bartlett, *Rimmer*); his colors were harsh, his figures antique. His work was very uneven in quality, the best of it possessing power rather than charm. Artists, physicians, students, and laymen profited by his lectures, and John La Farge the painter and Daniel Chester French the sculptor were gladly his pupils.

[T. H. Bartlett, *The Art Life of William Rimmer, Sculptor, Painter, and Physician* (1882), a full and painstaking biography, well illustrated; T. H. Bartlett, in *Am. Art Rev.*, Sept.-Oct. 1880; Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903); *Boston Museum of*

## Rindge

*Fine Arts Bulletin*, 1880, covering exhibition of sculpture, oil paintings, and drawings by Rimmer; Suzanne LaFollette, *Art in America* (1929); *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 21, 1879; C. E. Armand-Dumaresq, *Rapport sur une Mission dans l'Amérique du Nord* (1872).]

A—E. A.

**RINDGE, FREDERICK HASTINGS** (Dec. 21, 1857–Aug. 29, 1905), philanthropist, collector, was the son of Samuel Baker and Clarissa (Harrington) Rindge of Cambridge, Mass., where he was born. Five brothers and sisters all died in childhood. His father, a shipping merchant and banker, was able to afford him ample opportunities for study and social life. He entered Harvard, but because of precarious health spent most of his senior year in Florida; he was granted his degree in 1890 as of the class of 1879. After a winter in Colorado, New Mexico, and California, in 1881 he entered a Boston commission house. Finding the northern climate injurious, however, he went to Los Angeles in 1882 and passed much of his time during the following years in California. In 1890 he purchased a ranch of 13,000 acres near Santa Monica, in the mountain canyon of Rancho Topanga Malibu, where he built a beautiful mansion and raised fruit, cattle, and angora goats. In 1895 he named his home "Laudamus Farm." Becoming deeply interested in aboriginal life on the Pacific coast, he made a collection of implements used by native races; these are now in the Peabody Museum, Harvard University. Another of his avocations was numismatics, and his collection of over 5800 coins is in the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston.

In 1887, when he was twenty-nine years old, he inherited \$3,000,000 from his father. After long consultations with Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson [*q.v.*] and Mayor William E. Russell, he gave to Cambridge, Mass., funds for a public library, with 141,000 square feet of land; a school for manual training, a branch of instruction in which he was greatly interested; and a city hall. These he called his "didactic public buildings," possibly because they bear long moralizing inscriptions, cut in the walls and gilded. Rindge's religious tendencies were marked and he wrote a number of books giving expression to his beliefs and feelings—all privately printed—among which were *Can You Read Your Title Clear to a Mansion in the Sky?* (1889), and *The Best Way* (1902). He built Methodist churches in Cambridge and Santa Monica to foster the spread of his own faith. Sunday schools in the South and the Young Men's Christian Association movement shared in his generosity. In 1888 he gave Lowell, or Cat, Island, comprising fifteen acres, to the Children's Island Sanitarium at Salem, Mass. He also made donations to the



## Rinehart

American University, Washington, D. C., and to the University of Southern California, Los Angeles.

In business his mind worked along constructive lines, and he fostered companies dealing with electricity, oil, artesian wells, navigation, and insurance. The Middle River Navigation & Canal Company and the Rindge Navigation & Canal Company, two concerns in which he was largely interested, reclaimed about 25,000 acres of bottom lands near Stockton, Cal. The Artesian Water Company, which he also controlled, carried on a real estate and colonization project in the state of Sinaloa, Mexico, covering a million acres of choice lands. He was proud of his New England origin, and belonged to many patriotic societies. Until the destruction of his home by fire two years before his death, he continued to live on his ranch. Thereafter he resided at Santa Monica, and later at Los Angeles. His summers were spent at Marblehead, Mass. On May 17, 1887, he was married at Trenton, Mich., to Rhoda May Knight, and they had three children. He died suddenly at Yreka, Siskiyou County, Cal., where he had gone on a business trip.

[*Harvard Coll.; Class of 1879, Fiftieth Anniversary* (1929); A. R. Willard, "The Rindge Gifts to Cambridge," in *New England Mag.*, Feb. 1891; *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1906, supplement; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 30, 1905.] C. K. B.

**RINEHART, WILLIAM HENRY** (Sept. 13, 1825–Oct. 28, 1874), sculptor, was born on a farm near Union Bridge, Md., the fifth of the eight sons of Israel and Mary (Snader) Rinehart. His father was the grandson of Ulrich Rinehart (1704–1787), who emigrated from the Palatinate to Philadelphia in 1733 and established himself as a printer in Germantown. Later he settled in Chester County, Pa., on a three-thousand-acre farm, and opened the first woolen mill in that region. The next two generations were notable for the number of clergymen as well as farmers in the family, and for the generally influential position the members held in their communities. David Rinehart, a son of Ulrich's second wife, and the sculptor's grandfather, moved to Frederick County, Md., where his branch of the family established themselves as farmers. David's second son, Israel, married Mary Snader, who was of English and German ancestry. Tradition shows Israel Rinehart to have been a man of stern character, who yet was held in wide respect among his neighbors, and to have attained a high degree of prosperity in the garden section of the state where he lived. His opposition to the artistic career of his son was overcome only after the son had failed as a

## Rinehart

farmer. Mary Rinehart, on the contrary, seem to have had the sensibility, if not the artistic gifts, of her son. In the light of her tasks as mother of a large family, the nurture of William's genius, we are told, was "her only offering on the altar of what might have been." Of medium height, graceful, gentle, and poetic, with soft, waving auburn hair, she was adored by her son. After her death he sent for his early clay bust of her, which had first revealed to his family his artistic ability, and "the last cap she wore," that of the Dunkards. He then made the bust, now in the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, but until his death in his studio in Rome.

His childhood included schooling at "Quaker Hill" near Union Bridge, at that time a log school, at "Priestland," near Linwood, and finally at Calvert College, New Windsor, scholastically a high school. In all three environments stories are told of his robust love of companionship and of his lack of scholastic aptitudes. From early years he had aided in the farm work, and when schooling failed to bring results he was put at teaming by his father, being sent to Baltimore each week with the produce of the Rinehart and neighboring farms. These trips ceased when his father found him "wasting his time" modeling a bust of his mother, while the horses were resting with their plough under a nearby tree. Thereupon a position was secured for him as the helper of a stone-worker who was building walls in the neighborhood. When the work proved too heavy for the boy's strength, the first piece of good fortune fell to his lot. A marble quarry was opened on the Rinehart farm, and the boy was set to polishing and lettering blocks for tombstones, window and door sills, for sale through the neighborhood, thereby gaining, as Lorado Taft observes, wider scope for the development of his talent than was usual for farm boys. At twenty-one he became an apprentice to Baughman & Bevan, the largest stone-cutters in Baltimore. In two years he was foreman, with a studio of his own, and was soon allowed to accept private commissions. Tradition records how at this time he repaired a mantel in the home of W. T. Walters with such freedom that the interest of this leading merchant and art connoisseur was aroused. Meanwhile he was supplementing his practical training with art courses in the night school of the Maryland Institute, where he received a gold medal in 1851 for a copy in stone of Teniers' "Smokers." The earliest publicly exhibited works of which the record remains (1853) were a bust of the Rev. Dr. John G. Morris and a reclining figure, "Faith."

While considerable disagreement in detail

arises to annoy the biographer at this point, it seems evident that with the patronage of Walters and other local philanthropists, he set out for Italy in 1855. Presumably, this first European period was centered in Florence, where he maintained himself as stone-cutter, returning with four marble bas-reliefs in 1857. After a vain attempt to start the practice of his profession in a city where no models were available and where only a few cosmopolitan citizens patronized sculptors, he left Baltimore for Rome in 1858, and kept his studio there for the rest of his life. Walters remained his chief patron throughout his career. The caryatid figures for the clock in the House of Representatives, Washington, represent the occasional commission he received during his short stay in America. The period of eight years which followed his establishment in Rome as a professional sculptor was a busy one. He first completed the bronze doors for the Capitol at Washington left unfinished by Thomas Crawford, at the request of the latter's widow. Then followed a series of "ideal" subjects of Indian, medieval and classic inspiration, "The Sleeping Children" (a funereal group for the Sisson family lot in Greenmount Cemetery, Baltimore), and "Love Reconciled with Death" for the Walters lot, also in Greenmount. The Walters family were in Paris for some years during this period, and Rinehart spent several short vacations with them. The death of Walters' wife occasioned the last-named commission. A short visit to America in 1866 saw the award of the Taney commission, and the completion of a bust of Walters.

Another period of intensive work in Rome followed, lasting for six years and marked by many orders for portrait busts, a profitable but wearisome occupation for one who was eager to do imaginative work. "Latona and Her Children," in the Metropolitan Museum in New York, the Taney, and "Clytie," perhaps his masterpiece, were brought back with him in 1872. The first and third of these works were in marble, the second in bronze. The Taney was unveiled with elaborate ceremonies at Annapolis, Md., before the State House in the same year, while subsequently a replica was presented to Baltimore by Walters and placed in Washington Square. The "Clytie" is owned by the Peabody Institute, the gift of J. W. McCoy, and is to be seen in the reading room. The Rinehart of this mature period is described by his niece as being of medium height, of compact build, with a fine head covered with brown curly hair. The bright and cheerful disposition of the boy had remained. He was a warm friend and radiated enthusiasm.

Elihu Vedder, the painter, knew him in both Florence and Rome and tells of his effervescent spirits, subdued only when his art was involved. He also speaks of his habit of underrating himself, his sensitiveness in regard to his early struggles, and of his premonition of an early death. "No one ever quarreled with Rinehart," Vedder adds, "he belongs to the Roman period and formed one of its best features."

After a short stay in Baltimore, where he was established once more in a studio, followed by a trip to California, he was off again to Rome. The remaining six years of his life were marked by the attempt to fulfill more commissions than could be done without undue strain. Busts were dispatched to America as fast as he could cut them, as well as portrait figure compositions and funereal groups, and ideal figures. Perhaps the finest of these last is the "Endymion," which was cut in marble for W. W. Corcoran of Washington, and a bronze replica of which was subsequently placed over the sculptor's own grave in Greenmount Cemetery, Baltimore, by his executors. In 1874 overwork and an unwise decision to stay in Rome during the summer in order to catch up with his commissions led to an attack of Roman fever, complicated by congestion of the lungs, and resulted in his death on Oct. 28. Funeral services were held in the Protestant Cemetery at Monte Testaccio, attended by the entire artist colony, and again in Baltimore upon the arrival of the body, Jan. 2, 1875. Contemporary opinion of the sculptor's work is reflected in an obituary notice in the *Boston Pilot*, a paper usually partial to the works of W. W. Story, where we read: "In his art no American of the present day could compete with him. Inspired by the true spirit of Greek art he conveyed his inspirations into his work and even the very jealous class to which he belonged acknowledged him as first among them." Rinehart's will appointed W. T. Walters and B. F. Newcomer executors and directed that the residue of his estate be used for the advancement of art. He never married. Among his patrons not already indicated should be mentioned the Garrett, Newcomer, and Riggs families in Baltimore.

The style of Rinehart's best work is neo-classic, modified by a sensitiveness and refinement which marks it off from the classicism of his older colleagues on the one hand as much as it does from the growing realism of his younger contemporaries on the other. The comparison of Powers' "Greek Slave" and Palmer's "White Captive" with the "Clytie" will make the point clear. Saint-Gaudens knew him when he was at work on the "Latona." Homer Saint-Gaudens

## Ringgold

in his life of his father notes that he mentions Rinehart alone of all the classicists whom he met in his student days in Rome. The younger sculptor remarked the dignity and breadth and power of the composition of "Latona," qualities not usual in the work of a classicist. One of the many newcomers befriended by Rinehart, Saint-Gaudens was with him when he died and wrote feelingly of his departure to his chief American patron, L. H. Willard. Lorado Taft says that in his day "he was doing the most beautiful sculpture that any American had yet produced in Italy" (*post*, p. 179). In the field of portraiture, the massive seated figure of Chief Justice Taney remains one of America's most successful public monuments. In funereal art the "Endymion" in bronze wears well, unless one would exclude even restrained sentiment from such works. Among his ideal figures, the "Clytie," the "Leander" in the Riggs collection, and the "Woman of Samaria" in the Walters collection promise to survive the changing tastes of the critics, marked as they are by a fragile beauty which brings the story of classicism in American sculpture to a close expressed in a wistful poetry of form.

Under the skilful management of the executors the residue of Rinehart's estate increased until it approximated one hundred thousand dollars in 1891. It was then turned over to a Rinehart Fund Committee of the trustees of the Peabody Institute, Baltimore. A Rinehart School of Sculpture was established at the Maryland Institute, scholarships to Paris and Rome were inaugurated, and in general the fund was made available for whatever seemed likely to advance the interests of sculpture and sculptors. Centers for the examination of Rinehart's works are the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, where most of the casts and several originals are preserved, the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York, and the Corcoran Gallery of Art in Washington. The Peabody Institute also possesses interesting compositions sent over by the successive Rinehart Scholars during their student years.

[Manuscript sources include: Mrs. Jos. B. Meredith, "Ulrich Rinehart and Family"; Mrs. Daniel Rinehart, "Life of Wm. H. Rinehart"; and W. S. Rusk, "Wm. Henry Rinehart, Sculptor" (to be published). Printed sources include: A. McB. Rinehart, article in the *Baltimore American*, Jan. 21, 1900; Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1925); Elihu Vedder, *The Digressions of V.* (1910); *The Reminiscences of Augustus Saint-Gaudens* (2 vols., 1913), ed. by Homer Saint-Gaudens; the *Sun* (Baltimore), Oct. 30, 1874, Jan. 4, 1875.]

W. S. R.

**RINGGOLD, CADWALADER** (Aug. 20, 1802-Apr. 29, 1867), naval officer, was born at "Fountain Rock," his father's estate in Wash-

## Ringgold

ington County, Md., the son of Samuel Ringgold a prominent Democrat and congressman, and his first wife, Maria, the daughter of John Cadwalader [*q.v.*]. He was descended from Thoma Ringgold, who settled in Kent County, Md., in 1650. He was appointed midshipman on Mar. 4, 1819, made lieutenant in 1828, and commanded in 1849. His notable service in this period included command of the schooner *Weasel* against West Indian pirates; cruises in the *Vandalia* to the Pacific, 1828-32, and in the *Adams* to the Mediterranean, 1834-35; and command of the *Porpoise* in the Wilkes Exploring Expedition 1838-42. Under Wilkes he cruised along the antarctic continent, participated in a skirmish with Fiji islanders on Aug. 18, 1840, made surveys along the west coast of America, and returned via the East Indies. In 1849 and 1850 he engaged in further surveys on the California coast, and published in 1851 *A Series of Charts, with Sailing Directions . . . to the Bay of San Francisco*, which reached a fifth edition the following year, and *Correspondence to Accompany Maps and Charts of California*. He subsequently commanded the North Pacific surveying and exploring expedition, which left Norfolk in June 1853, charted numerous Pacific shoals and islands, and reached China in March 1854. He delayed there to protect foreigners during revolutionary disturbances, and suffered a severe attack of intermittent fever which greatly weakened him physically and mentally. Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry [*q.v.*], returning to Canton from Japan in July, ordered a medical survey, and on its pronouncement that he was insane put the expedition under Commander John Rodgers and sent him home on Sept. 4 in the *Susquehanna*. Ringgold, who had considerably recovered in the meantime, resented Perry's action bitterly, and his resentment increased when he was placed on the reserved list on Sept. 13, 1855, by a board of which Perry was a member. A medical survey upon his return had declared him fully recovered, and in 1857, after a review of his case, he was made captain on the active list with his promotion to date from Apr. 2, 1856.

After working in Washington on charts of his expedition, which remained unpublished (*U. S. Navy Department, Report of the Secretary for 1860*, pp. 18, 48), he commanded in the Civil War the sail-frigate *Sabine*, which left Norfolk on Sept. 24, 1861, for blockade duty off Georgetown, S. C. During the gale which scattered Du Pont's squadron approaching Port Royal on Nov. 2, Ringgold, displaying expert seamanship, rescued a marine battalion from the

## Ringling

disabled steamer *Governor*, saving all but seven of the 400 men aboard. He was to have joined Du Pont for the Port Royal attack on Nov. 9, but, owing to delayed orders, he arrived too late, and this, with the fact that Du Pont was also on the board of 1855, probably explains the latter's slight acknowledgment of his services. After returning to New York in December he sailed on Mar. 12, 1862, in search of the U. S. S. *Vermont*, adrift rudderless between New York and Bermuda, and, again exhibiting creditable seamanship, located her on Mar. 29 off Bermuda, and provided supplies and assistance which enabled her to proceed unaccompanied. For his first rescue he received commendatory resolutions from the New York aldermen and the legislature of Maryland, and for both exploits a vote of thanks from Congress, though the departmental attitude is reflected in Secretary Welles's comment that it was secured by "intrigue" (*The Diary of Gideon Welles*, 1911, vol. I, p. 534). He was made commodore in July 1862, and in October, still in the *Sabine*, he sailed to the vicinity of the Cape Verdes in search for the *Alabama*, where he remained till June 1863. Save for brief coastal cruises this was his last wartime employment until his retirement for age on Aug. 20, 1864. Two years later he was made rear admiral, retired. He was unmarried. He died of apoplexy in New York City, and was buried in Greenmount Cemetery, Baltimore, Md.

[G. A. Hanson, *Old Kent: The Eastern Shore of Md.* (1876); three vols. of manuscript material on the North Pacific Exploring Expedition in the Navy Dept. Library; *Memorial of Commander Cadwalader Ringgold . . . to the Cong. of the U. S.* (1856); *Defence of Commander Cadwalader Ringgold Before the Court of Inquiry No. 2, Convened at Washington City* (1857); A. W. Habersham, *My Last Cruise* (1857); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Navy)*, 1 ser., I, 346 ff., and XII, 236 ff.; *Army and Navy Jour.*, May 4, 1867; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 30, 1867.] A. W.

**RINGLING, CHARLES** (Dec. 2, 1863-Dec. 3, 1926), circus proprietor, was the son of August Frederick Rüngeling, an immigrant to the United States at the age of twenty-one, and Marie Salome (Juliar). An ancestor of the family named Richelin, a Huguenot refugee from France, settled, in the seventeenth century, in Hanover, Germany, where the name gradually became metamorphosed into Rüngeling. August F. Rüngeling's sons, the showmen, still further altered it for euphony's sake to Ringling. Charles Ringling was born in McGregor, Iowa, and was one of seven brothers. Of these, August G. (1854-1907) and Henry (1869-1918) seem never to have had much to do with the circus business. The father, a harness maker, removed with his family to Baraboo, Wis., when

## Ringling

Charles was a child. A few years later, in 1882, five of the brothers, Otto (1858-1911), Albert C. (1852-1916), Alfred T. (1861-1919), Charles, and John (the only surviving brother in 1934), began giving amateurish little concerts, first in their own and then in neighboring towns. Two could dance, two could play musical instruments (Charles was a fiddler), and one sang. They at first called their troupe the Classic and Comic Concert Company, and later the Ringling Brothers Classic and Comic Concert Company. But with the circus business as their ultimate goal, they trained themselves in other accomplishments, Albert becoming a capable juggler and John a clown. The first full season of their company left them with \$300 net profit, or \$60 for each of the five, and it is said that they invested all the money in evening suits and top hats. In 1884 they organized their first little circus, which traveled by wagon, a trained horse and a dancing bear being the only animal performers or exhibits. They had the veteran showman "Yankee" Robinson, as partner, but he died before the first season was over. For several years their progress was slow. It was not until 1888 that they acquired an elephant; but from that time on their business grew rapidly. In 1890 they first used railway cars. Their success is said to have been due in no small degree to the genius of Charles Ringling.

By 1900 they had one of the largest shows on the road, and began absorbing other circuses, beginning with John Robinson's. In 1904 they acquired a half-interest in the Forepaugh-Sells show, and, two years later, complete control. In 1907, after the death of James A. Bailey [*q.v.*], they bought the Barnum & Bailey aggregation for \$410,000, and could truthfully claim to possess the world's greatest circus. Their winter quarters which had, up to that time, remained at their home town, Baraboo, were now removed to the old Barnum quarters at Bridgeport, Conn. But a spacious theatre, a hospital and other civic improvements given by them remained as memorials to them in Baraboo. They had established winter homes in Sarasota, Fla., after attaining prosperity, and their coming brought that little town many benefits. Charles organized the Charles Ringling Company, which had much to do with the enlargement and beautification of the municipality—building Ringling Boulevard and a civic center around it as well as a large winter resort hotel. He organized and was president of the Ringling Bank and Trust Company, and was a prominent factor in the realty development of Florida's west coast. But the circus was his first love, and each year

## Riordan

he spent most of the time from spring until autumn in traveling with it. He died at Sarasota of cerebral hemorrhage. He was survived by his wife, Edith Conway of Baraboo, and a son and daughter, the former a prominent grand-opera baritone singer.

[The files of the *Baraboo News*, later the *News-Republic*, are the principal source of information. Its obituary of Charles Ringling, including a sketch of the family, appeared on Dec. 4, 1926. Obituaries also appeared in *N. Y. Times*, *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Dec. 4, 1926, and in other newspapers. A "magazine" distributed to patrons of the circus c. 1905-10 contained a sketch of the Ringling brothers' career. See also Harry E. Cole, ed., *A Standard History of Sauk County, Wis.* (2 vols., 1918); *Life Story of the Ringling Brothers* (1900), pub. by their authority; E. C. May, *The Circus from Rome to Ringling* (1932).]

A. F. H.

**RIORDAN, PATRICK WILLIAM** (Aug. 27, 1841-Dec. 27, 1914), Roman Catholic prelate, was born at Chatham, New Brunswick, Canada, from which place, in 1848, his parents, Mathew, a ship carpenter, and Mary (Dunn) Riordan, recent immigrants from Ireland, removed to Chicago. Here the boy prepared for college at the academy of St. Mary's of the Lake, later entering Notre Dame University, from which he was graduated in 1858. A pious youth with a vocation for the priesthood, he was sent by his bishop to Saint Sulpice in Paris for a few months, then to the North American College in Rome as one of the original class, and finally to Louvain, where he did the major part of his work for the doctorate in theology (1864) but was not awarded the degree until the occasion of the jubilee of the University, and then *causa honoris*. Ordained a priest by Cardinal Stercks at Mechlin, June 10, 1865, he was given an assignment to teach canon law and theology at the Seminary of St. Mary's of the Lake, where he remained until 1868, when he was transferred to pastorates at Woodstock and Joliet, Ill. After three years of parochial work, he was made rector of St. James's Church in Chicago, in which position he demonstrated marked ability as a preacher, a tactful administrator, and, following the great fire, as a successful collector for diocesan rehabilitation. Known as a Roman student, he was named by Pope Leo XIII as coadjutor *cum jure successionis* to the aged Archbishop Alemany [*q.v.*] of San Francisco, with the title of Archbishop of Cablesa. Consecrated by Archbishop Feehan [*q.v.*] of Chicago, Sept. 16, 1883 (*Monitor*, Sept. 26), he had hardly reached the Pacific coast when Alemany resigned and retired to his native Valencia in Spain.

The archdiocese developed rapidly under Archbishop Riordan's fostering care: St. Mary's

## Ripley

Cathedral was erected along with over forty churches; St. Patrick's Seminary at Menlo Park was established; several hospitals, orphanages, homes for the aged, industrial schools, and a deaf-mute asylum were founded; and the number of priests and communicants about doubled. National parishes were organized and the old Spanish traditions were emphasized, though the Archbishop himself was not especially concerned with the old Spanish civilization. A number of religious orders were invited into the diocese. Riordan inaugurated the parochial school system; fostered the Christian Brothers' College of St. Mary at Oakland and a normal school at San Jose; and assigned the purse given him on his silver jubilee to build Newman Hall at the University of California, an indication of his solicitude for Catholic students in secular institutions. He inaugurated the movement which led to the constitutional amendment (1900) exempting churches from taxation; as a delegate (1902) before the International Arbitration Court at The Hague, with the firm support of President Roosevelt and Secretary John Hay, he contributed largely to the settlement of the Pious Fund claims against Mexico. His diocese was in a most prosperous condition when in 1906 the San Francisco earthquake and fire damaged church properties to the extent of several million dollars. Aided by contributions of churches throughout the country, he headed Catholic relief work and commenced a rebuilding campaign. A prudent and far-seeing business man, Riordan placed the Church in California upon sound foundations and left his diocese free from all serious monetary obligations.

[Some authorities state that Riordan was born in Ireland, but in a deposition made in connection with the Pious Fund case he gave his birthplace as New Brunswick, Canada. For source material see *Most Rev. P. W. Riordan* (1914); *Foreign Relations of U. S., 1902, U. S. vs. Mexico, in the Matter of the Pious Fund of the Californias* (1903); *Records Am. Catholic Hist. Soc.*, Mar. 1915; *Am. Catholic Who's Who* (1911); *Who's Who in America, 1914-15*; *Catholic Encyc.*, XIII, 441; *Jour. Am.-Irish Hist. Soc.*, XIV (1915), 347-49; *Leader and Monitor* (Catholic papers, San Francisco), for Jan. 1915; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Dec. 28-31, 1914; information as to certain facts from the Rt. Rev. J. J. Cantwell.]

R. J. P.

**RIPLEY, EDWARD HASTINGS** (Nov. 11, 1839-Sept. 14, 1915), soldier and financier, was born at Center Rutland, Vt., the son of William Young and Zulma DeLacy (Thomas) Ripley. His father, a descendant of William Ripley who came to Hingham, Mass., from England in 1638, was a banker and pioneer in the development of marble quarries in Vermont. Julia Caroline Ripley Dorr [*q.v.*] was his sister. In 1861 Edward was a junior in Union College, Schenec-

## Ripley

tady, N. Y. He remained in college until May 1862 when he enlisted in the army, afterwards receiving the A.B. degree. He was immediately engaged in recruiting a company for the 9th Vermont Volunteers. The regiment was sent to Winchester, Va., and was a part of the force which surrendered to "Stonewall" Jackson at Harpers Ferry, W. Va., in September 1862, being interned in parole camp at Chicago until an exchange was effected in January 1863. Ripley's conduct had marked him for promotion, and in March, although he was the youngest captain, he was appointed major.

The regiment was now sent to join the troops defending Suffolk, Va. In May Ripley was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and in the following month, colonel. During this period of irksome service, marked by minor operations and much sickness and hardship, his energy and attention to the details of training were unflagging, and his regiment acquired distinction for superior discipline and efficiency. In recognition of these services he was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on Aug. 1, 1864. In September he joined the XVIII Corps in front of Richmond, Va., and, in command of a brigade of Heckman's division, participated in the attack on Chaffin's Farm on Sept. 29-30. His brigade shared in the capture of Fort Harrison, but was repulsed in front of Fort Gilmer, Va., an action in which Ripley was wounded. In Butler's demonstration north of the James River on Oct. 26-27, Ripley led his brigade in an unsuccessful attack on Longstreet's position near Fair Oaks. In March 1865, the command of the 1st Brigade, 3rd Division, XXIV Corps, devolved upon him, and when Lee's army evacuated Richmond, Ripley's brigade was the first Federal infantry to enter the city. He found it in flames, the people in terror, the pillaging mob in control, but acted with such energy that before the next sunrise the fire was extinguished and order restored. He remained on this duty until the restoration of civil authority, securing the safety of the city and winning the approbation of the citizens.

After the war Ripley became prominent as a financier and business executive in Rutland, Vt. He was founder and director of the United States and Brazil Steamship Line, and carried on profitably the shipment of horses to Argentina. Other business ventures included the operation of two Rutland banks, the building of the Raritan River Railroad and the Holland House, New York City. He also served as a representative from Rutland County in the state legislature. On May 23, 1878, he married Amelia

## Ripley

Dyckman Van Doren who, with their two daughters, survived him when he died at Rutland after an illness of three weeks.

[H. W. Ripley, *General of a Part of the Ripley Family* (1867); A. V. Honeyman, *The Van Doorn Family* (1909); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); G. G. Benedict, *Vt. in the Civil War*, vol. II (1888); *Revised Roster of Vt. Volunteers 1861-66* (1892); *Cat. of the Officers and Alumni of Union College* (1884); *Rutland Daily Herald*, Sept. 15, 1915.]  
T. F. M.

**RIPLEY, EDWARD PAYSON** (Oct. 30, 1845-Feb. 4, 1920), railroad president, was the son of Charles P. and Anne Robinson (Payson) Ripley. He was born at Dorchester, Mass., and attended the local high school. Except for a few preliminary years spent in the dry-goods business, his entire career was devoted to railroad service. His first position was that of contracting agent at Boston for the Star Union Line. From October 1870 to 1872, he was clerk to the general eastern agent of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad; and from the latter date to 1875 he was New England agent of the same company. He then became general eastern agent, and on June 15, 1878, he was made general freight agent. In 1887 he was appointed traffic manager, and in the following year general manager of the Burlington. In August 1890, Ripley left this road to become third vice-president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway. On Jan. 1, 1896, he became president of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railway. This position he held until Jan. 1, 1920, when he was named chairman of the board of directors. His death followed a month later, at Santa Barbara, Cal., where he maintained a winter home.

Ripley was already well and favorably known during the years which he spent with the Burlington and with the St. Paul. His reputation mainly rests, however, upon the skill, integrity, and energy which he displayed in the management of the Santa Fé after he became its president. The road had just emerged from a receivership preceded by a period of mismanagement that has never been excused or explained. A considerable portion of the system was in poor condition, equipment was inadequate, and during the first six months of 1896 the company earned only \$141,720 above its fixed charges. Twenty-one years later, when the federal government temporarily took the system over for war purposes and Ripley's term of service was nearly done, the lines of the Santa Fé had been repaired and its mileage increased from 6,435 to 11,291 miles; the equipment in service had been enlarged from 962 locomotives and 28,360 cars to 2,069 locomotives and 74,252 cars; and

## Ripley

the annual surplus had risen to \$7,057,000. The best energies of Ripley's life went into the transformation which these figures represent.

Among his larger transactions for the Santa Fé during his administration was the sale of its interest in the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway, and the exchange of the company's Sonora branch for the line of the Southern Pacific reaching from Mojave to the Colorado River. Time has shown the wisdom of both decisions. Extensions of the system up to 1919 included the construction of the Belen cutoff, affording a through line from Kansas City across Oklahoma and the Panhandle; the addition of a route across Texas, linking the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé with the western portions of the Santa Fé system; and the purchase of the San Joaquin Valley Railroad, making possible access to San Francisco Bay. Even more important were the improvements in plant, methods, and internal organization for which Ripley was responsible. These included reductions in grades and curves, building new terminals, and the like; but special attention was also paid to such matters as the handling of stores, and to the relations between the railroad and its employees. Ripley had a fixed policy of promoting only from the ranks of his own organization whenever possible; he established a pension and insurance system, a shop-bonus plan, and an excellent apprentice system. Such methods helped to build up an unusually loyal and efficient organization.

Ripley's active life covered the entire period from the beginning of federal regulation of railroads in the United States to the close of federal railroad operation after the World War. In view of his training, it is not surprising that he was skeptical of the wisdom of government control, especially during his early years. He could not see what the public had done for the railroads that entitled it to so large a voice in their affairs. He maintained that railroads should be treated either as private or as public, that they should either be left free to manage their own affairs or be protected against outside attack, as the post-office is. Yet he was one of a very few railroad presidents who were willing to accede to President Roosevelt's demand in 1905 that the power to fix a maximum rate be conferred upon the Interstate Commerce Commission (as done in the Hepburn Act, 1906). Ripley did not take this position publicly, because he yielded to the opinion of his friends, but he argued for it in the conferences in which the railroads reached their decision to refuse the proposal of Roosevelt.

Among Ripley's personal characteristics were

## Ripley

quickness of decision, willingness to delegate authority, aggressiveness, and skill in selecting men. Before his death he had become one of the railroad men whose influence reached beyond the limits of their own system, and who spoke, after a fashion, for the railways as a whole in matters in which their interests were involved. He was active in carrying through the project for the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893, serving as a director and on the committees of ways and means and transportation. He was for many years trustee of the town of Riverside, Ill., and served as its president. On Oct. 4, 1871, he married Frances E. Harding, of Dorchester, Mass., and by her had four children.

[*Railway Age*, Feb. 13, 1920; *Railway Review*, Feb. 7, 1920; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 5, 1920; *Outlook*, Feb. 18, 1920, p. 270; files of *Santa Fé Employees' Mag.*; *Who's Who in America*, 1918-19.] S. D.

**RIPLEY, ELEAZAR WHEELOCK** (Apr. 15, 1782-Mar. 2, 1839), soldier, was born in Hanover, N. H., the son of Sylvanus and Abigail (Wheelock) Ripley. His father was graduated with the first class at Dartmouth College, became professor of theology there, and died in 1787. His mother was the daughter of Eleazar Wheelock [*q.v.*], the founder of the college. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1800, and, after studying law in the offices of relatives, was admitted to practice. He was active in politics as a "Democratic Republican," and from 1807 to 1809 was a member of the legislature of Massachusetts, of which Maine was still a part. In 1811 he was married to Love Allen, the daughter of Thomas Allen of Pittsfield, Mass. They had two children. Entering the army when war was declared between the United States and Great Britain, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel to rank from Mar. 12, 1812, and, since no colonel had as yet been designated, was assigned to the command of the newly organized 21st Infantry of the regular army, after 1815 a part of the present 5th Infantry which claims its history and battle honors. Until the spring of 1813 he was engaged in organizing and drilling his regiment and was promoted to its colonelcy on Mar. 12, 1813. He saw his first fighting at the attack on York, now Toronto, in April 1813. He was present at the action at Fort George on May 27, and was in Wilkinson's abortive invasion of Canada that summer. On Apr. 15, 1814, he was appointed brigadier-general and, commanding a brigade in Gen. Brown's army in the Niagara campaign, fought at Fort Erie, Chippewa, and Lundy's Lane, until he was severely wounded on Sept. 17. From the first he disapproved of

## Ripley

the campaign, and there was a good deal of unseemly wrangling between him and the commanding general. Once in action, he fought his troops with courage and determination, but Brown frequently criticised his slowness and at Lundy's Lane held him directly responsible for the abandonment of the captured British guns and for the failure to keep possession of the battle-field, from which the enemy had retired. Ripley asked for a court of inquiry, which finally convened in 1815 but was dissolved by President Madison before it had taken much testimony, on the ground that Congress, by voting Ripley its thanks and a gold medal, had sufficiently vindicated his character.

In 1820 he resigned from the army, practised law at New Orleans, and later removed to West Feliciana, La., where he passed the remainder of his life. Some years after the death of his first wife he was married to Mrs. Smith, a widow of West Feliciana. He was a member of the Louisiana Senate in 1832. Elected to the federal Congress, he served from Mar. 4, 1835, until his death. As a soldier, Ripley was a good disciplinarian and a stubborn fighter. Gen. Jacob Brown in his diary expressed the opinion that "he dreaded responsibility more than danger; in a word, that he had a greater share of physical than moral courage" (Ingersoll, *post*, p. 105; Cruikshank, *post*, p. 86). In politics he was an ardent Jackson democrat; he was opposed to nullification and to the bank and was in favor of the annexation of Texas.

[Nicholas Baylies, *Eleazer Wheelock Ripley* (1890); C. J. Ingersoll, *Hist. Sketch of the Second War between the U. S. and Great Britain* (2 vols., 1845-49); E. A. Cruikshank, *Documents Relating to the Invasion of the Niagara Peninsula* (1920); G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth College* (1867); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Register and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (2 vols., 1903).] T. M. S.

**RIPLEY, EZRA** (May 1, 1751-Sept. 21, 1841), Unitarian clergyman, a native of Woodstock, Conn., was the fifth of the nineteen children of Noah and Lydia (Kent) Ripley and a descendant of William Ripley who settled in Hingham, Mass., in 1638. The family moved to Barre, Mass., in 1762, and Ezra's boyhood was spent in hard farm labor. At sixteen he began to prepare for Harvard College, where he graduated in 1776. After teaching for a time at Plymouth and spending a year in the study of theology with the Rev. Jason Haven at Dedham, he was ordained and installed pastor of the First Church in Concord, Mass., on Nov. 7, 1778. He took up his abode in the Old Manse, married Mrs. Phebe (Bliss) Emerson, the widow of his predecessor, the Rev. William Emerson, and be-

## Ripley

came the father of two sons and one daughter and the step-grandfather of Ralph Waldo Emerson [*q.v.*]. His pastorate continued for sixty-three years and he was the only minister in the town of Concord for about half a century. He declared that he had never accepted the Calvinistic and Trinitarian doctrines in whose atmosphere he was reared, and that on reaching manhood he had definitely rejected them, finding himself in line with the rising tide of Unitarianism in eastern Massachusetts. He adhered to the doctrines of grace, however, and always remained a fervent evangelical. He held his people with a strong hand and was greatly revered and respected by the entire community. His rare pastoral instincts enabled him to be a counselor and friend to all ages and classes. His activities continued till near the end of his life, and he preached his last sermon on the day after his ninetieth birthday.

He was a leader in all social and civic activities, was always a member of the school committee, and in 1784 drew up the constitution of the Concord Library. He was deeply interested in the Revolutionary history of the town and when the Battle Monument was erected in 1836, gave the land on which it stands and the avenue leading to it. His *History of the Fight at Concord* (1827) is of considerable interest and value. His publications were chiefly sermons, however, one of which, his *Half Century Discourse Delivered Nov. 16, 1828*, contains much that is of historical and biographical interest. He was an early advocate of peace and a pioneer in the cause of temperance, signing the total abstinence pledge against the advice of his physician and organizing what was perhaps the first temperance society in the country.

Ripley had a strong will and was born to govern, but he was always courteous, exceedingly charitable, and much given to hospitality. He was a picturesque figure, invariably wearing till the end of his days the costume of his early manhood. He was below the medium height, but so great was his dignity that his shortness was hardly noticeable. His portrait still hangs in the First Parish Meeting House at Concord.

[H. W. Ripley, *Geneal. of a Part of the Ripley Family* (1867); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. VIII (1865); S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith*, (1910), vol. I; William Ware, *Am. Unitarian Biog.*, vol. I (1850); Barzillai Frost and Convers Francis, *Two Sermons on the Death of Rev. Ezra Ripley* (1841); *Concord, Mass., Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1635-1850* (n.d.); H. R. Hudson, "Concord Books," *Harper's New Mo. Mag.*, June 1875, containing silhouette of Ripley; *Christian Register*, Oct. 9, 16, 1841; *Christian Examiner*, Jan. 1842; *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 22, 1841.] F. T. P.



## Ripley

**RIPLEY, GEORGE** (Oct. 3, 1802–July 4, 1880), editor, reformer, literary critic, was born in Greenfield, Mass., the youngest but one of ten children of Jerome and Sarah (Franklin) Ripley, and a descendant of William Ripley who settled in Hingham, Mass., in 1638. He gave early promise of editorial capacity in his boyhood desire to "make a dictionary." The dictionary finally became an actuality in an encyclopedia, but meanwhile George Ripley had experienced an active career in the midst of the social, religious, and political ferment of the generation following his graduation at the head of his class at Harvard in 1823. The next year the keen-eyed youth, teaching mathematics at Harvard for a livelihood, enrolled in the Harvard Divinity School. Graduating in 1826, and being ordained to the ministry on the eighth of November of that year, he became minister of the newly organized Purchase Street Church, Unitarian, in Boston. His fifteen-year ministry opened auspiciously, and within a few months, in August 1827, he married Sophia Willard Dana, daughter of Francis Dana and niece of Richard H. Dana, Sr. During the next ten years he was studying German theology, Herder, Kant, and especially Schleiermacher. For a short period he edited the *Christian Register*, and during the decade between 1830 and 1840 he wrote ten articles for the *Christian Examiner*, including the remarkable blast against conservatism contained in his review of Martineau's *Rationale of Religious Enquiry* (November 1836), a review which stirred Professor Andrews Norton, of the Harvard Divinity School, to answer the "leaning toward infidelity."

Ripley dropped the controversy and, with F. H. Hedge, began editing the *Specimens of Foreign Standard Literature*, a series of translations of Cousin, Jouffroy, Schleiermacher, and DeWette, which were of profound influence on New England intellectual life and which introduced many of the Transcendentalists to the great documents of their philosophy. The first two volumes appeared in 1838 and the series continued, with translations contributed by J. S. Dwight, W. H. Channing, James F. Clarke, Margaret Fuller, and others, until fourteen volumes had been issued. The Unitarian controversy resumed in 1839 when Andrews Norton answered Emerson's Divinity School address by an address of his own called "The Latest Form of Infidelity." Ripley, recognizing in this address an attack on his own *Discourses on the Philosophy of Religion* (1836) as well as upon Emerson's address of 1838, replied in a series

## Ripley

of letters gathered in 1840 into a book entitled *Letters on the Latest Form of Infidelity*, and in 1841 he withdrew from the Unitarian ministry.

The next decade saw the practical application of his theories. Four years before, Sept. 19, 1836, the first meeting of the "Transcendental Club" had been held in his home, and during the four years the group, Emerson, Ripley, Hedge, Clarke, A. B. Alcott, O. A. Brownson, and after 1837 Theodore Parker, Margaret Fuller, and Elizabeth Peabody, had planned various projects to bring into practice the theories they were discussing. The founding of a magazine, the *Dial*, in 1840 was the first definite act of the club, which was never an organized club in the accepted sense of the term. Ripley aided Miss Fuller in editing this quarterly, contributed two articles, "Orestes A. Brownson" and a "Letter to a Theological Student," besides numerous unsigned and still unassigned reviews, and then relinquished this editorial activity for the more arduous task of organizing the Brook-Farm colony. He and Mrs. Ripley were indefatigable in fostering this experiment in the practical application of what he and William Ellery Channing considered the New Testament social order. Urged by Theodore Parker, Ripley assumed charge of the enterprise and on Apr. 1, 1841, he and about twenty others, including his wife and sister and later two members of the Transcendental Club, Hawthorne and Dwight, occupied a West-Roxbury farm nine miles from Boston, and in high hopes began what was called "Mr. Ripley's community," but which had the official name of "The Brook Farm Institute of Agriculture and Education" and which throughout its history had George Ripley for its president. The story of the Brook Farm Community is a story of heroism. Its members, seeking a balance between manual labor and intellectual pursuits, met and counterbalanced the communism of property by an extreme individualism of temperament.

Ripley had no idea of experimenting with the regimentation involved in socialism and when, in January 1844, he, with Minot Pratt, the other leader of the group, and Charles A. Dana, signed the new constitution which made Brook Farm a Fourierite Phalanx as Albert Brisbane's *Social Destiny of Man* (1840) had described the phalanxes, he did it with a feeling of compromise and expediency. Practically, the life at Brook Farm changed little with the change of charter. The brave group, shifting in personnel from year to year, kept doggedly on with an experiment which had much of sacrifice and much of pleasure in it. The individuals had a happy life

## Ripley

together, but the community did not prosper. Ripley taught and farmed and lectured and wrote; after June 1845 he edited the magazine published by the association, the *Harbinger*, successor to the *Dial* and a Fourierite journal. The company, under his inspiration, indulged in the "plain living and high thinking" which was the Transcendental ideal. It was not until March 1846, when fire destroyed the Phalanstery or main building, that fears began to assert themselves at Brook Farm; and even so the community continued through the summer, the members deserting one after another until finally, in August 1847, Ripley's dream and his small fortune alike had dissolved; and, taking the *Harbinger*, a harbinger of poverty for him, to New York, he moved to Flatbush, Long Island, where Mrs. Ripley taught school; and he, in a bare room in Greeley's *Tribune* building, pursued his editorial labors on the *Harbinger*, which continued until Feb. 10, 1849. Debts, which it took more than a score of years to pay, and the affection of his Brook-Farm associates were his reward, those and the consciousness of having made history, for, "it was George Ripley, and Ripley alone, who truly originated Brook Farm, and his should be the honor through all time. And a very high honor it will be sooner or later" (W. H. Channing's letter to J. H. Noyes, Jan. 13, 1870).

For two years the Ripleys struggled in poverty until, Feb. 10, 1849, the *Harbinger* appeared for the last time. Almost immediately Ripley succeeded Margaret Fuller as literary critic of the *New York Tribune*. The beginning was modest financially, five dollars a week at first, then ten dollars a week, and twenty-five dollars a week only after three years. But the critical acumen of the man is not to be measured by the early salary; he seemed to know by instinct what was important, and first in America judged the importance of Hawthorne's *Scarlet Letter* and Darwin's *Origin of Species*. In his thirty-one years as critic on the paper hardly an important American book escaped his intelligent estimate. In 1850 he was one of the founders of *Harper's New Monthly Magazine* and for years edited its literary department. His value to the *Tribune* began to be recognized and paid for, and other income began to relieve the burden of debt and poverty inherited from Brook Farm. *A Handbook of Literature and the Fine Arts* (1852), prepared by Ripley and his friend Bayard Taylor, was a successful venture; and, having at last achieved the boyhood ambition to "make a dictionary," he set about at once with Charles A. Dana, managing editor of the *Tribune* and later

## Ripley

owner of the *New York Sun*, producing a *New American Cyclopadia* in sixteen volumes, the first of which appeared in 1858 and the last in 1863. Two editions of the work sold more than three million copies; and Ripley, after having done the bulk of the editing, had his labors rewarded (Grant Overton, *Portrait of a Publisher* 1925, p. 45).

"Of a little more than middle height" and "endowed with that soberly habited plumpness," with a "large, benevolent head, thickly fringed with hair of a gray russet tinge, curling closely inward," and wearing a thick, straight beard, George Ripley settled down to a comfortable old age ("George Ripley and the Brook Farm Association," *Living Age*, December 1860, p. 571). His first wife had died in 1861 and, having been a Catholic since 1849, was buried from the old Purchase Street meeting house, at the time of her death a Catholic church, to which he had brought her a bride thirty-four years before. Work on the *Cyclopadia* absorbed his time and helped him to weather the blow. His second marriage was to Mrs. Louisa A. Schlossberger, a young German widow thirty years younger than Ripley. Hesitating to marry one but half his age, he first proposed to adopt her as his daughter; but, this being impracticable, he married her in the autumn of 1865. The marriage brought him out of his seclusion and into the social world; he went for the first time to Europe; his career as a public man began; his world enlarged. In 1869-70 he went again to Europe, where, in London, he came into contact with James Martineau, John Bright, Tyndall, Huxley, Carlyle, and Herbert Spencer. He was unanimously elected president of the Tribune Association after Greeley's death in 1872 and unanimously reelected each year thereafter. The reformer whom Carlyle described as "a Socinian minister who left his pulpit in order to reform the world by cultivating onions" and who, in the words of his biographer, Frothingham, was "the prophet of a better dispensation, the critic of codes and institutions, the devotee of ideas," did not lose his hopefulness; but, tempering his just reviews with gentleness, whether as social reformer, as editor and critic, or as encyclopedist, Ripley seems to have had but one end in view, the uplifting and enlightening of whatever part of mankind came within his influence.

[O. B. Frothingham, *George Ripley* (1882), American Men of Letters Series, is eulogistic but presents many of Ripley's letters. See also: *In Memoriam, George Ripley, LL.D.*, *New York Tribune*, Extra No. 63, July 1880; H. W. Ripley, *Geneal. of a Part of the Ripley Family* (1867); J. T. Codman, *Brook Farm, Hist. and Personal Memoirs* (1894), which presents the best material on Ripley's leadership at Brook Farm;

## Ripley

Lindsay Swift, *Brook Farm, Its Members, Scholars, and Visitors* (1900); and the chapter on "The Ripleys" in G. W. Cooke, *An Hist. and Biog. Introduction to Accompany the Dial* (2 vols., 1902).]

R. W. A.

**RIPLEY, JAMES WOLFE** (Dec. 10, 1794–Mar. 15, 1870), soldier, the son of Ralph and Eunice (Huntington) Ripley, was born in Windham County, Conn. He was a descendant of William Ripley who came to Hingham, Mass., from England in 1638. He received his elementary education in the county schools and in 1813 was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy. Under the pressure of war-time demands he was graduated on June 1, 1814, commissioned second lieutenant of artillery, and ordered to duty at Sacketts Harbor, N. Y. After the war he served in garrisons until 1817 when he joined General Jackson on the Escambia River in Florida and served for two years under that intrepid fighter in the Seminole Indian war and the subsequent invasion of Florida. During this time he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. Following several years of garrison and recruiting duty, he was detailed in 1823 as assistant commissioner under James Gadsden [*q.v.*] to run the boundaries of the Indian reservations of Florida. He was commended by his chief and William Pope Duval [*q.v.*], governor of the territory, for his excellent work on this detail.

After eight more years of garrison and recruiting duty, he was ordered to Charleston Harbor in 1832 when South Carolina threatened nullification of the federal tariff act. His work there was highly praised by General Winfield Scott in command at Charleston, who wrote to the Secretary of War, "Captain Ripley has no superior in the middle ranks of the Army, . . . in general intelligence, zeal, or good conduct" (Cullum, *post*, p. 120). Having transferred to the ordnance corps, Ripley was assigned to command the arsenal at Kennebec, Me., in 1833, where he remained for eight years and received his promotion to major. From 1841 to 1854 he commanded the armory at Springfield, Mass. Through his efforts this institution was rebuilt and transformed into a more modern arms production plant. For meritorious services here during the Mexican War he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel. In 1854 he was transferred to command the arsenal at Watertown, Mass., and in the same year was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The next year he went to California as chief-of-ordnance of the Pacific department and in 1857 was made inspector of arsenals.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he was on a

## Ripley

special mission in the Orient. He hurried home and on Apr. 23, 1861, was appointed chief-of-ordnance of the army with the rank of colonel and the following August was promoted to brigadier-general. He devoted himself with energy if not always with the best judgment to the task of supplying the army with arms and ammunition. In the large disbursements which this involved he continually fought favoritism, fraud and political influence, maintaining throughout unquestioned personal integrity. He was retired on Sept. 15, 1863, but continued to serve as inspector of armaments until 1869. He was brevetted major-general in 1865 for long and faithful service. This venerable officer had the distinction of having served his country continuously for over fifty-five years and in four wars. On Aug. 11, 1824, he married Sarah Denny who, with three of their nine children, survived him. He died at Hartford, Conn., and was buried in Springfield Cemetery.

[H. W. Ripley, *Geneal. of a Part of the Ripley Family* (1867); C. C. Denny, *Geneal. of the Denny Family* (1886); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891); *Annual Reunion, Asso. of Grads., U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1870; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903); F. A. Shannon, *The Organization and Administration of the Union Army* (2 vols., 1928); *Cong. Globe*; 37 Cong., 2 Sess.; *Hartford Daily Courant*, Mar. 17, 1870.]

S. J. H.

**RIPLEY, ROSWELL SABINE** (Mar. 14, 1823–Mar. 29, 1887), soldier, was a native of Worthington, Franklin County, Ohio, and the son of Christopher Ripley, a captain in the War of 1812, and Julia (Caulkins) Ripley. His first American ancestor was William Ripley who settled in Hingham, Mass., in 1638. An uncle, Gen. James W. Ripley [*q.v.*], probably inspired him to choose a military career. In 1839 he entered the United States Military Academy on an appointment from New York, and was graduated in 1843. He was brevetted second lieutenant and assigned to the 3rd Artillery. From 1843 to 1846 he served at Fort McHenry, Md., Fort Johnston, N. C., the Augusta Arsenal, Ga., and as assistant professor of mathematics at West Point. He was with the Coast Survey from Jan. 24 to May 19, 1846, in the meantime, Mar. 26, being commissioned second lieutenant, 2nd Artillery. He served in the Mexican War with distinction, first under General Taylor and later on General Pillow's staff. He participated in most of the battles from Monterey to the city of Mexico, was commissioned first lieutenant, Mar. 3, 1847, and brevetted captain, Apr. 18, for gallantry at Cerro Gordo, and major, Sept. 13, for meritorious conduct at Chapultepec. In 1848–49 he was on leave, engaged in writing a history, *The War with Mexico* (2 vols., 1849). He saw service in the

## Ripley

hostilities against the Seminoles in Florida, and was later stationed at Fort McHenry, Md., Fort Monroe, Va., and Fort Moultrie, S. C. On Mar. 2, 1853, he resigned from the army. He was married at Charleston, Dec. 22, 1852, to Alicia, daughter of John and Mary (Burroughs) Middleton and widow of William A. Sparks.

After his retirement from the army he engaged in business, but did not lose his interest in military matters, serving as an officer in the state militia. In 1860 he was appointed a major of ordnance and after the evacuation of Fort Moultrie by Major Anderson, was promoted lieutenant-colonel. He commanded and reconditioned Moultrie and, after its fall, Fort Sumter. Promotion was slow, and he was about to resign when a group of leading Charleston citizens urged him to remain for the sake of the city. In August he was made a brigadier-general and placed in command of South Carolina. Gen. John C. Pemberton [*q.v.*] replaced him in 1862 and soon afterwards, on account of a fundamental difference of opinion as to the defense of Charleston, in which Ripley, as subsequent events proved, was correct, the latter asked to be relieved. He was now on bad terms with General Beauregard and other superiors, and Adjutant-General Cooper, in October 1861, had suggested replacing him, but had been over-ruled by President Davis. At first, General Lee, who was familiar with Ripley's excellent work, declined to relieve him, but later placed him in command of a brigade. He was severely wounded at Antietam but was soon back in service. Upon the request of Beauregard and Governor Pickens, he was immediately sent to Charleston and placed in command of the first artillery district. He was soon again involved in serious quarrels with his superiors and subordinates. In June 1863 Beauregard offered to send him to General Johnston, if Johnston would apply for his transfer, saying of him in a letter: "One of the best, General R. S. Ripley, is at present on bad terms with my chief of staff . . . and . . . is not satisfied with my system and rule . . . an excellent officer in the field . . . could be of much use to you" (*Official Records*, 1 ser. XXIV, pt. 3, 969). Ripley retained his command, always, however, a storm center. In November 1864 the residents of Charleston protested against his removal as did Governor Bonham (*Ibid.*, 1 ser. XXXV, pt. 2, pp. 646-47). Growing increasingly discontented with what he regarded as the neglect of the state, on Christmas Day, 1864, Ripley wrote Governor Magrath a letter, bitterly criticizing the Confederate government and offering to resign and take a command with state troops to resist Sherman; he also

## Rising

suggested the enlistment of slaves. After the fall of Charleston he was ordered to the army of the West and joined Johnston the day of the battle of Bentonville. He was at once ordered back to South Carolina, where he was stationed when the war ended.

Subsequently, he went to England and engaged in a manufacturing venture in London, which soon failed. He resided in Charleston thereafter, but spent most of his time in New York, where he died of apoplexy. Outside of the army, Ripley was widely popular, particularly in Charleston. Timrod wrote a poem in his honor (*Poems of Henry Timrod*, 1899, pp. 148-50). He had a wide reputation as a raconteur, and his reminiscences of the bombardment of Fort Sumter appeared in the *New York World* in 1885. He also published *Correspondence Relating to Fortification of Morris Island* (1878), a pamphlet.

[H. W. Ripley, *Geneal. of a Part of the Ripley Family* (1867); G. W. Cullum, *Bio. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1891), vol. II; *Eighteenth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1887; E. M. Seabrook, *Address Delivered at the Unveiling of the Ripley Monument . . . Apr. 3, 1894* (1894); *News and Courier* (Charleston), Mar. 30, Apr. 1, 2, 4, 1887; the *World* (N. Y.), Mar. 30, 1887.] J. G. deR.H.

**RISING, JOHAN CLASSON** (1617-April 1672), Swedish colonial governor, was born in Risingé parish, Östergötland, Sweden, the son of the local pastor, Clas Botvidi. After completing the course in the Linköping Gymnasium, he matriculated in 1635 at the University of Upsala and took his doctor's degree there in 1640. While at Upsala he was influenced profoundly by the historian and legal scholar, Johannes Loccenius, and found a friend and patron in Magnus Gabriel de la Gardie, the rector of the University. For the next eleven years he was engaged chiefly in study and travel. As tutor (1646-48) to the young Count Clas Åkesson Tott he made a tour of northern Sweden and visited England and France. He had a passion for the study of trade and commerce, and the ambition of his life, never relinquished, was to formulate the policies and describe the methods by which Sweden would become a great commercial power. He was the first Swede to publish writings of any importance in political economy. A warm admirer of the Dutch, he made several visits to Holland and was at one time a student at the University of Leyden. By 1651 he was recognized as an expert in his subject and was appointed secretary of the newly established Commercial College or governmental department of commerce. The College had jurisdiction over the colony of New Sweden, and when the authorities could no long-

## Ritchie

er ignore the petitions of Gov. Johan Björnsson Printz [q.v.] for relief, Rising was appointed to succeed him. He resigned his post at the Commercial College in October 1653; was knighted by Queen Christina and received various grants; and sailed from Gothenburg Feb. 2, 1654, on the *Örn*. A long and adventurous voyage brought him to Fort Elfsborg, on the Delaware, May 20, 1654.

Rising was director (governor) of New Sweden for a little less than fifteen months. He got along well with his subjects and with the Indians and worked intelligently to advance the agricultural and commercial activities of the colony. On the first day after his arrival, however, he made a fatal blunder. In 1651 Pieter Stuyvesant [q.v.] had established Fort Casimir at what is now New Castle, Del., and Printz, diplomat as well as soldier, let it alone, realizing that if the Dutch could be played against the English he would be the gainer. Rising, with a new broom's zeal for a clean sweep, and with no eye for the remoter complications, took the fort and renamed it Fort Trefaldighet. Stuyvesant bided his time. He seized the Swedish supply ship, the *Gyllene Haj*, when it put in at New Amsterdam, and in August 1655 he appeared in the Delaware with three ships and an overwhelming force of men. In the two weeks' campaign that ensued, Stuyvesant did not lose a man, and the Swedes lost only one, a deserter shot while fleeing. On Aug. 15 Fort Christina capitulated, the Swedes receiving easy terms, and with the loss of the colony Rising returned home by way of England and Holland. His journals and reports are the chief source of information about New Sweden during his governorship.

For a few years he was in the Swedish customs service, being stationed at Elbing in East Prussia. He published two works, *Itt Uthtogh om Kiöp-Handelen aller Commerciern* (1669) and *Een Landbook* (1671), and worked heroically to complete a comprehensive treatise on political economy. He had no regular source of income, was miserably poor, and died in a garret over a tailor's shop. He was unmarried.

[Amandus Johnson, *The Swedish Settlements on the Delaware, 1638-64* (2 vols., 1911), "Dir. Johan Rising's Report to the Commercial Coll., June 14, 1655," *Ger.-Am. Annals*, n.s., VIII (1910), 87-93, and *Johan Classon Rising, the Last Gov. of New Sweden* (1915); A. C. Myers, ed., *Narratives of Early Pa., West N. J., and Del., 1630-1707* (1912).]

G. H. G.

**RITCHIE, ALEXANDER HAY** (Jan. 14, 1822-Sept. 19, 1895), engraver and painter, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and studied drawing in Edinburgh, under Sir William Allan, R.A., a distinguished historical painter. He came to the

## Ritchie

United States in 1841, worked for a short time in Canada, and then settled in New York. About 1847 he established himself as a general engraver in New York City, and was soon enjoying a profitable business and employing assistants, although it is said that he put the finishing touches upon every plate produced in his shop. Especially able were his engravings of portraits in mezzotint, some of them reproducing his own paintings. He painted in oils and exhibited at the National Academy, making his first appearance there in 1848. Among his paintings were "Mercy Knocking at the Gate" (1860), "Fitting Out Moses for the Fair" (1862), and "The Death of Lincoln"; while among his best-known portraits are those of Dr. James McCosh, president of Princeton College, and Professors H. M. Alexander and Charles Hodge of the Princeton faculty.

He engraved "The Death of Lincoln," "Washington and His Generals," and "Mercy Knocking at the Gate," after his own paintings; "Contemplation," after the original by Seymour J. Guy; "Lady Washington's Reception" (otherwise known as "The Republican Court"), by Daniel Huntington, a very elaborate composition containing no less than sixty portraits; also several of Felix O. C. Darley's historical pictures—"The First Blow for Liberty," depicting the battle at the Concord bridge (1858), "The Last Words of Captain Nathan Hale" (1858), "Washington Entering New York," and "On the March to the Sea." His skill and facility in reproductive work were generally recognized, and he was as much at home in mezzotint and etching as in line engraving. Occasionally he yielded to the need for rapid production and adopted the expedients to which engravers of portraits were occasionally driven, such as scraping out the head on a plate and substituting another; thus his full-length portrait of Abraham Lincoln was originally that of Calhoun (Weitenkampf, *post*, p. 55). Some very ambitious undertakings in the line of portrait groups were confided to Ritchie, for example, "The Class of 1863" (at Yale College), with no less than forty-eight members; and the "Authors of the United States" (1866), after the original by Thomas Hicks. This last-mentioned plate portrays Irving, Bryant, Cooper, Poe, and the New England writers, in stiff poses, gazing into vacancy with intense earnestness. Ritchie spent his last days in Connecticut, dying in New Haven at the age of seventy-three.

[D. M. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907), vol. I; Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (rev. ed., 1924); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hut-

## Ritchie

ton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1880); *Critic*, Sept. 28, 1895; N. Y. *Evening Post*, Sept. 21, 1895.] W. H. D.

**RITCHIE, ANNA CORA** [See MOWATT, ANNA CORA OGDEN, 1819-1870].

**RITCHIE, THOMAS** (Nov. 5, 1778-July 3, 1854), journalist and politician, was born in Tappahannock, Essex County, Va. His father, Archibald Ritchie—a Scotch immigrant, the community's chief business man, and an effective if tardy supporter of the American Revolution—died early in the life of Thomas. The latter's mother, Mary (Roane) Ritchie, unsuccessfully set him to reading, first law under his cousin, Spencer Roane [*q.v.*], and then medicine in Philadelphia. Disgusted with both subjects and believing in universal education, he turned enthusiastically and successfully to teaching in Fredericksburg, simultaneously reading widely in the classics of economics and politics; and when his health failed under the double strain he set up a small bookstore in Richmond (1803).

Then opportunity came. The Republican newspaper in Richmond had ceased publication; Judge Roane wanted another, and President Jefferson would help with federal printing. Accordingly, with eloquent professions of unbounded zeal for independent and honorable service through a new form of public education, Ritchie brought out the *Enquirer*, May 9, 1804. The paper was a complete success. For forty-one years he continued it (later as the *Richmond Enquirer*), thrice a week with occasional "extras" after 1806, himself writing the ringing editorials, culling the news intelligently and doing most of the reporting, keeping it morally clean and free from abusive language, sometimes helped and sometimes hindered by partners but always dominating it, making it a power in the land. Probably no other editor of his time was equally successful in holding in the bonds of friendship a varied host of men, and in securing for his paper discussions of the greatest public questions by men whose opinions carried the weight of authority.

Already a successful man, on Feb. 11, 1807, he married Isabella, daughter of Dr. William Foushee, a progressive Richmonder and "war hawk." They had twelve children. On July 1, 1807, he was secretary of a Richmond mass-meeting, which the *Enquirer* had promoted, in protest against British outrages, and soon was marching to Norfolk with the Republican Blues; later he served briefly in the War of 1812. In 1814 the legislature elected him state printer, a lucrative position which he deemed only reasonable compensation for the *Enquirer's* services

## Ritchie

and which he continued to hold by legislative favor for twenty-five years, with the exception of a short interval in 1834.

Men were now talking of the "Richmond Junto," which included Ritchie and his Essex cousins, Spencer Roane and Dr. John Brockenbrough of the Virginia State Bank. Combining the complementary functions of editor and political manager, Ritchie was secretary of the Republican (Democratic) central committee, while the *Enquirer* was becoming the "Democratic Bible." Believing democratic reform in representation and suffrage necessary and right, he ardently favored the state constitutional convention of 1829; and he edited and published its *Debates* with care and pride. He favored public schools, also, and extensive state internal improvements. Thenceforth western Virginia backed him consistently. In national politics Ritchie's influence rested first on an alliance with Van Buren, whom he sincerely liked and in whose interest he published another Richmond paper, the *Crisis*, in 1840. This combination, he thought, preserved the Virginia "principles of '98, '99" against the corrupting influence of Henry Clay (whom he had detested since 1825) and the divisive tactics of John C. Calhoun, whose nullification and Southern-party policies he frankly opposed; but, far from subservient, he urged his own ideas on banking, denounced abolitionists even while urging gradual emancipation, and in 1844 supported Polk for president because ever since the Missouri Compromise (which he had opposed) he had deemed annexation of Texas a necessity for the South.

From 1845 to 1851, with considerable reluctance, he conducted in Washington the *Union*, a national administration organ established at Polk's request. But, though he greatly aided the compromise measures of 1850, the public would no longer be taught by him. And Richmond had lost its most conspicuous figure—a tall, lean, quick-moving man, with brilliant eyes and striking profile, always clinging to the old low shoes and silk stockings, secretary of all the public meetings, toastmaster of the dinners, leader of the dances, welcomer of distinguished guests, the state's "Father Ritchie," his intimates' "Tom Ritchie." The *Enquirer* was firmly established and continued to be powerful even though his sons, one of whom fought a famous duel with John H. Pleasants [*q.v.*], the editor of the rival *Richmond Whig*, lacked his journalistic ability. His last years were divided between Washington and "Brandon," the home of a married daughter on the James, where he indulged an old fondness for gardens, poetry, and children. Though

he held no public office, his funeral in Washington was attended by the nation's great.

[C. H. Ambler, *Thomas Ritchie: A Study in Virginia Politics* (1913); R. W. Hughes, *Editors of the Past* (1897); *The John P. Branch Hist. Papers of Randolph-Macon Coll.* (1902, 1911, 1915), which contain a biographical sketch by C. T. Thrift and family letters; Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the United States* (1873); the *Enquirer*, the *Crisis*, and the *Richmond Compiler*, a commercial newspaper edited by Ritchie for several years around 1830, in Va. State Lib.; letters in various collections, especially in the Van Buren MSS. and Jackson MSS., Lib. of Cong.; suggestions from Frank W. Scott, who has made a special study of MS. materials; obituary in *Daily Richmond Enquirer*, July 6, 1854.] C. C. P.

**RITNER, JOSEPH** (Mar. 25, 1780–Oct. 16, 1869), governor of Pennsylvania, was born in Berks County, Pa., the son of a German emigrant and ardent Revolutionary patriot, Michael Ritner. Six months' schooling and instruction in weaving constituted his formal education, but he taught himself English from books and after his marriage to Susan Alter in 1802 explored her brother's library of German treatises. His annual wage at farm labor rose from \$80 to \$120; and then he sought the Washington County frontier, where he developed a prosperous farm. In the War of 1812 he was a private. In his home community he became supervisor of roads, in building which he introduced the plow, and he participated in numerous Democratic caucuses. His thrifty habit of hauling freight and driving stock to Philadelphia in slack seasons made this stout countryman, with his massive head, strong face, and broad chest, a familiar sight along main-traveled roads; and his extensive family connections made him favorably known in ten German counties. During service to the Assembly, 1821–26, the speakership came to him twice, 1825 and 1826, unanimously the second time.

Aversion to secret societies made him the anti-Masonic gubernatorial candidate four times, 1829, 1832, 1835, 1838. His modest initial vote increased in 1832 with National Republican support, in spite of Democratic broadsides averring that this "Deist" propagated the principles of Paine's *Age of Reason* and that "a respectable and well-known citizen saw Joseph Ritner on the Sabbath Morning, keep tally, while others were amusing themselves playing ball, in his meadow!" (*Joseph Ritner a Deist*, in Political Broadside Collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania). The split in 1835 among the Democrats over Jackson and the schools gave him his one term as governor, just when Pennsylvania was exceptionally upset. The ill-assorted coalition of Whigs and anti-Masons behind his election was at one on nothing but opposition

to Jacksonianism. Warfare over bank deposits and the antiquated constitution, financial panic canal and railroad lobbying, anti-abolitionist rioting, and the fanatic genius of Thaddeus Stevens, together taxed Ritner beyond his ingenuity. The hostile press incessantly abused his administration. Even nature opposed him, with a flood on the Juniata engulfing forty miles of costly canal construction, just when he was solicitous over canal appropriations. Yet he achieved something in the democratic movement. He obtained a large increase in the permanent school appropriation and the number of common schools. Into a "schoolhouse-fund" he directed the \$500,000 received from the federal government, to prevent the sacrifice of instruction to equipment. But he lost his campaign for a separate office of state school superintendent and for an "immediate and efficient means . . . for the preparation of common school teachers" (Wickersham, *post*, p. 346). More independent than most contemporary executives of northern states, he denounced the gag law, practised and preached temperance, and investigated the new "manufacture of iron with mineral coal." He opposed Jackson's bank policy on economic as well as political grounds, impatiently awaiting the safe resumption of specie payments, and finding the event, as he wrote Biddle, "to me, personally, truly gratifying" (Aug. 1, 1838, Etting Collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania). His real integrity of purpose was obscured by inability to limit canal appropriations, to prevent the chartering of banks wholesale, and to stop dictation to the state by "private companies and sectional jealousies." He long distrusted Stevens and tried vainly to break his hold on the anti-Masonic party, but finally he named him canal commissioner and manager of his 1838 campaign. His party lost that virulent contest and brought upon him the "Buckshot War" and much loss of dignity.

Nevertheless, as ex-governor, prestige returned. Whigs chose him to cast an electoral vote for Harrison in 1840, Taylor nominated him for director of the Mint in 1849, Republicans sent him in Pennsylvania's delegation to the Frémont convention in 1856, and the Civil War found him serving as an enthusiastic, though elderly, inspector of the educational institutions so near his heart.

[Letters of Ritner, Stevens, and Biddle, and Political Broadside of 1832, Hist. Soc. of Pa.; Gubernatorial Papers, Educational Building, Harrisburg; *Life of Joseph Ritner, Farmer of Washington County* (1835); *Lives of D. R. Porter and Joseph Ritner* (1838); *Report of Proceedings in Relation to the Gov. Jos. Ritner Monument* (n.d.); W. C. Armor, *Lives of*

the Governors (1872); *Commemorative Biographical Record of Washington County* (1893); E. W. Biddle, *Gov. Joseph Ritner* (1919); L. G. and M. J. Walsh, *Hist. . . . of Education in Pa.* (1930); J. P. Wickersham, *Hist. of Education in Pa.* (1886); H. R. Mueller, *The Whig Party in Pa.* (1922); S. W. McCall, *Thaddeus Stevens* (1899).]

J. P. N.

**RITTENHOUSE, DAVID** (Apr. 8, 1732–June 26, 1796), instrument maker, astronomer, and mathematician, was born at Paper Mill Run near Germantown, Pa., in a house yet standing in Fairmount Park, Philadelphia, the great-grandson of William Rittenhouse [q.v.], and the third of the ten children of Matthias and Elizabeth (Williams) Rittenhouse. His mother, a Welsh Quakeress, possessed a vigorous and comprehensive mind poorly educated. His father farmed in Norriton about twenty miles from Philadelphia. The boy evidenced extraordinary mathematical and mechanical ability, stimulated at the age of twelve by a chest of books and tools inherited from his maternal uncle. Little schooling was available, but he worked and studied assiduously and at nineteen opened an instrument shop on his father's farm, chiefly for clock-making. Here he is said to have mastered an English translation of Isaac Newton's *Principia*, and he acquired a sound knowledge of physical science at the expense of a lifelong injury to his health. Thomas Barton, an Episcopal clergyman, graduate of the University of Dublin, who later married David's sister Esther, taught in the neighborhood, assisted in procuring scientific works, and introduced him in Philadelphia.

Limited by his environment, he developed an extraordinary ability of supplying his own needs, acquiring great proficiency in observational, practical, and theoretical astronomy and in instrument making. He was interested in optics and the construction of a telescope in 1756. Rush's eulogy (*post*, p. 9) credits him with the independent discovery of fluxions at this time, but evidence is lacking. His first public service was a boundary survey for Penn in 1763–64 to settle a dispute with Lord Baltimore. So accurate was the work that it was accepted by Mason and Dixon. In 1767 he designed his celebrated orrery. A description of the orrery, acquired by Princeton but now lost, occupies first place in the first volume of the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society* (*post*, pp. 1–3). A second orrery is a cherished possession of the University of Pennsylvania, loaned to the Franklin Institute. This instrument represents motions of bodies of the solar system and illustrates solar and lunar eclipses and other phenomena "for a period of 5000 years, either forward or backward" (*Ibid.*, p. 2). Much of

his contemporary fame was due to it. Jeffersor wrote: "He has not indeed made a world; but he has by imitation approached nearer its maker than any man who has lived from the creator to this day" (*Notes on the State of Virginia*, 1782, p. 120). He experimented on the compressibility of water, solved the problem of Archimedes, and about this time invented a metallic thermometer later credited to Abraham Louis Brequet. His "Easy Method of Deducing the True Time of the Sun's Passing the Meridian" in 1770 (*Transactions, post*, I, 47–49) was incorporated by Von Zach with favorable comment in the *Tabulae Motuum Solis* (1792). His observations and orbital determination of Lexell's comet in 1770 found John Winthrop, 1714–79 [q.v.], in error.

In 1768 his calculations on the transit of Venus that was to occur in 1769 were presented to the American Philosophical Society. Committees were appointed and three observing sites selected, the state house square, the Rittenhouse farm, and Cape Henlopen. For the event Rittenhouse built an observatory and constructed equipment including a transit telescope, now considered the first telescope made in America, an equal-altitude instrument, and an excellent clock (*Transactions, post*, I, 4–81). The accuracy of the Norriton observations, due to his skill assisted by William Smith, 1727–1803 [q.v.] and John Lukens, was attested by Nevil Maskelyne and by Simon Newcomb. Newcomb wrote that "his observations of the celebrated transit of Venus in 1769 have every appearance of being among the best that were made" (*North American Review*, January 1876, p. 95). Combination with Greenwich results by a method improved by Rittenhouse gave 8".805 for the solar parallax, in striking agreement with the modern value 8".803. Rittenhouse also reported an "effect of the atmosphere of Venus" (*Transactions, post*, I, pp. 27–28); Robert Grant, however, credits its discovery to Schroeter the following century (*History of Physical Astronomy*, 1852, p. 235).

In 1770 he removed to Philadelphia. Including work at his observatory there, he also observed transits of Mercury, eclipses and transits of Jupiter's satellites, solar and lunar eclipses, variable stars, the new planet Uranus, and comets, including one discovered by himself in 1793 and reported to the American Philosophical Society (*Transactions, post*, III, 261). Regarding work in Philadelphia one week after the British evacuation, S. A. Mitchell says "The first eclipse of the sun to be carefully observed in the British colonies of America was that of June 24, 1778, which was watched by the astronomer, David



Rittenhouse of Philadelphia" (*Eclipses of the Sun*, 1923, p. 128). To adjust instruments in the meridian, when buildings prevented a distant mark, he invented the collimating telescope in 1785, a useful contribution to practical astronomy that was duly credited. The same year he introduced spider threads in the eyepiece of his instruments; but according to Troughton this was first done by Fontana (*Monatliche Correspondenz*, August 1800, p. 215). Rittenhouse subjected problems and theories "to the test of experiment." In this way he verified his explanation of the apparent conversion of intaglios into cameos in 1779, before Brewster's observations. To solve a problem involving the "inflexion" of light he made a plane transmission grating in 1786, anticipating Fraunhofer in their construction and use (T. D. Cope, "The Rittenhouse Diffraction Grating," *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, July 1932, p. 99). Newton had previously used "scratches made in polished plates of glass," but Rittenhouse measured grating intervals and deviations of several orders of spectra. He experimented on magnetism and electricity, and he measured the barometric effect on a pendulum clock rate and the expansion of wood by heat. He made a compensating pendulum, contrived one that beat faster in a dense medium than in a rare, and constructed a wooden hygrometer.

In mathematics he solved the problem "of finding the sum of the several powers of the sines" in 1792 to demonstrate "a very elegant theorem for determining the times of vibration of a pendulum." His solution was by demonstration to the second power, by infinite series to the sixth and by the "law of continuation" for higher powers (*Transactions*, post, III, 155-56). It corresponds with the formulae for the

definite integral  $\int_0^{\pi} \sin^x x \, dx$ . His "Method of

Raising the Common Logarithm of any Number," in 1795, limited to ordinary arithmetical operations including division, evolution, and compound fractions, was "true to the ninth place" (*Ibid.*, IV, 69-71). His paper, "To Determine the True Place of a Planet, in an Elliptical Orbit" in 1796, gave a series in eccentricity and mean anomaly, carefully considered for convergency and an alternate expansion to use when expedient (*Ibid.*, pp. 21-26).

He was frequently engaged on boundary surveys and commissions involving Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, New York, New Jersey, and Massachusetts—over half the British colonies in America. Many settlements

were based on his field work with instruments of his own construction. He also conducted canal and river surveys. Commissions and offices were thrust upon him, some petty, some important. He served committees to test specimens of flint glass, to tend rain gauges, to inspect the first steam-engine in the United States, and to visit Fitch's steamboat. He had charge of the state-house clock and the apparatus of the College of Philadelphia and of the library of the American Philosophical Society. He delivered the annual oration of that society on astronomy in 1775 (*An Oration Delivered Feb. 24, 1775, before the American Philosophical Society*, 1775). Plans for a public observatory with Rittenhouse at the head were before the legislature and received encouragement from Lord North and Maskelyne, the royal astronomer, but war intervened. Rittenhouse responded to the war as engineer of the Committee of Safety in 1775. To obtain lead for bullets he substituted iron for lead clockweights throughout Philadelphia. He supervised the casting of cannon and manufacture of saltpeter, selected a site for a powder-mill and a magazine for military stores, experimented on rifling cannon and musket balls, devised chain protection for the harbor, and became vice-president of the Committee of Safety in 1776 and president of the Council of Safety in 1777. He was a member of the General Assembly and the state constitutional convention in 1776, trustee of the loan fund, member of the board of war, and state treasurer. He was professor of astronomy in the University of Pennsylvania and served on its board of trustees. Franklin consulted him to explain the micrometer scales on his telescope; and electrical apparatus remains that was used by both. He made and repaired instruments for Washington, and he presented spectacles and a reading glass. For Jefferson he standardized the foot by pendulum measurements in a project to establish a decimal system of weights and measures. He served on the commission to organize the United States bank and was appointed first director of the Mint by Washington, Apr. 14, 1792, accepted on the solicitation of Jefferson and Hamilton, and served until June 1795. He contributed many articles to the American Philosophical Society, served as curator, librarian, secretary, and vice-president, and was on many important committees. At Franklin's death he was elected president of the society, Jan. 7, 1791, and by reelection continued until death. The highest of his many honors was his selection as a foreign member of the Royal Society of London in 1795.

On Feb. 20, 1766, he married the daughter of

## Rittenhouse

a neighboring farmer, Eleanor Colston, a Quakeress who died in 1770. They had two daughters. Two years later he married Hannah Jacobs who ably assisted him in the loan office and state treasury. Their one daughter died in infancy. He was described as tall, slender and erect, quick and active. He was painted by Peale and by Trumbull; a marble bust was made by Ceracchi and a bronze medal by Barber, engraver of the Mint. His character was irreproachable, possessing good nature and universal good will. His weakness, if any, was due to extreme modesty. His constitution was frail yet possessed great endurance under stress. On June 22, 1796, he suffered an attack of cholera, and his nephew, a physician, was summoned. Four days later his last words were (Barton, *post*, p. 444), "You have made the way to God easier."

[Papers, letters, manuscripts, and instruments exhibited at the Rittenhouse bicentenary celebration; papers in Lib. of Cong.; *Trans. Am. Philosophical Soc.*, vols. I-IV (1771-99); Wm. Barton, *Memoirs of the Life of David Rittenhouse* (1813); Benjamin Rush, *A Eulogium . . . to . . . David Rittenhouse* (1796); James Renwick, "David Rittenhouse," *The Library of Am. Biog.*, ed. by Jared Sparks, 1 ser., vol. VII (1837); D. K. Cassel, *A Genea-Biog. Hist. of the Rittenhouse Family*, vol. I (1893); M. J. Babb, "David Rittenhouse," *Pa. Mag. of Hist.*, July 1932; James Stokley, "The Rittenhouse Exhibition," *Ibid.*] W. C. R.

**RITTENHOUSE, WILLIAM** (1644-Feb. 17, 1708), Mennonite minister, pioneer paper manufacturer, was born in Mülheim-am-Ruhr, in Rhenish Prussia, opposite the town of Broich. His name is variously spelled Rittenhausen, Rüdtinghuysen, and, by William Penn, Rittinghausen. He was the son of George Rittenhausen and Maria (Hagerhoffs), and some genealogists have claimed that he was descended from a kinsman of the Hapsburg emperors (Cassel, *post*; A. P. Rittenhouse, *post*). Authentic but less ambitious records show that William Rittenhouse himself was a Mennonite minister of Broich in the Rhineland. Sometime in the latter part of the seventeenth century, he removed with his family to Arnhem, in the Netherlands, where with a brother he carried on a paper-making business. His family consisted of two sons—Klaas (1666-1734), later called Nicholas or Claus, and Gerhard (1674-1742/43), later called Garret—and a daughter, Elizabeth. There are no records of his wife. From Arnhem Rittenhouse and his children moved to Amsterdam. On June 23, 1678, he became a Dutch citizen, and the document recording his naturalization refers to him as a paper maker (Cassel, p. 51). From Amsterdam the family emigrated to America in 1688. They settled in Germantown, Pa., which had been founded five years before

## Ritter

by thirteen families, who were mostly weavers by trade and Mennonite in religion. William Rittenhouse was chosen to be their first minister, and in 1703, he was elected bishop of the first Mennonite church in America by the authority of four ministers of the Hamburg congregation in Germany. Since none of the ministers who had elected him was able to come to America to install him as bishop, he refused to exercise the functions of that office, but he continued as minister and gave the land on which the first Mennonite church was built.

Shortly after settling in Germantown, Rittenhouse formed a company for the purpose of building a paper mill. The partners included Robert Turner, Thomas Tresse, and William Bradford, 1663-1752 [q.v.], one of the first printers in the colonies. The company leased twenty acres of land in Roxborough Township from Samuel Carpenter for 999 years. Here on Paper Mill Run, near the Wissahickon Creek, the first paper mill to be erected in the colonies was built in 1690. When Bradford moved to New York in 1693, he leased his one-quarter share in the mill to William Rittenhouse and his son Klaas for ten years, and sold it to them outright in 1704. By purchasing the holdings of the other partners, Rittenhouse and his son became sole proprietors by 1705/06. The water-mark of the Rittenhouse paper was a clover leaf, with the letters "WR" and the word "Pensilvania." In the early years of the mill almost the whole output was taken by Bradford.

The original mill was destroyed by flood either in 1700 or in 1701, during William Penn's second visit to America, and Penn recommended that "such persons as should be disposed to lend them aid . . . give the sufferers relief and encouragement in their needful and commendable employment" (Cassel, p. 57). The mill was rebuilt a little farther down the stream in 1702, and after the death of the elder Rittenhouse at Germantown, in 1708, the business was carried on by his son Klaas, who also became a minister. The latter married Wilhelmina Dewees.

[D. K. Cassel, *A Genea-Biog. Hist. of the Rittenhouse Family and All its Branches in America* (1893); A. P. Rittenhouse, "The Pedigree and History of the Rittenhouse Family" (MS., 1924), and H. G. Jones, "Historical Sketch of the Rittenhouse Paper Mill" (MS.), in library of the Hist. Soc. of Pa., Phila.; N. B. Grubb, *The Mennonite Church of Germantown* (1906); S. W. Pennypacker, *The Settlement of Germantown, Pa.; and the Beginning of German Emigration to North America* (1899); H. S. Bender, in *Mennonite Quart. Rev.*, Jan. 1933, Apr. 1934.] M. P. S.

**RITTER, FRÉDÉRIC LOUIS** (June 22, 1834-July 6, 1891), composer, author of works on musical history, and professor at Vassar, was

## Ritter

born in Strasbourg, Alsace, and was descended from a Spanish family named Caballero. He showed musical talent at an early age, and after studying with Hans Schletterer and Franz Hauser, and with his cousin, J. G. Kastner, in Paris, he became professor of music at the Protestant Seminary of Fénétrange in Lorraine in 1852. Four years later he accompanied his parents to America. He established himself in Cincinnati and founded there the Cecilia Society (choral) and the Philharmonic Orchestra. Though the city at the time of Ritter's advent boasted several German male choruses and a sacred choral organization, the best patronized musical entertainments were the concerts of the negro minstrel troupes. With the two societies he had founded Ritter gave programs of the best classic music and promoted musical appreciation in his section of the Middle West. In 1861 he left Cincinnati to settle in New York, where he was very active during the period after the Civil War, and he played his part in the intensive development of interest in music that marked the time. He was the conductor of the Sacred Harmonic Society and the "Arion" male chorus society, and directed a series of seven annual concerts for the latter group. In 1867 he became professor of music at Vassar College and retained the position until his death.

After he went to Vassar, Ritter devoted his time to his academic work and to writing. His *History of Music* (2 vols., 1870-74) was followed by *Music in England* (1883), *Music in America* (1883), a *Manual of Musical History* (1886), and some works of practical pedagogy, including *Musical Dictation* (2 vols., 1887-89) and *Practical Harmony* (1888). In collaboration with the Rev. J. Ryland Kendrick, he compiled *Laudamus: A Hymnal* (1877). He also contributed English, French, and German articles to musical journals. His *Music in America*, the most interesting of his works, at the time of its publication was especially valuable in calling attention to a neglected subject. Its author was in various ways unfitted to treat his subject sympathetically and with the necessary breadth of viewpoint, and many of his conclusions are open to question, but the work was distinctly useful. His compositions included three symphonies, a symphonic poem, "Stella," a concert-overture, "Othello," concertos for piano and for 'cello, and a fantasia for bass-clarinet with orchestra, as well as some chamber-music—a string quartet, three piano quartets, and trios. They were all played in their day by orchestras and chamber-music organizations in New York, Brooklyn, and Boston. He also composed an or-

## Rivera — Rivers

gan fantasia and fugue, choral settings for the fourth, twenty-third, forty-sixth, and ninety-fifth Psalms, and more than a hundred songs. His wife, Frances (Raymond) Ritter (1840-1890), was known as an authoress and translator. Her writings include *Woman as a Musician: An Art-Historical Study* (1876), *Some Famous Songs: An Art-Historical Sketch* (1878), and a volume of poetry, *Songs and Ballads* (1887). She also made good translations of Ehlert's *Letters on Music, to a Lady* (1870), and of Schumann's *Music and Musicians* (1877). Gifted with a fine mezzo-soprano voice, she gave a successful series of historical song recitals in New York during the winter of 1869-70, in which she introduced a number of *lieder* and folksongs.

[See *Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians*, 3rd ed., vol. IV (1928), and the *Am. Supp.*, vol. VI (1930); *Vassar Miscellany*, Oct. 1891; *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, July 7, 1891.]

F. H. M.

**RIVERA, LUIS JOSE MUNOZ** [See MUNOZ-RIVERA, LUIS JOSE, 1859-1916].

**RIVERS, WILLIAM JAMES** (July 17, 1822-June 22, 1909), teacher and writer, was born in Charleston, S. C., the son of John David and Eliza Frances (Ridgewood) Rivers. He received his preparatory education there and was graduated in 1841 from the South Carolina College. He then returned to Charleston and established a private school, which he conducted with marked success, until he was elected in 1856 professor of Greek literature in South Carolina College. When this institution was reopened in 1865 as the University of South Carolina, he became professor of ancient languages and literature. In the summer of 1873 he resigned to accept the presidency of Washington College at Chestertown, Md., where he served until 1887. An excellent scholar and an enthusiastic and earnest teacher, he won the love and admiration of his students, to whom he was known as "Hoi Potamoi."

Besides his interest in classical studies, he was a careful student of the history of his native state. He was one of the founders, in 1855, and was the first corresponding secretary of the South Carolina Historical Society. His first contribution to the history of South Carolina was a small volume published in 1850 at Charleston, *Topics in the History of South Carolina*. Six years later he published his most important historical work, *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina to the Close of the Proprietary Government by the Revolution of 1719. With an Appendix Containing Many Valuable Records Hitherto Unpublished*. This work was prepared

from abstracts of the papers in the Public Record Office in London, from the manuscript journals of the Commons House or Council, and from the few printed sources available. It has not been superseded. The volume entitled *A Chapter in the Early History of South Carolina*, published in 1874, appeared as a supplement to the book of 1856. Among his contributions to periodicals are three articles in *Russell's Magazine* on certain events in the history of the state, based on documents not used before. "Introduction of Printing into South Carolina" in September 1858, an article not signed but attributed to him by Salley (*post*, p. 4), "Attack on Charleston by the French and Spaniards in 1706," in the issue of August 1859, which he had had copied from the Public Record Office in London, and "The Carolina Regiment in the Expedition against St. Augustine in 1740," in the issue of September 1859. He also compiled the "Roll of Honor," a manuscript record of the soldiers of South Carolina who were killed or died in the Civil War, "the best piece of work done before or since" on these records (Salley, *post*, p. 6). In Justin Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America* he wrote the chapter on "The Carolinas" (vol. V, 1887). *Addresses and Other Occasional Pieces* was issued in 1893, when he had taken up his residence in Baltimore, where he remained with his family till his death. He was survived by five children. His wife Maria (Bancroft) Rivers died in 1901.

[A. A. Salley, *William J. Rivers* (1906); M. Laborde, *Hist. of the S. C. College* (1859); E. L. Green, *A Hist. of the Univ. of S. C.* (1916); *Baltimore American*, June 24, 1909; *News and Courier* (Charleston), June 24, 1909.]

E. L. G.

**RIVES, GEORGE LOCKHART** (May 1, 1849–Aug. 18, 1917), lawyer and historian, born in New York City, blended in ancestry, character, and achievement the spirit of North and South in American life and letters. His father, Francis Robert Rives, was the son of William Cabell Rives [*q.v.*] of Virginia, a United States senator and minister to France. His mother, Matilda (Barclay), was the grand-daughter of Thomas Barclay [*q.v.*], British consul general at New York. After graduation from Columbia College in 1868 and from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1872, Rives studied law at Columbia (LL.B. 1873), and in 1874 was admitted to the New York bar. In his early thirties he revealed a talent for organization and administration that brought him a succession of calls to public service in varying capacities. As a member from 1882 of the board of trustees of Columbia College, and as chairman of that body from 1903

to 1916, he had a significant share in the conversion of the institution into a university. As a trustee of the Astor Library, 1883–88, and of the Lenox Library, 1893–95, he was influential in their consolidation to form the New York Public Library, of which he was a trustee from 1895 and president from 1914. As assistant secretary of state of the United States from 1887 to 1889 he performed signal service in regulating the consular system and the business methods of the department. Chosen counsel for the first Rapid Transit Commission of New York City and a member of that body from 1896 to 1902, he handled with ability and success the intricate questions that arose in connection with the building of subways. The same distinction of effort and accomplishment marked his duties as president in 1900 of the commission appointed to revise the charter of Greater New York. From 1902 to 1904, as corporation counsel for that city, he undertook the task of redistributing and coordinating the legal services of the several boroughs.

As president of the board of governors of the New York Hospital and member of the Municipal Art Commission, of a committee to pass upon the qualifications of candidates for admission to the bar, and of numerous groups in charge of civic ceremonies and the affairs of charitable agencies, he evinced a like devotion to the welfare of the community.

Amid his many public functions, he found time for the composition of several volumes and a large number of articles on literature, history, biography and law. Foremost among his publications are: *An Essay on the Authorship of the First, Second and Third Parts of Henry the Sixth; Commonly Attributed to Shakespeare* (Cambridge and London, 1874), for which he was awarded the Harness Prize; *Selections from the Correspondence of Thomas Barclay* (1894); *The United States and Mexico, 1821–1848* (2 vols., 1913). Based upon authorities available in print and upon manuscript sources in Mexico, London, and Washington, the last-named work was the first comprehensive account of the subject, revealing its author as a scholar capable of applying the erudition acquired in other realms of thought to the narration and interpretation of historical events. It won for him admission to the American Academy of Arts and Letters.

Personally, Rives was a man whom in its finest sense the word "aristocrat" was altogether befitting. Distinguished in appearance, punctilious in deportment, he disliked publicity as he despised vulgarity. A Jeffersonian Democrat

## Rives

in political principles, he never was a candidate for office, centering his public interests in civic reform. By inclination and training a counselor, rather than an orator or pleader, he exemplified in the spoken and written word a brevity and directness indicative of candor and sincerity no less than of wealth of knowledge and breadth of culture worthy of his heritage. He was twice married: on May 21, 1873, to Caroline Morris Kean, who died Mar. 29, 1887; and on Mar. 20, 1889, to Sara (Whiting) Belmont. From these marriages two sons and one daughter were born. He died at Newport, R. I.

[*Columbia Alumni News*, Sept. 28, 1917; *Columbia Univ. Quart.*, Sept. 1917; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 19, 21, 23, 1917; S. H. Olin, "Memorial of George L. Rives," in *Asso. of the Bar of the City of N. Y., Year Book*, 1918, also pub. separately the same year; *Bull. N. Y. Pub. Lib.*, Sept. 1917; W. M. Sloane, *Commemorative Tribute to George Lockhart Rives* (Am. Acad. of Arts and Letters, 1922); *Who's Who in America*, 1916-17; Alexander Brown, *The Cabells and Their Kin* (1895).]

W. R. S.—d.

**RIVES, JOHN COOK** (May 24, 1795–Apr. 10, 1864), journalist, was probably the son of George Rives of Franklin County, Va. At eleven years of age he went to Kentucky to live with his uncle, Samuel Casey. There he received a good frontier education before he went to Edwardsville, Ill., to work as a clerk in a branch of the Bank of the United States. About 1824 he became cashier in a bank in Shawneetown. Meantime he read law and was admitted to the bar, but he never practised. For three years he worked in the office of the *United States' Telegraph*, where he won the esteem of Duff Green who recommended him to Jackson in 1829 as a devoted Democrat entitled to his confidence and friendship. He was soon appointed to a clerkship in the fourth auditor's office and served there until on Apr. 11, 1832, he became an employee of Francis Preston Blair [q.v.] of the *Washington Daily Globe*. In 1833 he became a partner of Blair and the financial manager of the *Globe*. With the exception of a farm that he created out of lands known as "the Bladensburg races," everything he touched made profits. Upon the dissolution of the Blair-Rives partnership in the *Globe* in 1849 Rives received over \$100,000 for his share. He maintained an expensive country estate with several slaves for the benefit of his children, whom he wanted to rear on a farm. He had the respect and confidence of the Democratic presidents from Jackson to Buchanan. He remained steadfastly an orthodox Democrat and spent his money freely for the party during presidential campaigns. Blair loved Rives so much that he entrusted his investments to him, and he is said to have asked for a dissolution of

## Rives

the firm of Blair and Rives to avoid any embarrassment to Rives, when Blair followed Van Buren into the Free-Soil party. Rives was one of the most philanthropic citizens of Washington, D. C., during his successful business career. In one year he gave over \$17,000 to widows and orphans. As an editor he wrote in a facetious, forceful, and graphic style. He filled the editorial columns of the *Globe*, when Blair felt indisposed to write. Blair attacked the powerful political enemies in a vitriolic fashion, while Rives in his short editorials damned the recalcitrant small fry of his party with faint praise. He often produced fake defenses purposely to ruin the disloyal Democratic politicians.

His great contribution was the *Congressional Globe*. His was the idea of reporting the congressional debates impartially. For thirty years from Dec. 2, 1833, to Apr. 10, 1864, he published them, and his son Franklin continued the work until the beginning of the *Congressional Record* in 1873 by act of Congress. In 1842 he became a partner of Peter Force [q.v.] in publishing the documentary sources of the American Revolution. He was a loyal Union man, opposed to slavery in principle, but he denied the right of the national government to force the abolition of slavery. He agreed with Clay on internal improvements and foreign affairs. His big rugged body and deep voice were remembered by those who once met him. He was six feet five inches high and weighed normally two hundred and forty pounds. At the age of thirty-eight he married Mary, one of his bindery girls. She died in 1859, the mother of seven children. By will the *Globe* was left to two of the sons, Franklin and Jefferson, over \$50,000 in bonds were divided among his other five children, and his farm was left to his family with the specification that it should revert to the government if his descendants refused to live on it.

[Blair Papers in possession of Gist Blair, Washington, D. C.; Blair-Rives Papers, Lib. of Cong.; Records in Supreme Court Bldg., Washington, D. C. Records in Congressional Cemetery; Rives vault in Congressional Cemetery; W. B. Bryan, *A History of the National Capital* (1916), vol. I; Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the United States from 1690 to 1872* (1873); R. R. Wilson, *Washington the Capital City* (2 vols., 1901); J. R. Childs, *Reliques of the Rives* (1929); *Daily Globe* (Washington), June 23, 1856.]

W. E. S.

**RIVES, WILLIAM CABELL** (May 4, 1793–Apr. 25, 1868), political leader in Virginia and minister to France, was the son of Robert and Margaret Jordan (Cabell) Rives. Robert Rives served as a private at the battle of Yorktown and at the close of the Revolution entered commercial pursuits. In 1790 he married the daugh-

ter of Col. William Cabell [*q.v.*] of "Union Hill," Amherst County, Va. The young couple resided with the wife's family while the husband was building his own home at "Warminster," also in Amherst County. In 1791 the Rives family took up residence at the new estate, but their third child, William Cabell, was born at "Union Hill." He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College and the College of William and Mary, being graduated from the latter in 1809. During the next few years he studied law and politics under Thomas Jefferson. In 1814 he acted as aide to Gen. John H. Cocke who was then commanding troops on the Chickahominy (A. C. Gordon, *William FitzHugh Gordon*, 1909, pp. 81-82); and in 1816 he represented Nelson County (formed from Amherst) in the constitutional convention held at Staunton. His apprenticeship in politics was served from 1817 to 1821 as representative of Nelson County in the House of Delegates.

It was during this period, on Mar. 24, 1819, that he was married to Judith Page Walker, of Albemarle County, the daughter of Francis Walker and grand-daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker [*q.v.*]. The seat of the Walker family at "Castle Hill" near Charlottesville soon became the home of the young Rives family also, and as Mrs. Rives became heir to the property, it remained their home as long as they both lived. In 1822 Rives was sent to represent Albemarle County in the House of Delegates, and in 1823 he was elected to the federal House of Representatives. In this position he remained until 1829. These were the years during which the Jackson movement was organized and carried to national success, and Rives became an important member of the Ritchie group of politicians who bore the banner of Democracy in Virginia. So acceptable were his services that President Jackson sent him to France in 1829 as minister of the United States. It was he who handled the negotiations leading to the conclusion of the famous indemnity treaty with that country in 1831; and so amicable were his relations with the French court, that Queen Amélie stood godmother to his eldest daughter at christening and conferred her own name upon the child.

Returning to the United States, Rives was elected to the United States Senate in 1832. It was only after he had declared his principles to be "anti-bank, anti-tariff and anti-nullification" that the opposition in the Virginia legislature subsided and the election was carried through with few dissenting votes (H. H. Simms, *The Rise of the Whigs in Virginia*,

1929, p. 64). But issues were not so easily settled, and in 1834 the Assembly passed resolutions instructing the Virginia senators to take a stand against Jackson's removal of the federal deposits from the Bank of the United States. Since Rives approved of the removal, he resigned his seat rather than obey instructions. Before the Baltimore convention of 1835, he was a strong candidate for the vice-presidential nomination, but New York deserted him and Richard M. Johnson became the running mate of Van Buren (C. H. Ambler, *Thomas Ritchie*, 1913, pp. 170-71). The next year John Tyler resigned his seat in the Senate when instructed to support Benton's expunging resolution, and Rives was elected to replace him. Up to this time Rives had supported all the principal measures of the Jackson administration, but he expressed dissatisfaction with the specie circular and came out squarely against Van Buren's sub-treasury system. His followers in Virginia, calling themselves "Conservatives," insisted that the federal monies should be deposited in the state banks (*Ibid.*, pp. 193-97). They acted as a separate political group. Rives's term in the Senate expired in 1839 and he became a candidate to succeed himself, opposed by John Tyler the regular Whig candidate, and John Y. Mason, the regular Democrat. Many of the Whigs now deserted Tyler and threw their support to Rives, but a few of them refused to do so, and no election was effected either that year or the next. During the struggle it was revealed that Henry Clay was supporting the move to draw Rives into the Whig Fold, and he even made a proposition to Tyler to secure his nomination for the vice-presidency in 1840 if he would withdraw from the senatorial race and acquiesce in the election of Rives. It appears that Tyler did not give assent to this bargain, but it nevertheless happened that he was nominated for the vice-presidency in 1840, and Rives was elected to the Senate in 1841 (L. G. Tyler, *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, vol. I, 1884, pp. 587-93). In 1840 Rives backed Harrison for the presidency, but in 1841 he stood with Tyler in his struggle with Clay on the bank question (Henry A. Wise, *Seven Decades of the Union*, 1872, p. 187), and he did not become a full-fledged Whig until 1844, when he supported Clay (J. W. Bell, *Memoirs of Governor William Smith of Virginia*, 1891, pp. 19-21).

In 1845 his term in the Senate expired and he retired to private life for several years beginning during this period his voluminous work on the life of James Madison. From 1849 until 1853 he served again as minister to France, and

## Rivington

it is said that the horrible effects of civil war which he witnessed at that time helped to set his mind upon peace when the crisis came between the sections of his own country a few years later. In 1861 he was a member of the peace convention which met in Washington at the instance of Virginia. During the same year he was a member of the Virginia convention to decide upon the course which the state should take in the crisis. He published an address opposing secession as unjustifiable under the circumstances, but declaring that Virginia would join the Southern group if the federal government should attempt to coerce the seceded states. This platform was adopted by the convention. After Virginia had seceded, Rives sat as a member of the Confederate Provisional Congress at Montgomery, and later as a member of the first regular Congress of the Confederacy, but his health gave way and he resigned in 1862. He died at "Castle Hill" and is interred in the private burying plot of that estate.

In addition to his political activities, Rives had a wide range of intellectual interests. He published a *Discourse . . . on the Ethics of Christianity* (1855) and a *Discourse on the Character and Services of John Hampden* (1855), but his principal literary work is the *History of the Life and Times of James Madison* (3 vols., 1859-68), which ends with the year 1797. It was taken in considerable detail from the documents, was written with dignity and sound scholarship, and remains the classic treatment of the subject. He venerated the ideals of the "Fathers" and strove constantly to follow in their footsteps.

[“William Cabell Rives, A Biography,” by R. S. Wingfield, in *Richmond Coll. Hist. Papers*, vol. I (1915), no. 1, gives a brief survey of his life. There is additional personal material in Alexander Brown, *The Cabells and Their Kin* (1895), pp. 407-14. The notice in the *Biog. Directory of the Am. Congress* (1928), gives the date of his birth as May 4, 1792, but the dates of birth, marriage, and death as given above were verified from family records by the Princess Troubetzkoy of "Castle Hill," his grand-daughter. There is an obituary in the *Richmond Whig*, Apr. 28, 1868.]

T. P. A.

**RIVINGTON, JAMES** (1724-July 4, 1802), bookseller, printer, journalist, born in London, was the sixth son of Charles Rivington (1688-1742), a native of Chesterfield in Derbyshire, founder of the London publishing house of Rivington, and his wife, Eleanor Pease, of Newcastle-on-Tyne. James and his brother John (1720-92) continued their father's business in St. Paul's Churchyard till March 1756, when James formed a partnership with James Fletcher, Jr., in the same neighborhood. This firm reaped ten thousand pounds profit from the publication of Smollett's *History of England*, and otherwise

## Rivington

prospered. Success was Rivington's undoing. He neglected his affairs, played the races at Newmarket, and otherwise endangered his fortune in high living. Though a supposed bankrupt, he paid his creditors in full and had capital left over for himself. But this experience induced him to remove to America in 1760, where he opened a bookstore in Market Street, Philadelphia, and on Sept. 25 of that year he also "opened a Store at the House of the late Doctor Ascough, in Hanover Square," New York (Parker's *Post-Boy*, Oct. 2, 1760), and offered to supply "all public libraries" as well as individuals with imported books from England (*Post-Boy*, Nov. 10). He was the "only London book-seller in America" and the principal importer of English books. In 1761 he had as a partner Samuel Brown, son-in-law of Henry De Foreest, the first native printer of New York. They sold general merchandise as well as books. In 1763 they "opened a very elegant Picture Gallery, exhibiting the finest Collection of Pictures that ever were seen in America," to be sold "exceedingly cheap" (*Post-Boy*, June 2).

Rivington extended his chain of stores to King Street in Boston, in 1762, conducting this place in partnership with William Miller, a Scotchman, until the latter's death in 1765 (Fleet's *Boston Evening Post*, Feb. 18, 1765). It was about this time that Rivington confined his business interests to New York. But in June 1766 he was resident at Annapolis, as the proprietor of "The Maryland Lottery," a land scheme for which he issued 8,000 tickets (*Post-Boy*, Feb. 27, June 19, 1766). He became again a bankrupt, but soon recovered, and in 1767 the firm was J. Rivington & Company. In November 1768 Rivington moved his shop from Hanover Square to the lower end of Wall Street. At this time he published the poetical works of Charles Churchill, for which he had 2,200 advance subscriptions (Gaine's *New-York Mercury*, Nov. 21, 1768). He was admitted a freeman of the city of New York in January 1769.

Rivington married twice: first, on Sept. 14, 1752, Elizabeth, a daughter of Thomas Minshull of Charlton Hall, Manchester, by whom he had one child that died in infancy; and second, in March 1769, Elizabeth Van Horne, a lady of good connections, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. She died much lamented on July 18, 1795 (New York *Daily Advertiser*, July 21, 1795). It was as the result of his second union that he steadied himself and expanded his influence and business. In 1773 he added a printery, where he printed for himself and others. On Mar. 18, 1773, he announced his chief project,

a newspaper, in a preliminary issue, gratis, which was followed on Apr. 22 with the first regular issue of *Rivington's New-York Gazetteer; or the Connecticut, New Jersey, Hudson's River, and Quebec Weekly Advertiser*. This newspaper was a departure in American journalism. In its purpose it catered to every human interest, and Isaiah Thomas (*post*, II, p. 123) said "few men, perhaps, were better qualified . . . to publish a newspaper," and "no newspaper in the colonies was better printed, or was more copiously furnished with foreign intelligence." In tabular matter, ornament borders, cuts, alignment, registration, and other typographical niceties it excelled. He announced his editorial policy as "never to admit any Performance, calculated to injure Virtue, Religion or other public Happiness, to wound a Neighbour's Reputation, or to raise a Blush in the face of Virgin Innocence." Furthermore, he proposed to print both sides of a question, which he did in the tea-act controversy, and he printed all the tracts in the bitter Westchester Farmer tract war, in which Alexander Hamilton made his political debut. When the newspaper was little more than a year old its circulation was 3,600 copies, and was, as he says, "constantly distributed thro' every colony of North-America, most of the English, French, Spanish, Dutch, and Danish West India islands, the principal cities and towns of Great Britain, France, Ireland, and the Mediterranean" (*Gazetteer*, Oct. 13, 1774).

Rivington's open policy became offensive to the Sons of Liberty, of whom Isaac Sears was the New York leader. He had not spared Sears in their warfare of words. Several Whig meetings condemned Rivington's policy, and in 1775 the popular resentment reached a climax. On Nov. 27 of that year, a party of the Sons of Liberty from Connecticut attacked and ruined his printing plant, notwithstanding he had, after a previous arrest, signed the "General Association" of the Whigs. He left New York for London in the ship *Sansom* in January 1776 and after more than a year abroad returned with a new printing plant and appointment as the King's printer in New York. He resumed publication of his newspaper on Oct. 4, 1777, with a decidedly altered policy and in the Loyalist interest. He continued it, with varying names, to Number 758, Dec. 31, 1783. From May 1778 through July 1783, Rivington managed with the other printers of newspapers in New York to establish a mutual daily gazette, first for five and then for six days a week, an arrangement that produced virtually the first daily newspaper in America.

After the British evacuation in 1783, Rivington was allowed to continue in the United States, it is believed on account of his apologies and, as alleged, because of secret aid given to Washington's spies during the British occupancy, but his existence was worse than exile. He was obliged a few weeks later to discontinue his printery and was also given a violent beating by Nicholas Cruger in reprisal. In the spring of 1797 Rivington was in a debtor's prison for the debts of others. He held the British sympathy till the end, and Sir Guy Carleton, the last of the British commanders at New York, gave his sons, John and James, who had seen no active service, the benefit of half pay for life through commissions in the British army in 1783. The father gave up printing, but continued some years as a New York bookseller and stationer. He failed again, and died poor, after an illness of a few days, on Independence Day, 1802. Rivington Street in the city was named for him. Thomas estimated him as "possessed of good talents," having "polite manners," and being "well informed." To his gentlemanly qualities "he added benevolence, vivacity," and "punctuality in his business." In his better days he is said to have dressed gaudily and well. His fine face is preserved in Gilbert Stuart's portrait in the New York Historical Society.

[The newspapers of Rivington and his contemporaries are primary sources. Other principal accounts, more or less reliable, are: Henry Curwen, *A Hist. of Booksellers* (n.d.), containing a chapter on the Rivingtons, reprinted with revisions and a genealogy by Septimus Rivington in *The Publishing House of Rivington* (1894), and expanded with additions as *The Publishing Family of Rivington* (1919); H. R. Plomer and others, *A Dict. of the Printers and Booksellers . . . 1726 to 1775* (1932); Isaiah Thomas, *The Hist. of Printing in America* (2 vols., 1874); C. R. Hildeburn, *Sketches of Printers and Printing in Colonial N. Y.* (1895), and the *N. Y. Herald*, July 7, 1802. A complete record of his newspaper is given by C. S. Brigham, in *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, n.s. vol. XXVII (1917). A. M. Lee in *Editor & Publisher*, Mar. 10, 1934, clarifies his leadership in New York journalism. G. W. P. Custis in *Recollections and Private Memoirs of Washington* (1860), ed. by J. B. Lossing, reveals Rivington's spy work for Washington, but this is modified by Morton Pennypacker's unpublished account furnished to the author from the former's "Gen. Washington's Spies on Long Island and in New York." J. W. Francis has a personal description of Rivington in *Old New York* (1858), p. 119. The best file of his newspaper is in the N. Y. Hist. Soc.] V. H. P.

**RIX, JULIAN WALBRIDGE** (Dec. 30, 1850–Nov. 24, 1903), landscape painter, etcher, was born at Peacham, Vt., the son of Alfred and Maria Chastina (Walbridge) Rix, and a descendant of Thomas Rix who settled in Salem, Mass., before 1649. Early in life Julian went West. He obtained employment in San Francisco as an errand boy for a paint store, and soon began to decorate the walls with drawings. His



## Rix

parents evidently refused to aid him, for in his will he referred to a time when "my own relatives and family did not put forth a helping hand to me" (Rix, *post*, p. 94). Thus, instead of attending an art school, he became a sign and decorative painter. He loved outdoor life and especially admired the beauty of the California coast; it was quite natural, therefore, for him to turn his artistic talent to landscape painting. He began his career in 1875 with black and white sketches of local scenery, and though he later did water colors and oil paintings with equal skill, he continued to work also in black and white, making etchings until the time of his death. In 1888, after he had gained recognition in the West, he was induced by William Ryle, a Paterson visitor in San Francisco, to try his luck in the East. Accordingly, Rix opened a studio, first in Paterson, N. J., then in New York City, and soon began to attract attention by his excellent work. Some of his most notable landscapes were painted in his summer studio on the Ryle estate at North Caldwell, N. J.

Rix's earlier etchings and paintings were on subjects found in California, and among these is his well-known "Golden Gate." Later he chose subjects from New Jersey and other parts of the East, notably Maine. Like Jules Tavernier, whose work must have influenced his own, he loved to paint deep shadows, gray skies, and shady trees. He tried to put what he called "feeling" and atmosphere into his work (*International Studio*, April 1901, p. 149), destroying many of his earlier pictures because he felt that they lacked the proper atmospheric effect. He also made a number of fine etchings to illustrate articles on California for *Harper's Magazine* (see issue for October 1889) and *Harper's Weekly*. Among his notable paintings may be mentioned: "Pompton Plains, New Jersey" (1898), in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington; "Noon-Day," a fine study of the effect of sunlight on trees and a winding country lane; "Sunset, California Coast"; "High Tide, Coast of Maine"; "The Woodland Spring, Mike Marr's Camp, Moosehead, Maine"; and "St. John's Harbor" (1903). His work is to be found in private collections in Baltimore, New York, Paterson, and Rochester.

Rix is described by intimate friends as exceptionally good-natured, a Bohemian, and something of a raconteur. He liked to travel, going back and forth between New York and San Francisco quite frequently. He never married. He died in New York City and was buried in the Ryle plot in Cedar Lawn Cemetery, Paterson, N. J. In his will (Rix, *post*, p. 93), he requested

## Roach

that Thomas B. Clarke, art connoisseur, examine all his paintings and "destroy any which, in his judgment, is not worthy of my name."

[G. S. Rix, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Rix Family* (1906); *International Studio*, Apr. 1901; *N. Y. Herald*, Nov. 25, 1903; *Morning Call* (Paterson, N. J.), Nov. 24, 1903; *Newark Evening News*, Nov. 29, 1903; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 25, 1903; date of birth from tombstone; certain information from intimate friends.]

J. E. F.

**ROACH, JOHN** (Dec. 25, 1813-Jan. 10, 1887), shipbuilder, was born at Mitchelstown, County Cork, Ireland, the son of Patrick and Abigail (Meany) Roche. At the age of sixteen he came to the United States. When he was naturalized, Nov. 8, 1842, the clerk of the court spelled his name Roach, and since the mistake was not corrected he bore that name thereafter. He settled in Howell, N. J., and learned the trade of an iron moulder at the Howell Iron Works operated by James P. Allaire [*q.v.*]. In 1840, he took a part of his savings, which had been placed in the hands of his employer, and went to Illinois, where he made the first payment on a farm near the site of the present Peoria. Soon afterward his employer failed, and Roach lost his land. Returning to New York, in association with other mechanics he purchased a small iron works in New York City of which within a few years he became the sole owner. In 1856, he bought the land which his foundry occupied and added to his plant, but shortly afterward the shops were wrecked by a boiler explosion. Roach now found himself practically penniless, but his ability and integrity enabled him to borrow capital, and his business was resumed. In 1860 he obtained the contract for constructing an iron drawbridge over the Harlem River in New York City and thereafter he prospered so that by the end of the Civil War his foundry and engine works was one of the best equipped in the United States.

Among the first to recognize the importance of the shift from wooden to iron vessels and its possible effects upon the American merchant marine, he sent a representative to England to make a careful study of the methods of iron shipbuilding on the Clyde. In 1868, he began to carry out plans for the development of an iron shipbuilding industry in the United States, purchasing a number of small marine-engine plants in and near New York City, and consolidating them with the Morgan Iron Works, which he had purchased from G. W. Quintard [*q.v.*]. Three years later he transferred his headquarters to Chester, Pa., acquiring the ship yard of Reany, Son & Archbold. Here he engaged in iron shipbuilding on a large scale. Among the iron vessels he built for the foreign service were the *City*

## Roach

of *Peking* and the *City of Tokio*, built in 1874 for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, up to that time the largest steamers constructed in the United States. He was of great service to the federal government in the development of new types of marine engines, being among the first to recognize the superiority of compound engines for marine work. He was authorized by the Navy Department, as an experiment, to install the first of such engines built in the United States in the *Tennessee*. The success of this effort demonstrated the value of this improvement and Roach was given contracts to install compound engines in other naval vessels. The first ships constructed by him for the government were the sloops-of-war *Alert* and *Huron*, launched in 1874. He next built the sectional dry-dock at Pensacola, Fla., and then, in 1876, received the contracts for the monitors *Miantonomoh* and *Puritan*. In 1883, the construction of the dispatch boat *Dolphin* and the cruisers *Atlanta*, *Boston*, and *Chicago* was begun. When the *Dolphin* was completed the vessel was accepted by the Naval Advisory Board but for political reasons the secretary of the navy refused to accept their decision and cancelled the contract for the three cruisers (*House Report 2166*, 51 Cong., 1 Sess.). Fearing that this action might possibly result in embarrassment to his bondsmen and creditors, and because of his own failing health, he decided to close his works, and accordingly made an assignment on July 18, 1885, though he was perfectly solvent. The matter was later adjusted, but he never again took an active part in the business.

While not the first to build iron vessels in the United States, Roach launched 126 such vessels from his yard between 1872 and 1886 (Duffield, *post*), and deserves the title of "father of iron shipbuilding in America" which has often been accorded him. He was active in awakening public opinion in favor of an American merchant marine and became perhaps the most influential and most highly respected authority on this subject in the country. In 1836, he married Emeline Johnson and they had nine children, of whom five survived their father. He died in New York City.

[H. B. Grose, *John Roach* (n.d.); U. G. Duffield, *Souvenir of Roach's Shipyard*, . . . Chester, Pa. (1895); M. Williamson, *Prominent and Progressive Pennsylvanians of the Nineteenth Century* (1898), vol. I; Henry Hall, *America's Successful Men of Affairs*, vol. (1895); J. H. Martin, *Chester (and Its Vicinity)*, Delaware County, in Pa. (1877); J. M. Swank, *Intro. to a Hist. of Ironmaking and Coal Mining in Pa.* (1878); Henry Hall, "Ship-Building Industry in the U. S." in *Census Reports, 10th Census*, vol. VIII (1884), being *House Misc. Doc. 42*, pt. 8, 47 Cong., 2 Sess.; *N. Y. Times and Public Ledger* (Phila.), Jan.

## Roane

11, 1887; family records in possession of Wm. M. Roche, Chester, Pa.] J. H. F.

**ROANE, ARCHIBALD** (1759-Jan. 4, 1819), second governor of Tennessee, was born in Derry township, Lancaster (now Dauphin) County, Pa., the son of Andrew and Margaret (Walker) Roane. His father, a weaver, who had emigrated from Ireland in 1739, died when the lad was but eight years of age, and his death was followed shortly by that of his wife. Left thus an orphan, the child became the ward of his uncle, John Roane, a Presbyterian clergyman, who gave him a careful education (Margaret C. Pilcher, *Historical Sketches of the Campbell, Pilcher and Kindred Families*, 1911, pp. 121-22). Having studied law, young Archibald, under what inspiration we do not know, turned his face toward the frontier country of the Southwest where lawyers were in great demand. For a time he made his home at Liberty Hall, Rockbridge County, Va., where the Presbyterians maintained an academy. It was possibly here that he met Anne Campbell, daughter to David and Mary Hamilton Campbell of Virginia, who became his wife. In any event, it is clear that he became associated with some of the leading men of the Southwest on his first arrival in that region. In 1787, along with another budding lawyer of the frontier, Andrew Jackson, he signed a petition wherein the people of western North Carolina asked that state to grant them independence (Walter Clark, ed., *The State Records of North Carolina*, vol. XXII, 1907, p. 708). The following year he and Jackson were simultaneously granted permission to practise their profession before the court of Washington County, then in North Carolina, now in East Tennessee (John Allison, *Dropped Stitches in Tennessee History*, 1897, p. 4). When in 1790 Tennessee became a territory of the United States, Roane became attorney-general for the district of Hamilton, while Jackson occupied the same position in Mero district. When the territory became a state in 1796, Roane was a member of the convention which framed her constitution, and immediately thereafter he was placed upon the bench of the superior court of errors and appeals. In 1801 he was elected governor (James Phelan, *History of Tennessee*, 1888, pp. 186, 200, 242).

His term of office proved most dramatic. John Sevier, who had preceded him as governor, ran against Andrew Jackson, now a judge of the superior court, for the major-generalship of militia. The vote was tied and Roane, as governor, decided the contest in favor of Jackson. In connection with this election, charges of cor-

## Roane

ruption were brought against Sevier by Roane and Jackson, and bitter enmities were engendered. In 1803 Sevier ran against Roane for the governorship and defeated him. This vindication by the people has generally been accepted as adequate acquittal of Sevier, but the evidence is strongly in favor of the case which Roane and Jackson made against the popular hero. The whole incident, however, seems to have been merely a matter of politics for all concerned. The state was divided into two factions, one adhering to Sevier, the other following Senator William Blount who had been governor of the territory. Jackson and Roane were of the Blount faction, and when Sevier came back into office in 1803, Roane retired to private life for a number of years. In 1811, with the Blount faction back in power under the leadership of Willie Blount, Roane became a circuit judge, and in 1815 he was once again placed upon the bench of the superior court. He died in 1819.

Roane was a man of good education, reflective habits of mind, and quiet demeanor. While endowed with a commanding physique, he was not marked by the crude virility, the military glamor, nor the ardent temperament which characterized the figures of most of the western heroes (W. H. Egle, *Pennsylvania Genealogies: Scotch-Irish and German*, 1886, p. 541). Sound intellect and good connections accomplished for him what very different qualities accomplished for others.

[Roane's connection with the Jackson-Sevier embroglio has been widely noticed, but other phases of his career have been left in comparative obscurity. The best brief account of him is in J. W. Caldwell, *Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tenn.* (1898), pp. 19-21. His political career is discussed in T. P. Abernethy, *From Frontier to Plantation in Tenn.* (1932), ch. X. There is an obituary in the *Nashville Whig*, Jan. 16, 1819. The monument erected in 1918 at Pleasant Forest Graveyard, Campbell Sta., Knox County, Tenn., bears the dates 1759-1819.] T. P. A.

**ROANE, JOHN SELDEN** (Jan. 8, 1817-Apr. 8, 1867), planter, lawyer, public official, soldier, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., the son of Hugh and Hannah (Calhoun) Roane. He was descended from Rev. Andrew Roane (or Rowan), who moved from Lanarkshire to Ulster, Ireland, in 1561, through Andrew Roane, who settled in Pennsylvania shortly before the middle of the eighteenth century. Descendants moved from there to North Carolina, following the Scotch-Irish drift southward. When the settlement of the "state of Franklin" began, Hugh Roane took his family into that region, and there John Selden Roane grew up. He attended Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky., and followed an elder brother to Arkansas, settling at Pine

## Roane

Bluff. In 1842, when he was twenty-five, he moved to Van Buren, and two years later was sent to the legislature and elected speaker. At the outbreak of the Mexican War he volunteered and was mustered in as lieutenant-colonel of Archibald Yell's regiment. At the battle of Buena Vista, where Colonel Yell was killed, the regiment became disordered but Roane took command, restored order, and contributed to the victory. Later he fought a bloodless duel with Albert Pike [*q.v.*] because of Pike's criticism of his conduct in this battle. After the war he settled again at Pine Bluff and engaged in planting.

Elected governor Apr. 19, 1849, at a special election held to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Gov. T. S. Drew because of the low salary, he served until 1852, when he was succeeded by Elias Nelson Conway [*q.v.*]. His administration came during a critical period in national politics and he warmly espoused the Southern side of the controversy (Message to the legislature, Nov. 5, 1850, *Journal of the House of Representatives for the Eighth Session*, 1851, pp. 37 ff.). In state affairs he favored a geological survey, recognition and settlement of the debt growing out of the failure of the state banks, use of the lands granted by Congress for internal improvements to promote railroad building, and education. Naturally he indorsed Memphis as the starting point of the proposed Pacific railroad. He utterly condemned the legislative policy of 1848 for dividing the proceeds of the internal improvement lands among the counties and advised a state system of roads; this advice was finally adopted in 1927. He held that there could be "no higher or more holy obligation resting upon the law-making power, than the encouragement of Education," but said that the common-school system of New England was unsuited to a frontier community and condemned the distribution of the proceeds of the seminary funds among the counties, advising instead the establishment of seminaries in different parts of the state (*Ibid.*, pp. 31-33).

In 1861 he opposed secession, but on the outbreak of war volunteered and was commissioned brigadier-general Mar. 20, 1862. For a brief period he was in chief command of Arkansas, but was soon superseded by Gen. T. C. Hindman [*q.v.*], to whom he rendered valuable assistance in the battle of Prairie Grove. He continued in the service in Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas until the end of the war and then retired to his home at Pine Bluff. On July 5, 1855, he married Mary K. Smith, who bore him three daughters and one son. He died at the age of fifty, and was buried in Oakland Cemetery, Little Rock.

## Roane

[Fay Hempstead, *Hist. Rev. of Ark.* (1911), vol. I; D. T. Herndon, *Centennial Hist. of Ark.* (1922), vol. I; D. Y. Thomas, *Ark. in War and Reconstruction* (1926); C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. X; F. W. Allsopp, *Albert Pike: A Biog.* (1928); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Daily Ark. Gazette* (Little Rock), Apr. 10, 1867; genealogical information from M. L. Bell, a grandson.]

D. Y. T.

**ROANE, SPENCER** (Apr. 4, 1762–Sept. 4, 1822), jurist and political writer, was born in Essex County, Va., about fifty miles northeast of Richmond. His parents were of good stock, widely connected and locally important: his mother was the daughter of Col. Spencer Ball, though apparently not Judith Ball, as sometimes stated (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Apr. 1910, p. 265); and his father, William Roane (the son of William Roane, who came to America in 1741, one of four sterling Scotch immigrant brothers), was a burgess and a Revolutionary volunteer. From Scotch tutors at home and academic courses at the College of William and Mary, where he was active in the Phi Beta Kappa Society, Spencer Roane gained a broadened outlook and an abiding liking for good literature. Simultaneously, devotion to personal liberty and hostility to special privileges were being fixed in his mind as first principles of good government by his father's admiring talk of Patrick Henry and the reading of current political writings, especially George Mason's Declaration of Rights and Jefferson's bill for establishing religious freedom, which he later often called "sublime." The lectures of George Wythe [*q.v.*], some instruction in Philadelphia, and much reading at home, especially of Coke, fitted him for the bar, to which he was admitted in 1782. While in the House of Delegates (1783, 1784) he roomed with Richard Henry Lee, served on committees with John Marshall and Patrick Henry, and voted rather independently though oftenest with Henry. Elected by the legislature to the Council of State at twenty-two, he was for two years an advisor to Governor Henry, whose eldest daughter, Anne, he married Sept. 7, 1786, with Henry's warm approval and promise of financial assistance. He preferred amendment of the Articles of Confederation to the proposed federal Constitution and as "A Plain Dealer" attacked Governor Edmund Randolph for wavering in the matter (P. L. Ford, *Essays on the Constitution*, 1892, p. 387); but when the Constitution had been ratified and clarified by amendment he strongly supported it.

After two sessions in the state Senate, in 1788 and 1789, he became in 1789 a judge of the General Court. Having tried cases for five years, in all parts of the state and before an able bar, he

## Roane

was elected by the legislature in 1794, at thirty-two, to the supreme court of appeals, whose other members were elderly and distinguished men. Of his twenty-seven years' service here the report of competent observers and scholars is: that he read widely; that he attacked each case eagerly and penetratingly and, insisting upon individual judgment and responsibility, wrote clear and vigorous opinions on most of them; that his opinions were generally sound, strongest in constitutional law, inclining (though not unfairly) to the side of liberty rather than property, mindful of precedent and the law as a science but also keenly alert to the public policies of his own progressive age. In 1793 he had upheld the right of the General Court to declare void an unconstitutional act of the legislature (*Kemper vs. Hawkins*, 1 *Virginia Cases*, 20); he supported the legislature's right to deprive the clergy of their glebes notwithstanding his belief in the political value of religion (*Turpin vs. Lockett*, 6 *Call*, 113); he approved the manumission of slaves according to "the policy of the country" (*Pleasants vs. Pleasants*, 2 *Call*, 344). Though his warm temper and the energy of his character sometimes brought discord into the court, he was admitted to be (certainly after the death of Pendleton in 1803) its ablest member and the stoutest defender of its independence against legislative imposition as well as the federal Supreme Court's assertion of superiority.

Simultaneously, Roane was becoming politically important. A strict constructionist, like most of Henry's old following, he had damned the Alien and Sedition Acts and supported positively the Virginia Resolutions of 1798 and Report of 1799. He felt that the latter contained "the renewed sense of the people of Virginia" (4 *Munford*, 29), and regarded Jefferson's election as a ratification of their doctrines. Though Federalist tactics prevented his becoming federal chief justice, as Jefferson desired (*American Historical Review*, July 1907, p. 776), he founded the *Richmond Enquirer* (1804) and with its editor, his cousin Thomas Ritchie [*q.v.*], and President Brockenbrough of the Virginia State Bank (the "Essex Junto"), supported Madison and union in 1808 and Madison and war in 1812. Support of the Union against foreign powers, however, by no means implied acceptance of internal consolidation—especially when it came through the devices, which he regarded as insidious and usurping, of the federal Supreme Court under John Marshall. In the Fairfax case (4 *Munford*, 3) his court flatly refused (1815) to execute the federal court's order. Less dramatic but more important because he led a re-

## Roane

action now becoming nation-wide (Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in United States History*, 1922, vol. II, ch. 13) were his articles signed "Amphictyon," "Hampden," and "Algernon Sidney" in the *Enquirer* of May and June 1819, and May 1821 (reprinted in *Branch Historical Papers*, post, 1905, 1906). Being opinion-building in intent, these articles were lengthy and not without extreme and sometimes abusive language. As any one but "a deplorable idiot" could see, he said, "there is no earthly difference between an *unlimited* grant of power and a grant limited in its terms, but accompanied with *unlimited* means of carrying it into execution" (*Ibid.*, June 1905, p. 80). The federal Supreme Court, being not "master" but "subordinate agent," should be corrected by the sovereign people through the interposition of the states—though, of course, only on occasions "deeply and essentially affecting the vital principles of their political system" (*Ibid.*, p. 60). Heartily approved by many Republican leaders, including Jefferson, these articles estranged certain others; they frightened without converting John Marshall; they led to fruitless legislative resolutions seeking constitutional amendment; they reinvigorated the extreme state-rights theory. Though some have deemed Roane a disunionist and a father of secession, he himself described his position as "entirely federal"; he had in mind, no doubt, a Union of dignified and powerful states, each able to protect individual freedom and initiative against mere numbers or wealth.

Roane maintained at "Spring Garden" in Hanover County a good-sized estate which he supervised with interest and practical intelligence; here he lived after moving from Essex about 1802 until he went to Richmond, where about 1815 he built a substantial residence close by John Marshall's. Continually interested in the details of state government, he has sometimes been pictured as a state boss. None, however, has accused him of seeking personal profit therefrom; and undue interference awaits printed proof. After his first wife's death in 1799 he married Elizabeth Hoskins but without any lessening of affectionate and practical interest in his nine living children by the former, one of whom, William H. Roane, he rejoiced to see seated in Congress. Keen-minded and self-possessed to the end, he died at the Virginia Warm Springs of a "lingering indisposition" from which he had long suffered.

[*The John P. Branch Hist. Papers of Randolph-Macon College*, June 1904, June 1905, June 1906, especially June 1905, containing a biographical sketch by E. J. Smith and some of Roane's newspaper articles and private letters; *Va. Law Register*, Nov. 1896, con-

## Roark

taining a youthful portrait and a useful sketch by T. R. B. Wright based partly on the *Richmond Enquirer*, Sept. 13, 17, 1822; W. W. Henry, *Patrick Henry* (1891), vol. II, especially the autobiographical material in Roane's recollections of Henry; W. E. Dodd, "Chief Justice Marshall and Virginia," in *Am. Hist. Review*, July 1907; D. J. Mays, *Sketch of Judge Spencer Roane* (1929) reprinted from *Proc. of the Va. State Bar Asso.*, Aug. 1928, vol. XL; A. J. Beveridge, *The Life of John Marshall* (4 vols., 1916-19), *passim*, a most unfriendly interpretation.] C. C. P.

**ROARK, RURIC NEVEL** (May 19, 1859-Apr. 14, 1909), educator, was born at Greenville, Muhlenberg County, Ky., the son of Martin Jefferson and Nancy (Davis) Roark, substantial citizens, descendants of old settlers in western Kentucky. His father as a young man taught school in Muhlenberg County; he served as a captain in the 11th Kentucky Infantry (Federal) during the Civil War and was wounded at Shiloh. Roark's early education was obtained in the public schools of Greenville and the Greenville Academy. Inspired with an eagerness for knowledge and a desire to teach, he then attended the National Normal School (now Lebanon University), Lebanon, Ohio, from which he received the degree of B.S. in 1881. In the same year he married Mary Creegan, one of his teachers and his senior by a few years. He was immediately employed as a member of the faculty, and held this position for four years, during which time he obtained his master's degree. In 1885 he returned to his native state and until 1889 was principal of Glasgow Normal School, Glasgow, Ky. He then accepted the deanship of the normal or teacher training department of the State College of Kentucky at Lexington, forerunner of the State University of Kentucky. Despite meager appropriations from the state and prejudice against a normal department in the college, he soon commanded the respect and confidence of his co-workers by his scholarship, tact, and efficiency. He continued his personal study and research in the field of education and in 1905-06 was an honorary fellow of Clark University.

In company with other educators, he sponsored a movement for the establishment of separate teacher-training institutions in Kentucky which resulted in the creation of two state normal schools in 1906. Of one of these, Eastern Kentucky State Normal School, now Eastern State Teachers' College, at Richmond, he was elected the first president, which position he held until his death, in a Cincinnati hospital, in 1909. Ruric N. Roark Hall at the Eastern Kentucky State Normal School was named in his honor. After his death, his widow, who had encouraged and aided him in his useful and busy life, was made acting president of the school for

## Robb

about a year and was later appointed dean of women, in which capacity she served several years. Both Roark and his wife were buried in the cemetery at Richmond, Ky. They were survived by two sons and one daughter.

Roark's pleasing personality, coupled with his knowledge and initiative, placed him in the forefront in every progressive educational movement in Kentucky. He was in great demand as an institute instructor and lecturer, being called into other states even as far north as Wisconsin. He was the author of three textbooks on education—*Psychology in Education* (1895), *Method in Education* (1899), and *Economy in Education* (1905)—and of numerous tracts and pamphlets on various phases of pedagogy and kindred topics.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1908-09; O. A. Rothert, *A Hist. of Muhlenberg County* (1913); E. P. Johnson, *A Hist. of Ky. and Kentuckians* (1912), vol. I; *Biennial Report of the Supt. of Public Instruction of Ky.*, 1907-09 (1909); Barksdale Hammett, *Hist. of Educ. in Ky.* (1914); information from Prof. McHenry Rhoads, Univ. of Ky., and Hon. James W. Cammack, Sr., Owenton, Ky.] J. V. C.

**ROBB, JAMES** (Apr. 2, 1814-July 30, 1881), banker and railroad president, was born at Brownsville, Fayette County, Pa. His mother was a Meetkerk. His father was drowned in the Monongahela River when James was about five years old, and at the age of thirteen, the boy left home and walked twenty-two miles through snow at Morgantown, Va. (now in W. Va.), to seek his fortune. Employed in a bank at Morgantown, he became its cashier at the age of twenty-one, with a salary of \$800 per year. He removed to New Orleans three years later, and was a resident of that city for more than two decades, becoming active in the establishment of banking and commercial houses or agencies in New Orleans, St. Louis, Philadelphia, New York, San Francisco, and Liverpool. In New Orleans he set up a private bank, the Bank of James Robb. According to an autobiographical statement (*post*), he made six visits to Europe and fifteen to Cuba. In 1842 he became president of the New Orleans Gas Light & Banking Company, and two years later he headed a newly established gas light company of Havana, Cuba, with the capital, as he observed, divided equally between himself and the queen mother of Spain. He sold out this Havana interest in 1854, however, and thereafter was chiefly interested in railroads.

He was prominent in New Orleans commercial and railway conventions of the early fifties and was president of one of them. He was very much interested in projecting rail connections from New Orleans northward, and in 1852 became

## Robbins

president of the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern Railroad. In 1859 he changed his residence to Chicago, becoming receiver for the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railway Company and, upon its reorganization in 1862 as the Chicago & Alton, its president until 1864. He removed to New York in that year, was for a short time head of the Atlantic & Great Western Railroad, and a little later, president for about a year of the Dubuque & Sioux Railway Company. In the autumn of 1865 he returned to New Orleans to establish the Louisiana National Bank, which started operation with capital of \$1,000,000. He withdrew from the presidency of this bank in 1869 and retired from business two years later, with a fortune diminished but ample for his wants. In 1873 he removed to "Hampden Place," at Cheviot, Ohio (now part of Cincinnati), which he had purchased for his mother in 1844, and there spent the remaining years of his life, taking an interest in the industrial expositions of Cincinnati. "His marriage, which occurred in New Orleans, proved in later years an unhappy one, and he lived alone for years before his death" (*New Orleans Daily Picayune*, July 31, 1881).

During the period of his residence in New Orleans he was a member for one session of the state Senate and also saw service as a member of the city council. He owned a fine house on Washington Avenue and was an art collector of prominence, owning canvases by Rubens, David, Salvator Rosa, and others. Sixty-seven of his pictures were offered for sale in 1859 but part of his collection was retained to be handed down in the family.

[A great-grandson, J. Hampden Robb, of Beverly, Mass., possesses a full-length portrait of James Robb by Sully. The *Cincinnati Commercial*, July 31, 1881, and the *New Orleans Daily Picayune*, Aug. 4, 1881, contain an autobiographical statement. See also J. S. Kendall, *Hist. of New Orleans* (1922), vol. II; Henry Rightor, *Standard Hist. of New Orleans, La.* (1900).]

H. C. N.

**ROBBINS, CHANDLER** (Feb. 14, 1810-Sept. 11, 1882), Unitarian clergyman, was the son of Peter Gilman and Abba (Dowse) Robbins. At the time of his birth, his father, a physician, was practising in Lynn, Mass.; later he removed to Roxbury. Chandler's grandfather and his great-grandfather had been Congregational ministers, however; the former, Chandler (1738-1799), was long pastor of the First Church, Plymouth, and the latter, Philemon (1707-1781), was for almost fifty years pastor at Branford, Conn. Their original forebear in America was Richard Robbins who settled in Charlestown, Mass., some time before 1640, and later moved

## Robbins

to Cambridge. Young Robbins received his early instruction from clergymen and in private schools. In 1825 he entered Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1829, having shown especial excellence in writing and public speaking. His course in the Harvard Divinity School, interrupted by a year of teaching in the Boston Latin School, was completed in 1833, and in October of that year he was called to succeed Ralph Waldo Emerson as pastor of the Second Church, Boston. He was ordained Dec. 4, 1833, and eight days later married Mary Eliza, daughter of Samuel Frothingham of Boston. He remained in charge of the Second Church, which passed through numerous vicissitudes, for forty-one years, during which he preached in five successive church edifices and in four temporary places of worship.

In addition to his pastoral work, he took an active part in denominational affairs—more particularly in his earlier years—and was prominent in the philanthropic activities and intellectual life of Boston. From January 1837 to April 1839 he was editor of the *Christian Register*, and during these years was one of the executive committee of the American Unitarian Association. He served as chaplain of the Massachusetts Senate in 1834, and as chaplain of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1845. He was an officer in several charitable organizations, and in 1869 one of the founders of the Children's Hospital, serving on its board of managers until his death. He became a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society in December 1845, was a member of its standing committee from 1854 to 1857, its recording secretary from 1857 to 1864, and its corresponding secretary from 1864 to 1877. He contributed to its *Proceedings*, and delivered one of the lectures given by some of its members before the Lowell Institute on "The Early History of Massachusetts." It was published in 1869, under the title: *The Regicides Sheltered in New England*. He edited *The Works of Henry Ware, Jr., D.D.* (4 vols., 1846-47), was chairman of the committee that published "The Mather Papers" (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 4 ser., vol. VII, 1865), and wrote *A History of the Second Church, or Old North, in Boston* (1852). Some thirty of his sermons and addresses were published and he issued *Hymn Book for Christian Worship* (1854), and *A Liturgy for the Use of a Christian Church* (1854). Among his own hymns is "Lo, the day of rest declineth," which came into general use. He was a member of the American Antiquarian Society, and of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. A sharp

## Robbins

blow over his right eye in 1870 resulted finally in almost total loss of sight. "I cannot read or write," he said in 1877, "cannot see a flower or tree or the sweet faces of my infant boys. But I have no right to complain, and do not complain. I have seen many beautiful things—the faces of friends most beautiful of all—during my life journey. And their pictures are safely stored in the memory" (*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, post, p. 413). His first wife died in 1870, leaving a son and six daughters. In June 1874 he married Mrs. Sarah Ripley (Fiske) Willard, by whom he had three sons. He died at his summer home in Weston, Mass.

[*Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XX (1884); S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith*, vol. III (1910); A. P. Peabody, *Harvard Reminiscences* (1888), pp. 187 ff.; for geneal., L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1877), pp. 641-42; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 11, 1882; *Christian Register*, Sept. 21, 1882.] H. E. S.

**ROBBINS, THOMAS** (Aug. 11, 1777-Sept. 13, 1856), Congregational clergyman, antiquarian, was born in Norfolk, Conn., grandson of the Rev. Philemon Robbins, for nearly fifty years pastor at Branford, and ninth child of the Rev. Ammi Ruhamah and Elizabeth (LeBaron) Robbins. His father, in addition to his pastoral duties, prepared boys for college, and Thomas received his English and classical training from him. He entered Yale in 1792, but in his senior year transferred to Williams College, chartered in 1793, of which his father was trustee, with the understanding that he should nevertheless receive his degree in course from Yale. Accordingly, he was graduated from both institutions in 1796. During the next two years he taught in Sheffield, Mass., and Torrington, Conn., at the same time studying theology under several New England divines. On Sept. 25, 1798, he was licensed to preach by the Litchfield North Association of Congregational Ministers. After supplying the church in Marlboro, Conn., for a few months, he made a missionary tour into Vermont. He taught an academy in Danbury, Conn., in 1800, preaching as opportunity offered in the neighborhood, and in 1801-02 made a missionary journey into the newly settled districts of New York. In May 1803 the Missionary Society of Connecticut appointed him missionary to the Western Reserve, Ohio, and in June he was ordained at Norfolk, Conn. After more than two years of strenuous service he returned to Norfolk broken in health. From 1809 to 1827 he was pastor in what is now South Windsor, Conn.; then, after supplying various churches, was installed in Stratford, Conn., Feb. 3, 1830, but remained there only until Sept. 15, 1831. His last pastorate (1832-44), during the first four

years of which he was colleague of his uncle, Lazarus LeBaron, was in the town now called Mattapoisett, Plymouth County, Mass. He was one of the original members of the Massachusetts board of education and served there until he left Mattapoisett; from 1842 to 1853 he was one of the corporation of Williams College.

Throughout all his ministerial vicissitudes, Robbins fostered a keen interest in history and research. While in Danbury he delivered and published *An Oration Occasioned by the Death of General George Washington* (1800), which went through several editions; also *A Century Sermon . . . January 1, A.D. 1801*, which reviewed the most remarkable events of the eighteenth century. He contributed articles to the press and beginning in 1811 wrote for the *Connecticut Evangelical Magazine* a series of biographical articles, published in 1815 under the title, *An Historical View of the First Planters of New England*. He also edited a number of works, among them the first American edition, 1820, of Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana*. In connection with his historical researches he began to collect books and pamphlets. In 1809 he found that he had 130 of these, and resolved to add at least 100 a year from that time on; by 1830 the number had increased to 1600 or more. This library was known to contain much that was rare and valuable, and various institutions coveted ultimate possession of it. Finally, in June 1844, the Connecticut Historical Society, which Robbins had helped to found in 1825 and which had been revived under the leadership of his friend Henry Barnard [*q.v.*], invited Robbins to place his library in the Society building at Hartford, and become librarian of the organization, at an annual salary of \$300. Two years later ownership of the library passed to the Society, which settled a life annuity of \$600 on Robbins. He served as librarian until 1854, when he retired because of age. He had never married and died at the home of a niece in Colebrook, Conn., but was buried in Hartford near the library which had been his life work. His journal, *Diary of Thomas Robbins, D.D., 1796-1854*, edited by Increase N. Tarbox, was published in two volumes, in 1886-87.

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Univ.*, vol. V. (1911); *Memorial Biogs. of the New England Hist. Genial. Soc.*, vol. III (1883); W. DeL. Love, *Reverend Thomas Robbins* (1906); Henry Barnard in *Am. Jour. of Educ.*, Mar. 1857.] W. G. L.

**ROBERDEAU, DANIEL** (1727-Jan. 5, 1795), merchant, Revolutionary patriot, only son of Isaac and Mary (Cunyngham) Roberdeau, was born on the island of St.

Christopher, British West Indies. His father, a French-Huguenot, fled from La Rochelle, France, to St. Christopher on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and is spoken of as "a gentleman of family and fortune." Mary Cunyngham was the daughter of a wealthy planter and a descendant of the Earl of Glencairn of Scotland. Following the death of Isaac Roberdeau in Daniel's childhood, the family removed to Philadelphia. There Daniel continued his education, which he had begun in England, with the aim of preparing himself for a mercantile career. Until the beginning of the Revolution he was a successful merchant, engaged largely in the West Indies trade.

His political career began as a warden of Philadelphia, and from 1756 to 1761 he sat in the provincial assembly. An uncompromising patriot throughout the Revolutionary period, from the time of the non-importation agreements he was almost invariably the choice of the public for chairman of mass meetings held in the State House yard. Merchants and politicians respected his judgment on public matters and the Loyalist press acknowledged his immense hold on the people. As a member of the Pennsylvania committee of safety he labored indefatigably to improve the defenses of the colony. As an agitator for independence and a new state government and as chairman of the Philadelphia mass meeting on May 20, 1776, he was an important factor in uniting the popular group in the city with the back country, thus paving the way for a new constitution. He interested himself financially in fitting out privateers which were successful in capturing valuable prizes. When bullets were needed for the army he volunteered in Congress to establish a lead mine at his own expense in western Pennsylvania (1778) and built Fort Roberdeau to protect the mine. He also served with the Pennsylvania Associators, first as colonel, and later as brigadier-general of the 2nd Battalion, to which post he was elected on July 4, 1776, and in which capacity he participated in the New Jersey campaign of 1776.

Beginning Feb. 5, 1777, Roberdeau sat in Congress for two years. While in that body he served on the important committee of foreign affairs, and with his wide knowledge of business matters rendered valuable assistance in reorganizing the clothier general's, the commissary, and the treasury departments. A foe of inefficiency and dishonesty, he strenuously advocated both in Congress and in his state the strictest economy, adequate provisions for the army, and measures to prevent a depreciated



## Roberdeau

currency, characteristically declaring that "these will be more effectual than an army with Banners" (Oct. 14, 1777; *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1 ser., V, 671). In an inflammatory speech at a public meeting at which he presided in 1779 he contended that the prices of the necessities of life would have to be reduced forcibly to keep monopolizers from grinding down the people with their high prices. After spending a year traveling in Europe (1783-84), he moved to Alexandria, Va., and subsequently to Winchester, Va., where he died. He was a man of large frame, great vitality, and persistent initiative. Always interested in projects of philanthropy, he was for twelve years a manager of the Pennsylvania Hospital. On Oct. 3, 1761, he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. David Bostwick, Presbyterian minister of New York. She died at Lancaster in the winter of 1777 while nursing him through a serious illness. On Dec. 2, 1778, he married Jane, daughter of James Milligan of Philadelphia; she died in 1785. His eldest son, Isaac [q.v.], was an engineer of note.

[Roberdeau Buchanan, *Geneal. of the Roberdeau Family Including a Biog. of Gen. Daniel Roberdeau* (1876); *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser. V-VIII (1852), 2 ser. I (1852); *Pa. Col. Records*, vols. X-XIII (1852-53); and *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vols. III (1879), IX (1885), XXII (1898); information from William Patten, Esq., New York.] J. H. P.—g.

**ROBERDEAU, ISAAC** (Sept. 11, 1763-Jan. 15, 1829), civil and military engineer, the eldest of nine children of Daniel Roberdeau [q.v.] and his first wife, Mary Bostwick, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. After an early education in Philadelphia he visited the West Indies with his father in 1783 and then went to London to study engineering, returning to the United States in 1787. His French ancestry, as well as his technical ability, commended him to the notice of Pierre Charles L'Enfant [q.v.] when the topographical force was assembled to lay out the new city of Washington. Roberdeau was employed there in 1791 and 1792, gaining much experience and some notoriety. He was put in charge of the party of workmen who, under L'Enfant's orders, destroyed the masonry of the uncompleted Carroll house (see sketch of Daniel Carroll)—an action which was a principal cause of President Washington's dismissal of L'Enfant. He was also involved in other difficulties with the commissioners resulting from a conflict between their views and L'Enfant's, but through no fault of his own. He loyally carried out the orders of his temperamental chief, as he was bound to do so long as he retained his employment. After L'Enfant's dismissal at Washington, Roberdeau worked with him at Paterson, N. J., when the former was

## Roberdeau

creating a new industrial city under the direction of Alexander Hamilton. On Nov. 7, 1792, he married the grand-daughter of Samuel Blair and William Shippen [q.v.], and immediately afterward took up the practice of his profession in his native state, where he remained for the next twenty years.

His most important work was the beginning of a canal to connect the Schuylkill and the Susquehanna rivers, completed many years later. His real ambition was for service in the army, but he was unable to secure appointment until the war with Great Britain broke out and Congress made provision for a force of topographical engineers. He was appointed a major in the new organization on Apr. 29, 1813, and assigned to duty at Fort Mifflin, near Philadelphia. He was employed on fortification work at various places during the war, and was discharged through the abolition of his corps on June 15, 1815. The War Department, however, was unwilling to dispense with the topographical engineers, and pending legislation Roberdeau was "provisionally retained" as a civilian and charged with the survey of the northern boundary, which he carried westward as far as Sault Sainte Marie. He was reinstated to his former rank in the army on May 2, 1816, and stationed at West Point, the headquarters of his corps, until 1818, when the topographical bureau was moved to Washington with Roberdeau as its chief. He spent the rest of his life in the capital, a prominent figure in society "as well known here then as the President" (Buchanan, *post*, p. 122). He entertained many notable guests at his home in Georgetown, among them, Lafayette. Roberdeau was given brevet rank as lieutenant-colonel in 1823. He was tall and of a distinguished military bearing, resembling the Duke of Wellington so strongly that he was mistaken for him when traveling in England. He was the author of *Observations on the Survey of the Seacoast of the United States* (1827), of "Mathematics and Treatise on Canals" (Manuscripts Division, Library of Congress), and of *An Oration Upon the Death of General Washington*, delivered at Trenton, N. J., on Feb. 22, 1800, and published the same year. His manuscript memorandum on the family's ancestry is in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, which also has a miniature portrait of him and some of the family silver. He and his wife had three daughters.

[Roberdeau Buchanan, *Geneal. of the Roberdeau Family* (1876), the best source of information, written by a close friend and relative; *The Memoirs of Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift* (1890); E. S. Kite, *L'Enfant and Washington* (1929); and *Daily Natl. Intelligencer* (Rich., D. C.), Jan. 16, 1829.] T. M. S.

Acc. No.	12045
Class No.	R.8.
Book No.	320

